DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

ALLAMA IQBAL LIBRARY
14059

DICTIONARY OF AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

PUBLISHED UNDER THE AUSPICES OF

AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY, Philadelphia, Pennsylvania

AMERICAN ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCES, Cambridge, Massachusetts

AMERICAN ANTIQUARIAN SOCIETY, Worcester, Massachusetts

AMERICAN ORIENTAL SOCIETY, New Haven, Connecticut

AMERICAN NUMISMATIC SOCIETY, New York, New York

AMERICAN PHILOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION, Swarthmore, Pennsylvania

ARCHAEOLOGICAL INSTITUTE OF AMERICA, New York, New York

SOCIETY OF BIBLICAL LITERATURE AND EXEGESIS, Haverford, Pennsylvania

MODERN LANGUAGE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, New York, New York

AMERICAN HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION, Washington, District of Columbia

AMERICAN ECONOMIC ASSOCIATION, Evanston, Illinois

AMERICAN PHILOSOPHICAL ASSOCIATION, Middletown, Connecticut

AMERICAN ANTHROPOLOGICAL ASSOCIATION, Chicago, Illinois

AMERICAN POLITICAL SCIENCE ASSOCIATION, Evanston, Illinois

BIBLIOGRAPHICAL SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Albany, New York

ASSOCIATION OF AMERICAN GEOGRAPHERS, Minneapolis, Minnesota

AMERICAN SOCIOLOGICAL SOCIETY, Washington, District of Columbia

AMERICAN SOCIETY OF INTERNATIONAL LAW, Washington, District of Columbia

COLLEGE ART ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, New York, New York

HISTORY OF SCIENCE SOCIETY, South Hadley, Massachusetts

LINGUISTIC SOCIETY OF AMERICA, Washington, District of Columbia

MEDIAEVAL ACADEMY OF AMERICA, Cambridge, Massachusetts

POPULATION ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, Washington, District of Columbia

14059
25.1.56

DICTIONARY OF American Biography

Edited by Dumas Malone

8

Grinnell - Hibbard

Charles Scribner's Sons
NEW YORK

Prompted solely by a desire for public service the New York Times Company and its President, Mr. Adolph S. Ochs, have made possible the preparation of the manuscript of the Dictionary of American Biography through a subvention of more than $500,000 and with the understanding that the entire responsibility for the contents of the volumes rests with the American Council of Learned Societies.

COPYRIGHT, 1932, BY
AMERICAN COUNCIL OF LEARNED SOCIETIES

Printed in the United States of America

JAMMU & KA... UNIVERSITY
No. 14,059
Dt. 25.1.56.
SRINAGAR

R
920.07
J63D.8

ALLAMA IQBAL LIBRARY
14059

The Dictionary of American Biography was published under the auspices of the American Council of Learned Societies and under the direction of a Committee of Management which consisted of J. Franklin Jameson, *Chairman,* John H. Finley, Allen Johnson, Frederic L. Paxson, Mrs. Arthur H. Sulzberger, Carl Van Doren, Charles Warren.

The editorial staff included Allen Johnson, Harris E. Starr, Ernest S. Bates, George H. Genzmer, H. W. Howard Knott.

The American Council of Learned Societies consists of the following societies:

American Philosophical Society
American Academy of Arts and Sciences
American Antiquarian Society
American Oriental Society
American Numismatic Society
American Philological Association
Archaeological Institute of America
Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis
Modern Language Association of America
American Historical Association
American Economic Association
American Philosophical Association
American Anthropological Association
American Political Science Association
Bibliographical Society of America
Association of American Geographers
American Sociological Society
American Society of International Law
College Art Association of America
History of Science Society
Linguistic Society of America
Mediaeval Academy of America
Population Association of America

CONTRIBUTORS TO VOLUME VIII

Charles G. Abbot . . . . . C. G. A.
Thomas P. Abernethy . . . T. P. A.
Adeline Adams . . . . . A. A.
James Truslow Adams . . . J. T. A.
Raymond William Adams . . R. W. A.
Robert Greenhalgh Albion R. G. A.
Edmund Kimball Alden . . E. K. A.
Gardner W. Allen . . . . . G. W. A.
Horace Newton Allen . . . H. N. A.
Francis G. Allinson . . . . F. G. A.
William H. Allison . . . . W. H. A.
Katharine H. Amend . . . . K. H. A.
Benjamin M. Anderson, Jr. . B. M. A., Jr.
Lewis Flint Anderson . . . L. F. A.
John Clark Archer . . . . J. C. A.
Frederick W. Ashley . . . F. W. A.
Benjamin Wisner Bacon . . B. W. B.
Horace B. Baker . . . . . H. B. B.
Ray Palmer Baker . . . . . R. P. B—r.
Thomas S. Barclay . . . . . T. S. B.
Viola F. Barnes . . . . . V. F. B.
Clarence Bartlett . . . . C. B.
George A. Barton . . . . . G. A. B.
Ernest Sutherland Bates. . E. S. B.
Adolph B. Benson . . . . . A. B. B.
Edith R. Blanchard . . . . E. R. B.
Arthur R. Blessing. . . . . A. R. B—g.
Willard G. Bleyer . . . . . W. G. B.
Helen C. Boatfield . . . . H. C. B.
Ernest Ludlow Bogart . . . E. L. B.
William A. Boring . . . . . W. A. B—g.
Witt Bowden. . . . . W. B.
Sarah G. Bowerman . . . . S. G. B.
Jeffrey R. Brackett . . . . J. R. B.
Benjamin Brawley . . . . . B. B.
Walter C. Bronson . . . . W. C. B.
Robert Preston Brooks . . R. P. B—s.
E. Francis Brown . . . . . E. F. B.
L. Parmly Brown . . . . . L. P. B.
Marshall S. Brown. . . . . M. S. B.
Robert M. Brown . . . . . R. M. B.
William Adams Brown . . . W. A. B—n.
Abram R. Brubacher . . . . A. R. B—r.
Paul H. Buck . . . . . P. H. B.
Edmund C. Burnett. . . . . E. C. B.
Claude A. Burrett . . . . . C. A. B.
Isabel M. Calder. . . . . I. M. C.
Robert G. Caldwell . . . . R. G. C.
Harry J. Carman . . . . . H. J. C.
Zechariah Chafee, Jr. . . . Z. C., Jr.
W. Ellison Chalmers . . . . W. E. C.

Charles Lyon Chandler . . C. L. C.
Alexander W. Chilton . . . A. W. C.
Barrett H. Clark . . . . . B. H. C.
Jane Clark . . . . . J. C.
Rudolf A. Clemen . . . . . R. A. C.
Ernest W. Clement. . . . . E. W. C.
Oral Sumner Coad . . . . . O. S. C.
Frederick W. Coburn. . . . F. W. C.
Henry Sloane Coffin . . . . H. S. C.
Arthur C. Cole . . . . . A. C. C.
R. D. W. Connor . . . . . R. D. W. C.
Robert Spencer Cotterill . R. S. C.
E. Merton Coulter . . . . E. M. C.
Walter H. Crockett . . . . W. H. C.
Robert E. Cushman . . . . R. E. C.
J. Chalmers DaCosta . . . . J. C. DaC.
Harrison C. Dale . . . . . H. C. D.
Arthur B. Darling . . . . . A. B. D.
William W. Davis . . . . . W. W. D.
Richard E. Day . . . . . R. E. D.
Tyler Dennett . . . . . T. D.
Alfred L. P. Dennis . . . . A. L. P. D.
Davis R. Dewey . . . . . D. R. D.
Charles A. Dinsmore . . . . C. A. D.
Frank Haigh Dixon . . . . F. H. D.
William E. Dodd . . . . . W. E. D.
Elizabeth Donnan . . . . . E. D.
William Kavanaugh Doty. . W. K. D.
William Howe Downes . . . W. H. D.
Stella M. Drumm . . . . . S. M. D.
Edward A. Duddy . . . . . E. A. D.
Raymond S. Dugan . . . . . R. S. D.
J. Harold Easterby . . . . J. H. E.
Edward R. Eastman . . . . E. R. E.
Edward Dwight Eaton . . . E. D. E.
Walter Prichard Eaton . . W. P. E.
Edward Edelman . . . . . E. Ed—n.
Edwin Francis Edgett . . . E. F. E.
William G. Elliott . . . . W. G. E.
Ephraim Emerton . . . . . E. Em—n.
Eugenia, Sister . . . . . E.
Paul D. Evans . . . . . P. D. E.
Hallie Farmer . . . . . H. F.
William H. Faulkner . . . W. H. F.
Albert B. Faust . . . . . A. B. F.
Charles Feleky . . . . . C. F.
Daniel M. Fisk . . . . . D. M. F.
Percy Scott Flippin . . . . P. S. F.
Dixon Ryan Fox . . . . . D. R. F.
Fabian Franklin . . . . . F. F.
John H. Frederick . . . . . J. H. F.

Contributors to Volume VIII

JOHN C. FRENCH . . . . . J. C. F.
ROBERT D. FRENCH . . . . . R. D. F.
CLAUDE M. FUESS . . . . . C. M. F.
JOHN F. FULTON . . . . . J. F. F.
RALPH H. GABRIEL . . . . . R. H. G.
FRANCIS P. GAINES . . . . . F. P. G.
KATHARINE JEANNE GALLAGHER . . . . . K. J. G.
EILENE MARIE GALLOWAY . . E. M. G.
WILLIAM A. GANOE . . . . . W. A. G.
CURTIS W. GARRISON . . . . C. W. G.
FIELDING H. GARRISON . . . F. H. G.
GEORGE HARVEY GENZMER . . G. H. G.
BEATRICE CHANDLER GESELL . B. C. G.
W. J. GHENT . . . . . W. J. G.
HOWARD E. GILES . . . . . H. E. G.
DOROTHY BURNE GOEBEL . . D. B. G.
EDWARD A. GOLDMAN . . . . E. A. G.
ROBERT W. GOODLOE . . . . R. W. G.
CARDINAL GOODWIN . . . . . C. G.
ARMISTEAD CHURCHILL GORDON, JR. . . . . A. C. G., Jr.
ROSS AIKEN GORTNER . . . . R. A. G.
VIRGINIA GEARHART GRAY . . V. G. G.
A. W. GREELY . . . . . A. W. G.
WILLIAM B. GREGORY . . . . W. B. G.
J. G. deR. HAMILTON . . . . J. G. deR. H.
TALBOT FAULKNER HAMLIN . . T. F. H.
RALPH V. HARLOW . . . . . R. V. H.
MARY BRONSON HARTT . . . . M. B. H.
GEORGE C. HARVEY . . . . . G. C. H.
EARL L. W. HECK . . . . . E. L. W. H.
G. L. HENDRICKSON . . . . . G. L. H.
DAVID JAYNE HILL . . . . . D. J. H.
HOMER CAREY HOCKETT . . . H. C. H.
M. M. HOFFMAN . . . . . M. M. H.
HARRY N. HOLMES . . . . . H. N. H.
JOHN HAYNES HOLMES . . . . J. H. H.
E. WASHBURN HOPKINS . . . E. W. H.
WALTER HOUGH . . . . . W. H.
JAMES L. HOWARD . . . . . J. L. H.
LELAND OSSIAN HOWARD . . . L. O. H.
M. A. DEWOLFE HOWE . . . M. A. DeW. H.
WILLIAM J. HUMPHREYS . . . W. J. H.
AUGUSTUS E. INGRAM . . . . A. E. I.
ASHER ISAACS . . . . . A. I.
DANIEL D. JACKSON . . . . . D. D. J.
JOSEPH JACKSON . . . . . J. J.
M. C. JAMES . . . . . M. C. J.
WILLIS L. JEPSON . . . . . W. L. J.
CLAUDIUS O. JOHNSON . . . . C. O. J.
EDGAR H. JOHNSON . . . . . E. H. J.
PETER LEO JOHNSON . . . . . P. L. J.
H. DONALDSON JORDAN . . . H. D. J.
JAMES R. JOY . . . . . J. R. J.
LOUISE PHELPS KELLOGG . . . L. P. K.
RAYNER W. KELSEY . . . . . R. W. K.
FISKE KIMBALL . . . . . F. K.
ALLEN MARSHALL KLINE . . . A. M. K.
JAMES O. KNAUSS . . . . . J. O. K.
RHEA MANSFIELD KNITTLE . . R. M. K.
H. W. HOWARD KNOTT . . . H. W. H. K.
MORRIS KNOWLES . . . . . M. K.
EDWIN W. KOPF . . . . . E. W. K.
WILLIAM PALMER LADD . . . W. P. L.
HERBERT S. LANGFELD . . . . H. S. L.
CONRAD H. LANZA . . . . . C. H. L.
FRED V. LARKIN . . . . . F. V. L.
KENNETH S. LATOURETTE . . K. S. L.
MAX LERNER . . . . . M. L.
JOHN V. LEWIS . . . . . J. V. L.
ARNOLD J. LIEN . . . . . A. J. L.
PAUL H. LINEHAN . . . . . P. H. L.
RICHARD S. LULL . . . . . R. S. L.
WILLIAM O. LYNCH . . . . . W. O. L.
WILLIAM G. MACCALLUM . . W. G. M.
THOMAS MCCRAE . . . . . T. M.
ARTHUR S. MCDANIEL . . . . A. S. M.
REGINALD C. MCGRANE . . . R. C. McG.
WILLIAM F. MAGIE . . . . . W. F. M.
DUMAS MALONE . . . . . D. M.
ISAAC E. MARCUSON . . . . . I. E. M.
H. A. MARMER . . . . . H. A. M.
FREDERICK H. MARTENS . . . F. H. M.
ALPHEUS T. MASON . . . . . A. T. M.
EMIL MAYER . . . . . E. M—r.
BERNARD MAYO . . . . . B. M—o.
FRANKLIN J. MEINE . . . . . F. J. M.
CLARENCE W. MENDELL . . . C. W. M—l.
A. HOWARD MENEELY . . . . A. H. M.
NEWTON D. MERENESS . . . N. D. M.
GEORGE P. MERRILL . . . . . G. P. M.
GEORGE L. MEYLAN . . . . . G. L. M.
RAYMOND C. MILLER . . . . R. C. M—r.
EDWIN MIMS, JR. . . . . E. M—s., Jr.
BROADUS MITCHELL . . . . . B. M—l.
CATHERINE PALMER MITCHELL C. P. M.
SAMUEL CHILES MITCHELL . . S. C. M.
CARL W. MITMAN . . . . . C. W. M—n.
FRANK MONAGHAN . . . . . F. M.
WALTER A. MONTGOMERY . . W. A. M.
ROBERT E. MOODY . . . . . R. E. M.
EDWARD C. MOORE . . . . . E. C. M.
G. ANDREWS MORIARTY, JR. . G. A. M., Jr.
SAMUEL ELIOT MORISON . . . S. E. M.
ALLAN NEVINS . . . . . A. N.
LYMAN C. NEWELL . . . . . L. C. N.
A. R. NEWSOME . . . . . A. R. N.
ROBERT HASTINGS NICHOLS . . R. H. N.
ROY F. NICHOLS . . . . . R. F. N.
HAROLD J. NOBLE . . . . . H. J. N.
ALEXANDER D. NOYES . . . . A. D. N.
GRACE LEE NUTE . . . . . G. L. N.
ELLIS P. OBERHOLTZER . . . . E. P. O.
THOMAS OESTREICH . . . . . T. O.
FRANK LAWRENCE OWSLEY . . F. L. O.

Contributors to Volume VIII

Walter Pach	W. P.
William B. Parker	W. B. P.
Henry B. Parkes	H. B. P.
George W. Patterson	G. W. P.
Frederic Logan Paxson	F. L. P.
Charles E. Payne	C. E. P.
Theodore C. Pease	T. C. P.
James H. Peeling	J. H. P—g.
Lawrence Perry	L. P.
Frederick T. Persons	F. T. P.
A. Everett Peterson	A. E. P.
James M. Phalen	J. M. P.
Francis S. Philbrick	F. S. P.
Paul Chrisler Phillips	P. C. P.
Ulrich B. Phillips	U. B. P.
J. Hall Pleasants	J. H. P—s.
David deSola Pool	D. deS. P.
Charles Shirley Potts	C. S. P.
Edward Preble	E. P.
Richard J. Purcell	R. J. P.
Arthur Hobson Quinn	A. H. Q.
Lowell Joseph Ragatz	L. J. R.
Belle Rankin	B. R.
Albert G. Rau	A. G. R.
P. O. Ray	P. O. R.
Lizette Woodworth Reese	L. W. R.
Charles Dudley Rhodes	C. D. R.
George L. Richardson	G. L. R.
Hester Dorsey Richardson	H. D. R.
Irving B. Richman	I. B. R.
Donald A. Roberts	D. A. R—s.
David A. Robertson	D. A. R—n.
Edgar E. Robinson	E. E. R.
William A. Robinson	W. A. R.
Lois K. M. Rosenberry	L. K. M. R.
Victor Rosewater	V. R.
Earle Dudley Ross	E. D. R.
Frank Edward Ross	F. E. R.
Dunbar Rowland	D. R.
John Ruhräh	J. R.
A. M. Sakolski	A. M. S.
Joseph Schafer	J. S—r.
Louis Bernard Schmidt	L. B. S.
Herbert W. Schneider	H. W. S.
Frank W. Scott	F. W. S.
George Dudley Seymour	G. D. S.
Benjamin F. Shambaugh	B. F. S.
William Bristol Shaw	W. B. S.
Henry D. Sheldon	H. D. S.
Guy Emery Shipler	G. E. S.
Paul Shorey	P. S.
William Adams Slade	W. A. S.
Clara Millerd Smertenko	C. M. S.
David Eugene Smith	D. E. S.
Edgar Fahs Smith	E. F. S.
W. Roy Smith	W. R. S.
Oscar G. T. Sonneck	O. G. T. S.
John Spargo	J. S—o.
John W. Spear	J. W. S.
Charles Worthen Spencer	C. W. S.
Harris Elwood Starr	H. E. S.
Bertha Monica Stearns	B. M. S.
George M. Stephenson	G. M. S.
Wayne E. Stevens	W. E. S.
George R. Stewart, Jr.	G. R. S., Jr.
Margaret B. Stillwell	M. B. S.
Donald L. Stone	D. L. S.
R. H. Sudds	R. H. S.
William U. Swan	W. U. S.
William W. Sweet	W. W. S.
Edwin P. Tanner	E. P. T.
John S. P. Tatlock	J. S. P. T.
Frank A. Taylor	F. A. T.
Marten ten Hoor	M. ten H.
Anthony V. Tesar	A. V. T.
Holland Thompson	H. T.
Irving L. Thomson	I. L. T.
Edward Larocque Tinker	E. L. T.
Francis J. Tschan	F. J. T.
Frederick Tuckerman	F. T.
Edward Tuthill	E. T.
William Treat Upton	W. T. U—n.
William T. Utter	W. T. U—r.
John T. Vance	J. T. V.
John G. Van Deusen	J. G. V-D.
Carl Van Doren	C. V-D.
DeForest Van Slyck	DeF. V-S.
Henry R. Viets	H. R. V.
Albert T. Volwiler	A. T. V.
John D. Wade	J. D. W.
W. Stewart Wallace	W. S. W.
W. Randall Waterman	W. R. W.
Royal B. Way	R. B. W.
Elizabeth Howard West	E. H. W.
Melvin J. White	M. J. W.
W. L. Whittlesey	W. L. W—y.
George W. Wickersham	G. W. W.
Robert Wild	R. W.
James F. Willard	J. F. W.
Samuel C. Williams	S. C. W.
Tyrrell Williams	T. W.
Walter Williams	W. W.
James A. Woodburn	J. A. W.
Helen Wright	H. W.
John W. Wright	J. W. W.
Nelda E. Wright	N. E. W.
Walter L. Wright, Jr.	W. L. W—t., Jr.
Donovan Yeuell	D. Y.

DICTIONARY OF
AMERICAN BIOGRAPHY

Grinnell — Hibbard

GRINNELL, FREDERICK (Aug. 14, 1836–Oct. 21, 1905), industrialist, engineer, inventor, was born in New Bedford, Mass., the son of Lawrence and Rebecca Smith (Williams) Grinnell. Both his parents were of colonial stock, his father being a descendant of Huguenot ancestors through Matthew Grinnell who came to America at some time prior to 1638 and settled near Newport, R. I. Grinnell's elementary education was obtained at the Friends' School in New Bedford, and at the age of sixteen he entered Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, Troy, N. Y., where he completed the four-year course in three years, graduating as a civil and mechanical engineer in 1855 at the head of a class of sixty. In the fall of that year, when he was nineteen, he entered the Jersey City Locomotive Works as a draftsman. Three years later he became an assistant engineer of construction on the Burlington & Missouri River Railroad, now part of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy system. Upon the completion of this road, in about a year, he returned to the locomotive works where he remained until 1860, when he became treasurer and superintendent of the Corliss Steam Engine Works at Providence, R. I. He continued with this company throughout the Civil War, working especially on the installation of steam engines designed by G. H. Corliss [*q.v.*] for war vessels, but in 1865 returned to the Jersey City Locomotive Works as general manager. This manufactory was under lease by the Atlantic & Great Western Railroad, and during his association with it (1865–69) Grinnell, as superintendent of motive power and machinery, designed and built over a hundred locomotives. In 1869 he purchased a controlling interest in the Providence Steam & Gas Pipe Company, which had been in existence for some twenty years and was engaged largely in the manufacture of fire-extinguishing apparatus and the installation thereof in manufacturing establishments, particularly textile mills. Fire-extinguishing apparatus at that time consisted, in the main, of perforated pipe installed along the ceilings of factory rooms and connected with a water-supply system manually operated. Many attempts had been made to devise automatic sprinklers to be used in the water-pipe lines in factories, and in 1874 Henry S. Parmelee of New Haven patented such a device, which through a licensing agreement the Providence Steam & Gas Pipe Company undertook to manufacture. Grinnell with great energy worked thereafter to improve the Parmelee invention and in 1881 patented the automatic sprinkler which today (1931) bears his name. Basically it is a valve sprinkler with deflectors, set in operation by the melting of solder. Besides attending to the business of introducing the sprinkler throughout the world, Grinnell devoted much time to its improvement and between 1882 and 1888 perfected four types of metal-disc sprinklers and in 1890 invented the glass-disc sprinkler which was essentially the same as that in use today. He secured some forty distinct patents for improvements on his sprinklers and besides invented a dry pipe valve and automatic fire-alarm system. In 1893 he brought about the combination of a number of the more important competing sprinkler manufacturers and organized the General Fire Extinguisher Company, with offices and plants in Providence, R. I., Warren, Ohio, and Charlotte, N. C. This company, under his active leadership, became the foremost organization in its field of manufacture. Grinnell retained the management of the whole business until his re-

tirement shortly before his death. He was in addition director of banks in New Bedford and Providence and of several textile manufactories. He was a member of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers and of a number of yachting clubs. In October 1865 he was married to Alice Brayton Almy of New Bedford, who died in 1871 leaving two daughters. Three years later, 1874, he married Mary Brayton Page of Boston, who with their five children and the two daughters of his first wife survived him at the time of his death in New Bedford.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers,* vol. XXVII (1906); P. J. McKeon, *Fire Prevention* (1912); Gorham Dana, *Automatic Sprinkler Protection* (1914); *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; H. B. Nason, *Biog. Record Officers and Grads. Rensselaer Poly. Inst.* (1887); genealogy in W. M. Emery, *The Howland Heirs* (1919); obituaries in *Fire and Water Engineering,* Nov. 4, 1905, *Sunday Telegram* (Providence), and *Providence Daily Jour.,* Oct. 22, 1905.] C. W. M—n.

GRINNELL, HENRY (Feb. 13, 1799–June 30, 1874), merchant and philanthropist, was a son of Capt. Cornelius and Sylvia (Howland) Grinnell, a brother of Joseph and Moses Hicks Grinnell [*qq.v.*], and father of Henry Walton Grinnell [*q.v.*]. Born at New Bedford, Mass., he spent his youth there, obtaining an excellent education at the New Bedford Academy, and in 1818 went to New York City where he became a clerk in the commission house of H. D. & E. B. Sewell. He remained in their employ for seven years, during which time he acquired an intimate knowledge of the shipping business. In 1822 he was married to Sarah Minturn, sister of Robert B. Minturn [*q.v.*]. In 1825 the firm of Fish & Grinnell, in which his brother Joseph was a partner, was dissolved by the retirement of Preserved Fish [*q.v.*], whereupon Henry joined Joseph and their younger brother, Moses Hicks, in forming the new firm of Fish, Grinnell & Company, for the purpose of continuing the business. Compelled by ill health to retire, Joseph Grinnell left the firm, Jan. 1, 1829. Robert B. Minturn took his place and some few years later the business became Grinnell, Minturn & Company. Under the new name the scope of the firm's operations was greatly expanded by its entry into the general shipping business, and though its policy was always extremely conservative, it gradually became one of the strongest mercantile houses in New York City. For twenty-one years Henry Grinnell continued an active member of the firm, his high standard of commercial morality and aversion to speculative ventures being important factors in the increasing prosperity of the business, and when he retired in 1850 he was a wealthy man. For a considerable period he now withdrew entirely from active business, but in 1859 he entered the insurance field and for a number of years was the United States manager for the Liverpool and London Insurance Company.

Grinnell's early connection with the whaling industry had caused him to take great interest in all matters connected with the sea and more particularly the arctic regions and their exploration. He had in consequence awaited the return of the Franklin Polar Expedition with more than ordinary anxiety, and when in 1850 over four years had passed and no tidings had been received of it, he bore the entire expense of fitting out two vessels, the *Advance* and *Rescue,* which under the command of Lieutenant De Haven, sailed from New York in May of that year in search of the lost explorer. Though the main object of the expedition was not achieved, land was discovered beyond Davis Strait and Baffin Bay which was named Grinnell Land. Undaunted by this failure, in 1853 Grinnell placed the *Advance* at the disposition of Elisha Kent Kane [*q.v.*], for a second search, contributing assistance in other respects to Kane. Though this second expedition was equally unsuccessful and the *Advance* was lost, it attained the highest latitude ever reached by a sailing vessel. On later occasions Grinnell manifested his unabated interest in polar explorations, contributing munificently to the voyage of Isaac I. Hayes [*q.v.*] to Ellesmere and Grinnell Lands in 1860 and to the *Polaris* venture of Charles F. Hall [*q.v.*] in 1871. He was one of the founders and president (1862–63) of the American Geographical and Statistical Society and continued actively interested in its progress throughout his life. Noted in business for strength of character and decision, bordering on obstinacy, in private he was always ready to respond to appeals for financial assistance for any meritorious object. He was consistently reticent as to the extent of his contributions to charitable and other public causes and had an extreme aversion to publicity.

[E. K. Kane, *The U. S. Grinnell Expedition in Search of Sir John Franklin* (1854), and *Arctic Explorations: The Second Grinnell Expedition* (2 vols., 1856); C. F. Hall, *Arctic Researches* (1865), see Introduction; C. H. Davis, *Narrative of the North Polar Expedition. U. S. Ship Polaris* (1876); C. R. Markham, *The Lands of Silence* (1921); *Jour. Am. Geog. Soc. of N. Y.,* vol. VI (1876); *N. Y. Tribune,* July 2, 1874.]

H. W. H. K.

GRINNELL, HENRY WALTON (Nov. 19, 1843–Sept. 2, 1920), naval officer, was born in New York City, the son of Henry [*q.v.*] and Sarah (Minturn) Grinnell. After three years (1858–61) at the New York Free Academy (later the College of the City of New York), he entered the United States navy. He was ap-

pointed mate, June 1862; acting ensign, November 1862; acting master, 1864; and acting volunteer-lieutenant, 1865. On board the *Monongahela* of the West Gulf Blockading Squadron, he took part in the battles of New Orleans and Mobile Bay. In the former, on Nov. 18, 1863, he distinguished himself by his command of a landing party which materially aided the army (*War of the Rebellion, Official Records, Navy,* 1 ser., vol. XX, pp. 681–82). After the cessation of hostilities, while serving on the *Susquehanna* of the Asiatic Squadron, he declined appointment as ensign in the regular navy and was honorably discharged July 25, 1868. He accepted instead a commission as captain in the Imperial Japanese navy and began to train seamen at the Heigo Naval School. Almost immediately he was appointed inspector-general with the rank of rear-admiral, and served in that capacity from 1868 to 1870. In 1872–73 he was naval adviser to the republic of Ecuador. During the following years, although he did not devote his entire attention to the naval affairs of Japan, as trips to the United States show, he retained his commission and helped to develop the seamanship that defeated China. In the Chino-Japanese War he saw active service at the battle of the Yalu River, the decisive naval engagement of the conflict. When he was honorably discharged at the end of the war, as a vice-admiral, he received a substantial gratuity. Returning to the United States in time to find his country at war with Spain, he reëntered the navy as a volunteer lieutenant and served on board the *Iowa* until peace was declared. Thereafter he lived in retirement at Puntarassa, Fla., and Boston. He had married, in 1874, at Sydney, Australia, Louise I. S. Pratt. In June 1910 he was married to Florence G. Roche of Boston. He died at Saint Augustine, Fla., and was buried at Arlington. Grinnell carried on his family's predilection for exploration by making trips into little-known parts of Asia. One of these he described before a meeting of the American Geographical Society at Cooper Union, June 13, 1871 (*Journal of the American Geographical Society of New York,* vol. III, 1873). The paper, entitled "Journey Through Eastern Mantchooria and Korea," shows both the traveler's love of adventure and the explorer's curiosity concerning native habits and resources.

[The *Cat. of the Alpha Delta Phi* (1899) contains biographical facts supplied by Grinnell himself. See also W. M. Emery, *The Howland Heirs* (1919); *Army and Navy Jour.*, Sept. 11, Oct. 2, 1920; *Boston Transcript,* Sept. 3, 1920; *Fla. Times-Union* (Jacksonville), Sept. 4, 1920.]

D. A. R—s.

GRINNELL, JOSEPH (Nov. 17, 1788–Feb. 7, 1885), merchant and manufacturer, was born at New Bedford, Mass., where his father, Capt. Cornelius Grinnell, coming from Little Compton, R. I., when a boy, had become a prosperous merchant and ship-master. His mother was Sylvia Howland, descended from Henry Howland who was in Plymouth in 1624. The Grinnell family, originally Huguenots of the name of Grennelle, had fled from France to England in 1572 to escape persecution and in 1642 Matthew Grinnell appeared in Portsmouth, R. I. Joseph received a good education at the New Bedford Academy, entered his father's office, where he obtained a thorough mercantile training, and in 1809 was appointed deputy-collector and surveyor of the port. The following year he went to New York City and there, with his uncle, John H. Howland, engaged in the shipping business under the firm name of Howland & Grinnell. Though at the outset the venture was successful, the War of 1812 caused them severe losses and in 1814 the firm was dissolved. The following year with his relative, Preserved Fish [*q.v.*], he established the firm of Fish & Grinnell, acting as New York agents for New Bedford whale-oil merchants.

The new firm made headway rapidly, and in a few years was one of the most substantial commission houses in New York City. In 1825 Fish was able to retire on a competence, whereupon Grinnell induced his brothers, Henry and Moses Hicks [*qq.v.*] to join him as partners, trading as Fish, Grinnell & Company. Three years later, his health gave way and he in his turn retired (Jan. 1, 1829). He spent the next eighteen months in Europe and on his return late in 1830 made his home permanently in New Bedford. Here he entered the shipping business, at the same time engaging in other local commercial and financial undertakings. In 1832 he was elected president of the newly chartered Marine Bank (later known as the First National Bank), which office he held continuously for forty-four years, and in 1841 he became associated with the Boston & Providence Railroad as a director and for five years president. He had also commenced to take an active part in public life and was elected to the governor's council in 1838, 1839, and 1840, but declined a fourth term. In 1843 he was elected a representative from Massachusetts to the Twenty-eighth Congress, and being reëlected to the Twenty-ninth, Thirtieth, and Thirty-first, served continuously in the federal House of Representatives from Dec. 3, 1843, till Mar. 3, 1851, when he retired, having refused a fifth nomination. In the House he was a prominent Whig figure, serving on the committees of post-offices, manufactures, and commerce, and

initiating much beneficent legislation concerning inland and maritime transportation.

Following his election to Congress Grinnell had become actively interested in industrial projects. Up to this time New Bedford had been dependent solely upon the whale fisheries for its prosperity and the precarious nature of this industry had impressed him with the necessity of establishing manufactories in order to insure continual progress. He accordingly directed his energies to this object and enlisted the support of leading townsmen. In 1846 a charter for a cotton factory was obtained, the necessary capital was subscribed, conditioned on his becoming president of the new undertaking, and in 1847 the first unit of the Wamsutta Mills was constructed. Thereafter he was continuously engaged in superintending its operations, which were successful from the outset, and brought a new era of prosperity to New Bedford. Under his management its expansion was such that at the time of his death it was composed of six units, with a total of 200,000 spindles and 4,300 looms, employed 2,400 hands, and was capitalized at $3,000,000. In 1869 he paid a second visit to Europe, where he spent six months, but with this exception, the last thirty years of his life were passed in his native town. His mental and physical faculties remained unimpaired to the end despite his advanced age. Cautious in all his dealings, his unfailing common sense contributed much to a career which was characterized by a scrupulous discharge of all obligations. He was twice married: on May 14, 1812, to Sarah Russell of New Bedford, who died July 27, 1862; and on Sept. 19, 1865, to Rebecca (Chase) Kinsman, daughter of Abijah Chase of Salem, Mass. His adopted daughter, Cornelia Grinnell, who was a niece, married Nathaniel P. Willis [*q.v.*].

[Benj. Rodman, *Memoir of Jos. Grinnell* (1863); Z. W. Pease, *Hist. of New Bedford* (1918), III, 463; D. Hamilton Hurd, ed., *Hist. of Bristol County, Mass.* (1883); J. A. Scoville, *The Old Merchants of N. Y. City* (4 vols., 1863–66), somewhat inaccurate; Franklyn Howland, *A Brief Geneal. and Biog. Hist. of Arthur, Henry, and John Howland and Their Descendants* (1885); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 7, 1885; *N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 8, 1885.]

H. W. H. K.

GRINNELL, JOSIAH BUSHNELL (Dec. 22, 1821–Mar. 31, 1891), Congregational clergyman, Abolitionist, and commonwealth builder, once described himself as a "pioneer, farmer, and radical." He was born in New Haven, Vt. His father, Myron Grinnell, was a descendant of French Huguenot ancestors who settled in Rhode Island prior to 1640; his mother, Catherine Hastings, was a daughter of a Scotch immigrant. His early life in New England was typical in that it accustomed him to toil, hardship, and moral ideas. When he was sixteen he taught a country school; later he graduated from Oneida Institute, Whitesboro, N. Y. During the summer and fall of 1844 he was agent of the American Tract Society in Wisconsin. Graduating from Auburn Theological Seminary, Auburn, N. Y., in 1847, he became pastor of the Congregational church in Union Village, N. Y., where he remained till 1850. In 1851 he started the First Congregational Church of Washington, D. C., and there he delivered what is said to have been the first sermon against slavery ever heard in that city. Compelled to leave because of his views, he took a pastorate in New York City. While there, Feb. 5, 1852, he married Julia Ann Chapin of Springfield, Mass., and also formed a life-long friendship with Horace Greeley [*q.v.*]. Loss of voice necessitated a change of occupation, and Greeley made to him the remark, "Go West, young man, go West," which has since become historic. He went to Iowa in 1854 and purchased six thousand acres in Poweshiek County. Here he and three others founded the town of Grinnell. A church was started with Grinnell as preacher and largely through his influence Grinnell University was planned. It was well under way when in 1859 Iowa College, founded in 1846 at Davenport by the "Iowa Band" of home missionaries, moved to Grinnell and absorbed it. The institution is now known as Grinnell College. The church and college attracted a high type of settler and the community took on a distinct New England atmosphere. It grew rapidly after 1863 when Grinnell used his influence as a director of the Rock Island Railroad to bring the road through the town.

As early as 1856 his interests and activities became state-wide. He attended the convention which organized the Republican party of Iowa and was chosen to write the address to the voters. The same year he was elected state senator on a platform of "No Liquor Shops; Free Schools for Iowa; No Nationalizing of Slavery" (Grinnell, *post*, p. 117). In the Senate he was chairman of the committee which secured the passage of the Free School Act of 1858 and was one of the sharpest critics of the doctrines involved in the Dred Scott Decision. He soon became known as perhaps the leading Abolitionist of the state. John Brown himself brought a band of escaped slaves to Grinnell's home in 1859, and there wrote part of his Virginia Proclamation. In 1860 Grinnell was a delegate to the convention which nominated Lincoln for president and two years later was himself elected congressman, serving from 1863 to 1867. A warm personal

friend of Lincoln, he supported the Administration vigorously. In debate he was relentless toward the opposition, sparing neither sarcasm nor ridicule. He urged the use of colored soldiers in the war and was an ardent supporter of a high protective tariff. The war over, he opposed the readmission of the Southern states until they should give the vote to the black man. In 1867, he lost the Republican nomination for governor. Friendship for Greeley and a conviction of Grant's inadequacy led him to support the former for president in 1872. By so doing he put behind him promotion in his own party. He was a man of wide interests, however, and continued active in the life of his state. He had a pioneer's faith in its future and probably no one did more through speaking and writing to make Iowa known beyond its own borders.

He did much, also, for agricultural development. Wherever farmers were gathered, he urged higher standards in grain growing and stock breeding, and as a practical farmer he led the way by first introducing Devon cattle and Norman and Clydesdale horses into the state. These activities brought him recognition in many state organizations and the presidency of the American Agricultural Association (1885). He early recognized the significance of the railroad. As a builder, promoter, or director he was connected with a number of lines and acted as president and later receiver of the Central Railroad of Iowa. He always remained deeply interested in the church and in education. He served as trustee of Grinnell College for thirty years and was a liberal benefactor of the institution. When in 1882 the college and part of the town were destroyed by a tornado, he hurried East to raise funds. His energy, eloquence, and wide contact with public men never served him better, for he quickly raised forty thousand dollars. He died in 1891 just after having completed his autobiographical reminiscences.

[J. B. Grinnell, *Men and Events of Forty Years* (1891); T. O. Douglass, "The Builders of a Commonwealth," vol. II (MS., copies in libraries of Grinnell College and Univ. of Chicago), and *The Pilgrims of Iowa* (1911); J. L. Hill, *Yankees* (1923); *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1896, July 1897, Apr., Oct. 1907; *Iowa State Register* (Des Moines), Apr. 2, 3, 1891.] C. E. P.

GRINNELL, MOSES HICKS (Mar. 3, 1803–Nov. 24, 1877), merchant, shipowner, a son of Capt. Cornelius and Sylvia (Howland) Grinnell, and younger brother of Joseph and Henry Grinnell [*qq.v.*], was born at New Bedford, Mass., and obtained his education at the academy there. He received a commercial training in his father's office and in 1821 entered the employ of William R. Rotch & Company of New Bedford,

who were importers and were also interested in the whaling business. His industry and ability enabled him to acquire in a short time an intimate knowledge of the shipping-trade, and he made several voyages as supercargo in the vessels of the firm, visiting Brazil and Europe. In 1824 he went to New York and became associated with Fish & Grinnell, whale-oil merchants, of which firm his brother Joseph was a partner. In 1825, on the retirement of Preserved Fish [*q.v.*], he and Henry Grinnell entered the firm, which then became Fish, Grinnell & Company, but on Jan. 1, 1829, Joseph Grinnell retired and the two continuing brothers joined with Robert B. Minturn [*q.v.*], establishing the firm which later became Grinnell, Minturn & Company. Hitherto operations had been confined to the commission trade, but now the firm entered the shipping business and Moses Hicks Grinnell assumed charge of the new development. Imbued with an ardent desire to see the United States marine again participating in world-wide commerce, he devoted himself with single-minded pertinacity to this object. The firm became agents for a line of packet ships between London and New York and then commenced building its own ships. Wherever trade prospect offered, Grinnell, Minturn & Company's vessels penetrated. In 1850, when Henry Grinnell retired from the firm its commercial reputation was second to none in New York, and to Moses Hicks's inspiration and ingenuity this was in great part due.

Grinnell continued to participate actively in the management of the shipping firm until 1861. His business energies, however, extended to other corporations, including the Phoenix Bank, the Sun Mutual Insurance Company, and the Institution for the Savings of Merchants' Clerks, of all of which he was at one time president. He was also president of the Chamber of Commerce from 1843 to 1848, a commissioner of charities and corrections from 1860 to 1865, and a member of the original Central Park Commission. Throughout his life he took an active interest in national affairs and was elected in 1839 as a Whig representative of New York to the Twenty-sixth Congress, serving till Mar. 31, 1841. He later became a Republican and in 1856 was a presidential elector on the Frémont ticket. On the outbreak of the Civil War he unhesitatingly championed the Union cause, joined the Union Defense Committee, and rendered great services, financial and otherwise, to the administration. In March 1869 President Grant appointed him collector of the port of New York, a position which he retained till July 1870. He then served

as naval officer of customs until April 1871, when he finally retired from public life.

In later years possessed of great wealth, Grinnell was always a munificent but unostentatious donor to charities, both public and private. He contributed, with his brother Henry, to the planning and fitting out of the second Franklin Expedition under Kane (1853–55), and assisted generously in relief work during the period of the war, but the full extent of his benefactions was never known. Late in life a friend said of him: "Mr. Grinnell, though white-haired, shows scarcely any encroachment of age. His ruddy complexion, clear eye, erect figure and elastic step betoken firm health and a constitution as robust as ever. Every lineament of his frank face speaks a liberal soul. . . . His friends are legion, his word a bond" (*New York Times, post*). He was married twice: in 1826 to Susan H. Russell, daughter of Gilbert Russell of New Bedford; and in 1836 to Julia Irving, a niece of Washington Irving.

[J. A. Scoville, *The Old Merchants of N. Y. City* (4 vols., 1863–66); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1877; *The Diary of Phillip Hone* (2 vols., 1889), ed. by Bayard Tuckerman; A. H. Clark, *The Clipper Ship Era* (1910); *N. Y. Times* and *World* (N.Y.), Nov. 25, 1877; *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 26, 1877; *Sun* (N.Y.), Nov. 27, 1877.] H. W. H. K.

GRISCOM, CLEMENT ACTON (Mar. 15, 1841–Nov. 10, 1912), financier, shipowner, born in Philadelphia, Pa., was the son of Dr. John D. Griscom, a prominent physician, and Margaret (Acton) Griscom, and was descended from Andrew Griscom who settled in New Jersey in 1680. He was educated in the public and private schools of Philadelphia, graduating from the Friends' Academy in 1857 at the age of sixteen. At nineteen he started in business as a clerk with the importing firm of Peter Wright & Sons of Philadelphia, and three years later he was admitted to partnership in the firm. Displaying those talents which later distinguished him, he prevailed upon the firm to purchase their own sailing ships, which proved very profitable. Later, as steam came into general use, the firm purchased more vessels and placed him in charge of this phase of the business. In the meantime he had taken up the study of marine architecture especially in its application to the development of the merchant marine. Through his efforts Peter Wright & Sons became the agents of the American Steamship Company, operating between Philadelphia and Liverpool, which was organized in 1871 and controlled by the Pennsylvania Railroad Company. In the same year the firm became the agents for the International Navigation Company, of which Griscom was made vice-president

and in 1888 was elected president. The ships of the International Navigation Company, generally known as the Red Star Line, operated under a Belgian charter (the Société Anonyme Belge-Américaine). In 1884 the company bought the ships of the American Steamship Company (the American Line) and in 1886 the Inman Line was purchased from the British owners. It was at this time that Griscom's training in marine construction came to the fore since he felt that vessels with new improvements were necessary for the prestige of his company. He therefore developed his idea of a vessel with twin screws, transverse bulkheads, and water-tight compartments, which were all revolutionary steps in ship-building. The steamships *City of New York* and *City of Paris* were built with these innovations and became models for later vessels constructed by his own and other companies. Soon afterward he had two additional vessels built, the *St. Louis* and *St. Paul,* in which he developed another improvement, the construction of staterooms in suites.

For many years Griscom had planned on eventually bringing most of the large steamship companies in the transatlantic trade under one head, but it was not until 1902 when he associated himself with J. P. Morgan that the International Mercantile Marine Company was formed and the International Navigation Company merged into it. This brought under one ownership and management five large transatlantic lines whose aggregate fleet comprised 136 vessels with a tonnage of 1,034,884. Griscom was president of this new company for two years and then served as chairman of the board of directors until his death. His other interests were varied. He was a director or officer in numerous banks, railroads, and industrial concerns, and was for several years a member of the board of Trustees of the City Ice Boats of Philadelphia. In 1887 he was one of the delegates representing the United States at the International Maritime Conference for revising the rules of the road at sea, which met at Washington. For many years he made earnest efforts to secure Congressional action in the interests of the American Merchant Marine and greatly regretted that, for operating reasons, it was impossible to have all of the ships of the International Mercantile Marine Company under the American flag. He was a man of pleasing personality and made friends with ease. He also was possessed of tremendous capacity for work and often stayed at his desk for eighteen hours at a stretch. He had splendid health and vigor and when not engaged with his business affairs he was enthusiastically busy with his

avocations—yachting and farming. On June 18, 1862, he was married to Frances Canby Biddle of Philadelphia. The later years of his life he spent in semi-retirement on his large estate near Philadelphia where he died after a long illness.

[L. G. Fryburg, *Griscom Family* (1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; J. W. Jordan, *Colonial Families of Phila.* (1911), II, 1067–73; Dexter Marshall, "Captains of Industry," *Cosmopolitan*, May 1903; Lawrence Perry, "The Head of the Internat. Shipping Corporation," *World's Work*, Dec. 1902; W. L. Marvin, "The Great Ship 'Combine,'" *Am. Monthly Rev. of Revs.*, Dec. 1902; Hans Keiler, *Am. Shipping: Its Hist. and Econ. Conditions* (1913); H. W. Schotter, *The Growth and Development of the Pa. Railroad Co.* (1927), pp. 93, 211; *Illustrated Cat. of the Notable Paintings by the Great Masters, Collected by the Late Clement A. Griscom, Esq.* (1914); *Phila. Enquirer, Public Ledger* (Phila.), Nov. 11, 1912.] J. H. F.

GRISCOM, JOHN (Sept. 27, 1774–Feb. 26, 1852), teacher, chemist, philanthropist, was born at Hancock's Bridge, N. J., the son of William and Rachel (Denn) Griscom, and a descendant of Andrew Griscom, Quaker, who settled in New Jersey in 1680. He attended the country schools near his home, at seventeen began to teach, and after a few months of study at the Friends' Academy in Philadelphia, took charge of the Friends' School at Burlington, N. J. Having become interested in chemistry, he introduced the subject into his classes and began lecturing on the subject. In 1807 he was persuaded to open a school in New York, which, though the support promised by friends failed, became highly successful. Reorganizing it in 1825 as the New York High School for boys, he instituted the Lancasterian system of monitorial instruction. The advantages of low fees, unusually good equipment for study of science, and a new emphasis on gymnastics could not overcome the handicap of untrained instructors and opposition from other schools, and in 1831 the establishment was sold. Griscom then became principal of the Friends' School in Providence, R. I. Finding Quaker simplicity indisposed to accept the "gimcrackeries of science" (*Memoir, post*, p. 256) as essentials of education, and embarrassed by the Hicksite division, he resigned after three years and settled in West Haverford, Pa., with his daughters. He returned to Burlington in 1840, lecturing and serving as superintendent of schools until his death. For the last two years of his life he was nearly blind.

Griscom's lectures, lucidly expressed and illustrated by demonstrations enjoyed by the speaker as much as by his audience, made him, according to J. W. Francis [*q.v.*], "the acknowledged head" of teachers of chemistry (*Memoir*, p. 424). Besides the courses delivered to groups of subscribers, he lectured (1813–20), as professor of chemistry, at Columbia College and in the short-lived medical schools of Rutgers College. His chief service, according to himself, was to be "a trumpetblower" (*Memoir*, p. 400). He published few researches of his own, but his selections and translations from foreign scientific literature, contributed to the *American Journal of Science* and the *Journal of the Franklin Institute* (which for some years he helped edit) kept American students abreast of current thought. He made known the medical properties of cod-liver oil and the value of iodine in treatment of goiter. He was one of the founders of the New York Society for the Prevention of Pauperism and the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents and was a leader in the establishment of the House of Refuge, the first reformatory in the country. All his interests are exposed in *A Year in Europe* (2 vols., 1823), in which he relates his visits to scientists, philanthropists, schools, hospitals, and prisons and outlines the needs of institutions at home. Jefferson said the book gave the most satisfactory view of public institutions abroad he had ever read (*Memoir*, p. 152). Griscom was twice married: in 1800 to Abigail Hoskins, who died Apr. 3, 1816; and on Dec. 13, 1843, to Rachel Denn, a cousin. His son, John H. Griscom, became a distinguished physician in New York, and his daughter Abigail married S. J. Gummere [*q.v.*].

[J. H. Griscom, *Memoir of John Griscom, LL.D.* (1859); E. F. Smith, *John Griscom, 1774–1852, Chemist* (1925); B. K. Peirce, *A Half Century with Juvenile Delinquents* (1869); the *Am. Jour. of Sci.*, Jan. 1860; *Am. Chemist*, Aug.–Sept. 1874; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 28, 1852; *Friends' Rev.*, Mar. 6, 1852.] E. F. S.

GRISWOLD, ALEXANDER VIETS (Apr. 22, 1766–Feb. 15, 1843), Episcopal clergyman, first and only bishop of the Eastern Diocese, was born in Simsbury, Conn., the son of Elisha and Eunice (Viets) Griswold. On his father's side he was a descendant of Edward Griswold, an emigrant from Kenilworth, England, who settled in Wethersfield, Conn., in 1639. His mother's grandfather, John Viets, was a wealthy physician who, coming probably from Germany before 1700, established himself in New York. Later he moved to Simsbury to venture and lose his fortune in the copper-mines there. An uncle, Roger Viets, had been sent to Yale to prepare for the Presbyterian ministry, but while at college he became an Episcopalian, and soon persuaded the rest of the family to follow his example. Alexander's early years were spent on his father's farm, but when he was ten years old, since he displayed more interest in books than in agriculture, his uncle, then rector of the Simsbury parish, took him into his own home. He now

assisted in the cultivation of the parish glebe, but had the advantage of his uncle's instruction and library by means of which he secured a good knowledge of the classics and mathematics besides much general information. The impoverishment of his father who endeavored to remain neutral during the Revolution, the removal of his Loyalist uncle to Nova Scotia after the war, and his own early marriage to seventeen-year-old Elizabeth Mitchelson in 1785, prevented him from entering Yale as he had planned. Until he was twenty-eight years old he cultivated a small farm, and read law though without expectation of practising it. Persuaded by his friends who believed his character and abilities fitted him for the ministry, in 1794 he offered himself as a candidate for orders. In 1795 he was made deacon, and later in the same year was ordained priest by Bishop Seabury at Plymouth, Conn. For ten years (1794–1804) he served at the same time the churches in Plymouth, Harwinton, and Northfield, eking out his small salary by farming and teaching. In 1804 he became rector of St. Michael's Church, Bristol, R. I. He was elected bishop of the Eastern Diocese May 31, 1810, and was consecrated at Trinity Church, New York, May 29, 1811. He continued to serve as rector at Bristol until 1830 when he took charge of St. Peter's Church, Salem, Mass., and it was not until five years later that he devoted himself wholly to his episcopal work. His first wife died Sept. 10, 1817, and some ten years afterward he married Mrs. Amelia Smith.

The Eastern Diocese comprised the churches in Massachusetts including Maine, Rhode Island, Vermont, and New Hampshire. In all this territory, when Bishop Griswold took charge, there were only twenty-two Episcopal churches and sixteen officiating clergymen. It was a diocese requiring of its bishop self-renouncing devotion, willingness to endure the hardships of frequent long and exhausting journeys, great faith, much executive ability and tact, and firmness in discipline. All these Bishop Griswold possessed. Through his wise labors, at his death the field comprised a hundred churches and five fully organized dioceses. To him belongs the credit of recreating the Episcopal Church in New England outside of Connecticut. His influence extended beyond his diocese. A pastoral letter issued in 1814 did much to awaken the whole church to missionary activity and stimulate the formation of its missionary organization. In 1838 he became presiding bishop. Humble, unostentatious, and gentle, he was nevertheless firm in the exercise of authority when required, and resolute in matters involving principle. Although

Griswold

never a partisan, he was evangelical and Low Church in his sympathies. In 1827–28 he published in the *Episcopal Register* of Vermont, a series of articles in defense of prayer-meetings, which later appeared in book form under the title *Remarks on Social Prayer-meetings* (1858). In the same periodical, 1828–29, he also published articles on the improvement of the liturgy. Disturbed by the progress of the Oxford Movement, at the time of his death he had just finished *The Reformation, A Brief Exposition of Some of the Errors and Corruptions of the Church of Rome* (1843). He also published *Prayers Adapted to Various Occasions of Social Worship* (1835), and *Discourses on the Most Important Doctrines and Duties of the Christian Religion* (1830), besides several single sermons and addresses. Death came to him suddenly in Boston on the doorstep of the home of Bishop Manton Eastburn who in 1842 had been elected his assistant. Of his fourteen children only one survived him.

[John S. Stone, *Memoir of the Life of Rt. Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold* (1844), is based in part upon autobiographical material, and contains portrait. See also Wm. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. V (1859); Chas. C. Tiffany, *A Hist. of the Protestant Episc. Ch. in the U. S. A.* (1895), and other church histories; F. H. Viets, *A Geneal. of the Viets Family* (1902); H. R. Stiles, *The Hist. and Geneals. of Ancient Windsor, Conn.*, II (1892), 348–88; *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 16, 1843.]

H. E. S.

GRISWOLD, JOHN AUGUSTUS (Nov. 11, 1818–Oct. 31, 1872), manufacturer and congressman, the son of Chester and Abbey (Moulton) Griswold and a descendant of Edward Griswold who settled in Windsor, Conn., in 1639, was born in Nassau, N. Y. His father was at one time a member of the New York Assembly. Young Griswold entered the hardware house of Hart, Lesley & Warren, of Troy, N. Y., when he was seventeen but left at the end of a year to accept a position as book-keeper for C. H. & J. J. Merritt, cotton manufacturers. After establishing a wholesale and retail drug business, he became an agent for the Rensselaer Iron Works and, later, head of the Bessemer Steel Works, the Rensselaer Iron Works, and other blast furnaces.

As a substantial citizen, well-established socially through his marriage, Sept. 14, 1843, with Elizabeth Hart, daughter of Richard P. Hart, Griswold was elected mayor of Troy on the Democratic ticket in 1855. In 1860 he was an unsuccessful candidate for Congress. Throughout his public career, he was an ardent supporter of the Union; after the fall of Fort Sumter he presided at a mass meeting to raise troops; and he later assisted in the organization of several regiments, one of which, the 21st New York, was

known as the Griswold Light Cavalry. An early advocate of armored ships, he and John F. Winslow [*q.v.*] accepted a contract for a number of wooden vessels sheathed with metal. Griswold, with Winslow, and C. S. Bushnell, showed the Naval Board a model of Ericsson's *Monitor,* and, gaining the interest of President Lincoln, agreed to construct and deliver such a "floating battery" within one hundred days, on the understanding that they should assume the entire cost—approximately a quarter of a million dollars—in case the undertaking failed. The *Monitor,* begun in October 1861, was constructed at the plant of T. F. Howland, Greenpoint, Long Island, under Ericsson's direction, but the machinery, plates, and much of the other iron work were manufactured in Troy. The ship was launched on Jan. 30, 1862. On Mar. 9 it defeated the *Merrimac.* As a result of its success, Griswold and his associates built six more vessels of the same type. Their destructiveness affected materially the course of the war. On account of these patriotic activities, Griswold was elected to the Thirty-eighth Congress as a War Democrat. Since he voted for the repeal of the Fugitive-Slave Act, he was returned to the Thirty-ninth Congress only by Republican support. As a member of the Committee on Naval Affairs during his first two terms, he defended the conduct of the war, and in a speech delivered Feb. 4, 1865 (*Congressional Globe,* 38 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 597), attacked the proposal to divide the responsibility of the Navy Department. Upon his reëlection in 1866 he became a member of the committee on ways and means. In 1868 he was an unsuccessful candidate on the Republican ticket for the governorship of New York.

In 1864, in association with Erastus Corning, A. L. Holley [*qq.v.*], Winslow, and Erastus Corning, Jr., Griswold secured control of the Bessemer patents in America. His firm, known after 1868 as John A. Griswold & Company, exerted a profound influence upon the development of the iron and steel industry in the United States. So general was the interest in the plants erected in Troy that the members of the American Association for the Advancement of Science visited the city in 1870 to examine the works. After his defeat for the governorship and his withdrawal from public life, Griswold devoted himself to the promotion of his financial interests in Troy and to the cultural advancement of the city, in which his name has been perpetuated by various organizations.

[*Invitation to the Members of the Am. Asso. for the Advancement of Sci.* (n.d.); *The Bessemer Steel Works and the Rensselaer Iron Works* (1870), pub. by John A. Griswold & Company; *The Navy in Congress* (1865); F. B. Wheeler, *John F. Winslow, LL.D., and the Monitor* (1893); W. C. Church, *The Life of John Ericsson* (1890); J. M. Swank, *Hist. of the Manufacture of Iron in All Ages* (1884); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Monitor,* Sept. 1868; N. B. Sylvester, *Hist. of Rensselaer County, N. Y.* (1880); *N. Y. Tribune,* Nov. 1, 1872; *Troy Times,* Nov. 1, 2, 4, 1872.] R. P. B—r.

GRISWOLD, MATTHEW (Mar. 25, 1714–Apr. 28, 1799), jurist, governor of Connecticut, was the eldest son of John and Hannah (Lee) Griswold, and was a descendant of Matthew Griswold, who with his brother Edward settled in Connecticut in 1639. He was born at Lyme, Conn., and was a resident of the town for the greater part of his life. His natural abilities were considerable and he seems to have developed them with little aid from others. President Stiles of Yale mentions that he "fitted for College, settled a Farmer, studied Law proprio Marte, bot him the first considera. Law Library in Connect." (F. B. Dexter, *Extracts from the Itineraries and other Miscellanies of Ezra Stiles,* 1916, p. 412). He was admitted to the bar in 1743, began practice in his native town, and on Nov. 10, of the same year, married Ursula, daughter of Gov. Roger Wolcott, of Windsor, Conn.

In 1751 he began his public career as representative of Lyme in the General Assembly, a position which he held until 1759 when he was chosen a member of the Council, the real seat of political power under the charter government. He became a supporter of the colonial cause when the revolutionary movement began and from the days of the Stamp Act agitation until the close of the struggle was prominent among the civil leaders of the state. During the war he was for some time head of the Council of Safety, and in 1779 received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Yale. His most important public activity had commenced in 1769 when he began a period of fifteen years' service as deputy governor, which under the peculiar system then prevailing, as yet unaffected by the salutary influence of the doctrine of separation of powers, involved the responsibility of presiding over the General Assembly when acting in its judicial capacity. Until 1784 that body constituted the highest appellate tribunal of Connecticut. He was therefore for fifteen years chief justice of the state. From 1784 to 1786 he was governor, rendering competent service in the period of post-war depression and dissension. Two years later he closed his public career by presiding over the convention which ratified the federal Constitution. He then retired to his farm at Lyme, a fine example of the sturdy citizenship which governed the New England states in the transition from colonial

dependence to membership in the republic. President Stiles gives an interesting glimpse of him and his establishment with its "fine Library of well chosen Books," its herds of cattle and general prosperity, and of the owner "in perfect Health of Body and Mind. Lame yet vigorous. . . ." (*Itineraries*, p. 412).

[F. C. Norton, *The Governors of Conn.* (1905); E. E. and E. M. Salisbury, *Family Hists. and Geneals.* (3 vols. in 5, 1892); G. H. Hollister, *The Hist. of Conn.* (2 vols., 1855); A. B. Allyn, *Black Hall Traditions and Reminiscences* (1908).] W. A. R.

GRISWOLD, ROGER (May 21, 1762–Oct. 25, 1812), lawyer, politician, was the son of Matthew [*q.v.*] and Ursula (Wolcott) Griswold and was born at Lyme, Conn. He graduated at Yale in 1780, studied law in his father's office, was admitted to the bar in 1783, and established himself in practice at Norwich. He remained there until 1798, when he returned to Lyme. On Oct. 27, 1788, he married Fanny, daughter of Zabdiel and Elizabeth (Tracy) Rogers. In 1794 he entered the Connecticut legislature but in September of the same year he was elected to the national House of Representatives and his services in the state government were ended until 1807. He was active in the Federalist party in Congress from 1795 to 1805, first as a defender of the policies of Washington and Adams and later as a virulent critic of those of Jefferson. In both capacities he was a leader in debate and a frequent speaker. He was keen, analytical, and eloquent, but also, at times, dogmatic and intolerant. In February 1798 he acquired great notoriety by a brawl on the floor of the House with Matthew Lyon [*q.v.*] of Vermont, a Republican member described in the gentle verses of Richard Alsop and Theodore Dwight as:

"a strange, offensive brute
Too wild to tame, too base to shoot."

This affray, the first serious one of the sort to occur in Congress, and discreditable to both participants, called forth a series of cartoons and satirical pamphlets, still found in old libraries and collections of Americana. (For official record see *Annals of Congress*, 5 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 1034 ff.)

The tenor of Griswold's congressional speeches shows that he followed the common Federalist course, passing from an enthusiastic nationalism toward sectionalism and an indiscriminate opposition to the majority policies. Of his many able speeches in the House, one of his best was that in opposition to the resolution amending the Constitution with respect to the method of electing the president, afterward embodied in that document as the Twelfth Amendment (*Ibid.*, 8 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 744 ff.). In 1804 the bitterness of the Federalist leaders resulted in discussion of the project of a northern confederacy, which came to nothing because the mass of New Englanders were either indifferent to alleged grievances or rapidly becoming supporters of Jefferson. Griswold's views appear in a well-known letter to Oliver Wolcott [*q.v.*], Mar. 11, 1804, in which he declared that "the vices of this government are incurable" and, after stating the grievances, concluded that "there can be no safety to the Northern States without a separation from the Confederacy" (Henry Adams, *Documents Relating to New England Federalism*, pp. 354–58).

On leaving Congress in 1805 Griswold resumed his law practice and two years later was appointed to the superior court. In 1809 he left the bench to become lieutenant-governor, and a year later he was supported for the governorship by a faction of the party strong enough to force the election into the legislature, which, however, continued him in second place. In 1811 and again in 1812 he was elected governor by a popular majority. Connecticut was bitterly opposed to the war with Great Britain and Griswold's conduct, later the theme of widespread censure, received both official and popular approval. He refused to place Connecticut militia under the command of federal officers, and this resulted in a constitutional argument, lasting after the Governor's death, Oct. 25, 1812, in regard to the president's military powers and on the meaning of the militia clauses of the Constitution. (See *American State Papers, Military Affairs*, vol. I, 1832, pp. 325–26; also Theodore Dwight, *History of the Hartford Convention*, 1833, which quotes largely from Connecticut official records, pp. 234–74, *passim.*) Though Griswold had the fine qualities of character and leadership which distinguished so many of the leading Federalists, they were largely nullified by his inability to see the trend of democratic development, or to grasp the essential principles of American nationality.

[Griswold can be best studied through his official utterances as congressman and governor. See also F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, IV (1907), 146–49; David Daggett, *An Eulogium Commemorative of the Exalted Virtues of His Excellency Roger Griswold* (1812); E. E. and E. M. Salisbury, *Family-Hists. and Geneals.* (1892), vol. II; *Conn. Courant* (Hartford), Nov. 3, 1812.] W. A. R.

GRISWOLD, RUFUS WILMOT (Feb. 15, 1815–Aug. 27, 1857), journalist, anthologist, author, was born in Benson, Rutland County, Vt., one of the younger of the fourteen children of Rufus Griswold, a needy farmer and tanner from

Griswold

Connecticut, by his wife, Deborah Wass, a native of Martha's Vineyard (A. M. Hemenway, *Vermont Historical Gazetteer,* vol. IV, 1882, p. 1176; C. E. Banks, *History of Martha's Vineyard,* vol. III, 1925, p. 495). At the age of fifteen, in a newspaper office at Albany, N. Y., he began a variegated, bustling career, in the course of which he was connected with almost twenty newspapers and periodicals and compiled, edited, or wrote upwards of forty volumes, most of them ephemeral. Several passages in his life are obscure; some books credited to him have never been seen by a reliable bibliographer; and his character is still in dispute.

For several years subsequent to his Albany sojourn he was an itinerant printer and perhaps a sailor. In New York, in March 1837, he married a Caroline Searles and for a few months made his headquarters with her parents. About this time he procured a license as a Baptist minister. Although he revered Jonathan Edwards, detested Jefferson and Thomas Paine, and at one time edited an Anti-Catholic organ, there was little of the minister in his disposition. No record has been found of his occupying a regular charge, and the only confessed witness to his preaching is Edwin Percy Whipple, who testified, "In theology he is all bone and muscle. His sermons are his finest compositions, and he delivers them from the pulpit with taste and eloquence" (*Graham's Magazine,* June 1845, p. 243). He was generally addressed as a clergyman, however, and was commonly referred to as Doctor Griswold. Both a D.D. and an LL.D. of unknown provenance were sometimes attributed to him. From February 1838 to May 1839 he edited the *Vergennes Vermonter.* Allegiance to Henry Clay compelled him to subordinate his Abolition sentiments, but he fought tenaciously against imprisonment for debt and capital punishment. For most of the next eighteen months he was in New York working for Park Benjamin and Horace Greeley. With William Leggett, Rufus Dawes, and several others he established a library in the New York City Prison. In November 1840 he went to Philadelphia to write first for the *Daily Standard* and later for the *Gazette.* He became seriously ill late in 1841 and, while recuperating, applied unsuccessfully for a chaplaincy in the Navy. About this time he made the acquaintance of Edgar Allan Poe.

The year 1842 was the turning point of his career; from then almost until his death in 1857 he was conspicuous and influential. He worked hard and with success to increase public respect for American authors; his contemporaries regarded him as the foremost advocate of "Americanism" in literature. In April appeared his anthology, *The Poets and Poetry of America* (numerous later editions). From May 1842 until October 1843 he was assistant editor of *Graham's Magazine,* in succession to Poe, at a yearly salary of $1,000. In November 1842 his wife died in New York, leaving him with two daughters. Of his various publications the most important in these years were: *The Songs of Béranger in English* (1844); *The Poetical Works of W. M. Praed* (1844; 1852), the first collected edition of Praed; *The Poets and Poetry of England in the Nineteenth Century* (1844; several later editions), memorable for some strange critical pronouncements; *The Prose Works of John Milton* (2 vols., 1845; 1847), the first American edition of Milton's prose; *The Prose Writers of America* (1847; several later editions); and *The Female Poets of America* (1848; several later editions). These and his abundant other work brought him a good if somewhat uncertain income, enabling him to collect an excellent library and to entertain hospitably. He was courted by a horde of minor writers with their eyes on critical favors still to come; another group, nourishing no such hope, constituted a formidable body of enemies. He took pleasure in advancing the reputation of his protégés, among whom were Maria Brooks, Alice and Phoebe Cary, Charles Fenno Hoffman, Charles Godfrey Leland, Richard Henry Stoddard, and Bayard Taylor [*qq.v.*]. In behavior he was at times erratic. He was usually well disposed toward people, but sensitive to criticism and vindictive when provoked. Meanwhile, on Aug. 20, 1845, in New York, he was married reluctantly, almost secretly, to Charlotte Myers, a well-to-do Jewess of Charleston, S. C. The whole affair is wrapped in darkness, but Griswold appears to have been the victim of a hideous fraud, and the marriage was never consummated.

During these years Griswold had several encounters with Poe and treated him, on the whole, with kindness and forbearance. When news of Poe's death reached New York he wrote for the *Daily Tribune* (Oct. 9, 1849) a long and decidedly unconventional obituary signed "Ludwig." Harsh, realistic, and candid, not malevolent, but extenuating nothing, it astonished and incensed the poet's friends, whose indignation rose when it was learned that Poe had named Griswold as his literary executor. Stung by accusations of treachery, bent on justifying the "Ludwig" article at all costs, Griswold sacrificed judgment and honesty to pride. Collecting all the current scandal about Poe, he incorporated the whole mass, together with a good many er-

rors, into his inexcusable memoir (*International Monthly Magazine*, October 1850; Vol. III of *The Works of the Late Edgar Allan Poe*, 1850–56). In his published version of two of Poe's letters he inserted passages fulsomely complimentary to himself. His editorial work on Poe's writings was conscientious though not entirely satisfactory, and it is fairly clear that his rage was directed less against Poe, who fascinated him and whose genius he recognized, than against Poe's over-zealous defenders.

His last years were made miserable by disease, scandal, and domestic trouble. In 1852 he obtained a divorce in Philadelphia on the ground of desertion, and the next year he married Harriet Stanley McCrillis of Bangor, Me., by whom he had one son, William McCrillis Griswold [*q.v.*]. In 1850–52 he edited the *International Monthly Magazine* and in 1852–53 P. T. Barnum's *Illustrated News*. In 1854, during a severe recurrence of his old malady, tuberculosis, he wrote his most substantial work, *The Republican Court, or American Society in the Days of Washington* (1855; with author's last additions and corrections, 1864). In 1855 he secured the release from Moyamensing Penitentiary of George G. Foster, a friend of his Albany days, who had been convicted of forgery. In 1856 a coalition of his enemies attempted to get his divorce set aside, thereby creating an unsavory newspaper scandal. Griswold, who now realized that he was dying, defended himself successfully and published a pitiful *Statement* (Philadelphia, 1856) of his relations with Miss Myers and the other contestants. To the *New York Herald* of Feb. 13, 1856, he contributed a review (also published separately) of the Duyckincks' *Cyclopædia of American Literature*, repaying in full an old score. It is still, perhaps, the most destructive book-review written by an American. He died, lonely and prematurely aged, at his home in New York and was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, his two most extensive projects, a life of Washington and a biographical dictionary, remaining unfinished.

[R. W. Griswold Papers, Boston Pub. Lib.; J. T. Fields Papers, Henry E. Huntington Lib.; W. M. Griswold, *Passages from the Correspondence and Other Papers of Rufus W. Griswold* (1898); Killis Campbell, "The Poe-Griswold Controversy," *Pubs. Mod. Lang. Asso.*, XXXIV (1919), 436–64; J. L. Neu, "Rufus Wilmot Griswold," *Univ. of Texas Bull.*, No. 2538, Oct. 8, 1925 (*Studies in English*, No. 5), pp. 101–65, with full direction to sources.]

G. H. G.

GRISWOLD, STANLEY (Nov. 14, 1763–Aug. 21, 1815), clergyman, editor, politician, the son of Shubael and Abigail (Stanley) Griswold, was born at Torrington, Conn. He was descended from Edward Griswold who with his brother Matthew settled in Connecticut in 1639. He served in a militia company in the Revolution, graduated from Yale in 1786, studied theology, and four years later was installed as pastor at New Milford. On Aug. 5, 1789, he was married to Elizabeth Flagg of East Hartford, Conn. Despite the fact that he was an unusually successful preacher (Orcutt, *post*, pp. 264, 268), he was expelled in 1797 by the Litchfield South Ministerial Association, ostensibly on doctrinal grounds, although it was generally believed that his political heresies were more responsible for this action than his alleged disbelief in human depravity or preaching of universal salvation. The case aroused great interest and was the subject of considerable newspaper and pamphlet discussion, but his congregation stood by him loyally and he remained with them five years longer. The apostate continued on his wayward course, however. He supported the Republican demands for Church disestablishment and a new state constitution, preached the sermon at the Wallingford celebration of Jefferson's inauguration in 1801, and made himself offensive to his clerical brethren generally. In 1803 he left the ministry. The *Connecticut Courant*, Feb. 22, 1804, contains the deposition of a Litchfield citizen solemnly setting forth allegations that Griswold had in his hearing expressed approval of the Democratic clubs, spoken highly of the French Revolution, reprobated the British government, declared himself "against a government of force and energy," against the executive power and long terms provided by the Constitution, and had stated that "he considered the present as a vastly improved age and that virtue and patriotism kept pace with information and science." A person with such views could hardly be comfortable in Connecticut, and before this indictment appeared, Griswold had moved to Walpole, N. H., to become editor of the *Political Observatory*, one of the new presses which the Republicans were planting at strategic points in Federalist territory. He edited this publication for about two years. Judged by standards of the day, the paper was ably conducted. "For daring villainy," said a leading Federalist organ, "for effrontery and boldness in falsehood, for ferocious assaults on private character he is hardly inferior to Anthony Pasquin" (*New England Palladium*, Mar. 12, 1805).

In 1805 President Jefferson appointed Griswold secretary of Michigan Territory. He was now swallowed up in the western wilderness, where the Federalists ceased from troubling and Republicans held the offices. After serving as territorial secretary for about three years, he

was forced to resign in 1808 as the result of a quarrel with Gov. William Hull. He then established a residence in Ohio and from June 2, 1809, to Jan. 12, 1810, served by appointment as United States senator from that state. In the latter year, Mar. 16, he was appointed judge in the newly organized Illinois Territory. The remaining five years of his life he spent in the arduous duties of a frontier circuit judge along the Ohio and lower Wabash. Where and when he acquired his knowledge of law is obscure, although in all probability his duties required no great legal erudition. In 1815 two New England missionaries who crossed his trail reported that Griswold was "a decided friend of the Bible Society" and much interested in improving religious conditions on the frontier (Mills and Smith, *post,* p. 11). Gov. John Reynolds said of him that he was "a correct, honest man—a good lawyer—paid his debts, and sang David's Psalms" (*post,* p. 337). He died of fever at Shawneetown, Illinois Territory, in the summer of 1815.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.,* IV (1907), 476–81, gives a summary of Griswold's career with bibliography, list of works, and miscellaneous references. See also Samuel Orcutt, *Hist. of the Towns of New Milford and Bridgewater* (1882), pp. 256–73; R. J. Purcell, *Conn. in Transition* (1918); S. J. Mills and Daniel Smith, *Report of a Missionary Tour . . .* (1815); John Reynolds, *The Pioneer Hist. of Ill.* (1852), p. 337; and the *Conn. Courant* (Hartford), Sept. 20, 1815.] W.A.R.

GRISWOLD, WILLIAM McCRILLIS (Oct. 9, 1853–Aug. 3, 1899), bibliographer, was born at Bangor, Me., the son of Rufus Wilmot Griswold [*q.v.*] and Harriet Stanley (McCrillis) Griswold. He was fitted for college at Phillips Exeter and graduated from Harvard in 1875. As a child he began his life-long study of periodical literature, so that on entrance into college he already had a large fund of general information, but at second-hand. To the college curriculum he gave only enough attention to win passing marks, spending his time reading in the Cambridge and Boston libraries. Upon graduation, having independent means, he spent several years in European study and travel, contributing pseudonymous articles to American journals. From 1882 to 1888 he was employed in the Library of Congress. At this period Dean E. W. Gurney [*q.v.*], a remarkable judge of character, termed Griswold "one of the few men worth having in a large library." So lacking in power of self-promotion was he, however, that in the Library of Congress his time was wholly occupied in clerical work in the copyright office. He is still remembered there as likable, independent, and methodical, the first to suggest keeping systematic accounts of the copyright fees. The struggle for existence never touched him in full force; therefore he could turn to the labor of love on which he spent the rest of his days, the production of periodical indexes, published at his own expense under the pseudonym "Q. P. Index." Publication began in 1880 with *A General Index to the Nation, Volumes I–XXX,* to the complete surprise of the *Nation's* editors. Thin pamphlet quarterly indexes to the files of the *Revue des Deux Mondes* and many other journals followed. From 1882 to 1885 he issued *Q. P. Index Annual,* and from 1886 to 1889, *Annual Index to Periodicals,* published under his own name after 1887. He also prepared *A Directory of Writers for the Literary Press in the United States* (1884). The usefulness of all these works was impaired by eccentricities in abbreviation and by phonetic deformations, applicable least of all in an index, ranging from new-fangled "fotografy" to old-fashioned "chymistry." These imperfections were increased by Griswold's defective knowledge of the printer's art. His passion, rather than gift, for indexing was also exhibited in *Descriptive List of Novels and Tales* (10 parts, 1890–92). Under the title *The Monograph* he republished serially about sixty biographies by other authors, indexed by Griswold. For twenty years he also contributed, anonymously, to the *Nation:* chiefly book reviews and political editorials. The last index by him was *The Novels of 1897* (1897). The year before he died he saved himself from oblivion by publishing *Passages from the Correspondence and Other Papers of Rufus W. Griswold* (1898), interspersed with the son's explanatory notes and comments. Intended not as an *apologia,* but as a truthful portrait by indirection, this was said by the careful and just biographer George E. Woodberry to have been done "thoroughly, frankly, and with impenetrable justice" (*Nation,* Nov. 17, 1898). It is the work by which William Griswold will be remembered. On Sept. 14, 1882, he was happily married to Anne Deering Merrill, who was singularly in sympathy with him. They had four children. Griswold's death occurred at Seal Harbor, Me.; he was buried in Bangor.

[The most extended account of Griswold's life is a printed memoir by his classmate Thomas Fenton Taylor, distributed to the class in 1899. See also *Harvard Coll. Class of 1875, Secretary's Report No. VIII* (1905), *Report No. IX* (1915) and *Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1925); *Nation* (N. Y.), Aug. 31, 1899; *Publishers' Weekly,* Sept. 9, 1899; *Library Jour.,* Sept. 1899; *Harvard Grads. Mag.,* Dec. 1899.] F.W.A.

GROESBECK, WILLIAM SLOCUM (July 24, 1815–July 7, 1897), Ohio lawyer, congressman, was born near Schenectady, N. Y., the son

of John H. Groesbeck, of prominent Dutch lineage, and Mary (Slocum) Groesbeck. When he was three years old his parents removed to Cincinnati, Ohio, where his father engaged in banking. Groesbeck first attended Augusta College at Augusta, Ky., then Miami University at Oxford, Ohio, graduating with first honors in 1834. He studied law in the office of Vachel Worthington and was admitted to the bar in 1836. During the next two decades he built up a lucrative practice, for he was early conceded to be an unusually gifted attorney, served as a member of the state constitutional convention of 1850–51, and in 1852 was a member of the commission appointed to codify the Ohio code of civil procedure. In politics he was a Democrat. Though he was defeated in 1854 as a candidate for Congress from the 1st Ohio district, in the election of 1856 he was successful and served in the Thirty-fifth Congress. He was a member of the committee on foreign relations and attracted some attention by his debate with A. H. Stephens on the question of the Walker expedition (*Congressional Globe,* 35 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 249 ff.). In 1858 he failed of reëlection principally because of his stand on the Kansas-Nebraska question, which was thought to be equivocal, and he thereby lost the support of many Anti-Nebraska Democrats. He also lost the German vote in his district, which, under the leadership of Stephen Molitor, solidly supported John A. Gurley, the successful Republican candidate. Groesbeck did not again reach Congress, though in 1864 he was elected to the state Senate.

In 1861, with Salmon P. Chase and Thomas Ewing, Groesbeck was a delegate from Ohio to the Peace Convention. During the war he was recognized as one of the leading Union Democrats of Ohio, and in 1866 he was a delegate to the National Union Convention. The most noteworthy achievement of his career as a lawyer was his service in defense of President Johnson in the impeachment proceedings. He was appointed a counsel in the place of J. S. Black, who had withdrawn, and although his presentation came late in the trial, it was generally conceded to have been the most brilliantly performed part of the case (*Nation,* Apr. 30, 1868; *New York Herald,* Apr. 26, 1868). Arguing that Secretary Stanton held his office under the commission issued during Lincoln's first term, he held that this would have had no force in Lincoln's second administration even if the President had lived. He contended, moreover, that since Johnson's term was legally distinct from Lincoln's, it was absurd to hold that Stanton's removal had in any sense been illegal (*Congressional Globe,* 40 Cong., 2 Sess., Supp., pp. 310 ff.).

Groesbeck became a leader of political liberals following the war and joined the Liberal Republican movement in 1872. A small group who were dissatisfied with Horace Greeley as a candidate nominated Groesbeck for the presidency, but he was given little support in the campaign and in the election received a single electoral vote for the vice-presidency. He was heartily in favor of the reform of the civil service. Recognized as an authority on bimetallism, he served as a member of the monetary commission of 1876 (he favored the remonetization of silver at the ratio of sixteen to one), and two years later he was sent to the International Monetary Conference at Paris, where he advocated the fixing of the ratio between gold and silver by international agreement. Groesbeck's later years were spent quietly at "Elmhurst," his elegant home on the outskirts of Cincinnati. He was a man of considerable wealth because of his investments in Cincinnati real estate. He had married, on Nov. 12, 1837, Elizabeth Burnet, who died in 1889, leaving three sons and two daughters.

[C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati and Representative Citizens* (1904), II, 210–16; *Biog. Cyc. . . . of the State of Ohio,* vol. VI (1895); Geo. I. Reed, ed., *Bench and Bar of Ohio* (1897), vol. I; *Gen. Cat. of the Grads. and Former Students of Miami Univ., 1809–1909* (1909); the *Commercial Tribune* (Cincinnati), July 8, 1897.] W. T. U—r.

GRONLUND, LAURENCE (July 13, 1846–Oct. 15, 1899), Socialist writer and lecturer, was born in Denmark and was educated in Danish schools. His studies were interrupted by the Danish-German War in which he took part, but later he finished his work at the University of Copenhagen and received the degree of M.A. there in 1865. He then entered upon the study of law, but in 1867, before completing his work, he emigrated to America. He secured a position in the Milwaukee public schools, teaching German, but continued his law course in his spare time, was admitted to the Chicago bar in 1869, and for a number of years was a practising attorney. Interested in social questions, he became convinced of the desirability of the Socialist program through reading Pascal's *Pensées.* Extensive further reading resulted in the publication of his first work, *The Coming Revolution: Its Principles* (1878), which was cast in dialogue form. Six years later he wrote his most important work, *The Coöperative Commonwealth* (1884). In the introduction, he describes its content as, "German Socialism which is presented . . . with this important modification

that it has been digested by a mind Anglo-Saxon in its dislike for all extravagancies and in its freedom from any vindictive feeling against *persons,* who are from circumstances what they are." The book forecasts the inevitable downfall of the wage system, founded as it is on the exploitation of labor, but the coming revolution in reality is to be a sweeping evolution. It was the first comprehensive work in English on Socialism, and presented the views of German writers, and especially those of Karl Marx with such modifications as Gronlund felt necessary in order to adapt them to the American environment. The work was widely read and the author was referred to as the "foremost exponent of collectivism among writers of the English language." His passionate interest in the cause of Socialism, and the popularity that came with the wide sale of his book, led him into the lecture field, and he traveled to all parts of the country. For a short time he became editor of a Socialist paper and then took a position in the Department of Labor, but returned to the lecture platform. In 1887 he published *Ça Ira! or Danton in the French Revolution,* and in the same year wrote two tracts, *Insufficiency of Henry George's Theory* and *Socialism vs. Tax-Reform; An Answer to Henry George.* In both of these he attacked with great vigor the single-tax wing of the Socialist Labor Party and urged that neither land reform nor free trade could achieve the necessary abolition of the wage system. In 1888 he was elected a member of the executive committee of the Socialist Labor Party. *Our Destiny, the Influence of Nationalism on Morals and Religion,* which he published in 1891, develops the thesis that in its effort for the abolition of the wage system and the development of the organic unity of national society Socialism is not only an economic program but religious as well. At this time Gronlund started a movement for the secret organization of a society to be known as the American Socialist Fraternity, which was to inspire a few students in each college to harmonize their own programs with the great social destiny, and so hurry the advance of Socialism. His *New Economy; A Peaceable Solution of the Social Problem,* and his paper *Socializing a State,* both published in 1898, advocate first gaining control of the political machinery in order to change eventually the governmental machinery. He joined the staff of the *New York Journal* in charge of the labor section, but died shortly after assuming his duties there. He was married Dec. 24, 1895.

[W. D. P. Bliss and R. M. Binder, *The New Encyc. of Social Reform* (1908); *Who's Who in America,* 1899–1900; A. H. Dodge, *Socialist-Populist Errors* (1894); *N. Y. Jour.,* Oct. 16, 1899; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 17, 1899.]

W. E. C.

GROS, JOHN DANIEL (1738–May 25, 1812), German Reformed clergyman, educator, philosopher, was born in the Bavarian Palatinate at Webenheim near Zweibrücken, the son of Lorenz and Anna Magdalena Gross, and was baptized June 22, 1738. He matriculated at the University of Marburg Apr. 20, 1759, and at the University of Heidelberg Apr. 21, 1761, and landed at Philadelphia Dec. 4, 1764. Eager to add him to its ranks, since he was a man of scholarly attainments, bore good credentials, and was vouched for by John William Hendel [*q.v.*], the Coetus of Pennsylvania, of which Caspar Dietrich Weyberg was then president, ordained him forthwith instead of first securing the approval of the Dutch Synods. This was the first overt act of the Coetus in the long struggle to free itself from the benevolent but short-sighted supervision of the Dutch church authorities. Gros was pastor of German Reformed congregations at Allentown, Egypt, Jordan, and Schlosser's (now Union) between 1765 and 1770, at Saucon and Springfield, 1770–72, at Kingston, N. Y., 1773–83, in New York, 1783–95, and at Canajoharie, 1796–1800. While in Pennsylvania he was a useful member of the Coetus. Quite naturally he took umbrage when his backwoods parishioners withheld his pay and refused to hear his preaching. He left the province and thereafter was virtually an independent minister. As chaplain of regiments of New York militia he took part in the battles of Oriskany, Sharon, and Jamestown.

In New York he was highly esteemed for his learning. William Hendel, Jr., Philip Milledoler, and other men of future importance studied theology under him, and with the reorganization of King's College as Columbia College in 1784 he was appointed professor of German and geography. His course consisted of a "description of the Globe in respect of all general matters: rise, extent, and fall of ancient empires; chronology as low as the fall of the Roman Empire; present state of the world; origin of the present States and Kingdoms—their extent, power, commerce, religion, and customs; modern chronology." Herbert B. Adams characterized it as "a highly creditable course, the best that the writer has found in the annals of any American college at that early period" (*post,* p. 60). In introducing into America this broader orientation of history in accordance with German rather than English methods, Gros was a forerunner of Francis Lieber [*q.v.*]. He served also as pro-

fessor of moral philosophy, 1789–95. His course in this department was a marvel of laborious thoroughness, beginning with an introductory study of the nature of man and then following a triple division: the first containing "the law of nature, that is, the natural and invariable principles of justice and equity, by which human conduct ought to be regulated"; the second showing "how those principles are to be applied to the various states of man"; the third exhibiting "the application of these natural principles to the states of the nations of the earth." In 1795 Gros published the text of this course as *Natural Principles of Rectitude for the Conduct of Man in All States and Situations of Life*. He also acted as regent of the University of the State of New York, 1784–87, and as trustee of Columbia College, 1787–92, offices for which he was fitted by a shrewd practical element in his nature. He acquired considerable wealth by purchasing soldiers' land-warrants and bought a farm near Fort Plain, N. Y., whither he retired to spend his last years in philosophic calm. He died in the neighboring town of Canajoharie.

[*Catalogus Studiosorum Marpurgensis* (1909), p. 336; *Die Matrikel der Universität Heidelberg*, IV (1903), 200; I. D. Rupp, *A Collection of Thirty Thousand Names of . . . Emigrants in Pa., 1727–76* (2nd ed., 1876), p. 368; *Eccl. Records State of N. Y.*, vol. VI (1905); *Minutes and Letters of the Coetus of the Ger. Ref. Congregations in Pa., 1747–92* (1903); J. I. Good, *Hist. of the Ref. Ch. in the U. S., 1725–92* (1899); *A Hist. of Columbia Univ. 1754–1904* (1904); J. W. Francis, *Discourse in Commemoration of the 53rd Anniversary of the N. Y. Hist. Soc.* (1857), repub. as *Old New York* (1858, 1866); E. T. Corwin, *A Manual of the Ref. Ch. in America* (4th ed., 1902); H. B. Adams, *U. S. Bureau of Ed. Cir. of Inf. No. 2: The Study of Hist. in Am. Colleges and Universities* (1887); full obituary in N. Y. *Columbian*, June 5, 1812; personal assistance from Prof. Wm. J. Hinke of Auburn Theological Seminary.] G.H.G.

GROSE, WILLIAM (Dec. 16, 1812–July 30, 1900), Indiana legislator, judge, soldier, was born in Montgomery County near Dayton, Ohio, the son of William Grose, a Pennsylvanian, and Mary Hubbell, a native of New Jersey. His grandfathers were soldiers in the Revolution, while his father served under William Henry Harrison in the War of 1812. When William was a small boy his father moved the family to Fayette County, Ind., removing in 1830 to Henry County, where the son attended his last term of school and at twenty began work as a farm hand at eight dollars a month. In December 1836 he was married to Rebecca Needham. Soon after his marriage he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1843. In 1846 he moved to Newcastle where his law practice soon became lucrative. Entering politics, he was in 1852 an elector on the Pierce ticket and in the same year

Grose

an unsuccessful Democratic candidate for Congress. On the organization of the Republican party he at once identified himself with its activities and was a member of the first Republican National Convention in 1856. In the same year he was elected to the state legislature, declining reëlection two years following. In 1860 he was chosen common pleas judge, which office he resigned at the opening of the Civil War to accept at the hands of Governor Morton the command of the 36th Indiana Volunteer Infantry.

Grose's war record was conspicuous. His regiment was the only part of General Buell's army to take part in the first day's battle at Shiloh and in the second day's battle he became brigade-commander. As the commander of the 3rd Brigade he took part in the battles of Corinth, Perryville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Chattanooga, Lookout Mountain, Missionary Ridge, and all the battles before Atlanta. In July 1864, while in front of Atlanta, he was commissioned brigadier-general. Later his command was transferred to General Thomas's army and he took part in the battles of Franklin and Nashville and in the pursuit of General Hood's army. In June 1865, by order of General Thomas, he was made president of a court-martial in Nashville, Tenn., in which capacity he served until Dec. 31, 1865, when he resigned to return to his home in Newcastle. He had meanwhile, in August 1865, been commissioned major-general of volunteers. In 1866 he was appointed by President Johnson revenue collector of the 5th district and remained in office eight years. From 1884 to 1886 he served as one of a commission of three appointed to supervise the building of three state hospitals for the insane, at Evansville, Richmond, and Logansport, and in 1887 he was elected state senator for Fayette and Henry counties. This was his last public service. In 1891 he published *The Story of the Marches, Battles, and Incidents of the 36th Regiment, Indiana Volunteer Infantry*, an account of the engagements in which his regiment took part. Following the death of his first wife, in 1879, he was married, five years later, to Mrs. Martha Black. He died at his home in Newcastle. A man of commanding stature and presence, deliberate and self-possessed, he was one of the most conspicuous of Indiana's Civil War leaders.

[Geo. Hazzard, *Hist. of Henry County, Ind., 1822–1906* (1906), I, 136–41, 348–51; *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-Made Men of the State of Ind.* (1880), I, 101, 102; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of the U. S. Army* (1890); David Stevenson, *Indiana's Roll of Honor* (2 vols., 1866); the *Indianapolis Jour.*, July 31, 1900; *Indianapolis Sentinel*, Aug. 1, 1900.] W.W.S.

Groseilliers

GROSEILLIERS, MÉDART CHOUART, Sieur de (fl. 1625–1684), explorer, was born in France at Charly-Saint-Cyr near Meaux in 1621 or 1625. He was the son of Médard and Marie (Poirier) Chouart. At an early age he entered the service of the Jesuits as *donné* or assistant. In 1637 (or 1641) he went to Canada, where he spent several years in the mission to the Hurons on Manitoulin Island and learned the Huron tongue. Attracted by the fur trade, he left the mission and went to Three Rivers, where on Sept. 3, 1647, he married Hélène, widow of Claude Étienne and daughter of Abraham Martin, after whom were named the Plains of Abraham near Quebec. She died in 1651, and on Aug. 24, 1653, Chouart was married again, to Marguerite, widowed sister of Pierre Esprit Radisson [*q.v.*]. By this marriage he apparently acquired property with which, added to the proceeds of his ventures in furs, he bought land, assuming the title of Sieur des Groseilliers.

In the following year, 1654, he met his brother-in-law Radisson at Three Rivers and in the words of Radisson, the two formed a partnership to "travell and see countreys." Their first journey together may have been one made between 1654 and 1656, since both appear to have been absent from Three Rivers during this interval, but it may have been that made later, between 1658 and 1660. This expedition of 1658–60 took them to the far west (see sketch of Radisson) and, according to the Canadian authority, Benjamin Sulte, was followed (1661–63) by a further far western journey, the record of which, or "booke of annotations," kept by Chouart, was lost. The journey of 1658–60 yielded Groseilliers and Radisson an immense quantity of furs, with which they returned to New France. The expedition had been made without a license from the governor, however, and the furs were therefore confiscated, and heavy fines imposed upon Radisson and Groseilliers alike. They went to Paris to secure remission of the fines, but returned to Quebec without success. Angry and resentful toward the government of New France because of their treatment at its hands, in 1664 they took ship for Port Royal in Acadia and then for Boston in New England. Here they were fortunate enough to meet Col. George Cartwright, royal commissioner of Charles II, and before him they laid a proposal for a voyage to Hudson Bay, in the English interest. Cartwright induced them to accompany him to England. On their way all were captured by a Dutch ship, but after being landed on the coast of Spain, finally reached their destination. Through Cartwright's influence they obtained an audience with King Charles on Oct. 25, 1666, which resulted in the promise to them of a ship with which to make a trading venture to Hudson Bay. Many notable Englishmen, including the Duke of York, Prince Rupert, the Duke of Albemarle, Sir George Carteret, and others, took stock in the enterprise. In the records of the transaction Groseilliers is set down as "Mr. Gooseberry."

The expedition set forth in June 1668, two vessels, the *Nonsuch* and the *Eaglet,* sailing from the Thames for Hudson Bay. In the first Groseilliers was given passage and in the second, Radisson. The *Nonsuch,* with Groseilliers on board, succeeded in finding the bay and reached the south shore (James Bay) on Sept. 29. Here the adventurers were within a hundred and fifty miles of the nearest French settlements. They entered a river (the Nemisco), which they called Rupert's River after their patron, Prince Rupert, and at its mouth they built a stockaded post which they named Fort Charles. On this initial voyage Radisson did not reach Hudson Bay at all, since the commander of the *Eaglet* failed of an entrance and returned to England. Thither the next spring, after a winter spent in Hudson Bay, Groseilliers returned with a cargo of furs, and upon both Groseilliers and Radisson King Charles bestowed medals and gold chains. The success of the expedition resulted in the organization of the Hudson's Bay Company which on May 2, 1670, received a royal charter. In the same year Groseilliers and Radisson accompanied Resident Agent Charles Bayly to the new field and opened a trade on the shores of the Bay.

Beginning with 1674, the adventurous brothers-in-law yielded to overtures by France, their native country, and in 1681 were sent to undertake a trading expedition to Hudson Bay from New France, in the interest of the French. In 1684 and afterward they were again in the service of the English, Radisson becoming a denizen of England and Groseilliers settling down in Canada where, prior to 1698, it is thought, he died.

[*Voyages of Peter Esprit Radisson* (Prince Soc., 1885); ed. by G. D. Scull; G. E. Ellis, "The Hudson Bay Company," in Justin Winsor, *Narr. and Crit. Hist. of America,* vol. VIII (1889); L. J. Burpee, *The Search for the Western Sea* (1908); Agnes C. Laut, *Pathfinders of the West* (1904); Geo. Bryce, *The Remarkable History of the Hudson's Bay Company* (1900); L. P. Kellogg, *Early Narratives of the Northwest* (1917), and *The French Régime in Wis. and the Northwest* (1925); W. W. Folwell, *A Hist. of Minn.,* vol. I (1921); Benjamin Sulte, "Découverte du Mississippi en 1659," *Trans. and Proc. Royal Soc. of Canada,* 2 ser. IX (1903); Cyprien Tanguay, *Dictionnaire Généalogique des Familles Canadiennes,* vol. I (1871); A. E. Adams, "A New Interpretation of the Voyages of Radisson," *Minn. Hist.,* Dec. 1925; N. M. Crouse, *In Quest of the Western Ocean* (1928).]

I. B. R.

Gross

GROSS, CHARLES (Feb. 10, 1857–Dec. 3, 1909), educator, historian, was born of Hebrew parentage in Troy, N. Y., the son of Louis and Lottie (Wolf) Gross. With no family traditions of scholarship, he early attracted the attention of his teachers by his scholarly ability and ambition. At Williams College, where he was graduated in the class of 1878, he confirmed the impression of his rare fitness for the scholar's life. With characteristic decision and independence of character he fixed almost immediately on the field of study to which he henceforth devoted himself with unwavering tenacity of purpose, the history of English legal and governmental institutions. After a year of teaching at the Troy Academy he studied in Germany and France, taking the degree of Ph.D. at Göttingen in 1883, and then for five years worked by himself mostly in English libraries and archives. His special interest soon became centered about the early stages of municipal government as related to the associations of merchants and craftsmen. For his doctoral dissertation he had chosen the subject: *Gilda Mercatoria: Ein Beitrag zur Geschichte der Englischen Städteverfassung,* and this firstling of his talent, published in 1883, was later expanded into *The Gild Merchant* (2 vols., 1890), ever since regarded as the standard work on the subject. It at once attracted attention by the freshness and originality of its thought as well as by the thoroughness of the investigations upon which its novel conclusions were based. At the Anglo-Jewish Exhibition at London in 1887 he gave a lecture on "The Exchequer of the Jews of England in the Middle Ages." Through the publication of these and other related studies Gross became known to American scholars, and though he was at the time personally unknown to any one at Harvard he was called thither in 1888 as instructor in history. The experiment justified itself at once. He adjusted himself with unusual readiness to the varied requirements of American academic life, taking his share of elementary teaching and administrative work, but giving also advanced courses in the medieval institutions of England and France. In his teaching he carried on the same principles of careful attention to every detail which marked his study and writing. In addition to other important administrative duties he served for nine years as chairman of the department of history and government. Promoted to assistant professor in 1892, he was made professor in 1901 and the year before his death became the first incumbent of the Gurney Professorship of History and Political Science.

Faithful in the routine of the teacher, he never slackened in his tireless labor of research. His vacations were usually spent in visits to the collections of material for his publications, and twice he thus spent a "sabbatical year." At an early period he began gathering items of bibliography and continued this work to the day of his death, the first result being the substantial volume: *A Bibliography of British Municipal History* (1897), published in the Harvard Historical Studies. He took a keen interest in the conduct of this series and was for many years active in the preparation of the several volumes for the press. He was twice intrusted by the Selden Society with the editorship of important works: first, *Select Cases from the Coroners' Rolls, 1265–1413* (1896), and later, *Select Cases concerning the Law Merchant, A.D. 1270–1638* (1908). The work by which Gross will be chiefly remembered, however, is his monumental *Sources and Literature of English History from the Earliest Times to about 1485.* The first edition in 1900 at once took its place as an indispensable aid to every student of early English history. Immediately after its publication he began collecting new titles, and from these materials a second revised and enlarged edition was prepared in 1915 by his devoted secretary, Addie Frances Rowe, under supervision of a committee of his colleagues. The peculiar value of the volume comes from the fact that it is not only a list of titles as complete as human diligence could make it, but also a discriminating discussion of the more important sources in the light of the author's unequaled control of the whole material.

Gross's personality was a rare combination of extreme reserve with an almost childlike dependence upon friendship. He accumulated learning only to share it. Colleagues and students alike were always welcome to the hospitality of his singularly generous nature. He was married in London, July 15, 1889, to Annie Smith. His domestic life, begun with every promise, was clouded almost throughout by the distressing illness of his wife, a sorrow which he bore without complaint and with unflinching loyalty.

[Minute of the Harvard Faculty of Arts and Sciences, *Harvard Univ. Gazette,* Jan. 7, 1910; Ephraim Emerton, in the *Harvard Grads. Mag.,* Mar. 1910, reprinted from *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.,* Vol. XLIII (1910); C. H. Haskins, in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.,* vol. XLIX (1916); Joseph Jacobs, "Charles Gross," *Pubs. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.,* no. 19 (1910); *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Boston Transcript,* Dec. 3, 1909; personal acquaintance.]

E. Em—n.

GROSS, SAMUEL DAVID (July 8, 1805–May 6, 1884), pioneer, surgeon, teacher, and author, was born on his father's farm near Easton, Pa., the son of Philip and Johanna Juliana

Gross

(Brown) Gross. His great-grandparents had come to Pennsylvania in one of the emigrations from the ruined Palatinate. During his country life young Gross studied with care and avidity the fauna and the flora of the section of the state in which he grew up. He knew the calls of all the birds, the habits of all the animals, and acquired the capacity for close observation belonging to woodsmen, a faculty which he believed was of the greatest benefit to him throughout his medical life. Having acquired such knowledge as the country schools could give, he began the study of medicine, as was the custom of those days, under a preceptor. In accordance with this method of instruction the student would learn how to make pills, tinctures, and plasters; would go with the preceptor on his rounds, would help bleed patients and aid in the performance of small operations and in cases of childbirth. When time permitted he would shut himself up in company with a treatise on anatomy and a few dried bones and find out what he could. Gross soon made up his mind that his education was not sufficient to permit him to study medicine thoroughly. He therefore stopped working under his preceptor and attended school in Wilkes-Barre, Pa., completing his general education at the well-known academy at Lawrenceville, N. J. He then began the study of medicine in the Jefferson Medical College, recently started by the noted surgeon Dr. George McClellan [*q.v.*], father of the general.

After his graduation in 1828 he worked daily with McClellan in his dispensary and opened an office of his own on Library Street below Fifth Street. He married, in 1828, Louisa Weissell, a twenty-year-old widow with one child. During his early period in Philadelphia he published several translations from the French and German, which included: *A Manual of General Anatomy* (1828) by A. L. J. Bayle and H. L. G. M. Hollard, *A Manual of Practical Obstetrics* (1828) by Jules Hatin, *A Treatise on the Nature, Cause, and Treatment of Contagious Typhus* (1829) by V. J. von Hildenbrand, and *Elements of Operative Surgery* (1829) by Alphonse Tavernier. The last named was the first treatise on operative surgery published in America and it had a very considerable success. In the autumn of 1830 he issued an original work, *Treatise on the Anatomy, Physiology, and Diseases and Injuries of the Bones and Joints,* a book which was well received by the profession but from which he gained not a single cent. Compelled because of his limited means to abandon practice in Philadelphia, he went to Easton where he practised, studied, and conducted a series of most valuable experiments on dogs relating to gunshot wounds in the abdomen. His observations were cited years afterwards by C. J. Parkes of Chicago in his famous studies on the same subject. Appointed demonstrator of anatomy in the Medical College of Ohio in 1833, he was made professor of pathological anatomy in the Cincinnati Medical College when it was founded by Daniel Drake [*q.v.*] two years later. In 1839 he published his great book, *Elements of Pathological Anatomy,* the first effort ever made in English to present the subject systematically and in carefully connected form. After many refusals, the manuscript was finally accepted by a publisher in Boston. Though the work had a very large sale, Gross received no remuneration for the first edition. It made him famous at home and abroad, however, and by means of subsequent editions remained the chief authority on the subject for over a quarter of a century. After a few years in Cincinnati he was elected in 1840 professor of surgery in the University of Louisville and became the most celebrated surgeon of the South. He was called from there to the University of the City of New York in 1850 to fill the place of Valentine Mott [*q.v.*], but not caring for the city he returned to Louisville after about a year. In 1856 he became professor of surgery in the Jefferson Medical College.

His contributions to medical literature were continuous and important. In 1851 he published *A Practical Treatise on the Diseases and Injuries of the Urinary Bladder, the Prostate Gland, and the Urethra,* which at once became an accepted authority. The last edition of this book, edited by his son, Samuel W. Gross [*q.v.*], appeared in 1876, and was still a standard textbook more than ten years later. In 1854 Gross issued *A Practical Treatise on Foreign Bodies in the Air-Passages,* the first attempt to systematize knowledge on the subject and the third pioneer work he had given to the profession. Since the changes in laryngology destined to be wrought by the bronchoscope were not anticipated, this essay was long regarded as definitive. In 1859 he brought out in two volumes his textbook, *A System of Surgery, Pathological, Diagnostic, Therapeutic and Operative,* the first comprehensive treatment of the subject published in the United States, the greatest surgical treatise of the day, and probably one of the greatest ever written. This book, beautifully written and so clear that any man of reasonable intelligence can understand it, was an immense success. The sixth edition, issued in 1882, contained 2,300 pages and 1,600 illustrations. It is a veritable mine of information and gives evidence of the

broadest scholarship and the most complete acquaintance with surgical literature, a philosopher's grasp of all surgical problems, and an immense clinical experience. Translated into several languages, it was read, admired, and praised the world over and had an enormous influence on surgical thought. The personal element is recognizable on every page and no modern book exactly takes its place. At the outbreak of the Civil War, at the request of the government, he wrote *A Manual of Military Surgery* (1861) for the use of army surgeons, which, in 1874, was translated into Japanese.

In 1861 he edited *The Lives of Eminent American Physicians and Surgeons of the Nineteenth Century,* writing several of the articles himself. He also edited medical journals, contributed numerous articles and reviews to periodicals, read valuable papers to societies, participated in important surgical debates, made addresses, and every now and then brought forth a paper of original research.

Gross was one of the greatest of surgeons and was particularly noted for operating for stone in the bladder, patients coming from long distances to obtain the benefit of his services. He was one of the founders and was long the most influential member of the American Medical Association. He founded the Philadelphia Pathological Society, the Philadelphia Academy of Surgery, and the American Surgical Society. He also established the Academy of Surgery prize for original articles, called the Samuel D. Gross Prize, to be contested for every five years. He presided over the International Congress of Surgeons held in Philadelphia in 1876 and was made vice-president of the German Surgical Society. He received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University and that of LL.D. from Cambridge and from Edinburgh. Probably the degree of which he would have understood the significance most accurately and would have appreciated most highly was the LL.D. of the University of Pennsylvania which came to him on his deathbed. It is probable that no finer mind was ever devoted to the art and science of surgery. One of the greatest teachers, he was heard by his classes with what may justly be described as reverence. He illustrated important points by striking cases and now and then clinched an idea with an amusing story or an apt historical anecdote, though he never descended into the bawdy. He was one of the first men to insist upon the proper plan of suturing wounds of the intestines and of restoring hopelessly damaged intestines by resection and suturing and of suturing tendons and nerves. He also invented numerous instruments. That he was a philosopher as well as a surgeon is revealed in his two-volume *Autobiography,* which, edited by his sons, appeared in 1887. Active to the last, a short time before his death he cut successfully for stone in the bladder. He died in Philadelphia and his body was cremated.

[J. C. DaCosta, *Opening Address, Jefferson Medic. Coll.* (1901); G. M. Gould, *The Jefferson Medic. Coll. of Phila. . . . a Hist.* (2 vols., 1904); *Hist. of Blockley; a Hist. of the Phila. General Hospital from Its Inception, 1731–1928* (1929), compiled by J. W. Croskey; W. W. Keen, "Address on the Unveiling of the Bronze Statue of the Late Prof. Samuel David Gross, in Washington, D. C.," in *Am. Jour. Medic. Sci.,* June 1897, which is the basis for the sketch in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); Otto Juettner, *Daniel Drake and His Followers* (1909); *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics,* July 1922; J. W. Holland, *The Jefferson Medic. Coll. of Phila. from 1825 to 1908* (1908); *Press* (Phila.), May 7, 1884; *Medic. Record* and *Medic. News,* May 10, 1884.] J. C. DaC.

GROSS, SAMUEL WEISSELL (Feb. 4, 1837–Apr. 16, 1889), eldest son of Samuel David Gross [*q.v.*] and Louisa (Weissell) Gross, was born in Cincinnati. He studied medicine for one year at Louisville, then went to Jefferson Medical College, from which he graduated in 1857. After his graduation he became a student of anatomy, surgical pathology, and clinical surgery. He served throughout the Civil War as surgeon, under Buell, Rosecrans, and Grant, and on June 11, 1865, was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers for faithful and meritorious service. He wrote several important articles embodying his surgical experiences, notably one in which he insisted that instead of relying on pressure to restrain the hemorrhage, as was the usual custom, veins should be ligated just as arteries were. On his return to Philadelphia he soon took a prominent place as a writer of papers and a debater in medical societies. He early became interested in cancer and sarcoma, both of which held his close attention throughout his professional career. He became surgeon to the Philadelphia Hospital, surgeon to the hospital of the Jefferson Medical College, and lecturer on genito-urinary surgery at the Jefferson Medical College. On Dec. 28, 1876, he married Grace Linzee Revere of Boston.

He wrote *A Practical Treatise on Tumors of the Mammary Gland* (1880) which is still referred to in every treatise on the subject and the following year published another important book, *A Practical Treatise on Impotence, Sterility, and Allied Disorders of the Male Sexual Organs* (1881). His article on bone sarcoma ranks with that of Auguste Nélaton as a classic, and he broadened and solidified the conception of giant-cell sarcoma. With Moore of London, Banks of Liverpool, and W. S. Halsted [*q.v.*] of

Baltimore he founded and developed the present-day radical operation for cancer. He was one of the unusual surgeons who are able to examine sections from tumors they have removed. Few things pleased him more than to have hours off in an afternoon that he might devote to such microscopic examination. After his father resigned the chair of surgery in Jefferson Medical College in 1882, the younger Gross became professor of the principles of surgery and clinical surgery, while his devoted friend, Dr. John H. Brinton [*q.v.*], became professor of the practice of surgery and clinical surgery. Gross was a great teacher, and like his father drew crowds to his clinics. His demonstrations of a case in which he proposed operating were beautiful and his operations were carried out with dexterity, with precision, and nearly always with success. He was one of the first men in Philadelphia who employed antiseptic surgery.

He died at the height of his powers in the fifty-third year of his age, when he had under way a new edition of his father's famous text-book on surgery, and a surgical treatise of his own on cancer.

[*Hist. of Blockley; a Hist. of the Phila. General Hospital from Its Inception, 1733–1928* (1929), compiled by J. W. Croskey; G. M. Gould, *The Jefferson Medic. Coll. of Phila. . . . a Hist.* (2 vols., 1904); J. C. DaCosta, "Samuel W. Gross," *The Jeffersonian*, Mar. 1915; J. W. Holland, *The Jefferson Medic. Coll. of Phila. from 1825 to 1908* (1908); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1928); *Press* and *North American*, both of Phila., Apr. 17, 1889; *Medic. News*, Apr. 20, 1889.] J. C. DaC.

GROSSCUP, PETER STENGER (Feb. 15, 1852–Oct. 1, 1921), jurist, was born in Ashland, Ohio, the son of Benjamin and Susannah (Bowermaster) Grosscup. His great-grandfather, Paul Grosscup (probably of the family Grosskopf), was a colonial magistrate who served in the state constitutional convention of 1790 and in the Pennsylvania state legislature from 1792 to 1798. He was prepared for college at Ashland and graduated in 1872 at Wittenberg College as valedictorian of his class. After graduating from the Boston Law School in 1873, he settled down in Ashland, where he practised law till 1883, serving as city solicitor during six years of that period. He was the Republican candidate for Congress in 1876, but running in a Democratic district, he was defeated. Two years later, being thrown by reapportionment in the same district with William McKinley, he put the latter in nomination for the seat in Congress, to which he was elected. Grosscup was again defeated for Congress in 1880. In 1883 he removed to Chicago, where he became a law partner of Leonard Swett, who had been a law partner of Abraham

Lincoln. During the eighties Grosscup took part in several important criminal cases in Chicago, namely, the Election Conspiracy of 1884, the Ker and Mackin cases and the Hoke Case at Peoria, but his practice was mainly civil, some of the more important litigation involving the Chicago University property, the Storey will case, and the Crawford, Webster, and Kean cases.

In December 1892, President Harrison appointed Grosscup district judge for the northern district of Illinois. He immediately gained a reputation as a judge learned in the law by his dissenting opinion in the case relating to the Sunday closing of the World's Columbian Exposition (56 *Fed.*, 648), his view being upheld by the circuit court of appeals, of which Chief Justice Fuller was the presiding justice. It was during the Chicago railway strike of 1894, however, that he sprang into national prominence and from that time on he was constantly in the public eye. He and Circuit Judge William A. Woods had issued an injunction against Eugene V. Debs and other officers of the American Railway Union, restraining them from interfering with interstate commerce or the transmission of the mails (62 *Fed.*, 828). When the injunction was disobeyed, and mob violence seemed imminent in Chicago, he joined with the district attorney and others in a telegram to President Cleveland calling for federal troops. But not unmindful of the duties of his own office he immediately summoned a grand jury and delivered to them a charge (63 *Fed.*, 436), a classic in forensic English, which did much to restore public confidence in law and order and brought him a national reputation as a fearless judicial officer.

In January 1899, Grosscup was promoted to the circuit court of appeals and in 1905 was made presiding judge. It was while he was serving in that court that the case involving the Standard Oil Company of Indiana came before him, in which the court reversed the decision of District Judge K. M. Landis, who had fined the defendant $29,240,000 for accepting rebates as a shipper in interstate commerce (164 *Fed.*, 376). Although the decision of the court was unanimous, Grosscup's opinion drew a sharp attack in the press from President Roosevelt implying that the result was a miscarriage of justice, to which Grosscup replied that there was no more reason why he should take any notice of the President's criticism than if it came from an ordinary citizen (*New York Times, New York Herald*, July 24, 1908). Grosscup also figured in other outstanding cases, important among which were the Chicago Union Traction Company cases (112 *Fed.*,

607, 114 *Fed.*, 557, 132 *Fed.*, 848); *United States* vs. *James et al.*, involving the right of silence based on the Fifth Amendment (60 *Fed.*, 257); the Beef Trust Case (122 *Fed.*, 529); and the Western Union Telegraph Case (119 *Fed.*, 294), in which he chose "rather, to make precedent" in order to protect a news service not copyrightable. His power of ready analysis and lucid statement, coupled with apt illustrations, served to give his opinions high rank in American judicial literature.

Grosscup did not confine his activities to the bench, for he was an exceedingly able public speaker and writer and delighted in polemics. He delivered several notable addresses on public questions. His debate with Carl Schurz on the subject of territorial expansion, at the Saratoga Conference of the Civic Federation in 1898, in which he took the affirmative, attracted attention throughout the country (*New York Times*, Aug. 20, 1898). But his favorite theme on the platform and in the magazine columns was industrial consolidation. He contended with the constancy of a crusader that the control of trade by the corporations was inevitable and even desirable; that the evils arising therefrom could be prevented by reasonable regulation and a wide distribution of the shares, or a "peopleizing" of the corporations, which he believed was the surest method of combatting socialism. In the Chicago Traction cases, he demonstrated that he was no doctrinaire and that he was capable of leading in the work of reorganizing and coördinating those intricate corporate and municipal interests, but his controversial temperament increasingly tended to impair his influence on the bench. In 1907 he was indicted with the other directors of the Mattoon and Charleston Interurban Railway, following a wreck in which fifteen lives were lost. The indictment was quashed, but the affair gave added color to the charge, repeatedly made, that he was a tool of the corporations, based on his decisions in some of the corporation litigation and in the reorganization of the Chicago Union Traction Company.

He resigned from the bench in October 1911, though not until he had openly defied his critics to produce any evidence of misconduct in office on his part, offering to cooperate in any investigation into his judicial career and private business. He gave as his reason for resigning his desire for more freedom as an individual and as a citizen to take his part in moulding public opinion. Thereafter he continued his rôle of the stormy petrel, espousing the cause of the Progressives in the election of 1912, despite his former tilt with Roosevelt, and defending the

Germans for their violation of Belgium's neutrality; but when the United States entered the war he appeared at a public function in New York City on the platform with Joseph H. Choate and pledged his support to the President and the nation as a loyal citizen. He died on board the *Caronia*, while bound for Southampton. Grosscup was married on Dec. 16, 1885, to Virginia Taylor, of Loudonville, Ohio, who died in 1899, leaving one daughter, Mrs. Frank Leslie Moon, who survived him.

[For genealogy and biography see the *Pa. German*, Feb. 1907; I. D. Rupp, *Hist. of the Counties of Berks and Lebanon* (1843), pp. 483–87; *Case and Comment*, June 1911; *The Biog. Cyc. and Portrait Gallery . . . of Ohio*, VI (1895), 1432; J. M. Palmer, ed., *The Bench and Bar of Ill.*, I (1899), 110–11; S. W. Norton, *Chicago Traction : A Hist. Legislative and Pol.* (1907); *Chicago Legal News*, Dec. 16, 1899; *Am. Bar Asso. Journal*, Oct. 1921; *Evening Post* (N. Y.)), Apr. 24, 1917; and the *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 23, 1921. For Grosscup's philosophy see the *Outlook*, Feb. 28, 1903; *McClure's Mag.*, Feb. 1905; *Am. Mag.*, Dec. 1905; and the *North Am. Rev.*, Dec. 1908, Dec. 1909, Mar. 1910, July 1911, Mar. 1912, Mar. 1914, and Dec. 1919.]

J. T. V.

GROSSMANN, GEORG MARTIN (Oct. 18, 1823–Aug. 24, 1897), Lutheran clergyman, was born in Germany at Grossbieberau in Hesse-Darmstadt, the son of Ludwig and Maria Margarete (Rotenhäuser) Grossmann. His father was a teacher. After attending the normal school at Friedberg, Grossmann married Nannie Steppes and engaged for some years in teaching. Becoming interested in missionary work in America that was being directed by William Löhe of Neuendettelsau, he studied theology under Friedrich Bauer at Nürnberg and at the University of Erlangen and offered his services to Löhe, who recognized his pedagogical skill and chose him to conduct a training school for parochial teachers at Saginaw, Mich. Grossmann was ordained at Hamburg by the Rev. J. Meinel and, with his family and some young men who were to be his pupils, reached Saginaw in July 1852 and opened his school. The Lutheran ministers of Saginaw County were members of the Missouri Synod, and Grossmann before long found himself unpleasantly concerned in a controversy between Löhe and the Missouri Synod over the nature of the ministerial office and its relation to the priesthood of believers. He sided with Löhe against the extreme congregationalism of the Missourians, who proceeded to make things so uncomfortable for him that he was compelled to move to a part of the country unoccupied by pastors of that synod. Accordingly, late in October 1853, he and his friend Johannes Deindörfer [*q.v.*] went to Iowa, where they proposed to found a synod that would remain loyal to Löhe and to Löhe's principles. Grossmann settled at

Dubuque, reopened his school, and gathered together a Lutheran congregation, while Deindörfer went some sixty miles northwestward into Clayton County. For the next few years both men had to contend with dire poverty. On Aug. 24, 1854, Grossmann, Deindörfer, and two young clergymen recently sent over by Löhe met in Deindörfer's cabin at St. Sebald in Clayton County and organized the German Lutheran Synod of Iowa. Unpromising as was its beginning, the synod grew, although for a generation it was handicapped by the polemical onslaughts of the Missouri Synod, by some dissension and intrigue within its own ranks, and by the straitened circumstances of its members. Löhe continued to send men and money for its work, however, and as German immigrants poured into the West and Northwest the synod extended its activities east to Lake Erie and west to the Rocky Mountains. Grossmann was its president from 1854 to 1893. He soon transformed his school into a theological seminary, of which he was president until 1874. The brothers Conrad Sigmund and Gottfried Leonhard Wilhelm Fritschel [*qq.v.*] were the other permanent members of the faculty. In 1878, in vacant rooms in an orphanage at Andrew, Jackson County, Iowa, he resumed his training of parochial teachers; two years later the Wartburg Normal College moved into its own quarters at Waverly, where, on a salary of $600 a year and a house, he continued to direct the work until 1894, when the infirmities of old age made it necessary for him to retire. In 1895 he published a small book on *Die Christliche Gemeindeschule*. He died at Waverly after a long illness.

[Johannes Deindörfer, *Geschichte der Evangel.-Luth. Synode von Iowa* (1897); G. J. Fritschel, *Geschichte der Luth. Kirche in Amerika,* vol. II (Gütersloh, Germany, 1897); *Quellen und Dokumente zur Geschichte und Lehrstellung der ev.-luth. Synode von Iowa* (Chicago, n.d.), ed. by G. J. Fritschel; G. J. Zeilinger, *A Missionary Synod with a Mission* (1929); information as to certain facts from Prof. Geo. J. Fritschel of Wartburg Theological Seminary.] G. H. G.

GROSSMANN, LOUIS (Feb. 24, 1863–Sept. 21, 1926), rabbi, educator, was born in Vienna, Austria, the son of Ignatz and Nettie (Rosenbaum) Grossmann. At the age of ten he came to the United States with his father, who had received a call to officiate as rabbi for Congregation Beth Elohim of Brooklyn, N. Y. Three years later he went to Cincinnati to enter the Hebrew Union College which had been founded the previous year as the rabbinical seminary of the Reform group in America. At the same time he entered Hughes High School, and in 1884, at the University of Cincinnati, he finished his

Grossmann

secular education. The same year he graduated from the Hebrew Union College with the degree of Rabbi and in 1888 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. From 1884 to 1898 he was rabbi of Temple Beth El, Detroit, Mich., from which pulpit he was called to become associate rabbi of Congregation B'nai Yeshurun of Cincinnati, Ohio, whose rabbi at that time was Isaac M. Wise [*q.v.*], pioneer of American Reform Judaism and founder and president of the Hebrew Union College. Grossmann, in addition to his rabbinical work, served as professor of ethics and Jewish pedagogy at the Hebrew Union College until 1921, when he became professor emeritus.

Though descended from a line of rabbis and ever sincere and earnest as a preacher, his most distinctive work was that of teacher. He left a profound impression on his pupils and did much to inspire them with ideals. He never married, but his love for children made him intensely interested in their welfare and training, and he contributed much to the progress of Jewish religious education. Though himself the product of the *yeshivah,* he was among the first to realize the importance of adapting modern scientific methods to education, and particularly of applying modern psychology to the problem of Jewish religious training. Although a pioneer in the development of the newer principles of education which have become universal today, either because of his own early, unsystematic, *yeshivah* training, or because of the manifold interests that engrossed him, he was not able to put into concrete, usable form his oft-times revolutionary ideas, and consequently much of their value was lost. Two books, *Principles of Religious Instruction in Jewish Schools* (Berlin, 1913) and *The Aims of Teaching in Jewish Schools* (1919), are all that he left on the subject of education.

His other published volumes were mostly sermons and addresses. They include: *Inaugural Sermon Delivered in Temple Beth El, Detroit, Mich., Dec. 6, 1884* (1884); *The Real Life* (1914); *Glimpses into Life* (1922); *Some Chapters on Judaism and the Science of Religion* (1889); *Maimonides* (1890); *Some Addresses and Poems by B. Bettmann* (1904), which he edited. Together with David Philipson, he also edited *Selected Writings of Isaac M. Wise* (1900). He published two services for children for Sabbath and holy days and prepared musical settings for children's services. He was president of the Central Conference of American Rabbis during the trying years of the World War. In his messages to the Conference he predicted many of the problems that religion would

be forced to face in the period of reconstruction which was bound to follow the war, and he urged his colleagues to prepare to meet them. His death occurred in Detroit when he was in his sixty-fourth year.

[*Hebrew Union Coll., Jubilee Vol. 1875–1925* (1925); *Yr. Bk. Central Conference of Am. Rabbis,* 1918–19, 1927; *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *N. Y. Times, Detroit News,* and *Evening Star,* Washington, Sept. 22, 1926.]

I. E. M.

GROSVENOR, CHARLES HENRY (Sept. 20, 1833–Oct. 30, 1917), soldier, congressman, son of Peter and Ann (Chase) Grosvenor, was born in Pomfret, Conn. He was descended from John Grosvenor who emigrated to America in the seventeenth century. His grandfather, Thomas Grosvenor, served as colonel of a Connecticut regiment during the Revolution. His father was a major in the War of 1812. In 1838, when Charles was a boy of five, the family moved to Athens County, Ohio. Lacking help from his parents, young Grosvenor obtained an education through his own efforts, by working in a store and teaching school. Later he studied law under the direction of Lot L. Smith, a lawyer of considerable repute, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. On Dec. 1, 1858, he was married to Samantha Stewart. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War he entered upon a distinguished career. Enlisting in the 18th Ohio Volunteers as a private, he rapidly rose to the rank of major. In June 1863 he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and in March 1865 he was brevetted a brigadier-general of the Department of Georgia. His most active service was in Tennessee. He was in command of a brigade at the battle of Nashville, where he lost 228 men in a fifteen-minute assault, and for a short time he was in command of the post at Chattanooga. After the war he resumed his practice at Athens. In 1866 his first wife died, and on May 21, 1867, he was married to Louise Currier.

In 1873 Grosvenor entered state politics upon his election to the Ohio House of Representatives. Reëlected, he served as speaker of the House from 1876 to 1878. In 1872 and again in 1880 he was a Republican presidential elector, and in the preconvention campaign in the latter year, he ardently supported Blaine. In 1884, upon his election to Congress, he began a noteworthy career in that body, representing the Athens district almost continuously from 1885 to 1907. (He was defeated for election in the landslide of 1890.) He was a strongly partisan Republican and was always assured of appointment to prominent committees when that party was dominant. By nature conservative, he was frequently the butt of the wrath of those espousing "reform" measures. Champ Clark speaks of him, along with Hepburn and Cannon, as one of the three leading debaters in the House, given to the use of a repartee "as savage as a meat-ax, sometimes as bitter as gall" (*post,* II, 320). Despite the asperity of his debating, however, he was popular with his associates, for in private he was most congenial and a brilliant conversationalist. In appearance he was striking, with his "magnificent head of snow-white hair and snowy whiskers reaching clear down to his waist" (*Ibid.*). Because of his penchant for arithmetical prediction of election results he was nicknamed "Old Figgers." He achieved a national reputation as a political speaker and with Champ Clark engaged in public debates before Chautauqua audiences. In the intricacies of state Republican politics in Ohio he was highly involved. He was the Ohio leader of the presidential boom for John Sherman, in 1887–88, and, largely because of his efforts, the Ohio delegation to the Republican convention was instructed for Sherman. Grosvenor himself was not a delegate, being "so offensively Sherman," according to Foraker, who headed the delegation. Since Foraker was only half-hearted in his advocacy of Sherman, he lost Grosvenor's friendship upon the defeat of the candidate at Chicago. In 1896 and 1900 Grosvenor attended the Republican conventions as delegate-at-large. Upon the completion of his duties in Congress he retired to Athens, where he resumed his law practice. He was the author of *William McKinley, His Life and Work* (1901) and *The Book of the Presidents, with Biographical Sketches* (1902).

[Grosvenor's career may best be followed in the files of the *Athens Daily Messenger* which contains, in the issue of Oct. 30, 1917, a lengthy obituary notice. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; C. M. Walker, *Hist. of Athens County, Ohio* (1869); *The Biog. Encyc. of Ohio of the Nineteenth Century* (1876), ed. by Chas. Robson; and Whitelaw Reid, *Ohio in the War* (1893), vol. I. Numerous references to Grosvenor are to be found in the memoirs of contemporary congressmen, notably Champ Clark, *My Quarter Century of Am. Politics* (2 vols., 1920).]

W. T. U—r.

GROSVENOR, EDWIN PRESCOTT (Oct. 25, 1875–Feb. 28, 1930), lawyer, son of Prof. Edwin Augustus and Lillian (Waters) Grosvenor, both of whom survived him, was born at Constantinople, Turkey, where his father was then professor of history in Robert College. With his twin brother, Gilbert Hovey Grosvenor, he entered Amherst College in the fall of 1893 and was graduated with the degree of A.B., *magna cum laude,* in 1897. He taught for the next four years, 1897–1901, for the most part at the Chestnut Hill Academy, in Philadelphia, where he was master of Latin and Greek. Mean-

while, in 1900, he had received the degree of M.A. from Amherst College. In 1901 he entered the Columbia University School of Law and three years later was graduated at the head of a class of 400. During his senior year he was one of the editors of the *Columbia Law Review.* Shortly after Grosvenor's graduation, Henry W. Taft, who had been appointed by Attorney-General Moody special assistant to prosecute the so-called licorice trust for violation of the federal antitrust laws (*United States* vs. *MacAndrews and Forbes,* 149 *Fed.,* 823, 836; 212 *U. S.,* 585), selected him as his assistant. Later, in 1908, Grosvenor was appointed by Attorney-General Bonaparte as special assistant to the attorney-general. He continued to serve in that capacity under Attorneys-General Wickersham and McReynolds until the latter part of 1913. During this period he had a wide experience with the enforcement of the antitrust laws and the laws affecting interstate commerce. He wrote the briefs for the government in fourteen cases of large importance, eight of which were in the United States Supreme Court. His principal achievements were in the criminal proceedings against the night-riders in Kentucky, and in the civil and criminal proceedings against the bath-tub trust. The former cases were brought against the members of a tobacco growers' association organized as a protest against the prices for leaf tobacco established by the tobacco trust. The growers agreed not to raise tobacco for a year. To prevent others from producing they rode in bands at night to the plantations of recalcitrants, destroyed crops, flogged planters, burned warehouses, and even took from station platforms and sheds, and destroyed, tobacco which had been delivered to carriers for shipment in interstate commerce. Grosvenor marshaled the evidence, secured indictments, tried the cases and secured the conviction of several well-known citizens who had participated in these lawless acts. During the pendency of these cases he was twice shot at from ambush and once in the court-room. His fearless, able, and successful conduct of these prosecutions established his reputation for vigor and courage. He prepared the brief and argued the case for the government on appeal and secured affirmance of the convictions in the United States circuit court of appeals at Cincinnati.

The so-called "bathtub" trust was a combination of manufacturers and dealers in plumbing supplies, camouflaged under pretended licenses to use certain patent rights. Grosvenor penetrated this disguise, secured convictions of the

Grosvenor

individual defendants, and won from the Supreme Court a decision which effectively prevents the extension of a patent monopoly beyond the particular invention or process described in it. This decision (*United States* vs. *Standard Sanitary Manufacturing Company et al.,* 226 *U. S.,* 20) constitutes a landmark in the development of the antitrust law. It has been cited many times by the lower federal courts and has been frequently referred to and quoted from in the Supreme Court.

On Jan. 1, 1914, at the invitation of former Attorney-General Wickersham, Grosvenor joined the old established law firm of Strong & Cadwalader, in New York City, which was then reorganized under the name of Cadwalader, Wickersham & Taft, and continued in that association until his death. As a result of his work in the Department of Justice he was recognized as a leader in the field of law referred to. His advice was widely sought and he was retained as counsel in a number of important causes. His candor at times led him with almost brutal sincerity to point out to clients that they were trying to fool not him only but themselves also, in clothing with statements of legal purpose, agreements whose actual objects were to accomplish forbidden ends. He fully understood and was in sympathy with the principles underlying the antitrust laws, but he also was alive to the injustice of over-zealous prosecution by government attorneys, as well as the danger of business men yielding to the temptation to cloak their actual purpose to destroy competition, under the guise of exchanging information for trade purposes. The line of safety is not always easy to trace. But when the Fur Dealers Association, organized and conducted under his advice, was attacked by the government, he successfully defended it and secured from Judge Bondy in the United States District Court (*United States* vs. *Fur Dealers Association,* 5 *Fed.,* 869) a decision which was acquiesced in by the government and which is one of the landmarks of the law affecting trade associations. During the war Grosvenor served in the Military Intelligence Division, office of the chief of staff, with the rank of captain. On Oct. 26, 1918, he was married to Thelma Cudlipp of Richmond, Va., a painter of recognized ability, who with their two daughters survived him. He died of pneumonia after a very short illness at his home in New York.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Amherst Coll.: Biog. Record of the Grads. and Non-Grads. . . . 1828–1921* (1927); *Amherst Grads'. Quart.,* May 1930; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 1, 1930.]

G. W. W.

Grosvenor

GROSVENOR, JOHN [See ALTHAM, JOHN, 1589–1640].

GROSVENOR, WILLIAM MASON (Apr. 24, 1835–July 20, 1900), journalist, publicist, was born in Ashfield, Franklin County, Mass., a descendant of John Grosvenor who emigrated from England to Roxbury, Mass., about 1670. William's father, Rev. Mason Grosvenor, graduated from Yale, married Esther D. Scarborough, of Brooklyn, Conn., and was for many years professor of moral philosophy in Illinois College, Jacksonville, Ill. William entered Yale in 1851, but remained only three years. From 1859 to 1861 he was editor of the *New Haven Palladium.* In the latter year he enlisted in the 13th Regiment, Connecticut Volunteers. He was made adjutant, then promoted to captain, December 1862, was wounded at Port Hudson, and in October 1863 was commissioned colonel of the 2nd Regiment of Louisiana Native Guards (colored). Returning to New Haven in 1864, he was for two years editor of the *Journal-Courier.* In 1866 he became editor of the *St. Louis Democrat,* which position he held, except for a period between 1870 and 1872, until 1875. While in St. Louis, he entered vigorously into the Liberal Republican movement, and with Joseph Pulitzer [*q.v.*] led it to success. As editor of the *Democrat* and personal friend of many prominent Republicans in St. Louis, he was influential in the final overthrow of radical Republicanism in Missouri. His support of Carl Schurz's candidacy for the United States Senate was responsible for Schurz's election. In his campaign Schurz spoke of Grosvenor as his manager. During this period he also wrote a volume filled with arguments and supporting statistics on the tariff, entitled *Does Protection Protect* (1871), answering the inquiry in the affirmative. During 1873–74 he proved statistically the illicit production of whiskey and specifically identified many offenders. His figures and conclusions were furnished the United States government, and on the strength of them Benjamin H. Bristow [*q.v.*], then (1875) secretary of the treasury, secured the indictment of more than a hundred distillers, federal inspectors, and others, and obtained many convictions, thus completely breaking up the St. Louis Whiskey Ring.

From 1875 to 1900 Grosvenor was economic editor of the *New York Tribune,* and a writer of editorials on national and international affairs. With John R. G. Hassard [*q.v.*], the two working independently, he deciphered the famous code telegraphic dispatches having to do with the presidential election crisis of 1876. He was the author of *American Securities* (1885) and edited *Dun's Review* from 1893 until his death. His advice was frequently sought by representatives of the federal government in framing tariff acts and financial measures. During the Homestead strike in 1892, he made and published a detailed statement of wages, hours, production, and cost of living in Homestead that largely affected public opinion. He refused to hold office, and would never accept railroad passes or similar favors, because, as he said, "it might sometime unexpectedly be my duty to heave a brick editorially through the front window of some railroad or public utility office, and my aim is likely to be truer if I haven't a pocketful of passes." During the panic of 1893 he controlled the Electro Matrix Printing Company, personally holding much of the stock. The company was at a standstill for lack of funds that had been subscribed but could not be paid. Probably at the suggestion of David R. Francis [*q.v.*], secretary of the interior, John G. Carlisle [*q.v.*], secretary of the treasury, requested Grosvenor, as an economist and statistician, to come to Washington to advise on the proposition that the United States Treasury issue additional currency and aid in extending credits. Deeming the proposition economically unsound, Grosvenor explained to his family what his advice would be and that it might insure the failure of the enterprise in which he was financially interested. Upon reaching Washington he saw no reason to alter his opinion, advised against the proposed action, and lost a fortune in the subsequent Electro Matrix failure.

Grosvenor was a man of powerful physique. He had a magnificent head and shoulders, wore a 9½ hat, had bristly eyebrows, long hair, and a long beard. He was gifted in music, literature, mathematics, and as a linguist; was one of the most expert amateur billiard players in New York, could carry on three games of chess simultaneously, and played a remarkable game of whist and of tennis. He was a person of uncompromising integrity, a Presbyterian in religious belief, and active in the church of which he was a member. He enjoyed personal acquaintanceship with most of the presidential candidates, cabinet officers, and many of the senators and representatives in Congress during the period of his public life. He was twice married, first to Ellen M. Stone who died in 1867, and in 1870, to Ellen Sage.

[Daniel Kent, "The Eng. Home and Ancestry of John Grosvenor of Roxbury, Mass.," *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Apr. 1918; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.,* 1886; H. B. Sprague, *Hist. of the 13th Infantry Reg. of Conn. Volunteers* (1867); T. S. Barclay, *The*

Liberal Republican Movement in Mo. (1926); *Reminiscences of Carl Schurz* (2 vols., 1907–08); D. C. Seitz, *Joseph Pulitzer, His Life and Letters* (1924); *N. Y. Tribune* and *N. Y. Times,* July 21, 1900; *Commercial and Financial Chronicle* (N. Y.), July 28, 1900; personal letters.] W. W.

GROTE, AUGUSTUS RADCLIFFE (Feb. 7, 1841–Sept. 12, 1903), entomologist, was born at Aigburth, a suburb of Liverpool, England. His father was German by birth and a descendant of Hugo Grotius. His mother was English, a daughter of the Welsh ironmaster Augustus Radcliffe. Grote's parents emigrated to America in 1846 and settled on Staten Island, where they bought a large farm and where his father became interested in real estate and in the building of the Staten Island Railway. The commercial panic of 1857 destroyed the financial prospects of the family, and Augustus, who had been preparing for Harvard College, was obliged for a time to abandon college work. Later he went to Europe and completed his education on the Continent. He was a born naturalist and began to collect specimens as a boy. At the age of twenty-one he published his first papers, on new species of *Noctuidae,* in the *Proceedings* of the Academy of Natural Sciences and of the Entomological Society of Philadelphia. From that time until his death he published extensively. He described more than two thousand new species of American *Lepidoptera* and wrote many papers on other aspects of entomology. While traveling in the Southern states, he became interested in the cotton caterpillar and wrote and lectured about this species. He urged the government to make an appropriation to investigate the causes of the ravages of the insect, without success, though subsequent appropriations were made for the purpose.

In 1873 Grote went to Buffalo, N. Y., and became curator of the Buffalo Society of Natural Sciences. In the bulletins of this society he published many articles and in 1879 began the publication of the *North American Entomologist,* which ceased publication after its first volume. In 1878 he was vice-president and chairman of Section B of the American Association for the Advancement of Science and delivered an address, "Scientific Education," at the St. Louis meeting of that year. In 1884 he returned to Europe and spent the remainder of his life in Bremen and in Hildesheim, the last nine years in the latter place, where he held the position of honorary assistant in the Römer Museum. During these years abroad he was a frequent contributor to American publications and published numerous essays both in English and German, some of them dealing with abstruse philosophical

subjects. His published entomological bibliography includes 201 titles. While in Buffalo he wrote a number of essays upon topics wholly unrelated to his special scientific studies. In 1880 he published *Genesis I–II: An Essay on the Bible Narrative of Creation,* followed the next year by *The New Infidelity,* which was subsequently translated into German. In 1882 he published in London a volume of poems, *Rip van Winkle, a Sun Myth, and Other Poems,* the first one of which, dealing with the ghost theory in evolution, is said to have been favorably reviewed by Herbert Spencer. He was an accomplished musician, was organist of one of the Episcopal churches in Buffalo, and composed many pieces of music. He is also said to have attempted the composition of two operas which were never completed. He was a man of vivid personality, and his admirable work in the *Lepidoptera* made him one of the foremost American entomologists of his time. His influence upon the classification was great, and his work was sound and will last. He was twice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1880, died in 1883. His second wife, Minna Ruyter, whom he married in Germany, survived him.

[For a bibliography of Grote's scientific works, see the *Allgemeine Zeitschrift für Entomologie,* vol. IX, 1904, pp. 1–6. Biographical sources include C. J. S. Bethune, "Prof. Augustus Radcliffe Grote," *Thirty-fourth Ann. Report of the Entomol. Soc. of Ontario, 1903* (1904); *Entomol. News,* Nov. 1903; E. O. Essig, *A Hist. of Entomol.* (1931); *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 24, 1903. Grote's collections are in the possession of the British Museum of Natural History.] L. O. H.

GROUARD, FRANK (Sept. 20, 1850–Aug. 15, 1905), scout, was born in the Paumotu Islands in the South Pacific. His father was Benjamin F. Grouard, of Portsmouth, N. H., a Mormon elder and missionary, and his mother a native of the islands. In 1852 the parents with their three sons moved to California. Frank was taken into the family of Addison Pratt, of San Bernardino, who shortly afterward moved to Beaver, Utah. At fifteen the boy ran away from school and home, and at San Bernardino hired out as a teamster with a wagon train bound for Helena, Mont. For the next four years he was variously employed. In January 1869, while working as a mail-carrier, he was captured by a band of Sioux at the mouth of Milk River, Mont. The youth's features and dark skin persuaded his captors that he was an Indian, and his life was spared. For six years he lived with the hostiles, becoming, according to his own statement, closely acquainted with Sitting Bull and Crazy Horse and mastering the Sioux language.

In the fall of 1875, at Camp Robinson, Nebr.,

he joined the whites, and in February 1876, at Fort Laramie, engaged with Gen. George Crook as a scout. He served throughout the campaign, taking an active part in the battles of Powder River (Mar. 17), the Rosebud (June 17), the exceptionally hazardous scouting expedition of Lieut. F. W. Sibley (July), and the engagement at Slim Buttes (Sept. 11). His part in the crisis that resulted in the killing of Crazy Horse at Camp Robinson, Sept. 5, 1877, has been censured as a misrepresentation of the chief's purposes, but his published account asserts that Crazy Horse had planned a massacre of the whites. After the Sioux war he continued as a government scout, stationed usually at Fort McKinney, Wyo. During the Messiah craze of 1890–91 he was attached to the Pine Ridge agency and rendered valuable service in reporting the progress of the ferment among the Sioux. In the spring of 1891 he returned to Fort McKinney. Three years later he told his life-story —a tale in which fact is liberally intermixed with highly wrought fiction—to a journalist, who published it in book form. His last ten years were spent in or about St. Joseph, Mo., where he died. Among his fellow scouts Grouard was treated with some aloofness, his residence among the Sioux prompting the fear that he was secretly aiding the hostiles. Crook, however, trusted him wholly and praised his work in high terms. Bourke regarded him as an exceptional woodsman, and Finerty, the war correspondent, asserted that he deserved to take rank among the foremost of scouts and plainsmen.

[Joe De Barthe, *The Life and Adventures of Frank Grouard* (1894); J. G. Bourke, *On the Border with Crook* (1891); H. W. Wheeler, *Buffalo Days* (1925); J. F. Finerty, *War-Path and Bivouac* (1890); additional information supplied by I. R. Bundy, librarian of the St. Joseph Pub. Lib., and by Jos. Fielding Smith, historian of the Mormon Church.] W. J. G.

GROVER, CUVIER (July 29, 1828–June 6, 1885), Union soldier, born at Bethel, Me., was the son of John and Fanny (Lary) Grover, a brother of La Fayette Grover [*q.v.*], and a descendant of Thomas Grover who emigrated from England to Charlestown, Mass., about 1642. His father was a physician. Prepared for college at the age of fifteen, young Grover refused to go, having determined to become either a soldier or a merchant. Too young to enter West Point, he became a clerk of Eben D. Jordan [*q.v.*] in Boston and for two years was successful in business. In July 1846 he entered West Point and in July 1850 graduated fourth in his class and was made brevet second lieutenant of artillery. In 1853 he was assigned to engineering duty on the exploring expedition through the region now traversed by the Northern Pacific Railroad. In January and February 1854, on snow shoes and with only four men, he made his memorable crossing of the Rocky Mountains in the midst of hostile Indians. His report on the climatic conditions removed many of the objections to the feasibility of a Northern Pacific Railroad (*Senate Executive Document No. 78*, 33 Cong., 2 Sess., I, 498–515). He was made a first lieutenant in the 10th Infantry on Mar. 3, 1855. In the expedition for the reduction of the rebellious Mormons he served with such distinction that when martial law was declared in Utah he was appointed provost marshal of the territory. He became a captain in the 10th Infantry Sept. 17, 1858, and at the outbreak of the Civil War was on frontier duty at Fort Union, N. Mex. Called upon to surrender to the Confederate government, he burned his supplies and by a brilliant forced march reached the Missouri River with his command. He was made a brigadier-general of volunteers on Apr. 4, 1862, and served with the Army of the Potomac in the Virginia Peninsular campaign. For gallant services in the battle of Williamsburg he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel and after the battle of Fair Oaks was brevetted colonel. He participated in the battles of Savage Station, Glendale, Malvern Hill, Bristoe Station, and Second Manassas. From Dec. 30, 1862, to July 1864 he commanded a division of the XIX Corps in the Department of the Gulf. He was engaged in the Shenandoah campaign from August to December 1864 and on Oct. 16 was brevetted major-general for gallantry at the battles of Winchester and Fisher's Hill. On the same day he was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek. From January to June 1865 he was in command of the District of Savannah. In March 1865 he was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general. When he was mustered out of the volunteer service in August 1865 he was assigned to frontier duty in the West. He was promoted colonel in the 1st Cavalry Dec. 28, 1875. Grover frequently suffered from nervous prostration and a facial neuralgia contracted during the Red River campaign. He was twice married: first, on Aug. 1, 1865, to Susan Flint, who died Sept. 27, 1869; and second, Jan. 28, 1875, to Ella Miller. He died in 1885 at Atlantic City where he had hoped to find improved health.

[Wm. B. Lapham, *Hist. of Bethel, Formerly Sudbury, Canada, Oxford County, Me., 1768–1890* (1891); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Army and Navy Jour.*, June 13, 1885, reprinted in *Sixteenth Ann. Reunion, Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1885); *N. Y. Times*, June 8, 1885.] F. M.

Grover

GROVER, LA FAYETTE (Nov. 29, 1823–May 10, 1911), lawyer, politician, manufacturer, was born in Bethel, Oxford County, Me., son of Dr. John Grover and Fanny (Lary) Grover. He was a descendant of Thomas Grover who came to Charlestown, Mass., about 1642; a grandson of John, a Revolutionary soldier, and Jerusha Wiley Grover; and a brother of Gen. Cuvier Grover [*q.v.*]. He attended Gould's Academy, Bethel, and had the advantage of two years' college work at Bowdoin College, 1844–46. He studied law under Asa I. Fish at Philadelphia, where he was admitted to the bar in March 1850. Later in the same year, moved by the gold excitement, he shipped around the Horn for California whence he proceeded in August 1851 to Oregon where he had a conspicuous career as a public man. He was first appointed clerk of the United States district court at Salem, then prosecuting attorney of the second judicial district. He was also auditor of accounts with the general duties of secretary to the legislature. In that capacity he edited a volume of documents, *The Oregon Archives* (1853), selected from the archives of the Provisional Government. This is commonly referred to as "Grover's Oregon Archives." It is a useful work, but he omitted a number of significant items, and committed numerous errors in dating, placing, and transcribing those printed, so that the edition leaves much to be desired on the score of accuracy. In 1853 and 1855 Grover was elected a member of the territorial legislature, and in 1854–56, by appointment of the Interior and War Departments, he was auditor of claims growing out of the Rogue River Indian War and the Indian wars of Washington and Oregon. He was a member of the Oregon constitutional convention in 1857 and was a representative from Oregon in the Thirty-fifth Congress, in which he served seventeen days. From 1866 to 1870 he was chairman of the Democratic state committee, and in 1870 was elected governor, being reëlected in 1874. He resigned Feb. 1, 1877, and, by election of the legislature, became a United States senator from Oregon, Mar. 8, 1877, serving one term. Grover was a man of keen, alert mentality, and of excellent training in the law, but his public career is marred by acts of extreme partisanship which made him for many years both feared and hated in Oregon. An example is his attempt as governor to certificate one Democrat as elector in 1876–77. This move, if it had succeeded, would have elected Tilden president. The point at issue was the disqualification of one of the three Republican candidates for presidential elector, John W. Watts, because he was a postmaster. Grover contended that this justified him in certifying E. A. Cronin, a Democrat, the next highest on the list of candidates. Despite the well-known provision of law enabling the electors of a state to fill by appointment such vacancies as may occur in their number, Grover prepared an extended brief supporting his view of the case, which was, of course, reversed by the electoral commission. During the controversy Governor Grover was in danger of mob violence, and when he appeared soon afterward in the United States Senate to take the oath of office he encountered petitions against his seating on the ground of corruption in the election. This opposition he readily overcame and served respectably during his senatorial term. His governorship, however, is the most outstanding feature of his career. In his period, 1871–77, the state was just emerging from the pioneer stage of its existence and, with one transcontinental railroad completed, was anticipating extraordinary development. Grover realized that such expectations were often illusory and, in any event, that a highly speculative scheme of promotion was dangerous. He therefore held a tight hand on state finances, caused the adoption of a policy which brought the state's indebtedness within the constitutional limits, yet provided for the erection of the state capitol and other public buildings, for promoting education through the creation of a state superintendency, and for opening the state university. He also took positive steps to encourage immigration but trusted more to low taxes and a sound industrial development. He is remembered as one of several strong Democratic governors in this Republican state.

For a number of years he was prominent as a woolen manufacturer in Salem. Later he lost his fortune and, old age coming on, he spent the remaining days of his life in such humble retirement that he was almost completely forgotten by the succeeding generation. Those who knew him well describe him as a genial, intelligent, and well-read gentleman of many attractive qualities. He was married in 1865 to Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Carter of Portland. His death occurred in Portland, and he was buried in Riverview Cemetery.

[See W. B. Lapham, *Hist. of Bethel, . . . Me.* (1891); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); W. D. Fenton, "Political History of Oregon from 1865 to 1876," *Ore. Hist. Soc. Quart.*, Dec. 1901; *Ibid.*, June 1911; *Morning Oregonian* (Portland), May 11, 1911; *Who's Who in America*, 1910–11. Grover's brief in the Watts-Cronin case was published under the title, *Executive Decision by the Gov. of Ore. in the Matter of Eligibility of Elector of President and Vice President of the U. S. for 1876* (1876).]

J. S—r.

Grow

GROW, GALUSHA AARON (Aug. 31, 1822–Mar. 31, 1907), politician, fifth of the six children of Joseph and Elizabeth (Robbins) Grow, of English stock, was born in Ashford, now Eastford, Windham County, Conn. His father died when Galusha was four and his mother took her family to Voluntown, Conn., where her father, a Revolutionary veteran, was a farmer and inn-keeper. Galusha had the usual life of a chore boy with a little schooling in the winter and the activities of his grandfather's tavern for variation. About 1834 his mother, an enterprising woman, decided to go west into Pennsylvania to seek her fortune. Her father gave her some of his property, and thus provided she and her family joined a party which went by boat to Honesdale, Pa., and then overland to the Tunkhannock Valley where settlements were being opened up. Here she bought 400 acres near Glenwood, and twelve-year-old Galusha settled down with his brother to farm this tract. His mother soon opened a store and as business increased the family began to deal in lumber. Galusha made a number of journeys down the Susquehanna to Port Deposit with lumber consignments and at fourteen was entrusted with a schooner-load of lumber to take to Annapolis or further south for sale. In 1838 he attended the Franklin Academy at Harford, Pa., kept by Willard Richardson, and in 1840 entered Amherst College, graduating in 1844 with an enthusiastic interest in politics. He made his political début that year campaigning for Polk and after the campaign began the study of law, first in the office of Governor Cleveland of Connecticut and then with F. B. Streeter, of Montrose, Pa. After his admission to the bar in 1847 he went into partnership at Towanda with David Wilmot [*q.v.*]. In the course of this partnership Wilmot's political fortunes received a temporary check in 1850 when the more conservative Democrats put up a candidate in opposition. In order to prevent a split in the party these two opponents agreed to withdraw in favor of a third man whom Wilmot should name. Grow was the man and he took his seat forthwith in the Thirty-second Congress, as its youngest member.

His frontier experiences had made him familiar with the exactions of land-speculators and the sufferings of the frontiersmen from their rapacity. Also, his study of Blackstone had impressed him with the doctrine that occupation and use provided the only valid claim to the ownership of land. In Congress, therefore, he manifested immediate interest in the question of the public lands. His first set speech was on the subject of man's right to the soil, and he joined the group who were urging that the government be more generous in its policy of land distribution. In his second term he introduced a bill providing that every applicant be given a quarter section, but in the famous homestead controversy of that Congress it was not his measure that passed the House.

Many congressmen with frontier interests, of whom Grow was one, were restive under the control which the conservative element, mainly Southerners, exercised over legislation, and when the question of repealing the Missouri Compromise arose, determined that the time had come for a new alignment. As a result, conferences were held in Washington during the early part of 1854 attended by Democratic and Whig congressmen from the free states for the purpose of making new arrangements for political action. In these conferences Grow was a conspicuous figure. He was imposing, measuring six feet two inches; his strength had been gained as a "bark-spudder" and was considerable. He lacked any sensitivity which might have made another hesitate to bear the brunt of the new struggle, and his habits were reliable for he was a dyspeptic bachelor who lived apart from the convivial world. Consequently, he could be counted on to take the offensive at any time, and this strength and coolness made him one of the most aggravating of the new Republicans, one who could easily goad an impulsive Southerner to desperation and took delight in doing so. Thus equipped, he took his place beside Campbell, Banks, Giddings, and their associates, in the rough and tumble of the turbulent congressional sessions just prior to the Civil War. He won notoriety for his brush with L. M. Keitt [*q.v.*], and on one occasion made use of a bodyguard and was bound over to keep the peace. During these sessions he was also active in defeating various schemes of speculators and in urging the creation of new territories. When secession cleared the House of the Southern members, the Republicans at length could initiate a program, and when the special session of the war Congress came together in July 1861, Galusha Grow was elected speaker. During his term in this office he had the pleasure of seeing the homestead measure for which he had so long labored enacted into law. This was the crowning event in his career, for the Pennsylvania legislature had rearranged the congressional districts so that he now lived in a Democratic stronghold, and he was defeated for reëlection in the disastrous year 1862.

For thirty years he spent his time striving ineffectually to return to politics in the face of

Cameron's hostility. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1864, 1884, and 1892, served as chairman of the state committee in the late sixties, and in the Hayes Administration declined the Russian mission. He was active in various business enterprises, lumber, oil, and railroads, even going to Texas for four years as president of the Houston & Great Northern Railroad (1871–75). Finally he did succeed in coming back to political prominence. In 1893 William Lilly, congressman-at-large from Pennsylvania, died, and as Grow's biographer says, "Through the accident of Quay being in Florida, tarpon fishing, the organization did not promptly give orders to crush him" (p. 279), and Grow was elected. He served through four Congresses as a picturesque veteran, still actively interested in extending homestead legislation and acquiring new territory; he was a veritable Nestor in the House. Upon his retirement in 1903 Andrew Carnegie placed him upon his pension list and he went back to Glenwood to think over the past and dictate his memoirs. A frontiersman, he had labored earnestly to destroy the frontier and provide opportunity for individuals to develop the resources of the nation.

[J. T. DuBois and Gertrude S. Mathews, *Galusha A. Grow* (1917), partially drawn from Grow's fragmentary autobiography; *Cong. Globe*, 32–37 Cong., *Cong. Record*, 53–57 Cong.; speech on the homestead question, delivered Mar. 30, 1852, in the *Globe*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess., App., pp. 424–28; G. M. Stephenson, *The Political Hist. of the Public Lands, 1840–62* (1917); Edwin Maxcy, "Galusha A. Grow, Father of the Homestead Bill," *Overland Monthly*, July 1908; *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Pub. Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 1, 1907.]

R. F. N.

GRUBE, BERNHARD ADAM (June 24, 1715–Mar. 20, 1808), Moravian missionary, was born in Thüringen at Walschleben near Erfurt and was educated in his native village and at Jena. Entering the Moravian ministry in 1740, he served some small congregations in Holland and taught in the seminary at Lindheim. He was sent to Pennsylvania in the spring of 1748, was a teacher at Bethlehem for several years, and then volunteered for work among the Indians. In January 1752 he took up his quarters at Meniolágoméka, a village west of Wind Gap in what is now Monroe County. There his clumsiness in wielding an axe nearly cost him a leg, and for weeks he lay in his hut with a board for a bed and a wooden bowl for a pillow. Meanwhile he held daily meetings for the Indians and studied the Delaware language. After six months he was transferred to the mission at Shamokin. In the summer of 1753 he visited the Indian villages along the west branch of the Susquehanna and in the Wyoming Valley. In the autumn of 1753 he conducted a party of settlers from Bethlehem to the recently acquired Wachovia Tract in North Carolina. Returning to Bethlehem the next spring, he married and was assigned to the mission at Gnadenhütten. On the evening of Nov. 24, 1755, hostile Indians burned his mission station on Mahoning Creek and massacred eleven of the occupants. Grube and his converts fled to Bethlehem, where he remained for two years. During 1758–60 he had charge of the mission at Pachgatgoch near Kent, Litchfield County, Conn. In October 1760 he was put in charge of the station at Wechquetanc on Head's Creek in Monroe County, Pa. There he conducted all his services in the Delaware language and wrote his *Dellawaerisches Gesang-Büchlein* (1763) and *Evangelien-Harmonie in die Delaware Sprache Übersetzt* (1763), which were printed at Friedensthal by John Brandmiller, the Swiss clergyman-printer (see *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, vol. VI, no. 2, 1882, pp. 249–50 and W. J. Hinke, *Life and Letters of the Rev. John Philip Boehm*, 1916, pp. 127–29). At the outbreak in 1763 of Pontiac's War Grube and his Indian followers found their lives in jeopardy. Every one hated them, the whites being even more murderous than the savage Indians. Boarding up his chapel and huts, he retreated to Nazareth with his converts, later to Bethlehem, and thence to Philadelphia, where he stood a virtual state of siege, the "Paxton Boys" threatening to invade the town and kill the Indians, and the citizens themselves unfriendly. Grube comported himself with bravery and tact and found a powerful friend in Benjamin Franklin. From 1765 until 1785 he was pastor at Lititz in Lancaster County. His wife died here in 1776, and two years later he married again. He officiated at the marriage of John Heckewelder [*q.v.*] July 4, 1780, in Ohio and at that of David Zeisberger [*q.v.*] June 4, 1781, at Lititz. For short periods he ministered to congregations near Nazareth, in Philadelphia, at Paulin's Kill, Warren County, N. J., and at Emaus, Lehigh County, Pa. Honored as one of the patriarchs of his church, he lived his last years at Bethlehem and on his ninety-first birthday tramped, staff in hand, the ten miles to Nazareth to spend the day with old friends who had shared his labors among the Indians.

[G. H. Loskiel, *Hist. of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Indians in North America* (London, 1794), transl. by C. I. La Trobe; Edmund De Schweinitz, *Life and Times of David Zeisberger* (1870); "A Missionary's Tour to Shamokin and the West Branch of the Susquehanna, 1753," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1915; "Diarium einer Reise von Bethlehem, Pa., nach Bethabara, N. C., von Oct. 8 bis Nov. 23, 1753," ed. by W. J. Hinke, *German-American*

Annals, Aug., Sept., 1905, and Jan. 1906; *Records of the Moravians in N. C.* (4 vols., 1922–30), ed. by Adelaide L. Fries; J. W. Jordan, "Biog. Sketch of Rev. B. A. Grube," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1901, with direction to MSS.; Oswald Seidensticker, *The First Century of German Printing in America, 1728–1830* (1893).]

G. H. G.

GRUENING, EMIL (Oct. 2, 1842–May 30, 1914), pioneer ophthalmologist and otologist, teacher, scholar, was born in Hohensalza, East Prussia, the son of Moritz and Bertha (Thorner) Gruening. He was an earnest student and at the time of his graduation from the Gymnasium intended to become a teacher. In 1862 he emigrated to the United States, mainly because he detested Prussianism and militarism and the then impending compulsory service. He secured pupils in private families, teaching the classics and foreign languages, then, upon the advice of Dr. Willard Parker [*q.v.*], he matriculated in 1864 at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York. A year later he enlisted in the 7th New Jersey Volunteer Infantry and participated in the battle of Hatcher's Run and the siege of Petersburg. He was also present at Appomattox at the surrender of General Lee. Honorably discharged, he resumed his studies, graduating from the medical school in 1867. He then spent three years in post-graduate work in London, Paris, and Berlin, under such masters as Von Graefe, Virchow, and Langenbeck. Returning to New York in 1870, he was appointed to the staff of the Ophthalmic and Aural Institute. Later he became personal assistant to Dr. Hermann Knapp, who was chief surgeon there.

In 1878 Gruening was appointed ophthalmic surgeon to the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary, where he served for thirty-four years. The following year he began a twenty-five year service at the Mt. Sinai Hospital, and in 1880 he began a twenty-four year connection with the German (Lenox Hill) Hospital, serving them also as otologist. He was professor of ophthalmology at the New York Polyclinic Hospital for thirteen years. He was an active member of the national medical societies and had the unique honor of serving as chairman of both the American Ophthalmological and the American Otological societies. His contributions to medical literature represented important original investigations in the field of his specialty. To the *System of Diseases of the Eye*, edited by W. F. Norris and C. A. Oliver, he contributed the chapter on "Wounds and Injuries of the Eyeball and its Appendages" (vol. III, 1898). He was one of the first to describe, and to operate successfully upon, brain abscess of otitic origin ("Two Cases of Otitic Brain Abscess; Operation; Recovery," *Mt. Sinai Hospital Reports*, vol. II, 1900), and was also one of the first to call attention to the danger of blindness due to the use of wood alcohol ("Methyl Alcohol Amblyopia," *Archives of Ophthalmology*, July 1910).

His research upon the relation of ocular symptoms in nose affections, as well as his work upon the mastoid, its diagnosis and cure, were genuine contributions to medical science and aided in the development of the infant specialty of otology. He was a skilful operator and devised many new instruments for surgical use. He was also a thorough diagnostician and an ideal teacher and leader of men. Apart from his profession he was passionately fond of music, able in the criticism of art, and devotedly attached to his family and the education of his children. His death occurred at his home in New York City. He had married, in 1874, Rose Fridenberg, who died in 1876. In 1880 he was married to her sister, Phebe, who with four daughters and one son survived him.

[W. B. Marple, article in *Trans. Am. Ophthalmol. Soc.*, vol. XIV (1915); W. H. Wilmer, article in *Arch. of Ophthalmol.*, vol. XLIII (1914); *Am. Jour. of Ophthalmol.*, June 1914; *Laryngoscope*, June 1914; *Annals of Otol., Rhinol., and Laryngol.*, June 1914; *N. Y. Times*, May 31, 1914.]

E. M—r.

GRUNDY, FELIX (Sept. 11, 1777–Dec. 19, 1840), criminal lawyer, jurist, politician, was the youngest son of George Grundy who emigrated from England and settled upon the frontier of Virginia. In 1779 the family removed to Pennsylvania, but in the following year they migrated once more, settling this time in central Kentucky. Here the boy received his meager education. He was instructed first by his mother, and then by Dr. James Priestly at the Bardstown Academy. In order to fit himself for his career, he studied law under George Nicholas and was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1797 at the age of twenty. Two years later he was elected a member of the convention which was called to remodel the constitution of the state. His capable service in this body opened before him a political career, and for some years thereafter he sat in the legislature of Kentucky. It was as a member of this body in 1802 that he opposed and the yet unheralded Henry Clay supported the chartering of a banking corporation. In 1806 the ambitious young politician was appointed to an associate justiceship on the state supreme court of errors and appeals. He was almost immediately promoted to the chief justiceship, but finding the salary inadequate to supply his needs, he resigned in 1807 and moved to Nashville, Tenn., resolved to devote his time

to the practice of his profession in a growing community where he would be free from political encumbrances. His reputation had preceded him to his new home and he soon came to be regarded as the most skilful criminal lawyer of the Southwest. It was said at one time that out of 165 capital cases which he had defended, only one execution took place. This success was the result of finesse rather than of legal learning. He would depend upon others to work up the cases in which he was concerned, devoting his own time and attention to the jury. His manner was genial and his bearing distinguished. He knew how to flatter by condescension and to impress by his eloquence, and as a master of pathos he could move juries to tears. A science in his hands became an art, and the gallows was often cheated of its due (J. C. Guild, *Old Times in Tennessee,* 1878, pp. 293–99).

Once having engaged in politics, Grundy was unable to steer clear of the alluring diversion, and in 1811, with war clouds lowering, he permitted himself to be elected to Congress. In 1813 he was reëlected, and during these two terms, as a member of the committee on foreign affairs, he took a leading part in bringing on and sustaining the struggle with England. From 1815 to 1819 he abstained from office; but the appalling panic of the latter year called him again before the people, and he was elected to a seat in the state legislature. In earlier times he had been a champion of relief laws in Kentucky; he now became the champion of relief in Tennessee, fostering a state-owned "bank" or loan office, the object of which was to extend the credit of the government to the debtors in order to enable them to discharge their obligations. In this he was unsuccessfully opposed by Andrew Jackson, yet this bid for popularity did not win for him the dominant position in local politics which he doubtless sought. Jackson read his hand, and though the two men were often afterward associated in politics, they were never intimate. Grundy presently had to accept Jackson's leadership, and Jackson was forced to accept Grundy's support (T. P. Abernethy, "Andrew Jackson and the Rise of Southwestern Democracy," in the *American Historical Review,* October 1927, pp. 66–67).

For six years Grundy served in the legislature, for two years he withdrew from public life, and then in 1827 he ran for Congress in Jackson's home district. He now received the open support of "Old Hickory" against John Bell, but he lost the race. This misfortune was requited as soon as Jackson became president in 1829. On the transfer of John H. Eaton from the Senate to the cabinet, Grundy was selected to fill the vacancy in the Senate (T. P. Abernethy, "The Origin of the Whig Party in Tennessee," in the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review,* March 1926, pp. 506–08). As a member of this body he took an active part in the nullification controversy of 1832. Having always professed state-rights principles, he now manifested considerable sympathy with the stand taken by the South Carolinians; but when Jackson's position became clear, he subsided and tried to smooth over all apparent differences between himself and his chief. In 1833 his term expired and Jackson attempted to secure the seat for Eaton, who had resigned from the cabinet as a result of the storm created by the marriage of the latter to Peggy O'Neill. Tennessee resented the action of the President in the matter, and Grundy was reëlected after a bitter struggle. In spite of these facts, he never ceased to be a supporter of the administration. In 1838 he resigned from the Senate to accept the attorney-generalship in Van Buren's cabinet. It is notable that Jackson had never conferred office upon the most distinguished Tennessean enlisted under his banner. In 1839 Grundy was again elected to the Senate, and he gave up his cabinet post in order to accept the place. He died in 1840 and was buried in Nashville. Early in life he had married Ann P. Rogers, of Kentucky. He was devoted to his family and to his home. As a respected citizen, he was always scrupulously careful of the conventionalities and proprieties of society as he found it.

[The best brief accounts of Grundy's career are to be found in J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898), pp. 53–60; and in the *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, Oct. 1838. Other sources include W. W. Clayton, *Hist. of Davidson County, Tenn.* (1880), pp. 100–02; and J. M. Bright, *An Oration on the Life, Character, and Pub. Services of the Hon. Felix Grundy* (1859).] T. P. A.

GUE, BENJAMIN F. (Dec. 25, 1828–June 1, 1904), lieutenant-governor of Iowa, journalist, historical writer, the eldest son of John and Catherine (Gurney) Gue, was born in Greene County, N. Y. His father was of French and his mother of English descent. In 1834 his parents removed to a farm near Farmington, in Ontario County, where he grew to manhood. His higher education was limited to two terms in the Canandaigua and West Bloomfield academies. When the family left the farm and separated in 1851, Benjamin went back to his native county where he taught school for one term. Caught by the spirit of the westward movement, he decided to go to the new state of Iowa and after a journey of three weeks he arrived at Davenport, Mar. 22, 1852. On a quarter section of land, in the

northwest corner of Scott County, on Rock Creek, he and a younger brother began farming with a plow, a wagon, and a team of horses. They prospered, bought more land, and soon each possessed a farm of his own. On Nov. 12, 1855, Benjamin was married to Elizabeth R. Parker, a young woman who had been teaching school in the vicinity.

Although his parents were Friends, Gue became an active Unitarian, helped to establish the First Unitarian Church of Des Moines, and was one of the founders of the Iowa Unitarian Association. From his Quaker abolitionist parents he early acquired a deep interest in the anti-slavery movement. It was this interest that drew him into politics and led him to serve as a delegate to the convention that met in Iowa City in February 1856 to organize the Republican party in Iowa. In 1857 he was elected to a seat in the lower house of the General Assembly, to which position he was reëlected in 1859. In the legislature he took a leading interest in legislation for the establishment and support of the Iowa State Agricultural College (now the State College of Agriculture). Later (1866) he served as president of the board of trustees of this institution, and in the face of considerable opposition he secured the admission of women on an equality with men. In 1861 he was elected to a seat in the Iowa Senate, which place he held through two regular sessions and one extra session. President Lincoln appointed him postmaster at Fort Dodge in 1864; and in 1865 he was elected to the office of lieutenant-governor.

Gue began his journalistic career in 1864 as editor and publisher of the *Fort Dodge Republican* which he soon rechristened the *Iowa North-West.* Republicanism, temperance, and woman's suffrage were the outstanding policies of his paper. In 1871 he assumed editorial control of the *Iowa Homestead* at Des Moines, and for a few months he was chief editor of the *Daily State Journal.* At this point his newspaper work was interrupted by his appointment (December 1872) to the office of United States pension agent for Iowa by President Grant. Eight years later he and his son acquired the *Iowa Homestead* by purchase. During this period of his editorship of the paper he took part in the Greenback movement and in 1883 indorsed every plank in the party's platform except the one "arraigning the republican party" (Des Moines *Iowa Tribune,* July 18, 1883). The latter part of his life he devoted to the writing of biographical and historical sketches which were printed in the *Annals of Iowa* and in the year before his death he published in four volumes a *History of Iowa from the Earliest Times to the Beginning of the Twentieth Century,* designed to be "a cyclopedia of general information pertaining to Iowa." He died at Des Moines in his seventy-sixth year.

[Gue's *Hist. of Iowa,* vol. IV, pp. 111–12; E. H. Stiles, *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Pub. Men of Iowa* (1916); C. R. Tuttle and D. S. Durrie, *An Illustrated Hist. of the State of Iowa* (1876); Johnson Brigham, article in the *Annals of Iowa,* July 1904; *Pioneer Lawmakers' Asso. of Iowa. Reunion of 1904* (1904); *Reg. and Leader* (Des Moines), June 2, 1904, Jan. 2, 1910. Gue had no middle name; he simply adopted an initial.] B. F. S.

GUÉRIN, ANNE-THÉRÈSE (Oct. 2, 1798–May 14, 1856), in religion Mother Theodore, educator, foundress of the Sisters of Providence of Saint Mary-of-the-Woods, Indiana, was born in Étables, Côtes-du-Nord, France. Her father, Laurent Guérin, was a naval officer in the service of Napoleon and was killed by brigands near Avignon while returning on furlough just before the Russian campaign. Her mother, Isabelle LeFèvre, was a member of a family of the lesser nobility. She attended a private school in Étables and later continued her education under a tutor. In 1823 she entered the community of the Sisters of Providence at Ruillé-sur-Loir, founded by Abbé Jacques Dujarié in 1806. As Sister Theodore, she showed unmistakable signs of her aptitude for the religious life and the work of education. Immediately upon taking her vows she was appointed superior of the establishment at Rennes. After ten years at Rennes, she was transferred to Soulaines, where she received medallion decorations for the excellence of her teaching. There also she pursued a four years' course in medicine and pharmacy under the noted Lecacheur, a course which proved invaluable in her later labors.

In answer to an appeal made to the community at Ruillé-sur-Loir, by Rt. Rev. Célestine de la Hailandière, Bishop of Vincennes, Ind., for sisters for his diocese, six sisters with Mother Theodore as superior set out for America on July 26, 1840. After many hardships, delays, and disappointments, the little company arrived at Saint Mary-of-the-Woods on Oct. 22. Here in the wilderness she established the first academy for young women in the state, chartered in 1846 with powers to confer academic honors and degrees. Upon her death in 1856, she left behind her an institution securely founded, a growing community, a flourishing academy, and a number of thriving schools in various towns of Indiana. Mother Theodore was not only an educator, but an organizer of extraordinary ability. Her extensive correspondence with ecclesiastics, national and local authorities, her carefully kept diaries, annals, and journals of travel, are rich

sources of information for the biographer and the historian. And in addition to her rare intellectual qualities, she possessed a deep spiritual nature, a masterful power of training religious educators, and the soul of a missionary.

[*Life and Life-Work of Mother Theodore Guérin* (1904); Clémentine de la Corbinière, *The Life and Letters of Sister St. Francis Xavier* (1917); manuscript annals of the community of St. Mary-of-the-Woods, manuscript memoirs of Mother Mary Cecilia; Mother Theodore's diary, journals of travel, and correspondence.] E.

GUERNSEY, EGBERT (July 8, 1823–Sept. 19, 1903), physician, the son of John Guernsey and Amanda Crosby, was born at Litchfield, Conn., and was descended from superior Puritan stock. He received his education at Phillips Andover Academy and then taught school for a time. In 1843 he was in Europe and on his return began the study of medicine under Valentine Mott [*q.v.*] in the medical department of the University of the City of New York. During his undergraduate period he served as city editor of the *Evening Mirror* under N. P. Willis and G. P. Morris and also worked as a drug clerk to gain some practical experience with pharmacy. After his graduation in 1846 he worked for a time as manager of a large drug firm and then opened an office at Williamsburg, now part of Brooklyn, where he secured the appointment of city physician. He was one of the founders, in 1848, of the *Williamsburg Times* (later the *Brooklyn Daily Times*) and edited it for eighteen months. During this period he also published two elementary school histories of the United States which were extensively used as textbooks. As a result of overwork he suffered a breakdown and gave up his career for the time being to live quietly at Fishkill on the Hudson, where he later established a summer home. In 1850, his health restored, he reëntered practice, this time in New York City, and began to adopt some of the tenets and practices of homeopathy, although he never formally abandoned the old school of medicine and resorted apparently to the new doctrines only when his customary remedies failed to benefit his patients. Owing to the ethics of the period, he was obliged to fraternize with colleagues who made use of homeopathic remedies. Perhaps it was because he could face both ways that he became phenomenally successful as a practitioner.

Having secured in 1851 the appointment as physician to the Home for the Friendless, Guernsey served in that capacity until 1865. In 1853 he published *Homœopathic Domestic Practice,* the title of which is usually given simply as *Domestic Practice,* which went through successive

editions and was translated into French, German, Danish, and Spanish. It was followed two years later by the *Gentleman's Handbook of Homœopathy,* a small manual designed especially for travelers. In 1861 he was made professor of materia medica in the New York Homœopathic Medical College and in 1864 he was given the chair of theory and practice which he resigned in 1867. From 1864 to 1868 he was surgeon of the 6th New York Regiment. In 1870 he established the Western Dispensary, known later as the Guernsey Maternity Hospital, which finally merged with the Hahnemann Hospital. He resumed his journalistic activities in 1873 with the establishment of the *Medical Union,* a journal which appeared later as the *New York Journal of Homœopathy,* the *Homœopathic Times,* and the *Medical Times,* and which up to the time of Guernsey's death had published thirty-one volumes. In 1877 Guernsey was the chief instrument in turning the Inebriate Asylum on Ward's Island into the Metropolitan Hospital and was president of its medical board until his death. He was also one of the founders of the Union League Club of New York, the Homœopathic State Insane Asylum at Middletown, N. Y., and several homeopathic training schools for nurses. He was a man of huge bulk and in the latter part of his life suffered from organic heart disease, yet he kept active almost to the end of his life. His character and personality are said to have been memorialized in Bret Harte's tale, *The Man Whose Yoke Was Not Easy,* and higher praise could hardly be awarded. One of his ambitions, as shown by the files of the *Medical Times,* was to bring the homeopathic sect into greater harmony with the main body of practitioners, but he confessed that in this crusade he fell between two stools, sharing the fate of many peace-makers. Nevertheless, he must be credited in part for improving the relations between the two groups. In 1848 Guernsey was married to Sarah Lefferts Schenck, but of their five children only one survived him.

[E. Cleave, *Biog. Cyc. of Homoeopathic Physicians and Surgeons* (1873); *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; the *Medic. Times,* Oct., Dec. 1903; *Brooklyn Times,* Sept. 19, 1903; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 20, 1903.] E. P.

GUESS, GEORGE [See SEQUOYAH, 1770–1843].

GUFFEY, JAMES McCLURG (Jan. 19, 1839–Mar. 20, 1930), oil producer, was born in Sewickley township, Westmoreland County, Pa., seventh of the nine children of Alexander and Jane (Campbell) Guffey. His father, an operator of salt works and an early user of natural gas, was a descendant of William Guffey who

came to Pennsylvania in 1738 and twenty years later was a member of the pioneer English settlement in Westmoreland County. James went to the "Old Sulphur Springs" school and worked on his father's farm. Later he attended the Iron City Commercial College, a pioneer commercial school in Pittsburgh. At the age of eighteen he entered the office of the superintendent of the Louisville & Nashville Railway at Louisville, Ky., as a clerk. He was next employed by the Adams Express Company in Nashville, Tenn. In 1872 he returned to Pennsylvania and became a salesman of oil-well machinery and supplies at St. Petersburg in Clarion County for the Gibbs & Sterrett Company. This work gave him a large acquaintance in the newly developed oil regions and taught him a great deal about oil and its future possibilities. He accordingly leased land and began to drill. In 1875 he went to the Bradford oil region where later the town of Guffey in McKean County was named for him.

In 1880, together with John H. Galey, he organized the firm of Guffey & Galey, for twenty-five years one of the most courageous firms in oil history. He settled at Titusville, drilling the famous Matthews and Lucas gushers—the latter with a daily capacity of eighty thousand barrels. With Galey he opened pools in Pennsylvania and West Virginia; at one time they were the largest producers in the former state and operated in every oil-producing center. Guffey himself became one of the largest, if not the largest, individual landowner, producer, and operator in the United States. The firm's rich Kansas holdings, consisting of 243,000 acres under lease, were transferred to the Forest Oil Company, then a Standard Oil subsidiary. An additional holding of a million and a half acres in the same state was never developed. The Magnolia Petroleum Company purchased the Texas holdings of Guffey & Galey and became one of the largest producers in that region. The partners organized another firm, the J. M. Guffey Petroleum Company with a capital of $15,000,000, for the purpose of building the first pipe lines and refinery in the South Texas region. This company later became a valuable part of the Gulf Refining Company. In 1900 the firm held a blanket lease on 186,000 acres of the Osage nation in the Indian Territory which it later sold for $1,250,000 to T. N. Barnsdall. Among the famous pools associated with the names of Guffey and Galey were the Spindletop in Texas, the Coalings in California, the Sand Fork and the Kyle in West Virginia, and the McDonald in Pennsylvania.

The kindred fields of gas and coal also won Guffey's interest. In 1883 he turned his attention to the newly discovered natural-gas territory in the Pittsburgh district and opened up many fields. He became vice-president of the Westmoreland & Cambria Natural Gas Company and of the Wheeling Natural Gas Company; president of the Southwest Natural Gas Company, Bellevue Natural Gas Company, and the United Fuel Gas Company—all pioneers. He also had gold- and silver-mining interests in Idaho, mining and real-estate holdings in Colorado, Florida, Nova Scotia, and coal lands in Pennsylvania and West Virginia. Although singularly successful in oil, because of his real-estate holdings he was hard hit in the panic of 1907. His friend Galey, who was in Alaska when the disaster befell him, came to his rescue to the best of his ability and although rated a multi-millionaire at the time, he died, as did Guffey, a relatively poor man.

Guffey's other great interest was in the field of politics. He began his long period of service in the Democratic party at the age of twenty-seven as city clerk in Pithole City, a small oil town in Venango County. In 1878 he made an unsuccessful race for Congress, but thereafter sought no office, refusing the nomination for governor of Pennsylvania in 1898. In 1897, however, he was elected by the state committee as a member of the Democratic National Committee, and he held this important office from 1898 to 1908 and from 1912 onward. He opposed William Jennings Bryan in the latter's third campaign for the presidential nomination, and as a delegate to the Democratic National Convention at St. Louis in 1904 helped to nominate Judge Alton B. Parker. He was also opposed to the nomination of Woodrow Wilson. In his own state he was highly esteemed as an adviser and observer, and served for eight years on Gov. Pattison's staff.

Guffey was married in 1887 to Nancy Elizabeth Cook. They had one child, a daughter. Outliving most of his contemporaries, he was known to the younger generation of men in the oil, gas, and coal fields as a personality endowed with traditions rather than as a person; and he stood for them as the ideal of pioneer daring and attainment.

[*Oil and Gas Jour.* (Tulsa, Okla.), Mar. 27, 1930; *Pittsburgh Post Gazette, Pittsburgh Sun-Telegraph,* and *Pittsburgh Press,* Mar. 20, 1930; *Who's Who in Pa.* (1908); *Hist. of Pittsburgh and Environs* (1922), IV, 301–02; *Hist. of Westmoreland County, Pa.* (1906), vol. III; Sam Hudson, *Pa. and its Public Men* (1909); J. W. Jordan, *Encyc. of Pa. Biog.,* vol. VIII (1917).]

A. I.

GUGGENHEIM, DANIEL (July 9, 1856–Sept. 28, 1930), capitalist and philanthropist, second of the seven sons of Meyer Guggenheim

[*q.v.*], was born in Philadelphia. He had entered high school when in 1873 his father, having formed a firm for the manufacture and importation of Swiss embroideries, sent Daniel and his older brother to Switzerland to study the business and act as his deputies in the factory at St. Gall. Daniel remained in Switzerland for eleven years, learning a good deal about the current methods of mercantile management in Europe. Returning to the United States in 1884, he found that the Guggenheim money was rapidly being deflected from laces and embroideries to copper mining and smelting, and every son was needed to help establish the new business and liquidate the old. He took his place easily as the outstanding personality and business intelligence among the seven sons and traveled about with his father from one plant to another, assisting him in the general supervision of the properties. The Guggenheim strategy—the integration of smelting and refining with exploration for and control of the sources of supply, and the establishing of intimate financial relations with producers—was to no small degree the product of Daniel's planning. It was chiefly due to him also that a consolidation with the "Smelting Trust" was effected in 1901 on terms which left to the Guggenheim brothers the control of the reorganized American Smelting & Refining Company. As chairman of the board of directors of this company or as president, until 1919, Daniel Guggenheim was its guiding head during the two decades when it spanned the American continent from Alaska to Chile and extended its operations to Africa; and in the third decade of the century, while he was not the active head of the company, his influence was still dominant. He was also the head of or a director in the ganglion of miscellaneous corporations which, in the Guggenheim plan of operation, clustered about the central enterprise —among others the Guggenheim Exploration Company, the American Smelters Security Company, the Chile Copper Company and the Utah Copper Company.

His policy was a continuation of that which the firm of M. Guggenheim's Sons had found so successful. More and more, however, the trend of the firm was to combine mining operations with processing under a single control. Largely instrumental in this result was the Guggenheim system of forming exploration companies in various parts of the world, to examine mining properties for possible exploitation. The mining survey was elevated to a crucial position in the sphere of operations, and no money was spared in hiring competent engineers for it. Once exploitation was determined upon, the Guggenheim

Guggenheim

method was rapid and bold. Huge sums were spent in overcoming engineering obstacles. In 1912 a "mountain of copper" in Alaska, whose potentialities were considered staggering, was made accessible by building a railroad over a moving glacier and hauling the cumbersome machinery and the ore over it; in Chile, at Rancaqua in 1908, Chuquicamata in 1911, and later at Potrerillos, huge deposits of low-grade copper ore were finally treated after difficult engineering obstacles were met; the Chuquicamata mine was eighty miles from the sea, at an elevation of 9,500 feet, forty-five miles from a water supply and eighty-five from a source of power. Even more important than these engineering feats was the Guggenheim policy of ruthlessly replacing old production methods and technological processes by new ones. They aimed at mass production, and thus often utilized ore of low-grade content which previous methods had found unprofitable. The supremacy of the Chilean fields in the nitrate industry was challenged in the post-war period by the synthetic process developed during the War. Guggenheim enterprise entered in 1924, however, acquired control of several large English and Chilean companies, discarded the old Shanks process and replaced it with a process involving electric shovels, large concrete tanks, mechanical refrigeration and centrifugal driers, thus making the 8% rather than the 16% ores marginal, cutting labor and fuel costs about 75%, and rendering possible competition with the synthetic producers. There was also a skilful financial reorganization of the nitrate industry; the Chile Nitrate Company was formed to absorb the large number of individual producers, and the Chilean government, in return for removing the export tax on nitrate, was given 50% of the stock.

The international scope of his operations and the success of the industrial reorganizations he effected gave color and dash to Daniel Guggenheim's career. Although he was not primarily a banker or promoter and in the main restricted his operations to mining and metallurgy, he was one of the foremost representatives of American industrial imperialism. He developed tin mines in Bolivia, gold mines in the Yukon regions, diamond fields in the Belgian Congo and Angola, copper mines in Alaska, Utah, and Chile, nitrate fields in Chile, and rubber plantations in the Belgian Congo. Smelting and refining plants were scattered not only over the United States but also close to the mines abroad. Often the success of his operations affected the prosperity of foreign countries, even the stability of governments. His rule over his enterprises was absolute, but it was

that of a benevolent monarch. He continued his father's tradition of scrupulous adherence to business ethics, and the episode of the repayment in 1906 of losses to the extent of $1,500,000 which had been incurred by outside investors on the strength of Guggenheim participation in a Canadian mining venture, has become a part of the folklore of Wall Street. Toward his employees his attitude was a liberal and well-meaning paternalism. His avowed labor creed included the passing of social legislation (unemployment, sickness and old age insurance) by the agreement of organized labor and organized capital, and through a similar concord of capital and labor the legislative enactment of industrial democracy including profit-sharing, but with the reservation that the bonuses be given the employees in lump sums at the end of the year, so that they might be saved and not squandered. Testimony before the United States Commission on Industrial Relations in 1915, under the questioning of the commissioners, revealed, however, certain discrepancies between his creed and his policy. He knew very little about actual labor conditions in his plants, not even the approximate wage rate; he was an adherent of the open shop and individual bargaining; he had not instituted any of the industrial-democracy features in his own plants. Nevertheless, his attitude toward labor was undoubtedly liberal for his day. He continued also the tradition his father had set with regard to charity and philanthropy. Many of his charities were anonymous. Among his philanthropies that received notice were the Daniel and Florence Guggenheim Foundation, "to promote through charitable and benevolent activities the well-being of mankind throughout the world"; the subsidizing of free band concerts in New York City; and the Daniel Guggenheim Fund for the Promotion of Aeronautics. The last-named fund, aggregating four or five million dollars, did much to shift the emphasis in aviation from stunt flights to the development of safe and unsensational flying, and thus to make passenger traffic safe and commercially feasible. Guggenheim was married on July 22, 1884, to Florence Schloss. They had three children. He was a member of Congregation Emanu-El, in New York, and for many years a trustee. As he neared the age of seventy, he gradually turned over the management of his affairs to the younger of his two sons, and in his seventy-fifth year he died at "Hempstead House," his country home near Port Washington, Long Island.

[E. P. Lyle, in *Hampton's Mag.*, Feb.–Apr. 1910; F. E. Richter, "The Copper-Mining Industry in the U. S.," *Quart. Jour. of Econ.*, Feb., Aug. 1927; *Fortune*, July 1930; *Liberty*, Nov. 8, 1930; *Bull. Pan-American Union*, June 1929; *Time*, July 28, 1930; "Report of the U. S. Commission on Industrial Relations" (11 vols., 1916), *Sen. Doc. No. 415*, 64 Cong., 1 Sess., vol. VIII; and *Annals Am. Acad. Pol. and Social Sci.*, May 1915; *Commonweal*, Nov. 13, 1929, p. 34; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 29, 1930.]

M. L.

GUGGENHEIM, MEYER (Feb. 1, 1828–Mar. 15, 1905), financier, was born in Langnau, Switzerland, the son of Simon Guggenheim. He came to the United States at nineteen, meeting and courting on the long voyage his future wife, Barbara Myers. It is said that he started his career by selling shoelaces on the streets of Philadelphia, and then engaged in small merchandising of various sorts. He manufactured stove-polish and lye, then set up a store selling coffee, spices and other commodities for the housewife; finally he invested in railroad stock. Twenty-five years of persistent business effort, in which his acquisitive and inquisitive faculties were happily blended, led in 1872 to the establishment of the firm of Guggenheim & Pulaski, importing chiefly Swiss embroideries. The firm was reorganized in 1881 as M. Guggenheim's Sons, and the four eldest sons, grown to maturity, were taken into the business. It was part of the Guggenheim scheme of things that each son was to be carefully prepared by education and apprenticeship for his rôle in the firm—a process that created eventually one of the most integrated dynastic enterprises American business has seen.

In 1887 a sudden change occurred in Meyer Guggenheim's career which destined his three younger sons to an apprenticeship in smelting instead of embroideries and caused even the first four ultimately to transfer their allegiance to the new enterprise. Through some friends in Philadelphia who owned two Colorado mines—the "A. Y." and the "Minnie"—and wished to sell them, he grew interested in copper mining. He sent one of his younger sons, Benjamin, to Leadville to investigate the mines and Benjamin reported them to be full of water. Guggenheim then made the trip himself. Although the little man from Philadelphia, with the long whiskers parted in the middle, was ridiculed by the hardened veterans of mining, he decided to venture his money. After that decision he was led by the peculiar logic of one commitment after another to throw his entire fortune into mining ventures.

It required but a short time to convince him, however, that although speculative profits might lurk somewhere in a mining bonanza, the field for certain profits and systematic factory organization lay not in the mining but in the processing of metals. Most of the profits of mining, he felt,

went to the smelters. He bought $80,000 worth of stock in the Globe Smelter and put his sixth son, Simon, to work at sixty dollars a month as a time-keeper on the slag dumps to learn the business. In 1888 with Edward R. Holden, one of the Globe partners, he formed the Philadelphia Smelting & Refining Company, and built a smelter at Pueblo, Colo., at a cost of $1,250,000. His quick intelligence saw that while competition among smelters for the American ores was severe, the whole product of the Mexican mines, which had to pay heavy freight charges to be shipped to Colorado, could be captured by building a plant in Mexico. In 1891 he sent his son William to Monterey to build the second Guggenheim smelter and the first complete silver-lead smelter in Mexico, and three years later he built another at Aguascalientes, fitting out both plants with a considerable array of welfare devices for the employees. Still dissatisfied because of his dependence on the process of refining, he built a refinery at Perth Amboy, N. J., placing his son Benjamin in charge. He had by this time become so deeply involved in the metallurgical industries that he gave up the importation and merchandising of embroideries and threw all his resources into his new venture. At an age when most men are planning to retire he found himself at the height of his powers. To his abilities must be added, as perhaps his chief resource, the possession of seven sons whom he had trained in business tactics and on whom he could rely—a resource which enabled him to adapt the measure of personal control inherent in individual enterprise to the demands of large-scale enterprise and industrial integration.

The fall in the value of silver in 1893 led to a tightening of conditions in the smelting industry and the formation of the American Smelting & Refining Company. As one of the leaders of the industry Guggenheim had been invited to join the consolidation. He had refused, not so much from public-spirited scruples against a "trust," as from his unwillingness to surrender that direct equivalence between one's business abilities and one's profits that constitutes the psychological basis of individual enterprise. He would not merge his efforts with those of a trust unless he could control it. His demands for control seemed unreasonable, and since they were unconditional the American Smelting & Refining Company, when it was formed in 1899 among eighteen of the largest smelting and refining plants of the country, did not include the Guggenheims. In fact, they were the only company of first importance not included. Guggenheim's decision was crucial, since his defeat in the competitive struggle with the Trust would mean absorption on the conqueror's terms. The struggle that followed brought out every bit of business wisdom that he and his sons possessed. The Guggenheim strategy was to make alliances with the mine-operators, a measure indispensable to a smelting company if it would keep its plants supplied with enough ore for economical processing. The execution of this strategy was considerably aided by the inherent suspicion which the fact of trusthood cast upon the Trust from the very start and which it was not very successful in allaying. Guggenheim capitalized immediately every slip that the Trust made in its relations with the public. When the Trust lowered the price that it paid the mine operators for the gold content of the ore from twenty dollars an ounce to nineteen, Guggenheim offered twenty and eventually forced his competitors to follow suit. When Colorado passed an eight-hour law and the Trust closed down some of its plants as a result, Guggenheim ran his under the new arrangement, although the old conditions were later restored. He helped mine owners over financial difficulties, giving them loans or advances or subscribing to their stock. He managed thus to obtain their friendship and eventually their contracts. Any mine operator disgruntled at the treatment accorded him by the Smelter Trust found the Guggenheims ready to take over his contract. The most important act of the Guggenheims in entrenching themselves permanently in the control of sources of ore supply, however, was the formation in 1899 of the Guggenheim Exploration Company. This new company served a unique function, combining in itself the characteristics of prospector, engineer, promoter, and financial backer. Every new discovery of ore in any part of the world brought a Guggenheim representative to the spot, ready to finish the prospecting, construct the engineering works, or manage a flotation of stock.

Through these means the Guggenheims were so successful in capturing more than their proportionate share of the ore supply for smelting that the Trust finally surrendered in 1901. It offered to absorb the Guggenheim properties under such terms that control by the Guggenheims was assured. It paid them $45,200,000 in stock, which was worth $36,000,000 in market valuation. To effect this it increased its own capital stock from $65,000,000 to $100,000,000. The purchase on the market of additional stock to the nominal value of $6,000,000 gave the Guggenheims control of the company. One of the sons, Daniel [*q.v.*], became chairman of the executive committee and another a member;

four of them sat on the board of directors. Meyer Guggenheim had accomplished his work and had founded his dynasty securely. His sons, under the leadership of Daniel, carried on in the management of the American Smelting & Refining Company the business strategy they had learned from him, and followed also his example of philanthropy in aiding the hospitals and charities of Philadelphia and New York. His death occurred in his seventy-eighth year, at Palm Beach, Fla.

[E. P. Lyle, in *Hampton's Mag.*, Feb.–Apr. 1910, the source for subsequent articles in periodicals; *Fortune*, July 1930; *Liberty*, Nov. 8, 1930; F. E. Richter, "The Copper-Mining Industry in the U. S.," *Quart. Jour. of Econ.*, Feb., Aug. 1927; W. R. Ingalls, *Lead and Zinc in the U. S.* (1908); "Capital and Labor Employed in the Mining Industry," *Report of the Industrial Commission*, XII (1901), esp. 294–305, giving the testimony of the manager of the Guggenheims' Pueblo smelter; obituaries in *Am. Hebrew*, Mar. 24, 1905; *N. Y. Herald*, Mar. 17, 1905.] M. L.

GUIGNAS, LOUIS IGNACE [See GUIGNAS, MICHEL, 1681–1752].

GUIGNAS, MICHEL (Jan. 22, 1681–Feb. 6, 1752), missionary to the Sioux Indians, was a native of Aquitaine, where he was born at Condom in the diocese of Auch. At the age of twenty-one he entered the Jesuit order and in 1716 was sent to reinforce the mission work in New France, which was languishing for lack of new men. After a year's initiation into the difficulties of labor among the Indians, Guignas was sent to the mission at Mackinac, the entrepôt for the western fur trade and the rendezvous of traders and Indians from all the northern regions. One large tribe had never been reached, that of the Sioux, on the headwaters of the Mississippi. In 1727 it was determined by the governor of New France to found a post and a mission in this region and Guignas was one of the two missionaries chosen for this difficult task. Careful preparations were made for the voyage and the missionaries were furnished with astronomical instruments to take observations. Leaving Mackinac Aug. 1, 1727, the expedition passed to the Mississippi by the well-known Fox-Wisconsin route and ascending the great river, built Fort Beauharnois on the northwest side of Lake Pepin, near the present Frontenac, Minn. The missionaries named their mission St. Michel Archange. Guignas was the diarist of the expedition and described the adventures of the party with a lively pen (*Collections of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin*, XVII, 22–28). The next year the garrison was obliged to evacuate the fort because of a French invasion of the Fox country. On Oct. 15, 1728, Guignas and several of the officers and soldiers were captured

below the Wisconsin River and kept prisoners for five months during which time they had "much to suffer and everything to fear." Finally Guignas escaped to the Illinois country and recuperated among his brethren at the Kaskaskia mission. Nothing daunted by this experience, he again accepted an appointment to the Sioux country in 1731 when Godefroy de Linctot went to restore the Sioux post. For five years the garrison remained at Fort Trempealeau in Wisconsin, so remote that in 1735 Guignas's colleagues wrote that he had not been heard from for so long it was feared he had been captured and burned. In 1736 the fort was removed to Lake Pepin where Father Guignas had a notable garden. From here he and the French garrison were driven the next year by a revolt of the Sioux; they retreated by way of Lake Superior to Mackinac.

After all these adventures Guignas in 1740 retired to Quebec where he spent the remainder of his life, acting as prefect in 1749. Naturally gentle, he showed uncommon courage in danger, not for a brief moment, but over long periods of time. He was influential with the Indians, who respected him for his bravery and good sense. He did not make many converts among the Sioux, however. His chief ministration was to the soldiers and officers of his posts, who, distant from civilization, appreciated the cultured presence, good advice, and restraining influence of the missionary.

[The chief sources for Guignas's career are the notices in *The Jesuit Relations* (R. G. Thwaites's ed., vol. LXVIII, 1900, p. 329). The French documents in *Wis. Hist. Colls.*, vol. XVII (1906), throw light on his Sioux experience. See also L. P. Kellogg, "Fort Beauharnois," in *Minn. Hist.*, Sept. 1927. J. G. Shea, in *Early Voyages up and down the Mississippi* (1861), says he signed his name Louis Ignace; the Jesuit Records, however, mention him as Michel.] L. P. K.

GUILD, CURTIS (Jan. 13, 1827–Mar. 12, 1911), journalist, author, born in Boston, Mass., was the son of Curtis and Charlotte Louisa (Hodges) Guild and was descended directly from John Guild who emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1636 and settled in Dedham. His father, who was graduated from Harvard in 1822, had been a prosperous merchant but underwent business reverses; consequently the son, after being prepared at English High School, could not enter college, but became a clerk in the shipping house of Barnard, Adams & Company. At twenty he joined the staff of the Boston *Journal*, transferring in 1849 to the *Evening Traveller*, where he was admitted to partnership in 1856. He had meanwhile become a contributor to the *Knickerbocker Magazine*. He showed himself to be an enterprising journalist and de-

vised, among other things, a display bulletin for his paper. In 1857 he effected a merger of the *Boston Evening Traveller,* the *Boston Daily Atlas,* the *Daily Evening Telegraph,* and the *Boston Chronicle* under the name of the *Boston Morning Traveller* and *Evening Traveller,* with Samuel Bowles [*q.v.*] as editor-in-chief. The enterprise was short-lived, however. Bowles left after a few months and in 1858 the project failed, leaving Guild saddled with debts. On Jan. 1, 1859, he reëstablished himself as the manager and editor-in-chief of the *Commercial Bulletin,* which he described as "a most sensational novelty," giving tabulated stock quotations, reports of markets, and general banking news. It was immediately successful and at various periods was enlarged until it grew to be an influential paper. Guild remained with it until 1898 and came to be recognized as an authority of national reputation on financial matters. His lighter journalistic ventures appeared in book form. *Over the Ocean* (1869) was a compilation of letters which he wrote for the *Bulletin* during a European trip in 1867. It was followed by *Abroad Again* (1877); *Britons and Muscovites* (1888), dealing with experiences in Russia; *A Chat about Celebrities* (1897); and a volume of verse, *From Sunrise to Sunset* (1894).

Guild was well known in Boston as an antiquarian. He organized the Bostonian Society in 1881, was for many years its president, and was a leader in movements for the preservation of such institutions as the old State House and its Common. Familiar with local history, he had a store of quaint anecdotes and entertaining reminiscences and was a felicitous raconteur. The legend under his portrait in the Bostonian Society aptly states: "He loved his Boston as few men do." He collected books, especially first editions, and was a member and president of the Club of Odd Volumes. He was also a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society and of the Authors' Club of Boston. He was married, on Sept. 22, 1858, to Sarah C. Cobb, daughter of David W. and Abby (Crocker) Cobb, and grand-daughter of Gen. David Cobb, one of Washington's aides. He had two sons, Curtis [*q.v.*] and Courtenay, both graduates of Harvard. Guild was a courtly gentleman, tactful, dignified, and witty, with a pride in his native city and a keen sense of public duty.

[Edwin M. Bacon, memoir in *Proc. Bostonian Soc.,* 1912; *Who's Who in America,* 1910-11; Chas. Burleigh, *Geneal. and Hist. of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family* (1887); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* supp. to issue of Apr. 1912; *Boston Transcript* and *Boston Herald,* Mar. 13, 1911; *Commercial Bull.,* Mar. 18, 1911.]

C. M. F.

GUILD, CURTIS (Feb. 2, 1860–Apr. 6, 1915), governor of Massachusetts, soldier, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Curtis [*q.v.*] and Sarah Crocker (Cobb) Guild. He was educated at Miss Lewis's School, in Roxbury, the Chauncy Hall School, and at Harvard College, where he graduated with highest honors in 1881. He had served as class orator as well as editor of the *Crimson* and the *Lampoon.* After a tour of Europe, he went through every department of the *Commercial Bulletin,* the financial newspaper founded by his father, and was made a partner in 1884. In 1902, upon the death of his uncle, he became the sole owner and editor. Having been an officer in the Harvard Rifle Corps, in 1891 he joined Troop A of the Massachusetts Volunteer Militia and was elected second lieutenant May 7, 1895. In 1897 he was appointed to the staff of Gov. Roger Wolcott with the rank of brigadier-general. On the day after the blowing up of the *Maine* (Feb. 15, 1898), Guild filed his name as a volunteer in the expected war with Spain and was shortly sent by the Governor on a special mission to Washington to ascertain what was to be required of Massachusetts. In April, after the declaration of war, he became adjutant of the 6th Cavalry, with the rank of first lieutenant, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel and inspector-general, VII Army Corps, later being made inspector-general of the Department of Havana. In these capacities he inaugurated a system of weekly inspection reports, helped break up the "fever camp" at Miami, Fla., prepared camp sites at Savannah, Ga., and reformed slaughter-house practices in Havana. His record won him the commendation of the inspector-general of the army and of the War Department.

Guild entered politics as president of the Republican State Convention in 1895. He was a delegate-at-large to the Republican National Convention of 1896, was made one of its vice-presidents, and was active in securing a gold plank in the platform. He was a campaign speaker in both 1896 and 1900 and was founder and first president of the Massachusetts Republican Club in 1901. He was elected, Nov. 4, 1902, lieutenant-governor of Massachusetts on the ticket with John L. Bates. In 1905 he was elected governor by a plurality of 22,558 votes and was reëlected for two additional terms. As governor he interested himself in labor legislation, especially in behalf of women and children, and urged measures providing for the better sanitation and ventilation of factories, a hospital for the feeble-minded, and new laws for the insane. It has been authoritatively stated that he initiated more legislation than any previous gov-

ernor, and he unquestionably brought about many reforms. In 1908 he received seventy-five votes for the Republican nomination for vice-president. In 1910 he was sent by appointment of President Taft as special ambassador to the Mexican Centennial, and, on July 21, 1911, as ambassador to Russia. He retired to private life in 1913, after the inauguration of President Woodrow Wilson. He had married, on June 1, 1892, Charlotte Howe Johnson, of Boston. In 1908 he was made a Grand Officer of the Crown of Italy in recognition of legislation effected by him for the protection of immigrants from fraudulent bankers, and in 1909 the University of Geneva, at its 350th Jubilee, gave him the degree of S.T.D. for "services in the promotion of public morality." He also received the Grand Cordon of the Order of St. Alexander Nevski from the Czar of Russia. Guild was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Society of Colonial Wars, the Order of Foreign Wars, the Sons of the American Revolution, and was an occasional contributor to magazines. He was one of the most efficient and popular governors in the history of Massachusetts.

[Wm. R. Thayer, memoirs in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. L (1917), and *Harvard Grads.' Mag.*, June 1915; *Twenty-Fifth Anniversary Report . . . of the Class of 1881 of Harvard Coll.* (1906); Chas. Burleigh, *Geneal. and Hist. of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family* (1887); *Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 7, 1915; *Commercial Bull.*, Apr. 10, 1915.]

C. M. F.

GUILD, REUBEN ALDRIDGE (May 4, 1822–May 13, 1899), librarian, was born in West Dedham, Mass., the second of the eleven children of Reuben and Olive (Morse) Guild, and the sixth in descent from John Guild, who emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1636 and settled in Dedham. His father began life as a blacksmith and became a carriage maker, proprietor of a livery stable and omnibus line, undertaker, and superintendent of the village cemetery. For forty years a deacon of the Unitarian church, he yielded at the age of eighty-four to the Baptist principles of his children and was rebaptized by immersion in the Great Pond at Dedham. The younger Guild's first employment was in a variety store opposite his home. Later he was clerk for two years in a Boston drygoods house, attended academies in Wrentham and Worcester, and, since his teachers had all happened to be Brown graduates, entered Brown University. Upon his graduation in 1847 he was appointed assistant librarian and was promoted the next March to librarian in succession to his former teacher, Charles Coffin Jewett, who had been called to the Smithsonian Institution. Guild was already as deeply rooted in Brown University as his ancestors had been in Dedham. Knowing himself settled for life, he married Jane Clifford Hunt on Dec. 17, 1849. By giving readers free access to the shelves, then an almost unheard-of procedure, he did his full share to make Brown a nursery of scholars. He took a prominent part in the Librarians' Convention of 1853 and was one of the founders in 1876 of the American Library Association. His *Librarian's Manual* (1858) was a standard work for many years. In the autumn of 1877 he traveled in England and Scotland. One of the memorable days of his life was Feb. 16, 1878, when the new University Library, made possible by the bequest of John Carter Brown, was dedicated. The next morning he solemnly carried a handsome copy of Bagster's *Polyglot Bible* from the old library and deposited it as Book One on Shelf One in Alcove One of the new building. Subsequently, he catalogued almost unassisted the 48,000 volumes housed there. The warm friend of all Brown men, he was secretary for fifteen years of the alumni association. For seven years he served as a member of the common council of Providence and for fifteen years as a member and secretary of the school committee. He grew learned in the history of the University and of the state in which it is the chief institution of higher education. For the *Publications of the Narragansett Club* he wrote "A Biographical Introduction to the Writings of Roger Williams" (1 ser., vol. I, 1866) and edited "Letter of John Cotton, and Roger Williams's Reply" (*Ibid.*), and Williams's "Queries of Highest Consideration" (*Ibid.*, vol. II, 1867). He was also editor of *Literary and Theological Addresses of Alva Woods* (1868) and William R. Staples's *Rhode Island in the Continental Congress* (1870), and author of *Life, Times, and Correspondence of James Manning* (1864), *History of Brown University* (1867), *History of St. John's Commandery* (1875), *Chaplain Smith and the Baptists; or, Life, Journals, Letters, and Addresses of the Rev. Hezekiah Smith, D.D.* (1885), *Early History of Brown University, 1756–1791* (1897), and of numerous historical and biographical sketches. He was active in the work of the Baptist church. He continued to live in Providence after his retirement in 1893. At his death in his seventy-eighth year he was survived by his wife and four of his six children.

[Chas. Burleigh, *Geneal. and Hist. of the Guild, Guile, and Gile Family* (1887); *Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.*, n.s., XIII (1900), 126–30; *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ. 1764–1904* (1905); *Memories of Brown* (1909), ed. by

R. P. Brown and others; W. C. Bronson, *Hist. of Brown Univ. 1764–1914* (1914); *Providence Daily Jour.*, May 15, 1899.] G. H. G.

GUILFORD, NATHAN (July 19, 1786–Dec. 18, 1854), Ohio educator, the eldest son of Dr. Jonas and Lydia (Hobbs) Guilford, was born in Spencer, Worcester County, Mass. He was descended from William Guilford who emigrated to America about 1648 and settled first in Massachusetts. He attended Leicester Academy, graduated in 1812 from Yale College, and after graduation conducted for a few months a classical school in Worcester. He then entered the law office of Francis Blake of Worcester with the intention of fitting himself for the legal profession. In the fall of 1814 he moved to Lexington, Ky., and during the next year and a half devoted part of his time to teaching. Two years later, while residing in Alexandria, Ky., he formed a law partnership with Amos Kendall [*q.v.*]. They decided to establish themselves in Georgetown, Ky., but in November of that year (1816) Kendall was compelled to withdraw on account of his newspaper and other political activities. Guilford moved to Cincinnati, passed the bar examination in December 1816, and began to practise. On Aug. 29, 1819, he was married to Eliza Wheeler Farnsworth of Woodstock, Vt. His interest in education led him to join with Samuel Lewis and others in advocating free education. In order to advance his ideas Guilford and his brother George established a publishing house with which he was actively associated until about 1840. He also edited for seven years (1818–25) an educational almanac under the pseudonym of Solomon Thrifty. In addition to the usual information found in such works, *Solomon Thrifty's Almanac* contained on each page some statement emphasizing the value of education and the need of public schools in Ohio.

During the winter of 1821–22, Gov. Allen Trimble appointed seven commissioners to devise and report upon a common-school plan for Ohio. Although Guilford was appointed a member of the committee he refused to cooperate with the other members on the ground that their plans were inadequate. Instead in 1822 he published *A Letter on Free Education* urging the establishment of schools supported by general taxation. Since the Assembly was unwilling to risk advanced legislation, an appeal was made to the people and in 1824 Guilford was elected to the state Senate on this platform. With the assistance of Ephraim Cutler of Marietta, he guided the legislature in its authorization, Feb. 5, 1825, of an assessment for educational purposes, of

one-half mill on the value of all taxable property, despite the strenuous opposition to the law by the larger tax payers of Cincinnati, the proprietors of private schools, and by the group it was especially designed to assist, namely, the poorer classes whose children were known as charity students. He then devoted himself to the promotion of legislation for the erection of the free public schools of Cincinnati and in February 1829 succeeded in securing the passage of such a law. The schools were placed under the control of a board of trustees, later called the board of education. The earliest meetings of the board were held in Guilford's home and he served as a member until his resignation, July 1832.

Compelled by his educational activities to withdraw gradually from the practice of law, Guilford devoted more attention as a publisher to the improvement of school textbooks. In 1831 he brought out *The Western Spelling Book*, styled "an Improvement on the American Spelling Book, by Noah Webster"; and in 1836 he published *The Juvenile Arithmetic*, which was extensively used. Later, from 1843 to 1847, he was the owner and editor of the *Cincinnati Daily Atlas*, a Whig journal. In 1850 a special act of the legislature authorized the election by popular vote of a superintendent of public schools for Cincinnati. Guilford was elected and held office from April 1850 until June 1852 with an annual salary of five hundred dollars. In his first report he recommended a revision of the textbooks and the classification of schools, and vigorously attacked the verbatim recitation and the strict disciplinary methods then in vogue. Though he was a man of great kindness he was said to be a confirmed deist and lost his position as a result of an argument which arose over the question of the use of the Bible in the schools. In 1854 he was elected city magistrate and was holding that office at the time of his death.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches of the Grads. of Yale Coll.*, vol. VI (1912); I. M. Martin, *Hist. of the Schools of Cincinnati* (1900); J. B. Shotwell, *Hist. of the Schools of Cincinnati* (1902); Wm. T. Coggeshall, memoir in *Am. Jour. of Educ.*, Mar. 1860; *Autobiog. of Amos Kendall* (1872), ed. by Wm. Stickney; Nathan Guilford, Jr., *The Guilford Family in America* (p. p. 1898); H. M. Guilford, *Guilford Geneal.* (1918); *Cincinnati Gazette*, Dec. 20, 1854.] R. C. McG.

GUINEY, LOUISE IMOGEN (Jan. 7, 1861–Nov. 2, 1920), essayist, poet, was born in the Roxbury section of Boston, the only child of Patrick Robert and Janet Margaret (Doyle) Guiney, and was of Irish, Scottish, and English ancestry. Her father, born Jan. 15, 1835, at Parkstown, County Tipperary, was a lawyer with literary tastes. As an officer of the 9th Massachusetts Infantry he took part in thirty-

six battles of the Civil War, was wounded desperately at the Wilderness, and was mustered out a brigadier-general by brevet with his health permanently shattered. Removing his hat one March day in 1877, he knelt in the street, crossed himself, and died, leaving his daughter an imperishable image of a brave and noble soul. The memory of him moulded her character, his religious devotion strengthening her devotion, his poetic aspirations flowering in her lyrics, his valor transmuted in her into a spiritual heroism that sustained her through a life of privation and disappointment. Upon her graduation in 1879 from Elmhurst, the convent school of the Order of the Sacred Heart in Providence, R. I., she returned home to eke out her mother's slender resources by hack writing and research. Her first book of verse, *Songs at the Start* (1884), and her first essays, collected in *Goose Quill Papers* (1885), brought her friends in Boston literary circles, and thereafter she wrote fairly steadily and from time to time brought out a small volume of essays or lyrics. Though steadfastly loyal to Hazlitt and Tennyson, her first models, she found in Cavalier England her country of the mind, and in its poetry and biography she became ultimately as learned as any one of her generation. Her own best work—minor, but true and exquisite—is to be found in *A Little English Gallery* (1894), studies of Lady Danvers, Henry Vaughan, George Farquhar, Topham Beauclerk, Bennet Langton, and William Hazlitt, precise in scholarship and opulent in sympathy; in *Patrins* (1897; 1901), the most carefully wrought of her familiar essays; and in *Happy Ending* (1909; enlarged edition, 1927), which contains all of her verse that, after years of revision, she was willing to preserve. She was postmistress of Auburndale, Mass., 1894–97, and later found employment in the catalogue division of the Boston Public Library. Two visits to England had made her long for the time when she might live there, and in 1901 the opportunity came. Thereafter her home was in Oxford and her days divided, rather unequally, between laborious study in the Bodleian Library and foot tours along the Thames or into the Cotswolds. Life so ordered was grateful to her, for she "loved grubbing for facts" (*Letters,* II, 246); her letters to her numerous friends are cheerful and even gay; but deafness, which had begun in her young womanhood, grew steadily oppressive; during the war years she found it increasingly difficult to live; her practice of stinting herself of food and coals in order to buy precious books told ultimately on her health. She experienced, too, the pain of seeing some beloved projects anticipated by the publications of luckier scholars. Her two most ambitious undertakings, a biographical and critical study of Henry Vaughan and a great anthology of Catholic poets from Sir Thomas More to Alexander Pope, enriched by elaborate biographical and bibliographical notes, remained incomplete at her death, which occurred at Chipping Campden, Gloucestershire, after an illness of several weeks. She was buried in Wolvercote Cemetery near Oxford.

[See Alice Brown, *Louise Imogen Guiney* (1921); E. M. Tenison, "A Bibliography of L. I. Guiney," *Bookman's Jour.*, Dec. 1922, Jan. and Mar. 1923, and *Louise Imogen Guiney: Her Life and Works 1861–1920* (1923); *Letters of Louise Imogen Guiney* (2 vols., 1926), ed. by Grace Guiney; numerous unpublished letters, 1883–1908, and holographs of her poems in Louise Chandler Moulton Papers (Lib. of Cong., MSS. Div.); "Letters to Dora Sigerson (Mrs. Clement K. Shorter) and to Mr. Shorter," ed. by Michael Earls, S. J., *Bookman,* Apr. and Aug. 1922, Feb. 1923 (including some not repub. by Grace Guiney); "Letters from Oxford," *Commonweal,* May 7, 14, 1930; J. B. Rittenhouse, "The Charm of L. I. Guiney," *Bookman,* Feb. 1921; Katherine Brégy, chap. in *Poets and Pilgrims* (1925); Edmund Gosse, "A Belated Cavalier," *Silhouettes* (1925); Grace Guiney, "L. I. Guiney: A Comment and Some Letters," *Catholic World,* Aug. 1925; Sister M. Agnes Alma, "American Ideals and L. I. Guiney," *Ibid.,* Aug. 1928. For her father see also: F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903); *Boston Transcript,* Mar. 22, 1877; J. B. Cullen, *The Story of the Irish in Boston* (rev. ed., 1893).] G. H. G.

GUITERAS, JUAN (Jan. 4, 1852–Oct. 28, 1925), physician, was born in Matanzas, Cuba, to Eusebio Guiteras and Josefa Gener, both from families prominent in Cuba's struggle for independence. He received his early education at the Colegio La Empresa in Matanzas, directed by his uncle, Antonio Guiteras. Following his graduation in 1867, he took up the study of medicine first at the University of Havana and then at the University of Pennsylvania where he obtained his degree of M.D. in 1873. After an interneship in the Philadelphia Hospital, he was appointed to the attending staff of that hospital and pursued the practice of medicine for the following six years. In 1879 he was designated by the United States government as a member of the Havana Yellow Fever Commission. This commission was headed by Dr. Stanford Chaillé of New Orleans and included Maj. George M. Sternberg [*q.v.*] of the army. One of the charges put upon the commission was a study of the pathology of yellow fever and this work was assigned to Guiteras. In 1880 he entered the Marine Hospital Service, in which he served up to 1889, reaching the grade of past-assistant surgeon. During 1884–88 he held the chair of clinical medicine in the Medical School of South Carolina and in 1889 he was appointed to the chair of pathology in the University of Pennsylvania, holding this position until his return to

Cuba in 1899. During the Cuban war for independence (1895) he headed the Revolutionary Committee, in Philadelphia, and his home and his purse were open to his needy compatriots. Following the outbreak of the Spanish-American War he went to Cuba as acting assistant surgeon attached to the staff of General Shafter, and in this capacity participated in the Santiago campaign. After the occupation of Havana by the American troops he was assigned to the Las Animas hospital where all cases of yellow fever were treated. He was designated a member of a board for the diagnosis of the disease, on which he was associated with Maj. W. C. Gorgas [*q.v.*] of the army, Dr. Carlos J. Finlay [*q.v.*], and Dr. Antonio Albertini. This duty brought him into intimate contact with the army board, headed by Maj. Walter Reed [*q.v.*], which was engaged in experimental work upon the transmission of yellow fever. The finding of that board that the disease was transmitted by a mosquito now classed in the genus *Aedes*, was confirmed by Guiteras the following year through independent experiments conducted at Las Animas. Following the methods of the Reed board he succeeded in producing the disease in eight subjects, unhappily with three deaths. Coincident with this work he was carrying out investigations upon the feasibility of immunization by a vaccine. It took but a short time to show that vaccination was not applicable to prevention of this disease. In 1900 he was appointed professor of pathology and tropical medicine in the University of Havana, a position which he filled for over twenty years. The Palma government, with due regard to his talents, named him a member of the Higher Board of Health and director of Las Animas hospital. He was director of public health in Cuba from 1909 to 1921 and president of the National Board of Health and secretary of Public Health and Charities from 1921 to the time of his death. In 1916 he was appointed a member of the yellow-fever commission of the International Health Board of the Rockefeller Foundation.

Guiteras made many valuable contributions to the knowledge of tropical medicine. He is credited with being the first to discover the presence of the *Filaria bancrofti* in the United States and of hookworm disease, yaws, and chappa in Cuba. He wrote the first adequate description of the last-mentioned disease (*Chappa: Acropatia Mutilante,* 1904). After his notable work in confirmation of the mosquito transmission of yellow fever, his principal contribution to the knowledge of that disease was his recognition of the great importance of infantile cases. He pointed

out the frequency of the disease in young children and the part these cases played in maintaining its endemicity and in producing immunity to the disease in the adult population of Havana. Among the many Cuban and American medical societies to which he belonged were the American Academy of Public Health and the Association of American Physicians. He wrote extensively for medical periodicals, his earlier contributions being mainly on the subject of yellow fever. His later writings covered a variety of subjects relating to public health and tropical medicine. He founded *La Revista de Medicina Tropical* in 1900 and acted as editor until 1906. He was married on May 5, 1883, to Dolores Gener of Matanzas, which was his home at the time of his death.

[Biographical sketches in: *Rev. Med. Cubana* (Havana), Feb. 1907; *Sanidad y Beneficia* (Havana), 1921; *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; W. B. Parker, *Cubans of Today* (1919); obituaries in: *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Nov. 7, 1925; *Lancet* (London), Nov. 21, 1925; *Am. Jour. Pub. Health,* Feb. 1926; *Outlook,* Nov. 11, 1925; *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 29, 30, 1925.] J. M. P.

GULICK, JOHN THOMAS (Mar. 13, 1832–Apr. 14, 1923), missionary, naturalist, writer on evolution, the son of Rev. Peter Johnson and Fanny Hinckley (Thomas) Gulick, and the brother of Luther Halsey Gulick, 1828–1891 [*q.v.*], was born at Waimea, Kauai, Hawaiian Islands, where his father was one of the early American missionaries. The son attended Punahou Academy, Honolulu, and the preparatory department of the University of the City of New York. For a short time in 1849–50 he was a miner in California. He continued his education at Williams College, graduating in 1859, and then studied at the Union Theological Seminary, 1859–61. In 1862 he went to Japan. At Kanagawa, near Tokyo, he supported himself by photography and school teaching, at the same time trying to induce the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to begin work there. In 1864 he was appointed by the Board missionary to Peking, and the following year he was transferred to Kalgan, North China, a post he occupied until 1875. He then returned to Japan where he continued his work in the mission field, especially in Kobe and Osaka, until 1899. Returning to the United States, he spent the years from 1900 to 1905 at Oberlin, Ohio, where he studied problems relating to evolution and elaborated his most extensive work on that subject for the press.

Gulick's attention had been directed to evolution as early as 1851 and 1852, when he was engaged in collecting species of *Achatinellidæ* or land-snails on the island of Oahu, and he soon

Gulick

became widely known as a student of this group through his descriptions of many new Hawaiian species. His first evolutionary contribution, "On the Variation of Species as Related to their Geographical Distribution, Illustrated by the Achatinellinæ," appeared in *Nature,* July 18, 1872. This was followed by "Diversity of Evolution under one set of External Conditions," published in the *Journal of the Linnean Society* (London, vol. XI, 1873). Other essays on the formation of species through isolation and segregation followed, and the results of these studies concerning the factors of organic evolution were published from time to time in *Nature,* the *American Journal of Science,* and in the *Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History.*

Gulick held that nearly all evolution, as we now observe it, is divergent, through the influence of segregation. Portions of his theory of divergence were published in London in the Linnean Society's *Journal* (vol. XX, 1890), and in the United States in the annual report of the Smithsonian Institution for 1891. But the fullest exposition of this hypothesis is given in his contribution: *Evolution, Racial and Habitudinal,* issued by the Carnegie Institution (Publication No. 25, 1905). According to David Starr Jordan (*Science, post*) he was, in the details of his work, far ahead of his time. Even before he had read *The Origin of Species* (1859) he had reached the conclusion that "many genuine species had been derived from descent from one original stock or species." Throughout his life he retained the conviction that between scientific truth and religion there exists a complete harmony, so that he was at all times "a thoroughgoing Darwinian, as well as a Christian Missionary." In 1906 Gulick returned to Hawaii, devoting his later years to the study of social problems. He died in Honolulu, at the advanced age of ninety-one. He was twice married: first, on Sept. 3, 1864, in Hong Kong, to Emily de la Cour, who died in 1875; and, second, on May 31, 1880, to Frances A. Stevens of Osaka, Japan.

[Bibliographies of Gulick's writings on evolution may be found in the Carnegie publication already cited and in the *Cat. of Scientific Papers* (19 vols., 1869–1925), vols. III, VII, and XV, published by the Royal Soc. of London. Other sources of information include the *Honolulu Star-Bulletin,* Apr. 16, 1923; David Starr Jordan, article in *Science,* Dec. 21, 1923; *Obit. Record of Alumni of Williams Coll., 1923–24* (1924); J. M. Cattell and D. R. Brimhall, *Am. Men of Sci.* (1906); "John T. Gulick, A Contributor to Evolutionary Thought," by his son, Addison Gulick, in *Sci. Monthly,* Jan. 1924.]

F. T.

GULICK, LUTHER HALSEY (June 10, 1828–Apr. 8, 1891), missionary, was born at Honolulu, Hawaii, the eldest of the eight children of Rev. Peter Johnson and Fanny Hinckley (Thomas) Gulick. His boyhood was spent in Hawaii, but he was sent to the United States for his education and was graduated from the Medical College of the University of the City of New York in 1850. While a medical student he engaged in city mission work and was ordained to the Congregational ministry at the Broadway Tabernacle in October 1850. On Oct. 29, 1851, he married Louisa Lewis, of Brooklyn, N. Y., and the following month sailed from Boston for Micronesia as a medical missionary under the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. He did not reach the Caroline Islands until 1852, having stopped in Hawaii to act as chief organizer for the Hawaiian Mission Children's Society. He was stationed at Ponape and Ebon for some years, during which time he published *A Sermon on the Foolishness of Preaching* (1853) and a useful compilation of *Notes on the Grammar of the Ponape Dialect* (1858), reprinted in the *Journal of the American Oriental Society,* volume X (1872). From 1863 to 1870 he was secretary of the Hawaiian Evangelical Association, with general superintendence of its missions. In this capacity his economy of administration and ability as an organizer so impressed the American Board that he was chosen to inaugurate the Board's missions in the Roman Catholic Latin countries of southern Europe (1871). In Spain (1871–73) he recommended establishing the line of mission posts in the northern part of the country that is still maintained by the Board. In Italy (1873–74) he found conditions so unfavorable that upon his suggestion the Board withdrew its missions. He then inspected the stations in Turkey and Bohemia and returned to the United States to aid the Board in arousing interest in missionary work. In 1875 the American Bible Society sent Gulick to the Far East as its agent for the publishing and distribution of Bibles. He founded the Bible House at Yokohama, then turned his attention to China, where he enormously increased the circulation of Bibles by use of colporteurs working under missionary supervision. He edited the *Chinese Recorder and Missionary Journal* (1885–89) and founded the *Medical Missionary Journal.* He died at Springfield, Mass., at the age of sixty-two, after forty years of missionary service, the most distinguished member of a great missionary family.

[*Report of the Hawaiian Missionary Soc.,* 1852–62; *Ann. Report of the Hawaiian Evangelical Asso.,* 1863–70, 1891; *Ann. Report of the Am. Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,* 1872–74; *Bible Soc. Record,* 1876–87, Apr. 16, 1891; biographical sketch in the *Friend* (Honolulu), May 1891, reprinted in the *Chinese*

Gulick

Recorder and Missionary Jour., July 1891; *Missionary Herald*, June 1891; D. MacGillivray, *A Century of Protestant Missions in China* (Shanghai, 1907); *Congreg. Year-Book*, 1892; *Springfield Daily Republican*, Apr. 9, 1891.] F. E. R.

GULICK, LUTHER HALSEY (Dec. 4, 1865–Aug. 13, 1918), specialist in physical education, author, was born in Honolulu, Hawaiian Islands, the fifth of the seven children of Luther Halsey Gulick [*q.v.*] and Louisa Lewis, missionaries. He entered the preparatory department of Oberlin College in 1880, but illness caused him to leave and in 1885 he became a student in the Sargent School of Physical Training, Cambridge, Mass. In 1886 he entered the Medical College of the University of the City of New York and three years later received the degree of M.D. He was married, on Aug. 30, 1887, to Charlotte Vetter of Hanover, N. H. Handicapped by heart trouble and severe headaches, Gulick became intensely interested in physical education and hygiene. He organized the physical training course in the Y. M. C. A. Training School, Springfield, Mass., in 1886, and continued as director until 1903. While engaged in this work he originated the triangle as the emblem of the Y. M. C. A., denoting the physical, social, and spiritual aims of the organization. It was there also that he devised, in collaboration with one of his students, James Naismith, the game of basketball. From 1887 to 1903 he also filled the position of secretary for the physical training department of the Y. M. C. A. International Committee. From 1900 to 1903 he was principal of the Pratt Institute High School, Brooklyn, N. Y., and for the next three years he served as director of physical training in the public schools of New York City. His two outstanding contributions to the New York public schools were the reorganization and coördination of physical education activities and instruction in hygiene, and the organization of the Public Schools Athletic League. In 1907 he organized the child hygiene department of the Russell Sage Foundation and served as director until 1913 when failing health compelled him to resign. After a few months of rest, though his health was but slightly improved, he cooperated with his wife in organizing the Camp Fire Girls movement, serving as president of the group for one year. The last five years of his life were devoted to writing and lecturing on physical education, hygiene, and dancing. He was a popular and stimulating writer and speaker and was always seeking new and better ways of educating the masses in matters of physical education, play, and hygiene.

Gulick filled many offices in organizations devoted to the subjects in which he was interested. He was chairman of the Physical Training Lecture Committee of the St. Louis Exposition, 1904; member of the American Olympic Games Committee, Athens, 1906, and London, 1908; delegate to the Second International Congress on School Hygiene, London, 1907; lecturer on hygiene, New York University, 1906–09; consultant, New York Hospital for Deformities and Joint Diseases, 1907; secretary, American Association for the Advancement of Physical Education, 1892–93; president, American Physical Education Association, 1903–06; organizing secretary, American School Hygiene Association, 1907; president, Public Schools Physical Training Society, 1905–08; and president, Playground Association of America, 1906–09. Besides filling many important offices in national organizations, he edited *Physical Education*, 1891–96; *Association Outlook*, 1897–1900; and the *American Physical Education Review*, 1901–03. His published works include the Gulick Hygiene Series; *Physical Measurements and How They Are Used* (1889); *Physical Education by Muscular Exercise* (1904); *The Efficient Life* (1907); *Mind and Work* (1908); *The Healthful Art of Dancing* (1910); and *Medical Inspection of Schools* (1907), in collaboration with Leonard P. Ayres.

Gulick was impulsive, independent, firm in his convictions, and always ready to defend them regardless of consequences. Born of missionary parents and engaged for many years in religious work, he was fervent in his religious beliefs, but he was liberal in his views and aroused much antagonism and criticism among the fundamentalists in the organization. He was blunt and forceful in the expression of his feelings, particularly when he felt that his opponents were insincere or were placing self-interest above principles. Although much weakened by long illness and pain, he accepted a call from the National War Council in the fall of 1917 to go to France to make a survey of the rapidly growing work of the Y. M. C. A. with the American Expeditionary Forces. He spent two months in France and on his return made a report on the kind of men needed and the training they should receive. This report and the help he gave in carrying out its recommendations greatly enhanced the service rendered by the Y. M. C. A. in France. He was so deeply stirred by what he saw in France that on the return trip he began the manuscript of his best book, *The Dynamic of Manhood* (1917). Unable to rally from the fatigue and overstrain of this trip, he retired to his camp in the Maine woods where he died a

few months later. He was survived by his wife, three daughters, and one son.

[F. E. Leonard, *Pioneers of Modern Physical Training* (1915); *Am. Physical Educ. Rev.*, Oct. 1918; *Playground*, Oct. 1918; *Survey*, Aug. 24, 1918; *Boston Transcript* and *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 14, 1918.]

G. L. M.

GUMMERE, FRANCIS BARTON (Mar. 6, 1855–May 30, 1919), philologist, was born at Burlington, N. J., the son of Samuel James [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth Hooton (Barton) Gummere, and the grandson of John Gummere [*q.v.*]. Graduating from Haverford College in 1872, when he was but seventeen years old, he was clerk for a year in an iron foundry and read law for another year in a Philadelphia office before deciding to adopt the family profession of teaching. At Harvard University, where he went for an additional year of study, he came under the spell of Francis James Child [*q.v.*] and remained Child's disciple ever after. He took a second A.B., from Harvard, at the close of the academic year 1874–75 and his A.M. at the same time from Haverford. For the next few years he taught, as his father had done, in the Friends' School, Providence, R. I., and spent his long vacations in Europe. Then he went to Germany for several years of study at Leipzig, Berlin, Strassburg, and Freiburg, and took his Ph.D. at Freiburg in 1881 with an able dissertation on *The Anglo-Saxon Metaphor* (Halle, 1881), that completely upset Rudolf Heinzel's theory, then generally accepted, that Anglo-Saxon poetic style was based on Old Norse models. Subsequently, he was an instructor in Harvard, 1881–82, and headmaster of the Swain Free School in New Bedford, Mass., 1882–87, before entering on his life work at Haverford, where he was professor of English and German, 1887–1909, and professor of English literature from 1909 until his death. There he was completely happy and at home, and wisely declined to consider a call to the University of Chicago in 1895 and to Harvard in 1901. At Haverford he maintained the tradition of teaching established by his father and grandfather, giving courses in early English literature, Chaucer, Shakespeare, Milton, the popular ballads, and Goethe. Meanwhile he became known as a scholar throughout the United States and Northern Europe. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society and president in 1905 of the Modern Language Association of America, and delivered courses of lectures at Northwestern and the Johns Hopkins universities and at the University of California. In 1909 a group of his pupils published a volume of *Haverford Essays* in his honor. In 1907 he suffered a nervous breakdown and lost the use of his right eye, and the next year, while on a tramping expedition through the Virginia mountains, he seriously overtaxed his heart and was compelled thereafter to guard his health. His death ten years later was as unexpected, however, as it was sudden. Gummere was married, Sept. 14, 1882, to Amelia Smith Mott, daughter of Richard Field Mott of Burlington, N. J. She graduated from the Friends' School in Providence in 1878 and in later years produced several noteworthy books on the American Friends and edited the *Journal and Essays of John Woolman* (1922).

His books, besides the dissertation previously mentioned, are: *Handbook of Poetics* (1885); *Germanic Origins* (1892); *Old English Ballads* (1894); *The Beginnings of Poetry* (1901); *The Popular Ballad* (1907); *Lives of Great English Writers* (in collaboration with Walter Swain Hinchman, 1908); *The Oldest English Epic* (1909); *Democracy and Poetry* (1911). Of his shorter writings mention must be made of three articles on the ballad and primitive poetry in *Modern Philology* (June, Oct. 1903; Jan. 1904), his contributions to the Child Memorial Volume (Vol. V, 1896, of the Harvard *Studies and Notes in Philology and Literature*), and to the *Anniversary Papers by Colleagues and Pupils of George Lyman Kittredge* (1913), his edition of Peele's "Old Wives' Tale" in C. M. Gayley's *Representative English Comedies* (1903), and the chapter on ballads in the *Cambridge History of English Literature* (vol. II, 1908). Like his father he wrote poetry for his own delectation; one of his poems, "John Bright," is in E. C. Stedman's *American Anthology* (1900).

Although he was a distinguished prosodist and student of early Germanic life, his name is chiefly associated with his theory of the communal origin of the English and Scottish popular ballads. This theory, deriving ultimately from J. G. Hamann through Herder and Jacob Grimm, he developed with a wealth of learning and much persuasiveness but with something short of perfect success. His esthetic criticism of the ballads will not easily be superseded. Combining Friendly simplicity of manners and obedience to the inner light with an extraordinary extensive and accurate knowledge of ancient and modern literature, Gummere was one of the most highly bred as well as one of the most learned of American Anglists. His contribution to American culture is not to be estimated by the mere extent of his fame.

[J. M. Manly, "Francis Barton Gummere, 1855–1919," in *Modern Philology*, Sept. 1919; Christopher Morley, "In Memoriam, Francis Barton Gummere" in *Haverford Coll. Bull.*, vol. XVIII, No. 2, pp. 29–35; *Quin-*

quennial Cat. . . . Harvard Univ. (1915); *Harvard Coll. Class of 1875, Fiftieth Anniversary Report* (1925); *Biog. Cat. . . . Haverford Coll. 1833–1922* (1922); *Nation*, July 26, 1919; *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19; *Press* (Phila.), May 31, 1919.] G. H. G.

GUMMERE, JOHN (1784–May 31, 1845), mathematician, schoolmaster, was born near Willow Grove, Pa., the son of Samuel and Rachel (James) Gummere. He was a great-grandson of Johann and Anna Gömere, who were driven from their home in French Flanders by religious persecution. Joining a company of Protestant refugees from Crefeld, husband and wife crossed the ocean to Pennsylvania in 1719 and took up a farm, later known as the old "Monastery" property, along the Wissahickon in Germantown. There they both died on the same day in May 1738. Their son, John Gumre, married Sarah Davis and became the father of Samuel Gummere, who was a recorded minister of Friends and at one time postmaster at Stroudsburg. Samuel had, like his son, a mathematical mind. He could solve any problem capable of solution by arithmetic, but beyond arithmetic his education did not go.

John's love of mathematics would not let him rest satisfied with the poor repertory of the country schools. While still a boy, perhaps as young as thirteen, he got possession of the necessary books and taught himself algebra, mensuration, geometry, trigonometry, surveying, and practical astronomy. When he was nineteen he taught a school at Horsham, Pa., for a few terms and then entered the Friends' Boarding School at Westtown, Pa., where for six months he was under the tuition of Enoch Lewis [*q.v.*], whom he always remembered with respect and affection. His own distinguished career as a teacher began at Rancocas, N. J., where he remained for six years. In 1808 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Buzby, a farmer of Rancocas. He returned to Westtown as a teacher in 1811, and in the spring of 1814 he opened a boarding school of his own at Burlington, N. J. That year also saw him elected to the American Philosophical Society, to whose *Transactions* he contributed various papers, and saw the publication of his *Treatise on Surveying*, which ran through twenty-two editions. His *Elementary Treatise on Astronomy* (1822) was also a deservedly popular textbook. Their author corresponded with Robert Adrain and Nathaniel Bowditch [*qq.v.*], and continued to add to his knowledge until he was considered one of the most eminent mathematicians in the United States. In order to further his studies he learned both French and German. Meanwhile his school became famous and drew pupils from all parts of the Union and from the West Indies. Gummere was himself an ideal teacher, winning both the respect and the affection of his pupils, and taking equal delight in acquiring knowledge for himself and in imparting it to others. He introduced chemistry and "natural philosophy" into the curriculum, sending to London at considerable expense for apparatus and supplies. "In his oral as well as written instruction," wrote Allinson, "he avoided the too common error of over-estimating the supposed attainments of the pupil." In 1833 he gave up his school in order to teach mathematics in the newly established Haverford School. For several years he was superintendent as well as teacher, but in 1843, because of differences over the management of the institution, he and the members of his family withdrew amicably. He and his son, Samuel James [*q.v.*], reëstablished the old school at Burlington. Two years later he died. The philologist Francis Barton Gummere [*q.v.*] was his grandson.

[W. J. Allinson, *Memorials of the Life and Character of John Gummere* (1845); *A Hist. of Haverford Coll. for the First Sixty Years of its Existence* (1892); the *Friend* (Phila.), Sixth mo. 28, 1845.] G. H. G.

GUMMERE, SAMUEL JAMES (Apr. 28, 1811–Oct. 23, 1874), college president, was born at Rancocas, N. J., the son of John [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Buzby) Gummere, and was educated in the school conducted at Burlington by his father, who imparted to him his own thorough knowledge of mathematics and astronomy. As his preceptor in languages, William Strong, later a justice of the United States Supreme Court, planted in him an abiding love of literature and so prevented him from becoming one-sided in his interests. After assisting his father for a short time, Gummere went to Providence, R. I., to organize the classical department in the Friends' (later the Moses Brown) School, where he was immediately successful, had Pliny Earle Chase as one of his pupils, and enjoyed the society of Moses Brown and other Rhode Island Friends. In 1834 he returned home to become an assistant teacher in the Haverford School, where his father was now superintendent and his brother William an assistant. The school was small and its faculty by necessity versatile; during this first period at Haverford Gummere gave instruction in mathematics, physics, chemistry, and Latin, but he was well qualified to teach these subjects and several others. In January 1835 he married Abigail, daughter of John Griscom [*q.v.*] of New York and Burlington, who died Sept. 28, 1840. By 1843 the financial difficulties of the school had led to so much disagreement among the trustees that the Gummeres and several other teachers resigned, father and son going back to

Burlington to reopen the old school. On Jan. 9, 1845, Gummere married Elizabeth Hooton Barton, daughter of David Barton of Philadelphia. Francis Barton Gummere [*q.v.*], the philologist, was their son. The year 1854 Gummere spent traveling in England, France, and Switzerland. In 1862 he was recalled to Haverford, which had meanwhile become a college, as principal and professor of mathematics, physics, and astronomy, and two years later he was given the title of president. Although the college was small—it had sixty-one students and four professors in 1863–64—and grew slowly, his administrative duties were sufficiently numerous and worrisome to wear down his normally robust health and cut short his life. As a personality on the campus and in the classroom he left a profound impression on all who met him. Gentle, modest, reserved to the point of self-effacement, he won love by his sheer goodness and admiration by his attainments. His combination of the scientific and the literary temper made him an ideal teacher. Students remembered his lectures for their lucidity and precision. Known the country over as a mathematician and astronomer, in private he cultivated the art of writing Latin verse. After his death one of his compositions, an ode, *"Ad Horologium Meum,"* was found concealed behind the pendulum of his clock. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, and in 1869 went to Iowa to observe a total eclipse of the sun. Slight of figure but muscular, he was fond of walking, swimming, and skating. In the last winter of his life he appeared on the pond and exhibited the fancy figures dear to the old-fashioned skater. Overwork brought on in the summer of 1874 a breakdown from which he never recovered.

[*A Hist. of Haverford Coll. for the First Sixty Years of its Existence* (1892); I. Sharpless, *The Story of a Small Coll.* (1918); the *Haverfordian*, Mar. 1887; the *Friend* (Phila.), Tenth mo. 30, 1874; *Friends' Rev.* (Phila.), Tenth mo. 31, 1874; letter to author from Gummere's grandson, Richard Mott Gummere, June 21, 1928.] G. H. G.

GUMMERE, SAMUEL RENÉ (Feb. 19, 1849–May 28, 1920), lawyer and diplomat, was born in Trenton, N. J., the son of Barker and Elizabeth (Stryker) Gummere. He was fifth in line of descent from Johann Gummere (Gömere), a Huguenot who emigrated from French Flanders to Pennsylvania early in the eighteenth century and founded a family which produced a number of well-known educators. Samuel was sent by his father, an eminent lawyer, to Trenton Academy, Lawrenceville School, and Princeton, where he graduated in 1870. After studying law in his father's office, he was admitted to the bar as attorney in 1873 and as counselor three years later. Though a faithful and able student of the law, he never practised in court, but confined himself to office work. He traveled extensively in Europe and from 1881 to 1884 was secretary to the American minister at The Hague. Frequently a guest of Ion H. Perdicaris, a wealthy American resident at Tangiers in Morocco, he joined the latter in visiting the secretary of state to protest against the practice of issuing certificates of American citizenship as carried on profitably but illegally by the United States consulate at Tangiers. As a result, in 1898 Gummere was appointed consul-general for Morocco. In May 1904 his friend Perdicaris was kidnapped by the half-bandit, half-patriot Riffian chief, Raisuli, who asked for a ransom of $70,000. Gummere held the weak Moroccan government responsible for the prisoner's release, and Raisuli then demanded political concessions from the government, in addition to the ransom. After a month of negotiation he felt "further delay undignified, humiliating, and futile" (*Munsey's Magazine, post,* p. 735). An ultimatum, backed by a naval squadron, a threat to land marines, and Secretary of State John Hay's dispatch requiring "Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead" (*Foreign Relations, post,* p. 503), forced the Moroccan sultan to accept Raisuli's terms and the American was freed. Gummere was officially commended by Hay for his vigorous handling of the incident and in the following year, Mar. 8, 1905, was rewarded by appointment as the first minister of the United States to Morocco. In 1906 he was one of the American representatives in the conference which met at Algeciras to settle European differences regarding Morocco, and his wide knowledge of the local situation was invaluable to the other commissioners. Resigning his diplomatic post in 1909, he took up his residence at Wimbledon in England. After engaging actively during the World War in work among the wounded in both England and France, he died at his Wimbledon home. A diplomat of polish and ability, he was also a brilliant conversationalist and raconteur. He never married.

[*Munsey's Mag.*, Feb. 1905; *Foreign Relations of the U. S., 1904* (1905); *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; J. C. Guernsey, *The Class of 1870, Princeton Univ., Feb. 1915–Feb. 1916* (1916); *State Gazette*, Trenton, N. J., May 29, 1920.] W. L. W—t, Jr.

GUNN, FREDERICK WILLIAM (Oct. 4, 1816–Aug. 16, 1881), schoolmaster, son of John N. and Mary (Ford) Gunn, was born on his father's farm in that part of Washington, Litchfield County, Conn., known as Judea, the youngest of eight children. Both his father and moth-

er died when he was ten years old, and thereafter he was brought up under the direction of his oldest brother, John. He was a bright, inquisitive boy, eager to get at the root of things and fond of outdoor life. Having studied previously at a school in Cornwall, Conn., conducted by Rev. William Andrews, he prepared for college at the local academy, Judea, under Rev. Watson W. Andrews, the former's son. At the age of seventeen he entered Yale, graduating in 1837. A few years later he wrote of himself: "I am a non-conformist in many things—in some I stand all alone." The statement was true, and the fact acknowledged was perhaps the principal determining influence in his career. In college he was known as a sturdy, generous youth of pronounced individualism, true to the dictates of his own mind and heart. He did sufficiently well in his studies, but had no ambition to take high rank as a scholar. He read widely in English literature, sought an all-round development, was noted for physical strength and skill, and was fond of fishing and hunting, killing game with a bow and arrow, in the use of which he was an expert. After graduating he returned to Washington. His mother had dedicated him as a child to the ministry, but he had read Carlyle, Emerson, and Theodore Parker, and could not conform to the Calvinistic theology of his place and time. He finally decided to study medicine. In order to earn money he taught school in New Preston, Conn., 1838–39, and in the latter year reopened the academy at Washington. His teaching ability attracted many pupils. The idea of becoming a physician he was forced to abandon, because although he fought to overcome the weakness he could not witness severe pain without fainting. Teaching became his life work. He advocated total abstinence where rum making and selling were considered respectable. The anti-slavery movement was under way, and the general sentiment of the town was opposed to it. Again he took an independent stand, and became prominent in a little group of ardent abolitionists. As a result, he was persecuted as an infidel and fanatic, and his pupils were taken from him. Called back to more tolerant New Preston in 1845, he taught there until 1847, when he went to Towanda, Pa., and opened an academy. On Apr. 16, 1848, he married Abigail I. Brinsmade, daughter of Gen. Daniel B. Brinsmade of Washington. In 1849, the prejudice against him there having waned and the influence of the Brinsmade family being in his favor, he returned to Washington and resumed teaching in the academy. In October of the following year he started the family school, later called "The Gunnery," which became widely known and in which many boys who afterwards attained prominence were educated. He was not a conventional schoolmaster nor did the government of the school conform to prevailing practices. From both Mr. and Mrs. Gunn the boys received home-like care and affection. A large degree of freedom was permitted and self-government was encouraged. The discipline was unique, penalties being fitted to offenses in ingenious ways. Training of the intellect was secondary, and moral and physical development, primary. A knowledge of public events and the duties of citizenship were made almost compulsory. After conducting the school for more than thirty years the master died and was buried in the town of his birth, and former pupils erected a monument to his memory.

[*The Master of the Gunnery* (1887), ed. by W. H. Gibson; John Coleman Adams, *William Hamilton Gibson* (1901), ch. I; *Records of the Class of 1837 in Yale Univ.* (1887); *Hartford Courant* and *New Haven Journal-Courier*, Aug. 18, 1881; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Aug. 17, 1881. J. G. Holland in *Arthur Bonnicastle* (1873) describes the Gunnery under title "The Bird's Nest."]

H. E. S.

GUNN, JAMES NEWTON (1867–Nov. 26, 1927), industrial engineer, was born in Springfield, Ohio, the son of Rev. James W. and Mary Catherine (Johnson) Gunn. His boyhood and youth were spent in his native city where he passed through the public schools and continued studying, under private tutors, languages, mathematics, and engineering. In the early 1890's he became connected with the Library Bureau, Boston, Mass., and while with this organization, he developed the use of commercial card indices. He perfected and patented, too, the tab type of index card and the vertical file, both of which are now in universal use. During his service with the Library Bureau, which included several years spent abroad organizing its foreign business, he studied business systemization and became a pioneer in the new field of industrial and production engineering. Upon his return from Europe in 1901 he organized the firm of Gunn, Richards & Company, Business Consultants. As president of this firm, he came into intimate contact with the inner workings of many corporations and came to be recognized as an authority on corporation management. Between 1901 and 1911 he did valuable work for the Regal Shoe Company, Campbell's Soup Company, the Pennsylvania Steel Corporation, and other large organizations. In 1911 he was called upon by the Studebaker Corporation to evolve a cohesive automobile unit out of the old wagon-building concern. In the course of two years as general manager he completely reorganized the company and fulfilled his mission successfully.

Then his services were secured by the United States Tire Company. Being a trained thinker and a minutely critical analyst, he mastered the requirements of this, to him, comparatively strange industry after a few months and was prevailed upon to accept the presidency of the company in November 1915. At the same time he was made assistant to the president of the United States Rubber Company, the parent organization. Gunn's association with these companies continued for eight years, during which time the tire company's sales practically doubled and the net profits increased fifty per cent. He was also active in the general councils of the rubber industry, being a director and a member of the executive committee of the Rubber Association of America. In 1923 he was compelled to give up these associations because of ill health, but he subsequently incorporated his own consulting-engineering business and was quite active during the remaining three years of his life, serving as receiver of the Hodgman Rubber Company and as engineer of Lockwood, Greene & Company. Gunn assisted in the organization of the Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration, and was one of its first lecturers. He represented the Rubber Association on the War Industries Board during the World War and was president of the Lincoln Highway Association for four years. He was married to Mabel Scott of New York, who with three daughters survived him.

[*India Rubber World*, Dec. 1, 1915; *Automobile Topics*, July 13, 1918, June 9, 1923, Jan. 19, 1924, Jan. 26, 1924; *N. Y. Herald Tribune*, *N. Y. Times*, and *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 28, 1927; correspondence with Rubber Association of America.] C. W. M—n.

GUNNISON, JOHN WILLIAMS (Nov. 11, 1812–Oct. 26, 1853), army engineer, was born at Goshen, N. H., the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Williams) Gunnison. His father was a farmer, of colonial stock. John had his early education in Hopkinton Academy, N. H. On July 1, 1833, he entered West Point, from which he graduated with high honors four years later, as a second lieutenant of the 2nd Artillery. He served in the Seminole War as an ordnance officer during the winter of 1837–38. In the spring of 1838 he was detached to aid in the transfer of the Cherokees to the Indian Territory, and on the completion of this service he returned to the Seminole campaign as a second lieutenant of topographical engineers. From 1840 to 1849 he was engaged in surveys in Georgia and the lake region of the North and Northwest. In the latter year, as a first lieutenant (appointed May 9, 1846) he was assigned to Capt. Howard Stansbury's party directed to explore a central route to the Pacific and to survey the Great Salt Lake region. The unusual severity of the winter compelled him to remain for much of the time in Salt Lake City, where he made a study of the Mormon religion and people that resulted in the publication in 1852 of a book, *The Mormons, or Latter-Day Saints, in the Valley of the Great Salt Lake*. He returned to Washington in 1850, and from 1851 to the early part of 1853 he was engaged in surveys in the northern lake regions. On Mar. 3, 1853, he was made a captain and shortly afterward was assigned to the exploration and survey of a westward route by way of the Huerfano River, Cochetopa Pass, and the Grand and the Green valleys to the Santa Clara, in southwestern Utah. Leaving St. Louis about the end of June, his expedition reached the Sevier River, near Sevier Lake, southwest of Great Salt Lake, in October. On the morning of the 23rd, while at breakfast in their camp, his party of ten was attacked by a band of Pahvant Indians. Gunnison and six others were killed and their bodies horribly mutilated.

Gunnison was married, Apr. 15, 1841, to Martha A. Delony, of St. Marys, Ga., who with three children survived him. He was highly regarded both for his character and his professional attainments, and the news of his death and the desecration of his body was received with sorrow and indignation throughout the land. Charges were made that a party of Mormons had aided in the crime, and they were supported by Federal Judge W. W. Drummond, in a letter resigning his office and again, more elaborately, in a letter of Apr. 25, 1857, to Gunnison's widow. These charges were, however, discredited by further investigation, and it is generally conceded that the act was committed solely by the Indians in revenge for certain aggressions by parties of emigrants.

[G. W. Gunnison, *A Geneal. of the Descendants of Hugh Gunnison* (1880); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Utah* (1889); J. C. Alter, *James Bridger* (1926); *House Ex. Doc. No. 18*, 33 Cong., 1 Sess.] W. J. G.

GUNSAULUS, FRANK WAKELEY (Jan. 1, 1856–Mar. 17, 1921), Congregational clergyman, was the son of Joseph Gunsaulus, of Spanish ancestry, and Mary Hawley Gunsaulus, his wife, whose forebears were Puritan and who herself was an ardent worker in the Methodist church. He was born in Chesterville, Ohio. From the public schools he went to Ohio Wesleyan University where he was the most popular student of his day. In 1875, after receiving the degree of A.B., he was ordained in the Methodist ministry and began preaching on a Methodist

Gunsaulus

circuit with headquarters at Harrisburg, Ohio. On Sept. 20, 1876, he married Georgiana Long of Holly Meadows, W. Va. As a Methodist preacher he served Worthington, Ohio, 1876–78, and Chillicothe, Ohio, 1879. In this year he entered the Congregational ministry. He was pastor of the Eastwood Church and later the High Street Congregational Church in Columbus, Ohio, 1879–81, minister of the Congregational Church in Newtonville, Mass., 1881–85, during which time he became a friend of Phillips Brooks, and pastor of the Brown Memorial Presbyterian Church of Baltimore, Md., 1885–87. He was pastor of the Plymouth Congregational Church, Chicago, from 1887 until 1899, when he succeeded Newell Dwight Hillis in the pulpit of the independent Central Church, to which for twenty years his preaching drew great crowds. Six feet in height and weighing over two hundred pounds, with a large chest, a firmly set head, and powerful vocal equipment, he had an imposing presence made still more effective by restrained yet dramatic gestures and vocal cadences now exquisite in poetical pathos, now thunderous in prophecy.

One Sunday morning in Plymouth Church, Chicago, the young minister chose as his theme "What I would do if I had a million dollars," a subject used that day by many preachers of the city. Gunsaulus said he would found an institute for technical training where the poorest boy could have an opportunity equal to that of the richest. At the close of the sermon Philip Danforth Armour [*q.v.*] spoke to his pastor about putting into practice what he had been preaching. "If you will give five years of your life," he said, "I will give the money, and we will do it together." Accordingly they established the Armour Institute, later called the Armour Institute of Technology, which was opened in 1893. Gunsaulus was president from the beginning until his death. Without technical training in engineering or education, he was a leader, emphasizing the development of personality and preparation for performance. In 1919 he resigned his pastorate to give all his time and strength to the Institute.

Besides preaching in his own pulpit Gunsaulus gave many lectures throughout the country, including courses at Johns Hopkins University, on "The Messages of the Great English Poets"; at Chicago Theological Seminary, on "The Higher Ministries of Recent English Poetry"; at McCormick Theological Seminary, on "The Influence of Music in the Church"; at Yale Divinity School in 1882, and again in 1911 when he delivered the Lyman Beecher lectures. From 1912 he was professorial lecturer at the University of Chicago. His avocations were collecting paintings, drawings, prints, pottery, textiles, manuscripts, rare books, poetry and music. He was among the earliest to appreciate the work of Josef Israels and Mauve and at one time owned the two Mauves now in the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York. His collections of Wedgwood and Near-Eastern pottery are in the Gunsaulus Gallery of the Chicago Art Institute which was presented and named by W. H. Miner of New York. His summer lectures were undertaken in part to secure funds wherewith to purchase objects of artistic or historical worth to bestow on educational institutions. One of his gifts to the University of Chicago was Mendelssohn's manuscript of *Elijah,* a significant item, for he found great joy in this music as rendered by his choir and built on it one of his greatest sermons and services. With him the whole service was a single act of worship. He never missed a choir rehearsal and often declared: "This is where I get my sermons." Sometimes he wrote hymns for special occasions. His Christmas card frequently took the form of a Christmas hymn with music by the director of his choir and words by himself.

Books were a special joy to him. He haunted McClurg's rare book section, fondly named by Eugene Field, the "Saints and Sinners Corner" —the saints being the Rev. F. M. Bristol, the Rev. John Stryker, and the Rev. F. W. Gunsaulus. He presented the Gunsaulus Collection of Incunabula to the University of Chicago, and encouraged many others to be generous in donations to the library. By the time he was twenty-three he had published the first of his own books, a volume of sermons. His love of music and poetry bore fruit in three volumes of verse: *Loose Leaves of Song* (1888); *Phidias and Other Poems* (1891); *Songs of Night and Day* (1896). His interest in the Renaissance found expression in a historical novel, *Monk and Knight* (2 vols., 1891). Other books were: *Transfiguration of Christ* (1886, 1907); *William Ewart Gladstone* (1898); *The Man of Galilee* (1899); *Paths to Power* (1905); *Paths to the City of God* (1906); *The Higher Ministries of Recent English Poetry* (1907); *The Minister and the Spiritual Life* (1911); *Martin Luther and the Morning Hour in Europe* (1917); *Prayers* (1922).

His main interest always was religion. Dr. S. Parkes Cadman declared him the American divine who best understood and made articulate the religious aspirations of his country. Gunsaulus himself said: "The only pulpit that men respect permanently pours forth the music of

redemption." A great cleric, as Dr. Lyman Abbot once declared, must be a great citizen. In Gunsaulus' parish were included not only Central Church, but Chicago, and the nation, and other countries. Long a member of the Political Action Committee of the Union League Club, he showed great common sense and humor in its discussions and activities. He appealed for Cuba's freedom in 1895 and pleaded for fair treatment of the Philippines and Porto Rico in 1900; he rebuked an attempt to raise the religious issue in the Taft campaign of 1908 and during the World War patriotically spoke for American policies. As preacher and civic leader in Chicago for thirty years he held a place like that of Phillips Brooks in Boston or Henry Ward Beecher in Brooklyn.

[*In Memoriam: Frank Wakeley Gunsaulus* (1921); Edgar Bancroft, *Dr. Gunsaulus, the Citizen* (1921); C. H. Dennis, *Eugene Field's Creative Years* (1924); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Congregationalist*, Mar. 31, 1921; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Mar. 18, 1921.]

D. A. R—n.

GUNTER, ARCHIBALD CLAVERING (Oct. 25, 1847–Feb. 24, 1907), playwright, novelist, publisher, was born in Liverpool, England, and was brought to New York by his parents when he was six years old. The family soon moved to San Francisco, where he attended the public schools and the recently opened school of mines of the state university. In 1868 he secured a position as civil engineer with the Central Pacific Railroad. Next year he was employed as a chemist in the laboratory of an assayer in San Francisco. Then for several years he was in Utah, first as chemist in a smelting works and then as superintendent of a mine. In 1874 he returned to San Francisco, worked for a year in a stock-broker's office, and then set up a brokerage business of his own. In 1879 he moved to New York, where, except for travel, he remained for the rest of his life.

Just when he first essayed authorship is unknown, but *Found the True Vein* (San Francisco, 1872) appears to be his oldest surviving work. It is a five-act play, with scenes in a Pullman "palace" car and in the depths of a mine, and among the *dramatis personae* are characters similar in type to those that Bret Harte was then beginning to exploit—a stage driver, a Chinese, several miners, and a supercilious young woman from the East. Gunter was also the author of *Prince Karl* (produced at the Boston Museum, Apr. 5, 1886) in which Richard Mansfield scored his earliest success, and of a number of other plays, including *Two Nights in Rome*, *The Deacon's Daughter*, *Polly Middles*, and *Fresh, the American*. On Nov. 8, 1886, he married Esther Lisbeth Burns, who was the niece of George Henry Story, the curator of paintings in the Metropolitan Museum of Art. She became the capable manager of the Home Publishing Company, which Gunter had organized to publish his first novel, *Mr. Barnes of New York* (1887). The story deals with the adventures in Europe of a rich and impudent young American. It had been declined by all the large publishers in New York, but when Gunter brought it out at his own risk it scored the most sensational success in the history of American publishing. More than one million copies of the book were sold in the United States; in England it was pirated simultaneously by six different publishers. During the next six or seven years Gunter was the most widely read of American novelists; whoever read novels read the Gunter novels; his books, in their yellow paper covers, seemed almost ubiquitous. After *Mr. Potter of Texas* (1888), *That Frenchman!* (1889), *Miss Nobody of Nowhere* (1890), *Miss Dividends* (1892), *Baron Montez of Panama and Paris* (1893), *The King's Stockbroker* (1894), and *A Princess of Paris* (1894), his vein of story-telling began to run a little thin, and his public declined, but he continued to write at least one novel a year, and died with his pen in his hand. His writing abounds in solecisms and anachronisms, his technique was crude, but the public liked his stories anyway. His success was made without advertising and without assistance from critics.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; San Francisco directories, 1868–80; *Publishers' Weekly*, Mar. 2, 1907; *San Francisco Chronicle*, Feb. 25, 1907; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 26, 1907; "Chronicle and Comment" in the *Bookman*, Oct. 1902, May 1907; "The Lounger" in *Putnam's Monthly*, Apr. 1907.]

G. H. G.

GUNTHER, CHARLES FREDERICK (Mar. 6, 1837–Feb. 10, 1920), candy manufacturer and rare-book collector, was the son of John M. and Marie F. Gunther. He was born at Wildberg, in Württemberg, Germany, and came to America with his parents in 1842. They settled in Lancaster County, Pa., but eventually removed to Somerset County. Here the boy, although slightly more than ten years old, became a government mail carrier. He covered his route over the mountains to Johnston and return on horseback, receiving as compensation twenty-five cents a day. In the spring of 1850 the family moved to Peru, Ill. After a brief period of attendance at public and private schools, Gunther, then fourteen, began to earn his livelihood. In rapid succession he was a clerk in a country store, a drug clerk, the manager of the local post-office, and finally cashier in a local bank. In his

capacity as bank cashier he became acquainted with the prosperity which the South was enjoying and in 1860 decided to move thither. He took up his residence in Memphis, Tenn., as the employee of an ice company. The outbreak of the Civil War prostrated business, and Gunther served as steward and purser on an Arkansas River steamer engaged in carrying supplies and transporting troops for the Confederacy until his boat was captured and burned by the Union forces. He was taken prisoner but was soon released and, returning to Peru, secured a position there in a bank. In 1863 he was engaged as a commercial traveler for a wholesale confectionery house in Chicago and five years later he opened his own retail store in that city.

Henceforth, Chicago was his permanent home, and he became integrally connected with its industrial, civic, and artistic growth. In time his name was a synonym for high-grade confectioneries, particularly because of his numerous popular inventions, among which the caramel is best known to the American people. The great fire of 1871 destroyed his business and left him almost destitute of resources. With renewed energy and determination, he reëstablished his business on a more extensive scale in what is now the McVicker Theatre Building. He made his palatial State Street store one of the points of interest for tourists on account of its rare treasures of historical art, and he was one of the first merchants of Chicago to advertise in the news columns of the papers. In 1879 he was a member of the commission organized to tour Mexico with a view toward closer trade relations between the two republics. His civic interests led him to take an active part in politics. He was elected alderman from the second ward on the Democratic ticket and served from 1897 to 1901. From 1901 to 1905 he was city treasurer; and in 1908 an unsuccessful candidate for the Democratic nomination for governor. He brought the old Libby Prison to Chicago for exhibition and was one of the organizers and the first president of the Coliseum Company.

In addition to these varied activities Gunther was an art connoisseur and collector. By shrewd business methods he acquired a notable collection of art treasures and rare books. Before his death he offered his entire collection to the city of Chicago with the proviso that a fire-proof building should be erected for its safe-keeping. The city failed to comply with his request, and the collection went to his widow, Jennie Burnell Gunther, whom he had married in 1869, and to his son. They sold 50,000 historical manuscripts to the Chicago Historical Society, of which Gunther for twenty years was a director, for a sum of $150,000. This collection contains rare Lincoln material as well as material on the early history of Chicago, and some Shakespearian and Napoleonic manuscripts.

[The Gunther collection is described in the *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 27, 1918, and in *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Jour.*, Apr. 1920. See also *Biog. Dict. and Portrait Gallery of Representative Men of Chicago* (1892); *Book of Chicagoans* (1917); *Chicago Daily Tribune, Chicago Daily News, Chicago Herald and Examiner*, Feb. 11, 1920.]

R. C. McG.

GUNTON, GEORGE (Sept. 8, 1845–Sept. 11, 1919), editor, economist, was born in Chatteris, Cambridgeshire, England, the only son of Matthew Gunton, an agricultural laborer, and Ann Middleton. He had only a meager schooling, but his desire for education was early displayed and as a youth he read widely. In 1862, at the age of seventeen, he married Elizabeth Bocock, by whom he had eight children. Well-nigh penniless, in 1874 he emigrated to the United States, leaving his family scattered among relatives. He first settled in Fall River, Mass., where he worked as a weaver, and while there he wrote articles for the *Labor Standard* of Paterson, N. J., under the name of Middleton. In 1875 he was secretary of the Weavers' Union which engaged in an unsuccessful strike. As a consequence he was black-listed and found it impossible to secure work as a weaver. Even his family which had now joined him was ostracized. He attracted the attention of Ira Steward and George McNeill, leaders of the labor movement in New England, and through their intercession with General Butler, he secured work as a laborer in the custom-house and later in the navy-yard. In 1878 the *Labor Standard* and the Fall River *Labor Journal* were merged at Fall River and Gunton was made manager, serving in this position for four years. In 1882 the *Labor Standard* suspended publication and Gunton was again without settled occupation. He devoted a portion of his time to securing an amendment of the ten-hour act passed by the Massachusetts legislature in 1874, whereby the law restricting the labor of women and children was strengthened. In 1880 he ran for the Massachusetts legislature on the Greenback ticket.

In 1883 a labor group persuaded Gunton to edit manuscript material left by Steward. These notes, however, proved to be too fragmentary for editing, but the project gave birth to Gunton's own volume, *Wealth and Progress*, which appeared in 1887 and passed through several editions. In the meantime (1885) he moved to New York and attracted the attention of Rev. Heber Newton, who placed Gunton at the head of an

economic society in his church. Through Newton's influence others became interested, and as a result of this backing, the Institute of Social Economics was established in 1890. The following year Gunton became editor of a new magazine known as the *Social Economist,* published under that name until 1896 when it appeared under the title of *Gunton's Magazine,* which continued publication until 1904. In 1899 he was appointed director of economic and sociological work of the national Young Men's Christian Association. In addition to *Wealth and Progress,* he wrote: *Principles of Social Economy* (1891); *Trusts and the Public* (1899); *Outlines of Social Economics* (1900), with Hayes Robbins; and *Outlines of Political Science* (1901), also in collaboration with Robbins.

During the years from 1890 to 1905 Gunton's writings undoubtedly influenced the direction of economic thought in the United States. Human economy rather than money economy was the center of his philosophy. In particular he urged that an increase in the standard of living of laborers together with shorter hours would elevate the wants of laborers which in turn would increase production and thus be beneficial to the manufacturer. While the theory was not consciously accepted at the time by manufacturers, it later received wide acceptance. Gunton did not believe that trusts were an evil for he reasoned that the concentration of capital led to lower prices and this in turn meant higher real wages. Trusts in his opinion did not destroy competition but simply changed the plane of competition.

Gunton separated from his first wife in 1882, and in 1886 he married Mrs. Whipple, a woman of forceful character, who assisted him in establishing a position of influence in New York. This marriage ultimately was dissolved and in February 1904 he married Mrs. Rebecca Douglas Lowe, president of the American Federation of Women. She had considerable wealth, and as the magazine had ceased publication, they lived in Hot Springs, Va. The third marriage also proved unfortunate, however, and in 1915 Gunton moved to New York, where he died. His last work, *Americanization and the League of Nations* (1919), written shortly before his death, had a wide distribution.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; *Pol. Sci. Quart.,* Dec. 1887, Sept. 1900, Sept. 1901; *N. Y. Tribune,* Mar. 13, 1892; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald,* and *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Sept. 13, 1919; information as to certain facts from Gunton's son, Matthew Gunton, Newcastle, Pa.]

D. R. D.

GURLEY, RALPH RANDOLPH (May 26, 1797–July 30, 1872), philanthropist, was born in

Gurley

Lebanon, Conn., fifth of the seven children of the Rev. John and Mary (Porter) Gurley. He entered Yale with the class of 1818 and before graduating was recognized among the first in his class. Upon leaving Yale he removed to Washington, D. C., where, in 1822, he became an agent of the American Colonization Society, and to this organization he devoted the rest of his life. He was successively agent, secretary, vice-president, and life director. His work as secretary was largely in Washington, where he looked after the correspondence, planned and outfitted the expeditions of the colonists, regulated the affairs of Liberia on the American side of the Atlantic, edited for twenty-five years the organ of the Society, the *African Repository,* and prepared for an even longer time its *Annual Reports.* Besides these duties he wrote for the press on colonization and lectured for the Society in North, West, and South. With the rise of the abolition movement his efforts in behalf of colonization increased, and he even invaded New England to debate publicly with several of the leading abolitionists. Later he crossed the Atlantic to urge the cause of colonization in England, where he engaged in spirited public debates at Egyptian Hall, London. His *Mission to England* (1841), published upon his return, "contains some of the best articles ever penned on the subject of African colonization" (*African Repository,* September 1872, p. 282). "During those years of bitter struggle, between 1830 and 1840, Gurley stands out as the great Colonizationist" (Fox, *post,* p. 74). He was "essentially a peacemaker and lover of the Union" (*Ibid.,* p. 73); the more radical abolitionists considered him pro-slavery; but when the war came he sided with the North. His reputation as a controversialist was high, for he was "blessed with one of the mildest and gentlest of dispositions . . . which was . . . manifested in his placid smile, his mild, benevolent face and gentle manner, which charmed everyone" (*African Repository, loc. cit.*). In person he was tall, and, in the vigor of manhood, remarkably handsome. He thrice visited Liberia. In 1824 he was sent thither for the first time by the Society and the United States government to investigate charges made against Jehudi Ashmun [*q.v.*], who was unofficially acting as governor, and to straighten out existing difficulties in the colony. The latter task he performed satisfactorily, drawing up a "Plan for the Civil Government of Liberia" which was adopted by the people, accepted by the Society, and put into successful operation. His investigation completely vindicated Ashmun and contributed to Ashmun's first appointment as

colonial agent for Liberia. Later Gurley became Ashmun's biographer, publishing *Life of Jehudi Ashmun, Late Colonial Agent in Liberia,* in 1835. In 1849 he again visited Liberia under instructions from the United States government, and upon his return made a report on the condition and prospects of the colony, which was printed. Upon the occasion of his final visit in 1867 he was warmly received by the people. Gurley was a licentiate of the Presbytery of the District of Columbia, and, although never ordained or installed over any church, preached widely, his services being eagerly sought for particularly among the colored churches. He also acted for a time as chaplain of the House of Representatives. Among the poor, and particularly among the negro poor, of Washington, his labors were abundant, and to save one negro family from separation he even sacrificed his own library and his home. He died in Washington only three months after the death of his wife, Eliza (McLellan) Gurley, who had come to that city as a bride nearly forty-five years before. Of their thirteen children but two survived their parents.

[Mason Noble, *A Discourse Commemorative of the Life and Character of the Rev. Ralph Randolph Gurley* (1872); *Memorial of the Semi-Centennial Anniversary of the Am. Colonization Soc.* (1867); E. L. Fox, *The Am. Colonization Soc., 1817–40* (1919); *Fifty-sixth Ann. Report, Am. Colonization Soc.* (1873).]

W. R. W.

GURNEY, EPHRAIM WHITMAN (Feb. 18, 1829–Sept. 12, 1886), educator, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Nathan and Sarah (Whitman) Gurney. His father was superintendent of the Massachusetts General Hospital. After graduation from Harvard College in 1852 he taught for a short time in the school of D. B. Tower on Park Street, Boston, and then opened a classical and scientific school for boys in Cambridge, in connection with Professors George M. Lane and Joseph Lovering [*qq.v.*]. In 1857 he was appointed tutor in Greek and Latin at Harvard College, was advanced to an assistant professorship in 1863, transferred to the department of philosophy in 1867, and in the following year, to the department of history. Made professor in 1869, he received in 1877 the title of professor of history and Roman law, and in 1886, shortly before his untimely death, he was given the McLean Professorship of Ancient and Modern History. His academic career thus illustrates the prevailing character of higher education in America at the time. He was first of all a scholar, grounded in the traditional classical training and prepared to give instruction in any subject within the range of humane learning—classics, philosophy, history, or law. He became a teacher of history because he found there the most obvious opportunity to utilize his wide reading and to satisfy his scholarly tastes. He was an admirable representative of the fast vanishing "donnish" type. He loved learning for its own sake. The college was his world. His happiness was in books and in the human relations growing out of his occupation with them. Though master of an exceptionally easy and lucid style, he was singularly lacking in the impulse to literary production. A ready talker, he never delivered formal lectures either to his students or to the larger public. For two years, 1868 to 1870, he was associated with James Russell Lowell as editor of the *North American Review,* then the most important American literary periodical, but his name does not appear in the list of contributors at any time. The foundation of the New York *Nation* under his friend, E. L. Godkin [*q.v.*], gave him a welcome vehicle for the expression of his thought without the embarrassment of publicity, and for many years he contributed valuable articles of literary and political criticism.

His marriage, Oct. 3, 1868, to Ellen Sturgis Hooper, daughter of Dr. Robert William Hooper, brought him into close association with an important circle of Boston society. He built a commodious house on the outskirts of Cambridge and began there the course of generous hospitality to students, colleagues, and visiting scholars which was to be one of his most notable contributions to the academic life of his day. The coming of Charles William Eliot to the presidency of the university in 1869, marking a decisive epoch in the history of the institution, opened for Gurney new opportunities of usefulness. In the period of transition from the semi-rural college to the all-embracing university no one stood closer to the great leader than he. A personal friendship widened out into mutual confidence and hearty cooperation. In 1870 the office of Dean of the Faculty of Harvard College was created, and Gurney was the first incumbent. His administration established the tradition of an office designed primarily to relieve the president of the many details of personal dealings with students, but capable of development into a powerful agency for good. His interpretation of his function was guided first and always by the imperative claims of scholarship and academic honor. He shared with his brother-in-law, Henry Adams [*q.v.*], the arduous task of building up a department of history based upon the new principle of independent study. In his method of instruction he never departed from the traditional textbook and recitation, but he

knew how to lift this dreary routine into the higher air of real reflection and critical discussion. The last years of his life were clouded by domestic sorrow and the slow process of an insidious disease borne with exemplary fortitude.

[Grace W. Edes, *Annals of the Harvard Class of 1852* (1922); *Letters of Chauncey Wright* (1878); the *Nation*, Sept. 16, 1886; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 13, 1886.] E. Em—n.

GUTHE, KARL EUGEN (Mar. 5, 1866–Sept. 10, 1915), physicist, educator, was born in Hanover, Germany, the third child and the second son in a family of five children born to Otto and Anna (Hanstein) Guthe. He received his early education in the Gymnasium in Hanover and passed his *Abituriensexamen* in 1884. From 1885 to 1887 he attended the Technische Hochschule at Hanover, and then went to the University of Marburg where he completed his academic work and passed the *Oberlehrer* or state teachers' examination in 1889. His thesis for this examination dealt with certain aspects of seismology. The certificate which he received allowed him to teach the several subjects of physics, chemistry, geography, and all of the natural sciences, in the schools of higher learning in Germany. He then went to the University of Strassburg where he held a teaching position and continued his studies. In 1892 he returned for a short time to the University of Marburg and wrote a dissertation upon the mechanical telephone, *Ueber das Mechanische Telephone* (1892), receiving the degree of Doctor of Philosophy.

In the summer of that year he came to the United States, and several years later was made a naturalized citizen. Immediately after his arrival he went to Grand Rapids, Mich., where he shortly married Clara Belle Ware, whom he had met the previous year in Germany. To this marriage three children were born. In the fall of 1892 he went to Ann Arbor, and spent the winter doing research work in the department of physics at the University of Michigan. In 1893 he was appointed instructor in physics, a position which he held until 1900. He spent his Sabbatical leave, from May 1900 until August 1901, studying under Professor Planck at the University of Berlin, and upon his return to Ann Arbor, as assistant professor of physics, he continued his work there until 1903. In this year he went to Washington as associate physicist of the United States Bureau of Standards, but two years later he accepted the position of professor of physics at the University of Iowa. In 1909 he was recalled to the University of Michigan, as professor of physics. Several years later he was instrumental in the organization of the Graduate

School and in 1912 was appointed its first dean. Thereafter, he devoted himself to the problems of organization and the development of the policies of this school. In the summer of 1915 while attending scientific meetings in San Francisco he was taken ill and it was found necessary to operate. The first operation was followed after a short period by another, which proved too great a strain, and he died of heart-failure in Ashland, Ore.

As a result of the publication of numerous papers on physics, he came to be recognized as an authority on certain aspects of electricity. Among these papers are: *A Study of the Silver Voltameter* (1904); *On Fibers Resembling Fused Quartz in Their Elastic Properties* (1904); *The Silver Coulometer* (1905); *Experiments on the Heusler Magnetic Alloys* (1906), with L. W. Austin; and *A New Determination of the Electromotive Force of Weston and Clark Standard Cells by an Absolute Electrodynamometer* (1906), all of which appeared as Bureau of Standards Bulletins. He was the author of several textbooks, the first of which, *A Manual of Physical Measurements*, written jointly with J. O. Reed, appeared in 1902. It ran through several editions. In 1903 he published *Laboratory Exercises with Primary and Storage Cells.* Later he was one of several authors who collaborated in *A Textbook of Physics* (1908). With J. O. Reed he published a *College Physics* (1911), and two years later he brought out his last book, *Definitions in Physics* (1913).

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; J. M. Cattell, *Am. Men of Sci.* (2nd ed., 1910); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 12, 1915; *Science*, Nov. 12, 1915.] G. W. P.

GUTHERZ, CARL (Jan. 28, 1844–Feb. 7, 1907), artist, was born in Schöftland, in the canton of Aargau, Switzerland, the son of a school teacher, Heinrich Gutherz, and his wife, Henrietta Lüscher. In 1851 his father emigrated with his family to America and established terra-cotta works near Cincinnati. With raw material at hand, and under his father's guidance, Carl soon learned to model, but the plant was financially unsuccessful, so it was abandoned, and the family moved on to Memphis, Tenn. Heinrich Gutherz died there, still in early middle life, and young Carl went to work as a mechanical draftsman. Within a few years he had become expert but dissatisfied, so with the money he had saved and with the help of his family, he sailed for Paris for instruction in art. There he studied in the Académie des Beaux-Arts, and later with Pils, Lefebvre, and Boulanger, from whom he learned the best romantic technique of the day. During the Franco-Prussian War he left Paris,

studied for a time in Brussels and Antwerp, and then proceeded to Rome, where he painted his first noteworthy picture, "Awakening Spring," which later received an award in the Philadelphia Centennial. In 1872 he returned to Memphis, but removed to St. Louis after two years to teach in Washington University, and to assist Halsey C. Ives in the development of an art department which in 1879 became the St. Louis School of Fine Arts.

In 1884 he returned to Paris for a residence of twelve years, the most productive period of his life. He exhibited annually in the Salon and was awarded the perpetual privilege of hanging his pictures in the exhibitions. His best paintings were shown during this period, including "Lux Incarnationis" (1888), "Arcessita ab Angelis" (1889), "Temptation of St. Anthony" (1890), "Ad Astra" (1891), and "The Evening of the Sixth Day" (1893). He moved in the most respectable art circles and numbered among his intimates Bréton, Boulanger, Lefebvre, and Puvis de Chavannes. By the latter's work he was particularly affected, and began for the first time to interest himself seriously in murals, which, although less pristine, were distinctly reminiscent of those of Chavannes. So successful was he in this new field that in 1895 he was offered the commission to design the ceiling of the House Reading Room in the Library of Congress. He removed to Washington, D. C., the next year to see it accomplished. The legend of the fresco was "The Spectrum of Light," executed in seven panels, each representing in one of the rainbow colors "some phase of achievement, human or divine" (Small, *post*, p. 109), with a central figure illustrating the allegory. Two other important commissions in mural art followed, "Law and Justice" in the Fort Wayne Court House, and in the People's Church of St. Paul, a pictorial delineation of the development of Unitarian theology. As a portrait painter, Gutherz was also moderately accomplished. Among the contemporary figures who sat to him were Gen. Robert E. Lee, Senator Morgan of Alabama, Senator Bate of Tennessee, Justice Bradley, Jefferson Davis, and Susan B. Anthony. His portraits were less successful than his imaginative painting, however, as his true style was not photographic realism, but a poetic and mystical romanticism, in which his preoccupation with allegorical subjects, with diffuse form and roseate luminosity, could have full play. He died in Washington, D. C. He had married, in 1879, Katherine Scruggs, the daughter of Finch Philip Scruggs, a Methodist minister of Alabama.

[Lilian Whiting, "The Art of Carl Gutherz," *International Studio*, Feb. 1905; *Am. Art Ann.*, 1907–08; *Art Rev.*, Mar. 1907; *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; Herbert Small, *Handbook of the New Lib. of Cong.* (1901); E. H. S. Dunklin, *Scruggs Geneal.* (1912), p. 63; the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Feb. 8, 1907.]

C. P. M.

GUTHRIE, ALFRED (Apr. 1, 1805–Aug. 17, 1882), engineer, was born in Sherburne, N. Y., the oldest child of Dr. Samuel [*q.v.*] and Sybil (Sexton) Guthrie. When he was twelve years of age, they removed to Sacketts Harbor, then a port and military post of some magnitude. Here the elder Guthrie, who, like many early physicians, was something of an inventor and a man of affairs, developed a mining powder, which he exploited commercially, and established a vinegar and alcohol factory. In these undertakings Alfred was apparently associated with his father, under whom he and his brother Edwin studied medicine and chemistry. In the course of his experiments with the distillation of alcohol, the father stumbled upon chloroform, or "chloric ether," as he called it. It is doubtful, however, that Alfred's contribution to this discovery was significant. Nevertheless, since the family possessed an excellent library, he must have been well grounded in the rudiments of medicine, which he practised successfully for a decade.

After the construction of a railroad to the North, with the subsequent diversion of traffic from the water route and the failure of some of his father's schemes, Guthrie's practice fell off noticeably; and in 1845, with the other members of his family, also financially embarrassed, he attempted to retrieve his fortunes in the West. An engineer in fact if not in name, he undertook the design and construction of the hydraulic works on the Illinois & Michigan Canal, utilizing the surplus power to convey the sewage of Chicago to the Mississippi. Although these works, opened in 1848, were used until the seventies, much of the time under his immediate supervision, he is remembered primarily because of his services in connection with the development of a federal system of steamship inspection, to the need of which his attention had been directed by a series of appalling explosions. Beginning his studies in 1851, he examined, at his own expense, over two hundred vessels and prepared a number of charts illustrating the nature of the defects he had observed. Through the public support which he secured for his proposals, he succeeded in having a bill providing for systematic regulation introduced into Congress. When it was passed, in 1852, over the united opposition of both owners and operators, he was

placed at the head of the enforcement bureau. As a result, the number of accidents was reduced so notably that even Guthrie's most bitter opponents came to recognize the value of his work. He was twice married: first, on Oct. 2, 1823, to Nancy, daughter of Thomas and Hepzibah (Jewett) Piper, who died July 10, 1855; and, second, on Mar. 31, 1857, to Phoebe, daughter of Chauncey and Eliza (Dunn) Guthrie, who survived him. He died in Chicago.

[The facts regarding Guthrie's career have been gleaned largely from the records of his father's life, from the reports of the Board of Sewerage Commissioners of the City of Chicago, and from his "Memorial . . Submitting the Results of an Investigation . . . into the Causes of the Explosion of Steam-Boilers," Feb. 6, 1852, *Sen. Misc. Doc. 32, 32* Cong., 1 Sess. See also H. N. and E. G. Dunn, *Records of the Guthrie Family* (1898); *Engineering News*, Aug. 26, 1882; *Chicago Tribune*, Aug. 18, 1882.] R. P. B—r.

GUTHRIE, GEORGE WILKINS (Sept. 5, 1848–Mar. 8, 1917), lawyer, diplomat, the son of John Brandon Guthrie and Catherine (Murray) Guthrie, and a descendant of Robert Guthrie, a native of Ireland who emigrated to America in 1744, was born in Pittsburgh, Pa. His father was a prominent resident of that city, having twice served it as mayor. Young Guthrie was educated in the public schools and in 1866 graduated from the Western University of Pennsylvania (now the University of Pittsburgh) with the degree of A.B. In 1868 he received the degree of A.M. from the same institution. He then began the study of law in the office of Hon. Robert J. Walker in Washington, D. C., and at the same time entered the law school of Columbian College (now George Washington University) where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1869. Admitted in the same year to the Washington bar and to the bar of Allegheny County, Pa., he began practice in Pittsburgh, at first in partnership with Col. James W. Kerr and later with the Hon. Malcolm Hay. He was early recognized as a leader in the legal profession and was retained in many of the most important civil-law cases in western Pennsylvania. In 1876 he was associate counsel for the Tilden electors in Florida. He took an active part in the affairs of the Democratic party, was one of the secretaries of the National Democratic Convention in 1884 and a delegate to the conventions of 1904 and 1912. He also took a prominent part in municipal affairs, being a member of the Municipal Program Committee of the National Municipal League in 1900. In 1896 he was a candidate for mayor of Pittsburgh, sponsored by the Citizens Municipal League, but failed of election. In 1905, when Pittsburgh was swept by a wave of political and moral reform, he was again a candidate for the mayoralty as leader of the reformers, and on Feb. 20, 1906, was elected for a term of three years by the largest vote ever polled in the city up to that time. He was the third member of his family to hold this office. During his administration he brought about a number of reforms in the municipal government, among them the institution of the municipal civil service, and was responsible for many civic improvements.

In 1912 he was elected chairman of the Pennsylvania State Democratic Committee and was instrumental in developing the campaign which culminated in the nomination of Woodrow Wilson for president of the United States. On May 20, 1913, President Wilson appointed him ambassador to Japan. This appointment came at a time of intense Anti-American feeling in that country, provoked by the California Alien Land Bill. Shortly after Guthrie assumed his duties as ambassador (Sept. 8, 1913) a mob attacked the Japanese Foreign Office in Tokio in demand of stronger action on the part of the Japanese government in the controversy. A very serious situation might have resulted had he not succeeded in convincing the Japanese statesmen that the economic and social problems of California had no real relationship to the good will of the United States as a whole toward Japan, and that the best interests of both nations would in the end be served by a calm consideration of the issues involved. When the World War broke out he assumed the additional responsibility of attending to the affairs of Germany in Japan and handled the problems which arose with great tact. On Mar. 8, 1917, he died very suddenly at Tokio. His body was brought to the United States on a Japanese cruiser as a token of the high esteem with which he was regarded by that government.

Possessed of high civic ideals coupled with extraordinary ability, Guthrie was unusually fitted for public service. He was a prominent Mason and Grand Master of that order in Pennsylvania in 1910–11. He was an officer of several hospitals and charitable organizations and a member of a number of clubs as well as a trustee of the University of Pittsburgh. He was married on Dec. 2, 1886, to Florence J. Howe of Pittsburgh.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; H. N. and E. G. Dunn, *Records of the Guthrie Family* (1898); obituaries in *Japan Magazine*, Apr. 1917; *Outlook*, Mar. 28, 1917, *Japan Weekly Chronicle*, Mar. 15, 1917; *N. Y. Times*, *Pittsburgh Post*, and other N. Y. and Pittsburgh papers for Mar. 9, 1917.] J. H. F.

GUTHRIE, JAMES (Dec. 5, 1792–Mar. 13, 1869), railroad promoter, secretary of the treasury, was born of pioneer parents in Bardstown,

Guthrie

Ky. His father, Adam Guthrie, a native of Cork, Ireland, came to America at the age of twelve in 1774 and lived for a time with the family of his eldest sister near the headwaters of the South Branch of the Potomac River, in what is now West Virginia. In 1788 he started westward over the mountains to Kentucky, and on the way fell in with the party of Edmund Polk, a veteran of the Revolution, whose daughter Hannah he married. Settling at Bardstown, Nelson County, Ky., he became active in the Kentucky militia and represented his county in the state legislature (1800–08). After a preliminary education in McAllister's Academy, Bardstown, James Guthrie began the study of law with John Rowan, and, admitted to the bar, remained at Bardstown in the practice of his profession until 1820. After two unsuccessful campaigns for the state legislature, he was appointed commonwealth's attorney and removed to Louisville, where he continued to reside until his death. In 1827 he was elected a representative in the lower house of the Kentucky legislature. After four years in that capacity he was elected to the state Senate, representing Jefferson and Bullitt counties, and was continuously reëlected until 1841. He was twice speaker *pro tempore* of the Senate, and in 1835 was the unsuccessful candidate of his party for the United States Senate. In each house he served as chairman of the committees on judiciary, and on internal improvement, his most important work being done in connection with the latter. It was largely owing to his efforts that the state undertook the improvement of its rivers, and incorporated the private companies which built its system of Macadam roads and made the beginning of railway construction between Lexington and Louisville.

During this period Guthrie laid the foundation of his immense fortune by his judicious investments in Louisville real estate, and added to his wealth by his promotion of Macadam roads and of railways. He was the outstanding railway promoter in Kentucky before the Civil War, and was the controlling force in the notorious Portland Canal as well as in many banking institutions. In fact, his success in this field was so spectacular that his reputation as a business man overshadowed his achievements as a legislator. He became the foremost citizen of Louisville, serving as a member of the City Council, organizing the public school system, and founding the University of Louisville, which he served as president until after the Civil War. In 1849 he presided over the convention which made the third constitution of Kentucky.

By 1850 Guthrie's activities as a railroad promoter had brought him into contact with the leading industrial men of the South and had given him a wide reputation as a financier. He attended the Southern conventions which were so common during the forties and exerted an appreciable influence on their deliberations. His outstanding position in the Democratic party and in the business world was given recognition by his appointment by President Pierce in 1853 as secretary of the treasury. On his record Guthrie does not deserve to be ranked as one of the great secretaries, but he was certainly much more than a routine one. He showed himself a ruthless reformer, overhauling the treasury regulations, curbing extravagance, reducing the debt, and weeding out incompetence. He attracted particular attention to himself by his removal of the collector of the Port of New York for using his office for political purposes (*Louisville Daily Democrat,* Oct. 26, 1853). He brought down upon himself a storm of protest by his recommendation that the issue of paper money by state banks should be taxed out of existence.

Upon retiring from the treasury in 1857, Guthrie devoted himself to the promoting and financing of the languishing Louisville & Nashville Railroad. Through his influence the railroad was able to sell its bonds and complete its track. At the outbreak of the Civil War, Guthrie was president of the road, and his attitude in the war was probably determined primarily by his business interests. After a period of apparent vacillation during which, as a member of the Virginia Peace Convention and of the Kentucky Border Conference, he sought a compromise, he made his decision to adhere to the Union and throughout the war placed his railroad at the disposal of the United States government. The service of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad in transporting troops and supplies to the Southwest was one of the deciding factors in the conquest of that region. There was continual friction, but Guthrie was able both to retain the control of his road and to elicit the praise of the Union authorities. He remained a Democrat throughout his career, however; actively supported McClellan in 1864, and after the war was over was elected to the United States Senate as a conservative (*Louisville Daily Democrat,* Jan. 12, 1865), where he became an uncompromising upholder of President Johnson's policies and an unrelenting opponent of the reconstruction measures of Congress. Failing health brought about his resignation in February 1868, and his death followed shortly afterward.

Guthrie was married on May 13, 1821, to Eliza C. Prather of Louisville, who died in 1836. He was survived by his three daughters. In personal appearance he was uncouth and unprepossessing, and was lame for life from a wound received in a personal encounter during his Bardstown days. He was a man of many eccentricities, of a domineering and arrogant personality, and wholly lacking in the usual graces of the politician. His success in business and in politics was chiefly due to his sound judgment and to his reputation for absolute honesty and integrity.

[John Livingston, *Portraits of Eminent Americans,* vol. III (1854); John Savage, *Our Living Representative Men* (1860); George Baber, in *Ky. State Hist. Soc. Reg.,* Jan. 1912; R. S. Cotterill, "James Guthrie, Kentuckian," *Ibid.,* Sept. 1922; *Report of the Debates and Proc. of the Convention for the Revision of the Constitution of the State of Ky.* (1849); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); H. Levin, *Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897); J. S. Johnston, *Memorial Hist. of Louisville* (1897); *Hist. of the Ohio Falls Cities and Their Counties* (1882), I, 489; *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 15, 1869; *Frankfort Commonwealth,* Mar. 19, 1869; "The Louisville and Nashville Railroad, 1861–65," in *Am. Hist. Rev.,* July 1924; *Annual Reports of the Secretary of the Treasury,* 1853–57; genealogical information from Rev. Laurence R. Guthrie, Mercersburg, Pa., who has compiled a volume on "American Guthrie and Allied Families."] R. S. C.

GUTHRIE, SAMUEL (1782–Oct. 19, 1848), chemist and physician, descended from John Guthrie, an emigrant from Edinburgh, Scotland, who died in Litchfield County, Conn., in 1730, was born in Brimfield, Mass., the oldest son of Samuel and Sarah Guthrie. He had little formal education. Besides some years of desultory study of medicine with his father, who was a physician, he took only two courses of lectures, one at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, in 1810–11, and the other at the University of Pennsylvania in 1815. He must have been in practice before the War of 1812. By his father's will he received "one dollar, to be paid . . . when called for," the five volumes of Benjamin Rush's *Enquiries,* and one set of silver catheters. A significant year in his life was 1817, when he moved, with his wife and three children, from Sherburne, N. Y., which had been their home for some years, to Sacketts Harbor, N. Y. Here he lived about thirty years. Northern New York at that time was nearly a wilderness, and Guthrie, being a man of ingenuity, self-reliance, and versatility, plunged into a pioneer's life. In addition to clearing the land, constructing a house, and raising crops, he became a practical chemist. His immediate neighbors, besides calling upon "the doctor" for aid in sickness, knew him as a quiet, taciturn man, who made the best vinegar in the vicinity, distilled a good brand of alcohol, and performed

mysterious — often astounding — experiments with apparatus fabricated by himself. To the country at large he was most acceptably known as the inventor and manufacturer of an effective priming powder, called the "percussion pill," and the punch lock for exploding it, which together replaced the flash-in-the-pan type of powder and made the old-fashioned flint-lock musket obsolete. He had a laboratory near his house where he performed experiments, and a mill about a mile away where he manufactured for many years large quantities of this powder and other explosives (*e.g.,* potassium chlorate and mercury fulminate). In 1830 he devised a process for the rapid conversion of potato starch into molasses, and in July 1831 sent Benjamin Silliman [*q.v.*] a description of his process together with a sample of the product. To Silliman he also sent samples of crystallized potassium chlorate, of numerous varieties of powder, of oil of turpentine, and of "spirituous solution of chloric ether." His letters describing these chemical substances were published with editorial comment in the *American Journal of Science* during 1832 and reprinted, probably in the same year, as *The Complete Writings of Samuel Guthrie* (n.d.). The "chloric ether" made by Guthrie in 1831 by distilling chloride of lime with alcohol in a copper still proved to be chloroform, and the discovery antedated slightly the independent discoveries of the same compound made at practically the same time by Soubeiran in France and Liebig in Germany. Guthrie married Sybil Sexton in 1804. The eldest of their four children, Alfred [*q.v.*], removed to Chicago where he attained some distinction as an engineer; the second son, Edwin, captain of a company of Iowa volunteers, was killed in the Mexican War. Samuel Guthrie died in 1848 at Sacketts Harbor, in the house where he had lived for thirty years.

[H. N. and E. G. Dunn, *Records of the Guthrie Family* (1898); Ossian Guthrie, *Memoirs of Dr. Samuel Guthrie and the History of the Discovery of Chloroform* (1887); Victor Robinson, M.D., in *Medical Life* (Guthrie Number), Mar. 1927; E. F. Smith, *Chemistry in America* (1914), Benj. Silliman, Jr., *American Contributions to Chemistry* (1874), reprinted from the *Am. Chemist,* Aug., Sept., Dec. 1874.] L. C. N.

GUY, SEYMOUR JOSEPH (Jan. 16, 1824–Dec. 10, 1910), portrait and genre painter, was a native of Greenwich, a parliamentary borough of London. He became the pupil of Buttersworth and Ambrose Jerome, London painters, and in 1854, at the age of thirty, emigrated to New York, where he made something of a reputation as a portrait painter at first but eventually determined to devote himself to genre work. His pictures of child life, exhibited from time to

time at the National Academy of Design between 1860 and 1900, became deservedly popular. He was elected associate of the Academy in 1861 and was made an academician in 1865. He was also a member of the American Society for Painters in Water-colors, the Artists' Fund Society, and the Century Association. He married Anna M. Barber, daughter of W. W. Barber, an engraver in the United States Mint at Philadelphia. Three of his paintings, "Evening," "Solitaire," and "Supplication," were exhibited at the Centennial Exposition, Philadelphia, 1876. To the Paris Exposition of 1878 he sent "Baby's Bed-Time" and "Learning the Gamut." Two of his works, "Rest" and "Preparing for Tomorrow," were at the Paris Exposition of 1900. For his four genre pictures at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, 1904, he received a gold medal; he also received a medal at the Buffalo Exposition of 1901. "Out of His Element" went into the Thomas B. Clarke collection and his "Making a Train" into the collection of Mrs. George W. Elkins of Philadelphia. His portrait of his colleague, Charles Loring Elliott, the portrait painter, is in the Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York.

Guy's pictures of children have been called trite and over-elaborated, but the best examples are so genuine in sentiment and so fully in sympathy with the human motive that their merits should far outweigh their defects. They are excellently drawn, and in a number of instances lamp-light or candle-light effects are rendered with striking success. His thorough English training is shown in his exact draftsmanship and choice of subjects; it is also perhaps responsible for his lack of values. For while his color is not unpleasant, it is, in common with most of the British genre painting of the period, quite innocent of those last refinements of relativity which give the greatest distinction to the work of the Dutch "little masters." One of the most characteristic examples of his work is "Making a Train," in the Elkins collection. Few more intelligent or more original pictures of child life by an American hand exist. In the attic bedroom a little girl is trying on a garment that sweeps the floor behind her. The action, posture, and expression of this ingenuous young maiden are full of natural childish grace and charm. The artificial lighting of the interior is cleverly rendered, and the accessories, especially the cross-legged cot-bed in the background, with its patchwork quilt, are triumphs of still-life work.

[*Cat. of the Thos. B. Clarke Coll. of Am. Pictures* (1891); Samuel Isham, *Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); *Am. Art Ann.*, 1911; *Art Jour.*, Sept. 1875; Chas. M. Kurtz, ed., *Nat. Acad. Notes* (1884); *Evening Post* (N. Y.), Nov. 9, 1877; John F. Weir, *Official Report of the Am. Centennial Exposition* (1876); *Am. Art. News*, Dec. 24, 1910.]

W. H. D.

GUYOT, ARNOLD HENRY (Sept. 28, 1807–Feb. 8, 1884), geographer, was born at Boudevilliers, Switzerland, the son of David Pierre and Constance (Favarger) Guyot. His father's ancestors had come to Switzerland from France in the fourteenth century. In Arnold's boyhood his family moved to Hauterive, near Neuchâtel. Before his education was completed, he had determined upon the ministry as a profession. This was probably the result of his home environment; his ancestors, Protestant since the sixteenth century, were strong and sturdy upholders of religious freedom. On the other hand, his contacts with his fellow students were constantly turning his attention to the natural sciences. Entering the College of Neuchâtel in 1821, he had for a classmate Leo Lesquereux [*q.v.*], the botanist. Later as a student in Germany at Karlsruhe, he became closely associated with Alexander Braun and Carl Schimper, botanists, and with Jean Louis Rodolphe Agassiz [*q.v.*]. His zeal for the ministry and the languages took him to Metzingen, to Stuttgart, and finally to Berlin, but in the Prussian capital he took excursions with Alexander Humboldt in botany and studied psychology under J. W. Hegel, physics and meteorology under H. W. Dove, and physical geography under Ritter. The influence of friends and instructors increased his scientific trend, and definitely turned him from the ministry to the study of the natural sciences. His doctor's thesis was "The Natural Classification of Lakes" (*De Naturali Lacuum Divisione,* 1835). For five years after receiving the doctorate of the University of Berlin (1835) he was in Paris acting as a tutor. During this time Agassiz formulated his theory of glacial epochs, which opened up a new field of investigation and thought, and Guyot's studies and publications between 1838 and 1848 were largely in the field of glaciology. He made frequent trips to Switzerland where, in the field, he subjected the findings of Agassiz to severe tests. His own contributions included the laws of glacial motion, the structure of glaciers, and the movement of morainic matter, and were of the highest importance. In 1839 he was called to the chair of history and physical geography at the Academy of Neuchâtel, and here he remained until the Academy was closed in 1848.

In that year, on the advice and urgent invitation of Agassiz, who had preceded him, Guyot came to America and settled at Cambridge, Mass. During the following winter (January and February 1849) he delivered the Lowell In-

stitute lectures at Boston, published the same year as *The Earth and Man.* This volume, one of Guyot's most significant publications, reflected the influence of Ritter and his own deep insight into the relationships between the earth and its inhabitants, and thrust him into a commanding place among American geographers. For six years he lectured under the Massachusetts Board of Education in institutes and normal schools on geography and methods of teaching it. This work formulated for him a plan of teaching geography which he afterwards incorporated in a series of textbooks. It is probable that these books, published between the years 1866 and 1875, were the first definite attempt at a scientific presentation of geography in American schools, and they were in a large measure the models for textbooks in geography during many succeeding years. In 1854, he accepted the chair of physical geography and geology at Princeton, and here he remained until his death. Among his achievements was the founding of a museum, the first of its kind at Princeton, and to the collection and classification of specimens he devoted much time. His monument at Princeton is Guyot Hall, which houses the museum and the departments of natural science.

In addition to his teaching, Guyot became interested in meteorological and topographic work. Under the direction of the Smithsonian Institution, he began the work of selecting and equipping weather observation stations, particularly in New York and Massachusetts. This work was the genesis of the system of weather stations all over the United States which makes weather maps and weather predictions possible. His topographic work consisted of obtaining by barometric measurements the altitude of significant localities, and from the accumulated data constructing topographic maps of the Appalachian Mountains and, in greater detail, of the Catskill region. His zeal for obtaining altitudes was untiring, and many thousands of heights in the Appalachian system from Maine to South Carolina were measured and recorded.

Guyot's principle of teaching geography was the principle of his own studies, first observation in the field and then deductions from the accumulated facts. He urged that the pupils of the schools should be made familiar with their own environment, and when this was accomplished, the concepts of man's relationships with the earth in distant lands might be the more easily understood. His study of a problem was thorough and his faithfulness to details gave him confidence and power. His teachings and his textbooks emphasized the necessity of a study of the topographic map as an introductory study of any area. This was the beginning of the modern idea in teaching geography.

In his memoir of Guyot James Dwight Dana [*q.v.*] stated that his "special weakness was . . . an unobtrusiveness that disinclined him to assert himself, that made him too easily content with work without publication" (*post,* p. 343), but his writings, although comparatively few and confined in the main to the fields of glaciology, the teaching of geography, and orography, were of value probably because they were the result of laborious search, the fruit of many seasons of field work. He was always deeply religious, and in a volume published in 1884, *Creation, or the Biblical Cosmogony in the Light of Modern Science,* he attempted to correlate his scientific work with the Biblical story of creation. Guyot married in his sixtieth year, July 2, 1867, Sarah Doremus Haines, the daughter of Governor Haines of New Jersey.

[Memoir by J. D. Dana, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. II (1886); Louis Favre, in *Bull. de la Société des Sciences Naturelles de Neuchâtel,* vol. XIV (1884); L. C. Jones, *Arnold Guyot et Princeton* (1929) and "Arnold Henry Guyot," in *Faculty Papers of Union Coll.,* vol. I (1930); Charles Faure, "Vie et Travaux d'Arnold Guyot," in *Le Globe: Journal Géographique* (Geneva), vol. XXIII, *Mémoires* (1884); obituaries in *Science,* Feb. 22, 1884, and *N. Y. Tribune,* Feb. 9, 1884.]

R. M. B.

GWIN, WILLIAM McKENDREE (Oct. 9, 1805–Sept. 3, 1885), politician, was the second of the seven children of James and Mary Gwin. His father, a native of Wales, made his way through the mountains from South Carolina to the Cumberland settlement in Tennessee in 1791. He was an Indian fighter and a friend of Andrew Jackson. About 1803 he became an itinerant Methodist preacher, and his son William McKendree, born in Sumner County, Tenn., was named for the Western leader of that denomination. Young Gwin received professional training in both law and medicine, taking his degree in the latter subject at Transylvania University (now Transylvania College), Lexington, Ky., in March 1828. The subject of his thesis was "Syphilis." The twenty-three closely written pages are preserved in the college library at Lexington. After his graduation, Gwin moved to Clinton, Miss., where he practised medicine until 1833. In that year he received from President Jackson an appointment as United States marshal for the district of Mississippi. In 1840 he was elected a member of the lower house of Congress, but served one term only. Financial obligations forced him into private life and he moved to New Orleans, where he received an appointment to superintend the construction of

a custom-house in that city. This position he held until Taylor was elected president in 1848, when, as he declared, "determined not to make money, but to devote all my energies to obtaining and maintaining political power" (letter to brother, *Overland Monthly,* August 1891, p. 206), he decided to go to California.

Accordingly, upon his arrival in San Francisco in the summer of 1849, he plunged immediately into the discordant political life of the territory. Traveling extensively and speaking frequently, he urged the formation of a state government. When the constitutional convention met at Monterey in September 1849, he was chosen to represent the San Francisco district. His training and experience together with his native tact qualified him for assuming a position of leadership in such a body. His efforts on behalf of slavery in the convention, which have been greatly exaggerated, were not permitted to interfere with his main purpose—to hasten the formation of a state government and secure his own election to the Senate of the United States. This accomplished, he reached Washington in 1850 before California was admitted to the Union. Following its admission on Sept. 9, his credentials were accepted, and he continued to represent his adopted state until 1861. He has been given credit for establishing a mint in California and for initiating plans to survey the Pacific Coast. Following the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861, he was arrested, by order of General Sumner, while on board a vessel in the Bay of Panama, and was taken to New York, where he was held a prisoner at Fort Lafayette from Nov. 18 to Dec. 2, 1861. He went to Paris in 1863 and was there until June of the following year, during which time he succeeded in interesting Napoleon III in a project for establishing settlers from the South in Sonora and Chihuahua, Mexico. He went to Mexico in 1864 in pursuance of his plan, but Maximilian refused to permit him to carry it into execution, and the scheme failed. In October 1865, on reëntering the United States after a second visit to Mexico, he was arrested again and held a prisoner in Fort Jackson for a period of eight months. He lived twenty years longer, but his public career was over, and at the time of his death in New York he was practically unknown. He was married twice: first to Caroline Sampson, who died before 1834, and second, to Mary Bell. There were two children of his first marriage and four of his second. Gwin possessed a striking personality and was genial and clever, but in his public career gave occasional indications of a willingness to employ subtle intrigue to further his purposes.

["Memoirs on History of the United States, Mexico, and California by Ex-Senator William M. Gwin, Dictated by Himself for the Bancroft Library" (MS., 1878); J. F. H. Claibourne, *Mississippi as a Province, Territory, and State* (1880), both of which must be used with discretion; J. G. Cisco, *Historic Sumner County, Tenn.* (1909); J. B. McFerrin, *Hist. of Methodism in Tenn.,* vol. I (1869); *Overland Monthly,* May, June, Aug., Nov. 1891; H. H. Bancroft, *Hist. of Cal.,* vol. VI (1888); Helen H. Blattner, "The Political Career of William M. Gwin" (MS., master's thesis in the library of the Univ. of Cal.); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records,* 1 ser., XLVIII (pt. 2), L (pt. 2), 2 ser., II, VIII; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); James O'Meare, *Broderick and Gwin* (1881); obituaries in *N. Y. Times* and *Daily Examiner* (San Francisco) for Sept. 4, 1885; certain information from Gwin's son, W. M. Gwin of San Francisco, and from Mrs. C. F. Norton, librarian of Transylvania College, Lexington, Ky.]

C. G.

GWINNETT, BUTTON (*c.* 1735–May 16, 1777), signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born at Down Hatherley, Gloucestershire, England, the son of Samuel and Anne (Emes) Gwinnett, and was baptized on Apr. 10, 1735. His father, whose ancestors had long lived in Wales, was a clergyman, and his mother was related to people of consequence in Herefordshire. He was married on Apr. 19, 1757, to Ann Bourne of Wolverhampton. For several years before and after 1760 he was engaged in exporting goods to the American colonies, and by September 1765 he had settled in Savannah, Ga., as a merchant. In October of that year he purchased St. Catherine Island, a tract of some thirty-six square miles lying off the coast of Georgia, near the then flourishing port of Sunbury. There he set up as a planter. Sunbury was the "capital" of a group of settlers originally from New England, and it was through them, and especially through his intimate friendship with Lyman Hall, that Gwinnett was brought to an interest in politics. He was a justice of the peace in 1767–68, and in 1769 was a member—though a somewhat laggard one—of the Georgia Colonial Assembly, but afterward for nearly five years, perhaps because of the ceaseless financial worries of his plantation, he seems to have eschewed all public activity. In January 1776 he attended a meeting of the Georgia Council of Safety, and was elected as one of five delegates to the Continental Congress. He arrived in Philadelphia in May, took a respectable part in the sittings of the Congress, signed the Declaration of Independence and left in time to be back in Savannah by late August. It was his ambition to be a general of Georgia troops, but all his machinations were unavailing, and he found it necessary to satisfy himself with his election in October as speaker of the Georgia Assembly and his reëlection as delegate to the Continental Congress.

During the following months he took an important part in the drafting of the first constitution of Georgia and in thwarting the schemes by which Georgia was to be absorbed by South Carolina. In March 1777, upon the sudden death of Gov. Archibald Bulloch, he was commissioned "President of the State of Georgia" and commander-in-chief of the army, positions which he occupied for about two months, when, somewhat inexplicably, he was defeated in his candidacy for reëlection to the governorship by a representative of his own faction in politics. As governor, his affiliation with his "radical" New-England-derived neighbors brought him the enmity of the conservatives. He was opposed particularly by Gen. Lachlan McIntosh [*q.v.*], whose brother he had arrested upon a suspicion of treachery, and whose authority as a soldier was always perilously near clashing with his own authority as governor. The bungling of an expedition of Georgia soldiery upon British strongholds in Florida in the spring of 1777 precipitated an inquiry in the Assembly as to whether the civil authority had hampered the military, or otherwise; in short, as to whether Gwinnett or McIntosh was the more culpable. The inquiry sustained Gwinnett, but McIntosh, in pique, proclaimed his opponent before the Assembly as a "scoundrel and a lying rascal" (Jenkins, p. 152). In the duel which followed next morning on the outskirts of Savannah both men were wounded, and Gwinnett died three days later. He died insolvent, and it is not known where he was buried; his descendants are apparently extinct; there is no trustworthy portrait of him; but of his thirty-six autographs, one, in 1924, was sold at public auction for $14,000.

[C. F. Jenkins, *Button Gwinnett* (1926), an exhaustive biography without formal bibliography but with full references to sources in the text and footnotes; C. C. Jones, *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Cong.* (1891); W. G. Charlton, in *Ga. Hist. Quart.*, June 1924, a laudatory sketch; *The Colonial Records of the State of Ga.*, vols. X, XV (1907); *The Revolutionary Records of the State of Ga.*, vol. I (1908).] J. D. W.

HAAN, WILLIAM GEORGE (Oct. 4, 1863–Oct. 26, 1924), soldier, was born on a farm near Crownpoint, Ind., the son of Nicholas and Anna Marie (Weins) Haan, who had emigrated from Germany in 1850. After elementary preparation at a country school and near-by high school, he received appointment to West Point in 1885 and graduated four years later near the head of his class. Assigned to the artillery, he eventually held all grades from lieutenant to colonel, inclusive. In 1898 he accompanied his battery to the Philippines, and for distinguished conduct in action during the attack on Manila, Aug. 13, 1898, and against insurgents near Manila, Feb. 5, 1899, he received silver-star citations and was recommended for brevet promotion to a captaincy. He was selected as a member of the original General Staff Corps, 1903–06, and during 1903–04 was on important duty in Panama as confidential representative of the government. In the year 1906 he performed meritorious service in connection with the great San Francisco fire and earthquake, as acting chief of staff, Pacific Division. At the outbreak of the World War he was promoted brigadier-general, N. A., and assigned to command the 57th Field Artillery Brigade at Camp MacArthur, Texas; but on Dec. 17, 1917, he was advanced to major-general and to the command of the 32nd Division, largely made up of soldiers from the states of Wisconsin and Michigan. The Red Arrow Division, as it came to be known, was the sixth American division sent overseas, and though at first somewhat disorganized by use as labor and replacement troops, the division took an active part in the defensive-sector operations in Alsace, and in the major offensives of the Marne-Aisne, Oise-Aisne, and Meuse-Argonne. Its most brilliant exploit, perhaps, was the capture of the stubbornly defended Côté Dame Marie. For his services, General Haan was awarded the Distinguished Service Medal (United States) and the Croix de Guerre with Palm (France) and made Commander of the Legion of Honor (France) and Commander of the Order of the Crown (Belgium).

On Nov. 30, 1918, while leading the VII Corps into Germany, he was promoted brigadier-general in the Regular Army. Returning to the United States with his division, he became director of the War Plans Division, General Staff, and with marked ability handled many difficult problems attending army reorganization. He was promoted major-general, U. S. A., July 3, 1920. After his retirement from active service Mar. 31, 1922, he made his home in Milwaukee and engaged in special writing for the *Milwaukee Journal*. An article by him, "The Division as a Fighting Machine," appeared in the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for September 1920. He died at Mount Alto Hospital, Washington, D. C. Interment, with high military honors and in the presence of a distinguished gathering, was at Arlington; and some five years later, Nov. 9, 1929, an impressive granite monument, erected by General Haan's wartime division, was unveiled by the Governor of Wisconsin with fitting ceremonies. He was survived by his widow, Margaret (Hawes)

Haan, daughter of an officer of the army transport service, whom he had married Aug. 16, 1905. Battery Haan, a defensive work of Fort Bruja, Panama Canal, was named by the War Department in his honor.

[*Ann. Report, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1926); *Badger Legionnaire,* Nov. 10, 1924; *Broadside and Barrage* (Milwaukee), Nov. 1924; *Evening Star* (Washington), Oct. 27, 1924; *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23.]

C. D. R.

HAARSTICK, HENRY CHRISTIAN (July 26, 1836–Jan. 26, 1919), pioneer in Mississippi barge transportation after the Civil War, was born at Hohenhameln, Hanover, Germany. During the German immigration of 1849, with his parents, Henry and Christina Haarstick, he arrived in New York after an ocean voyage of forty-nine days. The family went westward along the Erie Canal route and on to St. Louis, reaching their journey's end on July 25, 1849, in the midst of devastation by fire and cholera. Henry attended the Saxony School of the German Evangelical Church, the Wykoff English School, and Jones Commercial College. In February 1853 he entered the employ of the Maloney & Tilton distillery, and in nine years rose to partnership. When in 1862 fire destroyed the property of the firm, Haarstick bought the interests of his partner and rebuilt the plant. Four or five years later, seeing the opportunity in river transportation, he sold the distillery to Card & Lawrence, and in 1869 bought stock in the Mississippi Valley Transportation Company, the only considerable barge line on the river. In the course of the next decade, serving in the capacities of director, vice-president, and finally general manager, he firmly established the concern.

Because of high freight rates on the more speedy railroads, interest revived in cheaper river commerce, asleep since the Civil War. In August 1881, in order to control the eastern outlet for his railroads afforded by the Mississippi, Jay Gould assimilated the Mississippi Valley Transportation Company, in which Haarstick now owned stock to the amount of $600,000, and consolidated it with the St. Louis & New Orleans Transportation Company. A certificate of corporate existence of the resulting St. Louis & Mississippi Valley Transportation Company was issued at Jefferson City, Mo., on Sept. 10, 1881. The board of nine directors was headed by Haarstick and had five members controlled by Gould. Because all competition was overshadowed the cry of monopoly was raised, but this soon quieted as service improved and rates decreased. The company under Haarstick's management commanded thirteen tugs and ninety-

nine barges with a capacity of 5,000,000 bushels of grain, owned large elevators at Belmont, Mo., and New Orleans, and maintained floating steam elevators at New Orleans to transfer grain from the barges to ocean vessels. Activities culminated in 1892–93 when 4,200 carloads were transported. Decline due to railroad competition began in 1894, and ten years later Haarstick retired. In his thirty-five years of activity on the river he had seen St. Louis become an important grain market. He was a member of the executive committee of the St. Louis Merchant's Exchange which held a convention, Oct. 26, 1881, to discuss the improvement of the Mississippi and its tributaries, and in 1885 he was elected president of the Merchant's Exchange. After his retirement from business in 1904 he continued as vice-president of the St. Louis Union Trust Company. He died in St. Louis at the age of eighty-two, survived by his wife, Elise (Hoppe) Haarstick, whom he had married in 1861, and by two of their three children.

[Biographical sketches of Haarstick are found in James Cox, *Old and New St. Louis* (1894), and the *Book of St. Louisans* (1906), ed. by J. W. Leonard. Detailed data regarding his business activities are found in the *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), June–Oct. 1881, Sept.–Nov. 1904; *St. Louis Commercial Gazette,* Sept. 15, 1881; and the *Waterways Journal* (St. Louis), Nov. 5, 12, 1904. Obituaries appeared in the *St. Louis Globe-Democrat,* Jan. 27, 1919, and other St. Louis papers.]

V. G. G.

HABBERTON, JOHN (Feb. 24, 1842–Feb. 24, 1921), author, editor, son of Job John and Esther Eliza (Peck) Habberton, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y. When the son was six years old, his father died and he was sent to Illinois to live with an uncle. After a slight schooling he worked in a country store and as a telegraph operator, but in 1859 he returned to New York, where he learned the printing trade. He enlisted as a private in the Union army in 1862 and served through 1865. At the close of the war he secured a position with Harper & Brothers, in whose employ he remained until 1872. He married, Feb. 25, 1868, Alice Lawrence Hastings, the daughter of Dr. Panet Marshall Hastings of Hartford, Conn. In 1872 he ventured into a publishing business of his own but soon failed. Shortly after he embarked upon an editorial career, and from 1874 to 1877 he was literary editor of the *Christian Union,* afterward the *Outlook.* Later he worked on the editorial staff of the *New York Herald,* 1876–93, as literary and dramatic critic. In 1893 he was for a short time editor of *Godey's Magazine* and from 1897 to 1899 he was on the staff of *Collier's Weekly.* His first attempt at sustained fiction was *Helen's Babies* (1876), written at the suggestion of his

wife, who said: "The mischief those boys get into would fill a book. Why don't you keep a record for a week or two?" The manuscript was rejected by several publishers but was finally published anonymously and the author's identity was discovered only by accident. This story of the escapades of his own boys was so popular that Habberton rapidly wrote other fiction: *The Barton Experiment* (1877); *The Jericho Road* (1877); *The Scripture Club of Valley Rest* (1877); *Other People's Children* (1877), a sequel to *Helen's Babies*; *Some Folks* (1877); *The Crew of the "Sam Weller"* (1878); *Canoeing in Kanuckia* (1878), in collaboration with Charles L. Norton; *Just One Day* (1879); *The Worst Boy in Town* (1880); *Who Was Paul Grayson?* (1881); *Mrs. Mayburn's Twins* (1882); *The Bowsham Puzzle* (1884); *One Tramp* (1884); *Brueton's Bayou* (1886); *Country Luck* (1887); *Couldn't Say No* (1889); *All He Knew* (1890); *The Chautauquans* (1891); *Out at Twinnett's* (1891); *Well Out of It* (1892); *Honey and Gall* (1892); *A Lucky Lover* (1892); *Phil Fuzzytop* (1900); *Some Boys' Doings* (1901); *Caleb Wright; a Story of the West* (1901); *The Tiger and the Insect* (1902); and *Budge & Toddie; or, Helen's Babies at Play* (1908). He also wrote one play, *Deacon Crankett,* which was performed over five hundred times; a biography, *George Washington* (1884); and edited *Floral Life* in several volumes (1903–08). He is remembered today almost exclusively because of *Helen's Babies,* which has considerable humor of a not remarkable kind, a simple plot involving the love story of the young uncle who spends his vacation in charge of his sister's children, and a pleasant, unaffected style. All his stories deal with ordinary events in everyday life and with ordinary people. Habberton lived many years at New Rochelle, N. Y., and for a time at Westwood, N. J. Just before his last illness he was living at the Soldiers' Home at Kearny, N. J. He died at Mountainside Hospital, Glen Ridge, N. J.

[John Habberton, "My Literary Experiences," *Lippincott's Mag.,* Dec. 1886; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; F. H. Hastings, *Family Record of Dr. Seth Hastings, Sr.* (1899); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune,* Feb. 26, 1921; *Newark Evening News,* Feb. 25, 26, 1921; information as to certain facts from Habberton's son, John L. Habberton, North Caldwell, N. J.]

S. G. B.

HABERSHAM, ALEXANDER WYLLY (Mar. 24, 1826–Mar. 26, 1883), naval officer, merchant, the son of Richard Wylly and Sarah (Elliott) Habersham and great-grandson of James Habersham [*q.v.*], was born in New York City. His father was a lawyer and a representative from Georgia in the Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh Congresses. Alexander received his early education from private tutors and was appointed to the United States Naval Academy from Georgia. After his graduation in 1848 he was assigned to the Pacific Squadron and then, 1851–52, was on duty with the Coast Survey. In 1853 he was made acting lieutenant of the store ship *J. P. Kennedy* which sailed that year with the United States surveying and exploring expedition to the North Pacific and China seas, and in 1854, at Hongkong, he was assigned as acting master to the *John Hancock,* another ship in the exploring expedition. Upon his return to San Francisco in October 1855 he learned of his promotion the previous month to the rank of lieutenant. Subsequently, while stationed at the Philadelphia Navy Yard, he published an account of the exploring expedition under the title *My Last Cruise, or Where We Went and What We Saw.* He was assigned to the *Powhatan* of the East India Squadron in 1857 and on May 30, 1860, resigned from the service to engage in business in Japan. He was responsible for one of the first shipments of Japanese tea ever imported into the United States. In 1861 he returned to America, but in December was arrested by Federal authorities as a Southern sympathizer. Upon his refusal to take the oath of allegiance to the United States, on the ground that his allegiance was due to the state of Georgia, he was confined in Fort McHenry, Md., for four months.

At the close of the Civil War he became a partner in the Baltimore firm of Habersham & Barrett, later Smoot, Habersham & Barrett, importers and dealers in teas and East Indian goods. Subsequently he became a member of the firm of Habersham, Kirby & Company, coffee brokers, and in 1870 or 1871 established a coffee and canned-goods brokerage business for himself. At the time of his death he was one of the best-known coffee merchants in the country.

In early life he married Jessie Steele of Annapolis, Md., a grand-daughter of Francis Scott Key [*q.v.*]. They had several children. Habersham died in Annapolis two days after his fifty-seventh birthday.

[J. G. B. Bulloch, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Habersham Family* (1901); U. S. Naval Acad. Grads.' Asso., *Reg. of Grads., 1846–1916* (1916); E. C. Marshall, *Hist. of the U. S. Naval Acad.* (1862); Baltimore directories; obituary in Baltimore *Sun,* Mar. 28, 1883.]

J. H. F.

HABERSHAM, JAMES (January 1712 o. s.–Aug. 28, 1775), merchant, planter, colonial official, was born in Beverley, Yorkshire, England, the son of James and Elizabeth Habersham, and was baptized on June 26 (or Jan. 26), 1715. As

a young man he migrated in 1738 to the infant colony of Georgia, the settlement of which had been begun under James Edward Oglethorpe [*q.v.*] only five years before. Habersham came to the colony in the ship that brought his friend George Whitefield [*q.v.*], the evangelist, successor of John Wesley in Georgia, to establish an orphanage in the new colony. Soon after their arrival Habersham opened a school for destitute children and later cooperated with Whitefield in establishing the Bethesda Orphanage, said to have been one of the first institutions of that sort in America. When Whitefield returned to England in 1741, Habersham took charge of the orphanage. In 1744, however, he resigned that charge to organize the firm of Harris & Habersham, the first and for years the most important commercial enterprise in the colony. The firm carried on a large trade with the Northern colonies, England, and the West Indies, exporting deer skins, rice, indigo, lumber, naval stores, and cattle.

Habersham also developed large farming interests. The proprietary government of Georgia, dominated by Oglethorpe, had forbidden the use of African slaves and sought to direct the energies of the colonists into grape growing and the production of silk. Conditions were unfavorable to these light forms of industry, however, and it became evident to many that Georgia would be forced to follow the example of South Carolina, which had found prosperity in rice production. For this purpose Whitefield and others deemed slaves necessary, and Habersham was one of the most outspoken advocates of the introduction of slaves. On this subject he wrote to the trustees of the colony in 1739 as follows: "Though the people have been as industrious as possible, they are not able to live; for I believe there is not an instance of one planter in the colony who can support his family with his own produce. Besides, the sun is so extremely hot here in the summer, that no white man can stay in the field the best part of the day. All who come to settle here are put into a wilderness, which they have to clear before they can plant it; which is so intolerably costly, with white hands, that I have heard some affirm, that to clear our good land—which is swamp—effectually with them, would cost almost as much as they could buy land for in some parts of England" (Stevens, *post,* I, 292). Eight years later he said, ". . . things have had such a dreadful appearance for some time past, that, rather than see the colony deserted and brought to desolation, and the inhabitants reduced to want and beggary, I really, with the Trustees, would have consented to the use of negroes, and was sorry to hear that they had written so warmly against them" (*Ibid.,* I, 297). When the trustees finally yielded in 1749, Habersham rapidly developed rice plantations. Just before the Revolution he owned 198 slaves and was producing about seven hundred barrels of rice annually, from which he received an income of some $10,000.

In addition to being the first business man of the province and one of the largest planters, Habersham played a leading part in the political life of the colony. He held many offices, the names of which now mean little. A native-born Englishman and keenly appreciative of the disinterested motives which induced the British Crown and many Englishmen to accord to Georgia a measure of support wanting elsewhere, he was a stanch Loyalist in the years leading up to the Revolution. In the new government adopted for Georgia after the colony became a royal province upon the resignation of the trustees or proprietors in 1752, Habersham was appointed a councillor and secretary of the province (1754); in 1767 he became president of the upper house of the General Assembly. When James Wright, the governor, left the province on leave of absence in 1771, Habersham replaced him as "President and Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Province of Georgia, Chancellor, Vice-Admiral, and Ordinary of the same for the time being." His appointment was due to the recommendation of Governor Wright, who spoke of him as "a gentleman of property, no Liberty Boy, but a firm friend to Government and a very worthy, honest man." As acting governor, although he did not approve many of the oppressive acts of Great Britain, Habersham resolutely resisted the rising tide of revolutionary spirit, dissolving the General Assembly when it ventured to elect as speaker a man distasteful to the Crown.

His burdens as acting governor, as manager of his own extensive business and properties, and as temporary manager of Governor Wright's eleven plantations, were too much for Habersham's strength. On the return of the Governor in 1773, Habersham, his health much impaired, went North for a change of climate, and died in 1775, in New Brunswick, N. J., in great distress of mind that public affairs should have taken the revolutionary turn he so much dreaded. He was married on Dec. 26, 1740, to Mary Bolton, at Bethesda, Whitefield performing the ceremony. Of the ten children born of this union, three sons survived. They were all educated at Princeton and became ardent patriots, and two of them, Joseph [*q.v.*] and John, were eminent

citizens during and after the Revolutionary War.

["The Letters of Hon. James Habersham, 1756–1775," *Ga. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. VI (1904); C. C. Jones, *Hist. of Ga.* (1883); W. B. Stevens, *A Hist. of Ga.* (2 vols., 1847–59); *Hist. Colls. of the Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R.*, vol. I (1902); W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. I (1907); J. G. B. Bulloch, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Habersham Family* (1901).]

R. P. B—s.

HABERSHAM, JOSEPH (July 28, 1751–Nov. 17, 1815), Revolutionary patriot, postmaster-general, was born in Savannah, the second son of James Habersham [*q.v.*], the most important business man in colonial Georgia, and of Mary (Bolton) Habersham. In his ninth year he was sent to New Jersey to be educated. In 1768, partly because his health was poor and partly because his father was dissatisfied with his education, he went to England, where for three years he was connected with a mercantile concern. Upon his return to Georgia in 1771, he was set up in business by his father, first with his brother James, and later, in 1773, with Joseph Clay [*q.v.*], a kinsman and for many years a leading merchant of Savannah. The firm name was Joseph Clay & Company.

Joseph Habersham and his two brothers, growing to manhood while the revolutionary clouds were gathering, all ardently espoused the American cause, while their father remained loyal to the Crown. This family division was typical of Georgia. The older colonists generally resisted the revolutionary movement, but were unable to restrain their sons. Young Habersham was a member of the first group that raised the standard of rebellion in Georgia. The occasion was a meeting held on Wednesday, July 27, 1774, at which a committee was set up to prepare resolutions similar to those adopted in other colonies condemning the coercive measures recently enacted by the British Parliament. Habersham was a member of that committee and thereafter he was always in the most advanced group of revolutionists. He was a member of the Council of Safety, and took a leading part in the first overt act of the war—the seizure of the royal powder magazine at Savannah—and in the capture of a vessel from London loaded with military stores. He was a member of the provincial congress which met in Savannah on July 4, 1775, was appointed major of the first battalion of troops raised for the protection of Georgia, and later became a colonel in the Continental Army.

After the Revolution, Habersham was twice speaker of the General Assembly of Georgia; in 1785–86 he was a delegate to the Continental Congress; and in 1788 he was a member of the convention which ratified the Federal Constitution in Georgia. His last public service was as postmaster-general of the United States, a position to which he was appointed by President Washington in February 1795. He held the post during Washington's second term and throughout the administration of John Adams. When Jefferson invited him to become treasurer of the United States he interpreted the tender as a request for his resignation as postmaster and surrendered his portfolio in November 1801. Returning to Savannah, he resumed his commercial career, which had been interrupted by the war, and in 1802 became president of the Branch Bank of the United States, a position which he was holding at the time of his death in 1815. He is said to have raised and exported the first cotton shipped from America.

In May 1776 Habersham married Isabella Rae, whose father was a planter residing near Savannah. Ten children were born to them. Habersham was a man of strong character and positive convictions. His conception of honor and patriotism was high; his temper was quick, but he was tolerant of the opinions of others.

[C. C. Jones, *Hist. of Ga.* (1883), and *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Cong.* (1891); sketch by Otis Ashmore in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. I (1907); *Hist. Colls. of the Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R.*, vol. I (1902); J. G. B. Bulloch, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Habersham Family* (1901); *Republican and Savannah Evening Ledger*, Nov. 23, 1815, which gives date of death as Nov. 18.]

R. P. B—s.

HACK, GEORGE (*c.* 1623–*c.* 1665), merchant, physician, colonist, was born in Cologne, Germany, of a Schleswig-Holstein family. He was educated in that city and received his degree in medicine at the university. Emigrating to New Amsterdam, he began his career in the New World with the practice of his profession but gradually abandoned it to form a partnership with Augustine Herrman [*q.v.*] in the Virginia tobacco trade. His wife, Anna Verlett, a sister-in-law of Herrman, was associated in this enterprise. She was apparently a woman of much business sagacity and natural ability and carried on a trade in tobacco under her own name. By 1651 the firm of Herrman & Hack was one of the largest and most successful of the colonial-trading companies dealing in tobacco. Marketing the produce from Maryland and Virginia in New Amsterdam, it had become a formidable rival to the Dutch West India Company. In October of that year, however, the business slowly developed by Herrman and the Hacks received its death blow with the passage by the British Parliament of the Navigation Act, which excluded all but English ships from trade with the English colonies. This measure drove Herr-

man into bankruptcy and determined Hack to leave New Amsterdam and settle permanently on his estates in Northampton County, Virginia. He was one of the framers and signers of the so-called "Engagement of Northampton" of Mar. 25, 1651, in which the people of that county, though promising "to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth of England as it is now established without Kinge or House of Lords" (*Virginia Historical Register,* vol. I, 1848, pp. 163–65), left no doubt in the minds of the rest of the Virginians that they stood ready to support the rights of the exiled Prince Charles at the first seasonable occasion.

Though Anna Hack carried on a trade in tobacco with Herrman after 1651, George Hack devoted his time to its culture and to the practice of medicine, first in Northampton County, then in Northumberland and Lancaster counties, Virginia, and later in upper Baltimore County, Maryland. The Hacks were formally made naturalized citizens of Virginia in March 1658 and on Sept. 17, 1663, the upper House of Assembly of Maryland ordered the preparation of an act of naturalization of George Hack and his family and of Augustine Herrman. Before naturalization was completed, however, Hack died, on one of his Virginia estates. His will was proved on Apr. 17, 1665. He left two daughters, neither of whom married, and two sons: George Nicholas Hack, the founder of the Norfolk branch of the family; and Peter, for many years a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses, the founder of the Maryland branch. Hack's descendants eventually changed the spelling of the name to "Heck."

[*Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Jan. 1898; *Jours. of the House of Burgesses of Va., 1619–1658/9* (1915), ed. by H. R. McIlwaine; *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart. Hist. Mag.,* Apr. 1900; E. B. O'Callaghan, *Calendar of Hist. MSS. in the Office of the Secretary of State, Pt. I, Dutch MSS.* (Albany, 1865), pp. 128, 129; Berthold Fernow, *The Records of New Amsterdam,* I (1897), 326; *Archives of Md.,* vols. I and II (1883, 1884); *N. Y. Geneal. and Biog. Record,* Apr. 1878, p. 54; J. C. Wise, *Ye Kingdome of Accawmacke* (1911); Maryland land records, Annapolis.]

E. L. W. H.

HACKETT, FRANK WARREN (Apr. 11, 1841–Aug. 10, 1926), lawyer, writer, assistant secretary of the navy, was born and died at Portsmouth, N. H., though he was for over fifty years a resident of Washington, D. C. He was the youngest son of W. H. Y. Hackett, attorney and banker, and Olive (Pickering) Hackett. As a boy in Portsmouth he was an intimate friend of Thomas Bailey Aldrich, who modeled on him the character of Pepper Whitcomb in his famous *Story of a Bad Boy.* Young Hackett was educated at Phillips Exeter Academy, at Harvard College (A.B. 1861, A.M. 1864), and at the Harvard Law School. During the Civil War he held a commission as assistant paymaster in the navy and was assigned to the *Miami,* on which ship he took part in two naval engagements in North Carolina waters, one of them a desperate fight at close quarters with the Confederate ironclad *Albemarle.* Admitted to the bar in 1866, he practised his profession in Massachusetts and New Hampshire until 1871 when he became private secretary to Caleb Cushing, United States counsel in the Geneva arbitration of the *Alabama* claims, assisting the other American representatives throughout the arbitration. On the conclusion of this duty, he returned to the United States and, becoming a resident of Washington, successfully practised law before the court of *Alabama* claims, the United States Supreme Court, and other tribunals. During the eighties and nineties, he was one of an interesting group, including Henry Adams, John Hay, Henry Cabot Lodge, and Theodore Roosevelt, who met frequently at Henry Adams' Washington house.

In 1900 President McKinley appointed Hackett assistant secretary of the navy. While in office (April 1900–December 1901) he chose the personnel of the Schley court of inquiry and was in charge of the department during the crisis growing out of the Boxer Rebellion in China. Concurrently with his other work, he wrote a number of memoirs and historical studies. His most interesting books for the general reader are *The Gavel and the Mace* (1900), which is an accurate and highly amusing account of the course and conduct of the business of Congress, as of the period of Speaker Thomas B. Reed, and his *Reminiscences of the Geneva Tribunal of Arbitration* (1911), which is the authoritative "inside" story of the arbitration of the *Alabama* claims. He had a simple and genial personality, a gift of effective epigram, and was a man of considerable independence of thought and action. Abstemious himself, he regarded the Eighteenth Amendment as contrary to American principles, and one of his last professional acts was the writing of a portion of a brief in a case which tested the validity of that amendment in the Supreme Court. He was one of the founders of St. John's Orphanage in Washington and its secretary for thirty-four years. In 1912 and 1913 he was president of the New Hampshire Historical Society. He suffered a stroke in 1921 which obliged him to retire from all professional activities, but this did not prevent his enjoying a quiet family life until the time of his death. He had married, on Apr. 21, 1880, Ida Craven, youngest daughter of Rear-Admiral Thomas Tingey Craven [*q.v.*]. His widow and two sons survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; *Harvard Grads.' Mag.*, Sept. 1926; the *Manchester* (N. H.) *Union*, Aug. 11, 1926, and obituary notices in the metropolitan press.]

D. L. S.

HACKETT, HORATIO BALCH (Dec. 27, 1808–Nov. 2, 1875), New Testament scholar, was the grandson of John Hackett, a shipbuilder, who superintended the construction of the Revolutionary frigate *Alliance*, of which Horatio's maternal grandfather, Rev. Benjamin Balch, became chaplain. Richard and Martha (Balch) Hackett had four sons, of whom the second, born in Salisbury, Mass., was named Horatio. Before the boy was six years old his father died. With the aid of relatives he attended Phillips Academy, Andover, 1823–26, where he was among the organizers of the Philomathean Society and was valedictorian of his class. By teaching school and by securing again some temporary financial aid, he was able to take his college course at Amherst, ranking first at graduation in 1830. After leaving Amherst he attended the Andover Theological Seminary, interrupting his course by one year as tutor at Amherst, and graduated in August 1834. The next month, on Sept. 22, he was married to his cousin, Mary Wadsworth Balch. With his wife he went to Baltimore, where he taught in Mount Hope College. As a result of studying the question of the proper subjects of baptism—the mode does not seem to have concerned him at this time—he united with the First Baptist Church of Baltimore. After a year in Maryland he became adjunct professor of the Latin and Greek languages at Brown University, where he gained full professorial rank before he was thirty, but left in 1839 to begin a service of almost thirty years at the Newton Theological Institution. In 1868 he resigned at Newton, intending to press the task of the American Bible Union in Bible translation. After one year, however, he was invited to the chair of Biblical literature and New Testament exegesis at Rochester Theological Seminary and began his work there September 1869. While attending to his regular teaching duties, he was also active as a member of the New Testament Company of the American Bible Revision Committee.

It was during his three decades at Newton that Hackett did his most distinctive work, winning his renown as a New Testament scholar and teacher. Three times he was granted leave of absence to permit trips abroad. On the first, in 1841–42, he visited Germany, where he became acquainted with the leading Biblical scholars, such as Tholuck, Gesenius, Neander, and Hengstenberg. In 1852 a trip to the Levant brought its fruit in his *Illustrations of Scripture; Suggested by a Tour through the Holy Land* (1855). In 1858–59 he spent six months in Athens, making special studies in Greek as an aid to his work in New Testament translation. His most notable exegetical work was his *Commentary on the Original Text of the Acts of the Apostles* (1852, rev. ed., 1858). He contributed some thirty articles to William Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible* (3 vols., 1860–63) and with Ezra Abbot [*q.v.*] edited an American edition of the work (1868–70). In 1845 he published a *Grammar of the Chaldee Language*, translated from the German of G. B. Winer, followed by *The Epistle of Paul to Philemon* (1868), from J. J. van Oosterzee, and *The Epistle of Paul to the Philippians* (1870), from Karl Braune—the last two for the Lange series. He was a firm believer in the scientific exegesis of his day and believed this should be used in all Biblical instruction. Thus he was an advocate of a new translation of the Scriptures, in which work he actively participated both in the Bible Union movement among the Baptists and in the New Testament Company of the American (Westminster) Revision Committee.

[Geo. H. Whittemore, *Memorials of Horatio Balch Hackett* (1876), containing bibliography of Hackett's books and contributions to periodicals; Wm. Cathcart, ed., *The Bapt. Encyc.* (1881); G. B. Balch, *Geneal. of the Balch Families in America* (1897); S. F. Smith, *Hist. of Newton, Mass.* (1880), pp. 563–65; *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, vol. XI (1876); *Examiner and Chronicle* (N. Y.), Nov. 11, 1875; *Boston Transcript*, Nov. 3, 5, 1875.]

W. H. A.

HACKETT, JAMES HENRY (Mar. 15, 1800–Dec. 28, 1871), early American character actor, was born in New York City. He was the son of Thomas C. Hackett who had settled in America and in 1799 had married the daughter of the Rev. Abraham Keteltas, of Jamaica, L. I., called "the fighting parson." Thomas Hackett's father was of English-Irish birth; his mother was a daughter of Baron de Massau of Amsterdam, and his wife was connected with many Knickerbocker families, so James was born an aristocrat in old New York. He entered Columbia at fifteen but left after a year because of ill health, read law for a few months, and then entered the grocery business in 1817. In 1819 he married Catharine Lee Sugg, noted in New York as a singing actress, and removed to Utica, where a cousin, John Beekman, aided him to establish a business. He remained in Utica till 1825, when he returned to New York City and lost all his money in speculation. His wife thereupon resumed her acting and singing, and Hackett himself, who had evidently amused his friends as an amateur, also tried the stage, appearing in *Love in a Village* as Justice Woodcock, to his wife's Rosetta, on Mar. 1, 1826. The theatre was the

famous old Park. He was not greatly successful, and at his next appearance he gave imitations of various actors, notably Edmund Kean, and what we would now call "character impersonations" of an auctioneer and of "Uncle Ben"—a Yankee type. These imitations obviously were what had amused Hackett's friends, and they now amused the public. They suggest that Hackett's talents were, at first, chiefly mimetic; he could "take off" familiar types and dialects, and he was less an actor than a glorified entertainer.

The following October he made a great hit as one of Shakespeare's Dromios, aping Barnes, the other Dromio, so perfectly that the delighted audience couldn't tell them apart. He had also added new imitations and Yankee stories to his repertoire, and with this meager histrionic equipment (which included one attempt to play Richard III in imitation of Kean) he sailed for England. The new-world theatre challenging the old! On Apr. 5, 1827, he appeared at Covent Garden, London, where his Yankee stories and his imitation of Kean were not too greatly appreciated. Back in America, on May 13, 1828, at the Park Theatre, he first acted Falstaff, in *Henry IV*, part one, a character thereafter to be one of his famous rôles. He was, at this period, constantly seeking for novelties, and finding them, evidently, in native types which he could imitate. In 1830 he made a stage version of *Rip Van Winkle* (not the first, to be sure, but one of the most successful before Jefferson). His Rip was not idealized like Jefferson's but was a realistic picture of a Catskill Dutchman. On Apr. 18, 1831, he brought out a prize play "written by a gentleman of this city" (New York) called *The Moderns, or a Trip to the Springs,* which crudely satirized life at Saratoga, and in which Hackett played Melodious Migrate, "a Connecticut School and Singing teacher." The school scene in this play fathered a long line of similar farce, still thriving among rural amateurs. In April 1831 he brought out another prize play, by James K. Paulding, *The Lion of the West, or a Trip to Washington.* Here he played Colonel Nimrod Wildfire, an uncouth Kentuckian from the Border, just elected to Congress. The part became immediately popular, and remained so, and again the play fathered a long line of similar comedies (*vide* C. H. Hoyt's *A Texas Steer*). It is evident from the fact that Hackett offered prizes for these dramas, and from the native character types he portrayed in them, that he was a definite force in the growth of American comedy.

In 1832 he again visited London and also played engagements there in 1840, 1845, and 1851. His Falstaff was well received in England. In 1836 he produced a play of the Revolution, *Horseshoe Robinson,* by Charles Dance, from Kennedy's novel. The next year he produced in New York a dramatization of Irving's Knickerbocker history, made by W. B. Bernard. It was a "colossal failure," being dramatically spineless, but is interesting as showing Hackett's preoccupation with native material. In November 1838, he was at the Park in a list of nine parts which ranged from Falstaff to Paul Pry (converted into a Yankee!) and Rip. At the same theatre on Sept. 30, 1840, he attempted Lear, and on Oct. 21, urged to it in part by his correspondence with John Quincy Adams regarding the character, he appeared as Hamlet. He had the comedian's ambition to be a tragedian, but he was quite evidently unequal to either rôle and could not endure the comparison with such actors as Kean, Macready, and Forrest. Meanwhile, he had tried his hand at management and continued to do so. He was manager of the Astor Place Opera House during the Macready riot in 1849, managed the National (New York), the Howard Athenaeum in Boston, and other houses at various times, and in 1854 brought Mario and Grisi to America. After 1855, he acted but fitfully, and in 1864 friends, on his behalf, sought a consular post for him. His first wife died in 1845, leaving a son, John K. Hackett, who became a noted jurist in New York. On Mar. 27, 1864, he was married again, to Clara Cynthia Morgan, and they had one son, James Keteltas Hackett [*q.v.*]. The father died at Jamaica, L. I., Dec. 28, 1871.

Joseph Jefferson, a keen critic of acting, says in his autobiography that Hackett remained an amateur all his days (*The Autobiography of Joseph Jefferson,* 1890, p. 138). George William Curtis considered his Falstaff "hard and dry" and "devoid of unction," and there was always, here and in England, much difference of opinion concerning it. William Winter gives it high praise, however, as a consistent and well-wrought impersonation of "a stern individuality, latent within the humor and the boisterous conviviality of the man" (*The Wallet of Time,* 1913, vol. I, p. 99). Hackett was a lifelong student of Shakespeare and in 1863 published *Notes and Comments upon Certain Plays and Actors of Shakespeare, with Criticisms and Correspondence*—the correspondence being that between himself and John Quincy Adams. The sardonic or "dry" quality he gave to Falstaff was in part, at least, deliberate. But it was undoubtedly the best Falstaff of its time both in America and England and must have deserved its popularity.

Much more than his Falstaff, however, the racy native character types he depicted, evidently with careful realism of external detail and copious broad humor, were what made him an important figure in our early theatre. Crude as the plays were in which these characters appeared, they helped to pave the way for an indigenous drama to come.

Hackett, in early years at any rate, was said to have been sturdy and handsome in appearance. He had native dignity and a scholarly mind and yet was genial and charming and universally popular as well as respected. The debts he contracted as a young man, he paid off with his early stage earnings, and the rest of his life was given to a conscientious service of the theatre. He founded the first American-born theatrical family, made one of the earliest "American invasions" of London, helped to develop American character comedy into a popular art, did what his talents allowed for the classics, and died ripe in years and popular respect.

[Montrose J. Moses, *Famous Actor Families in America* (1906); Brander Matthews and Lawrence Hutton, *Actors and Actresses of Great Britain and the U. S.* (1886), vol. III; G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. III and IV (1928); the *N. Y. Mirror,* June 2, 1832; *Am. Hist. Record,* Mar. 1872; John Durand, "Souvenirs of Hackett the Actor," the *Galaxy,* Oct. 1872, based on an autobiographical sketch furnished by Hackett; biographical sketch by C. J. Foster in Hackett's *Notes and Comments*; *N. Y. Tribune,* Dec. 29, 1871.]

W. P. E.

HACKETT, JAMES KETELTAS (Sept. 6, 1869–Nov. 8, 1926), American actor, son of James Henry [*q.v.*] and Clara C. (Morgan) Hackett, was born on Wolfe Island, Ontario. Two years later his father died, so the son never saw him act. But as a youth, Hackett appeared often in amateur theatricals, and on entering the College of the City of New York with the class of 1891, he became a leading figure in college plays. He founded in 1888 the City College Dramatic Society, served as its manager and leading actor, and throughout his college course received prizes for declamation of poetry and oratory. Frohman relates in his *Memories of a Manager* that Hackett, at this time, spent many evenings in the gallery of the Lyceum Theatre, and though he studied law for a few months after leaving college, he soon forsook that study for the stage, making his début as François in *The Broken Seal,* with A. M. Palmer's stock company, at the Park Theatre, Philadelphia, Mar. 28, 1892. He joined Lotta Crabtree soon after, as her leading man, and then became briefly a member of Daly's company in New York but left it to star in a road tour during the season of 1893–94, playing *The Private Secretary, The Arabian Nights,* and *Mixed Pickles.* Then he joined the Queen's Theatre Stock Company in Montreal, coming again to New York in January 1895 to play the Count de Neipperg in *Madame Sans-Gêne* and later to support Kyrle Bellew and Mrs. James Brown Potter.

In November 1895, Hackett joined the Lyceum Stock Company, Frohman having kept an eye on him ever since his college days, and on Feb. 10, 1896, he took E. H. Sothern's place in *The Prisoner of Zenda,* the reigning romantic drama of the day. Sothern had gone on tour in this play, and Hackett, after going to Boston to study the other's methods of make up and rapid changes, stepped into his shoes in the New York cast. His popular success was great, and Frohman made him leading man of the stock company following the resignation of Herbert Kelcey. The following November, while acting in *The Courtship of Leonie* with a new leading woman, Mary Mannering, recently from England, he fell in love with her, and on May 2, 1897, married her. While with the Lyceum company, he created the rôles in America of George Lamorant in Pinero's *The Princess and the Butterfly* and Nigel Stanyon in R. C. Carton's *The Tree of Knowledge.* The latter play he took on tour as a star but soon abandoned it for Anthony Hope's *Rupert of Hentzau,* produced Nov. 21, 1898, in Philadelphia. The Hope romance was temporarily shelved while Hackett played Mercutio in a production of *Romeo and Juliet* with Maude Adams and William Faversham in the name parts. All three players lacked proper training for such rôles, and the elaborate revival failed. Hackett thereupon returned to romance, taking *Rupert of Hentzau* across the continent. To the Zenda tale he added *The Pride of Jennico,* adapted from a novel by Agnes and Egerton Castle, in 1900, and *Don Caesar's Return,* by Victor Mapes, in 1901.

In 1902 Hackett appeared in a dramatic version of *The Crisis,* then a "best seller," in an effort to get away, if possible, from the romantic school in which he had been reared. But on Dec. 6, 1904, he courted favor in *The Fortunes of the King,* a romantic melodrama about Charles II. In the autumn of 1905, however, at the Savoy Theatre, New York, he produced and acted with much success Alfred Sutro's social drama, *The Walls of Jericho,* his wife playing with him, and the success of the venture was sufficient to enable him to rent a theatre on West Forty-second Street, New York, renaming it the Hackett, and to branch out into management, as his father had attempted to do almost seventy-five years before. But like his father, he was by no means always successful. He failed to attract patron-

age with Sutro's *John Glayde's Honor,* in 1907–08, and by September 1908 he was once more emerging at his own theatre in a revival of *The Prisoner of Zenda*—already an out-moded play. Among other productions were *Craig Kennedy, John Ermine of Yellowstone,* and *The Bishop's Candlesticks.*

In 1910 Mary Mannering divorced Hackett, and in 1911 he married Beatrice H. Beckley, of London, who had been his leading woman. In 1914 he inherited, rather unexpectedly, a large fortune, said at the time to be $1,200,000. This was left to him by his niece, Mrs. Millicent Hackett Trowbridge of New York, daughter of his half-brother and older than he. She did not approve nor like him, it was reported, but died intestate, and he was next of kin. Relieved by this good fortune of financial worries, he was able to further his personal ambitions and at once produced *Othello* (1914), following it with a production of *Macbeth* which was shown at the Criterion Theatre, New York, in 1916, with sets by Joseph Urban. The "new stage-craft" was then comparatively strange to America, nor was it fully grasped by Hackett himself. None the less, this production was arresting in many ways and marked a step forward in scenic development in America. During the ensuing war years Hackett was conspicuous for his performances of *Out There* and *The Better 'Ole.* After the war, in November 1919, he appeared with the Theatre Guild in New York in the name part of *The Rise of Silas Lapham,* adapted from Howells's novel. In 1920 he took his production of *Macbeth* to London and later to the Odéon in Paris, where it was well received, and he was awarded the Legion of Honor ribbon for it. He did not again act in America, though he returned to the United States in 1924. In November 1926 he was to have acted a scene from *Macbeth* before the King, at Drury Lane, but illness forced him to Paris for treatment, and he died in that city on Nov. 8, 1926.

As a young man Hackett was tall and straight and virile of figure, with dark hair, firm chin, and sharply chiseled features. His early development came at a time when romantic melodrama was the vogue, and he developed the dashing swagger and picturesque appearance and somewhat artificial pose of that artificial type of play. He did it well and became a matinée idol. When ambition led him to more serious impersonations, his lack of voice training was obvious in the classics, and his lack of simplicity, naturalness, and emotional sincerity in modern works. He was sometimes harsh, dry, and stilted. But his *Walls of Jericho* was excellent, and in later years he worked hard, if fitfully, to master the difficulties of Shakespeare. In the story of the American theatre he will be remembered chiefly as one of the leading figures of "cloak and sword" romance, who strutted our stage in the golden nineties and caused great fluttering in the feminine dove-cotes.

[James K. Hackett Scrap Book, Locke Collection, N. Y. Pub. Lib.; *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; *Who's Who on the Stage* (1906); Daniel Frohman, *Memories of a Manager* (1911); *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 9, 14, 1926.] W. P. E.

HACKLEY, CHARLES HENRY (Jan. 3, 1837–Feb. 10, 1905), lumberman, philanthropist, of Welsh descent, was born in Michigan City, Ind., the oldest of five children. He was the son of Joseph H. Hackley, a native of New York state, and his wife, Salina Fuller. In early boyhood Charles was taken by his parents to Southport, now Kenosha, Wis. In the spring of 1856 he worked his passage to Muskegon, Mich., on a schooner and thereafter was identified with that place. After three years in the employ of Durkee, Truesdell & Company, first as laborer, then as foreman, and finally as bookkeeper, he organized the firm of J. H. Hackley & Company in partnership with his father. From the time of the organization of this firm, the name of which was changed several times, Hackley's rise was rapid. Between 1880 and 1890 his company was cutting more than thirty million feet of lumber annually (Hotchkiss, *post,* p. 221). As early as 1886 Hackley foresaw the exhaustion of the timber resources of western Michigan and he consequently bought lands in Wisconsin, Minnesota, Louisiana, Florida, Mississippi, South Carolina, and British Columbia (*American Lumbermen,* p. 224). He held at one time or another many public and semi-public offices in Muskegon during the last thirty years of his life. He was city and county treasurer and alderman of his ward, for some time a member of the Board of Public Works, and for many years a member of the Board of Education, serving as its president from 1892 to 1900. He served as director and officer of various banking institutions and when the lumber industry was dying was successful in inducing other industries to establish themselves in Muskegon. He was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1892 and 1896.

To the development of Muskegon he contributed generously through his philanthropic gifts. In 1888 he gave $125,000 for the erection and maintenance of a public library, to which he added an endowment of $75,000 in 1891. Next he presented a square in the central part of the city as a public park and then made gifts for the

erection of a manual-training school and of a hospital. While these large benefactions were being announced, Hackley erected statues to beautify the city. When he died, it was estimated that his gifts to Muskegon had the value of almost $1,500,000. The total of his gifts, including those made in his will and by his widow, reached more than $4,400,000. He was married on Oct. 3, 1864, to Julia E. Moore of Centerville, N. Y., who with two adopted children survived him.

[*American Lumbermen* (1905); *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; Emory Wendell, *Wendell's Hist. of Banking and Banks and Bankers of Mich.* (2 vols., n.d.); *The Hackley Pub. Lib. of Muskegon, Mich.* (1891); G. W. Hotchkiss, *Hist. of the Lumber and Forest Industry of the Northwest* (1898); *Muskegon Daily Chronicle*, Nov. 2, 1895, June 10, 1903, and Feb. 10, 1905; *Am. Lumberman*, Feb. 18, 1905; *Grand Rapids Herald*, Feb. 11, 1905; *Muskegon Chronicle*, May 19, 1928.] J. O. K.

HADDOCK, CHARLES BRICKETT (June 20, 1796–Jan. 15, 1861), educator, was born in Salisbury, later Franklin, N. H., the son of William and Abigail Eastman (Webster) Haddock. His mother was an older sister of Daniel Webster. He was graduated from Dartmouth College in 1816, at the head of his class, and then entered the theological seminary at Andover, Mass., where he remained for two years, receiving ordination as a Congregational minister. In 1819 he was appointed to the Dartmouth faculty as its first professor of rhetoric and oratory. His duties in this position included active association with the college literary societies and with the various prize-speaking contests which formed an important part of the undergraduate life of the time. In 1838 he became professor of intellectual philosophy and political economy, serving until 1850, when President Fillmore appointed him chargé d'affaires to Portugal, where he remained until 1854. He returned to the United States in the same year and resided at West Lebanon, N. H., until his death. In personal appearance, abilities, and temperament he was notable for a marked resemblance to his distinguished uncle. He was in both early and later life an unusually handsome man, of dignified bearing and "courtly manners." He wrote and spoke gracefully and effectively, and was much in demand as a speaker in the college and neighboring pulpits and on formal public occasions. He enjoyed great popularity with the students at a time when faculty relations with the undergraduate body were traditionally stiff and formal. In the opinion of his colleagues, he had all the qualities requisite for a markedly successful public career but deliberately preferred the quiet usefulness of the educator and scholar.

Haddock was nevertheless interested in public affairs and from 1845 to 1848 he was a member of the state legislature. Largely through his efforts the new office of commissioner of common schools was established in 1846 and he became the first incumbent of the position (1846–47). His initial survey of the New Hampshire school system, *Report of the Commissioner of Common Schools* (1847), is notable for keen analysis and breadth of view. In it he stated forcibly the importance of public schools in a democracy and pleaded vigorously for better school-houses, better pay for teachers, and better training for the profession. He was active in developing teachers' institutes for normal training and urged the further establishment of public high schools. He was also an earnest advocate for the building of the railways extending from Concord, N. H., to Burlington, Vt., demonstrating by public addresses their economic benefits to the community and pleading for the issue of company charters with the power of eminent domain. His occasional addresses, magazine articles, and speeches in the legislature were published in 1846 under the title: *Addresses and Miscellaneous Writings*. He was twice married: first, on Aug. 19, 1819, to Susan Saunders Lang, daughter of Richard Lang, and on July 21, 1841, to Caroline (Kimball) Young, daughter of Richard Kimball. A son, Charles Haddock, survived him.

[J. K. Lord, *A Hist. of Dartmouth Coll.* (1913) and *A Hist. of the Town of Hanover* (1928); G. T. Chapman, *Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth Coll.* (1867); S. G. Brown, *A Discourse Commemorative of Chas. Brickett Haddock, D.D.* (1861); "Our Diplomatic Servants: Chas. B. Haddock," *Internat. Mag.*, Dec. 1850; *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1861; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 17, 1861.] D. L. S.

HADDON, ELIZABETH [See ESTAUGH, ELIZABETH HADDON, *c.* 1680–1762].

HADFIELD, GEORGE (*c.* 1764–Feb. 5, 1826), architect, was born in Leghorn, the son of Charles Hadfield, an English or Irish hotelkeeper, and his wife Isabella. His sister Maria was a painter of some distinction, and in 1782 married the miniature painter Richard Cosway (see G. C. Williamson, *Richard Cosway*, 1905, and *Dictionary of National Biography*). Beginning in 1781, Hadfield sent drawings of classical projects to the Royal Academy exhibitions. He studied in the schools of the Academy and received a gold medal in 1784. After working for a time under the architect James Wyatt, he received the traveling studentship of the Academy, and spent the years to 1794 in Rome. His drawings of the temple at Palestrina and other drawings were exhibited at the Academy in 1795 and are preserved by the Royal Institute of British

Architects. In that year, on recommendation of the painter John Trumbull [*q.v.*], Hadfield was invited by the commissioners of the city of Washington to act as superintendent of the Capitol, then under construction. He commenced his duties on Oct. 15. The situation was a difficult one, for the foundations laid by Stephen Hallet [*q.v.*], the first superintendent, were on a plan different from that originally designed, and to the original plan its author, William Thornton [*q.v.*], just appointed one of the commissioners, was determined to return. Hadfield objected both to the part already executed and to the scheme of Thornton's design, and proposed to use the colossal order, with or without an attic, instead of having a high basement. He was overruled by the commissioners, however, and Thornton undertook to furnish drawings which should adapt his design to the existing foundations. The work on the north wing then proceeded, with considerable friction owing to Thornton's academic pedantry and Hadfield's lack of practical experience. In 1798 Hadfield furnished the adopted design for the Treasury and Executive Offices (burned by the British in 1814), but his attempt to assert a professional right to supervise the execution, not recognized by the commissioners, brought notice of his dismissal, May 28, 1798. In 1800 he patented the first machine for brick-making in the United States; in 1803 he served as a councilman of the city of Washington. As time went on he secured other architectural commissions. Thus in 1802 he was employed on Jefferson's recommendation to design the Washington county jail; in 1803 he designed the Arsenal; in 1816–19, Commodore Porter's house; in 1820 the City Hall (finished 1849, refaced with stone 1917); in 1822 the Assembly Rooms, in 1824 the Branch Bank of the United States (demolished 1904). Two other notable works of his planning were the Van Ness mausoleum in Oak Hill Cemetery, on the model of a temple of Vesta, and "Arlington," the house for G. W. Parke Custis, Washington's adopted son. This house, later the home of Robert E. Lee and now preserved in Arlington National Cemetery, has a Doric portico modeled on that of the great temple at Paestum and is one of the earliest and most notable houses of the Greek revival.

Hadfield's story is one of unfulfilled promise. A prize student at the Academy, the brother of Maria Cosway, and the protégé of the Queen and of Lady Chesterfield (who on her death left him a legacy of £1,500), he was expected to achieve a prominent place in his profession. His failure was apparently due in part to the discouragements of his early years in Washington, brought on by his lack of practical experience. One of his contemporaries, B. H. Latrobe [*q.v.*], wrote of him some years before his death: "All that he proposed proved him a man of correct tastes, of perfect theoretic knowledge and of bold integrity. . . . He loiters here, ruined in fortune, temper and reputation, nor will his irritable pride and neglected study ever permit him to take the station in the art which his elegant taste and excellent talent ought to have obtained" (*The Journal of Latrobe,* 1905, p. 133). He died in Washington, unmarried, on Feb. 5, 1826, aged about sixty-two years.

[Wm. Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1834; rev. ed., 3 vols., 1918); Gordon Goodwin, in *Dict. Nat. Biog.*; Samuel Redgrave, *A Dict. of Artists of the English School* (1874); Glenn Brown, *Hist. of the U. S. Capitol* (2 vols., 1900–02); *Doc. Hist. of the Construction and Development of the U. S. Capitol Building and Grounds* (1904); W. B. Bryan, *A Hist. of the National Capital* (2 vols., 1914–16); Fiske Kimball, *Thomas Jefferson, Architect* (1916), 61, 67, 179; Jonathan Elliot, *Hist. Sketches of the Ten Miles Square Forming the District of Columbia* (1830); H. F. Cunningham, in *Architectural Record,* Mar. 15, 1915; H. F. Cunningham, J. A. Younger, and J. W. Smith, *Measured Drawings of Georgian Architecture in the District of Columbia, 1750–1820* (1914); G. A. Townsend, *Washington Outside and Inside* (1873); obituaries in *National Journal* and *Daily National Intelligencer* of Washington, D. C., Feb. 6, 1826.]

F. K.

HADLEY, ARTHUR TWINING (Apr. 23, 1856–Mar. 6, 1930), economist, president of Yale University, was the son of James Hadley [*q.v.*], professor of Greek in Yale College. On the day of Arthur's birth, a class of undergraduates who were studying under his father waited in vain for their instructor until a scout, sent forth to reconnoiter, returned grinning and wrote on the blackboard, "Unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given." Young Hadley grew up naturally into the academic life. His grandfather had been professor of chemistry in the Fairfield (N. Y.) medical college; and his father, a brilliant philologist, taught at Yale from 1845 until his death in 1872. His mother, Anne Loring, was the daughter of Stephen Twining, steward of Yale from 1819 to 1832. He was prepared for college at Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven and entered Yale at the age of sixteen, in a class characterized by a member of the faculty as "the smartest and wickedest" that had been known in many a year. His career as an undergraduate evinced the versatility of intellect that was so conspicuous in him throughout his life, giving rise eventually to the campus tradition that he could encounter specialists in any field upon their own ground and send them away discomfited. He took prizes in mathematics, English composition, the classics, astronomy, and public speak-

ing; and graduated in 1876 as valedictorian of his class. His interest in debating, which began as a member of the class debating team, persisted all his life, and during the five years that preceded his election to the presidency he found time to coach the teams that met Harvard and Princeton.

After graduation he remained for a year at Yale, studying history and political science, and then went abroad to continue these studies for two years at the University of Berlin, where he was a pupil of Adolph Wagner. In the autumn of 1879 he joined the faculty of Yale College as tutor. During his four years in this position he gave instruction in Greek, logic, Roman law, and German; and it was not until 1883, when he began his term as instructor in political science, that he was permitted to narrow the range of his teaching and to confine himself to his chosen field. From that time until he was made president he devoted himself to the study and teaching of his specialty, serving as professor of political science in the graduate school (1886–91), as professor of political economy in the college (1891–99), and as acting professor of political economy in the Sheffield Scientific School (1890–91). From 1892 to 1895 he served as dean of the graduate school.

His first book, *Railroad Transportation, Its History and Its Laws,* was published in 1885. It was the earliest comprehensive study of the subject to appear in the United States and immediately established him as an authority in the field. It displayed a remarkably full knowledge of the history of railroading and a lively understanding of the problems of rate-making and control. These were matters of more than academic interest, and Hadley's views upon them demonstrated his sound practical sense. His analysis of the mistakes that had been made, both by directors of railroads and by state and national governments, was impartial and scholarly; and while his book made no attempt to lay down a definite program for the future, it afforded a critical study of the immediate problems in the railroad world, in the United States and abroad. The book was recognized in Europe by two Russian translations and a French translation that won Hadley a medal at the Paris Exposition in 1889. The chapter entitled "Competition and Combination in Theory" best reveals the power and clarity of Hadley's thinking. In it he pointed out the fallacy in the theory of Ricardo, that under free competition the value of goods will tend to be proportional to the cost of production. Other economists had observed that this law did not function smoothly in practice; Hadley, going

Hadley

further, declared that in the case of industries with large permanent investments the law was entirely false in theory. "It is not true," he said, "that when the price falls below cost of production people always find it for their interest to refuse to produce at a disadvantage. It very often involves worse loss to stop producing than to produce below cost" (p. 70). This principle is now recognized as a part of fundamental economic theory.

The year of the publication of his first book marked the beginning of Hadley's public career. In May 1885 he was called as expert witness before the committee of the Senate that drafted the Interstate Commerce Law. In June, he was appointed commissioner of labor statistics of the State of Connecticut, and he continued to hold this office until 1887, publishing two reports that extended his reputation as an economist into the fields of statistics and labor problems. In 1886–87 he lectured at Harvard on "Problems of Railroad Administration." From 1887 to 1889 he was associate editor of the *Railroad Gazette,* with special charge of the department of foreign railroads. He had already contributed articles on subjects connected with industry to J. J. Lalor's *Cyclopædia of Political Science* (vol. III, 1884), and he was called upon for the article on railroads for the ninth edition of the *Encyclopædia Britannica* (1886) and for the chapter on the railway in its business relations in Scribner's *American Railway* (1888). He had charge of the department of economics in MacMillan's *Dictionary of Philosophical Terms* (1889) and wrote articles for R. H. I. Palgrave's *Dictionary of Political Economy* (vol. II, 1896, vol. III, 1899).

In the midst of activities that were winning him distinction at home and abroad, Hadley continued to discharge his duties as a teacher with unfailing conscientiousness. He always regarded teaching as work of the first importance, giving the best that was in him to his classes, and he speedily established a reputation as one of the most brilliant and stimulating teachers at Yale. His second book, *Economics—An Account of the Relations between Private Property and Public Welfare* (1896), has been widely used as a textbook. In its clarity of exposition, its breadth of outlook, and its sound common sense, it reflects the author's talents as a teacher of college students, as well as his mastery of economic thought.

On the evening in May 1899 when it became known on the campus that Hadley was to be the next president of Yale, the undergraduates marched to his house to show him their enthusi-

Hadley

astic approval. His personality, down to the least of his bewildering mannerisms, was already registered on the memories of hundreds of students. The peculiar inflections of his voice, his manner of turning up his eyes as he came to the end of a period and gathered his thoughts for the next, his eccentric gestures, made with one forearm, and often both, swinging loosely from the elbow, became the peculiar delight of Yale gatherings, at first in the undergraduate classrooms and presently at university functions of every sort. The ability to imitate Hadley was enough to give any Yale man a place in the affections of his classmates, and stories told in the Hadley manner became a part of the stock of college tradition. While students and alumni amused themselves with irreverent additions to the Hadley myth, they listened to the man himself with constantly increasing respect, fascinated by the readiness of his wit, charmed by the wealth of his culture, enriched in their own intellectual lives by the example of his broad and philosophic approach to every subject. Whether he was setting the table on a roar at an alumni dinner, or holding the graduating class in rapt, attentive silence by one of his fine baccalaureate addresses, President Hadley could always command the attention of a Yale audience. His attainments were not solely scholastic, however. He was one of the best whist and chess players in New Haven, was good at tennis, enjoyed walking and mountain-climbing, was keenly interested in football strategy, and argued that baseball would be a better game if played with ten men. Military strategy fascinated him and he was an authority on the strategic side of Napoleon's campaigns (*Yale Alumni Weekly,* Mar. 14, 1930).

Audiences on both sides of the Atlantic were given opportunities to hear him, through the lectureships that he held from time to time during his term as president and after his retirement. He gave the Lowell Institute lectures at Boston in 1902, speaking on "The History of Academic Freedom," and the Dodge lectures at Yale in the same year on "The Responsibilities of Citizenship." In 1906 he delivered the Kennedy lectures on "Standards of Public Morality" before the New York School of Philanthropy. In the following year he was at the University of Berlin as Roosevelt professor of American history, and in 1914 he lectured at Oxford University. As incumbent of the Watson chair in American history he lectured before the Anglo-American Society in London in 1922, and as the first American lecturer on the Watson foundation he delivered lectures on "Economic Problems of Democracy" at London, Birmingham, Manchester, Sheffield, Cambridge, and Oxford. In 1924, he addressed the World Power Conference in London and delivered lectures on the West Memorial Foundation at Carnegie Institute of Technology and at Stanford University. Some of his colleagues on the Yale faculty, taking the view of administrative work commonly held by college teachers, had regretted his election to the presidency. They deplored the termination of his teaching career and were loath to see his time absorbed in duties that would interfere with his progress as an economist. It is true that he met no classes after 1899 and that no more books dealing exclusively with economic matters proceeded from his pen; but in the many audiences that he addressed, he found a new field for his talents as a teacher, and the books and articles he published give evidence that he did not cease to be a scholar when he became president of Yale. His scholarly interests, indeed, seem to have been broadened by his new experiences. The titles of his later volumes are evidence that he no longer thought of himself as an economist addressing students in his field, but as a public teacher with a broader task of instruction to perform. There was little in these later books to attract the attention of the sturdy specialist, but it is probable that they represent the true fruition of his scholarship; for even as an economist, he was never so much interested in new discoveries or theories as in relating the facts of a modern world to the age-old problems of human conduct and human happiness.

The sum of his achievements as president of Yale must be reckoned in terms of his general influence rather than by reference to particular measures that he originated and put into operation. During his administration Yale developed into a great national university. Much of this development was the natural fruition of time, and it is impossible to declare that this step or that in the advance of the university was due to Hadley alone; but those who lived and worked at Yale through that period were keenly aware of his influence, moving steadily in the direction of improved standards, all the way from the graduate school, which grew in importance and vitality throughout his administration, to the freshman year, established as a separate school in his last year as president, with the purpose of furnishing better instruction for incoming students. New enterprises inaugurated during his term of office, including the School of Forestry, the University Press, the *Yale Review,* and Yale-in-China, reflected the highest ideals of the parent institution in scholarship and in public service;

and all the existing schools of the university moved forward under him toward higher standards of usefulness. His administration gave Yale a vastly increased endowment and an unprecedented number of new buildings, including the Bicentennial group, six laboratories, two recitation halls, a new hall for the School of Music, three dormitories, the Bowl and the armory at Yale Field, and the Memorial Quadrangle, which was completed in the last year of his active service.

In 1921, having seen the university through the difficult period of the World War, Hadley retired from the presidency. He still had many interests to keep him occupied, for his service to the university had marked him as a man to be summoned to other duties. He had been chairman of the Railroad Securities Commission, established by Act of Congress in 1910, and of the commission, commonly called by his name, appointed by President Taft in 1911 to investigate conditions of the railroads. The railway valuation act of 1913 arose out of the report of the Hadley commission. His interest in railroads continued throughout his life. He was a director of the New York, New Haven & Hartford Railroad and took great pride in the part he played in restoring its broken fortunes. He was also a director of the New York, Westchester & Boston, of the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé, and of the Rutland Railroad of Vermont. At the time of his retirement he was suggested as a candidate for the presidency of the United States (*New York Times,* Apr. 11, 1920); and in 1926 he refused the offer of the Democratic nomination for United States senator from Connecticut because he was a Republican.

His marriage to Helen Harrison Morris, daughter of Luzon Burritt Morris [*q.v.*], governor of Connecticut, took place June 30, 1891, and he and his bride spent the summer of 1891 abroad. They were both enthusiastic travelers and visited Europe together many times. On Dec. 2, 1929, they sailed from New York for a trip around the world on board the *Empress of Australia.* Hadley had always wished to be where he could see the Southern Cross night after night, to visit the Great Wall of China, and to complete the circuit of the globe; and this voyage brought the fulfillment of all three wishes. As the liner drew toward Japan, however, under a north wind and an incessant drizzle, he fell ill with pneumonia and at one o'clock on the morning of Mar. 6 (eleven o'clock A. M., Mar. 5, Eastern standard time), after an illness of but two days, while the ship lay at her pier in Kobe, he died. Funeral services were held in Battell Chapel on the Yale campus, Apr. 11, and he was buried in the Grove Street cemetery in New Haven.

[Sources include material on file in the office of the Secretary of Yale University; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1930); *Yale Alumni Weekly,* June 7, 1899, Mar. 14, 21, Apr. 25, 1930; Irving Fisher, "Arthur Twining Hadley," in *Economic Jour.,* Sept. 1930; Henry Alloway, "Attic Economist Who Personified Yale," in *Wall. St. Jour.,* June 26, 1930; B. J. Hendrick, "President Hadley of Yale," in *World's Work,* June 1914; *New Haven Journal-Courier,* Mar. 6, 1930; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29. A full list of Hadley's writings appears in *Reports to President of Yale Univ. for the Academic Year 1929–1930* (1931).]

R. D. F.

HADLEY, HERBERT SPENCER (Feb. 20, 1872–Dec. 1, 1927), attorney-general and governor of Missouri, chancellor of Washington University, was born in Olathe, Kan. His father, Maj. John Milton Hadley, a descendant of Simon Hadley who came from Ireland and settled in Chester County, Pa., about 1712, was born in Indiana of Quaker parents who had migrated thither from North Carolina. He established himself in Kansas shortly before the Civil War and served for four years in the Union Army. His wife, Harriett (Beach) Hadley, was a direct descendant of John Beach, an English Puritan, who settled in Connecticut about 1640. Their son Herbert Spencer Hadley attended the University of Kansas (A.B., 1892) and Northwestern University (LL.B., 1894). From 1894 to 1898 he practised law at Kansas City, Mo., twenty miles from his birthplace. In 1898, as assistant city counsellor, he began a brilliant public career. Later, as prosecuting attorney for Jackson County he attracted more than local attention. From 1905 to 1909 he was attorney-general of Missouri, and from 1909 to 1913 he was the first Republican governor of the state since Reconstruction days. He was sincerely, actively, and prominently identified with the Roosevelt wing of the Republican party. It was partly due to his request that Roosevelt decided early in 1912 again to become a candidate for the Republican presidential nomination (Harold Howland, *Theodore Roosevelt and His Times,* 1912). At the Republican National Convention in June of that year Hadley was the floor-leader of the Roosevelt delegation. After the triumph of the Taft wing, he declined to leave the Republican party but also declined actively to support President Taft. From 1913 to 1917 he practised law at Kansas City. Considerations of health induced him in 1917 to become a professor of law in the University of Colorado at Boulder. While there he published *Rome and the World Today* (1922), a stimulating book on certain phases of Roman law. In 1923 he was

called to the chancellorship of Washington University, St. Louis. A few months before his death he was made a trustee of the Rockefeller Foundation.

While attorney-general, Hadley successfully prosecuted the Standard Oil Company for protracted and deceitful violations of Missouri anti-trust laws (*State ex. inf.* vs. *Standard Oil Company,* 194 *Mo.,* 124 and 218 *Mo.,* 1). The prosecution received much publicity because of testimony forced from unwilling witnesses high in the management of the company, including John D. Archbold [*q.v.*]. This bitterly contested case, and other similar cases instituted by Hadley against certain railroad corporations, had some effect in discouraging the questionable practices then prevailing as characteristics of big business. As an educator and university official, Hadley emphasized training for citizenship and a practical application of the social sciences to modern American life. Perhaps his greatest work was in helping to start the current movement for reforming American criminal justice. As a member of the National Crime Commission, he prepared and published a report on reform in criminal procedure, which, in the opinion of Newton D. Baker, "will for years point the way for further progress." The report is printed in the *American Bar Association Journal* for October 1926. Hadley was one of the authors of *The Missouri Crime Survey* (1926), and as a member of the Council of The American Law Institute was largely responsible for the preparation by that organization of a model code of criminal procedure—a four-year undertaking financed by the Laura Spelman Rockefeller Memorial. (The code was adopted by the Institute in May 1930 and published later in the same year with the title, *The American Law Institute: Code of Criminal Procedure.*)

Hadley had a genius for friendship and was noted for winsomeness of manner in all personal contacts. Tall, slender, dignified, courteous, he was a fluent public speaker, rather restrained in style and habitually well-prepared. Officially he revealed a refreshing willingness to cooperate for the public welfare with men of opposite political views, such as Joseph W. Folk, a Democrat, who was governor when Hadley was attorney-general. Although his decision in 1912 not to bolt the Republican party annoyed the extreme supporters of Roosevelt, Roosevelt himself showed no resentment and to his intimate friends said of Hadley: "He will not be with us, but we must not blame him" (W. D. Lewis, *The Life of Theodore Roosevelt,* 1919, p. 367). Hadley never spoke of Roosevelt except with admiration and affection, and at Kansas City in 1916 Roosevelt was entertained in Hadley's home. Hadley was married on Oct. 8, 1901, to Agnes Lee of Kansas City, who with three children survived him.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; T. M. Marshall, "Herbert Spencer Hadley," *The Washingtonian* (St. Louis), Dec. 1927; W. H. H. Piatt and others, *In Memoriam Herbert Spencer Hadley* (Kansas City Bar Asso., 1928); O. K. Davis, *Released for Publication* (1925), with portrait; Chalmers Hadley, *Notes on the Quaker Family of Hadley* (1916); Walter Williams and F. C. Shoemaker, *Missouri* (1930), vol. IV; *St. Louis Post-Dispatch,* Dec. 2, 1927; newspaper clippings at Mo. Hist. Soc. Lib., St. Louis; personal recollections; comments of Mrs. Hadley.]

T. W.

HADLEY, JAMES (Mar. 30, 1821–Nov. 14, 1872), philologist, the son of James and Maria (Hamilton) Hadley, was born in Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., where his father, James Hadley, was professor of chemistry in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of New York. He was descended from George Hadley who emigrated from England and settled in Ipswich, Mass., about 1639. James was sent to Fairfield Academy where he came under the beneficent influence of David Chassell, who seems to have been a greater factor in his development than was any other single man. He later stated that he read Virgil at the age of seven, Livy at eight, and Tacitus at nine; and these authors formed only a slight part of his early reading. An accident when he was quite young left him lame and thus, perhaps, contributed to his studious habits. When he was only sixteen he was made an assistant in the Academy and three years later was admitted to the junior class in Yale College. There he was elected to Phi Beta Kappa and was salutatorian of the class of 1842. The year following the attainment of his bachelor's degree he spent in graduate study, the next two at the Divinity School. He was appointed tutor in Yale College in 1845, after acting in the same capacity for a part of the preceding year at Middlebury College. He was promoted to be assistant professor of Greek in 1848, and when Professor Woolsey retired in 1851, Hadley succeeded him, holding the chair of Greek until the time of his death. On Aug. 13, 1851, he married Anne Loring Twining, the daughter of Stephen Twining of New Haven. Their only child was Arthur Twining Hadley [*q.v.*], later president of Yale University.

The great reputation which Hadley has enjoyed as a philologist rests primarily on the evidence of his colleagues and pupils. His writings, however, cover an extraordinarily broad field. Of the twenty articles published shortly after his death under the editorship of William Dwight Whitney (*Essays Philological and Critical, Selected from the Papers of James Hadley,* 1873)

one is "The Greek Genitive as an Ablative Case," another, "Tennyson's Princess," and a third, "On the Hebrew Chronology from Moses to Solomon." In 1860 appeared his *Greek Grammar for Schools and Colleges,* which had a long and distinguished career. His essay on "The Nature and Theory of Greek Accent" had the unusual distinction for that day of being translated into German and receiving in Germany the most cordial welcome. To the *New Englander,* the *American Journal of Science,* and the *Nation,* Hadley was a frequent contributor of notices and reviews. At the time of his death he had just begun work on the revision of the New Testament as a member of the American Commission for the Revision of the Bible. Shortly after his death President Woolsey edited under the title of *Introduction to Roman Law* (1873) Hadley's lectures on this subject given at Harvard and at Yale, which have not yet lost their usefulness. Hadley was considered "the best and soundest" of American philologists by William Dwight Whitney, himself perhaps the outstanding figure in American philology, who said further, in his preface to Hadley's *Essays,* "In extent and accuracy of knowledge, in retentiveness and readiness of memory, in penetration and justness of judgment, I have never met his equal."

[Timothy Dwight, *Memories of Yale Life and Men, 1845–1899* (1903), p. 355; Arthur Twining Hadley, "Biographical Memoir of James Hadley," *Nat. Acad. Sci. Memoirs,* V (1904), 249–54; sketch by W. D. Whitney in *Yale College: A Sketch of Its Hist.* (1879), ed. by W. L. Kingsley; Noah Porter, "In Memoriam: Professor James Hadley," *New Englander,* Jan. 1873; A. P. Stokes, *Memorials of Eminent Yale Men* (1914), I, 336–44; *Biog. Record, Class of 1842, Yale Coll.* (1878); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.* (1880); *Hartford Daily Courant,* Nov. 15, 1872.] C. W. M—l.

HA-GA-SA-DO-NI [See DEERFOOT, 1828–1897].

HAGEN, HERMANN AUGUST (May 30, 1817–Nov. 9, 1893), entomologist, was the first man to hold a chair confined to entomology in any college in the United States. He was born at Königsberg, Germany. His father, Carl Heinrich Hagen, was professor of political economy, technology, and agriculture in the University of Königsberg. His mother was Anna Dorothea Linck. He graduated from the Gymnasium in 1836 and in 1840 took his degree in medicine from the University of Königsberg. His grandfather, Carl Gottfried Hagen, had been a professor of natural history in Königsberg, and he directed the boy's attention toward entomology. Young Hagen became interested early in his career in the dragon-flies, and in 1839, with Professor Rathke, he visited Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, studying the entomological collections and libraries. Curiously enough, his thesis for his doctorate in medicine was on an entomological topic. After graduation he studied in Berlin, Vienna, and Paris, returning to Königsberg in 1843 to begin practice as a physician and surgeon. He became prominent in local affairs, was vice-president of the city council and member of the school board; but during all of the years after his return to his old home he published almost continuously on entomological subjects, mainly upon insects of the *neuropteroid* series, including a study of fossil forms and those found in amber. In 1861, at the special request of the Smithsonian Institution, he wrote the *Synopsis of North American Neuroptera* which really started the study of these forms in the United States. But the work, prepared during his Königsberg residence, that fixed his reputation among entomologists and which proved to be one of the most useful books of the century was his *Bibliotheca Entomologica* which included the entomological literature of the world down to 1862. It was issued in two volumes in 1862 and 1863. It found its way into all entomological libraries and came to be known colloquially as "the entomologists' bible."

In 1867, on the invitation of Louis Agassiz, Hagen came to America to develop an entomological department of the museum of comparative zoölogy at Cambridge, Mass., and in 1870 he was appointed professor of entomology in Harvard College. His work at Cambridge was admirable. He had very few students and devoted most of his time to the building up of the museum. He refused an invitation to take charge of the great entomological collections in Berlin. In 1882 he made a transcontinental journey, visiting California, Oregon, Washington, and Montana, making large collections and many important discoveries. His personal bibliography comprised more than four hundred titles, and he was greatly esteemed by the scientific men of the United States. In Europe he was elected to honorary membership in most of the entomological societies. In fact, he was one of the leading entomologists of the world. He was married in 1851 to Johanna Maria Elise Gerhards. In September 1890 he had a stroke of paralysis but lived for three years after.

[Samuel Henshaw, biographical sketch in *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* n.s. XXI (1894), 419–23; *Entomol. News,* Dec. 1893; *Deutsche Entomol. Zeitschrift,* 1894, pt. II, pp. 323–25; *Entomologists' Monthly Mag.,* Jan. 1894.] L. O. H.

HAGER, JOHN SHARPENSTEIN (Mar. 12, 1818–Mar. 19, 1890), lawyer, judge, United States senator, was born on a farm near Morristown in Morris County, N. J. Both his father,

Lawrence Hager, and his mother, Mary Sharpenstein, were German Protestants whose forebears had emigrated to New Jersey early in the eighteenth century. He graduated from the College of New Jersey (later Princeton) in 1836, studied law, was admitted to the bar in 1840, and practised in Morristown, N. J. In June of 1849, however, he appeared in San Francisco, and for some time thereafter worked as a merchant and a miner in the northern mines. Returning thence to San Francisco early in 1852, he resumed the practice of law and entered politics, serving in the state Senate in 1853 and 1854. The following year he was elected district judge and held this office until 1861, winning for himself a reputation for fairness and integrity that shielded him in days of bitter criticism. After a period of retirement, during which time he traveled through parts of Europe, Asia, and Africa, he was elected again in 1865 to the state Senate. Within a month of taking office he emphasized his sympathy with the administration by introducing resolutions in praise of the position of President Johnson on Reconstruction. He remained in this office for six years, achieving some notice by his speech in 1870 in opposition to the ratification of the Fifteenth Amendment. For a long period he was chairman of the judiciary committee. He was also chairman of a joint committee to consider bills relating to a state university, and in 1869 he was made a regent of the new institution.

Hager was interested for a time in the organization of the California, Atlantic & Pacific Railway, and in 1872 he stated that he favored giving the Central Pacific a competitor. One of his earliest declarations in the state Senate had been in opposition to monopoly, in particular to railway monopoly. In 1873 he was elected as an Anti-Monopoly Democrat to fill an unexpired term in the United States Senate, where he interested himself in railway grants, Indian affairs, and especially in land titles and the importation of Chinese labor. His anti-monopoly convictions led him into frequent clashes with those speaking for larger railway grants, though he was insistent upon large federal appropriations for public works in San Diego harbor. In the tariff discussions he attempted to provide a protection for the California farmer. At the close of the term of office in 1875 he received a complimentary vote for governor in the Democratic state convention. He was chairman of the resolutions committee of the state convention of 1876 and went as a delegate to the national convention. In 1878 he was chosen to serve as a delegate to the convention to revise the state constitution. Not satisfied with the result, he voted against its adoption.

When President Cleveland came to office in 1885 he made Hager collector of the port of San Francisco. According to one commentator the President in his choice showed "good judgment and great independence," since Hager was a man of "character, capacity and cultivation" not "closely associated with either of two factions in his party." His work as collector of the port gave general satisfaction except for a flurry over the treatment of the Chinese ambassador and his suite in 1886. A resident of California for forty years, he held elective office for more than half of that time. He was always a public figure, yet his reputation rested upon his individual counsel rather than his leadership in debate. Upon a visit in St. Louis in the autumn of 1872, he married Elizabeth (Lucas) Hicks, the daughter of James H. Lucas and widow of Silas Hicks. He died in San Francisco and was buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, Mo.

[E. D. Halsey, *Hist. of Morris County, N. J.* (1882); O. T. Shuck, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of Cal.* (1901); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); the *Daily Alta California* and *Morning Call* (San Francisco), Mar. 20, 1890.]

E. E. R.

HAGGIN, JAMES BEN ALI (Dec. 9, 1827–Sept. 12, 1914), lawyer, rancher, capitalist, was born at Harrodsburg, Ky., where his grandfather, Capt. John Haggin, a native of Virginia, had settled about 1774. His father, Ferah Temple Haggin, was a successful lawyer in Louisville. His mother, Adaline Ben Ali, was the daughter of a Christian Turk who, forced to leave his native country, fled to England, studied medicine, and married an English lady. Later he emigrated to Philadelphia and practised his profession there. James Ben Ali Haggin studied law with his father and was admitted to the Kentucky bar in 1845. For short periods he practised law in St. Joseph, Mo., Natchez, Miss., and New Orleans. Early in 1850, he moved to San Francisco, where he opened a law office and resided during the greater part of the next forty years. After one or two law partnerships of brief duration, he formed a long-lived partnership with Lloyd Tevis [*q.v.*], his brother-in-law. The firm's success brought wealth to the partners and opportunities for successful business ventures. Haggin shrewdly invested in gold, copper, and silver-mining enterprises in California, South Dakota, and Utah. In some instances, he was associated with Senator Hearst of California and with Marcus W. Daly, whose holdings in the Anaconda Copper Company Haggin afterward acquired. It is stated that at one time he owned or controlled over a hundred mines, scattered from Alaska to Peru and Chile.

During the seventies, Haggin (in company with W. D. Carr, whose share Haggin afterward purchased) acquired hundreds of thousands of acres of so-called "desert land" in the Sacramento, San Joaquin, and Kern River valleys, on which he proceeded to develop intensive irrigation projects. These ultimately became highly profitable but roused the hostility of cattle owners, who claimed that grazing lands were impoverished by the diversion of water for irrigation purposes. Irrigation was then in its infancy, and Haggin's legal right to divert the flow of the Kern River was for many years bitterly contested in the courts. Ultimately the legal status of irrigation projects and riparian rights was cleared up in a manner favorable to the irrigation interests. In the early eighties, stock-breeding began to enlist Haggin's interest. Beginning on a small scale near Sacramento, his activities in this line grew rapidly and soon extended to Kentucky, where he developed, near Lexington, an immense horse-breeding estate. As an avocation, he engaged extensively in horse-racing, and between 1881 and 1891 his horses captured most of the great racing trophies East and West.

All that Haggin did was done on a large scale, but only after a studious investigation and careful weighing of each contemplated undertaking. As a result, he never sustained a severe loss nor encountered financial embarrassment. At his death he left an estate of about $15,000,000 which included luxurious residences in San Francisco, New York City, Woodford County, Ky., and Newport, R. I. He made two extended trips to Europe (1858–60, 1865–70), where he spent much time studying economic, political, and social conditions. He was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Sanders, daughter of Col. Lewis Sanders of Natchez, who died May 23, 1894. On Dec. 23, 1897, he married Pearl (Margaret?) Voorhies of Versailles, Ky. He died at his summer home in Newport, R. I., after a month's illness, and was buried in Woodlawn, New York City. He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, of numerous city clubs, and of the Democratic party, although he was never active in politics.

[Alonzo Phelps, *Contemporary Biog. of California's Representative Men* (1881), pp. 325–28, contains the longest biographical sketch, with portrait engraving. Haggin's irrigation activities and litigation may be studied in W. M. Morgan, *Hist. of Kern County, Cal.* (1914), Chs. ix, xi; in Haggin's collection of affidavits of residents of Kern County, printed in *The Desert Land Laws of Kern County, Cal.* (1877); and in the *U. S. vs. James B. Haggin, Testimony Taken Before the Register and Receiver of the U. S. Land Office at Visalia, Cal. . . . 1877* (1878), especially pp. 1–32. Haggin's mining, irrigation, and racing successes are interestingly related, with portrait, in S. E. Moffett, "James Ben Ali Haggin," *Cosmopolitan,* June 1902.

See also *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; *Hist. of Ky.* (1928), vol. III; and *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 13, 15, 18, 1914.]

P. O. R.

HAGNER, PETER (Oct. 1, 1772–July 16, 1850), third auditor of the Treasury, known as "the watchdog of the Treasury," was the son of John Valentine and Margaretta (Hanckin) Hagner. His father, born in 1730 near Heilbronn in Württemberg, where he became a master wine cooper, emigrated to America and settled in Philadelphia about 1755. There Peter Hagner was born and in the common schools received his education for the counting-house. For a time he attended the University of the State of Pennsylvania (now the University of Pennsylvania) though he did not graduate. In June 1788 he made an agreement with a Philadelphia merchant, Peter Borger, to serve as an apprentice "to learn the art, trade and mystery of a merchant for a term of two years and one month" (A. B. Hagner, *post,* p. 9). In 1790 he became a clerk in the counting-house of Phillips, Crammond & Company. He was contemplating entering the West India trade when the yellow fever appeared in Philadelphia in December 1793. After a short illness he went to Trenton. There he found himself without employment and was advised by Dolly (Payne) Todd, an old friend, to seek a position in the government offices. James Madison, then a representative in Congress from Virginia and a suitor for the hand of Mrs. Todd, sponsored his application and he secured a clerkship in the office of the accountant of war. This began a career of service in the government that lasted almost fifty-seven years. When the government offices were transferred to Washington in 1799 he was principal clerk in the office of the accountant of war, and later, with the election of James Madison, he was successively appointed temporary accountant of war, additional accountant, and accountant. On Mar. 6, 1817, Hagner became third auditor of the Treasury, a post that had recently been created by Congress. So important did this position become from the number and value of claims settled by the Third Auditor (before the establishment of any court of claims) that John Randolph of Roanoke pausing in a speech to find a phrase to express his sense of the importance of the Emperor Nicholas in the affairs of Europe described him as the "great Third Auditor of nations." Congress twice voted its appreciation of Hagner's services in the settlement of important claims. In January 1845 James Buchanan argued in the Senate that the claim of Mr. Reeside against the Post Office Department should be referred to Peter Hagner, "that official of the Government who, above all others, is distinguished for holding the purse-

strings of the Treasury tight—who has never suffered a dollar to go out of the Treasury, unless the fitness of the claim has been well established" (*Ibid.*, pp. 42–43). Hagner resigned from his post in 1849 and died the following year. He was twice married. His first wife was Sarah Nichols, whom he married at Christ Church, Philadelphia, Dec. 8, 1799. In 1805 he married Frances Randall, daughter of John Randall, collector of the port of Annapolis.

[Alexander B. Hagner, *A Personal Narrative of the Acquaintance of My Father and Myself with Each of the Presidents of the U. S.* (1915); *Eminent and Representative Men of Va. and the District of Columbia* (1893); *The Biog. Encyc. of Md. and District of Columbia* (1882); *Daily Nat. Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), July 17, 1850.]

F. M.

HAGOOD, JOHNSON (Feb. 21, 1829–Jan. 4, 1898), soldier, governor of South Carolina, was born in Barnwell County, S. C., the son of Dr. James O. and Indina Allen Hagood, and grandson of Johnson Hagood, lawyer and amateur scientist of local fame. After preliminary education in Richmond Academy at Augusta, Ga., young Hagood entered the Citadel, the state military academy at Charleston, S. C., from which he was graduated in 1847. He then studied law under Judge Edmund Bellinger of Charleston. Admitted to the bar in 1850, he settled in Barnwell, planter as well as lawyer, and in the following year was named by Governor Means deputy adjutant-general of militia, a position which afforded him an opportunity to supervise much training of troops. In the same year he was elected by the legislature commissioner in equity for Barnwell County. On Nov. 21, 1856, he married Eloise B. Butler, the daughter of Senator A. P. Butler. At the outbreak of the Civil War, he was named colonel of the 1st South Carolina Regiment and had a part in the reduction of Sumter. Ordered to Virginia, he was in the first battle at Manassas and then hurried back to aid in the defense of Charleston, serving notably at Secessionville, after which in July 1862 he was made brigadier-general. He remained in the vicinity of Charleston until the spring of 1864 when he was again sent to Virginia, arriving in time to win Beauregard's praise for valor at Walthall Junction in May. His most spectacular exploit was on the Weldon Road in August when at the head of a small detachment he cut his way through a larger encircling body of Federals; but his severest service was in the trenches around Petersburg. At one time, according to his own statement (*Southern Historical Society Papers*, January-December 1888, p. 395), he occupied a section for sixty-five days before he was relieved, losing about 1,500 of his 2,300 men.

Returning to his Barnwell plantation at the close of the war, Hagood immediately manifested intelligent and influential interest in rebuilding the state, particularly in the development of agriculture and education. He was among the first in this period to champion diversified farming, and he practised effectively on his own plantation what he preached to others. In 1869 he was chosen first president of the South Carolina Agricultural and Mechanical Society. Meantime he had entered politics, having run unsuccessfully as Democratic candidate for Congress in the election of 1868. He was a conspicuous figure in both Tax-Payers' Conventions, 1871 and 1874, and was vice-president of the Democratic convention of 1876. Nominated by that group for comptroller-general, he went in with the Hampton ticket in the desperate struggle which marked the end of Reconstruction in South Carolina. Two years later he was renominated without opposition and again elected. With the powerful indorsement of Hampton, Hagood defeated Gen. Martin Evans for the Democratic nomination for governor in 1880, and in the general election he overwhelmed Blair, his Republican opponent. As governor, Hagood had two ambitions: to give the state a business-like administration and to stimulate, as far as possible, the economic life of the people. In both endeavors he realized measurable success. Not interested in reëlection, he withdrew from political life, save for one further venture when in behalf of his friend, General Hampton, he joined the vain fight against the Tilman movement of 1890, after which he enjoyed again the quiet of his Barnwell plantation. But he labored consistently for the causes which were his civic passions, the establishment of a saner agriculture and the perfecting of an adequate educational system. He was twice chairman of the state board of agriculture and was for fourteen years chairman of the board of visitors of the Citadel. To him is due no small share of credit for the material and intellectual progress slowly achieved by his state. He died in Barnwell.

[*Cyc. of Eminent and Representative Men of the Carolinas* (1892), vol. I; Clement A. Evans, ed., *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, vol. V (1899); John S. Reynolds, *Reconstruction in S. C.* (1905); *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, Jan.–Dec. 1884, Jan.–Dec. 1885; Yates Snowden, ed., *Hist. of S. C.* (1920), vol. II; *Memoirs of the War of Secession* (1910), from the original manuscripts of Johnson Hagood; *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), Jan. 5, 1898.]

F. P. G.

HAGUE, ARNOLD (Dec. 3, 1840–May 14, 1917), geologist, younger brother of James Duncan Hague [*q.v.*], was born in Boston, Mass. His father, Rev. William Hague, a Baptist minister, was the son of a sea-captain in the East India trade who settled at Pelham Manor, N. Y., and married a descendant of French Huguenots,

and a grandson of a Baptist minister of Scarborough, England. His mother, Mary Bowditch (Moriarty) Hague, came of a Salem family. When Arnold was twelve years of age the family moved to Albany, N. Y., where he attended the Albany Boys' Academy, from which he graduated at the age of fourteen. In 1857, the family moved to New York City. During the next few years, though urged to enter upon a business course, he fitted for college. In his twenty-first year, having volunteered for service in the Union army and been rejected on physical grounds, he entered the Sheffield Scientific School at Yale. He was admitted to advanced standing in the course in chemistry. Owing to the war, the classes were so reduced that but four were left to graduate. This circumstance was beneficial to the few remaining, however, since it brought them into more direct contact with their instructors than would otherwise have been possible. Among the latter were George J. Brush and James Dwight Dana [*qq.v.*], and among the older students with whom Hague became intimate were O. C. Marsh, Clarence King, and J. Willard Gibbs [*qq.v.*], and others who later became prominent in scientific circles. It was an inspiring atmosphere and must have had an important bearing upon his after life. He was graduated with the degree of Ph.B. in 1863 and again showed his patriotism by attempting enlistment, but was rejected on the same grounds as before. Returning then once more to scientific studies, he spent a year in Göttingen and another in Heidelberg, where he studied in Bunsen's laboratory, devoting his attention mainly to mineralogy and chemistry. A third attempt made about this time to enter the Union army brought him a personal message from the President showing that to him, at least, the use for the scientific man for other purposes than food for powder was already realized. In effect the President said, "Stay where you are: we shall need such as you, later." In the spring of 1865 Hague entered the celebrated *Bergakademie,* or Royal School of Mines in Freiberg, Saxony, and there met for the first time Samuel F. Emmons [*q.v.*], also a student, with whom he formed a firm and lasting friendship. In 1866 he returned home, being then twenty-six years of age and having what was for the time a liberal education in chemistry, mineralogy, and geology. A few weeks later he was offered by Clarence King a position as assistant geologist on the Geological Survey of the Fortieth Parallel, plans for which were then maturing. The offer was promptly accepted. By a coincidence S. F. Emmons also returned from his foreign studies about this time and through the intervention of Hague was given

Hague

a like appointment. Thus simply the two men who were to remain ever after in close association were started upon their careers. Hague continued with the Fortieth Parallel survey until the completion of the work. He and Emmons were responsible for Volume II, *Descriptive Geology* (1877), of the Report of the survey. After the accomplishment of this work, Hague became government geologist of Guatemala and spent a year examining mines and studying the volcanoes of that country. The year following, at the instance of Li Hung Chang, he went to China to examine the gold, silver, and lead mines of the northern part of the empire. With the reorganization of the United States geological surveys in 1879 under one head and the appointment of Clarence King as director, Hague received once more an appointment as a United States geologist, taking oath of office in April 1880 and serving throughout the remainder of his active career. He passed the summer of 1880 in a study of the Eureka mining district of Nevada, but this work was interrupted by a change in plans incidental to the resignation of King and appointment of J. W. Powell [*q.v.*], and the seasons of 1881 and 1882 were spent in a re-study of the rocks of the Fortieth Parallel survey and other collections in New York. In 1883, under Director J. W. Powell, Hague was appointed geologist in charge of the survey of the Yellowstone National Park. To this work he devoted the rest of his professional life, his particular interests being problems in vulcanology and petrology.

Hague was a man of culture, of quiet demeanor, and always a gentleman however trying the conditions. "Considerate of the feelings of others; temperate in language and habits, by nature reticent and reserved, he was conservative in his opinions, cautious in his judgment and deliberate in action" (Iddings, *post,* p. 45). His standard of work was high, and he never allowed himself to be hurried in the preparation of a report. Indeed in this matter he was over-cautious and often recast his manuscripts many times, occasionally rewriting an entire page because of a change or correction involving but a few words. His most important studies were issued as publications of the Geological Survey, but he also contributed to periodicals. In 1913 his biographical sketch of his friend Emmons was published in Volume VII of the *National Academy of Sciences Biographical Memoirs.* Hague was elected to membership in the National Academy of Sciences in 1885 and represented it on many important occasions. He was an active member of the Committee on Forest Reservations in 1896; a fellow of the Geological Societies of London

and America; the American Philosophical Society; the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and other organizations of less importance. On Nov. 14, 1893, he was married to Mary Bruce (Robins) Howe of New York, daughter of George W. Robins and widow of Walter Howe. There were no children from this marriage. His death, which occurred suddenly on May 14, 1917, was apparently due to an injury caused by a fall during the previous winter.

["Memorial of Arnold Hague," by J. P. Iddings, Hague's assistant, in *Bull. Geol. Soc. Am.*, vol. XXIX (1918), with full bibliography of Hague's publications; autobiographical material in Hague's memoir of Emmons, mentioned above; J. S. Diller, "Arnold Hague," in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, July 1917; bibliography in J. M. Nickles, *Geol. Lit. on North America* (1923), being Bulletin 746 of the U. S. Geol. Survey; Wm. Hague, *Life Notes* (1888); *Discourse in Memory of Wm. Hague* (1889); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.*, 1917; *Evening Star* (Washington), May 14, 1917; personal recollections.] G. P. M.

HAGUE, JAMES DUNCAN (Feb. 24, 1836–Aug. 3, 1908), mining engineer, brother of Arnold Hague [*q.v.*] and son of Rev. William and Mary Bowditch (Moriarty) Hague, was born in Boston, Mass. He was given his preliminary education in private schools and in 1854 entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University. In 1855–56 he studied in the University of Göttingen, Hanover, and in 1856–58 at the Royal School of Mines at Freiberg, Saxony. From 1859 to 1861 he was a chemist with a South Sea exploring expedition, studying the phosphate deposits of Jarvis, Baker, and adjacent islands. On the outbreak of the Civil War he entered the United States Navy, serving for a year as judge advocate to the fleet stationed at Port Royal, S. C. In 1863 he became superintendent of the Albany & Boston Copper Mine in the Lake Superior region and was also connected with the early developments of the Calumet and Hecla properties. In 1867 he followed his brother Arnold in joining the Geological Survey of the Fortieth Parallel under Clarence King [*q.v.*]. In this connection he continued for three years and to the Report of the survey he contributed the classic third volume, *Mining Industry* (1870). From 1871 to 1878 he was in private employ as a consulting mining engineer, residing in California; after 1879 and until his death his headquarters were in New York. For a number of years he was president of the company controlling the famous North Star Mine of Grass Valley, Cal.

Hague was a fellow of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, the American Geographical Society, the New York Historical Society, the New England and St. Andrew's societies, and numerous other organizations. He

was a man of dignified, gentlemanly, and kindly appearance. In April 1872 he married Mary Ward Foote of Guilford, Conn., who died in 1898, leaving him one son and two daughters. He died at Stockbridge, Mass., in his seventy-third year.

[Biographical sketch by R. W. Raymond in *Trans. Am. Inst. Mining Engineers*, vol. XXXIX (1909); obituary notice in *Eng. and Mining Jour.*, Aug. 8, 1908; *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 4, 1908; *N. Y. Times*, *Boston Post*, Aug. 5, 1908; full bibliography of Hague's publications in J. M. Nickles, *Geol. Lit. on North America* (1923), being Bulletin 746 of the U. S. Geol. Survey.] G. P. M.

HAHN, GEORG MICHAEL DECKER (Nov. 24, 1830–Mar. 15, 1886), the first Republican governor of Louisiana, congressman, editor, was born at Klingenmünster in Bavaria, Germany, and when a small child was brought to the United States by his widowed mother, Margaretha Decker Hahn, along with four other children. After a short stay in New York, they settled in New Orleans about 1840. The next year the mother died of yellow fever. Young Michael attended the public schools of his adopted city, and after graduating from high school, entered the law office of Christian Roselius, a leading New Orleans lawyer, and at the same time attended lectures in the law department of the University of Louisiana (now Tulane University), from which he received the degree of LL.B. in 1851. While a student he made a living by conducting a real-estate agency and by writing for newspapers. After completing his studies he immediately began the practice of his profession, combining with it the duties of a notary public. When barely twenty-two he was elected to the New Orleans school board, and soon became its president. In the days before the Civil War he was a Democrat, but independent in his political thinking. He was opposed to the Slidell wing of the party in Louisiana, opposed the nomination of Buchanan in 1856, and in 1860 supported Douglas for the presidency. Throughout the controversial fifties he was a bitter opponent of slavery, and in 1860–61 he was a member of a committee which canvassed the state against secession. He omitted the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy in renewing his oath as notary, and when Farragut's fleet arrived at New Orleans he hastened to pledge his allegiance to the United States government.

In December 1862 the two Louisiana congressional districts within the Union lines elected congressmen, and Hahn was chosen to represent the 2nd district, but, with the representative from the 1st district, he was not permitted to take his seat until February 1863. During his short stay in Washington he supported the war measures of President Lincoln and at the expiration of his

term he was appointed prize commissioner at New Orleans. In 1864 he purchased the New Orleans *Daily True Delta,* which he edited for some time as a Republican newspaper—the first of two ventures in Republican journalism in New Orleans, for in 1867 he started the *New Orleans Republican,* which he conducted until 1871. In the election of Feb. 22, 1864, he was chosen governor by the Free-State party, one of three groups participating in the election, and proceeded to carry out President Lincoln's mild reconstruction policy. He resigned the governor's office, Mar. 4, 1865, having been elected to the United States Senate, but it seems he never pressed his claim to a senatorial seat because of his opposition to President Johnson's reconstruction policy. During a New Orleans riot, in 1866, he received a gunshot wound which made him a cripple for the rest of his life. In 1871 he gave up his New Orleans newspaper and retired to his sugar plantation in St. Charles Parish, where the following year he laid out the town of Hahnville. On Feb. 15, 1872, he issued the first number of the *St. Charles Herald,* which he published until his death. He was chosen a representative to the state legislature, where he served for a time as speaker, and served also as district judge. In 1884 he was Republican nominee for Congress in the 2nd district of Louisiana, and, in a district usually Democratic, he was elected by 3,000 majority. Not long after he had entered upon his new duties he was found dead at his lodging place in Washington. Hahn was a scholarly man of much ability and was recognized for his integrity and devotion to principle. Because of this he was able to retain the respect of the people although affiliated with a party which was unpopular in the state. Said Congressman Blanchard of Louisiana: "Of all the leading Republicans of Louisiana he was one of the least objectionable."

[*Addresses on the Life and Character of Michael Hahn . . . Delivered in the House of Representatives and in the Senate, 49 Cong., 1 Sess.* (1886); *Maynier's La. Biogs.,* pt. I (1882), pp. 42–46; Mrs. Eugene Soniat, *Biog. Sketches of Louisiana's Govs. from D'Iberville to McEnery, by a Louisianaise* (1885); J. R. Ficklen, *Hist. of Reconstruction in La. (through 1868)* (1910); Ella Lonn, *Reconstruction in La. After 1868* (1918); Alcée Fortier, *A Hist. of La.* (1904), vol. IV; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 15, 1886; *Times-Democrat* (New Orleans), Mar. 16, 1886.]

M. J. W.

HAID, LEO (July 15, 1849–July 24, 1924), Roman Catholic bishop and Benedictine abbot in North Carolina, was born near Latrobe, in Westmoreland County, Pa., the fourth of ten children. His father, John Haid, a nurseryman by occupation, came to America from the Duchy of Luxemburg; his mother, Mary A. Stader, was a native of Treves in Germany. Leo began his elementary studies in the local common schools when he was eight years of age. In 1862 he entered the preparatory department of St. Vincent's College, near Latrobe, a school directed by Benedictine monks. The abbey to which the school was attached was the first permanent foundation (1846) of the Benedictine Order in the United States. Haid was attracted to the life of his teachers, and after his school course in 1869 he became a member of that order at St. Vincent's Abbey, and was ordained there Dec. 21, 1872. After his ordination he spent thirteen years at the abbey engaged as a teacher, as secretary of the college, and as chaplain to the students. Gifted with a rare power of inspiring others with his own lofty ideals and with his own zeal, he was signally successful as a teacher, and exercised a marked influence over the young men committed to his care. His energy and sustained power for work soon made him a leading figure in the life of the community.

In 1885 he was elected abbot of Belmont Abbey, a newly formed Benedictine community near Belmont, N. C. The Rev. Dr. Jeremiah O'Connell, a retired missionary of the Carolinas and Georgia, had bought the Caldwell Estate some twelve miles from Charlotte, and with many onerous conditions attached offered it through the future Cardinal Gibbons, then vicar apostolic of North Carolina, to the Benedictine Order for religious and educational purposes. When Haid and his little colony of Benedictines arrived at Belmont, then called Garibaldi, in July 1885, they found a veritable wilderness. The early years of the abbatial life were years of great struggle and poverty. "Among strangers who did not understand our lives, or our object in coming into their midst, without means," said Bishop Haid in an address delivered in 1910, "we were obliged to build and lay the foundations for the future." In spite of forlorn appearances, however, nature had favored the spot, and with the sturdy Benedictine spirit of labor, sacrifice, and prayer the monks set to work.

By a brief dated Dec. 7, 1887, Abbot Haid was appointed vicar apostolic of North Carolina and titular bishop of Messene. On July 1, 1888, he received episcopal consecration from Cardinal Gibbons in the Cathedral of Baltimore. Invested with the double dignity and honor, unique in the United States, of abbot and bishop, he devoted himself with characteristic energy to the upbuilding of his vicariate. He gave special care to the education of priests for North Carolina, and with untiring activity promoted the erection of churches, schools, and charitable institutions in all

parts of the state and elsewhere in the South. To mark the twenty-fifth anniversary of his abbacy, Pope Pius X, on June 8, 1910, raised Belmont Abbey to the rank and dignity of a Cathedral Abbey, with an independent territory of its own, and conferred upon the bishop the title of the first abbot-ordinary. At the close of a long episcopate in 1924, he left to his successor a rich inheritance, well ordered and firmly established. Belmont Abbey College had grown to be one of the prominent Catholic educational institutions of the South, and Belmont Abbey was widely known as the center of Catholicism in North Carolina.

[S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, IV (1906), 153–57; J. S. Bassett, "A North Carolina Monastery," in *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Feb. 1893; New York *Sun*, Feb. 14, 1886; J. J. O'Connell, in *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia* (1879); *The Cath. Church in the U. S. A.* (1914), III, 260–75; *America*, Oct. 29, 1910; *Cath. World*, Sept. 1924; *Charlotte Observer* and *N. Y. Times*, July 25, 1924.] T. O.

HAIGHT, CHARLES COOLIDGE (Mar. 17, 1841–Feb. 8, 1917), architect, was born in New York City, the son of Benjamin Isaac Haight, assistant rector of Trinity Church, and Hetty (Coolidge) Haight. He was of the tenth generation in America among the descendants of John Hoyt (or Haight), who settled in Salisbury, Mass., in the middle of the seventeenth century. In 1806 his grandfather, Benjamin, moved from Bedford, Westchester County, N. Y., where his branch of the family had lived, to New York City, and there he became a well-known merchant. Charles Haight graduated from Columbia College in 1861, studied law for a short time, and then enlisted in the 7th Regiment, with which he served in Baltimore in 1862. The same year he was commissioned in the 31st New York Volunteers, serving as first lieutenant and adjutant from October 1862 to December 1863, when he received a captain's commission in the 39th New York Volunteers. Severely wounded at the Wilderness, he retired in November 1864. He then entered the office of Emlen T. Littell, architect, where he remained as a student until he left in 1867 to open his own office.

Haight's earliest important work was the school of mines building, Columbia College, 1874, which, although in the then fashionable Victorian Gothic style, showed much creative promise. Hamilton Hall, 1880, on the Madison Avenue side of the Columbia block, was almost entirely free from Victorian mannerisms and was one of the earliest examples of the adaptation of collegiate Gothic to school architecture in America. It was followed in 1884 by the library and in 1887 by the Trinity parish offices on Church Street in much the same style, the Columbia library being especially noteworthy because of its exposed iron trusses. Other outstanding educational buildings of this period, all revealing the same effort to attain charm, dignity, and an honest expression of their function, were those at Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y., St. Stephen's College, Annandale, N. Y., and the grammar school building at the University of the South, Sewanee, Tenn. Haight also designed several commercial buildings, the largest of which was that for the Lawyer's Title Insurance Company of New York, 1894. Its most striking feature is a graceful tower with a picturesque top.

Three works most perfectly characterize Haight's taste and ability during this period: the General Theological Seminary, New York, 1887–89; the New York Cancer Hospital, 1885–90; and the Havemeyer house, 1890. The first of these is a quiet group of brick and stone buildings around a quadrangle, full of variety, charm, and unforced atmosphere. The Cancer Hospital is picturesquely composed, somewhat after the manner of a French château, but with detail of English flavor. The freest in design is the Havemeyer house, the style of which, although distantly based on Richardsonian Romanesque, is much quieter and less manneristic; it is without doubt one of the most successful adaptations ever made of a picturesque style to city conditions, beautiful in composition and exquisitely refined in detail. The building of Vanderbilt and Phelps halls at Yale, completed in 1898, carried still further the beginning already made of the adaptation of English collegiate Gothic in America. These two buildings were the first of several at Yale which formed the bulk of Haight's later work. A. M. Githens became associated with him in the most of this work which was done under the name of Haight and Githens. The university library was the first of these and was followed rapidly by a large group of halls and laboratories for the Sheffield Scientific School, all in a continually more free English collegiate style.

Haight was an ardent yachtsman and usually spent his summers on the water. In person he was a "gentleman of the old school," dignified and courtly in manner. He was married in October 1870 to Euphemia Kneeland and died at Garrison-on-Hudson in his seventy-sixth year.

[Montgomery Schuyler, *A Rev. of the Work of Chas. C. Haight* (1899), Great Am. Architect Ser., no. 6, supp. to the *Architectural Record*; Morgan Dix, *Hist. of the Parish of Trinity Ch.*, IV (1906), 530; D. W. Hoyt, *Geneal. Hist. of the Hoyt, Haight, and Hight Families* (1871), p. 543; obituary in the *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 9, 1917; appreciation by A. M. Githens in the *Architectural Record*, Apr. 1917; information as to certain facts obtained from Haight's son, Col. C. Sidney Haight.] T. F. H.

HAIGHT, HENRY HUNTLY (May 20, 1825–Sept. 2, 1878), lawyer, governor of California, was born in Rochester, N. Y., the son of Fletcher Mathews and Elizabeth Stewart (MacLachlan) Haight. He graduated at Yale with the class of 1844 and two years later went with his father, who was a lawyer of some eminence, to St. Louis, where he was admitted to the bar, and where they practised together until 1849. Like so many other Americans in Missouri, Henry Haight left to seek his fortune in California, arriving in San Francisco on Jan. 20, 1850. The gold fever was still carrying thousands to the mines, but Haight took up his residence in San Francisco and entered upon the practice of law, remaining thus occupied until 1867. For a time his partner was James A. McDougall. Later he was joined by his father, Fletcher Haight, who in 1857 and 1859 was an unsuccessful aspirant for the Republican nomination for justice of the state supreme court, and who in 1861 was appointed by President Lincoln United States district judge for the southern district of California. In Missouri both father and son had been interested in the Free-Soil movement, but in California Henry Haight affiliated with the Democratic party, in an inconspicuous way, in the campaign of 1852. He transferred his interest to the Republican party as it came into existence in California, and in 1859 was chairman of the Republican state committee. In 1860 he supported Lincoln but by 1864 he was opposed to the administration and gave his support to the Democratic nominee. Then and later his recurring conviction of the importance of constitutional procedure caused him to shift positions, which gave him with many a reputation for inconsistency, but which to his closer acquaintances evinced "not obliquity, but indecision" (Stebbins, *post*, p. 3).

In 1867 Haight was the candidate of the Democratic party for governor and was elected at the close of an exciting and vigorous campaign. Apparently he devoted much of his thought to national affairs. He opposed the continuance of Chinese immigration, favored an eight-hour day, and violently attacked proposals for negro suffrage. Later he advocated free trade, a specie currency, the exclusive right of each state to regulate its domestic concerns, and opposed all proposals to weaken the Constitution. In transmitting the proposed Fifteenth Amendment to the California state legislature he declared that it would fail of success and that a "military oligarchy" would not long control the "people of remote states." Among the important acts of the period of his governorship was that establishing the University of California, and after his retirement he served as a member of the board of regents. In 1868 he was supported in California as a proper candidate for the presidency and three years later, against his wishes, he was renominated for governor. Again he made his appeal on national grounds, stressing Democratic doctrine, but he was defeated. He resumed the practice of law and in 1878 was elected a delegate to the convention called to revise the state constitution. He did not, however, take his place. On Sept. 2, 1878, he was taken suddenly ill at his office and died in San Francisco on the same day. His wife, Anna (Bissell) Haight, whom he married in St. Louis in January 1855, survived him. A man of good education, decided views, and given to wise and patient counsel, his abiding reputation rested upon his career as a lawyer rather than as governor. As Horatio Stebbins said of him (*post*, pp. 2–3): "The extraordinary thing in him was that there was nothing extraordinary, but a quite symmetrical combination of the usual faculties of men."

[Horatio Stebbins, memorial address in *Bull. of the Univ. of Cal.*, Sept. 1878; W. J. Davis, *Hist. of Pol. Conventions in Cal., 1849–92* (1893); D. W. Hoyt, *Hoyt, Haight and Hight Families* (1871); W. R. Cutter, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of Western N. Y.* (1912), vol. II; *Sacramento Daily Union, Daily Morning Call,* and *Daily Alta California* (San Francisco), Sept. 3, 1878.]

E. E. R.

HAILMANN, WILLIAM NICHOLAS (Oct. 20, 1836–May 13, 1920), leader of the kindergarten movement in the United States, the son of William Alexander and Babette Hailmann, was born at Glarus, Switzerland, a few months before the family removed to Islikon, where the father was employed as a designer of cotton-prints. Earlier generations of the family had contributed to the development of the textile industry in Alsace. Brought up as an only child in a rural environment by a mother who was an admirer of Pestalozzi, and receiving a goodly part of his school education from Pestalozzian teachers, Hailmann was himself largely a product of the new education which he later advocated. At thirteen he was admitted to the polytechnic division of the cantonal college of Zürich, Pestalozzi's native city. Three years later he emigrated to Louisville, Ky., where he maintained himself, first, by teaching the modern languages, and later, by pursuing his major interest, the natural sciences, in the girls' and also in the boys' high school. In 1857 he married the niece of the preceptress of the former, Eudora Lucas. Revisiting Zürich in 1860, Hailmann became intensely interested in the kindergarten education exemplified there. On assuming the directorship of the German-American Academy in Louisville

in 1865 he established a kindergarten in connection with the institution. Throughout the rest of his life, whatever his position might be, he, aided by his wife, was persistently active in the dissemination of Froebelian doctrines, in the establishment of kindergartens, in conducting training schools, and in promoting the application of kindergarten principles in the elementary school. In 1866 and again in 1872, he sent his wife to Switzerland to study kindergarten theory and practice.

From 1873 to 1883 Hailmann served as director of German-American academies in Milwaukee and Detroit. During this and the following decade he took an active part in the work of the National Education Association, mainly in the interest of the kindergarten movement. Upon the establishment of a kindergarten section in 1885, he was elected chairman. After serving eleven years as superintendent of schools at La Porte, Ind., 1883–94, he was appointed federal superintendent of Indian schools. Kindergartens were established for Indian children and training schools for kindergarten teachers. Deprived of his position for political reasons against the protest of leading American educators and other prominent citizens, he was elected superintendent of the city schools of Dayton, Ohio, in 1898. From 1904 to 1914 he served on the faculties of the Chicago Normal School and the Cleveland Normal Training School. His failing health requiring a change of climate, he accepted in 1914 a professorship in the Broadoaks Kindergarten Normal School at Pasadena, Cal., which position he retained until his death. In California Hailmann organized the Kindergarten-Primary Council of the West in furtherance of his plan of bridging the gap between the kindergarten and the elementary school. In his honor the Southern California Kindergarten-Primary Club undertook the building up of the William N. Hailmann Memorial Library of the University of California, Southern Branch, as a historical library of child education.

G. Stanley Hall said of Hailmann that he was "by far the most eminent of all men in this country devoted to the interests of the kindergarten" (*Kindergarten and First Grade,* October 1920). The learning, culture, and intellectual vigor which attracted the attention of his fellow workers are reflected in the breadth and perspicuity of his treatment of the problems of child education in his rather numerous, though brief, publications. His expositions of the doctrines of Froebel are among the most lucid in educational literature. His writings include: *Outlines of a System of Object-Teaching* (1867); *Kindergarten Culture in the Family and Kindergarten* (1873); *Twelve Lectures on the History of Pedagogy* (1874); *Letters to a Mother* (1876); *Early Education* (1878); *Four Lectures on Early Child-Culture* (1880); *Primary Helps* (1882); *The Application of Psychology to the Work of Teaching* (1884), awarded the Bicknell Fund prize by the American Institute of Instruction; *Froebel's Education of Man* (1887), a translation and commentary; *Laws of Childhood and Other Papers* (1889); *Constructive Form Work* (1901); and, in collaboration with Frederick Manley, *The English Language* (1903). After the death of his first wife in 1904, he married Helena Kuhn, Dec. 25, 1907.

[Biographical sketch by Barbara Greenwood in *Pioneers of the Kindergarten in America* (1924); *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; brief biographical sketches in *Kindergarten and First Grade,* Oct. 1920, June 1922; Indian Rights Asso., *Publications,* 2 ser., no. 46 (1898); manuscript sketch of the life of Hailmann by his daughter, Elizabeth E. Hailmann.]

L. F. A.

HAINES, CHARLES GLIDDEN (Jan. 24, 1792–July 3, 1825), lawyer, author, politician, was born at Canterbury, N. H., the youngest of the ten children of Samuel and Hannah (Johnson) Haines. His father had served as a captain of New Hampshire militia during the Revolution. He spent his boyhood on his father's farm, attending the village school in winter. In 1806, at the age of fourteen, he obtained a position as clerk in the office of the secretary of state of New Hampshire at Concord. At this time he began to evince an interest in military affairs and organized a military company of boys, of which he was elected captain. In 1812 he was admitted to Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vt., graduated in 1816, and shortly afterward began the study of law under United States Senator Seymour. While carrying on his law studies he served as assistant editor of the leading journal of Vermont, published in Middlebury, and also as aide-de-camp to the governor of Vermont. In 1818 he removed to New York City and entered the law office of Pierre Van Wyck as a law student and in 1821 was admitted to the New York bar. Long an admirer of Gov. DeWitt Clinton of New York, he became personally acquainted with him and soon after was appointed his private secretary. His duties served to stimulate his interest in politics and he began to take an active part in state affairs, writing on various current topics, particularly the canal question. During his first year in New York he published a pamphlet entitled *Considerations on the Great Western Canal from the Hudson to Lake Erie* (1818), twice republished by the New York Corresponding Association for the Promotion of Internal Improvements, and in 1821 he brought

out another work entitled *Public Documents, Relating to the New-York Canals.*

Though writing interfered with his legal work, Haines enjoyed a good practice from the beginning and took particular interest in questions involving federal and state constitutions. In 1824 he was admitted to the United States Supreme Court bar, having been retained as associate counsel in the first hearing of *Ogden* vs. *Saunders* (12 *Wheaton,* 213), a case involving the constitutionality of the New York state bankruptcy law. Henry Clay was one of his associates. Daniel Webster was of opposing counsel. He also appeared in the patent case, *Ex Parte Wood and Brundage* (9 *Wheaton,* 603), involving a motion to grant a writ of mandamus in which the Supreme Court granted the motion in his favor. In 1822–23 he published one of the first law journals in this country, the *United States Law Journal and Civilian Magazine,* and contributed to it editorials and essays. He grasped every opportunity to speak in public, especially on the issues concerning state internal improvements. When in 1824 DeWitt Clinton was removed as state-canal commissioner, Haines, in many speeches, publicly supported Clinton and denounced his removal as unjust, guiding the reaction of the public mind in favor of Clinton. On Sept. 21, 1824, the convention of the People's party, in support of Clinton for governor, met at Utica. Though only thirty-two years of age, Haines exerted a great influence in Clinton's behalf and had the gratification of seeing him elected, in November of the same year, by a majority of thirty thousand. In January 1825 Governor Clinton appointed him adjutant-general of the state, but his untimely death prevented him from assuming the duties of his office. From November 1824 he occupied himself mainly by writing articles on current political matters. Continuous sedentary habits, aggravated by a ruptured blood vessel, had seriously impaired his health and he was forced to seek recovery at Charleston, S. C. Finding recuperation a slow process, he returned to New York and on July 3, 1825, at the age of thirty-three, passed away. His funeral, on July 6, was attended by hundreds of mourners, among whom was the Marquis de Lafayette.

[C. G. Haines, *Memoir of Thos. Addis Emmet, . . . with a Biog. Notice of Mr. Haines* (1829); J. O. Lyford, *Hist. of the Town of Canterbury, N. H., 1727–1912* (2 vols., 1912); A. M. and T. V. Haines, *Deacon Samuel Haines of Westbury, Wiltshire, England, and his Descendants* (1902); *Cat. of the Officers and Students of Middlebury Coll. . . . 1800–1915* (1917); *Mercantile Advertiser* (N. Y.), July 4, 6, 1825; N. Y. *Evening Post,* July 5, 7, 1825.]

W. G. E.

HAINES, DANIEL (Jan. 6, 1801–Jan. 26, 1877), jurist, governor of New Jersey, born in New York City, was the son of Elias Haines and was descended from James Haines (or Hinds) who emigrated to Salem, Mass., in 1637 and later moved to Southold, L. I. His mother was Mary Ogden, the daughter of Robert Ogden and a niece of Gov. Aaron Ogden [*q.v.*]. He received his early education under Dr. Edmund D. Barry, a distinguished teacher, and at the academy in Elizabethtown, N. J. After graduating at the College of New Jersey in 1820, he entered the law office of Thomas C. Ryerson in Newton, Sussex County. In 1823 he was admitted to the bar and began to practise in Hamburg, Sussex County. Despite the fact that he inherited Federalist traditions, he took an active part in promoting the election of Andrew Jackson and was instrumental in securing for Jackson, in the election of 1824, all the votes cast in the small township of Vernon, where he resided. In 1839 he was nominated and elected for one year to the upper house of the legislature. Here he was immediately thrown into a political controversy known as the "Broad Seal War." It was the ability and tact which he displayed in this contest that brought him forward as a political leader of recognized ability, and led to his election, in 1843, as governor. During his term of one year, he brought about the calling of a convention which framed the new constitution of 1844. According to the constitution of 1776, the office of governor carried with it that of chancellor, and Haines's opinions (4 *N. J. Equity*) are held in high regard.

In 1847 Haines was again the Democratic nominee for governor and was elected under the new constitution for a term of three years. During this tenure he devoted his efforts chiefly to two tasks: that of building up the school system of the state, and that of improving state governmental machinery. In 1852 he was appointed an associate justice of the supreme court. Reappointed, he held this office until November 1866. Though his knowldege of the law was not profound, his chief qualification being that of broad and somewhat varied experience, he was a man of sound judgment and honest purpose. In 1860 he supported the Douglas ticket because he believed "that the election of Lincoln as a sectional candidate might precipitate war" (Elmer, *post,* p. 261), but after the attack on Sumter he supported the Union cause to the limit, taking an active part in raising troops. His two sons and a son-in-law volunteered, and one son gave his life in support of the North. Haines was a ruling elder in the Presbyterian Church, a member of the Bible Society and other religious societies, and a trustee of many public institutions. He

was especially interested in prison reform and in 1868 he was appointed by the legislature to study prison systems in his own and other states. In 1870 he was sent as a delegate to the National Congress on Penitentiary and Reformatory Discipline at Cincinnati, where he was elected a member of a committee to organize a national reform association and to make preparations for the calling of an international congress which met in London in 1872. He was a delegate to the London conference and for one year (1872) was vice-president of the National Prison Association of the United States. He was twice married. His first wife was Ann Maria Austin of Warwick, N. Y., whom he married on June 28, 1827. She died on Dec. 8, 1844, and on July 6, 1865, he married Mary Townsend.

[John Whitehead, *The Judicial and Civil Hist. of N. J.* (1897); J. P. Snell and others, *Hist. of Sussex and Warren Counties, N. J.* (1881); L. Q. C. Elmer, *The Constitution and Government of the Province and State of N. J.* (1872); G. R. Howell, *The Early Hist. of Southampton, L. I.* (2nd ed., 1887); *Newark Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 26, 1877; *Daily State Gazette* (Trenton), Jan. 27, 1877.] A. T. M.

HAINES, LYNN (Apr. 12, 1876–Oct. 9, 1929), publicist, editor, was born in Waseca, Minn., the son of Caleb and Alice (Nelson) Haines. His early education was obtained in the elementary schools of his native town and St. Paul. In 1899 he entered Hamline University in St. Paul but left to become a reporter for one of the Appleton (Minnesota) newspapers. He showed a natural aptitude for journalism and within a year he was appointed a reporter for a leading St. Paul newspaper and was assigned to cover the political news at the state Capitol. Two years later he was appointed political writer for a syndicate distributing news to the Minnesota newspapers. While writing for the syndicate he made extensive studies of Minnesota state governmental history and procedure and in 1909 he organized the Minnesota Voters' League, an organization created to stimulate and broaden the education of the voters concerning their state government. Toward the close of 1911 he removed to Washington, D. C., to assume his new duties as press correspondent for a St. Paul newspaper. Here he now closely followed the activities of the United States Congress and in 1912 he published *Law Making in America*, an interesting narrative of the 1911–12 session of the Sixty-second Congress, which described the machinery and methods of national legislation. He also wrote and published *The Senate from 1907 to 1912* (1912), which narrated the part which thirty senators (terms expiring Mar. 3, 1913) had played during those years, when the tariff, Canadian reciprocity, and railroad regulation were under discussion. At the same time he published as a pamphlet "The Story of the Democratic House of Representatives," a chapter from his *Law Making in America*, in which he proposed remedies to the conditions in the House retarding the legislative machinery.

In 1914 Haines was elected executive secretary of the newly created National Voters' League, the object and purpose of which was to relate the legislative history of bills, record the attitude of senators and representatives upon pending legislation, and disseminate information directed to improve the personnel of Congress and its procedure. In 1915 he published *Your Congress*, an interpretation of the political and parliamentary influences dominating law-making in the United States, and in February 1916 he became editor of the *Searchlight on Congress*, the monthly publication of the League containing information of general interest concerning Congress. To it he contributed numerous political articles, essays, and reviews, outstanding among which were "How to reform the nominating machinery" (July 1924), and "Who's Who on Woman Suffrage" (July 1919). The *Searchlight* ceased publication in 1927. In 1926 Haines published *Your Servants in the Senate*, a narrative of the Senate during the Harding-Coolidge régime. This proved his most popular book. During the last three years of his life he was in failing health, and on Oct. 9, 1929, passed away, following an operation for appendicitis. In 1904 he had married Byrma Kyes of Minneapolis and after her death he married (1911) Dora Bacheller, who survived him.

[Biographical sources include: the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Oct. 9, 1929; *Washington Post*, Oct. 10, 13, 1929; *Minneapolis Jour.*, Oct. 9, 11, 1929; *New Republic*, Nov. 6, 1929; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Alton Haines, and from the dean, Hamline Univ. For reviews of Haines's works see the *Am. Pol. Sci. Rev.*, May 1912, May 1916.] W. G. E.

HAISH, JACOB (Mar. 9, 1826–Feb. 19, 1926), contractor, inventor, manufacturer, was born near Karlsruhe, in the Duchy of Baden, Germany, the son of Christian and Christina (Layman) Haish. When ten years old he came with his parents to the United States. After living about ten years on a farm in Pennsylvania the family removed to De Kalb County, Ill. Here Haish obtained a public school education, while helping with the farm work, and also learned carpentry from his father. At twenty he struck out for himself and after working for three years for several farmers he purchased a farm for himself at Pierce, Ill. Poor health, however, forced him to give up his farm in 1851, and to earn a living he turned to carpentry. For two years he worked at his trade in Kaneville, Ill., and then moved to De

Kalb, Ill., where he remained for the rest of his life. He was extremely successful here and in the course of twenty years built up a commanding business as a building contractor and lumber dealer. Around 1873 he became interested in improving barbed wire and applied for his first patent on Dec. 22, 1873, only to discover that a fellow townsman, Joseph F. Glidden [*q.v.*], had applied for a similar patent two months earlier. Haish unsuccessfully challenged Glidden's claim through interference proceedings but obtained three other barbed-wire patents before a decision was rendered late in 1874. He then invented the so-called "S" barbed wire, patented on Aug. 31, 1875, and proceeded to manufacture it in De Kalb. It was popular, had a wide sale, and a reissue of the patent was made Jan. 6, 1880.

In 1876 the Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company of Worcester, Mass., bought Glidden's patents and then proceeded to obtain control of the entire barbed-wire production of the United States. Haish, backed by the Farmers' Protective Association, refused to sell and precipitated a legal contest which continued from 1876 to 1892. Infringement cases were tried in several federal districts and were carried from lower to higher courts until Feb. 29, 1892, when a decision by the United States Supreme Court was rendered in favor of the Washburn & Moen Company. While Haish failed to establish a legal right to the independent manufacture and sale of barbed wire, he continued to derive a large income from his barbed wire manufacturing machines which he himself used and leased to other manufacturers, including the Washburn & Moen Manufacturing Company. His later activities included the manufacture of plain wire, nails, and staples, woven-wire fencing, and agricultural implements of various kinds. In the course of his life he acquired much real estate both in De Kalb and Chicago. He founded the Barb City Bank in De Kalb, later the Jacob Haish State Bank, of which he was president at the time of his death. His wife was Sophia Ann Brown, daughter of Thomas C. Brown, a farmer of Napersville, whom he married on May 24, 1847.

[Arthur G. Warren, "Barbed Wire: Who Invented It?," *Iron Age*, June 24, 1926; *The Biog. Record of De Kalb County, Ill.* (1898); L. M. Gross, *Past and Present of De Kalb County, Ill.*, vol. II (1907); correspondence and records from Industrial Museum, American Steel & Wire Company, Worcester, Mass.; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M—n.

HALDEMAN, SAMUEL STEMAN (Aug. 12, 1812–Sept. 10, 1880), scientist, philologist, was born at Locust Grove, Lancaster County, Pa., the eldest of the seven children of Henry and Frances (Steman) Haldeman, of Swiss descent. His great-grandfather, Jacob Haldeman, was a member of the Committee of Safety during the Revolution; his grandfather, John B. Haldeman, sat in the General Assembly of Pennsylvania in 1795; a grand-uncle, Frederick Haldimand, held a commission in the British army and later became the first governor-general of Canada.

When Haldeman reached the age of fourteen he was placed under the tutelage of Dr. John Miller Keagy, who had opened a classical school at Harrisburg. From Keagy's school he proceeded to Dickinson College at Carlisle, Pa., where he remained for two years; then, finding the routine of college study irksome, he returned to his home. He had early in life developed a keen interest in the study of natural history and had gathered together a collection of fresh-water shells, insects, birds, and minerals, which he arranged as a museum in his father's barn. To the study of these he again devoted himself until his father, though entirely in sympathy with his scientific bent, decided that it was time for him to turn his attention to some more practical form of employment. He therefore placed the management of a sawmill in his son's hands, and with this Samuel occupied himself for five years.

In 1836 Henry Darwin Rogers [*q.v.*], one of Haldeman's instructors at Dickinson College, and now state geologist of New Jersey, was appointed geologist of Pennsylvania and summoned his former pupil to take in hand the field operations in New Jersey. In the following year Haldeman was transferred to Pennsylvania. In 1835 he had married Mary A. Hough of Bainbridge, Pa., and had removed to Chickies, Pa., where with two of his brothers he became interested in the manufacture of pig iron and where, although he took no active part in the management of the business, he experimented in the use of anthracite for smelting purposes. Upon the completion of his service as assistant in the state survey of Pennsylvania, he returned to his home at Chickies and in 1842 began the publication of his *Monograph on the Freshwater Mollusca of the United States.* In this monograph he described the *Scolithus linearis,* the most ancient of all organic remains found in Pennsylvania. Haldeman's sense of hearing was so marvelously acute that he could differentiate the sounds emitted by insects, and in the *American Journal of Science* for May 1848, he announced the discovery of a new organ of sound possessed by certain of the *Lepidoptera.* He studied exhaustively the American Indian dialects, becoming a recognized authority on this subject, and also devoted much labor to the investigation of English, Chinese, and other languages. While man-

aging his father's sawmill, he developed an intense interest in the study of vocal sounds and later, while on one of his visits to Europe, investigated more than forty varieties of speech and established the boundaries of their vocal repertoire.

He was lecturer in zoölogy at the Franklin Institute in Philadelphia in 1842–43; professor of natural history at the University of Pennsylvania 1851–55; professor of geology and chemistry at the Pennsylvania Agricultural College and professor of natural sciences at Delaware College 1853–58; and was the first professor of comparative philology at the University of Pennsylvania from 1868 until his sudden death in 1880. In 1858 he won, in competition with eighteen European scholars, a prize of £100 offered by Sir Walter Calverley Trevelyan, President of the Phonetic Society of Great Britain, for his essay on "Analytical Orthography," which was later published in the *Transactions of the American Philosophical Society*. He was deeply interested in spelling reform and wrote a number of works on orthography, etymology, and orthoepy. In 1846 he joined the Roman Catholic Church. He died at Chickies, Pa., on Sept. 10, 1880.

Haldeman published, besides numerous papers of a philological and scientific nature: *Elements of Latin Pronunciation* (1851); a revision of R. C. Taylor's *Statistics on Coal* (1855); *Analytic Orthography* (1860); *Tours of Chess Knight* (1864); *Affixes* (1865; rev. ed., 1871); *Pennsylvania Dutch* (1872); *Outlines of Etymology* (1877); *Word-Building* (1881).

[See John Livingston, *Portraits of Eminent Americans now Living*, vol. IV (1854); Alex. Harris, *Biog. Hist. of Lancaster County, Pa.* (Lancaster, 1872); W. H. Browne, obituary, *Am. Jour. Philology*, Dec. 1880; D. G. Brinton, memoir, *Proc. Am. Philosophical Soc.*, XIX (1880–81), 279–85; J. G. Morris, brief eulogy, *Proc. Am. Asso. Advancement of Science*, XXX (1881), 261–63; C H. Hart, memoir, *Penn Monthly*, Aug. 1881 (also separately) with bibliography by Mrs. Eliza Figyelmesy, his daughter; C. H. Hart, another memoir, *Pop. Science Monthly*, July 1882; J. P. Lesley, memoir, *Biog. Memoirs Nat. Acad. Sciences*, vol. II (1886); H. L. Haldeman (nephew), memoir, bibliography, etc., *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.*, Sept. 1898; P. C. Croll, "Prof. Samuel S. Haldeman, LL.D.," *Pa.-German*, July 1905; *Cat. of the Library of Prof. S. S. Haldeman . . . to be Sold at Auction* (1881). For the spelling of Haldeman's middle name see H. L. Haldeman, above.]

G. C. H.

HALDERMAN, JOHN A. (Apr. 15, 1833–Sept. 21, 1908), judge, soldier, legislator, diplomat, was born in Fayette County, Ky., the son of Dr. John A. and Susan Henderson (Rogers) Halderman. After the death of his mother in 1843, his father moved to Carlinville, Ill., and later remarried, leaving his son to live with his mother's family in Kentucky. The youth read law in the office of Col. C. C. Rogers of Louisville, Ky., and was admitted to the bar. In 1854 he went to Kansas and served as private secretary to the first governor of the territory. Later he was appointed judge of the probate court of Leavenworth County. On Oct. 20, 1861, at St. Louis, Mo., he married Anna Dorrien, but his married life proved unhappy, and he was later divorced. During the Civil War he served as major of the 1st Regiment of Kansas Infantry, being mustered in at Fort Leavenworth on May 31, 1861. In July 1861 he was appointed provost-marshal-general of the Army of the West by Gen. Nathaniel Lyon. At the battle of Wilson's Creek, Aug. 10, 1861, after Colonel Deitzler was wounded and disabled, Halderman succeeded to the command of the regiment and was mentioned in general orders and the official report for soldierly conduct. On Apr. 30, 1862, he resigned and was honorably discharged at Lawrence, Kan., in order to organize the northern division of the Kansas state troops. He was appointed major-general of the new unit and served from 1862 to 1864. After the war he lived in Leavenworth and was mayor of the city for two terms. He also served in both houses of the legislature and was a regent of the state university.

On Apr. 16, 1880, Halderman was appointed consul at Bangkok, Siam. A year later he was advanced to consul-general, and on July 13, 1882, his rank was raised to minister resident and consul-general. Owing to the change of administration, he resigned on June 17, 1885. While in Siam he succeeded in introducing postal and telegraphic systems, and in recognition of his efforts he received a vote of thanks from the International Postal Union and was made a commander of the Royal Order of Cambodia by King Norodom and the French government. For suppressing a liquor traffic, conducted under cover of the American flag, he received the decoration of Knight Commander of the Most Exalted Order of the White Elephant. General Grant stated that in his opinion Halderman's career was "one of the highest successes in American diplomacy." His closing years were spent in Washington, D. C. He died at Atlantic City, N. J., and was interred in Arlington Cemetery. Tall, broad-shouldered, and deep-chested, he was a splendid specimen of manhood. It has been said that "no General in the Southwest was more admired by his compeers, or more beloved by his soldiers." In civil life, his personal charm, keen intelligence, and high sense of honor won for him many friends.

[*Report of the Adjutant-Gen. of the State of Kan., 1861–65*, vol. I (1896); *Reg. of the Dept. of State Cor-*

rected to Dec. 1880 (1881) and *Corrected to Aug. 1882* (1882); D. W. Wilder, *The Annals of Kan.* (1886); C. R. Tuttle, *A New Centennial Hist. of the State of Kan.* (1876); *Trans. Kan. State Hist. Soc.*, vol. X (1908); *Leavenworth Times*, Sept. 24, 1908; files of the State Dept., War Dept., and Pension Office. Halderman's middle name is given as "Adams" and "Acoming," but he always signed himself "John A."]

A. E. I.

HALE, BENJAMIN (Nov. 23, 1797–July 15, 1863), educator, born at Newburyport, Mass., was the eldest of the ten children of Thomas and Alice (Little) Hale and a descendant in the eighth generation of Thomas Hale of Hertfordshire, England, who settled in Newburyport about 1637. Graduating from Bowdoin in the class of 1818, he taught a year at Saco Academy. He then entered Andover Theological Seminary only to have his course interrupted by a call to Bowdoin as tutor in 1820. Two years later, however, he received a license to preach in the Congregational Church. In 1823 he was called to the principalship of the Gardiner Lyceum which opened that year with twenty students. At Gardiner the young principal built up an institution modeled closely upon the manual-labor school at Hofwyl, Switzerland, of Phillip E. von Fellenberg, a follower of Pestalozzi. He organized courses in navigation, surveying, chemistry, civil architecture, carpentry, and agriculture. He also established short winter courses in different branches of husbandry, a precedent which was followed by the great majority of agricultural colleges, and experimented with student government. To help meet the need for textbooks for the practical subjects which the school taught, he published in 1827 an *Introduction to the Mechanical Principles of Carpentry*, but by this time the school had passed its zenith and was soon to disappear for lack of student patronage and financial support. Hale therefore accepted in the same year (1827) the professorship of chemistry at Dartmouth. He interested himself also in geology and mineralogy and took the lead in building up what was then an important collection of minerals. The following year he took orders in the Episcopal Church, preached frequently thereafter, and in 1835 published *Scriptural Illustrations of the Daily Morning and Evening Service, and Litany of the Protestant Episcopal Church.* The existence of episcopacy at Darmouth had irritated the Congregational clergy of the state who controlled the institution. Growing resentment gradually came to a head and at the commencement meeting of the board of trustees in August 1835 the professorship of chemistry was abolished secretly and without warning. Hale was not notified of his change of status until after President Nathan Lord and the trustees had left Hanover. Unable otherwise to defend himself, he promptly published a long and remarkable letter concerning the affair, answered by a pamphlet, full of innuendo and erroneous statements, the author and printer of which were not disclosed. Public sympathy both among students and in the community ran strongly in Hale's favor.

On Dec. 21, 1836, Hale was inaugurated third president of Geneva (later Hobart) College, a small Episcopalian institution at Geneva, N. Y. In his inaugural address he displayed his religious liberalism: "I trust I shall not be suspected of any purposes which may be regarded as sectarian; I value my own religious liberty too highly to design any infringement on that of others" (Turk, *post*, p. 19). But he was also an educational liberal, and that fact undoubtedly played an important part in his selection for his new post. Geneva College was already experimenting with a so-called "English course," by which students could obtain a degree by substituting modern languages for the classics, and Hale was in full sympathy with the movement. He proved also to be a wise administrator, and was particularly successful in the management of college finances. The institution was almost bankrupt when he took charge. When failing health compelled him to resign in 1858, the trustees of the institution called attention to "his success in elevating it to its present prosperity," commenting at the same time on "the talent, suavity, zeal, and usefulness that have characterized his presidency." Upon his resignation he returned to Newburyport, where he resided until his death. He had married, Apr. 9, 1823, Mary Caroline King, and was the father of two children.

[An excellent contemporary account of the Gardiner Lyceum during the Hale régime appears in the *U. S. Lit. Gazette*, Aug. 15, 1825. Pamphlets relating to the Dartmouth controversy and containing miscellaneous Hale sermons and addresses may be found in the library of Yale University. Descriptions of Hobart College during the Hale administration will be found in A. D. White, *Autobiography* (1905), I, 17–22; and in M. H. Turk, *Hobart; the Story of a Hundred Years, 1822–1922* (1921). See also R. N. Tappan, *Two Hundred and Fiftieth Anniversary of the Settlement of Newbury* (1885); R. S. Hale, *Geneal. of Descendants of Thos. Hale of Watton, Eng., and of Newbury, Mass.* (1889); and A. D. White, *The Work of Benj. Hale* (1911).]

R. H. G.

HALE, CHARLES (June 7, 1831–Mar. 1, 1882), journalist, consul, politician, was the son of Nathan [*q.v.*] and Sarah Preston (Everett) Hale, and the brother of Lucretia Peabody and Edward Everett Hale [*qq.v.*]. His father was a nephew of the patriot Nathan Hale [*q.v.*], and his mother was a sister of Edward Everett [*q.v.*]. After preparation at the Boston Latin School, Charles went to Harvard College in 1846. Be-

fore entering college he had become interested in the South Sea islands and had published in 1845 *A Description of the Washington Islands,* which was compiled from earlier writers. As an undergraduate he brought out *A Vocabulary of the Nukahiwa Language* (1848), the language spoken in the same archipelago. Known at Harvard as a good student and pleasant companion, he graduated in 1850 and immediately entered the office of his father, who was proprietor and editor of the *Boston Daily Advertiser.* In January 1852 he founded *Today: A Boston Literary Journal,* for which he wrote voluminously during the one year before it failed. As junior editor of the *Daily Advertiser* he contributed an exposure of the manner in which Roman Catholic schools were being inspected by the Know-Nothing politicians of the state legislature's nunnery committee. Amplified and republished under the title *"Our Houses are Our Castles"* (1855), the pamphlet called public attention to him and aided in his election as a Republican to the General Court in the fall of 1855. He was reëlected and in 1859 chosen speaker—the youngest member ever to hold that position. In the fall of 1861, owing to a serious illness, he traveled abroad and visited W. S. Thayer, a college classmate who had become consul-general in Egypt. On Thayer's death in 1864 Secretary of State Seward offered the position to Hale, who sold his interest in the *Advertiser* and reached Alexandria in August. There he found that Francis Dainese, the acting consul-general, had broken with the Egyptian government because claims of doubtful validity made by American protégés had not been satisfied. Instructed by Seward to avoid all unnecessary disputes during the critical period of the Civil War, he disavowed the action of Dainese and reëstablished friendly relations. Remaining in Egypt six years, he was active in the development of international tribunals to replace the old consular courts and was considered a favorite of the Khedive Ismail. In 1870 he resigned because of ill health and spent the winter recuperating in England. On his return to Boston in 1871 he was at once elected to the state Senate but resigned in February 1872 to become assistant secretary of state under Hamilton Fish [*q.v.*]. After two years of service, he resigned and again returned to Boston, where he was admitted to the bar on the strength of his experience in presiding over consular courts. His faithful constituents sent him once more to the General Court, this time to the House of Representatives, where he served with distinction on the judiciary committee, but in July 1876 he suffered a complete breakdown as

Hale

a result of overwork in drafting bills—a task at which he was particularly expert. He accepted reëlection in 1877 with the understanding that he would speak only in emergency. His strength of mind as well as of body gradually declined under repeated paralytic attacks until his death. He was a man of substantial ability and well-trained mind who wrote with clarity but without brilliance. In addition to many editorials in the *Boston Daily Advertiser* between 1850 and 1865, he contributed occasionally to the *American Almanac* and the *North American Review.* He also added a biography of the author to John Sterling's *Onyx Ring* (1856) and collaborated with his father in editing the *Journal of Debates and Proceedings in the Convention of . . . Massachusetts, 1820–21* (1853) and with B. K. Peirce in a work with the same title covering the convention of 1788, published in 1856.

[E. E. Hale, *The Life and Letters of Edward Everett Hale* (2 vols., 1917); *Foreign Relations of the U. S.,* 1864–67; F. Dainese, *The Hist. of Mr. Seward's Pet in Egypt* (1867); *Boston Transcript,* Mar. 3, 1882.]

W. L. W—t., Jr.

HALE, CHARLES REUBEN (Mar. 14, 1837–Dec. 25, 1900), Protestant Episcopal bishop of Cairo, Ill., and coadjutor to the Bishop of Springfield, was born in Lewistown, Pa., the son of Reuben C. and Sarah Mills Hale. He was graduated at the University of Pennsylvania (A.B., 1858) and, after a special course of study in preparation for the ministry, was ordained to the deaconate in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, Jan. 8, 1860, by the Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, Bishop of Pennsylvania. On Oct. 17, 1861, he was advanced to the priesthood by Bishop Potter at Christ Church, Eddington, Pa. He acted as curate at Christ Church, Germantown, and at All Saints' Church, Lower Dublin, Pa., during the years 1861–63. At the end of that time he accepted the position of chaplain in the United States navy, which he held until 1870, devoting a part of his time, in addition to his duties as chaplain, to the teaching of mathematics in the Naval Academy, Annapolis. In 1871 he became rector of St. John's Church, Auburn, N. Y., remaining until 1873, when he left for New York and engaged in the establishment of a mission for Italians in the metropolis. After devoting two years to this service, which enlisted his enthusiasm, he was called to the rectorate of the Church of St. Mary the Virgin, Baltimore, which he accepted. From 1877 to 1885 he was assistant at St. Paul's Church, Baltimore, leaving there to accept the deanship of the Trinity Cathedral, Davenport, Iowa, where he remained until his elevation to the episcopate. At the meeting of the diocesan convention of the Diocese of Spring-

field, Ill., May 17, 1892, he was elected coadjutor bishop of that diocese, under the jurisdiction of the Rt. Rev. George Franklin Seymour. He was consecrated in Trinity Cathedral, Davenport, July 26, 1892, his consecrators being Bishops Seymour, Perry, Walker, W. A. Leonard, Worthington, and Nicholson.

Hale was a High-churchman of the type characteristic of his day, though he would be known at the present time as an Anglo-Catholic. He was chiefly distinguished for attainments in scholarship. He was an excellent theologian, an expert liturgiologist and widely read in church history. He was a prominent worker, through his books and articles and by personal contact, in the cause of intercommunion, writing extensively on the relationships, historically, of the Episcopal Church and other communions, particularly the Orthodox Greek Church and the Old Catholics, and taking part in negotiations between these communions. In 1858 he was a member of a committee of three, appointed by the Philomathean Society of the University of Pennsylvania, to translate the famous Rosetta Stone, his fellow members being S. Huntington Jones and Henry Morton. In addition to the compilation of extensive documents bearing on intercommunion he wrote: *Innocent of Moscow, the Apostle of Kamchatka and Alaska* (1877, 1888); *The Russian Church* (1880); *England's Duty Toward Egypt* (published in the official report of the Church Congress, Carlisle, England, 1884); *A Visit to the Eastern Churches in the Interest of Church Unity* (1886); *Missionary Relations Between the Anglican and the Eastern Churches* (1894); *Mozarabic Collects* (1881), arranged from the ancient liturgy of the Spanish Church. Hale died in Cairo, Ill. He had married, in 1871, Anna McKnight, daughter of Major McKnight, who died in 1884 leaving no children.

[W. S. Perry, *The Bishops of the Am. Church* (1897); *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; *Living Church*, Jan. 5, 1901; *Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 26, 1900.]

G. E. S.

HALE, DAVID (Apr. 25, 1791–Jan. 20, 1849), journalist, was born at Lisbon, Conn., the son of the Rev. David and Lydia (Austin) Hale. He was a nephew of Nathan Hale [*q.v.*] of Revolutionary War fame. He left school at the age of sixteen to be a clerk in a store in Coventry, Conn., and two years later went to Boston to accept a similar position in a commission house. Owing to the business depression caused by the War of 1812, he returned to Coventry where he taught a district school. Later he returned to Boston to assist his cousin, Nathan Hale [*q.v.*], who was editor of the *Boston Daily Advertiser*.

In 1815 he again engaged in business as the active partner in an importing and jobbing dry-goods firm, but owing to his serious illness in 1817, this business venture proved unsuccessful. He contributed to the *Boston Recorder*, one of the first religious weekly newspapers in this country, and proposed to establish a religious daily paper in Boston. Upon the recommendation of his friend, Gerard Hallock [*q.v.*], he became the business manager of the *New York Journal of Commerce* when it was started in 1827 by Arthur Tappan [*q.v.*], a public-spirited business man prominent in religious and philanthropic activities. When after sixteen months, Tappan had spent nearly $30,000 on the paper, he turned it over to his brother Lewis [*q.v.*], and early in 1829 the latter entered into an arrangement with Hale and Hallock by which, at the end of two years, they became the sole proprietors. Hale did not confine his work to the business department of the paper, but wrote articles and editorials as well.

Under the new managers the *Journal of Commerce* initiated new methods of news gathering (see also biography of Hallock). A semaphore signaling device was set up to announce the arrival of ships, so that the editors and the compositors might be ready to handle the foreign news as soon as the pilot boat owned by the *Journal of Commerce* brought to the office the newspapers from abroad. On occasion Hale would mount a chair in his office or at the Exchange, and read to the assembled merchants the latest foreign news. The publishers also ran expresses with relays of horses from Washington to New York and secured for their paper the president's messages and the proceedings of Congress ten hours or more ahead of the United States mail.

Continuing to carry out the aims for which the paper had been established by Arthur Tappan, Hale and Hallock did not permit the advertisement of theatres, lotteries, or business transacted on Sunday, and no work connected with the editing and publishing of the paper was permitted between midnight on Saturday and midnight on Sunday, with the result that the Monday morning edition appeared an hour late. Hale was an active churchman and took great interest in the Broadway Tabernacle, completed in 1836 as the first strong Congregational church in New York City. When in 1840 the church property was sold on the foreclosure of a mortgage, Hale purchased it, and during his ownership the building was used for large public meetings, lectures, and concerts, as well as for religious services.

Hale was married, on Jan. 18, 1815, to his

first cousin, Laura Hale, the daughter of Richard Hale. She died in 1824 and on Aug. 22, 1825, he married Lucy S. Turner of Boston. Upon his death early in 1849, the *Journal of Commerce* continued under the name of Hallock, Hale & Hallock, David A. Hale, his son, representing the heirs of the estate, and William H. Hallock, son of Gerard Hallock, being admitted to partnership.

[Jos. P. Thompson, *Memoir of David Hale . . . with Selections from His Miscellaneous Writings* (1850); Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the U. S. from 1690 to 1872* (1873); Wm. H. Hallock, *Life of Gerard Hallock* (1869); E. E. Hale, "Geneal. of the Family of Capt. Nathan Hale," App. to I. W. Stuart, *Life of Capt. Nathan Hale* (1856); Victor Rosewater, *Hist. of Co-operative News-Gathering in the U. S.* (1930); and files of the *Morning Courier*, the *Morning Courier and N. Y. Enquirer*, and the *N. Y. Jour. of Commerce*.]

W. G. B.

HALE, EDWARD EVERETT (Apr. 3, 1822–June 10, 1909), author, Unitarian minister, brother of Lucretia Peabody and Charles Hale [*qq.v.*], was born in Boston, the fourth of his parents' eight children, and died, at eighty-seven, in the house, in the Roxbury district of Boston, in which he had lived for forty years. His father, Nathan Hale [*q.v.*], was a nephew of the young American soldier of the same name whose story is a classic episode in the War of Independence. His mother, Sarah Preston Everett, was a sister of Edward Everett [*q.v.*]. He was fond of saying that he was "cradled in the sheets of a newspaper," and his father's long identification with the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, of which he acquired the ownership in 1814 and was editor for nearly fifty years thereafter, gave abundant color to the remark. When he was about eleven years old, his father suggested his translating, for publication in the *Daily*, an article from a French newspaper. It made no difference that he had never studied French. With the help of a sister and a dictionary he translated the article, which was duly printed (*Life and Letters*, 1917, I, 196). An easy-going journalistic attitude towards writing in general characterized much of his own work throughout life. At a dame school and the Boston Latin School he was made ready to enter Harvard College, as he did, at the age of thirteen. Looking upon school as a "necessary nuisance," he acquired much of his early education from the large, happy, and busy family of which he was a member. The young people made miniature railroad engines and printed books and periodicals of their own composition. Church-going and Sunday school, dancing lessons, frequent contacts with the most stimulating minds of the stirring, homogeneous community—all combined with the more definite processes of schooling to qualify

Hale

the thirteen-year-old freshman for getting the best out of college. At Harvard he appears to have taken a healthy, all-round interest in the duties and pastimes of his course, gaining some mastery of the classics and English composition, and graduating in 1839, second in his class, a member of Phi Beta Kappa, and class poet. At seventeen his formal education thus stood completed.

It had always been taken for granted that he would enter the Unitarian ministry. Without feeling any positive impulse in that direction, and with a marked disinclination to a formal course in theology, he devoted his first two years out of college to teaching in the Boston Latin School, wrote for the press, and pursued his studies for the ministry under private guidance. Before the end of 1842 he began to preach, and in April 1846 was ordained minister of the Church of the Unity in Worcester, Mass. Ten years later he became minister of the South Congregational Church in Boston—his only other parish for the forty-three ensuing years through which he was to continue his active ministry.

A sketch of "Boston in the Forties"—in his *New England Boyhood and Other Bits of Autobiography* (1900)—helps one to account for the Hale of the fifties and thereafter. Here he depicted the ferments of the little city, of whose inhabitants Emerson was saying that "every man carries a revolution in his waist-coat pocket." What Hale himself said of the leaders in Boston at this time was that they "really believed that they could make the city of Boston the city of God, and they meant to do so," and that they were "men who knew that all things are possible to one who believes" (*Ibid.*, p. 243).

Big of body and spirit, destined to grow, with his aspect of a shaggy prophet and his great, reverberating voice, into the very figure of a seer, Hale was precisely the man to put into action the prevailing beliefs of the Boston in which he came to maturity. Strongly Unitarian in his theological views, honored as a leader in his denomination, he was nevertheless concerned chiefly with the aspects of Christianity on which all could agree. The "New Civilization" for which he labored implied a general betterment of human relationships, social, political, personal. Before the Civil War he threw himself heartily into the work of the New England Emigrant Aid Company, writing a book on Kansas (spelled Kanzas) and Nebraska, and thus virtually beginning his long career of the service of causes through the printed word. As the war approached he drilled with a rifle corps in Boston—but felt,

when the contest began, that he could be of most use at home. There he worked tellingly enough in the Sanitary Commission to win for his figure a conspicuous place on one of the bas-reliefs adorning the Soldiers' Monument on Boston Common. What was more important, he wrote at this time, "The Man Without a Country" (*Atlantic Monthly,* December 1863), one of the best short stories written by an American, and representing Hale at his best as a writer of fiction with a purpose.

The intended immediate purpose of "The Man Without a Country" was to influence an impending election. Its larger, long-continued service as a rarely effectual incentive to patriotism was unforeseen. In its blending of fact, none too thoroughly verified, with extravagant fiction, all narrated with a plausibility of detail clearly suggesting the influence of Defoe, it displays to the best advantage its author's method and manner. Four years earlier, in 1859, he had published in the *Atlantic Monthly* the story "My Double; and How He Undid Me," revealing him, equally at his best, in a distinctive vein of humor. These stories, with others, were included in his first volume of fiction, *If, Yes, and Perhaps. Four Possibilities and Six Exaggerations, with Some Bits of Fact* (1868). His many subsequent books were, almost without exception, the work of a religious, humanitarian journalist, keenly perceptive of significances, historic and other, prodigal in illustrations from fact, but much less concerned with minor points of accuracy than with major considerations of meaning. "If a parable teaches its lesson," one can imagine his saying, "what matter if it does not tally at every point with the books of reference?" Especially in two of his books, *Ten Times One is Ten* (1871) and *In His Name* (1873), which he, though probably few others, counted his best, he gave the direction to far-reaching movements—the Lend-a-Hand movement, with its familiar motto of Hale's invention, "look up and not down, look forward and not back, look out and not in, lend a hand," and the I. H. N. and other clubs of organized good-will. Both of these stories appeared in *Old and New,* a monthly magazine which Hale edited from 1870 to 1875. This was a periodical of which one of his friends said that "it would have succeeded had there been anybody connected with it who wanted to make money." Through the press, daily, weekly, and monthly, Hale constantly poured himself forth, turning at times from prose to verse. In the vast bulk of his production three volumes—containing much of autobiography—must be noted: *A New England Boyhood* (1893; reprinted in *A New England Boyhood and Other Bits of Autobiography,* 1900), *James Russell Lowell and His Friends* (1899), and *Memories of a Hundred Years* (2 vols., 1902).

Hale

Two honors, one local, one national, were appropriate to the end of his career. When the twentieth century came in, it was Hale who was chosen to read the Ninetieth Psalm from the balcony of the Massachusetts State House to the great silent crowd that assembled on Boston Common during the final hour of Dec. 31, 1900. The national honor was his election, at the end of 1903, as chaplain of the United States Senate. In these final years also he seized every occasion to urge, through speech and print, the cause of international peace. This was but the logical climax of a life-long work for the general well-being of mankind.

His domestic life was happy and spirited. On Oct. 13, 1852, he married Emily Baldwin Perkins, of Hartford, Conn., a grand-daughter of Lyman Beecher [*q.v.*]. Travel, more often in America than in Europe, gave variety to the family routine of Boston in the winter and Matunuck, R. I., in the summer. Up to April in the last year of his life he performed the duties of his chaplaincy at Washington. Then he came back to Boston, where he died, June 10, 1909. His wife, with their one daughter and three of their seven sons, survived him.

[The three autobiographical volumes mentioned above provide many facts in the life of Hale. These are supplemented by the prefaces he wrote for the "Library Edition" of his works (Boston, 1898–1901). *The Life and Letters of Edward Everett Hale,* by Edward E. Hale, Jr. (2 vols., 1917), is the authoritative biography. The Philip Nolan of "The Man Without a Country" is not to be confused with the Philip Nolan [*q.v.*] of history, as Hale explained in "The Real Philip Nolan," *Miss. Hist. Soc. Pubs.,* IV (1901), 281–329.]

M. A. DeW. H.

HALE, EDWARD JOSEPH (Dec. 25, 1839–Feb. 15, 1922), editor, diplomat, was born at "Haymount" near Fayetteville, N. C., the son of Edward Jones Hale, a well-known and able editor, and Sarah Jane Walker. Prepared for college at Fayetteville, he entered the University of North Carolina in 1856 but was compelled by illness to withdraw immediately. He spent the year in travel, and, returning the next year, was graduated in 1860. He at once became associated with his father in the conduct of the *Fayetteville Observer.* On Jan. 15, 1861, he was married to Maria Rhett Hill, of Chatham County. She died many years later and on Dec. 5, 1905, he married Caroline Green Mallett of Fayetteville. Upon the outbreak of the Civil War Hale enlisted in the Confederate army, refusing a commission at first because of his ignorance of military matters. He served from Bethel to Appomattox,

at both of which he was present, rising to the rank of major and assistant adjutant-general of Lane's North Carolina brigade. His last promotion was given for "conspicuous gallantry and merit." He was three times wounded in battle. After the close of the war he was in business for a short time in New York City but soon returned to North Carolina and reëstablishd the *Fayetteville Observer,* which he edited with one intermission until 1913.

In 1885 President Cleveland appointed Hale consul at Manchester, where he remained four years. He became widely popular in England, was on terms of friendship with many of the leaders in public life, was elected to many organizations, and was in constant demand as a speaker. At the conclusion of his official service he was sent by the North of England Trust Company to India as a commissioner with large powers to deal with problems connected with the indigo crop and to prepare a report upon them. He handled the matter so satisfactorily that the company urged him to accept a permanent position with it, a proposition which he rejected when he discovered that it involved the surrender of his American citizenship. Before he returned to the United States and to his editorial duties he stopped again in Manchester, served as vice-president of the International Congress on Navigation (1890), and in 1890–91 was American commissioner of the Manchester ship canal. In 1893 he declined appointment as minister to Turkey. He was a leader in civic matters, especially in regard to navigation, and was one of the founders of the National Rivers and Harbors Congress. He made a close study of the problems of the navigation of the Cape Fear River and in 1899 published a scheme for the canalization of Cape Fear which he had worked out with the advice of the most eminent authorities in Europe and which was finally in part adopted by Congress. In politics he was an active Democrat and served as delegate at large to the Democratic national conventions in 1884 and from 1896 to 1912. In 1913 President Wilson appointed him minister to Costa Rica, where he served until diplomatic relations were severed in 1919. He was a man of wide learning and genuine culture, who always impressed a new acquaintance as belonging to an earlier day. A fine example of the "old-fashioned Southern gentleman," he was big-hearted, hospitable, and deeply interested in people as well as in affairs.

[S. B. Ashe, ed., *Biog. Hist. of N. C.,* vol. VIII (1917); *Who's Who in America,* 1920–21; Walter Clark, ed., *Histories of the Several Regiments and Battalions from N. C. in the Great War, 1861–'65* (5 vols., 1901); *News and Observer* (Raleigh), *Charlotte Observer, Fayetteville Observer,* Feb. 16, 1922.]

J. G. deR. H.

HALE, EDWIN MOSES (Feb. 2, 1829–Jan. 15, 1899), physician, was born at Newport, N. H., the son of Dr. Syene Hale, a graduate of Dartmouth, and Betsy (Dow) Hale. He was descended from Thomas Hale, who emigrated from Watton, England, and settled in Newbury, Mass., about 1637. When Edwin was seven, his father removed with the family to Fredonia, Ohio. The boy attended the public schools of the village and at fifteen went to Newark, Ohio, where he learned the printer's trade and became an associate editor of the local newspaper. For a short time he was deputy postmaster of the town. Later he abandoned newspaper work for the study of law. Having been taken down with a severe attack of pneumonia from which he recovered under the treatment of Dr. A. O. Blair, a pioneer homeopath, he became a convert to that school of medicine and entered the Western College of Homeopathic Medicine at Cleveland in its first course in 1850. In 1852 he began the practice of medicine in Jonesville, Mich. Three years later he was married to Abba Ann George, of Jonesville.

After twelve years in Michigan, Hale was called to the professorship of materia medica in the Hahnemann Medical College of Chicago. He had already written his *Monograph upon Gelseminum* (1860), which was his introduction in the profession. In 1870 he was made professor of medical botany and pharmacology; in 1871 special lecturer on the heart; and in 1872 his chair was enlarged to comprehend therapeutics of the new remedies. In 1877 he resigned from Hahnemann and accepted the chair of materia medica in the Chicago Homeopathic College. Hale claimed to have been the first to teach the law of dosage based upon the primary and secondary effects of drugs. Briefly, this was that small doses were indicated when patients exhibited symptoms of the primary effects and large doses for the secondary manifestations. He was a prolific writer. His *New Remedies: Their Pathogenetic Effects and Therapeutical Application in Homœopathic Practice* (1864) passed through five editions, was translated into German, French, and Spanish, and was accepted by homeopaths and eclectics of his period as an authority. Most of the medicines discussed in the work were those derived from the vegetable kingdom of the United States. The work also contained numerous personal studies of the iodides and bromides from the standpoint of homeopathy. Some of his teachings in this line, for a long time neglected,

are now (1931) coming into vogue as authoritative. Aside from the *New Remedies,* his important publications include *A Systematic Treatise on Abortion* (1866); *Lectures on Diseases of the Heart* (1871); and *The Practice of Medicine* (1894). He served as assistant editor of the *North American Journal of Homœopathy* from 1860 to 1869 and of the *American Homœopathic Observer* from 1867 to 1874. He retired from active practice in 1890. At the time of his death he had completed the manuscript of the book on "Presenility and Diseases of Old Age."

[E. Cleaves, *Biog. Cyc. of Homœopathic Physicians and Surgeons* (1873); T. L. Bradford, *Homœopathic Bibliog.* (1892), and "Biogs. of Homœopathic Physicians" (1916), in the library of the Hahnemann Medic. Coll., Philadelphia, Pa.; R. S. Hale, *Geneal. of Descendants of Thos. Hale of Watton, Eng., and of Newbury, Mass.* (1889); *Hahnemannian Monthly,* Feb. 1899; *Eclectic Medic. Jour.,* May 1899; *Chicago Tribune,* Jan. 16, 1899.] C. B.

HALE, ENOCH (Jan. 19, 1790–Nov. 12, 1848), physician, was born in Westhampton, Mass., the fifth of the eight children of the Rev. Enoch and Octavia (Throop) Hale. The family was descended from Robert Hale of Kent, England, who settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1632. His uncle was the patriot, Nathan Hale [*q.v.*] and his brother, Nathan Hale [*q.v.*], for many years edited the *Boston Daily Advertiser.* As a young man, Hale showed signs of a grave pulmonary condition and was sent, therefore, to New Haven, Conn., where he attended the lectures on chemistry of Prof. Benjamin Silliman. From Silliman he acquired a scientific point of view which led to experimental investigations in other fields than chemistry. He began his studies in medicine, his health much improved, under the direction of Jacob Bigelow and John Warren in Boston, and was graduated, M.D., by the Harvard Medical School in 1813. His inaugural dissertation, *Experiments on the Production of Animal Heat by Respiration* (1813), was a creditable piece of experimental work and called forth a refutation by Benjamin C. Brodie (*Medical and Physical Journal,* October 1814) and a "reply" by the youthful Hale (*New England Journal of Medicine and Surgery,* January 1816). Soon after his graduation Hale went to Gardiner, Me., to practise. The same year, 1814, he made some observations on epidemic meningitis, *History and Description of an Epidemic Fever, Commonly Called Spotted Fever* (Boston, 1818), second only in importance to the first description of the disease given by Elisha North [*q.v.*] in 1811. His close associate in Maine was Benjamin Vaughan, the English politician and scientist, who lived at Hallowell, near Gardiner. Vaughan, who enjoyed a large correspondence with the scientific men of England and who had an excellent library, stimulated Hale to further scientific work, especially in meteorology and on the relation between climate and epidemic disease.

In 1818 Hale removed to Boston, where he practised and taught medicine for the rest of his life. He was appointed district physician to the Boston Dispensary in 1819, served on the first staff of the Boston Lying-In Hospital, established in 1832, and was visiting physician to the Massachusetts General Hospital from 1837 to 1848. He won the Boylston Prize for medical dissertations, in 1819 and again in 1821, in the latter year writing an early paper on intravenous therapy. Both contributions were based upon experiments upon himself with various drugs. His next published work, *Observations on the Typhoid Fever of New England* (1839), was the result of the study of patients, over a period of years, at the Massachusetts General Hospital. The importance of the book, historically, lies in the fact that he advised physicians "to abstain from attempting too much by active treatment" (p. 75) at a time when the excessive use of drugs was the accepted practice. Hale was one of the first physicians in Massachusetts, moreover, to realize the important "self-limiting" character of the disease. As a teacher, especially in private instruction in midwifery, he was closely associated with John Collins Warren, George Hayward, and Walter Channing. He was a founder of the Boston Society for Medical Improvement (1828), the leading medical and literary society of its time, and served as recording secretary of the Massachusetts Medical Society (1832–35). Toward the end of his life, in 1846, he strongly upheld the claims of W. T. G. Morton [*q.v.*] as the discoverer of ether anesthesia. Hale was a courteous, scholarly gentleman, honest to a fault. He led an active social and professional life, although never in good health. He was married three times: in 1813 to Almira Hooker, in 1822 to Sarah Hooker, and in 1829 to Jane Murdock. There were no children.

[Walter Channing, *Memoir of the Late Enoch Hale* (1848); *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.,* Nov. 22, 1848; T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medic. School* (1905), vol. II; W. L. Burrage, *Hist. of the Mass. Medic. Soc.* (1923); C. M. Holloway, *Nathan Hale: The Martyr-Hero of the Revolution* (1899); *Boston Transcript, Boston Daily Advertiser,* Nov. 13, 1848.] H. R. V.

HALE, EUGENE (June 9, 1836–Oct. 27, 1918), lawyer, politician, legislator, the son of James Sullivan and Betsey (Staples) Hale, was born at Turner, Me. He was descended from Thomas Hale who settled in Newbury, Mass., about 1637. He was educated in the common schools of his

native town and at Hebron Academy, studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1857. Later in life he received honorary degrees from three Maine colleges, Bates, Colby, and Bowdoin. After admission to the bar he began practice at Ellsworth, opening his career in public office as prosecuting attorney for Hancock County. He was active in the Republican organization and a delegate to the national convention of 1868. Elected to the Maine legislature, 1867–68, he displayed that ability on the floor which was destined to make him, eventually, one of the outstanding figures in national affairs.

In 1868 he was elected to Congress and served in the House from Mar. 4, 1869, to Mar. 3, 1879. On Dec. 20, 1871, he married Mary Douglass Chandler, daughter of Senator Zachariah Chandler [*q.v.*] of Michigan, then one of the outstanding figures in Reconstruction politics. Hale earned a recognized place, however, by his own efforts and was soon regarded as an authority on naval affairs and public expenditures, subjects in which he was especially interested throughout his long service in Washington. He was in general a supporter of orthodox Republican policies, and a friend and admirer of James G. Blaine. He was prominent in the latter's forces at the conventions of 1876 and 1880, and the published letters of Mrs. Blaine show the long-standing intimacy existing between the two Maine leaders and their families. During this period he twice declined cabinet posts, President Grant having offered him the Post Office Department in 1874 and President Hayes the Navy Department a few years later. His interests and abilities were distinctly legislative rather than executive.

In 1878 Greenbackism was rampant in Maine, especially in the eastern districts, and Hale was defeated. Local political conditions were so serious, however, that in 1879 he was elected to the legislature and became the leader of the Republican forces in the ugly situation created by the attempt of Greenback-Democratic Fusionists to "count out" a Republican legislative majority in the winter of 1879–80. When this scheme was finally defeated, he headed the legislative committee which conducted an exhaustive investigation. A year later he entered the United States Senate, succeeding Hannibal Hamlin, for what proved to be the first of five full terms (Mar. 4, 1881–Mar. 3, 1911).

A comprehensive survey of Hale's thirty years in the Senate would involve a discussion of most of the great legislative measures and public policies of that period. His record was largely affected by his personal qualities, which were in

Hale

many respects the antithesis of those of his colleague, William P. Frye [*q.v.*], whose term of service practically coincided with his own. He lacked the enthusiasm and emotionalism which made the latter such a successful campaigner and was probably, as a result, never in as close touch with the great currents of public opinion. He was naturally a conservative, a skeptic on matters of social and political reform, and his Senate speeches show the analytical temperament which frequently forced him into a negative attitude when innovations were involved. He had much the same philosophy of government and economics as Senator Aldrich, with whom he was frequently associated in the popular mind. He was an uncompromising supporter of the high tariff and once described it as the force which "builds up these great hives of human industry throughout our whole country and produces materials for the people at a cheaper rate than could in any other way be produced" (*Congressional Record*, 61 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 1946). While supporting the reciprocity clauses of the McKinley Bill of 1890 as calculated to broaden American markets (*Ibid.*, 51 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 9511), he later became a strong opponent of all tendencies toward freer trade, including concessions to the Philippines, the tariff commission idea, and President Taft's Canadian reciprocity policy.

Hale was at his best in debate on naval appropriation bills, where his mastery of detail, broad knowledge of the subject matter, and constant mental alertness made him a most formidable opponent. In naval affairs he performed constructive work of the utmost importance especially in the early stages of developing the modern fleet. "I hope," he declared in the course of debate, Apr. 9, 1884, "that I shall not live many years before I shall see the American Navy what it ought to be, the pet of the American people." Toward the close of his career, however, the pet, like the camel in the fable, had shown a propensity to crowd the other occupants of the tent; and Hale changed his emphasis. "As I look back upon the years, for the last twenty years, I recall that the more we have done for the military the more they have claimed. It is the theory of the army and the navy that the Government is run for the benefit of those establishments. . . . Every immense appropriation for a war establishment increases the chances for war; but I do not expect that any warning note of this kind will receive much consideration either here or elsewhere. We have caught the infection of war establishments and war expenditures from the

English practice and habit and precedent, which are entirely different from ours" (*Congressional Record,* 61 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 6595).

While the immediate occasion for these last remarks was his opposition to increasing the number of capital ships, a type of construction which he regarded as less effective in proportion to cost and subject to unduly rapid obsolescence, the change in viewpoint is also indicative of his profound dislike of American imperialism resulting from the war with Spain. The latter episode with its accompanying sentimentality and humbug aroused his scorn. "It was not a real war," he declared in the Senate on May 20, 1910; "it stimulated the desire of conquest; it set the country wild; and it has been the source of constant trouble and vexation, and in a way—I will not say a disgrace to us since—but a constant expenditure and a constant burden, which today the people do not believe in and which we would be very glad if we could avoid." At the time, his opposition to the war and resultant expansion for the first time brought him dangerously near defeat by the Maine legislature.

After 1901 Hale became increasingly unpopular in the country at large. He was not in sympathy with the program of the Western Progressive element, and his tariff policy, his dislike for Federal regulatory legislation, his contempt for the clamor against railroads, trusts, and big business generally, and for such alleged reforms as popular election of senators, direct legislation, and similar projects, gave weight to the charge that he stood for an undesirable alliance between government and seekers for special privilege. His relations with President Roosevelt were far from cordial. As the breach between the two wings of the Republican party became wider, his position became increasingly difficult, although by seniority, especially after the death of Senator Allison, his power in the Senate organization reached its height. The prospect of having Hale in the chairmanship of appropriations, of the Republican caucus, and of the committee on committees, contributed to a furious assault by the Progressive press of the country. Ominous signs of revolt appeared in his own state and in April 1910 he announced that he would not be a candidate for reëlection. The remainder of his life was spent in Ellsworth, Me., and Washington, D. C., where his death occurred. He was a member of the National Monetary Commission after his retirement from active politics. Toward the close of his career Hale was described as "a small but superbly constructed man, erect as an admiral, exuding dignity, gravity and autocracy from every pore," his face, with its gray, close-cut, carefully pointed beard, "heavy, solemn and stern" (*Independent,* Feb. 4, 1909, p. 258). Judgment of his career is likely to be determined largely by the individual attitude toward the question which dominated American politics from 1890 on—the proper relationship of business and government. If it should be true, as the *Outlook* remarked, Apr. 30, 1910, that he belonged to a period of bargaining for favors, it cannot be denied that he was a man of great intellectual power, personal honesty, and strength of character.

[There are frequent references to Hale in the periodical and biographical literature of the period. For brief sketches of his career see L. C. Hatch, *Maine: A Hist.* (1919); *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Harper's Weekly,* May 7, 1910; *Current Lit.,* June 1910; *Nation,* Nov. 23, 1916; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), *Portland Press,* Oct. 28, 1918.] W. A. R.

HALE, HORATIO EMMONS (May 3, 1817–Dec. 28, 1896), ethnologist, was born in Newport, N. H., the son of David Hale, a lawyer, and Sarah Josepha (Buell) Hale [*q.v.*], an author and editor. He was descended from Thomas Hale, an early settler in Massachusetts. Some circumstance of his boyhood training had interested him as a youth in languages, and as early as 1834, close to the time of his entrance into Harvard, he published *Remarks on the Language of the St. John's or Wlastukweek Indians, with a Penobscot Vocabulary.* After his graduation from college in 1837, he found at once an appointment in the scientific corps of the Wilkes Exploring Expedition, and from 1838 to 1842 he sailed the seas collecting linguistic materials in practically new fields. His monumental *Ethnography and Philology* (1846, vol. VI, United States Exploring Expedition) was immediately used as the basis of subsequent papers by his contemporaries, and Daniel G. Brinton [*q.v.*], upon whose shoulders the mantle of Hale fell, regarded it "as indispensable to one who would acquaint himself with Polynesian and American ethnography, the two fields in which it is the strongest" (*post,* p. 25). His opportunities of studying the distribution of languages while on the voyage around the world with Captain Wilkes led him to use the drift of the Polynesian tongue as a clue to the migration of this race. Especially interested in his neighbors, the Iroquois, he investigated their history and discovered that the Tutelo of Virginia spoke a Siouan language ("The Tutelo Tribe and Language," *Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society,* vol. XXI, 1883). The beliefs of the Iroquois about death

and the after life he discussed in *The Iroquois Book of Rites* (1883).

In 1854 Hale married Margaret Pugh, the daughter of William Pugh, formerly of Canada. The following year he was admitted to the bar in Chicago and in 1856 he established himself in the practice of law at Clinton, Canada. He still retained his interest in linguistics, however, and published occasional papers. Toward the close of his active career he put out two books: *An International Idiom* (1890), relating to the Chinook jargon, and *The Fall of Hochlega* (1893). He was a conscientious student, recording accurately what he saw and heard, and should be regarded as one who aided in the development of the science of anthropology. A member of the old school, he laid stress on language as a solution to ethnological problems. He was honored as vice-president of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, Buffalo, 1886, president of the American Folk-Lore Society, and member of other learned societies. He was a gentle, kindly man, widely informed, and in his nature uncontroversial. Brinton records (*post,* p. 26) that "in all his writings Mr. Hale was singularly fair and courteous to his contemporaries. He loved science for its own sake. . . . In personal intercourse he was ever kindly and considerate and ready to aid the student freely from the abundant resources of his knowledge."

[D. G. Brinton, article in the *Am. Anthropologist,* Jan. 1897; *Popular Sci. Monthly,* July 1897; *Proc. Royal Soc. of Canada,* vol. XII (1894), for bibliography, and 2 ser., vol. III (1897), for biography; W. S. Wallace, *Dict. of Canadian Biog.* (1926); the *Critic,* Jan. 16, Mar. 20, 1897.] W. H.

HALE, JOHN PARKER (Mar. 31, 1806–Nov. 19, 1873), lawyer, politician, diplomat, was born at Rochester, N. H. He was descended from Robert Hale who settled in Charlestown, in Massachusetts, in 1632. His parents were John Parker and Lydia C. (O'Brien) Hale, the latter the daughter of an Irish refugee who had died in the American service during the Revolution. His father was a successful lawyer but his death in 1819 left the family in straitened circumstances and it was due to the courage and self-sacrifice of his mother that John was enabled to attend Phillips Exeter Academy and Bowdoin College, graduating from the latter in 1827. He then studied law at Rochester and Dover, was admitted to the bar in 1830, and began practice at the latter town, maintaining residence there henceforth. When he left college he had gained a reputation for combined brilliance and laziness. In his profession he came to be known not as a learned, but as a "ready lawyer," possessed of tact and oratorical ability, and remarkably skilled in extricating himself from untenable positions (Bell, *post,* p. 417). He rose rapidly and made a reputation as a successful jury lawyer. It was doubtless due to this fact, as well as to his democratic principles, that he was an advocate of increasing the powers of the jury and making them judges of the law as well as the fact.

Hale's political career began in 1832 with his election to the state legislature. In 1834 he was appointed United States district attorney and held office until removed by President Tyler in 1841. A year later he was elected to Congress. New Hampshire was a Democratic stronghold and Hale followed conventional doctrines. His early speeches have a somewhat demagogic tone, but he showed independence, and shortly before the end of his term, he proposed a limitation of the area open to slavery should Texas be added to the Union. His attitude on the Texas question finally led to a breach with the party when in January 1845 he addressed a letter to his constituents denouncing annexation as promoting the interests of slavery and "eminently calculated to provoke the scorn of earth and the judgment of heaven" (*Exeter News-Letter,* Jan. 20, 1845). In a special convention, the Democrats on Feb. 12 revoked his renomination and solemnly read him out of the party. With the backing of some loyal friends, he proceeded to organize an independent movement. As a result, the New Hampshire legislature in 1846 passed under control of a combination of Whigs and independent Democrats, which on June 9 elected the insurgent Hale to the United States Senate for a six-year term commencing Mar. 4, 1847. It was the most notable anti-slavery success hitherto achieved.

For some time, until joined by Chase and Sumner, Hale occupied a most conspicuous place, and if excluded from all party councils and responsibilities, he was at least free to assail slavery without the restraint which party membership imposed. His most notable speech was probably the one delivered in reply to Webster's address of Mar. 7, 1850, on the territorial question (*Congressional Globe,* 31 Cong., 1 Sess., App. pp. 1054–65). His long speeches, however, are in general inferior to his brief extemporaneous utterances in the course of debate. Avoiding the excesses of some anti-slavery advocates, good humored, witty, and eloquent, he was personally popular, although his sallies occasionally provoked outbursts of wrath among the Southern members. It was during

his first term in the Senate that he secured the abolition of flogging in the navy, a reform which he had urged from the time of his appearance in the lower house. His further argument that discipline should be more intelligent and humane, that the navy should offer advantages to the ordinary seaman which would make service attractive to the best grade of young men, rewarding good conduct with promotion and better opportunities (*Ibid.*, 32 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 449), was decidedly in advance of his time. He constantly urged the abolition of the grog ration as well and this was finally brought about in 1862. He himself considered these reforms the outstanding accomplishments of his Senate career, and in deference to his opinion they are recorded on his monument in the State House yard at Concord. In addition to his anti-slavery activity in the Senate, Hale conducted various platform campaigns on the subject and was a well-known lecturer throughout the North. He also appeared as counsel in cases arising under the Fugitive-Slave law, including the famous Anthony Burns case involving Theodore Parker and other eminent Bostonians. His prominence in the anti-slavery cause led to his nomination for the presidency by the Liberty party in 1847, but he withdrew in favor of Van Buren when the Free-Soil party absorbed the Liberty party in 1848. In 1852 he accepted the nomination of the Free-Soilers and polled 150,000 votes.

On the expiration of his first term in the Senate Hale resumed legal practice and for a short time lived in New York. By 1855, however, the anti-slavery coalition again controlled the New Hampshire legislature and after a prolonged contest he was elected to serve out the unexpired term of Charles G. Atherton, deceased. Three years later he was reëlected for a full term. He had become one of the most prominent Republicans in the country, although the influence of his earlier Democratic affiliations was still perceptible, and it was reported that the power of the national party leaders was exerted in his behalf, inasmuch as the legislature was reluctant to break the local precedents which favored rotation. This term, however, added little to his fame, although he was active on the floor and prominent in the adoption of the various measures which at last gave slavery its quietus. During the war he held the chairmanship of the committee on naval affairs. The standard of public morals had relaxed, and in naval matters, to quote Secretary Welles, there had developed a "debauched system of personal and party favoritism" (*post,* I, 482),

Hale

especially pernicious in the services of construction and supply. There was a navy-yard in New Hampshire, and Hale was admittedly careless, easy going, accommodating, and not over careful as to the character of his professional and political associations. His friends, who have always insisted on his personal honesty, believed that he was imposed upon by unscrupulous and designing parties, and Secretary Welles, that he was trying to use his chairmanship for personal gain and political advantage. Senators Grimes and Foot both expressed disapproval of his conduct and in 1864 when he was a candidate for reëlection the impression was abroad that the leaders in Washington would be glad to see his retirement. Late in 1863 an investigation disclosed that he had accepted a fee from one J. M. Hunt, convicted of fraud against the government, and had appeared on his behalf before the secretary of war. Although exonerated by the Senate judiciary committee of any violation of law, the fact that its report included a bill making such practice illegal in future (*Congressional Globe,* 38 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 420, 460, 555) told heavily against him and undoubtedly contributed to a decisive defeat by the Republican caucus at Concord, June 9, 1864. His speech on the proposed bill (*Ibid.,* pp. 559 ff.) does not indicate a keen sense of moral values and lends color to the comment of the *Boston Daily Courier,* Jan. 1, 1864, that though he did not mean to be dishonest or dishonorable, "his perceptions were befogged by the atmosphere of fraud, corruption and crime surrounding him in the party to which he is attached."

In March 1865 Hale was appointed minister to Spain although he would have preferred the Paris legation. According to Sumner, "President Lincoln selected Hale out of general kindness and good-will to the 'lame ducks,'" and "wished to break his fall" (E. L. Pierce, *Memoir and Letters of Charles Sumner,* vol. IV, 1893, p. 255). His training and temperament were not suited for such a post, and he was handicapped by ignorance of the language. As far as can be judged by the somewhat meager records in the *Papers Relating to Foreign Affairs* his services were not especially significant. In 1869 he became embroiled in a singularly bitter quarrel with H. J. Perry, secretary of the legation, and in addition to the personal questions involved, the minister was charged with serious moral delinquencies involving the Queen of Spain and with having abused his importation franchise. Hale admitted signing certain compromising documents but pleaded that

the secretary had laid them before him without explaining their contents which were in Spanish. He was recalled Apr. 5, 1869, and took leave July 29. His strength had already begun to fail, having been seriously impaired by the famous National Hotel epidemic of 1857, and he spent some further time abroad in a vain quest for health. Returning to New Hampshire in June 1870, he suffered a paralytic stroke soon afterward and his last years were spent in semi-invalidism. His wife was Lucy Lambert of South Berwick, Me.; his daughter, Lucy Lambert Hale, the wife of William Eaton Chandler [*q.v.*]. As a crusader in a humanitarian cause Hale ranked among the great men of the day, but his qualities were not those best calculated to produce constructive legislation or successful administration.

[The New Hampshire Historical Society has a considerable collection of letters and miscellaneous manuscripts relating to John P. Hale. Other sources include *The Hale Statue* (1892), published by the N. H. General Court; E. S. Stearns, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of N. H.* (1908), III, 1044–49; I. W. Stuart, *Life of Capt. Nathan Hale* (2nd ed., 1856); C. H. Bell, *The Bench and Bar of N. H.* (1894), pp. 415–18; *Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); G. W. Julian, "A Presidential Candidate of 1852," *Century*, Oct. 1896; J. H. Ela, "Hon. John P. Hale," *Granite Monthly*, July 1880; *Boston Transcript*, *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 20, 1873; *Independent Statesman* (Concord, N. H.), Nov. 27, 1873.] W. A. R.

HALE, LUCRETIA PEABODY (Sept. 2, 1820–June 12, 1900), author, daughter of Nathan [*q.v.*] and Sarah Preston (Everett) Hale, and sister of Charles and Edward Everett Hale [*qq.v.*], was born in Boston. Her father was editor of the *Boston Daily Advertiser* and her mother, in spite of eleven children, was often his secretary. Writing was the usual thing in the Hale household. Members of the family were frequently called upon for emergency book reviews, essays, or translations. In writing of Lucretia, Ellen Day Hale, a niece, says of her: "She was the delicate member of an extremely strong and vivacious family. Her life had its short intervals of intense action, and its longer periods when she was almost an invalid" (*Bookman, post*, p. 422). She attended Miss Elizabeth Peabody's school and later George B. Emerson's school, where she met her lifelong friend Susan Lyman (Mrs. Peter Lesley), who became the original of the Lady from Philadelphia in the Peterkin stories. Lucretia shared with her brothers and sisters lessons in dancing, painting, and music; and the social life of the Hales included attendance at the Italian opera and the best concerts and plays, as well as gatherings of congenial friends in their own home. On Sundays the family attended the Brattle Street Church. About 1860 the Hales moved from their large house near Boston Common to a small one in Brookline, where the father died in 1863 and the mother in 1865.

Lucretia's first writing to attract attention was a story, "The Queen of the Red Chessmen," published in the *Atlantic Monthly* for February 1858. Her other writings include: *Struggle for Life* (1861), a religious story; *The Lord's Supper and its Observance* (1866); *The Service of Sorrow* (1867); *Six of One by Half a Dozen of the Other* (1872), a novel written with several other authors, including Edward Everett Hale; *Designs in Outline for Art-Needlework* (1879); *Point-Lace: a Guide to Lace-Work* (1879); *More Stitches for Decorative Embroidery* (1879); *The Peterkin Papers* (1880); *The Art of Knitting* (1881); *The Last of the Peterkins, with Others of their Kin* (1886); and *Fagots for the Fireside* (1888), a collection of 150 games. The two Peterkin books constitute Lucretia Hale's claim to literary recognition. The first Peterkin story was told to amuse the daughter of her friend Mrs. Lesley, and the first publication of the earlier stories was in *Our Young Folks*. The invention of the Lady from Philadelphia, whose common sense settled all the problems arising from other people's stupidity, appealed to the satirical vein in both children and adults. In 1867 Lucretia went with her sister Susan to Egypt, where her brother Charles was consul-general of the United States. Their stay lasted for some months and included a horseback journey in Palestine. Two years after her return to the United States, Lucretia settled in Boston and became interested in public affairs concerning women. She taught for a time in a correspondence school, conducted private classes in history, and served as one of the first women members of the Boston School Committee. She wished to live in a social settlement house, but because of her brother Edward's opposition to this idea, she made her home in a small apartment, filled with books and pictures. During her last years she became blind and her mind was impaired. She died in Boston and was buried from the South Congregational Church.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; Ellen Day Hale, "Lucretia Peabody Hale," the *Bookman*, June 1925; *Letters of Susan Hale* (1919), ed. by Caroline P. Atkinson; obituary in the *Boston Transcript*, June 12, 1900; information from Miss Ellen Day Hale, Washington, D. C.] S. G. B.

HALE, NATHAN (June 6, 1755–Sept. 22, 1776), hanged by the British, long known as the "Martyr Spy" of the Revolutionary War, and now revered as the ideal youthful hero of

the Republic, was born in Coventry, among the hills of Tolland County, Conn. His father, Richard, a descendant of Robert Hale who settled in Cambridge, Mass., in 1632, was a substantial farmer and untiring patriot; his mother, Elizabeth Strong, belonged to a family conspicuous for devotion to public affairs. In their family of twelve children there were nine sons, six of whom took part in the Revolution. As a boy, Nathan doubtless helped with the chores on his father's large farm, but he had time for fishing, swimming, and wrestling. He was prepared for college by the village minister, Rev. Joseph Huntington, an excellent classical scholar, noted for wit and urbanity, from whom Hale may have acquired some of his engaging manners and his interest in the heroes of antiquity. In 1769 he entered Yale. During his course he became one of the most prominent members of Linonia, a secret fraternity devoted to "incitement of literary exertion," the library of which, if he did not found, he organized. He was an omnivorous reader of books of all kinds, but was noted for his physical prowess no less than for his literary and oratorical powers. The marks of a prodigious broad jump which he made on the New Haven Green were long preserved.

After his graduation in 1773 he visited his uncle, Maj. Samuel Hale, preceptor of a Latin School in Portsmouth, N. H., where he doubtless met his cousin Samuel, later an incorrigible Tory and General Howe's Deputy Commissioner of Prisoners. From October 1773 to March 1774 he taught school in East Haddam, Conn.; and from March 1774 to July 1, 1775, in New London. He won all hearts in both places and was a successful teacher. His amazing athletic feats gave him great prestige among men and his handsome person and engaging manner made him popular with the ladies. An outstanding event of his life in New London was a speech in behalf of liberty and independence which he made at the town meeting summoned on receipt of the news of the battle of Lexington. Both his impassioned utterance and his "noble demeanor" deeply impressed the gathering.

He received a lieutenancy at the hands of the General Assembly of Connecticut July 1, 1775, and after two months' recruiting he was at Cambridge with the Continental Army, participating in the siege of Boston. His activities are reflected in his diary and letters, which reveal an alert, serious young officer, keenly interested in everything going on, but with time for social intercourse, for correspondence with

Hale

family and friends, and for wholesome, manly exercise and sports, all entered into with refreshing zest. On Jan. 1, 1776, he was promoted to a captaincy. When Boston was evacuated in March the colonial army was moved to New York. Hale arrived there on Apr. 30, and before the middle of May, assisted by "sailors and skippers" of his company, he executed the feat of cutting out a sloop loaded with supplies from under the guns of the British man-of-war *Asia*. His natural leadership, resourcefulness, and devotion led Lieut.-Col. Thomas Knowlton to select him as one of the captains of the "Knowlton Rangers."

When "in the darkest hour of the Revolution" Washington deemed it imperative to secure information about the strength and designs of the enemy, he turned to Knowlton, who called upon his captains for a volunteer. At first no one responded but at the second call Hale offered himself for the dangerous enterprise. When an intimate friend, Capt. William Hull, sought to dissuade him, he replied: "I wish to be useful, and every kind of service, necessary to the public good, becomes honorable by being necessary." Intending to assume the rôle of school-master and taking his college diploma as his credentials, he left the camp on Harlem Heights about Sept. 12 and proceeded in a roundabout way to Long Island. Having accomplished his mission, he returned to New York and had almost reached his own picket lines, when, on the night of Sept. 21, he was apprehended as a spy and taken before General Howe, whose headquarters were then in the Beekman mansion. That he was betrayed by his Tory cousin, Samuel, was the belief of the times and of his family. Sketches and other valuable military information having been found on his person, "he at once declared his name, his rank in the American Army, and his object in coming within the British lines." Howe, without the form of a trial, gave orders for his execution the next day. While preparations for the hanging were being made on the morning of Sunday, Sept. 22, he was permitted the hospitality of the tent of Capt. John Montresor, chief engineer of the British forces in America, whose professional interest, since he was accustomed to make such sketches as were found on Hale, led him to befriend the prisoner. Here Hale with great calmness wrote two letters, one to his brother Enoch, and one to Col. Knowlton, who, unknown to his subordinate, had been killed shortly before. He then went forth to the gallows where, it seems clear, he made a "spirited and sensible speech," of which the memorable words, reminiscent of a similar utterance in Ad-

dison's *Cato,* "I only regret that I have but one life to lose for my country," were the conclusion. His friend and comrade, Lieut. Elisha Bostwick, describes Hale as "a little above the common stature in height, his shoulders of moderate breadth, his limbs straight & very plump; regular features—very fair skin—blue eyes—flaxen or very light hair which was always kept short—his eyebrows a shade darker than his hair & his voice rather sharp or piercing—his bodily agility was remarkable. I have seen him follow a football & kick it over the tops of the trees in the Bowery at New York (an exercise he was fond of)—his mental powers seemed to be above the common sort—his mind of a sedate and sober cast & he was undoubtedly pious; for it was remarked that when any of the soldiers of his company were sick he always visited them & usually prayed for & with them in their sickness."

[Town Records, Coventry, Conn.; Hale Papers and Hale's Diary, Conn. Hist. Soc., Hartford; Conn. Archives in State Library, Hartford; Linonia Minutes, Yale Univ. Library; U. S. Pension Bureau, Rev. War: Survivor's File No. 10,376, Elisha Bostwick; I. W. Stuart, *Life of Captain Nathan Hale* (1856); H. P. Johnston, *Nathan Hale 1776, Biog. and Memorials* (1914); E. E. Hale, *Nathan Hale* (1881); Stephen Hempstead, "Capture and Execution of Capt. Hale in 1776," *Mo. Republican,* Jan. 18, 1827; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.,* vol. III (1903); M. H. Campbell, *Revolutionary Services and Civil Life of General William Hull* (1848); Frederick Mackenzie, *Diary of Frederick Mackenzie* (2 vols., 1930.)]

G. D. S.

HALE, NATHAN (Aug. 16, 1784–Feb. 8, 1863), journalist, born in Westhampton, Mass., was of English ancestry, a descendant of Robert Hale who settled in Charlestown, Mass., in 1632, and the son of Rev. Enoch and Octavia (Throop) Hale. Nathan Hale [*q.v.*], who was hanged as a spy by the British, was his uncle. After receiving his early education from his father, he entered Williams College, from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1804. For a short time he studied law in Troy, N. Y., and then went to Phillips Exeter Academy, N. H., where he taught mathematics until 1810, in which year he received the degree of A.M. from Dartmouth. Returning to his native state, he completed his law studies in Boston and was admitted to the Suffolk bar in 1810. In 1814 he abandoned the legal profession and began his long career in journalism. After a brief editorship of the *Boston Weekly Messenger,* in the spring of 1814 he purchased the *Boston Daily Advertiser,* the first daily newspaper to be established in that city, which he edited until 1854, when he retired from its active control. To him a newspaper was the means for swaying public opinion as well as for recording events. He applied this belief, however, only to the world of government, business, and political affairs, for he long excluded from his paper news and opinions of books, art, plays, and music. For many years he was a participant in politics and public affairs, taking sides upon all the great questions of the day, in city, state, and nation. He was one of the first American editors to introduce editorial articles as a regular feature, and a file of the *Advertiser* reflects his own political opinions and his attitude towards all the great problems that contributed to the making of history during nearly fifty years. When it is said that the *Advertiser* was first Federalist, then Whig, and finally Republican, that it opposed the Missouri Compromise of 1820, and the Kansas-Nebraska Bill of 1854, it will be seen that Hale supported those parties in their successive incarnations and opposed all measures seeking to extend slavery or to establish it more firmly. His interest in all the leading local movements of his time was no less than his interest in national affairs. He was a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives from 1820 to 1822 inclusive, of the Senate from 1829 to 1830, and of two constitutional conventions. As acting chairman of the Massachusetts Board of Internal Improvements, he was an early advocate of the establishment and extension of railroads in New England, and he became the first president of the Boston & Worcester Railroad when it was organized in July 1831, holding that position until June 1849. His services as a railroad organizer give him high place in the history of American transportation. He was a leading spirit in other public enterprises, and among his contributions to the betterment of Boston was his work as chairman of the commission that established the Boston water system. His interests seem to have been widespread and in the forwarding of them all his newspaper was a powerful factor.

From time to time, moreover, he engaged in other journalistic undertakings. In 1815, as a member of the Anthology Club, he helped to found the *North American Review*; he was also one of the founders of the *Christian Examiner,* which first appeared in January 1824, and from 1840 to 1846 he published and edited the *Monthly Chronicle.* His series of stereotype maps of New England became a standard geographical authority, and were reprinted from time to time with the necessary additions and revisions. He also published the *Journal of Debates and Proceedings in the Convention of Delegates Chosen to Revise the Constitution of Massachusetts* (1821), and many pamphlets on railroads, canals, and other practical schemes for public improvements. In 1816 he married Sarah Preston

Everett, daughter of Judge Oliver Everett, and sister of Edward Everett [*q.v.*]. Their children were Lucretia Peabody, Charles, Edward Everett [*qq.v.*], Nathan, a journalist, and Susan, an artist. He was a member of the Brattle Square Church and a deacon there for many years.

[Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the U. S. from 1690 to 1872* (1873); Justin Winsor, *The Memorial Hist. of Boston* (4 vols., 1881–83); S. A. Allibone, *Critical Dict. of Eng. Literature* (1859); S. K. Lothrop, "Memoir of Hon. Nathan Hale, LL.D.," *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, XVIII (1881), 270–79; Calvin Durfee, *Williams Biog. Annals* (1871), obituary in *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Feb. 9, 1863.] E. F. E.

HALE, PHILIP LESLIE (May 21, 1865–Feb. 2, 1931), figure painter, critic, teacher, born in Boston, Mass., was the son of Rev. Edward Everett Hale [*q.v.*] and Emily Baldwin (Perkins) Hale. He attended the Roxbury Latin School, then, after passing the entrance examinations for Harvard, decided upon the career of a painter. To this end he prepared himself by a course of study at the school of the Boston Art Museum, at the Art Students' League of New York, at the Julian Academy, and at the École des Beaux-Arts, Paris. On his return from France he took a studio in Boston and accepted an appointment as one of the teachers in the school of the Museum of Fine Arts, a position which he held for over thirty years with conspicuous success. He also served for several seasons as a teacher in the schools of the Pennsylvania Academy. His work as a figure painter received recognition in a steadily increasing degree after 1900, and is shown by the awards and honors conferred on him at Buffalo, 1901, St. Louis, 1904, Buenos Aires, 1910, Chicago, 1914, New York, 1916, and Philadelphia, 1916, 1919. In 1915 he was a member of the international art jury at the Panama-Pacific Exposition at San Francisco. Of the many exhibitions held in Boston, those at the Guild of Boston Artists in 1916 and 1919 were most noteworthy. To the first of these exhibitions the Corcoran Gallery, Washington, lent the "Girl with Muff," which took the Harris medal at the Art Institute of Chicago in 1914. "The Madonna of the Porcelain Tub" was also among the outstanding works shown. The exhibition of 1919 contained a group of uncommonly fine drawings in sanguine, silver-point, and pastel. The silver-points, especially, were remarkable for their distinction and delicacy.

On June 11, 1902, Hale married Lilian C. Westcott of Hartford, Conn. She became a talented artist. In 1913 he published *Jan Vermeer of Delft,* a study of a painter for whose work he entertained an ardent admiration. It was an original and valuable contribution to the literature of art, as well as a competent study of the little master's methods and qualities. It is written with gusto in a personal style which is excellent for its clearness and freedom from cant. At various periods Hale acted as art critic for the Boston press, but his heart was not in the work, and he did not take it very seriously. He was unmerciful in dealing with mediocrity, and his sarcasms were stinging. Yet the many young men and women who were his pupils unite in testifying to his personal interest and helpfulness as a teacher. He died at the Baker Memorial Hospital, Boston, in his sixty-sixth year, leaving his widow and a daughter.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; *Am. Art Annual*, 1929; *Bull. of the Museum of Fine Arts*, Apr. 1931; obituaries in the Boston newspapers of Feb. 3, 1931; *Boston Herald* and *Lowell* (Mass.) *Courier-Citizen*, Feb. 4, 1931.] W. H. D.

HALE, ROBERT SAFFORD (Sept. 24, 1822–Dec. 14, 1881), lawyer, congressman, was born in Chelsea, Vt., the son of Harry and Lucinda (Eddy) Hale, and a descendant in the seventh generation of Thomas Hale who removed from Watton, England, to Newbury, Mass., about 1637. He was graduated from the University of Vermont in 1842 and taught in the academy at Montpelier before returning to Chelsea to begin the study of law. He completed his studies in the office of Augustus C. Hand in Elizabethtown, N. Y., where he established his law practice and his home. He married Lovina Sibley Stone, daughter of Capt. Jeremiah Stone of Elizabethtown. Upon his admission to practice, in Albany, in January 1847, he entered into a partnership with Orlando Kellogg which continued until his election as county judge and surrogate of Essex County in the fall of 1856. After eight years on the bench he engaged in private practice until May 20, 1880, when ill health necessitated his retirement. His practice extended throughout northern New York, where his native ability, erudition, eloquence, and courage gave him distinguished rank in his profession. His scholarly tastes and the breadth of his culture led to his choice as a regent of the University of the State of New York, Mar. 29, 1859, and he served actively with that body during the remaining twenty-two years of his life.

In 1860 Hale was a presidential elector, casting his vote for Abraham Lincoln. In 1865 he was elected to fill a vacancy in Congress and served in the turbulent second session of the Thirty-ninth Congress. Three years later he was appointed special counsel of the Treasury Department before the United States court of claims in the matter of claims for captured and abandoned cotton. In 1870 he was defeated at

the polls for the New York court of appeals, in an election which went against his party, but shortly afterward he was called to Washington for the most distinguished service of his career, that as agent and counsel of the United States before the American-British Mixed Claims Commission, 1871–73. His full report indicates that the British claims amounted to about $96,000,000; that the sole responsibility for the United States briefs in these 478 claims rested upon him, and that the awards to the British claimants by the Commission against the United States amounted to only about two per cent. of the claims presented. His last service in Washington was as representative in the Forty-third Congress (1873–75), after which he returned to his home. He was the first president of the village of Elizabethtown in 1875 and in 1876 one of the commissioners of the state topographical survey.

[Robert Safford Hale, *Geneal. of Descendants of Thos. Hale of Watton, Eng., and of Newbury, Mass.* (posthumously published, 1889); *Ann. Report of the Regents of the Univ. of the State of N. Y.* (1883); U. S. Dept. of State, *Papers Relating to the Treaty of Washington,* vol. VI (1874); *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 15, 1881.]

A. S. M.

HALE, SARAH JOSEPHA BUELL (Oct. 24, 1788–Apr. 30, 1879), author, editor, mother of Horatio Emmons Hale [*q.v.*], was born in Newport, N. H., on a farm belonging to her great-grandfather, Daniel Buell, one of the proprietors of that settlement. She was the daughter of Capt. Gordon Buell, Revolutionary soldier, and his wife, Martha Whittlesey, who had left their native Connecticut soon after the close of the Revolution to establish a home in a newly settled region of New Hampshire. In this rural community she lived a quiet domestic life for forty years before she began the work that was to make her name a household word in America.

She received her early education largely from her mother to whose teaching she attributed her love for books and her faith in the capacity of women. By an older brother, a student at Dartmouth, she was instructed in Latin and philosophy. In October 1813 she married David Hale, a lawyer of Newport, with whom she continued her education, writing with his encouragement occasional articles which she sent to the neighboring newspapers. When her husband died suddenly, in 1822, leaving her with scanty means to provide for their five children, she determined to try her hand seriously at authorship. She published a little volume of verse, *The Genius of Oblivion* (1823), and sent out numerous poems, signed "Cornelia," to local periodicals. In 1826 one of them won a prize offered by the *Boston Spectator and Ladies' Album,* and in the following year her novel, *Northwood, A Tale of New England,* brought her to the attention of a wider audience. Attracted by this novel the Rev. John Lauris Blake [*q.v.*] offered Mrs. Hale the editorship of a monthly periodical for women about to be established in Boston. She accepted the offer, moved to Boston in 1828, and there, in the columns of the *Ladies' Magazine,* began her active life as writer and promoter of conservative reforms.

Although twenty or more ephemeral periodicals for women had come and gone in America before this time, the *Ladies' Magazine* was the first publication of its kind to have any real significance. Mrs. Hale wrote at least half of every number herself, providing her readers with wholesome sketches of American life, poems, essays, and literary criticism of considerable discrimination. In every issue of the paper she urged her favorite reform, the better education of her own sex, and although she steadily refused to countenance the woman's rights movement, she contended vigorously that women should be permitted to fill places of importance as teachers.

While editing the *Ladies' Magazine* she initiated various benevolent and patriotic activities in Boston, notably the Seaman's Aid Society and women's clubs for raising money to complete Bunker Hill monument. Meantime she published several volumes of prose and verse, among them a little book entitled *Poems for Our Children* (1830), containing the well-known "Mary's Lamb." When, late in her life, a controversy arose about the authorship of this poem, she instructed her son to declare that she had written every poem in the volume (*Century,* March 1904).

In 1837 Louis A. Godey [*q.v.*] bought out the *Ladies' Magazine* and established Mrs. Hale as literary editor of the *Lady's Book.* She carried on her new duties from Boston for several years, but in 1841, her sons educated, she moved to Philadelphia and became completely identified with the new undertaking for the rest of her life. The happy alliance of Godey's advertising ability with Mrs. Hale's gentility, moral principles, and earnest devotion to culture made the *Lady's Book* the best known of all American periodicals for women.

Mrs. Hale contributed freely to its columns, but as time went on she devoted herself more particularly to the departments known as "Literary Notices" and "Editors' Table." Here she guided the taste of thousands of women away from all indelicacy, and carried on decorous conversations with her readers setting forth the

duties and privileges of women. She believed that the members of her sex were God's appointed agents for morality in the world, but that they must accomplish their mission through moral influence and not by means of any direct responsibility in public affairs. She continued her campaign for education, urging that colleges of medicine and liberal arts be established for women, and that the teaching in such colleges be entrusted as largely as possible to women. Her articles on this last subject exercised considerable influence on the founder of Vassar College (*Autobiography and Letters of Matthew Vassar,* 1916).

In addition to her work in the magazine Mrs. Hale edited letters, annuals, and anthologies of verse. Volumes of poetry and prose, giftbooks, cookbooks, and other treatises dealing with the home came regularly from her pen. Her most ambitious undertaking was *Woman's Record, or Sketches of Distinguished Women* (1853; 1869; 1876), a volume in which she attempted to illustrate, by means of over fifteen hundred biographical sketches, the history of woman and her influence on society and literature. In all she published thirty-six volumes.

In December 1877 Mrs. Hale, then in her ninetieth year, wrote her final words in the *Lady's Book* and retired from her half-century of editorship. Two years later she died in Philadelphia, serene in the consciousness that she had labored faithfully to elevate her country-women by providing for them in her periodical "a beacon-light of refined taste, pure morals, and practical wisdom."

[Sarah Josepha Hale published brief accounts of herself in the *Ladies' Wreath* (1837); *Godey's Lady's Book,* Dec. 1850, Dec. 1877; *Woman's Record* (1853). Other sources of information are: G. R. Howell, *Geneal. of Descendants of Thomas Hale* (1889); Edmund Wheeler, *The Hist. of Newport, N. H.* (1879); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* July 1879; the *Granite Monthly,* Mar. 1880; obituaries, *Boston Daily Advertiser*; *N. Y. Tribune, Public Ledger* (Phila.), May 2, 1879; portraits in *Woman's Record* (by W. B. Chambers, engraved for *Godey's Lady's Book* in 1850), and in the *Am. Mag.,* Mar. 1910 (by T. B. Read), accompanying an article by Ida M. Tarbell on "The American Woman."] B. M. S.

HALE, WILLIAM BAYARD (Apr. 6, 1869–Apr. 10, 1924), clergyman, journalist, was born in Richmond, Ind. He was the son of William Hadley and Anna (Bunting) Hale and claimed relationship with the Hales most famous in American history. With an engaging presence and a promising forensic talent, he was educated for the ministry after studying at Boston University and Harvard and, on ordination in 1893, was assigned as mission priest to the Church of Our Saviour, Middleboro, Mass. He attracted attention early in his career as the author of *An Address in Memory of the Rt. Rev. Phillips Brooks, D.D.* (1893), and as the contributor of radical magazine articles to the *Arena* and was called to speak in different cities. He went in for university-extension work, accountable for his address on "The Making of the American Constitution," delivered before the summer meeting of university students at Oxford in 1895, and in 1897 he published *The New Obedience.* In 1899 he became rector of St. Mary's at Ardmore, Pa., giving in the same year six lectures on "Great Novelists" for the American Society for the Extension of University Teaching. In 1900 he stumped the West for Bryan. Meanwhile parish preaching and family difficulties were grinding on the handsome young rector's high-strung temperament. Feeling need of change, he turned to journalism and in quick succession occupied positions with the *Cosmopolitan, Current Literature,* and the *World,* became managing editor of the Philadelphia *Public Ledger* for four years, and then served the *Times* in New York and as its Paris correspondent. But he did not divest himself of clerical orders until 1909 when he joined the staff of the *World's Work.*

While on the *Times,* Hale spent a week at Roosevelt's elbow in the White House describing graphically the presidential routine in feature stories, assembled in book form in 1908 under the title *A Week in the White House with Theodore Roosevelt.* His next exploit was an interview with Kaiser Wilhelm, sold to the *Century* for $1,000, but suppressed. For nearly two hours the Kaiser walked the deck of the *Hohenzollern* at Bergen with Hale, talking freely "about things American." The *Century's* advance advertisement, on the heels of the same ruler's trouble-breeding London interview, precipitated its withdrawal, "at the request of the author," though the sheets were ready for binding (*New York Times,* Apr. 11, 1924). The whole edition was bought up, taken on a warship into the mid-Atlantic, and burned by German naval officers. During the War, a proof of this "highly indiscreet" statement, said to have been confided to the Harvard University library, disappeared, but the *New York Tribune* broadcast excerpts from a copy held out by an employee of the magazine.

Through his association with Walter Hines Page on the *World's Work,* Hale was called upon to prepare an intimate biography of Woodrow Wilson for serial publication. As *Woodrow Wilson: The Story of his Life* (1912) it won warm approval and acceptance as the official campaign biography. Hale liked to refer to him-

self as Wilson's biographer. The volume of Wilson's characteristic political addresses, entitled *The New Freedom* (1914), compiled and edited by Hale, includes an introduction by Wilson crediting the work to him in laudatory terms. The selection of Hale to go to Mexico as President Wilson's confidential agent, therefore, was not so wrapped in mystery as it seemed. His report, following a three months' sojourn, undoubtedly determined the refusal to recognize Huerta. Subsequently he visited the revolutionists in Northern Mexico and conferred with Carranza, after which the embargo on arms, which had placed them at disadvantage, was lifted. But by May 1914 Hale was no longer connected with the government, and the ardent attachment between him and the President had cooled, to change in time to open enmity. Hale's final blast of embitterment, *The Story of a Style* (1920), written, as the author explains, in 1919 but held back on account of the President's illness till the physicians reported recovery, and then published with slight revision "in the direction of restraint," acridly belittled and ridiculed Wilson's literary ability.

Hale's sorry day began with his retention as adviser for the German propaganda in this country, organized by Dr. Dernburg, at a salary of $15,000 a year to be paid him direct from Berlin. This employment was prompted, so it is averred (*Saturday Evening Post,* June 22, 1929, p. 12), by a mistaken belief that he held the key to the back door of the White House. In his new capacity, he fulminated numerous special pleas for Germany and arguments against British activities on the seas, often masked behind deceptive names, and headed a movement to stop all export of munitions. Charged with writing the Dernburg speech justifying the sinking of the *Lusitania,* he insisted that he had merely edited it. This brought widespread denunciation upon him. Before the entrance of the United States into the War, Hale's service was transferred to the Hearst papers, at first as correspondent at Berlin, and later as a staff man in New York. In 1918, intercepted Bernstorff cables exposed his previous relations with the Germans. Pilloried by pitiless publicity, the storm broke upon him afresh. Clubs expelled him. Magazines and publishing houses closed to him. Biographical handbooks expunged his name. He had no recourse but to seek cover and for the rest of his life he remained in comparative seclusion, writing little, though his publication attacking Wilson's style was to have been part of a larger work. He died in Munich. He had married, on June 27, 1899, Mabel Jolly, daughter of a wealthy Boston wool merchant. The couple lived together scarcely six months and divorce ensued. On Oct. 5, 1909, he married, in London, Olga Unger, youngest daughter of Emil Unger, a New York banker.

[Hale's books; *Who's Who in America,* 1899–1900, 1916–17; *Who's Who in Pa.* (1904); contemporary newspapers; R. E. Annin, *Woodrow Wilson* (1924); Count Bernstorff, *My Three Years in America* (1920); G. S. Viereck, *Spreading Germs of Hate* (1930); H. A. K. Harris, "William Bayard Hale und Woodrow Wilson," *Deutsche Rundschau,* Oct. 1921; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 11, 1924.]

V. R.

HALE, WILLIAM GARDNER (Feb. 9, 1849–June 23, 1928), classical scholar, was born in Savannah, Ga., of New England parents, William Bradford and Elizabeth (Jewett) Hale. His boyhood home was Peterboro, N. H., whence he went to Phillips Exeter Academy and to Harvard, where he was graduated in 1870 and where he became a fellow, 1870–71, and then tutor until 1880, with the exception of the year 1876–77, which was spent in study at Leipzig and Göttingen. In 1880 he succeeded Tracy Peck as professor of Latin in Cornell University. He was married on June 13, 1883, to Harriet Knowles Swinburne of Newport, R. I., by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

The influence of such teachers as Goodwin, Lane, and Greenough directed his studies naturally toward the syntax of Greek and Latin. In Leipzig he sought the instruction of Georg Curtius; and in general from Germany he brought back the interests acquired by personal contact with the schools of Curtius and Schleicher. From the points of view thus early assumed he never departed, and in a paper of 1901 he reaffirms his conviction that comparative study is not a whit less important in syntax than in morphology (*Harvard Studies,* XII, 1901, 110), to which he appends the significant note: "An obvious truth, the neglect of which by all but a few workers in the present generation will seem inexplicable to the coming one." For the purposes of creating an Indo-European comparative syntax this direction was deserving of all praise, but as a point of departure for determining and defining the actual facts of Latin usage it has proved less fruitful than was hoped. There is in all of Hale's work a much larger element of theory than now seems necessary, in the elaboration of which he was ingenious and subtle. It resulted in considerable innovations of nomenclature, which have been rather a hindrance than a help to the diffusion of his ideas. His general scheme of Latin syntax is presented in his *Latin Grammar* (with C. D. Buck, who handled the forms), an acute and independent treatment of the subject, but too delicate a mechanism to be operated by the casual teacher of Latin. To the training of

teachers and to the practical teaching of Latin Hale devoted much attention, not only in the preparation of his *Latin Grammar* and *First Latin Book,* but also in conducting a very successful teachers' training course, and by giving actual instruction in elementary Latin in the University of Chicago High School. He was skilful and stimulating in using a Socratic form of lecture in which, while himself teaching and directing, his students participated and enjoyed the sensation of reaching conclusions by their own observation. None of his works exercised so wholesome and practical an influence as his pamphlet on *The Art of Reading Latin.* Its purpose is to set forth the method he had devised of teaching students to read Latin at sight in the Latin order of words. Its value is to be estimated less by the originality of the idea than by the skill with which it was presented. In 1892 Hale accepted the position of head of the department of Latin in the new University of Chicago and there remained until his retirement in 1919, after which he made his residence at Stamford, Conn., where he died. Into the movement for the establishment of the American School of Classical Studies in Rome (now a part of the American Academy in Rome) Hale threw himself with great energy, and the success of the campaign was due in large measure to his efforts. He was the first director of the new foundation, and the School was opened under his leadership in the autumn of 1895. During this year, in connection with the paleographical work of his students, Hale discovered in the Vatican Library a manuscript of Catullus, long misplaced and thus effectually lost, which proved to be the starting point of much of the work of the remainder of his life. To this manuscript, which he christened *R,* he accorded a place side by side with the MSS. *O* (Oxford) and *G* (Paris) as a source for the reconstruction of the Verona archetype, from which our text of Catullus is derived. His discovery was variously received. Ellis, the English editor, accepted Hale's conclusions and embodied the results in his Oxford text. German editors have been more skeptical and at best have suspended judgment until the complete description and publication of the manuscript should be available. This discovery led Hale to the ambitious plan of tracing the whole history of the text of Catullus, to which he believed that *R* furnished the key. To this large task he devoted much of the leisure of his later years, leaving the work unfinished at his death.

He had wide acquaintance in America and was the recipient of many academic honors. To his opinions and the causes which he supported

weight was lent by the distinction of his personality. Not only in literature but in music and art he possessed well-trained and discerning judgment. He was fond of outdoor life, of the woods, of boating and fishing (which he enjoyed at his summer home on Moosehead Lake), and at least up to the time of his retirement he played a strong game of tennis. He was tall and of fine physique, and up to the last year or two of his life his vigorous appearance belied his years.

The more important of Hale's publications are: *The Cum-Constructions* (pt. I, 1887; pt. II, 1888); *The Art of Reading Latin* (1887); three papers on "The Sequence of Tenses in Latin," *American Journal of Philology,* 1886–88; "The Anticipatory Subjunctive, in Greek and Latin," *University of Chicago Studies in Classical Philology,* vol. I (1895); "The Origin of Subjunctive and Optative Conditions in Greek and Latin," *Harvard Studies in Classical Philology,* vol. XII (1901); "A Century of Metaphysical Syntax," *Congress of Arts and Sciences* (St. Louis, 1904, vol. III, 1906); *A Latin Grammar,* with C. D. Buck (1903); *A First Latin Book* (1907). Concerning MS. *R* of Catullus the first announcement was made in the *Rendiconti della Reale Accademia dei Lincei, Classe di Scienze Morali, Storiche e Filologiche* (Rome), June 21, 1896, and in the *Classical Review,* June 1896. Of several later publications pertaining to it the most important are: "Der Codex Romanus des Catullus," *Hermes,* XXXIV (1899), 133–144; "The Manuscripts of Catullus," *Classical Philology,* III (1908), 233–256; "Stampini and Pascal on the Catullus Manuscripts," *Transactions of the American Philological Association,* LIII (1922), 103–112.

[*Tenth Report of the Class of 1870 of Harvard Coll.* (1920); *Who's Who in America,* 1919–20; *N. Y. Times,* June 24, 1928; C. D. Buck, obituary, *Classical Philology,* July 1928; G. L. Hendrickson, memoir, *Classical Jour.,* Dec. 1928. A portrait, by his daughter, Virginia Hale, hangs in the Classics Building of the University of Chicago.]

G. L. H.

HALL, ABRAHAM OAKEY (July 26, 1826–Oct. 7, 1898), lawyer, politician, journalist, author, was born in Albany, N. Y., the son of Morgan James and Elsie Lansing (Oakey) Hall. His ancestry was for the most part English, his paternal grandfather being a carpenter of Hampshire, England, who married a Welsh woman, emigrated to America, and settled in Albany. On the maternal side he claimed descent from Col. John Oakey, or Okey, as the name was then spelled, one of Oliver Cromwell's aides and a member of the group responsible for sending Charles I to his doom. With the restoration of the Stuarts in 1660, Colonel Oakey escaped to

Hall

Holland, where he died. His son Abraham, after whom A. Oakey Hall was named, married a French woman by the name of D'Assigne.

In 1829 when Hall was only three years of age his father, a New York City merchant associated with the firm of P. R. Starr, died of yellow fever. The mother managed by taking boarders to make a livelihood and to send her son to the public schools. At fourteen he entered the University of the City of New York where he paid his way in part by contributing to newspapers and doing odd jobs. An excellent student, he received the degree of B.A. in 1844 and that of M.A. three years later. Ambitious for power and fame, he chose the law for a profession and spent one term at the Harvard Law School, where by his brilliance he made a very good impression. Leaving Cambridge, apparently because of lack of funds, he entered the law office of Charles W. Sanford of New York City where he remained only a short time before going to New Orleans. Here he became a newspaper reporter, an activity which he soon abandoned to continue his law studies in the office of Thomas and John Slidell. In 1849 he was admitted to the New Orleans bar, but two years later returned to New York and was given permission to practise in that state. In 1853 he formed a partnership with Aaron J. Vanderpoel, a former classmate, which afterward became the firm of Brown, Hall, & Vanderpoel.

Hall soon embarked on a political career which if not outstanding was at least notorious. He was appointed assistant district-attorney of New York County in 1851, and was district attorney from 1855 to 1858. Up to this time he had been successively a Whig, a Know-Nothing, and a Republican. In 1862 he was elected district attorney by a combination of Republicans and a Democratic faction headed by Fernando Wood, and served until 1868. It is asserted that during the last six years of his incumbency in this office he sent twelve thousand persons to prison and pigeon-holed more than ten thousand indictments against others. The noted trial of Mrs. Cunningham for the murder of Dr. Burdell during his district attorneyship served to bring him into prominence. Realizing that the dominant power in New York politics was Tammany Hall, he forsook his former associations and in 1864 became a member of that organization. In 1868 Tammany made him mayor to succeed John T. Hoffman who had been elevated to the governorship of the state. During his four years as mayor he acted as the mountebank of the "Tweed ring," covering up ugly facts and unpleasant details by means of a ready wit, clever speeches, and debonair manners. His catering to the Irish and German voters won for him the title "Mayor Von O'Hall." Accused in 1871 of being implicated with Tweed, he stoutly maintained his innocence and refused to resign as mayor. Indicted and brought to trial in December 1872, he conducted his own defense and was acquitted.

From 1879 to 1882 he was city editor of the New York *World.* He gave up this position to go to London where, at the request of his friend James Gordon Bennett the younger, he was for five years London representative of the *New York Herald.* During 1890–91 he served the New York *Morning Journal* in a similar capacity. While in London he was admitted to the English bar and practised in the English courts. In 1889 he sued James Bryce for libel because a chapter on the "Tweed ring" in the first edition of *The American Commonwealth* referred to Hall as one of the culprits. He demanded £10,000 damages, but after pending nine years the case was dropped (*American Law Review,* May–June 1898).

Hall was a lover of literature and something of an author. Among his best works were: *The Manhattaner in New Orleans or Phases of "Crescent City" Life* (1851); *Old Whitney's Christmas Trot* (1857); *Sketches of Travel* (1859); *Horace Greeley Decently Dissected* (1862); *The Congressman's Christmas Dreams and the Lobby Member's Happy New Year: A Holiday Sketch* (1870); *Ballads of Hans York* (1880); and "History of the Tweed Ring" (1898, unpublished). He also aspired to be known as a playwright. *The Crucible* in which he himself played a part in 1878 represents his greatest claim to dramatic distinction. *Loyalina, Brigadier General Fortunio and His Seven Gifted Aides-de-Camp* (1864), *Humpty Dumpty, Fernande,* and *Let Me Kiss Him for His Mother* were among his lesser productions.

Hall craved social distinction, and despite early poverty and almost insuperable obstacles he achieved it. Fearless, level-headed, meticulous in speech and dress, he gained the title "Elegant Oakey." He was a director of the Manhattan Club, 1868–71; president of the Lotus Club, 1870–73, and a member of many other societies. He was married twice: first, to Katharine Louise, daughter of Joseph N. Barnes, by whom he had six children; and second, in 1896, to the widow of Capt. John J. Clifton of Scranton, Pa. He was reared in the Presbyterian faith, later became a Swedenborgian, and in 1898, with his wife, was received into the Roman Catholic Church. He died in New York City.

[Hall's own writings may be profitably supplemented by "A Scrapbook of Clippings Relating to the Career of

A. Oakey Hall" (14 vols., 1857), in N. Y. Pub. Lib.; James Bryce, *The American Commonwealth* (1888), vol. III; John Bigelow, *Life of Samuel J. Tilden* (1895); Elmer Davis, *Hist. of the N. Y. Times* (1921); Gustavus Meyers, *The Hist. of Tammany Hall* (2nd ed., 1917); M. R. Werner, *Tammany Hall* (1928) and article in *New Republic*, May 27, 1931; J. G. Wilson, *The Memorial Hist. of the City of N. Y.*, vol. III (1893); C. F. Wingate, "An Episode in Municipal Government," in *North Am. Rev.*, Oct. 1874, Jan., July 1875; *Every Saturday* (Boston), Oct. 21, 1871; H. L. Clinton, *Celebrated Trials* (1897); obituary notices and editorials in the leading N. Y. papers under date of Oct. 8, 1898, especially the very fair estimate in the *N. Y. Times*.]

H. J. C.

HALL, ARETHUSA (Oct. 13, 1802–May 24, 1891), educator, author, was the seventh of nine children of Aaron Hall and his second wife, Sarah Richardson. Her father, after teaching school in various towns in Worcester County, had settled as a farmer in Norwich (now Huntington), Mass., where Arethusa was born. From the time she was nine, she was brought up by her half-sister Apphia, the wife of Sylvester Judd of Westhampton. In 1822 she moved with the Judd family to Northampton, and the following year attended Westfield Academy, but for the most part she conducted her own education, reading and studying with her brother-in-law who was editor of the *Hampshire Gazette*, and becoming a woman of considerable breadth of culture for the times. In 1826 she was made teacher of one of the early academies which antedated the rise of the American high school, at Greenland, N. H., and between 1827 and 1828 she took charge of the "female department" at Haverhill Academy. Injuries received in 1831 during a carriage journey on a rough road made her a partial invalid for some twelve years. During this time she taught for short periods in a number of schools for girls here and there in New England, in 1839 becoming associated for some months with her second cousin, Dr. Samuel Read Hall [*q.v.*], who in 1823 had founded the first normal school in America at Concord, Vt., and was then opening his Teachers' Seminary in the little town of Plymouth, N. H. Dr. Hall was a progressive educational theorist as well as an experienced teacher, and cooperation with him widened Miss Hall's horizon. She was called in 1849 to the faculty of the Brooklyn Female Academy, forerunner of the Packer Institute. Two years later she joined Prof. Alonzo Gray in founding another notable school for girls, the Brooklyn Heights Seminary. In this school, which included primary, junior, and senior departments, she took the seniors under her especial care, giving what she herself later thought to be pioneer courses in the history of English literature and the history of art. She remained assistant principal until Prof. Gray's death in 1860. Not long afterward, failing health compelled her to give up teaching, and she retired upon the little competence she had accumulated. From 1873 to 1890 she passed a part of every winter in the Cambridge home of Francis Ellingwood Abbot [*q.v.*]. Beloved and revered by her friends and pupils, she died at the Judd homestead in Northampton in her eighty-ninth year.

During periods of leisure from teaching she found time to prepare several thoughtful works, all somewhat tinged with the stilted religious expression of her day. The first of these was a translation, *Thoughts of Blaise Pascal* (1846); the second, *A Manual of Morals* (1849), was a book of ethics for children, seeking to impart instruction in "right conformity to the nature of things." While at Brooklyn she prepared *The Literary Reader* (1850), and *Life and Character of the Rev. Sylvester Judd* (1854), a biography of her favorite nephew. Her *Memorabilia of Sylvester Judd, Sr.* (1882) was privately printed in Northampton. In 1875–76 at the request of F. E. Abbot, she wrote her autobiography.

[*Arethusa Hall: A Memorial* (priv. printed, 1892), ed. by F. E. Abbot, contains Miss Hall's autobiography; D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883), 391, 444–48, contains some genealogical material collected by herself. The date of her death has been verified by the City Clerk, Northampton, Mass.]

M. B. H.

HALL, ARTHUR CRAWSHAY ALLISTON (Apr. 12, 1847–Feb. 26, 1930), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, was born at Binfield, Berkshire, England, the son of Maj. William Thomas Hall, a retired officer of the British army, and Louisa Astley (Alliston) Hall. He was educated at Brighton College and Christ Church, Oxford, receiving the degree of B.A. in 1869 and that of M.A. in 1872. Although trained in the evangelical school of the Church of England, he came at Oxford under the influence of the Tractarians, especially the Rev. Henry Parry Liddon and the Rev. Richard M. Benson. The latter had been instrumental in 1866 in founding the Society of St. John the Evangelist, a revival of the monastic life. Its location at Cowley, near Oxford, led to its members being known as the Cowley Fathers. Young Hall entered the Order as a lay brother after taking his degree. He was ordained deacon by the Bishop of Oxford, Dec. 18, 1870, and advanced to the priesthood on St. Thomas Day, 1871. For two years longer he remained in training at Cowley. In 1874 he was sent to the American branch of the Society and became assistant priest at the Church of the Advent, Boston, Mass., where he remained until 1882, when the Order transferred its headquarters to the Church of St. John the Evangelist in

Bowdoin Street. Father Hall was early recognized as a preacher of great power; he exercised a wide influence in the community, and was frequently called to conduct parochial missions and retreats and to give sermons and addresses, in other parts of the United States and Canada. His tall and striking figure in its monk's habit, his deep and powerful voice, and his fiery earnestness in the pulpit made a profound impression on his hearers. His sermons were characterized by lucid thought and intensely practical counsel. In 1889 he was elected by the Diocese of Massachusetts as a deputy to the General Convention of the Church and was also made a member of its standing committee. His action in 1891 in supporting the election of Phillips Brooks as bishop of Massachusetts was disapproved by the superior of his Order and he was recalled to England.

His seventeen years in New England had won him many friends, who regretted keenly the fact that he had been withdrawn from the American Church. When the death of Bishop W. H. Bissell left a vacancy in the episcopate in the Diocese of Vermont, Father Hall was put forward as a candidate and was elected bishop at a special convention in August 1893. He submitted to the Order of which he was a member the question as to whether he could be released from his vow of obedience to accept the election, and in a General Chapter it was voted that this be done. He therefore accepted the election, and was consecrated in St. Paul's Church, Burlington, Vt., Feb. 2, 1894. His episcopate was marked by energetic and faithful pastoral care and notable growth throughout the diocese. He early took a leading place in the House of Bishops and was a member of many important committees and commissions, including those for the revision of the lectionary and the prayer book, in the work of which he took a prominent part. He served for many years on the committee on constitution and canons of which he was at first secretary and later chairman. His reputation as a canonist was very high and his advice was sought by bishops from all parts of the country, while his intimate knowledge of the spiritual life led to his being sought as director and confessor by large numbers of people both within and without his diocese. He was active in the cause of Christian unity and served as a member of the Commission on the World Conference on Faith and Order by which the Lausanne meeting of 1927 was effected. His literary and scholarly achievements were recognized by several universities. He was a voluminous writer, some of his books attaining a wide popularity. His principal works were: *Meditations on the Creed* (1881), which ran into many editions; *Christ's Temptation and Ours* (1896), the Baldwin Lectures, Ann Arbor, Mich.; *The Use of Holy Scripture in the Worship of the Church* (1903), the Bishop Paddock Lectures, General Theological Seminary, New York; *The Christian Doctrine of Prayer* (1904), the Bohlen Lectures, Philadelphia; *The Relations of Faith and Life* (1905), the Bedell Lectures, Kenyon College, Ohio. His work on *Confirmation* (1900), in the Oxford Library of Practical Theology is considered an authority on the subject. His volume of retreat addresses on *The Virgin Mother* (1894), is a deeply spiritual study of the character of Saint Mary. He also contributed a volume, *The Doctrine of the Church* (1909), to the Sewanee Theological Library. He died in Burlington, Vt.

[*Stowe's Clerical Directory* (1929); *The Living Church*, Mar. 15, 1930; *The Mountain Echo* (Burlington, Vt.), Apr. 1930; *The Cowley Evangelist*, June 1930; *Burlington Free Press and Times*, Feb. 27, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29.] G. L. R.

HALL, ASAPH (Oct. 15, 1829–Nov. 22, 1907), astronomer, was descended through a long line of New England Halls from John Hall, "of New Haven and Wallingford," who came to America in 1632 or 1633, took part in the Pequot War in 1637, settled in New Haven, Conn., about 1640, and moved to Wallingford some thirty years later. Asaph's father, also named Asaph, inherited a large estate when he was nineteen. He attempted to become a merchant but with financially disastrous results, then established a clock-factory at Hart Hollow, in Goshen, Conn., and used to load up his wagon with clocks and travel as far south as Georgia selling the clocks and finally the horse and wagon. He married Hannah C. Palmer, daughter of Robert Palmer, and of their six children Asaph was the oldest. The family lived on a farm in Goshen on the bleak slope of Ivy Mountain. Asaph attended the district school. When he was thirteen his father died on one of the clock-selling trips. All the property was heavily encumbered with mortgages. His mother started a cheese-factory, the boy helping as best he could, but the income was inadequate, and at sixteen Asaph was apprenticed to a carpenter for three years. Later, as a journeyman, he had won a reputation as a skilful house builder.

His father had accumulated a good many books and these he read eagerly. He early developed the tendency to go to original sources for his information. When he became interested in a subject it was his practice to make a list

of all the titles that he could find of works dealing with it. Later he referred to textbooks as "intellectual pap, suitable only for babes." During one winter he attended the Norfolk academy, studying algebra and six books of Euclid. After he became twenty-one he began to lay up money out of his wages of a dollar and a half a day for a college education. In 1854, with his savings of three hundred dollars, attracted by a newspaper advertisement, he went to Central College at McGrawville, N. Y. He found some books in the library he wanted to read, learned some mathematics and a little French and Latin, and kept the college buildings in repair. The most important result of his year and a half at this institution was his engagement to Chloe Angeline Stickney of Rodman, N. Y., a fellow student. They were married at Elkhorn, Wis., Mar. 31, 1856, and went immediately to Ann Arbor, Mich., where Hall entered the sophomore class in the University. Professor Brünnow was much impressed with the young man's quickness in grasping the principles of astronomical observation and during the remaining three months of the year gave him special attention. For one reason or another, however, he left college and took charge of the school at Shalersville, Ohio. Then he went to Thomaston, Conn., to resume the practice of his trade as carpenter, but, in pursuance of his ambition to become an astronomer, after a few months there went on to Cambridge and took a position in the Harvard observatory at three dollars a week. In 1858 in connection with a survey in the West, he observed twenty-three moon culminations at a dollar apiece and made computations for farmers' almanacs which brought in a few dollars. An acquaintance assured him he would starve if he persisted in following astronomy. In 1859 his salary was raised to four hundred dollars, however, and he began to send papers, chiefly on the orbits of comets and asteroids, to the journals. In 1862 he went to Washington as aide in the Naval Observatory and in the following year, on the resignation of Professor Hesse, succeeded to the post of professor of mathematics there.

Hall's scientific predilections were peculiarly in line with the work of a national observatory. Other astronomers had announced discoveries which had turned out to be nothing but "subjectivities," and of these he had a wholesome dread. He was an enthusiastic and accurate observer and a keen and accurate mathematician and computer. During his many years at the telescope he made constant use of the micrometer, determining the positions of planets, satellites, asteroids, comets, and stars. His most

Hall

spectacular observation was his discovery of the two satellites of Mars. All textbooks stated that Mars had no satellites, but after a careful search, on Aug. 11, 1877, Hall found a faint star near Mars which on Aug. 16 he proved to be a satellite (Deimos). The next day, Aug. 17, he saw the other (Phobos) also and on Aug. 17 and 18 established its character. With him observation was followed by elaborate and careful discussion and the resulting improvement of accepted values. Among his five hundred published papers are masterly investigations of the orbits of the various satellites, the mass of Mars, the perturbations of the planets, the advance of Mercury's perihelion, the parallax of the sun, the distances of Alpha Lyræ and sixty-one Cygni, the mass of Saturn's rings, the orbits of double stars, and the solution of the many problems in mathematics which these investigations brought up.

After his retirement from the Naval Observatory in 1891 and the death of his wife in 1892, he bought a piece of land with a house in Goshen. In 1896 he accepted an invitation to give instruction at Harvard in celestial mechanics, but he returned to "Gunstock," as he called his place, for his vacations. In 1901 he was married a second time, to Mary B. Gauthier. His publications continued until September 1906, fourteen months before his death, which occurred at the home of his son Angelo at Annapolis, Md. The eldest of his four sons, Asaph, carried on his work at the Naval Observatory.

[Memoir by G. W. Hill in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. VI (1909); D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883); *Pop. Astron.*, Feb. 1908; *Science*, Dec. 13, 1907; *Astronomische Nachrichten*, Feb. 1908, p. 127; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Nov. 24, 1907.] R. S. D.

HALL, BAYNARD RUSH (Jan. 28, 1798–Jan. 23, 1863), Presbyterian clergyman, educator, author, a descendant of Richard Hall, who received grants of land in Maryland in 1663, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. His parents were Dr. John Hall, a surgeon on the staff of General Washington, and Elizabeth Ann Baynard. He was left an orphan at the age of three. By means of a small legacy from a maternal uncle, and by his own toil as a printer, young Hall obtained a liberal education. He graduated from Union College in 1820 and from Princeton Theological Seminary in 1823. In 1821 he was married in Danville, Ky., to a Miss Young, to whom he had been engaged since he was sixteen and whose family had moved from Philadelphia to Kentucky on account of financial losses. In 1823 the Halls turned to the west from Philadelphia to join Mrs. Hall's mother and brother, who were living on the edge of the "New Purchase," a

tract of land south and east of the Wabash River obtained by treaty with the Indians in 1818.

In 1820 the Indiana legislature created a state seminary, situated at Bloomington. This was opened to students in May 1824, and Hall became its first principal at a salary of $250 a year. When this seminary received a college charter in 1828 Hall was elected professor of ancient languages, which position he held until 1831. He had been ordained as a Presbyterian minister by the Salem Presbytery in Indiana in 1825. Together with two fellow ministers, George Rush and Isaac Reed, Hall helped to organize, in Reed's cabin, the Wabash Presbytery. Reed, an early Presbyterian missionary in Indiana, had married a sister of Mrs. Hall in Kentucky, and it was largely through Reed's influence that Hall came to Indiana, with a view to his being "on the ground" when the new seminary should open. Hall preached for the Bloomington Presbyterian church from 1826 to 1830, and in October 1826 at Vincennes he helped to organize the Synod of Indiana.

Hall's pioneer experiences gave him the subject of his book, *The New Purchase; or, Seven and a Half Years in the Far West.* It was published under his pen name, Robert Carlton, in 1843, was republished in 1855, and in 1916 the Indiana centennial edition was brought out by the Princeton University Press. The work pictures varied aspects of frontier life, the roads, the modes of travel, the cabin homes and inns; the settler's games, weddings, and "shivarees"; the barbecues, rifle matches, log-rollings, stump speeches, the college exhibitions, and the court trials of the time.

After Dr. Andrew Wylie came to Indiana as the first president of the college in 1828, some college quarrels arose, and Hall found it necessary to leave. From Indiana he went to Bedford, Pa., where he opened an academy in which he taught for seven years, also preaching in the Presbyterian Church. In 1838 he moved to Bordentown, N. J., later to Trenton, N. J., and then to Poughkeepsie and Newburgh, N. Y., in which places he preached and taught school. In 1852 he became principal of Park Institute and pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church at Brooklyn, N. Y., where after some ten years of service, he died. In addition to the *New Purchase,* he was the author of a *Latin Grammar* (1828); *Something for Everybody* (1846), homilies on current customs and morals; *Teaching a Science; the Teacher an Artist* (1848); and *Frank Freeman's Barber Shop: A Tale* (1852).

[Sources: *The New Purchase* (ed. 1916), partly autobiographical; Meredith Nicholson, *The Hoosiers* (1900); D. D. Banta, "Early Sketches of Ind. Univ." (MS., Ind. Univ. Lib.); J. P. Dunn, *Ind. and Indianans,* vol. II (1919), pp. 873–74; *Md. Hist. Mag.,* Sept. 1913; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* Jan. 1922; *Union Univ. Centennial Cat. 1795–1895* (1895); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (ed. 1875), vol. II; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 27, 1863.]

J. A. W.

HALL, CHARLES CUTHBERT (Sept. 3, 1852–Mar. 25, 1908), was born in New York City, the son of William Cooper and Jane Agnes (Boyd) Hall. A delicate lad, he received his early education from tutors. Graduating from Williams College at the early age of twenty, he spent two years of theological study at the Union Theological Seminary in New York City and, after a further year of study at the Presbyterian College in London and New College, Edinburgh, was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry in 1875. Following a pastorate of two years at Newburgh, N. Y., he was called to the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn, a position which he occupied for twenty years. In 1897 he became president of the faculty of Union Theological Seminary, New York, of which institution he was already a director. During the eleven years of his presidency he served also as professor of pastoral theology (1897–1904) and of homiletics (1904–08). On Aug. 21, 1877, he married Jeanie Stewart Boyd of New Windsor, N. Y., by whom he had three children.

Pastor of one of the most important churches in Brooklyn when only twenty-five, he soon came to occupy a large place in the religious life of that city. An interesting and effective preacher, he influenced men rather by the compelling force of his personality and the warmth of his religious life than by the originality and profundity of his thought. The pastoral contacts formed through his ministry bore fruit in devotional books, of which the best-known is *The Silver Cup* (1909), a collection of children's sermons. A lover of music and himself an organist of no mean ability, he edited, in cooperation with Sigismund Lasar, *The Evangelical Hymnal* (1880). Short of stature, meticulously neat in personal appearance, with a merry eye and personal charm, he had a rare gift of making friends.

He came to the presidency of Union Seminary at the close of a period of controversy with the General Assembly, which had won freedom for the institution at the cost of the severing of many ties. His administration inaugurated a period of reconciliation in which, without the surrender of principle, the constructive aspects of the ministry were emphasized. During his administration the constituency of the seminary was broadened, its interdenominational character was redefined, and plans for its removal from its old

site on Lenox Hill to the new site on Morningside Heights were consummated. While he did not himself live to witness its removal, it was his wise policy and tactful administration which made it possible.

Hall also rendered notable service on the foreign field. Going to India in 1902–03 as Barrows Lecturer, he won many friends by his sympathetic understanding of the Eastern mind, revealed in his printed lectures *Christian Belief Interpreted by Christian Experience* (1905). Four years later, against the advice of his friends, yet under a strong sense of duty, he repeated this service, his lectures on the second trip being published under the title *Christ and the Eastern Soul* (1909). The strain proved too great, however, and he came back a broken man, bearing the seed of a disease from which he never recovered. Among his publications, in addition to the works already named, are the following: *Into His Marvellous Light* (1892), *Does God Send Trouble?* (1894), *Qualifications for Ministerial Power* (1895), *The Gospel of the Divine Sacrifice* (1897), *The Redeemed Life After Death* (1905), *The Universal Elements of the Christian Religion* (1905), *and Christ and the Human Race* (1906). He also served as editor of the American edition of *The Expositor.*

[*Union Theol. Sem. Gen. Cat. 1836–1918* (1919); *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Outlook,* Jan. 12, 1907, Apr. 4, 1908; *Presbyterian,* Apr. 1, 1908; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 26, 1908; correspondence with the family; personal acquaintance.] W. A. B—n.

HALL, CHARLES FRANCIS (1821–Nov. 8, 1871), Arctic explorer, was born in Rochester, N. H. Of a restless nature, he emigrated westward and finally settled in Cincinnati, Ohio, where he was in turn blacksmith, journalist, stationer, and engraver. He married and had children. Arctic explorations especially interested him, and he followed indefatigably the efforts of John Franklin to discover the Northwest Passage, and studied the reports of the many expeditions sent out to determine his fate. When England ceased to search, Hall endeavored to organize an American expedition, but was still unsuccessful when, in 1859, the fate of Franklin was discovered by McClintock in the voyage of the *Fox.* Hall then determined to solve personally the fate of the retreating party under Crozier, believing that some of them must be yet living as castaways among the Eskimo. Utilizing an American whaler for transportation to Davis Strait, Hall was landed alone with a whaleboat and scant supplies in Frobisher Bay, on July 30, 1860. From his base, Rescue Harbor, 63° N., 65° W., with Eskimo help, he examined the coasts, Meta Incognita, discovered by Frobisher in 1575 and 1578. Obtaining many relics of Frobisher's expeditions, he returned home in 1862, bringing with him Eskimos Joe and Hannah, invaluable and loyal aids. He had become an accurate observer, skilled in Eskimo speech, and an adept in all phases of Eskimo life.

During the next two years he prepared for the press an account of his expedition, published in London as *Life with the Esquimaux* (2 vols., 1864) and in New York as *Arctic Researches, and Life among the Esquimaux* (1865). Encouraged by the success of his first venture, he determined to visit King William Land, where Crozier's party was last seen, and secured the financial support of Henry Grinnell [*q.v.*], who had previously helped finance the expeditions of Elisha Kent Kane and Isaac I. Hayes [*qq.v.*]. In August 1864, with Joe and Hannah, Hall was landed at the north end of Hudson Bay with boat, tent, provisions, and instruments. His researches occupied five years and entailed sledge journeys of more than 3,000 miles. He found several skeletal remains, obtained from the natives many articles of the Franklin party, and secured information from old Eskimos: one of Franklin's ships was said to have made the Northwest Passage and stranded off O'Reilly Island, where natives visited it in 1849. It was said that in July 1848 Crozier, with two sledges and forty men, retreated down the west coast of King William Land, en route to Repulse Bay (Nourse, *post*).

Hall now planned a voyage to the North Pole, and his past success so impressed Congress that on July 9, 1870, an act was passed and on July 12 approved by the president, appropriating $50,000 and authorizing the use of a naval vessel for the voyage. With his two Eskimos and a scientific staff, Hall sailed June 29, 1871, from New York, in the *Polaris,* equipped with supplies for two and a half years. From the Greenland ports were obtained dogs, furs, sleds, and other equipment, and the force was increased by Hans Hendrik and his family. Ice conditions proved to be unusually favorable, and the *Polaris* steamed speedily northward through Kane Sea, Kennedy and Robeson channels, into the Arctic Ocean. She was there turned back by an impenetrable icepack, in 82° 11′ N., 61° W., the most northerly point then reached by any vessel. This was 250 miles north of the point reached by the *Advance* under Elisha Kent Kane [*q.v.*]. Turning south, the *Polaris* was anchored in an unique harbor, an open roadstead in 81° 37′ N., 62° W., sheltered by an enormous berg, 650 x 450 x 300 feet in size. An observatory was built on land, while Hall made a sledge trip to Cape Brevoort, where he saw Grinnell Land to the west, extending

above 83° N. On his return he had a stroke of apoplexy and died, Nov. 8, 1871. With his death exploration practically ceased, and in 1872 the *Polaris* turned southward, to be caught in the ice-pack, damaged by storms, and beached near Littleton Island. The party divided during a violent gale, one part wintered in a house built from the ship, and were brought home by the whaler *Ravenscraig*. The remainder suffered the horrors of the ice-pack and after a drift of 1,300 miles were rescued by the sealer *Tigress* off the coast of Labrador. (See Blake, *post.*) The geographic results of the expedition were extensive and important. Kennedy Channel disclosed the way to the North Pole. Greenland and Grinnell Land were extended about three degrees of latitude northward. East of the *Polaris* anchorage were thousands of square miles of vegetation-covered land, far the largest ice-free area of Greenland. (See Davis, *post.*) With similar limited resources no man has surpassed Charles Francis Hall in arctic explorations.

[J. E. Nourse, *Narrative of the Second Polar Expedition Made by Charles F. Hall* (1879), being *Senate Ex. Doc. No. 27*, 45 Cong., 3 Sess.; C. H. Davis, *Narrative of the North Polar Expedition: U. S. Ship Polaris, Capt. Charles Francis Hall Commanding* (1876); Emil Bessels, *Die Amerikanische Nordpol Expedition* (1879); *Arctic Experiences: Containing Capt. George E. Tyson's Wonderful Drift on the Ice-Floe* (1874), ed. by E. V. Blake; J. F. Brennan, *A Biog. Cyc. and Portr. Gallery of . . . Ohio* (1879), p. 140; *Cincinnati Times and Chronicle*, May 10, 1873; *Cincinnati Commercial*, May 11, 1873; *N. Y. Tribune*, May 12, 1873.]

A. W. G.

HALL, CHARLES HENRY (Nov. 7, 1820–Sept. 12, 1895), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, was a Georgian by birth, his parents, Charles and Margaret (Reid) Hall, being residents of Augusta. He traced his descent from Hugh Hall, a planter in Barbados. The latter's son, Hugh, who had been a prominent official there and was often in New England, died at Boston in 1732 (see *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*, July 1888, pp. 303–06). Charles was educated in the North, preparing for college at Phillips Andover Academy, and in 1842 graduating from Yale College. While in college he became an Episcopalian, and after completing his course began to prepare for the ministry. Without being a member of the theological school, he studied Biblical literature at Andover, Mass., continuing his work at Hartford, Conn., and later at the General Theological Seminary, New York. He was ordained deacon, Aug. 25, 1844, at St. Paul's Church, Red Hook, N. Y. In the spring of 1845, having spent the previous winter in Augusta, he took charge of St. John's Church, Huntington, Long Island, and was ordained presbyter on Nov. 12, in St. James' Church, Fair Haven, Conn. From Easter 1847 to the summer of 1848 he was rector of the Church of the Holy Innocents, West Point, N. Y., serving also as chaplain of the United States Military Academy. For the next eight years he was in charge of St. John's Church, John's Island, S. C. Having many slaves among his parishioners, he assiduously schooled himself to preach with a simplicity and directness which would make the gospel clear to their understanding, and was revered by them as a prophet. On Mar. 2, 1848, he married Annie Maria Cumming of Augusta, who died Nov. 2, 1855, from the effects of an accident.

The last thirty-nine years of his life were spent in Washington, where he was rector of the Church of the Epiphany (1856–69), and in Brooklyn, where he succeeded Dr. Abram N. Littlejohn [*q.v.*] at Holy Trinity, when the latter became bishop of Long Island. Although a Southerner and a Democrat, he was a strong Unionist, and in Washington, preceding and during the Civil War, he ministered to a church divided in its sentiments with great tact and effectiveness. Jefferson Davis occupied a pew there until the secession, after which it was taken by Secretary Stanton. The church was used as a hospital during the war, and it was on one of Henry Ward Beecher's visits to Brooklyn soldiers in Washington that he became acquainted with Hall, and there began the long and intimate friendship between the two which resulted in Beecher's request that this Episcopal rector should conduct his funeral service. On Sept. 10, 1857, he married Lizzie, daughter of George C. Ames of Washington.

In Brooklyn he soon became not only one of the most prominent clergymen but also one of the leading citizens. A man of athletic build and energy, at home everywhere, broad-minded, tolerant, and sympathetic, yet loyal to his own convictions, he was beloved and trusted. He was conspicuous in Masonic circles, served as chaplain of the 23rd Regiment, was civil service commissioner and park commissioner. As a rule he did not bring politics into the pulpit, but he did not hesitate to speak on civic and social reforms. He was an active supporter of Grover Cleveland for president. In addition to his parish duties, he was chairman of the standing committee of the diocese, chancellor of the cathedral, and prominent in the councils of the Episcopal Church. Upon the younger clergy he had a great influence. Always an assiduous student of the Bible, he had published in 1857 *Notes, Practical and Expository, on the Gospels*, two volumes, which came into wide use. In *True*

Protestant Ritualism (1867), he made a virile attack on High Church tendencies as expressed in *The Law of Ritualism* by Bishop Hopkins [*q.v.*]. His volume of sermons, *The Valley of the Shadow* (1878), was criticized because of alleged unorthodox views on future punishment. With S. B. Whitely, he edited the *Hymnal: According to the Use of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America* (1872); and besides individual sermons and addresses, he published *Spina Christi, Musings in Holy Week* (1874), and *The Church of the Household* (1877). His death occurred in Brooklyn just before the completion of his seventy-fifth year.

[The best sketch of Hall is in the *Brooklyn Eagle*, Sept. 13, 1895; see also: *Biog. Record of the Class of 1842 of Yale College* (1878); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ. 1890–1900* (1900), p. 370; *Churchman*, Sept. 21, 1895; *Outlook*, Sept. 21, 1895.] H. E. S.

HALL, CHARLES MARTIN (Dec. 6, 1863–Dec. 27, 1914), chemist, manufacturer, descended from John Hall who, coming from England some time before 1652, settled at Medford, Mass., about 1675, was born in Thompson, Geauga County, Ohio. His parents, Rev. Heman Basset Hall and Sophronia (Brooks) Hall, by moving to the village of Oberlin gave him the opportunity of securing an education in Oberlin College. He proved himself an excellent student, perhaps taking life too seriously. In spite of his constant burial in books, however, he was well liked by his fellows of the class of 1885. Even before entering college he dreamed of great inventions that should benefit humanity, and his interest was early directed towards chemistry. "My first knowledge of chemistry was gained," he once said, "from reading a book on chemistry which my father had studied in the forties. I still have the book, published in 1841. It is minus the cover and title-page so I do not know the author." At Oberlin it was his good fortune to come under the influence of Prof. F. F. Jewett, trained at Yale and at Göttingen, who was then in charge of the chemistry department of Oberlin College. The lad attracted Jewett's attention before he entered college, through his purchases of "a few cents worth of glass tubing or chemical laboratory test tubes." When he was part way through the regular college course in chemistry, Jewett took him into his private laboratory to work, and discussed his problems with him. A remark of Jewett's turned young Hall's attention toward aluminum. "Speaking to my students," Jewett wrote later, "I said that if anyone should invent a process by which aluminum could be made on a commercial scale not only would he be a benefactor to the world but he would also be able to lay up for himself a great fortune. Turning to a classmate, Charles Hall said, 'I'm going for that metal.'"

Hall

At the age of twenty-two Hall discovered the only commercially successful process of making aluminum, succeeding where such giants as Wöhler (who first isolated aluminum in 1827), Rose, Deville, and many others had struggled in vain. It was well known that aluminum could be electrolyzed from fused cryolite but the process was not practicable. Hall's original contribution was the idea that aluminum oxide, dissolved in melted cryolite, could be electrolyzed. An old clay crucible lined with carbon, heated by a plumber's torch, was his first electric furnace, installed in the family woodshed. With carbon electrodes and current from his simple batteries he made his first famous globules of the metal. He had the usual troubles of the inventor. Two groups of financial backers deliberated and declined to invest their funds. He spent a year (July 1887–July 1888) with the Cowles Electric Smelting Company of Lockport, N. Y., but they gave up the option they had taken on his patent, which, applied for July 9, 1886, was not granted until Apr. 2, 1889. At length he secured the financial support of the Mellons and other investors and under the name of the Pittsburgh Reduction Company began to produce fifty pounds of aluminum daily at Kensington, Pa., in November 1888. The Hall process quickly brought the price down to $1.00 and in 1914 to eighteen cents per pound. This achievement made aluminum a common metal and brought it into general use. Since Hall was later unjustly accused of stealing the process (independently discovered by Héroult in France and patented there Apr. 23, 1886) from the Cowles Company, it is important to compare the dates of his service in that company with the proved date, Feb. 23, 1886, of his discovery. His originality was at last approved, Jan. 20, 1893, by a decision of Judge William Howard Taft in a suit to restrain infringement, brought by the Pittsburgh Reduction Company against the Cowles Electric Smelting and Aluminum Company in the United States circuit court for the central district of Ohio (*Decisions, post*).

In 1905 Hall was elected a trusteee of Oberlin. He believed thoroughly in the high ideals of his college and ultimately became its greatest benefactor, bequeathing to it by his will one-third of his estate, a bequest that has grown with the passing years to a value conservatively estimated at fifteen million dollars. His devotion to his mother was shown by a special provision that

a great memorial building should be erected in her memory. His love of music was attested by his gift, jointly with F. N. Finney, of a magnificent pipe organ for the chapel, and his love of art by a gift of his choicest rugs, paintings, and Chinese porcelains to the College art collection. In 1911 he received the Perkin medal in recognition of his services to the world. He never married.

[*Decisions of the Commissioner of Patents and of U. S. Courts in Patent Cases, 1894* (1895); *Memorial Volume to Charles M. Hall* (1915); D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883); *Jour. of Industrial and Engineering Chem.*, Mar. 1911; *Rev. of Revs.*, June 1911, Apr. 1915; *World's Work*, Aug. 1914; *School and Society*, Jan. 23, 1915; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 28, 29, 1914.]

H. N. H.

HALL, DAVID (1714–Dec. 24, 1772), printer, bookseller, was a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, where he learned the trade of printing. After his apprenticeship he went to London and found work in Watt's printing office, in which William Strahan was employed as a journeyman. When Strahan established himself as a master printer, Hall seems to have been engaged to assist him, for in 1743, when Benjamin Franklin wanted an experienced and reputable journeyman in his Philadelphia printing house, his friend Strahan, subsequently the King's Printer, sent Hall to him. In writing to Strahan (Feb. 12, 1744), Franklin remarked that "Mr. Hall . . . gains ground daily in the esteem of all that know him. . . . He is obliging, discreet, industrious and honest" (*Life of Benjamin Franklin,* edited by John Bigelow, 1905, I, 375). When in 1748 Franklin became very busy with a multiplicity of interests and public affairs, he took Hall, who was his foreman, into partnership; and from that time onward Hall carried on the printing business for the firm of Franklin & Hall and also edited and published Franklin's *Pennsylvania Gazette.* The firm continued until Feb. 1, 1766, when Franklin sold his interest to his partner.

Hall was not alone very long, for in May 1766 he took William Sellers, who had been his journeyman, into partnership, and as Hall & Sellers the firm was continued until Hall's death. Since they had the government printing, including the printing of paper money for the Province of Pennsylvania, the business was lucrative. "Had he not been connected with Franklin," remarks Thomas (*History of Printing,* I, 246), "he might have been a formidable rival to him in the business of printing and bookselling. . . . Hall was well acquainted with the art of printing; and was an industrious workman, of first rate abilities; a prudent and impartial conductor

Hall

of the Gazette." Franklin's son William disliked Hall and wrote his father in 1766 that Hall was joining hands with the Proprietary party, characterizing him as "a mere snake in the grass" who possessed "no friendship for" Franklin (Bigelow's *Franklin,* I, 511). Franklin expressed a different view in his *Autobiography* (*Ibid.*, I, 291), speaking of Hall as "a very able, industrious, and honest partner," and adding, "He took off my hands all care of the printing-office, paying me punctually my share of the profits. This partnership continued eighteen years, successfully for us both." It is significant that shortly after Hall's arrival in Franklin's shop, the volume which has been judged the finest piece of printing from Franklin's press, Cicero's *Cato Major,* was published (1744). Franklin also enlarged his *Poor Richard's Almanac,* after he had a partner, and other almanacs were printed by the firm of Franklin & Hall, with whom the use of rubrication on almanacs became frequent. Like his partner, Hall conducted a bookselling and stationery shop in connection with his printing business in Philadelphia. He was married Jan. 7, 1748, to Mary Lacock. He died in Philadelphia, Dec. 24, 1772, and was buried in Christ Church graveyard.

[Isaiah Thomas, *Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1874); "Wm. McCulloch's Additions to Thomas's Hist. of Printing," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.,* XXXI (1921), 89–247; "Wm. Strahan to David Hall," *Boogher's Repository,* Apr. 1883; "Correspondence between Strahan and Hall," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* vols. X–XIII (1886–89); W. J. Campbell, *The Collections of Franklin Imprints in the Museum of the Curtis Pub. Co.* (1918).]

J. J.

HALL, DOMINICK AUGUSTIN (*c.* 1765–Dec. 19, 1820), federal judge in Louisiana, was a native of South Carolina, according to most accounts (although Gayarré says he was of English birth), and began his legal career in Charleston. In 1801 he was appointed by President John Adams judge of the Fifth United States Circuit, then composed of the districts of North and South Carolina and Georgia, but he retired the following year upon the repeal of the Judiciary Act under which the appointment was made. By act of Congress, Mar. 26, 1804, which provided a temporary government for the newly acquired Louisiana territory, a district court having the powers of a United States circuit court, but consisting of a single judge, was established for the Territory of Orleans. President Jefferson selected Hall as judge of this court, apparently because of his special qualifications, including his command of French and his knowledge of maritime jurisprudence. He arrived in New Orleans in the fall of 1804 and

continued to perform the duties of the position until 1813, when, a state government having been formed, he was induced to give up his United States judgeship and accept an appointment as a judge of the supreme court of Louisiana. Since he had long been accustomed to individual modes of decision, he found his new position less congenial than the old, however, and since the vacancy caused by his resignation had not been filled, he applied for and received back his federal judgeship, which he held for the rest of his life.

Hall's relations with Gen. Andrew Jackson in New Orleans during the War of 1812 brought him into national prominence. Jackson had declared martial law, which was submitted to with little objection so long as the enemy was upon the soil of the state. After the British had taken to their ships and newspapers printed accounts of peace, however, people and legislature clamored for the restoration of civil law and the dismissal of the militia. Jackson's refusal to comply with their demands or to relax his vigilance until he was officially informed of peace, involved him in a violent quarrel with people, legislature, governor, and judge. During the progress of the controversy he arrested a member of the legislature, one Louaillier, for writing an objectionable letter. The request of the prisoner's counsel for a writ of *habeas corpus* was refused by the state courts on the ground of no jurisdiction, whereupon the prisoner made his demand of Judge Hall, who willingly complied. Jackson, very angry, ordered the arrest of Hall. About this time a messenger arrived from Washington with an important letter for Jackson and an order to postmasters to facilitate the progress of the bearer of news of peace. When the General broke the seal he found that through an error the wrong letter had been enclosed, and, in spite of the fact that the orders to postmasters made it evident that war was over, he would not relax his martial law. Louaillier, although not in the army or navy, was court-martialed, but acquitted. Jackson, however, set the sentence aside and retained him in prison. Realizing that it would be useless to try Judge Hall by court martial, Jackson sent him out of the city with orders not to return until peace was regularly announced or the enemy had departed from the coast. Official news of peace came next day, and the General immediately revoked martial law and freed his prisoners. The able, popular, but over-punctilious judge, returning to the city thirsting for revenge, summoned Jackson into court to show why he should not be held in contempt for refusal to recognize the court's writ of

Hall

habeas corpus. The General was tried, convicted, and fined $1,000, which he paid at once. After this one notable episode of his career, Hall continued in the routine work of his office for some five years, until his death, which occurred in New Orleans.

[*A Charge Delivered to the Grand Jury of the United States, for the Louisiana District, at the July Term, 1821, By John Dick, Esq., Judge of the United States for That District* (1821); J. S. Bassett, *The Life of Andrew Jackson* (1916), ch. XIII; letter on the Hall episode from Jackson to Amos Kendall, June 18, 1842, printed in *Cincinnati Commercial*, Feb. 5, 1879; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Apr. 1909; Chas. Gayarré, *Hist. of La.* (3rd ed., 1885), vol. IV, ch. XII; Alcée Fortier, *A Hist. of La.* (1904), III, 17, 82, 156, 159; notice of Hall's death in the minutes (MS.) of the U. S. District Court, Eastern District of Louisiana, V, 100, in New Orleans.] M. J. W.

HALL, FITZEDWARD (Mar. 21, 1825–Feb. 1, 1901), picturesque and unique figure in the field of philology, was born at Troy, N. Y., the eldest son of Daniel, a well-to-do lawyer, and Anjinette (Fitch) Hall, who represented distinguished colonial families. Fitzedward's paternal grandfather served as a naval officer in the Revolution and went from Cape Cod to Vermont, where he was judge of the supreme court, and died in 1809; he was a descendant of John Hall of Coventry, England, who came to Charlestown, Mass., in 1630 and settled at Yarmouth some years later. On the mother's side the boy was descended from Thomas Fitch [*q.v.*], whose ancestor came to America in 1637. After preliminary schooling at Walpole, N. H., and in the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute (graduating in 1842), Fitzedward entered Harvard College as a member of the famous class of 1846 (Child, Lane, and Norton were his classmates) and eventually received from Harvard the degrees of A.M. and LL.D. (1895), though he missed his first Commencement because he had been sent by his father to India to find a brother who had run away to sea. This accident determined Fitzedward's career, for, being wrecked in the Hugli River and detained at Calcutta, he remained there for three years, occupying himself with teaching and newspaper work, and took up the study of the local dialects. Language, always his favorite study, now became his lifework. After drifting to Ghazipur, where he stayed about half a year, he settled down in Benares, Jan. 16, 1850, and was soon made instructor at the local Government College. Three years later he became professor of Anglo-Sanskrit in the same college and occupied this position till July 1855, when he was appointed inspector of public instruction for Ajmere-Merwara. Meantime, in 1854, at Delhi, he had married Amy, the daughter of Lieut.-

Col. Arthur Shuldham. In December 1856 he was transferred as inspector of public instruction to the Central Provinces, with headquarters at Saugor. The next year he helped personally to defend the fort there, during the Mutiny, and then took a vacation of eighteen months, visiting France, England, and his native country. On his way back to India, in 1860, he received from Oxford the degree of D.C.L. In 1862 he left India permanently and became professor of Sanskrit, Hindustani, and Indian jurisprudence at King's College, London. He was also librarian to the India Office and after 1864 acted as examiner for the Civil Service Commissioners, first in Hindustani and Hindi, and then, succeeding Max Müller, in Sanskrit (1880), and a few years later in English. In 1869 he retired to Marlesford, not far from London, where he devoted himself for eight years to the completion of a task begun some years before: the editing of Sir Horace Hayman Wilson's translation of *The Vishńu Puráná* (1864–77), with an enormous mass of new elucidatory material.

Hall's interest, even in boyhood and markedly so in college, had been centered on linguistic phenomena, though he had also studied mathematics and dipped into medicine. In India, from the first, he gave his whole life to philological studies and, while he kept up his collection of English idioms, devoted most of his time to work in Sanskrit, publishing in rapid succession over thirty volumes of translations, texts, and commentaries, at the rate of one or two a year, while performing the onerous duties of inspector of public instruction during part of this time. He was the first American to edit a Sanskrit text—two treatises on Vedanta philosophy, *The Atma-Bodha, with Its Commentary; also the Tattva-Bodha* (1852). He discovered in 1859 new manuscripts of the *Brihaddevata* and *Natyashastra* (poetics), which he edited, and in the same year completed the publication of both the *Surya-Siddhanta* (astronomy) and the famous romance of Subandhu, *Vásavadattá*. These were but the outstanding contributions made during his sixteen years in India. But his interest in India did not cease when he retired. Besides the great *Vishńu Puráná*, he edited Ballantyne's Hindu Grammar (1868), wrote *Benares Ancient and Medieval* (1868), and published a Hindu Reader (1870). This was but one side of his prodigious activity. He soon became as a writer on English philology no less authoritative than he already was in the field of Sanskrit. His countless contributions as editor of the *Oxford English Dictionary* continued to the time of his death, when Dr. Murray recorded in

Hall

most appreciative terms how great a loss English philology had thereby suffered. Hall also supplied Joseph Wright's *English Dialect Dictionary* with some two thousand linguistic notes. He was an indefatigable contributor of critical linguistic notes and articles to many journals in England and America, notably the *Academy, Spectator, Dial,* and New York *Nation,* besides writing more elaborate theses and books on philological topics, and editing for the Early English Text Society the works of William Lauder and Sir David Lyndesay (1864, *et seq.*). He was a caustic polemic writer and easily dominated opponents both in Great Britain and America. His *Recent Exemplifications of False Philology* (1872) treated Richard Grant White with the same ruthlessness as that later employed in *Doctor Indoctus* (1880) to the discomfiture of Prof. John Nichol of Glasgow. Hall's *Modern English* (1873), his philological articles, such as "On English Adjectives in -able" (*Nation,* Mar. 21, 1877), and a series of papers published in the *American Journal of Philology* (1881, *et seq.*) and in *Modern Language Notes* (1883, *et seq.*), besides the constant casual notes referred to above, united in making him in the last decade of the nineteenth century almost the supreme judge of English usage, one whose verdicts were never questioned with impunity. In the domain of Sanskrit, he wrote understandingly on philosophy, dramaturgy, and astronomy; yet essentially he was neither a philosopher nor a scientist, but a collector of idioms, a critic of linguistic usage, a purist, and a grammarian. His style was too subject to his own criticism to be natural; it was self-conscious and pedantic. He was a better scholar than writer, though as a writer, if somewhat ungainly, he was trenchant and powerful. As an opponent in philological disputes he was aggressive and irritating; but he often seemed to be captious when he only asked for precision. His learning and industry were immense. He had a host of admirers, many warm friends, and some exasperated enemies. Till his death, when he was almost seventy-six, he remained physically and mentally active and if not engaged in writing spent much of his time raising flowers and angling. Before he died he made over to Harvard University his large collection of Oriental books and manuscripts.

[The best account of Hall's life and publications will be found in two articles written by a personal friend in the New York *Nation,* Mar. 21, 1895, and Feb. 14, 1901. The fairest appraisement of him as a scholar and writer appeared in *Mod. Lang. Notes,* Mar. 1901, p. 183, *et seq.* The Sanskrit texts edited by Hall prior to his retirement were published chiefly in the Calcutta *Bibliotheca Indica.* See also: D. B. Hall,

The Halls of New England (1883); Joseph Foster, *Alumni Oxonienses*, vol. II (1888); the *Athenaeum*, Feb. 16, 1901; *Harvard Quinquennial Cat. 1636–1915* (1915).]

E. W. H.

HALL, FLORENCE MARION HOWE (Aug. 25, 1845–Apr. 10, 1922), author, lecturer, daughter of Dr. Samuel Gridley and Julia (Ward) Howe [*qq.v.*], was born in Boston, at the Perkins Institution for the Blind, of which her father was the founder and director. She attended several private schools and studied at home with private tutors, some of them foreign refugees. Distinguished foreigners frequently visited the Howes and became part of the children's background. Florence and her brothers and sisters played about the earthworks above Boston Harbor, from which Washington's cannon had forced the British out of Boston. Their summers were passed first at Newport, where Longfellow and Dr. Howe rented a house together, then at Lawton's Valley, R. I. During the Civil War, when the United States Naval Academy was at Newport, Lawton's Valley was the scene of many festivities. At this period Florence met David Prescott Hall, a lawyer, whom she married on Nov. 15, 1871. During the five years of her engagement she occupied herself with charitable work in South Boston.

The first six years of her married life were spent in New York City; then the Halls lived for fifteen years in a country home at Scotch Plains, N. J. Four children made expenses so heavy that Mrs. Hall began writing for newspapers and magazines. She was never successful in story writing but found a market for works of the essay type. Her published volumes include: *Social Customs* (1887); *The Correct Thing in Good Society* (1888); *Little Lads and Lassies* (1898); *Laura Bridgman* (1903), in collaboration with her sister Maud Howe Elliott; *Flossy's Play-Days* (1906); *Social Usages at Washington* (1906); *A Handbook of Hospitality for Town and Country* (1909); *Boys, Girls and Manners* (1913); *Julia Ward Howe and the Woman Suffrage Movement* (1913), selections from her mother's speeches and essays, with an introduction; *Good Form for All Occasions* (1914); *Julia Ward Howe* (1915), with her sisters Laura E. Richards and Maud Howe Elliott; *A-B-C of Correct Speech and the Art of Conversation* (1916); *The Story of the Battle Hymn of the Republic* (1916); *Memories Grave and Gay* (1918); *Manners for Boys and Girls* (1920). Her literary work involved considerable research on a small scale. Her guides to manners and customs are clearly written, with some humor and agreeable didacticism.

Hall

In 1893 the Halls moved to Plainfield, N. J., and Mrs. Hall became active in club and suffrage work, in connection with which she often lectured. She was at different times chairman of correspondence for New Jersey of the General Federation of Women's Clubs, vice-president, director, and chairman of the department of education of the New Jersey State Federation of Women's Clubs, president of the New Jersey Woman Suffrage Association, president of the Plainfield Alliance of Unitarian Women, regent of the Plainfield Continental Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, leader in the Woman Suffrage party for the 12th Assembly District of Manhattan, and president of the Newport County, R. I., Women's Republican Club. In 1902 she made her first trip to Europe. After the death of her husband in 1907 she made her home with her daughter in a studio apartment in Washington Square, New York, until the daughter's marriage, after which she went to live with her youngest son at High Bridge, N. J., where she died.

[*Memories Grave and Gay*, mentioned above; *Who's Who in America*, 1922–23; Julia Ward Howe, *Reminiscences* (1899); *Letters and Journals of Samuel Gridley Howe* (2 vols., 1906–09), ed. by Laura E. Richards; *N. Y. Tribune* and *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 11, 1922; certain information from Samuel Prescott Hall, Esq., of Washington, D. C., a son of Mrs. Hall.] S. G. B.

HALL, GEORGE HENRY (Sept. 21, 1825–Feb. 17, 1913), painter, was the eldest child of Patten Hall of Manchester, N. H., and his wife, Parthenia Coburn of Dracut, Mass. He was a descendant of Thomas and Mary (Dickey) Hall, emigrants from the north of Ireland who settled in Londonderry, N. H., in the first quarter of the eighteenth century. Patten Hall, a prosperous lumber dealer, died in 1829 and shortly afterward his widow with her three children moved from Manchester to Boston (Dickey, *post*). There George Henry received his education in the public schools. He began to paint as early as 1842. His self-portrait, in the Brooklyn Museum, is dated 1845 (letter, Jan. 25, 1930, from Florence Sparks, Secretary of the Department of Fine Arts). In 1846–47 his name first appeared in the Boston Directory, where he was listed as "artist, 23 Tremont Temple." He was then one of thirty-eight painters practising in Boston. In 1849 he went to Dusseldorf for a year (Clement and Hutton, *post*), and spent some time thereafter at Paris and at Rome, where he may have painted "The Roman Wine Cart." In the early fifties he returned to the United States and settled in New York. He

was elected an associate member of the National Academy of Design in 1853. His resignation in 1855 was doubtless due to his again taking up residence abroad. In 1860 he visited Spain where he painted scenes from Spanish rural life. In 1863 he was reëlected an associate member of the Academy and in 1868 a full member. He became one of the most regular exhibitors at the Academy exhibitions, sending such canvases as "Group of Spanish Children" (1868); "Thursday Fair of Seville" (1869); "Young Lady of Seville and her Duenna" (1870). His mode was that of the episodical painting of the middle-nineteenth century. In pursuit of his favorite subjects he painted in Italy in 1872, in Egypt in 1875. A life-long bachelor, he was free to come and go; he lived abroad in the years 1888–91 and again in 1895, this being probably his last visit to Europe (letter from Grace W. Curran, librarian of the National Academy of Design). He exhibited at the National Academy almost continuously down to 1908 when his name appeared for the last time in an Academy catalogue. By his will, after the death of his chief beneficiary, $15,000 of his estate was to go to Columbia University. At the Academy Centennial Exhibition in 1925, he was represented by one painting, a still-life. A popular and successful painter in his early years, he lived to see a vogue of newer methods and viewpoints in art.

[Hall was one of six deceased members of the National Academy eulogized with brief characterization of the services of each by President John W. Alexander at the annual meeting, May 14, 1913 (Minutes of the Nat. Acad. of Design). See C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century and Their Works* (1885); T. S. Cumming, *Hist. Annals of the Nat. Acad. of Design* (1865), p. 279; *Academy Sketches*, by "Nemo," descriptive of the National Academy exhibition of 1877; H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867), p. 482; John Dickey, *Geneal. of the Dickey Family* (1898), p. 234; *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XI (1914); *Boston Transcript*, Feb. 19, 1913; *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 19, Apr. 18, 1913.]

F. W. C.

HALL, GRANVILLE STANLEY (Feb. 1, 1844–Apr. 24, 1924), psychologist, philosopher, educator, was born in Ashfield, Mass., the son of Granville Bascom and Abigail (Beals) Hall and a descendant of John Hall who came from England to Charlestown, Mass., in 1630 and later settled at Yarmouth. On the paternal side his ancestry could be traced to William Brewster and on the maternal, to John Alden. The childhood environment was that of healthy country life, which the boy enjoyed heartily, learning the ways of the animal world around him and mastering the rudiments of the many trades which the farmer of that day was compelled to practise in order to eke out a livelihood. He was strong, sturdy, obstinate, and insatiably curious. The home surroundings were religious and intelligent. The mother was one of the early graduates of the Albany Female Academy, and the father through education, travel, and reading was superior to his economic position.

Stanley Hall, as he was called throughout life in his own family, went rapidly through the district schools, spent a brief period at the Ashfield Academy, and after a year at Williston Academy, at Easthampton, entered Williams College in 1863. Here his fine presence and dominating personality almost immediately found recognition in spite of his extreme poverty. He associated with Hamilton Wright Mabie and Francis Lynde Stetson [*qq.v.*] and completed with credit if not with distinction the curriculum of the college but obtained the more important part of his education from a varied course of reading, mostly in literature and philosophy, which he undertook as a member of a literary club. Young Hall, while admiring the somewhat masterful methods of Mark Hopkins, did not fall under his spell but became an adherent of John Bascom [*q.v.*], who represented a more progressive tendency in philosophy.

His immediate family was profoundly religious, and it was with the purpose of entering the ministry that Hall went to college. Evidently his inquisitive and skeptical tendency had already shown itself, for when in his sophomore year, under the influence of a general college revival, he professed conversion, there was almost ecstatic joy at home. His letters on this occasion, while graphic, are quite conventional, and it is plain that this experience did not mean any considerable change in his development. From this time on he led a Bible class in a neighboring manufacturing village and enrolled among those specifically preparing for the ministry. Upon graduation in 1867 he entered Union Theological Seminary in New York, and taught in a girls' private school to help pay his way. At the seminary he continued to show skeptical tendencies, and after a frank talk with Henry Ward Beecher he decided to leave the seminary and embarked for Germany. He arrived at Bonn in the summer of 1868 and spent more than two years learning German, studying German life, and coming into close contact with philosophical and theological leaders, more particularly with Dorner, the theologian, and Trendelenburg, the philosopher. He found the unconventionality of the students, the *Gemüthlichkeit* of the people, most congenial after the inhibited life of his childhood and youth.

In 1871 he returned to New York heavily in debt, to find that young men trained in German philosophy were not wanted in American colleges. After spending the next year completing his theological course and tutoring in the family of Jesse Seligman, he finally in 1872 secured a position in Antioch College. Here for four years he threw himself with great zest into his work, teaching literature and philosophy, delivering lectures, coaching plays, and preaching in Unitarian churches. He also cultivated close relations with the young Hegelians, led by William T. Harris, at St. Louis, Mo. The publication in 1874 of Wilhelm Wundt's *Grundzüge der Physiologischen Psychologie* aroused him to the possibilities of psychology. He resigned his position at Antioch in 1876 and after two years as an English instructor at Harvard, at the end of which he took his Ph.D. degree, in 1878 he again sailed for Germany, this time confining himself largely to research with Helmholtz in physics, Ludwig in physiology, and Wundt in experimental psychology.

Upon his return to America in 1880 there followed another period of disappointment and discouragement. After a few months, however, he was asked to give a course on pedagogy at Harvard, which was a marked success. A little later there came an opening at the Johns Hopkins University. In 1882 Hall was given a special lectureship and granted a thousand dollars for the establishment of a psychological laboratory. In 1883 he was made professor of psychology and pedagogics. Although William James at Harvard had already organized laboratory work in psycho-physics, the new chair at Johns Hopkins almost from the beginning took the lead in this field. Hall continued his researches in experimental psychology and gathered about him a group of young men—James McKeen Cattell, John Dewey, Joseph Jastrow, Edmund Clark Sanford, and others—many of whom contributed to the development of the sciences in America. In 1887 he founded the *American Journal of Psychology.* Another achievement was the formation in 1891 of the American Psychological Association, of which Hall became the first president.

Hall also engaged in educational writing and criticism. His first study, *The Contents of Children's Minds,* was published in 1883. He followed it with two bibliographical contributions dealing with history and reading and attracted wide attention by an article on "The Moral and Religious Training of Children" in the *Princeton Review* for January 1882. By 1888 he had established himself as perhaps the foremost educational critic in the country, particularly in the field of secondary and higher education. It was this reputation that led to his selection as president of the new foundation established by Jonas Gilman Clark [*q.v.*] at Worcester, Mass.

Clark's original intention was to found another New England college, but Hall persuaded him to establish a very different type of institution, a university devoted to scientific research along the lines embodied by Gilman in the Johns Hopkins, but modeled even more closely than that institution on the German type.

After a year in Europe, Hall went to Worcester and opened the new institution on Oct. 2, 1889. The original faculty of Clark University, while small, contained several men of genius. For a brief period the university was received with wide acclaim and accomplished work of a high order. Very soon, however, misunderstandings arose. The chief cause of the dissension, which almost wrecked the institution, was that Clark never told Hall or the board of trustees, to whom he made over the institution, the exact size of his fortune or his ultimate purposes concerning it. It was assumed that his wealth was comparable to that of Leland Stanford. Consequently all the early plans, discussions, and promises were on a scale which it was impossible to realize afterward. Clark, a business man accustomed to autocratic control, interfered frequently with the details of administration on the material side, thus bringing himself into conflict with the faculty. The new president found himself in a difficult situation, which was made worse by the attacks of the local paper on the supposed practice of vivisection in the biology department. The founder, instead of having the local support and approbation which he had counted upon, became a target for popular criticism. His enthusiasm cooled, and he was inclined to blame the new president for the resulting state of affairs and wished to return to his earlier ideal of a men's college. The board of trustees, however, headed by George Frisbie Hoar, senior senator from Massachusetts, irritated by the founder's lack of confidence in them, stood unanimously by the president. Consequently the annual allowance of money, which the founder had generously given in the first two years over and above the regular endowment fund, became smaller and smaller. The faculty grew discontented, and a crisis was prevented only by the intervention of William Rainey Harper [*q.v.*], who arranged in 1892 to take over the larger part of the staff for the new University of Chicago.

From this date the university lived on the

interest of the endowment already given by the founder, which amounted to only $28,000 a year. The departments continued were mathematics, physics, chemistry, biology, and psychology and education. After Clark's death on May 23, 1900, it was found that he had provided for the establishment, with a separate president, of Clark College, and that his total estate was much smaller than had been surmised. The financial condition of the university was, however, much alleviated. The president continued to have the full support of the board of trustees and resigned his position in 1919 at the age of seventy-five.

Hall was never regarded by his contemporaries as an administrator. His chief interests were in other directions, yet in a trying situation he exhibited many of the qualities of a leader—always correct and courteous in his attitude toward the founder, silent as to the difficulties of the institution, and sure of his own policy. The members of the board of trustees alone understood the situation, and supported him from first to last unanimously. What he might have done if the foundation had realized its original scope one cannot say, but it is probable that he would have shown himself an educational administrator of a high order.

During this same period of stress and strain Hall was devoting himself to the new child-study movement, which his papers previously mentioned had inaugurated. Interest in this aspect of psychology came to focus in a conference on experimental psychology in education at the Columbian Exposition in Chicago in 1893. Hall presided, delivered the opening address, and gathered together from all over the country the men who were interested in the new work. For the next fifteen years this child-study movement was one of the two or three most prominent theoretical interests in teaching circles. Hall's leadership was due largely to his wide and thorough training, to his ability as a public speaker, and to his indefatigable energy in answering thousands of letters and in serving on innumerable committees. A new journal, the *Pedagogical Seminary,* which he founded in 1891, became the organ of the movement. More and more the advanced students who came to Clark specialized in this field. Popular interest was intense; societies for the promotion of child-study were organized in two or three states. Popular magazines were filled with articles, many of them sentimental, some of them silly, but a tribute none the less to the vital interest in the subject.

His own interest culminated in the publication in 1904 of *Adolescence, Its Psychology and Its Relation to Physiology, Anthropology, Sociology, Sex, Crime, Religion and Education.* This large two-volume work, which contained digests of all the literature of the subject, was a vast collection of material in all stages of assimilation bound together by certain fundamental principles or points of view of the author. Portions of the work were suggestive and penetrating; many passages had unusual literary power and appeal. Because of the size of the book and its special vocabulary (Hall had coined more than three hundred new words) the author had considerable difficulty in finding a publisher. However, when once published, more than 25,000 copies were sold in America. Some of the more usable portions were republished in a smaller work entitled *Youth; Its Education, Regimen and Hygiene* (1906), which was largely used in colleges and normal schools.

Beginning in 1893 Hall returned to the classroom as head of the department of psychology. For many years he lectured from six to eight hours a week on a wide range of subjects. Among them were the emotions, genetic psychology, abnormal psychology, adolescence, and educational problems. He also covered the history of philosophy in a three-year cycle, in the first year's work devoting his time largely to the Greeks. Much attention was given to Plato. His attitude toward medieval and much of modern philosophy was skeptical. Hall had little sympathy with the theory of knowledge, regarding it as a mere attempt to obfuscate knowledge. Of modern philosophers he had the least sympathy with Hegel and the most with men like Comte and Spencer, although he was in no sense a disciple of either. He interpreted Schopenhauer sympathetically. As an academic lecturer he was uneven, many of the aspects of the subject with which he had slight sympathy being passed over inadequately. On the other hand, no lecturer could be clearer or more forceful or richer in suggestions in dealing with the topics which suited his own view of life. His great strength as an academic teacher came out in his seminar, which for years met every Monday evening during the academic term. As a popular lecturer to teachers' gatherings and at summer schools he was at his best; free from unction, he carried his large mass of learning easily, frequently tantalizing his audience with allusions far beyond their comprehension but at the same time able in his summaries and conclusions to make the drift of his argument plain.

The publication of *Educational Problems* (2 vols., 1911) marks a definite return of his interest from education to psychology. Previously he had shown a strong interest in the work of

Freud and Pavalov. As a phase of this renewed interest in psychology came his *Founders of Modern Psychology* (1912), in which the term psychology is interpreted generously. The thinkers dealt with are Zeller, Lotze, Fechner, Von Hartmann, Von Helmholtz, and Wundt. The discussion deals as much with philosophy as psychology. In 1917 came the publication of one of his great major interests in the two volumes on *Jesus, the Christ, in the Light of Psychology.* This work, published during the European War, never reached the popularity of some of his other books, but it aroused great discussion. Like the other volumes it is largely made up of digests and discussions of technical literature. Like them, however, it contains many suggestions embodying his fundamental point of view. *Morale the Supreme Standard in Life and Conduct* (1920), was the result of his interest in war activities; and his final contribution in this field, *Senescence: The Last Half of Life* (1922), is also an embodiment of his fundamental point of view, written in his way, but with a breadth and elevation characteristic of his old age.

Retiring from the presidency of Clark University in 1919, he devoted his time to several literary and scientific projects, maintained his connection with his old friends, and lectured occasionally. His chief works of this period were his *Recreations of a Psychologist* (1920) and his autobiography, *Life and Confessions of a Psychologist* (1923), a book of great interest, sometimes inaccurate on minor points, but in two chapters on psychology and education containing excellent summaries of his own contribution and of his evaluation of the movements of his time. After his death it was discovered that he had accumulated a considerable fortune, a large part of which was left to establish a professorship of genetic psychology at Clark University.

Hall was a man of strong physique and great energy. He frequently worked twelve or fourteen hours a day. He rejoiced in physical achievement and mastered many forms of mechanical skill. He was fond of hill climbing. In the physical world as in the mental he had a strong bent toward exploration and experimentation. In both cases he combined boldness with New England caution. Frequently he would throw out startling suggestions, pointing toward the most revolutionary conclusions, but at the same time he almost invariably left a window open behind him through which he might escape from responsibility for the ideas expressed. He was married to Cornelia Fisher of Cincinnati in September 1879 while in Germany. Two children were born to this marriage, Robert Granville

Hall and Julia Fisher Hall. Mrs. Hall died in 1890, and in 1899 he married Florence E. Smith of Newton, Mass., who survived him.

His original point of view is better described in a book by George E. Partridge, *Genetic Philosophy of Education* (1912), than in any work of his own. His place in the development of American psychology is much disputed. In education he made a profound impression on his own generation. Because of his personality and of his ideas he influenced the schools of the country more profoundly than any other thinkers except William Torrey Harris and John Dewey. His influence on education extended to foreign countries and at the present time is particularly strong in England.

[Hall left a great abundance of biographical material, including early essays, diaries, notes, and thousands of letters. A selection from these has been prepared for publication by H. D. Sheldon. See also: L. N. Wilson, *G. Stanley Hall, A Sketch* (1914); *G. Stanley Hall Memorial Vol.* (Clark Univ., 1925); E. L. Thorndike, *Biog. Memoir of Granville Stanley Hall 1846–1924* (1928); Lorine Pruette, *G. Stanley Hall: A Biog. of a Mind* (1926).] H. D. S.

HALL, HAZEL (Feb. 7, 1886–May 11, 1924), poet, daughter of Montgomery George and May Hoppin (Garland) Hall, was born in St. Paul, Minn. When she was a small child, however, her parents moved to Portland, Ore. At the age of twelve she lost the use of her legs, and the remainder of her comparatively short life was spent chiefly in a wheel-chair, her time occupied in sewing. Highly imaginative and emotional, she found expression in the writing of verse, none of which was published until she was thirty. Thereafter she was a frequent contributor to some of the leading periodicals of the country. For a group of needlework poems called "Repetitions," published in May 1921, she received the Young Poet's Prize offered by *Poetry.* She died in Portland before completing her thirty-eighth year.

Her poems are collected in three volumes. The first of these, *Curtains,* appeared in 1921; the second, *Walkers,* in 1923; and the last, *Cry of Time,* after her death, in 1928. The work of one shut in, they are necessarily narrow in range and predominantly subjective. "Brown window-sill," she writes, "you hold my all of skies," and of the walls of her home, "my days are bound within your hold." Curtaining her window with "filmy seeming," and giving free play to her imagination as she plied her needle, she put into song her dreams and fancies. The footsteps of passersby, the linen she monogrammed for a bride, the bishop's cuff she pleated, enabling him to raise his hand in better prayer, were her themes. These, however, and nature, too, when

she turned to it, were essentially means by which she expressed the state of her own soul. With noticeable frequency, especially in *Cry of Time,* owing no doubt to physical causes, her subjects are frustration, neglect, grief, the sleep of forgetfulness, and death. She had a genuine, though not strong, lyrical gift, which raised her above the level of the mere versifier. The appeal of her poetry is in a song-like melody and in the moods that it portrays rather than in its thought.

[*Cry of Time* contains an introduction with some biographical material by Louise T. Nicholl. See also *Oregon Daily Journal* and *Morning Oregonion,* both of Portland, May 12, 1924; *Poetry,* July 1924; *Overland Monthly,* Aug. 1924; *Bookman,* Feb. 1929; *Books (N. Y. Herald Tribune),* Mar. 3, 1929. Certain information has been supplied by Miss Ruth Hall of Portland, a sister of Hazel Hall.] H. E. S.

HALL, HENRY BRYAN (Mar. 11, 1808–Apr. 25, 1884), engraver, portrait painter, was the head of a family of British-born engravers who came to the United States about the middle of the nineteenth century. He was born in London. Benjamin Smith, one of the engravers of Boydell's *Shakespeare Gallery,* taught him the use of the burin when the boy was articled to him at fourteen. Later Hall helped on plates after Sir Thomas Lawrence, under tutelage of the painter's chosen engraver, Henry Meyer. His first employment after finishing his apprenticeship was with H. T. Ryall, historical engraver to the Crown, with whom he worked four years executing the portrait work in the "Coronation of Queen Victoria," from the crowded canvas by Sir George Hayter. Self-taught, possibly, by his close study of the portrait canvases he engraved, he developed during his London career considerable ability as a portrait painter. He had notable sitters, among them Napoleon III. Later, in America, he painted two brother artists, Thomas Sully and Charles Loring Elliott. He also painted miniatures on ivory.

Hall married in England and lived in a series of dull London suburbs—Stepney Holloway, Camden Town—where several children were born to him. In 1850 he emigrated to America with his namesake, leaving the rest of the family to follow within the year. He came well-introduced, and on his arrival in New York had no difficulty in securing ample commissions for portrait engraving for various publishers. He had already taught his younger brother, George R. Hall (who followed him to America), to engrave, and gradually initiated three of his sons and his daughter Alice into the art, in which they had some individual success. At the close of the Civil War, when the rage for likenesses of soldier heroes inaugurated, according to Weitenkampf (*post,* p. 102), a period of "rank commercialism," Hall went into business with his sons, Henry Bryan Hall, Jr., Alfred Bryan Hall, and Charles B. Hall. The firm, known as H. B. Hall & Sons, had a large business in the engraving and publishing of portraits. After the death of the senior member in 1884, the firm was continued as H. B. Hall Sons and from 1899 was carried on by Charles B. Hall alone.

Hall devoted his personal skill largely to the engraving and etching of portraits of American historical personages, Revolutionary heroes, signers of the Declaration of Independence, many of which were private plates executed for such collectors as Dr. Thomas Addis Emmet [*q.v.*] of New York and Francis S. Hoffman of Philadelphia. Among his best plates were portraits of Washington, of which he engraved not less than twelve, after Trumbull, Stuart, Sharpless, and Peale. Baker cites his self-portrait, done in 1872, as a fine example of his ability as an etcher. He died after a paralytic stroke, in Morrisania, N. Y. His collection of prints and water colors, including many from his own hand, was sold in 1885.

[W. S. Baker, *Am. Engravers and Their Works* (1875); D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel,* vol. I (1907); Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); *Catalogue of the Library . . . of . . . Henry B. Anthony. . . . Also the Unique Coll. of Proof Engravings, Water-Colors, etc., of the Celebrated Am. Engraver Henry B. Hall* (1885); *Calendar of the Emmet Coll. of MSS., etc., Relating to Am. Hist.* (N. Y. Pub. Lib., 1900), which lists many of Hall's etchings and engravings; *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune,* Apr. 26 and 28, 1884.] M. B. H.

HALL, HILAND (July 20, 1795–Dec. 18, 1885), historian, jurist, and governor of Vermont, descended from John Hall, born in Kent, England, in 1584, who came to New England in 1633 and some five or six years later settled in Hartford, Conn., was born at Bennington, Vt. He was the oldest of the seven children of Nathaniel and Abigail (Hubbard) Hall. His youth was spent on his father's farm in Bennington. He was educated in the common schools of the locality supplemented by one term in the academy at Granville, N. Y., and by private study. He studied law, was admitted to the bar of Bennington County in December 1819, and settled down to the practice of his profession in his native town. He was a representative of his town in the legislature in 1827, clerk of the county court in 1828, and state attorney for the county from 1829 to 1831. In January 1833 he was elected to fill a vacancy in Congress and served till Mar. 3, 1843.

In 1842 he declined to stand for reëlection. During the next decade and a half he filled the offices of state bank commissioner, 1843–46, judge of the supreme court of Vermont, 1846–50, second comptroller of the treasury, 1850–51, and federal land commissioner for California, 1851–54. Up to this time he had been a member of the Whig party, but his anti-slavery principles led him in the middle fifties to identify himself with the rising Republican party. He was a member of the Vermont delegation to the Republican National Convention in 1856, and was nominated as the Republican candidate for governor in 1858. He was elected by a substantial majority, and reëlected for a second term in 1859. At the expiration of his second term as governor he retired from public life, except for a brief service as a member of the famous Peace Convention held on the eve of the Civil War.

Notwithstanding the numerous offices he held, Hall is best known as a historian of his native state. From his early youth history and biography were his favorite studies, and he made the early history of Vermont his special field. In 1859 he became president of the Vermont Historical Society and held the office for six years. Later as chairman of the committee on printing and publication he brought about the publication of the first two volumes of the society's *Proceedings*. In 1868 he published his most important historical work, *The History of Vermont, From Its Discovery to Its Admission into the Union in 1791*. This is an excellent piece of historical research, based upon a careful study of the original documents and showing sound historical scholarship, although the Vermont sympathies of the author are evident in his treatment of New York's claim to jurisdiction over the Vermont settlements. Besides this work, Hall presented a number of carefully prepared papers before various historical societies, and contributed to historical periodicals.

He was married on Oct. 27, 1818, to Dolly Tuttle Davis. They had eight children and lived to celebrate their sixtieth wedding anniversary. Hall died at the home of his son Charles, in Springfield, Mass., in his ninety-first year.

[Two memoirs by Hall's son, Henry D. Hall, in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1887, and in A. M. Hemenway, *Vermont Hist. Gazetteer*, vol. V (1891), pt. III (section relating to Bennington), pp. 83–96; W. H. Crockett, *Vermont*, V (1923), 112–13; M. D. Gilman, *The Bibliog. of Vermont* (1897); D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883); *Springfield Daily Republican*, Dec. 19, 1885; *Burlington Free Press and Times*, Dec. 21, 1885.] A. M. K.

HALL, ISAAC HOLLISTER (Dec. 12, 1837–July 2, 1896), Orientalist, descended from John

Hall

Hall of Coventry, Warwickshire, England, who came to Massachusetts in 1630 and ultimately settled at Yarmouth, was the son of Dr. Edwin and Fanny (Hollister) Hall. He was born at Norwalk, Conn., where his father was pastor of the First Church (Congregational), and lived in that town until 1854, when his father became professor of theology in the seminary at Auburn, N. Y. Isaac graduated from Hamilton College as valedictorian of his class in 1859, and afterward served as tutor there in 1862–63. In 1864 he went to New York, where he took the course of study in the Law Department of Columbia College, graduating in 1865, and practised his profession for the next decade. His was "a queer law office," as a college classmate wrote of him later: "Hall was never seen to read law, but was always poring over some ancient book in some dead language" (Hawley, *post*, p. 21).

It was during this period that George Smith published his remarkable discoveries of Babylonian parallels to the cosmology of Genesis, obtaining among other data the first clews for the decipherment of Cypriote inscriptions. These were followed up by Hall so successfully that he became one of the first to translate an entire Cypriote inscription. This early success determined the interest which was to dominate the remainder of his life. Early in 1875 he established a column headed "Biblical Research" in the New York *Independent* and later in the same year accepted an appointment as instructor in the Syrian Protestant College in Beirut, where he taught until 1877. Here in 1876 he was so fortunate as to discover a Syriac manuscript of the New Testament of about 800 A.D., containing the four Gospels in the Philoxenian version, the Book of the Acts, and several of the Epistles. (See his account of his discovery in the *Journal of the American Oriental Society*, vols. X and XI, 1880, 1885.) This he brought to America upon his return in 1877 and published with three facsimile pages in 1884, also in phototype in the *Williams Manuscript: The Syrian Antilegomena Epistles*, in 1886. From 1877 to 1884 he served as a member of the editorial staff of the *Sunday School Times* published in Philadelphia, meantime so developing his taste for philological and archeological studies as to become an authority on Greek, Phœnician, and Himyaritic inscriptions. The publication of his text of the Syriac New Testament in 1884 established his reputation as "the most thorough Syriac scholar in America." His achievements in the decipherment of Cypriote led to his appointment in that year to a position

on the staff of the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York, assisting Gen. L. P. di Cesnola [*q.v.*] with Greek and Phœnician inscriptions on material in the Cesnola collection. He was appointed curator of the department of sculpture in 1886, in which year he also lectured on New Testament Greek at the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore—a subject for which his earlier studies in New Testament and Septuagint Greek had fitted him. These had borne fruit in the work entitled *American Greek Testament: A Critical Bibliography of the Greek New Testament as Published in America* (1883).

The most important part of Hall's career was spent in the service of the Metropolitan Museum, where he collaborated with Cesnola in preparing the great illustrated catalogues of Cypriote art. Syriac became more especially his province, however, and in this field he was recognized as the leading American authority, publishing many texts and critical papers, especially in the *Journal of the American Oriental Society* and the *Journal of Biblical Literature.* It was in recognition of these Syriac studies that he was invited to attend the Tercentenary of Dublin University, where the degree of doctor of letters was conferred on him. He also received the honor of the presidency of the American Philological Association, and was vice-president and director of the American Oriental Society, as well as for many years a member of the council of the Society of Biblical Literature and Exegesis. The "Proceedings" of that Society for the year of his death contain a Minute prepared by Dr. William Hayes Ward, which closes with the following judicious tribute: "The careful exactness, as well as the enterprise which characterized Dr. Hall's abundant work, will assure him an honored and permanent record in the annals of American scholarship" (*Journal of Biblical Literature,* vol. XVI, 1897, p. iii). Hall was married on Sept. 5, 1876, to Fannie M. Dederick.

[*The New Schaff-Herzog Encyc. of Religious Knowledge,* vol. V (1909); *Jour. Am. Oriental Soc.,* vol. XVIII (1897), pt. II, p. 145 and, for a partial list of his publications vol. XXI (1902), pt. I; D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883); C. A. Hawley, *A Hist. of the Class of '59 of Hamilton Coll.* (1899); L. W. Case, *The Hollister Family of America* (1886); N. Y. *Independent,* July 9, 1896; *N. Y. Times,* July 3, 1896.]

B. W. B.

HALL, JAMES (Aug. 22, 1744–July 25, 1826), clergyman, born in Carlisle, Pa., was the son of James Hall, a Scotch-Irish immigrant who came to America with his father sometime before 1723, and married Prudence Roddy. In 1751 they removed to Fourth Creek in Rowan (now Iredell) County, N. C. In this community of pious Presbyterians, young James Hall frequently heard sermons of missionaries from the Synod of Philadelphia, and was led through their influence into the ministry. He entered the College of New Jersey at Princeton, where he studied theology under Witherspoon, and from which he was graduated in 1774 with distinction. Declining a professorship of mathematics, he returned to North Carolina and was licensed to preach by the Orange Presbytery. In 1776 he accepted a call to the pastorate of Fourth Creek (now Statesville) Church, and two years later was installed as pastor of the united congregations of Fourth Creek, Concord, and Bethany, a parish about thirty miles in length and twenty in width. He resigned the pastorate of the first two in 1790, but continued to serve Bethany until his death in 1826.

During the Revolution, Hall's pastoral labors were frequently interrupted by the war. An ardent patriot, as became a pupil of Witherspoon, he aroused the spirit of independence among his parishioners, and on more than one occasion, during the British invasion, led a company of them into battle, serving as both commander and chaplain. General Greene offered him a brigadier-general's commission, but he declined it. As chaplain he accompanied an expedition against the Cherokee Indians of Georgia and preached to the troops the first gospel sermon ever heard in the Cherokee country. After the Revolution, he was called upon as pastor to combat a lowered moral and spiritual tone that followed in the wake of war, and threw himself into the work with such vigor as to undermine his health. In 1786 he took, with great benefit to his health, a sea voyage from Charleston to Philadelphia to attend the Synod of New York and Philadelphia. There he aided in the organization of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, to which he was subsequently a delegate sixteen times and of which he was moderator in 1803. From 1788 to 1812 he was a regular attendant upon the Synod of the Carolinas and in 1812 was its last moderator. He was active in the organization of the American Bible Society and of the North Carolina Bible Society, and was the first president of the latter.

Dr. Hall's services as a missionary were in such constant demand that in 1790 he resigned the pastorate of Fourth Creek and Concord to give more time to missions. Under commissions of the General Assembly and of the Synod of the Carolinas he performed fourteen long and arduous missions, extending throughout the Carolinas and from Kentucky to Mississippi. In 1800, commissioned by the General Assem-

bly, he established at Natchez the first Protestant mission in the lower Mississippi Valley, of which, in 1801, he published an account in *A Brief History of the Mississippi Territory.* The next year he participated in a great revival which swept over western North Carolina, which he described in *A Narrative of a Most Extraordinary Work of Religion in North Carolina* (1802). Education shared his interest with religion. About 1778 he founded at Bethany an academy called Clio's Nursery. Twenty Presbyterian preachers and many eminent public men were its contributions to the church and the state. Hall sought to promote scientific studies by the establishment at his own home of an Academy of the Sciences, of which he was the director. He was an early patron of the University of North Carolina and was one of the chief promoters of the theological seminary at the College of New Jersey, to which he bequeathed two hundred and fifty acres of land in Tennessee.

Convinced that the responsibilities of a family would hamper his ministerial work, he never married. He was most assiduous in the performance of his pastoral duties, despite the hardships of such service in a frontier community. As a pulpit orator he was distinguished for power rather than eloquence. Above six feet in height, broad-shouldered and muscular, with a massive head and a fine voice, he possessed the physical as well as the intellectual equipment of a great preacher. From early manhood he suffered occasional depressions of mind and spirit, accompanied by a deep conviction of his own sinfulness and of the Divine displeasure, during which times he refrained from his ministerial functions. The last seven years of his life were passed under such a cloud. He was buried in the churchyard at Bethany.

[W. H. Foote, *Sketches of N. C.: Hist. and Biog.* (1846); W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. III (1859); Archibald Henderson, "Rev. James Hall, Teacher," *N. C. Teacher,* Jan. 1925; *N. C. Telegraph,* Aug. 11, Oct. 6, 1826, *Raleigh Register,* Aug. 15, 1826.]

R. D. W. C.

HALL, JAMES (Aug. 19, 1793–July 5, 1868), author, jurist, banker, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John Hall, Revolutionary soldier and member of a family of Maryland planters, and Sarah (Ewing) Hall [*q.v.*], daughter of the Rev. John Ewing [*q.v.*], provost of the University of Pennsylvania. His mother had literary taste and considerable talent, and four of her sons, whose education was largely under her direction, became writers. One, John Elihu [*q.v.*], was for many years editor, and another, Harrison, was publisher of the *Port Folio,* to

which she and James and another son, Thomas Mifflin Hall, contributed. James was sent to an academy at twelve, but so disliked school and teachers that he was soon allowed to continue his education at home, where he studied Latin and French and read widely, especially romantic poetry and fiction. He spent two years in a business office, and at eighteen began the study of law, which he interrupted to join the Washington Guards, the first company organized in Philadelphia for service in the War of 1812. In the next year he was made a lieutenant under Winfield Scott. He was in the battles of Chippewa, Lundy's Lane, Niagara, and Fort Erie, and was commended for "brave and meritorious service." At the close of the war in 1815 he was appointed one of five artillery officers to accompany Decatur's expedition against Algiers, but his vessel was too late to be of service. His diary of the trip contains a colorful account of the voyage and of his visit to Gibraltar and Malaga, and many poems. On his return he was stationed at Newport, R. I., and, in 1817, at Pittsburgh, where he had trouble with his superior officer and after a court martial held on Sept. 11, 1817, was cashiered. The President remitted punishment and restored him to his rank. He published his defense in pamphlet form in 1820.

Hall resumed the study of law while in the army, and on being admitted to the bar in 1818 resigned his commission, spent two years mainly in writing and in further study, and in 1820 set out down the Ohio River for Illinois. Self-confident, able, romantic, and ambitious to win distinction, he landed at Shawneetown, then one of the most promising towns in that region. Within twelve years he had contributed in a surprising number of ways to the development of the infant commonwealth. He at once began the practice of law and at the same time became editor and part owner of the *Illinois Gazette.* Small in stature but dignified in bearing, ready and eloquent in speech, he was much in demand as a speaker at public meetings. Within a year he was appointed prosecuting attorney for a circuit that included nine counties, an immense raw and lawless area extending from the Ohio to the Mississippi. After four years of vigorous and effective service he was elected circuit judge for the same number of counties. As prosecutor he displayed energy and courage in attempting to rid the region of the organized gangs of horse thieves, counterfeiters, murderers, and "regulators" which infested it, and he was a just and able judge.

Following the abolition of the circuit system

in 1828, he was appointed state treasurer and moved to Vandalia, the state capital, where he spent perhaps the most active years of his career. He reorganized the financial system of the state, and was a leader in the state agricultural society, first president of the state antiquarian society, officer in the state Bible society, vice-president, with Governor Coles, of the state lyceum, and a trustee of Illinois College. His last address in Illinois, on education, was the principal feature of the first meeting held to plan a state system of free public schools. Meanwhile, he was editor, 1829–32, of the *Illinois Intelligencer,* a leading paper at the state capital, and in 1830 established the *Illinois Monthly Magazine,* the first literary periodical west of Ohio. To this journal he contributed nearly half the contents.

His first wife, Mary Harrison Posey of Henderson County, Ky., whom he had married in 1823, the grand-daughter of Gen. Thomas Posey and of Washington's "charming cousin, the beautiful Miss Thornton," died in 1832; his term as treasurer ended, and early in 1833 he moved to Cincinnati, where he spent the rest of his life. His second wife was Mary Louisa (Anderson) Alexander, a widow, whom he married on Sept. 3, 1839. For two years he edited the *Western Monthly Magazine,* as successor of the *Illinois Monthly Magazine.* It lost most of its subscribers in 1835 because of his vigorous defense of Catholics (May–June 1835) against Lyman Beecher's *A Plea for the West* (1835), and Hall withdrew from the editorship to become cashier of the Commercial Bank. In 1853 he became president of a reorganized bank of the same name.

Always an indefatigable writer of both prose and verse, Hall is remembered chiefly as one of the most important recorders and interpreters of pioneer history, life, and legend in Illinois and the Ohio Valley. He said that the sole intention even of his tales was to convey accurate descriptions of the scenery and population of the country. He was a close and discriminating observer, with a clear and vivid though often sentimental and self-conscious style. He was, moreover, a born controversialist, and much of the material which streamed from his pen to the newspapers and magazines was attack or defense in political, social, or literary debate. Before his removal to Cincinnati, especially while riding his circuit, his life was full of romantic and dangerous adventure. On his way down the Ohio to Shawneetown he wrote a series of letters, published in the *Port Folio* (July 1821–May 1822) and in the *Illinois Gazette.* These, with some additions, were published in book form as *Letters from the West* (London, 1828). Other works by Hall include: *Legends of the West* (1832); *The Soldier's Bride and Other Tales* (1833); *Sketches of History, Life, and Manners in the West* (vol. I, 1834, vols. I and II, 1835); *Statistics of the West at the Close of the Year 1836* (1836, later editions published as *Notes on the Western States, Containing Descriptive Sketches of Their Soil, Climate, Resources and Scenery*); *History of the Indian Tribes of North America, with Biographical Sketches and Anecdotes of Their Principal Chiefs* (3 vols., folio, richly illustrated, vol. I, 1836, 1838; vol. II, 1842, vol. III, 1884), prepared in collaboration with Thomas L. McKenney, with Hall writing most of the text. Of these works probably the most valuable are the *Legends of the West* and the *Sketches of History, Life and Manners.* These and several other titles were very popular, and were published in many editions.

[The best account of Hall, by J. F. Meline, appeared in the *Cincinnati Commercial,* Oct. 16, 1868. See also: W. H. Venable, *Beginnings of Literary Culture in the Ohio Valley* (1891); R. L. Rusk, *The Lit. of the Middle Western Frontier* (1925); *Nation* (N. Y.), Nov. 12, 1868; Esther Shultz, "James Hall in Shawneetown," *Ill. State Hist. Soc. Jour.,* Oct. 1929, and "James Hall in Vandalia," *Ibid.,* Apr. 1930; H. W. Beckwith, *The Land of the Illini*; Davis L. James, "Judge James Hall," *Ohio Archeol. and Hist. Quart.,* Oct. 1909, with a fairly complete bibliography; F. W. Scott, *Newspapers and Periodicals of Ill. 1814–79* (1910); manuscript diary of trip to the Mediterranean in the possession of Hall's son in 1908, when it was seen by the writer; *Trial and Defence of First Lieut. James Hall* (1820); preface to *Legends of the West* (rev. ed., 1853); obituaries in *Cincinnati Commercial,* July 6, 1868, and *Cincinnati Gazette,* July 7, 1868.]

F. W. S.

HALL, JAMES (Sept. 12, 1811–Aug. 7, 1898), geologist and paleontologist, was born of English parentage in Hingham, Mass. He was the eldest son of James and Susanna (Dourdain) Hall, who during their long voyage to America sometime in the first decade of the nineteenth century improved the opportunity for falling in love, and were married soon after reaching Boston. The family was poor and James's education was gained mainly at the public schools. With the aid of private instruction from a friendly young school-master he was fitted for the Rensselaer School (now Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute) at Troy, N. Y., whence he was graduated in 1832. Amos Eaton [*q.v.*], senior professor at the school, was then at his best, arousing an enthusiasm for natural science in all with whom he came in contact. That in the vigorous and youthful Hall he should have discovered an apt and favorite pupil was inevitable. Ebenezer Emmons [*q.v.*], later to play an important part

in American geology, was at the school as an instructor, and the summer months of both Hall and Emmons were devoted to field excursions extending as far south as the Coal Measures of Pennsylvania. Almost without funds, but overflowing with vigor and determination, Hall spent the summer immediately after his graduation studying the geology of the Helderberg Mountains southwest of Albany, and returned in the fall to Troy with no definite prospect for the future. Eaton found him a temporary position in the library, however, and brought him to the attention of "the Albany Patroon," Stephen Van Rensselaer, through whose influence he later received an appointment to a subordinate position on the newly organized geological survey of the state. Here he was for a time assistant to Ebenezer Emmons, but the arrangement was unsatisfactory to both men and there quickly developed between them the mutual antipathy which lasted throughout their lives, to their own detriment and that of the cause for which they labored. Upon the resignation of Timothy Conrad, to whom had been assigned the fourth district, Hall was relegated to his place. This particular district had by universal consent come to be regarded as the least interesting of the four into which the state had been divided; nevertheless, through pluck, energy, and ability to see things correctly, Hall produced a report second to none, one which has become a classic in geological literature (*Geology of New York: Part IV, Comprising the Survey of the Fourth Geological District,* 1843). Although it had been expected that the survey would be brought to a close in 1838, Hall and Emmons were given extensions until 1843 in order to complete their work. (See Merrill, *post,* pp. 331–33.) In this year Hall was commissioned to prepare a report on the paleontology of the state, a task in which he was engaged for more than fifty years (*New York State Natural History Survey: Paleontology,* 8 vols. in 13, 1847–94), and from this time until his death he was practically master of the paleontological field and resented most fiercely any intrusion upon his domain. In 1855–58 he was also state geologist of Iowa and during 1857–60, of Wisconsin as well. In both cases there arose serious disagreements between him and the state authorities which interfered with the satisfactory conclusion of the work. He was appointed director of the New York State Museum in 1866 and, in 1893, to the position of state geologist, which was created especially for him.

Hall's lifework lay almost wholly in the domain of stratigraphic geology and invertebrate paleontology. As to its value there can be no question. "No man had caught and interpreted the meaning of the stratigraphic record as he did in his great volume of 1843," wrote John M. Clarke (*post,* p. 549). In but one instance did he break into the dynamic field, that one in a paper on sedimentation and mountain making ("Contributions to the Geological History of the North American Continent," read 1857, published in *Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, 1882,* 1883). But for him, wrote Dana, "the geological history of the North American Continent could not have been written" (quoted by Clarke, *post,* p. 551). His influence was world-wide and became especially powerful through his habit of giving employment as assistants in his laboratory to younger men who ultimately themselves rose to distinction. Among those who came thus under his influence were Charles Emerson Beecher, John Mason Clarke [*qq.v.*], C. S. Prosser, Charles Schuchert, and C. D. Walcott. His bibliography is among the largest of the world's men of science; it comprises not less than 10,000 printed pages and is exceeded, if at all, only by that of the celebrated Bohemian geologist, Barrande.

The predominating features of Hall's mental make-up were self-reliance and determination to succeed at all costs. When appropriations failed, as they sometimes did, he carried on his surveys at his own expense. Knowing what he wanted, he went after it; and there was no turning him aside. He was given to occasional outbreaks of almost childish jealousy; made many enemies, and was continually waging bitter wordy wars, but though repeatedly beaten he could not be downed. His vices were those of the strong and self-reliant. He was at once the most admired and the most disliked among all American workers. Hall's portrait in middle life by no means belies his record. It is that of a strong, forceful man whose path it was not safe to cross. In later life, with snow-white beard and hair, his appearance was benign. He was of strong physique and, though given to many complaints of ill health, lived to attend and experience without harm all the discomforts of the Russian Geological Congress in 1897, when he was eighty-six, but died suddenly the following year, in the midst of his labors.

It was one of Hall's peculiarities that he employed no amanuensis, but wrote out his correspondence in a large sprawling hand, with frequent erasures and blottings, then copied it, keeping the original draft for his own record. Nevertheless, he wrote profusely and was apparently at no time too busy to reply to any in-

telligent and well-meaning correspondent. His work received prompt and widespread recognition. He received two honorary degrees, the Wollaston medal of the Geological Society of London in 1858, the Walker prize of the Boston Society of Natural History in 1884, and the Hayden medal from the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia in 1890. He was first president of the Geological Society of America; vice-president of the International Congress of Geologists at Paris in 1878, at Bologna in 1881, and at Berlin in 1885, and was a charter member of the National Academy of Sciences.

He was married in 1838 to Sarah Aiken, daughter of John Aiken of Troy, and at that time joined the Catholic Church. Later he ceased to be a communicant. Differences in religious views led to other differences, and he built a separate house for his wife and their four children. He was still thus partially estranged from his family at the time of his death.

[The materials for this sketch are compiled in part from personal recollections but largely from J. M. Clarke, *James Hall of Albany, Geologist and Paleontologist* (1921), and a memoir by J. J. Stevenson in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America,* vol. X (1899), containing full bibliography of Hall's publications. See also G. P. Merrill, *Contributions to a Hist. of Am. Geol. and Nat. Hist. Surveys* (1920); J. M. Nickles, *Geol. Lit. on North America* (1924), Bull. 746, U. S. Geol. Survey; *Albany Evening Jour.,* Aug. 8, 1898; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 9, 1898.]

G. P. M.

HALL, JOHN (July 31, 1829–Sept. 17, 1898), Presbyterian clergyman, eldest child of William and Rachel (McGowan) Hall, was born in County Armagh, Ireland. His father was a farmer, a man of scrupulous honor, an elder in the Presbyterian Church, and both parents were earnestly religious. There were eight other children in the family. The boy attended the village school, then a classical school some miles distant, and at twelve entered the college at Belfast, graduating in arts in 1846, and in theology in 1849. He helped support himself by teaching in a girls' school. A tide of deep religious feeling was flowing both in Scotland and among the Scotch-Irish in Ulster. Young Hall came under the influence of Dr. Henry Cooke, the leader of the Irish Presbyterian Church, popularly known as "the Cock of the North," and accepted cordially his slightly modified Calvinism with a strict theory of Biblical inspiration—a theology which was the basis of his message ever after. The divinity of that age and place was polemical: Presbyterians battled with Romanism, and with the High Church wing of Episcopacy in the Church of Ireland. John Hall became a lifelong militant, evangelical Protestant.

Upon completing his theological course, he was sent as a missionary to Connaught, and served among a wild and poverty-stricken people as school-teacher, pastor, and itinerant preacher. Finding drink an economic and moral menace, he became an ardent advocate of temperance. His reputation as a preacher spread rapidly, and in 1852 he was called to the First Church of Armagh, a leading congregation in North Ireland. In the same year he married a young widow, Mrs. Emily (Bolton) Irwin, the mother of three little boys, and of this marriage there were three sons and one daughter. In Armagh, Hall exercised a vast influence. His congregation, composed both of townsfolk and of farmers from the surrounding district, found him a compelling and moving preacher and a pastor of amazing zeal and fidelity. His tall and commanding presence, his soft rich voice, his solemn and tender manner, his aptness in homely illustration, his conviction of the truth of his gospel, and his utter devotion to his task, made him a force. He toiled indefatigably, writing in prose and verse for various papers, speaking on behalf of temperance and missions, and was recognized as an outstanding figure in the Irish pulpit. In 1858 he was called to Dublin as colleague to Dr. Kirkpatrick in Mary's Abbey, the chief Presbyterian Church at the capital. His ministry drew a large congregation and led to the erection of a new edifice in Rutland Square. He founded and edited a monthly paper, the *Evangelical Witness,* and threw himself into the cause of national unsectarian education. In this he was ahead of most of the leaders of the Irish Presbyterian Church. The government in 1860 appointed him one of the three commissioners of education.

In 1867 he was sent to the United States on a deputation from the Irish Church, and this visit led to his call to the Fifth Avenue Presbyterian Church, New York City, then located at Nineteenth Street and Fifth Avenue. The new minister at once became a foremost figure in the religious life of the country. Beecher spoke of him as "the young Irishman with the golden mouth." He drew crowded congregations Sunday morning and afternoon, and usually preached in some other pulpit at night. He wrote for the *New York Ledger,* edited by his friend and supporter Robert Bonner, and for many religious publications. He continued to serve the cause of education by becoming chancellor of the University of the City of New York (1881–91), then in a precarious plight. He served on many boards, lectured at various colleges, and was sought after to preach on special occasions. With these numerous outside activities he de-

voted himself to his own people, and for thirty years he built up and held the largest Protestant congregation in the city. To accommodate this company of many hundreds a new church was built at Fifth Avenue and Fifty-fifth Street. His people venerated him with awed affection. He never modified the message of his earliest ministry. The Bible was God's Word and the Shorter Catechism was "an excellent compendium of scriptural truth." He applied it with skill and sympathy to men's needs. He hated sensationalism; he relied little on organization; he had no professional helpers—not even a secretary; but by his preaching and pastoral visitation he drew in, trained in his view of the Christian life, and permanently molded the most influential congregation in the New York of that time. He died while on a visit to Ireland, at Bangor, County Down.

[T. C. Hall, *John Hall, Pastor and Preacher* (1901), a biography by his son, contains all the important facts. His Lyman Beecher lectures to the Yale Divinity School, 1874–75, *God's Word Through Preaching* (1875), give his theory of preaching. See also H. W. Jessup, *Hist. of the Fifth Ave. Presbyt. Ch.* (1909); *Universities and Their Sons, N. Y. Univ.* (1901), ed. by J. L. Chamberlain; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 18, 1898; *N. Y. Observer,* Sept. 22, 1898.] H. S. C.

HALL, JOHN ELIHU (Dec. 27, 1783–June 12, 1829), lawyer, editor, was the son of John and Sarah (Ewing) Hall [*q.v.*], and a brother of James Hall [*q.v.*]. His father came of a Maryland family descended from Richard Hall who took land rights in Maryland in August 1663 and was elected to the provincial Assembly in 1665. His mother was a daughter of John Ewing [*q.v.*], provost of the University of Pennsylvania; and his wife, Fanny M. Chew, was a member of another notable Philadelphia family. Born in Philadelphia, John Elihu Hall studied at Princeton but did not graduate, read law in Philadelphia, and was admitted to the Pennsylvania bar in 1805. Three years later, in Baltimore, he began the publication of the *American Law Journal* (6 vols., 1808–17), probably the first legal periodical issued in the United States. Its success was remarkable; no English law journal up to that time had shown equal vitality or usefulness. It was quoted in writings by Judge Story and other leading legal writers of the day. Hall also published *The Practice and Jurisdiction of the Court of Admiralty* (1809); *An Essay on Maritime Loans, from the French of Balthazard Marie Émérigon with Notes, to Which is Added an Appendix* (1811); *Tracts on Constitutional Law, Containing Mr. Livingston's Answer to Mr. Jefferson* (1813), a discussion of the New Orleans batture case; and *Office and Authority of a Justice of the Peace in the State of Maryland; to Which is added a Variety of Precedents in Conveyancing* (1815). In politics he was an intense Federalist, and opposed to war in 1812. In that year, July 27–29, he shared in defending Alexander C. Hanson, Jr., publisher of the *Federal Republican,* against an anti-British mob in Baltimore, from which he deemed it fortunate to escape with his life. A little later, in Philadelphia, he published an anonymous pamphlet on the riot, *To the People of the United States* (n.d). In 1813 he was admitted to the bar of the United States Supreme Court.

Meanwhile he had been adventuring in literature. It is said that he had collected and arranged an edition of William Wirt's *Letters of the British Spy,* to which he contributed several letters which won the approval of the author (Simpson, *post,* 467). He had met Tom Moore in Philadelphia in 1804, when Moore's translation of Anacreon was in press in that city, and he corresponded with him for years thereafter. In March 1806 he contributed to the *Port Folio* the "Original Biography of Anacreon" (reprinted, enlarged, April–September 1820), and in 1810 he prefixed to an edition of *Poems by the Late Dr. Shaw* a life of the author with extracts from his diaries. His command of languages, ancient and modern, was unusual. In 1813 he was appointed to a professorship in the University of Maryland, an appointment that ranked him as, *prima facie,* one of the seven most eminent scholars of the city. The following year he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society.

About this time, led apparently by his mother's literary example and his acquaintance with the poet Moore, Hall turned definitely from a promising legal career to one of less distinction in letters. In 1816 he moved to Philadelphia to become editor of the *Port Folio,* founded by Joseph Dennie [*q.v.*], of which his brother, Harrison Hall, had just become the publisher. The avowed purpose of the new editor was "to vindicate the character of American literature and manners from the aspersions of ignorant and illiterate foreigners" (quotation in Mott, *post,* p. 240). With contributions from himself, from his mother, and from two other brothers, James and Thomas Mifflin Hall, the magazine became almost a family enterprise. Its brilliance had faded since Dennie's death, however; it continued to decline, and after two suspensions was finally discontinued in December 1827. During these years Hall brought out a few works in the legal field, including *Tracts on the Constitutional Law of the United States Selected from*

the Law Journal (1817) and *Digested Index to the Term Reports, from 1785 to 1818* (edited by J. B. Moore, American edition by Hall, 2 vols., 1819). He made an attempt to revive his able legal journal in the *Journal of Jurisprudence* (only one volume, Philadelphia, 1821), and published three literary volumes: *The Lay Preacher by Joseph Dennie, Collected and Arranged by John E. Hall* (1817); *The Philadelphia Souvenir: a Collection of Fugitive Pieces from the Philadelphia Press* (1826), with biographical and explanatory notes, and original contributions by the editor; and *Memoirs of Eminent Persons, with Portraits and Facsimiles* (1827). After two years of failing health, he died in 1829, at Philadelphia.

[See L. E. L. Ewing, *Dr. John Ewing and Some of His Noted Connections* (1924); E. P. Oberholtzer, *The Lit. Hist. of Phila.* (1906); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); J. H. Martin, *Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); B. C. Steiner, *Hist. of Educ. in Md.* (1894); E. F. Cordell, *Hist. Sketch of the Univ. of Md.* (1891) and *Univ. of Md. 1807–1907* (2 vols., 1907); *Md. Hist. Mag.*, Sept. 1913, p. 299; H. M. Ellis, *Joseph Dennie and His Circle* (1915); A. H. Smyth, *The Phila. Mags. and Their Contributors* (1892); F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Mags. 1741–1850* (1930); *National Gazette* and *Daily Chronicle*, both of Phila., June 13, 1829.] F. S. P.

HALL, LUTHER EGBERT (Aug. 30, 1869–Nov. 6, 1921), reform governor of Louisiana, born near Bastrop, Morehouse Parish, La., was the only son of Bolling Cass and Antoinette (Newton) Hall. His father, a planter, traced his ancestry back to seventeenth-century Virginia. Since the family was only fairly well off, young Hall occasionally went into the fields between terms in the Bastrop public schools. At sixteen he spent a year at Tulane University, but graduated, in 1889, at Washington and Lee, with valedictory honors. During a year's interruption in his course he taught school and studied law in Bastrop. He returned to Tulane in 1892 for his degree of LL.B., and was immediately admitted to the bar. On Nov. 23, 1892, he married Clara Wendell of Brownsville, Tenn., who bore him two children. After attempting to practise in Alexandria, La., he returned to Bastrop and became the partner of Judge George Ellis. He soon, however, entered the firm of his uncle, Churubusco Newton, and here founded his distinguished legal career. From 1898 to 1900 he filled the unexpired term of State Senator Baird. His election as judge of the 6th congressional district in 1900 and his reelection in 1904 brought about his removal to Monroe, La. In 1906 he was chosen judge of the court of appeals for the northern district of Louisiana, a position covering nine parishes.

Hall

His continued rise culminated in his election to the supreme court of Louisiana in 1911.

Meanwhile Democratic politics in Louisiana fostered such flagrant bossism that an independent Democratic Good Government League was formed in 1911 under John M. Parker's leadership. Although by temperament and training judicial rather than executive, moved by his fidelity to duty as he saw it, Hall resigned from the supreme court in 1912, without having actually served, in order to become the League's gubernatorial candidate. John T. Michel, thirteenth-ward boss of New Orleans, and James B. Aswell, state superintendent of schools, were both running for the Democratic nomination, but after an extensive tour of the parishes, Hall won the Democratic primary and thus the assurance of election. He was inaugurated on May 20, 1912. Most of his twenty-five platform pledges were redeemed at the first session of the legislature. Improved levees, port development for New Orleans, a conservation commission, reduced executive patronage, public schools freed from politics, and a bonding of the state debt were some of the accomplishments of his administration. In his main battle, however, which was the fight for reassessment of taxation to increase state revenue without further burdening the small property holder, he was defeated. After four stormy years in the governorship, he removed to New Orleans in 1916 to practise law. He became assistant attorney-general of Louisiana in 1918, in which year he was defeated for the United States Senate by E. J. Gay. In August 1921 he was defeated for the Democratic nomination to the supreme court of the state; but asserting that his opponent was not legally qualified, he waged a bitter fight to secure from the courts recognition of his own nomination. His death occurred in the midst of this contest.

[Sketches of Hall are found in H. E. Chambers, *A Hist. of La.* (1925), III, 359; Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1914), I, 488; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *La. Hist. Quart.*, Jan. 1923; but the fullest data are supplied by the New Orleans *Item*, June 22, 1911, and July 28, 1914. This paper was the official organ of Judge Hall during his gubernatorial campaign. Other New Orleans papers to be consulted for the period 1911–21 are the *Times-Picayune* and the *New Orleans States*. The Hall family possesses a collection of dated clippings which fully cover Hall's career. See also obituaries in *New Orleans States* and *Times-Picayune* for Nov. 7, 1921.] V. G. G.

HALL, LYMAN (Apr. 12, 1724–Oct. 19, 1790), statesman, was the son of John and Mary (Street) Hall, citizens of the town of Wallingford, Conn. His father was descended from John Hall who came to Boston in 1633, later moved to New Haven, and about 1670 settled in

Wallingford; his mother was a grand-daughter of Rev. Samuel Street, first pastor of the church in that town. After graduation from Yale in 1747, Hall studied theology under his uncle, Rev. Samuel Hall, and in June 1749 began to preach at Bridgeport, Conn., as a candidate for ordination. Three months later he was ordained by the Fairfield West Consociation, though some members of the congregation protested against his ordination. He was from the first at odds with his congregation, and finally, in June 1751, he was dismissed by the Consociation after a hearing on charges of immoral conduct. The charges were proven and confessed by him, but the Consociation, confident of the sincerity of his repentance, voted that he be restored to good standing in the ministry and he continued for two years to fill vacant pulpits. Meanwhile, however, he decided to abandon preaching, studied medicine, and set up as a practitioner at Wallingford.

In his early thirties he joined a group of New England Congregationalists whose forebears had migrated in 1697 to South Carolina and taken up land at a place which they named Dorchester, near Charleston. About the time he joined them they began another migration and between 1752 and 1756, the entire colony had moved to the "Midway District" on the coast of Georgia, where in 1758 they founded the town of Sunbury. For the purposes of local government, Georgia was divided into parishes, and the Sunbury settlement was the most important part of St. John's Parish. The site of the settlement was unhealthful: the dwellings and plantation quarters were located on the edge of malarious swamps, so that Hall had ample scope for the practice of his professional skill. Being a man of education and polish, of social habits and a well-rounded character, he became a leader in his section.

In the early days of the revolutionary movement Georgia was lukewarm, but St. John's Parish became the center of a revolutionary group. As Governor Wright reported, the head of the rebellion was in that parish, where the trouble was due to "descendants of New England people of the Puritan independent sect" (Jones, *post*, p. 93). Of all these Puritans, Lyman Hall was probably the hottest advocate of the revolutionary cause. When the Provincial Congress failed to join hands with the other colonies, St. John's Parish, under Hall's leadership, held a convention of its own and extended an invitation to the people of the other parishes to join with it in sending delegates to the Continental Congress. Receiving no encouragement,

St. John's Parish acted on its own initiative and elected Hall, in March 1775, as a delegate. He was admitted to the Congress and though refraining from voting took part in the debates. When Georgia was finally brought around to the revolutionary cause, Hall retained his seat in the Continental Congress as a member from Georgia and with his colleagues Button Gwinnett and George Walton [*qq.v.*] he signed the Declaration of Independence. When the British subjugated the coast of Georgia in 1778, Hall's residence in Savannah and his rice plantation were destroyed. He thereupon moved his family to the North and resided there until the close of the war. Returning to Georgia with the coming of peace, he made Savannah his home and resumed the practice of medicine. In 1783 he was elected governor of Georgia. In a message to the General Assembly, July 8, 1783, he made a remarkable recommendation, to wit, that a grant of land be set aside for the endowment of a state-supported institution of higher learning. This recommendation led, the following year, to the chartering of one of the first state-supported universities in America, with an endowment of 40,000 acres of land (see sketch of Abraham Baldwin).

After his brief term of office Hall removed in 1790 to Burke County, Ga., where he invested his accumulations in a plantation. There he died, within a few months, in his sixty-seventh year. He was twice married: first on May 20, 1752, to Abigail Burr, daughter of Thaddeus and Abigail Burr of Fairfield, Conn., who died July 8, 1753; second, before he left Connecticut, to Mary Osborn, daughter of Samuel and Hannah Osborn, also of Fairfield. His only son, John, was born of the second marriage.

[F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. II (1896); C. C. Jones, *The Dead Towns of Ga.* (1878), and *Biog. Sketches of the Delegates from Ga. to the Continental Cong.* (1891); T. P. Hall, *Geneal. Notes: Relating to the Families of Hon. Lyman Hall, of Ga., Hon. Samuel Holden Parsons Hall, of Binghamton, N. Y., and Hon. Nathan Kelsey Hall, of Buffalo, N. Y.* (1886); D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883).]

R. P. B—s.

HALL, NATHAN KELSEY (Mar. 28, 1810–Mar. 2, 1874), jurist, was born in that part of Marcellus which is now Skaneateles, Onondaga County, N. Y., the son of Ira and Katherine (Rose) Hall. His father, a New England shoemaker, was descended from John Hall who came to Boston about 1633 and later settled in Wallingford, Conn. Ira Hall moved to Erie County in 1818, but his son Nathan remained at Marcellus with Nathan Kelsey, for whom he was named, until he was sixteen. He then worked on his father's farm, and at his father's

trade until 1828, when he entered the law-office of Millard Fillmore, then a struggling young lawyer at Aurora. While studying law, young Hall taught a district school for eleven dollars a month, did odd jobs of land surveying, and acted as clerk in the office of the Holland Land Company. Upon his admission to the bar in 1832 he formed a partnership with Fillmore, who was then practising in Buffalo. During the next decade he held several minor city and county offices, and in 1841 became judge of the court of common pleas for Erie County. A Whig in politics, he was a member of the Assembly in 1845, and of the United States House of Representatives from 1847 to 1849, but refused a renomination. On July 23, 1850, he became postmaster general in Fillmore's cabinet, holding office until Aug. 31, 1852. In that year Fillmore appointed him United States judge of the Northern District of New York, which office he filled with credit until his death. Perhaps his most important opinion was given Sept. 23, 1862, in the case of Rev. Judson D. Benedict, a pacifist who had been arbitrarily arrested by order of the War Department. Hall held that the president could not constitutionally suspend the writ of *habeas corpus,* and ordered the release of the prisoner, who was, however, immediately rearrested and taken by the United States marshal to Washington, out of his jurisdiction (*New York Tribune,* Sept. 24, 26, 1862).

Hall was calm and patient, intensely serious, almost austere; without imagination, fervor, or graces of expression. He was fearless in his interpretation and application of the principles of the law, which was to him a sacred thing. He never played, and, in fact, wore himself out by intense application to the heavy business of his district. His interest in education was keen. He was instrumental in reorganizing the public-school system of Buffalo and served as trustee of several educational institutions. On Nov. 16, 1832, he was married to Emily Paine of Aurora, who with four of their five children predeceased him.

[J. O. Putnam, "Nathan Kelsey Hall," in *Buffalo Hist. Soc. Pubs.,* IV (1896), 285–98; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); T. P. Hall, *Geneal. Notes: Relating to the Families of Hon. Lyman Hall, of Ga. . . . and Hon. Nathan Kelsey Hall, of Buffalo, N. Y.* (1886); *Albany Law Jour.,* Mar. 7, 1874; *Buffalo Commercial Advertiser,* Mar. 2, 3, 4, 1874; *Buffalo Express,* Mar. 3, 4, 1874.]

H. T.

HALL, SAMUEL (Nov. 2, 1740–Oct. 30, 1807), printer, son of Jonathan and Anna (Fowle) Hall, was born in Medford, Mass., where his ancestor, John Hall, settled about 1675. After serving his term as apprentice to his uncle, Daniel Fowle [*q.v.*], printer of the *New Hampshire Gazette,* he went to Rhode Island and became Anne Franklin's partner in the publication of the *Newport Mercury,* beginning with the issue of Aug. 17, 1762. After Mrs. Franklin's death on Apr. 19, 1763, Hall continued the paper with success until March 1768 when he sold it to Solomon Southwick. In April of that year he established the first printing-house in Salem, Mass., where, on Aug. 2, he began the publication of the *Essex Gazette,* announcing his purpose to promote "a due sense of the Rights and Liberties of our Country." Intensely Whig in sympathy, the *Essex Gazette* was an able agent of the colonial cause. "The country had no firmer friend in the gloomiest period of its history, as well as in the days of its young and increasing prosperity, than Samuel Hall" (Buckingham, *post,* I, 228). When Isaiah Thomas [*q.v.*], printer of the *Massachusetts Spy,* was forced to move his paper from Boston to Worcester, the Provincial Congress persuaded Hall and his brother Ebenezer, who had been his partner since 1772, to accommodate it and the army by moving to Cambridge. Accordingly the *New England Chronicle or Essex Gazette* was founded at Stoughton Hall in May 1775. In April 1776 Hall moved his paper to Boston, calling it the *New-England Chronicle.* In June he sold out to Powars & Willis, who rechristened the paper the *Independent Chronicle.* Five years later, Oct. 18, 1781, he began the publication of the *Salem Gazette,* succeeding Mrs. Crouch's paper of the same name and probably taking over her press and types. The heavy tax on advertising influenced him to discontinue his business in Salem with the issue of Nov. 22, 1785, and with the hope of better opportunities, to establish again a printing-house and paper in Boston. The first issue of his *Massachusetts Gazette* appeared Nov. 28, 1785. In September 1787 he sold it to J. W. Allen, his partner since June. Except for a short period, Apr. 23 to Oct. 15, 1789, when he published in French for J. Nancrède the *Courier of Boston,* he thereafter confined himself to the printing and sale of books, blanks, and pamphlets. As a publisher he is known for his children's books. In 1805 he retired from active business, selling his establishment to Brooks & Edmands.

[Isaiah Thomas, *The Hist. of Printing in America* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1874); J. T. Buckingham, *Specimens of Newspaper Literature* (2 vols., 1850); G. L. Streeter, in D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of Essex County, Mass.* (1888), vol. I, ch. V; C. S. Brigham, "Bibliography of American Newspapers," *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.,* 2 ser., XXV (1915), XXXIV (1924); *Colonial Soc. Mass. Pubs.,* IX (1907); D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883); *Vital Records of Medford, Mass.* (1907); *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Oct. 31, 1807.]

R. E. M.

Hall

HALL, SAMUEL (Apr. 23, 1800–Nov. 13, 1870), shipbuilder, was born in Marshfield, Mass., the son of Luke and Anna (Tuels) Hall and a descendant of Adam Hall who emigrated from England to Massachusetts some time before 1725. Since the North River at Marshfield was a shipbuilding center of prime importance, it was natural that Samuel and his brothers should start work in the shipyards after a brief schooling. He served his apprenticeship in the yard of Deacon Elijah Barstow at Hanover near by, and with his two brothers had built several small vessels by 1828. Then he set out with twenty-five cents and a broadax to seek his fortune elsewhere. He went first to Medford, Mass., and then to Camden, Me., but finally returned to the North River where he built vessels on his own account at Duxbury. In 1839, he established a shipyard near the present foot of Maverick Street in East Boston, which was just becoming a shipbuilding center. That same year, he launched the 650-ton *Akbar* for the opium trade of the Forbes family. He later turned out the brig *Antelope* and schooner *Zephyr* for the same trade. His real prominence dates from Oct. 5, 1850, however, when he launched, complete even to spars and rigging, the *Surprise*. This ship, speedy and profitable until wrecked by a drunken pilot off Japan in 1875, was the first clipper built in Massachusetts. During the next three years Hall built a group of clippers surpassed only by those from the near-by yard of Donald McKay [*q.v.*], whose first clipper took the water just two months after the *Surprise*. In 1850, Hall also built the *Game Cock* and *Race Horse*; in 1851, the *R. B. Forbes*; in 1852, the *John Gilpin, Flying Childers, Hoogly,* and *Polynesia*; and in 1853, the *Amphitrite, Mystery, Wizard,* and *Oriental*. The *John Gilpin* participated in "the most celebrated and famous ship-race that has ever been run" (Howe and Matthews, *post,* I, 306), when McKay's *Flying Fish* beat her by one day in a neck-and-neck race from New York to San Francisco in 1852. Most of Hall's clippers were built for Boston ship-owners—Pierce & Hunnewell, the Bacons, and the Forbeses. He built "his masterpiece," the *Wizard,* on his own account and sold her in New York for $95,000. He showed originality and ability in ship designing, but, unlike McKay, who designed all his own ships, had the plans for several drawn by Samuel Pook. Altogether, 110 ships were launched from his yard. He set the style for New England fishing schooners with the *Express* and *Telegraph,* built on fast but sometimes dangerous clipper lines. During the later fifties, he gradually retired from active management of the yard, and its last clipper, the *Florence,* was built under the direction of his son, Samuel Hall, Jr., in 1856. Hall was a public-spirited citizen; he was rewarded with a silver service for his efforts in having water piped to East Boston in 1851. He was president of the East Boston Ferry Company, the Dry Dock Company, and the Maverick National Bank. His first marriage, with Christina Kent, was childless, but by his second, with Huldah B. Sherman, he had two sons and six daughters.

[Ample biographical details of Hall and his family are given in L. V. Briggs, *Hist. of Shipbuilding on the North River, Plymouth County, Mass.* (1889); M. A. Thomas, *Memorials of Marshfield* (1854); W. H. Sumner, *A Hist. of East Boston* (1858), containing a complete list of his ships; A. V. Clark, *The Clipper Ship Era* (1910); O. T. Howe and F. C. Matthews, *Am. Clipper Ships* (2 vols., 1926–27); *Boston Transcript,* Nov. 14, 1870.] R. G. A.

HALL, SAMUEL READ (Oct. 27, 1795–June 24, 1877), educator, born in Croydon, N. H., was a descendant of John Hall, who, coming from England to Massachusetts some time before 1652, settled in Medford about 1675. The youngest of the numerous family of Samuel Read and Elizabeth (Hall) Hall, he was christened Read Hall, but upon the death of his brother Samuel, he was given that name and the change was legalized by an act of the legislature. During his youth his health was delicate. The loss of his father's property prevented his securing a college education, but he had taken a course of classical study at Kimball Union Academy, Meriden, N. H., and he began to teach school in 1814 in Rumford, Me., where he is credited with having made the first use of blackboards in the United States (W. B. Lapham, *History of Rumford, Oxford County, Me.,* 1890, p. 184). He was early convinced that the entire system of education in the country was defective and that immediate and drastic reform was necessary. While principal of an academy at Fitchburg, Mass., he had studied theology with Rev. William Eaton and in 1822 was licensed as a Congregational minister. In March of the following year he began his missionary labors at Concord, Vt., where, by an understanding with his people, he established a training-school for teachers. It was incorporated in November 1823 as the Concord Academy. There had been in the early decades of the nineteenth century in America, under French and Prussian influence, considerable academic discussion of teacher-training, but Hall took the first practical step by the opening of his normal school. He was also one of the founders of the American Institute of Instruction, the oldest educational association in

America, organized in Boston in 1830. That same year he went to the Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., as principal of the newly established teachers' seminary. There he was regarded as omniscient and indefatigable. Poor health and dissatisfaction caused him to resign in April 1837, however, and shortly afterward he accepted the appointment as principal of the Holmes Plymouth (N. H.) Academy. When the school was closed in 1840, owing to financial difficulties, Hall accepted the call to a church in Craftsbury, Vt., and became principal of the Craftsbury Academy, to which he added a teachers' department. He left the Academy in 1846 and twelve years later resigned his pastorate to accept the less onerous duties of the church at Brownington, Vt. In 1867 he resigned because of old age and retired to his farm. He did not long remain inactive. From 1872 to 1875 he was pastor of the church at Granby, Vt., and during these latter years he frequently lectured on geology and astronomy. His first wife, Mary Dascomb, whom he married June 17, 1823, died in 1836; his second wife, Mary Holt, whom he married June 6, 1837, survived his death in 1877, as did one of his ten children. He was an inveterate writer of textbooks and published works on geology, geography, arithmetic, grammar, and history. His *Lectures on School-Keeping* (1829) and *Lectures to Female Teachers on School-Keeping* (1832) were early and important contributions to the scientific study of education.

[*Hall's Lectures on School-Keeping* (1929), ed. by A. D. Wright and G. E. Gardner, contains a biographical sketch of Hall as well as a bibliography of his writings and a selected bibliography on his life and writings. See also D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883); *Cyc. of Educ.* (1925), ed. by Paul Monroe; Claude M. Fuess, *An Old New England School* (1917); Henry Barnard, *Normal Schools* (1851); *Am. Jour. of Edu.*, Sept. 1858, Mar. 1866; Elbridge Smith, "The Founders of the Institute" in *Lectures Delivered before the Am. Inst. of Instruction at Boston, Mass., Aug. 1867* (1868); *Free Press and Times* (Burlington, Vt.), June 29, 1877.] F. M.

HALL, SARAH EWING (Oct. 30, 1761–Apr. 8, 1830), essayist, was born in Philadelphia, the daughter of the Rev. John Ewing [*q.v.*], and of Hannah (Sergeant) Ewing. At the time of her birth, her father was the pastor of the First Presbyterian Church and a tutor in the College of Philadelphia; later he was provost of the University of Pennsylvania. Her education was mainly acquired at home, where her scholarly father made it "his custom to converse in the most familiar manner, upon serious and instructive topics. . . . His fireside, while it was the scene of hospitality and cheerfulness, was always enlivened with literary and scientific discussion" (*Selections, post,* p. xii). Sarah gained "a critical acquaintance with the principles of grammar, and an extensive knowledge of the ancient classics, by hearing her brothers recite their Latin and Greek lessons, to their father, and by listening to the conversation of learned men, who frequented his house" (*Ibid.,* p. xii). She was also "much addicted to the study of astronomy" and on the whole a notable bluestocking.

In 1782 she married John Hall, son of a wealthy Maryland planter, and for the next eight years lived on a farm beside the Susquehanna in Octorara, Cecil County, Md. About 1790 her husband removed with his family to Philadelphia, where he later became secretary of the Pennsylvania land office and subsequently, in 1799–1801, United States marshal for the district of Pennsylvania. He then engaged in business, not too successfully, and with his family went to Lamberton, N. J., to live, but in 1805 returned to Maryland and in 1811 to Philadelphia, which thereafter was Mrs. Hall's home. There John Hall died in 1826.

Although she was the mother of ten children, Mrs. Hall was a student of current as well as classical literature. From the time she was twenty-eight or twenty-nine, it is said, she remained in her study at night for hours after her family had retired, reading and writing. When Joseph Dennie [*q.v.*] established the *Port Folio* in 1801 she was among the selected group of its contributors—the only other woman in the charmed circle being Mrs. Elizabeth Graeme Ferguson [*q.v.*]. At that time "to write for the *Port Folio* was considered no small honor" (*Ibid.,* p. xvi). During the entire existence of that periodical Mrs. Hall continued to contribute from time to time. In the issue for April 1815 her article ascribing *Waverley* to Walter Scott was reluctantly published, with a long disclaimer by the editor, who declared the novel displayed a style that was "juvenile, crude and incorrect, compared to the acknowledged productions of Mr. Scott" (p. 327). The following year the *Port Folio* passed into the possession of her son Harrison Hall, and from that time until its demise in 1827 was edited by her son John Elihu Hall [*q.v.*]. Two other sons, James Hall [*q.v.*] and Thomas Mifflin Hall, were contributors.

All of Mrs. Hall's writings appeared either anonymously, or over such names as "Constantia" or "Florepha." She had a clear, easy style, and displayed remarkable ability in controversy. Her *Conversations on the Bible* (1818), which was published anonymously, went through five editions, one being issued in England. Some

of her essays, such as "On Duelling," "On Female Education," and "Defence of American Women," together with extracts from her letters, were published by Harrison Hall in 1833, in a volume entitled *Selections from the Writings of Mrs. Sarah Hall, Author of Conversations on the Bible.* She died in Philadelphia in her seventieth year and was buried in the burial ground of the Third Presbyterian Church, in that city.

[Memoir of Mrs. Hall by one of her sons, in the *Selections* from her writings; E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 1875), I, 855; A. H. Smyth, *The Phila. Mags. and Their Contributors* (1892); F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Mags., 1741–1850* (1930); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser,* Apr. 9, 1830.]

J. J.

HALL, SHERMAN (Apr. 30, 1800–Sept. 1, 1879), Congregational clergyman, missionary to the Chippewa Indians, was born in Weathersfield, Vt., the son of Aaron and Sarah (Brigham) Hall. Through his maternal grandmother he was related to the Sherman family of which Roger Sherman, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence, was a member. After preparation in Phillips Academy he entered Dartmouth College, from which he was graduated in 1828. The year 1831 marked his graduation from Andover Theological Seminary, his ordination at Woburn, Mass., by the Rev. Lyman Beecher, his marriage to Betsey Parker, and his departure for his mission field on Lake Superior under appointment of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. At Lapointe, a fur-trading post on Madeline Island, close to the site of an early Jesuit mission on the south shore of Lake Superior, he established a mission of the American Board, the first mission among the Chippewa since the time of the Jesuits. From this outpost the Indians west and south of Lake Superior were visited and mission stations founded among them.

Because of the efforts of the United States government to promote a policy of civilization and education among the Indians by aiding schools at mission posts, Hall's position at the head of one of the largest of the North American mission fields was one of considerable importance. That his work was appreciated by the government is evident in the large grants of money given to his schools. At least two of these were opened on Madeline Island. The resident Indians and some of the numerous bands that came to trade were instructed in the civilized crafts, and a church was built. With great labor and care Hall learned the difficult Chippewa language and between 1833 and 1856 translated or supervised the translation of textbooks, hymns, and portions of the Bible into the native tongue. These translations, printed in the East, were used widely among the Chippewa. Three editions of the New Testament, in the translation of which he was assisted by Henry Blatchford, a native interpreter, were issued during his lifetime.

In 1852 the United States government invited him to become superintendent of a manual-labor school to be established, as an experiment, among the Chippewa Indians concentrated at the junction of the Crow Wing and Mississippi rivers. In November 1854, after a little more than a year's service as missionary and superintendent of the school, he resigned from the position, since the American Board had come to the conclusion that it was no longer expedient to help support a missionary at a place where the good he might accomplish would be offset by the encroaching evils of the frontier. He retired to a farm that he had bought in Sauk Rapids, Minn., and became the pastor of a little Congregational church there. From that time until his death in 1879 he served this small parish, financially aided by the American Home Missionary Society. In the last years of his life he was judge of probate and superintendent of schools.

[Letters written by Hall to the A. B. C. F. M. and to members of his family have been preserved: the first group in the archives of the A. B. C. F. M. in Boston, the second by Ernest W. Butterfield, Esq., of Concord, N. H. Copies of these have been made by the Minn. Hist. Soc. Excerpts from some of Hall's letters were printed in the *Missionary Herald,* esp. Feb., Sept. 1832, Jan. 1834, Aug. 1836, May, Oct. 1842, Sept. 1854; and the *Home Missionary,* esp. July, Sept. 1855, Nov. 1858, Jan., Apr. 1859. Brief biographical sketches may be found in *Home Missionary,* Nov. 1879; S. R. Riggs, "Protestant Missions in the Northwest," *Minn. Hist. Colls.,* vol. VI (1891); and Grace L. Nute, "The Letters of Sherman Hall, Missionary to the Chippewa Indians," in *Minn. Hist.,* Mar. 1926; see also *Congreg. Year Book,* 1880; *Daily Globe* (St. Paul), Sept. 2, 1879.]

G. L. N.

HALL, THOMAS (Feb. 4, 1834–Nov. 19, 1911), inventor, patent attorney, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., of English parentage. After attending the public schools in Philadelphia, he entered the Academy of the University at Lewisburg, Pa. (now Bucknell), in preparation for a business career. After one term, 1852–53, he was honorably discharged in order to enter the ministry. To this end he tutored with the Rev. Dr. Malcolm, a Baptist clergyman of note. Before his ordination, however, he abandoned his theological studies to devote himself to science and mechanics. For a number of years he studied mechanics intensively, at the same time obtaining employment of one sort or another in Philadelphia, St. Louis, Milwaukee, and finally in New York. As early as 1858, while a resident of St.

Louis, he began work on the development of a writing machine, and after nine years of concentrated effort perfected it, being granted United States patent No. 65,807 for a "Typographic Machine" on June 18, 1867. Authorities qualified to write impartially regard this as a pioneer typewriter invention. It was operated from a keyboard by means of finger levers with a connecting link and an individual typebar for each finger lever. It embodied devices anticipating future requirements, such as a stop ring for preventing undue penetration of the paper to yield uniform printing results, an automatic line lock to limit the travel of the carriage when the printing reached the end of the line, and devices for varying the length of movement of the printing surface. The invention indicated a remarkable foresight of the ultimate improvements of the typewriter. Hall immediately organized a company to manufacture the machine, but financial conditions following the Civil War, combined with the fact that the business world was not ready for such a device, soon caused the abandonment of the manufactory. Several machines were made, however. For one exhibited at the Paris Exposition in 1867, an award of merit was granted. In 1873 Hall went to Europe to study mechanisms and mechanics, particularly in the shops of Vienna, St. Petersburg, and Paris. After his return to New York he spent the next five years on typewriter improvements, and in 1880 invented a one-keyed typewriting machine, so light and convenient that it could be readily used by travelers. This machine was manufactured and placed on the market in 1881 as the "Hall Typewriter." It embodied the pantograph principle and was operated with one hand by means of a stylus. Its operation was slow, however, and as a result, the machine was soon succeeded by others incorporating principles that are in favor today. Hall subsequently established himself as a patent attorney in New York City but devoted a great amount of time to mechanical improvements, and before his death invented a number of sewing-machine attachments, an improved mill-grinder, and other machinist's tools. In 1884 the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia awarded him the John Scott legacy medal and award for his typewriter. He was married at the age of twenty-eight, after establishing his residence in Brooklyn, and was survived at the time of his death by two daughters and a son.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; *Illus. Phonographic World*, Mar. 1892, Mar., June, July 1897; *Typewriter World*, Jan. 1912; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Nov. 20, 1911; *Scientific American*, Dec. 30, 1911; *Appletons' Ann. Cyc. 1890* (1891); C. V. Oden, *Evolution of the Typewriter* (1917); *Evolution of the Typewriter* (1921), prepared by the Royal Typewriter Company; U. S. Museum correspondence.] C. W. M—n.

Hall

HALL, THOMAS SEAVEY (Apr. 1, 1827–Dec. 1, 1880), manufacturer, inventor, descended from John Hall who was in Charlestown, Mass., in 1645 and ultimately settled at Dover, N. H., was born at Upper Bartlett, N. H., the son of Rev. Elias and Hannah (Seavey) Hall. He is said to have attended Middlebury College, Middlebury, Vt. Engaging in the textile industry, with headquarters at Stamford, Conn., he became one of the most prominent woolen manufacturers of New England. In 1866 he retired from business and shortly thereafter, while on a railroad trip, was aboard a train that was wrecked by a misplaced switch. Through good fortune he escaped injury, but in viewing the wreck it occurred to him that such catastrophes should and could be prevented. Accordingly he immediately turned his attention to perfecting a system of signals that would prevent accidents not only from misplaced switches but also from open drawbridges, collisions of trains, and collisions at highway crossings. He analyzed thoroughly the fundamental requirements of the problem and focused his attention almost immediately upon the practical application to it of electric automatic signals. On Feb. 26, 1867, he received patent No. 62,414 for "an alarm or bell to warn those at a distance." That same year he organized the Hall Drawbridge & Signal Company at Stamford. Because sleet, snow, and ice interfered with moving the parts of the signal he had originally patented, Hall devised the electric inclosed disc or "banjo" signal, the initial patent on which, No. 89,308, was granted to him Apr. 27, 1869. This was his most important invention. The signal was controlled by a wire circuit through track treadles—keys or instruments operated by the passage of wheels of passing trains. A very satisfactory electromagnetic device operating a wire-framed disc covered with silk of a suitable color for a day signal, surmounted by a glass or other transparent material of corresponding color for the night signal, was subsequently developed. A kerosene lamp was placed behind the glass to produce the night signal. A number of patents were issued to Hall for the various features of this system. Later, designs were worked out for signals at drawbridges controlled by a circuit controller mechanically operated by the movable draw, thus providing protection in both directions. Lastly, highway-crossing protection was devised, and a patent issued to Hall in 1879 was made effective immediately. The principles developed by Hall still prevail in railroad-signalling practise. His first signal was installed

at Stamford in 1868 and the first installation of his automatic block-signalling system was made on the Eastern Railroad of Massachusetts on sixteen miles of road in 1871. Hall was married to Sarah C. Phillips, and at the time of his death in Meriden, Conn., was survived by his widow and a son.

[S. Marsh Young, "Railway Block Signalling," in *General Manager,* Dec. 1892; obituaries in *Railway Age,* Dec. 1880, and *New Haven Evening Register,* Dec. 3, 1880; D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883), pp. 152, 161, 729; Patent Office records; correspondence with H. S. Balliet and Henry M. Sperry, New York City.] C. W. M—n.

HALL, WILLARD (Dec. 24, 1780–May 10, 1875), jurist, promoter of public education in Delaware, was born in Westford, Mass., of an ancestry of deacons and ministers. His father was Willis Hall, a descendant of Stephen Hall who was living in Concord, Mass., in 1653; his mother, Mehetable (Poole) Hall of Hollis, N. H. To her he attributed the moulding of his character during the formative years. After three years in the academy at Westford, he entered Harvard College in 1795, graduating four years later with honors. His law reading was completed under Samuel Dana of Groton, Mass., and in March 1803, he was admitted to the bar in Hillsboro, N. H. Dissatisfaction with the crowded condition of his profession in New England caused him to remove to Delaware in April 1803. Carrying letters of introduction from Harrison Gray Otis to James A. Bayard and Cæsar Rodney, he had no difficulty in being admitted to the Delaware bar. He made his home in Dover, and in 1806 married Junia Killen, daughter of the former chancellor of Delaware. She died within a few years, and in 1829 he married Harriet Hilliard. His only child, Lucinda, was born of the first marriage. From 1812 to 1814 he served as secretary of state and in 1816 he was elected on the Republican ticket to Congress, serving two terms as representative, from March 1817 to March 1821. After another term in 1821 as secretary of state, he was elected to the Delaware Senate, taking his seat in January 1823. On May 6 of the same year he was appointed, chiefly on Cæsar Rodney's recommendation, judge of the United States district court of Delaware, in which capacity he served until Dec. 6, 1871, when he retired. He had little taste for legislative duties, and it was in this later period that his life work was accomplished. During his more than forty-eight years on the bench only one of his decisions, that of *United States* vs. *Commandant of Fort Delaware* (1866) was seriously questioned, and the principles governing his decision in this case were similar to those governing that of the United States Supreme Court in the famous *ex parte Milligan* case (4 *Wallace,* 2), decided the same year (summary of case in *American Law Review,* April 1867). He had preëminently the conservative, judicial mind which sought to preserve the sanctity of the common law, but his strict sense of justice operated evenly and without prejudice. Ample leisure from judicial duties afforded him opportunities to give the state his most valuable services. On authorization by the legislature in 1824, he revised the laws of Delaware, completing the task in 1829. He was elected on the ticket of both parties as a delegate to the constitutional convention of 1831, where he was the foremost antagonist of John M. Clayton [*q.v.*] on the issues before that body (*Debates of the Delaware Convention for Revising the Constitution of the State,* Wilmington, 1831).

Hall best deserves recognition, however, as a founder and a tireless advocate of public-school education in Delaware. His ideas were embodied in the school law of 1829, drawn up by him at the request of the legislature but not adopted entire. This law first recognized the principle of general free education, but gave to school districts individually the taxing power for educational purposes. In 1836 he organized the New Castle County School Convention, and through this medium kept the subject constantly before the people. From 1852, when it was organized, to 1870, he was president of the Delaware School Board. The value of his services can hardly be over-estimated, yet his democratic ideas, carried out with relentless logic—such as the decentralization provided for in the law of 1829—were responsible also for retarding influences which brought him into conflict with a progressive group. He was also opposed to a state normal school. After his resignation as judge in his ninety-first year he ceased to take an active part in affairs. He died about four years later at Wilmington, to which place he had removed in 1825.

[The best memoir of Willard Hall is D. M. Bates, "Memorial Address on the Life and Character of Willard Hall," in *Hist. Soc. of Del. Papers,* No. 1 (1879); the best source up to 1852 is a sketch, probably autobiographical, in John Livingston, *Portraits of Eminent Americans Now Living,* II (1853), 421–27. A long letter from Hall to J. M. Clayton, July 1, 1856, on the Kansas troubles (MS. Div., Lib. of Cong.) is revelatory. See also D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883), p. 524; *Wilmington Daily Commercial,* May 11, 1875; S. B. Weeks, *Hist. of Public School Educ. in Del.* (1917), being U. S. Bureau of Educ. Bull., 1917, no. 18.] C. W. G.

HALL, WILLARD PREBLE (May 9, 1820–Nov. 3, 1882), lawyer, soldier, lieutenant-gov-

Hall

ernor and governor of Missouri, was born at Harper's Ferry, Va. (now W. Va.), of New England ancestry. He was the son of John and Statira (Preble) Hall. His father, for many years superintendent of the government armory at Harper's Ferry, and the inventor of a breech-loading gun called "Hall's carbine," was descended from Stephen Hall who was in Concord, Mass., as early as 1653 and settled at Stow, Mass., about 1685; his mother, a native of Maine, sister of William Pitt Preble [*q.v.*], traced her ancestry to Abraham Preble who settled at Scituate, Mass., in 1636. Among his progenitors were men of distinction in the law and ministry. Willard Hall was prepared for college in the schools of his native town and in Baltimore and was graduated from Yale College in 1839, at the age of nineteen. In 1840 he removed to Huntsville, Mo., where he studied law under his brother and began the practice of his profession. The following year he settled at Sparta, Mo., and in 1843 made his permanent home in St. Joseph, Mo. In that year he was appointed circuit attorney by Governor Reynolds. His cordial manner won him a large measure of popularity, and in 1844 he was presidential elector on the Democratic ticket, and helped carry Missouri for James K. Polk. Hall was chosen to take the certificate to Washington. When the Mexican War began he was a candidate for Congress, but, notwithstanding, he enlisted as a private in the regiment commanded by Col. A. W. Doniphan [*q.v.*]. When the army took possession of Santa Fé, Gen. Stephen W. Kearny ordered Hall to collaborate with Colonel Doniphan in preparing a code of laws for governing New Mexico. This code survived, in its main features, for more than a generation. While at Santa Fé, Hall was notified of his release from military service on account of his election to Congress. Pending the beginning of the session, he volunteered for the expedition which took possession of California. He served three terms in Congress, where he secured a grant of 600,000 acres of land for the Hannibal & St. Joseph Railroad. He also aided in the passage of acts giving to the State of Missouri swamp and waste lands which helped to endow its public-school system. At the expiration of his congressional career he returned to the practice of law, and was soon recognized as one of the best lawyers in a circuit conspicuous for able men. He opposed the secession of Missouri from the Union, and was elected a delegate to the state convention of 1861. At the first session he became one of the recognized leaders. When Hamilton R. Gamble [*q.v.*] was made provisional governor in July 1861, after Governor Jackson had been driven from the state by Federal forces, Hall was chosen lieutenant-governor, and after Gamble's death in 1864, succeeded him as provisional governor. When his term expired the following year he returned to St. Joseph. There he owned a farm and took great interest in agricultural experiments.

On Oct. 28, 1847, at St. Joseph, Hall was married to Ann Eliza Richardson, daughter of Maj. William P. Richardson, by whom he had four children. After her death he was married a second time, on June 22, 1864, to Ollie L. Oliver, by whom he had two sons and a daughter.

[D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883), p. 521; Henry Preble, *Geneal. Sketch of the First Three Generations of Prebles in America* (1868); *Messages and Proclamations of the Govs. of the State of Mo.*, vol. IV (1924), ed. by G. C. Avery and F. C. Shoemaker; W. E. Connelley, *War with Mexico, 1846–47: Doniphan's Expedition* (1907); C. L. Ruth, *The Daily News' Hist. of Buchanan County and St. Joseph, Mo.* (1898); *Missouri Republican*, Nov. 4 and 5, 1882; *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Coll.*, (1883); *A Quarter-Century Record of the Class of 1839, Yale Coll.* (1865); letter of A. W. Doniphan to D. C. Allen, June 22, 1863, in the Doniphan Papers, Mo. Hist. Soc.]

S. M. D.

HALL, WILLIAM WHITTY (Oct. 15, 1810–May 10, 1876), physician, pioneer editor of popular health magazines, was of Scottish ancestry. He was descended from Adam Hall, a native of Ireland, who settled in Pennsylvania about the middle of the eighteenth century. Adam's great-grandson, Stephen, married, it is said, an English woman named Mary Wooley, and their son, William Whitty Hall, was born in Paris, Ky. He graduated from Centre College in 1830 and, with the intention of becoming a missionary, studied both theology and medicine. In 1836 he received the degree of M.D. from Transylvania University, where he had been a pupil of John Esten Cooke [*q.v.*], and was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry. The following year he was a missionary in Texas and for a number of years he preached occasionally, but he gradually abandoned preaching for medicine. He practised in New Orleans and Cincinnati, and in 1851 removed to New York City where he established a consultation practice, "strictly confined to chronic ailments of the throat and lungs" (*Hall's Journal of Health*, January 1854, p. 4). In this field lay his major interest. While resident in Cincinnati he published several technical books in all of which there was a savor of enthusiasm or charlatanry. The first of these was *Consumption a Curable Disease, Illustrated in the Treatment of 150 Cases*, published in Pittsburgh in 1845. Two years later appeared *Observations on the Curability of Consumption by a New, Safe and Painless Method, Illustrated in Selections of 350 Cases* (1847); in 1848, *Bronchitis, Chronic*

Laryngitis, Clergyman's Sore Throat (5th ed.), written in collaboration with one S. W. Hall; and in 1850, *The Nature, Cause, Symptoms and Cure of Diseases of the Throat and Lungs.* Upon his arrival in New York in 1851 he published the first of his works for the general public, a small booklet entitled *Throat-ail, Bronchitis and Consumption,* followed in 1852 by *Bronchitis and Kindred Diseases,* which appears to have been technical and went through four editions, the last in 1870. In 1854 he began to publish a popular periodical, *Hall's Journal of Health,* "to teach man how to avoid disease." This he continued up to the time of his death, and some years thereafter it was absorbed by *Popular Science.* In 1857 he published *Consumption* (2nd ed. 1865), which was followed by: *Health and Disease: A Book for the People* (1859; 2nd ed., 1860); *Sleep* (1861), with an amplification entitled *Sleep or the Hygiene of the Night* (1870); *The Guideboard to Health, Peace and Competence; or the Road to Happy Old Age* (1862); *Health and Disease as Affected by Constipation and Health by Good Living* (1870; 2nd ed., 1873); *How to Live Long* (1875); and *Dyspepsia and Kindred Diseases* (posthumous, 1877). In 1875 he began a new periodical, *Hall's Medical Adviser,* which ceased at his death.

Hall appears to have been an individualist in medical practice and there is no evidence that he ever affiliated with his profession nor, on the other hand, that he ever directly antagonized it. He never weighed more than 125 pounds, and it was his custom to violate one of the rules he laid down for others by working from five in the morning till ten at night. In his sixty-sixth year he fell in a fit on the street, in New York, and died almost at once. He was twice married: his first wife being, it is said, Hannah Mattock of Cincinnati; his second wife, Magdalen Matilda Robertson, daughter of Archibald Robertson [*q.v.*] and sister of Anthony Lespinard Robertson, justice of the superior court of New York City.

[H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); D. B. Hall, *The Halls of New England* (1883), pp. 670–71; *Hall's Jour. of Health,* June 1876; *N. Y. Times* and *Sun* (N. Y.), May 12, 1876.]

E. P.

HALLAM, LEWIS (*c.* 1740–Nov. 1, 1808), actor, theatrical manager, was the son of Lewis Hallam, an actor. When bankruptcy overtook William Hallam, manager of an obscure theatre in Leman Street, London, he sent a company of players to the New World in an effort to retrieve his fortunes. As director of the expedition he appointed his brother Lewis, formerly his first low comedian. The leading lady was Lewis's wife, likewise prominent at the London house. They were accompanied by their son Lewis, who, according to his own statement made in later life, was twelve years old at the time he left a grammar school at Cambridge to join the emigrants. The visitors made their first American appearance at Williamsburg, Va., Sept. 15, 1752, in *The Merchant of Venice.* Several of the colonies had already seen sporadic acting, but with this date begins the continuous history of the American theatre. On this occasion Lewis, Jr., initiated his career by rushing from the stage in tearful panic when the time came for him to speak his one line.

After two years of playing in various cities, including New York and Philadelphia, the company transferred its efforts to Jamaica for the next four years. During this time the elder Lewis Hallam died, and his widow married David Douglass. When the reorganized company returned to America in 1758, Douglass was the manager and a principal actor. Lewis, the younger, was now leading man, assuming such rôles as Hamlet, which he was probably the first to present in this country, and Romeo, which he played at least once to his mother's Juliet. When the imminence of the Revolution forced the American Company, as Douglass's players were now called, to suspend activities early in 1775, they set up again in Jamaica. Hallam had already gone to England, where, it appears, he gave a performance of Hamlet at Covent Garden in 1775. Later he rejoined the troupe in the West Indies. When the war came to an end, the company, much changed, returned to America. Douglass had retired in Jamaica, and Mrs. Douglass had died in or about 1774; consequently Hallam controlled the property. After a very lean year, he entered into a stormy partnership in 1785 with a rival actor and manager, John Henry. For a time there was much moral and patriotic opposition to these so-called British players, but by degrees they gained a substantial following. Beginning in the early nineties they concentrated largely on New York, with occasional visits to Boston and other northern points, the Philadelphia field being now controlled by Wignell and Reinagle. About 1793, his first wife having died after a long separation, Hallam married Miss Tuke, a young and beautiful actress whom he had introduced to the stage. About the same time his son Mirvan made his début, but proved to be an inferior actor.

In 1794 Henry sold his interest in the property to John Hodgkinson, a recent recruit, who, with Hallam's connivance, had done everything

in his power to drive Henry from the company. Hallam soon discovered the new partner to be a greater source of discord than the old one. Hodgkinson was greedy for authority and parts for himself and his wife. The Hallams were forced to yield, but bitter enmity was the inevitable consequence. In 1796 William Dunlap was induced to become a third partner in the concern. He endeavored to act as mediator, but peace did not result; indeed the quarrel, aggravated by Mrs. Hallam's persistent intoxication, went so far as to form, on one occasion, an unannounced but highly diverting part of the evening's entertainment. In 1797 Hallam withdrew from the management but continued his connection as a salaried actor. During his final years his favorite rôles were gradually usurped by younger men, until in 1806 Cooper, the new director, refused to reëngage the enfeebled actor. After a few "last and only performances" at Philadelphia, he died in that city.

As a theatrical manager Hallam left much to be desired. Parsimonious, crafty, and quarrelsome, he was often the cause of the troubles in which he found himself. As an actor, however, he was much admired for many years, at one time or another personating creditably nearly every important character in the dramas then current. Of medium height, erect, and slender, he was distinguished by grace and vigor. He was competent in tragedy, comedy, and pantomime, though in tragedy he was too much given to passionless declamation. His forte was high comedy, in which he showed himself an able artist of the old school, not disposed to follow nature, but correct and finished in his manner. Regardless of personal qualities, his place in the original company from London and his half century and more of service make him a conspicuous figure in the early history of the American theatre.

[Most of the facts and some errors about Hallam are to be found in Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1832). The first American appearance of the Hallam company was announced in the *Virginia Gazette,* Williamsburg, Aug. 28, 1752. See also W. B. Wood, *Personal Recollections of the State* (1855); Chas. Durang, "The Phila. Stage," published serially in the *Phila. Dispatch* from 1854 to 1860; G. O. Seilhamer, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (3 vols., 1888–91).]

O. S. C.

HALLECK, FITZ-GREENE (July 8, 1790–Nov. 19, 1867), poet, was descended from Peter Halleck (or Hallock), one of an English congregation who, fleeing from the hard hand of Laud, settled in 1640 on the eastern shore of Long Island. The poet's father, Israel, an Episcopalian, was a Tory in the Revolution, the friend of André, Percy, and Tarleton. After the war he settled as a merchant in Guilford, Conn., where in 1787 he married Mary Eliot, a farmer's daughter, descended from John Eliot, missionary to the Indians and translator of the Indian Bible; her maternal grandfather was William Leete, governor of Connecticut from 1676 to 1683. Fitz-Greene, second child and first son of the marriage, attended the public schools till his fifteenth year, when he was already a voracious reader and facile versifier. In 1811, after six years in a Guilford store, he went to New York and was for eighteen years in the employ of Jacob Barker, a banker; from 1832 to 1849 he was a confidential clerk in the counting-house of John Jacob Astor. His duties during these long terms of service left him leisure for literary and social pursuits; he perfected his knowledge of French, learned to read Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese, and early made the acquaintance of New York men of letters. In 1813 Joseph Rodman Drake [*q.v.*], won by Halleck's saying that it would be heaven "to lounge upon the rainbow and read Tom Campbell," became his close friend, and they collaborated on the poem by "Croaker & Co.," satires on local celebrities, most of which appeared in the *Evening Post* from March to June 1819. Halleck's longest poem, *Fanny,* a satire on social climbers, came out the same year, and was enlarged in 1821. He visited Europe in 1822, writing "Alnwick Castle" and "Burns" during the tour. "Marco Bozzaris" appeared in the *New York Review* for June 1825 and was immensely popular at once, being reprinted in American and British newspapers, translated into French and modern Greek, and spouted by countless elocutionists and school-boys. Halleck collected his poems in a thin volume, *Alnwick Castle, with Other Poems,* in 1827. After "Red Jacket" (1828) he wrote almost no verse for many years; but in 1834 he edited Byron's verse and prose, and in 1840 published two small volumes of *Selections from the British Poets.* When the Author's Club was formed in New York in 1837 with Irving as president, Halleck was chosen vice-president. Many distinguished visitors to the city became his friends, including Dickens, Thackeray, Miss Mitford, the Keans, Lafayette, Joseph and Louis Napoleon, Lord Morpeth (later Earl of Carlisle). In 1847 *The Poetical Works of Fitz-Greene Halleck* appeared. Astor at his death left the poet a small annuity, to which his son added a gift of $10,000; and in 1849 Halleck retired to his native village. He often visited New York, however, his friends sometimes drawing him from his retreat, as when the Century Club in 1854 gave a dinner in his honor, Bryant pre-

siding. He published additional stanzas of "Connecticut" in 1852, and *Young America* in 1865. He died in Guilford in his seventy-eighth year. A monument was erected at his grave there; and in 1877 a statue of him was unveiled in Central Park, New York.

Halleck's personality and manner were very winning. "I have never seen a man," wrote Bayard Taylor, "who was so simply and inevitably courteous." As a talker he was at his best, said Tuckerman, in "a French café in Warren Street," his favorite haunt after business hours; "Halleck's mind, at such times, was like a bubbling spring, . . . he did not play the oracle; . . . not discourse, disputation or dictation, but *conversation,* was his function and delight." Yet he had settled convictions, not of the crowd. He detested the vulgar politician, preferring the soldier, and hence said to Duyckinck at the outbreak of the Civil War, "Thank God we shall now be ruled by gentlemen." The license of the press so disgusted him that he declared Providence "slept on its post . . . when printing was invented." "After uttering something which probably brought my surprise unconsciously into my face," says Taylor, "he would quietly add: 'I am not a republican, you must remember; I am a monarchist.' I should also have supposed him to be a Roman Catholic, from the manner in which he occasionally referred to the Church of Rome; but he expressed, in reality, the feeling of an Anglican Catholic who regretted the separation."

In poetry Halleck's ideal was Campbell; yet his own poems, except for their concise and finished style, show more the influence of Byron and Scott. "Fanny" clumsily tries to reproduce the wit without the wickedness of "Beppo." In "Alnwick Castle" Scott's romance of the feudal age is combined, rather unsuccessfully, with Byron's satiric realism. The irregular stanza of "Marco Bozzaris," the rapid narrative, the passion for liberty and martial heroism, suggest the same great romancers; but the polish of style owes something to Campbell, and the sympathy for a small people struggling to be free is thoroughly American. In "Red Jacket," "Connecticut," and "Young America," Halleck used American material, but with little success except in the first, which draws a true and vivid portrait of an Indian chief. "Burns," simple in language and meter, is one of the best tributes in verse to its subject's genius and warm humanity. The elegy on Joseph Rodman Drake unites depth of feeling with delicacy and restraint of expression. Halleck's satires and album verses may be dismissed with his own words about his share in the "Croaker Poems": "They were harmless

Halleck

pleasantries, luckily suited to the hour of their appearance." His modest estimate of his poetry as a whole doubtless explains why he wrote little and stopped soon; like Gray, he seems to have known that he had not much to say. He was over-rated by his contemporaries because American poetry was poor and American criticism lax in the early nineteenth century; but his best work gives him a secure niche among minor American poets.

[Sources include: J. G. Wilson, *The Life and Letters of Fitz-Greene Halleck* (1869); *The Poetical Writings of Fitz-Greene Halleck* (1869), ed. by J. G. Wilson; W. C. Bryant, *Some Notices on the Life and Writings of Fitz-Greene Halleck* (1869); E. A. Poe, *South. Lit. Messenger,* Apr. 1836; H. T. Tuckerman, *Lippincott's Mag.,* Feb. 1868; E. A. Duyckinck, *Putnam's Mag.,* Feb. 1868; G. P. Lathrop, *Atlantic Monthly,* June 1877; Bayard Taylor, *North Am. Rev.,* July 1877. See also *N. Y. Herald,* Nov. 21, 1867; W. E. Leonard, "Bryant and the Minor Poets," *Cambridge Hist. Am. Lit.,* vol. I (1917), with bibliography; N. F. Adkins, *Fitz-Greene Halleck* (1930).] W. C. B.

HALLECK, HENRY WAGER (Jan. 16, 1815–Jan. 9, 1872), soldier, author, lawyer, capitalist, came of ancestors who served in both the Revolution and the War of 1812. According to family tradition, his father, Joseph Halleck, was a descendant of Peter Hallock of Long Island. His mother was Catherine Wager, the daughter of Henry Wager of Utica, N. Y., a magistrate, who was a close personal friend of Baron Steuben and an elector of Thomas Jefferson. Halleck was born in Westernville, Oneida County, N. Y. At an early age he took such a dislike to enforced farming that he ran away from home in pursuit of an education. His maternal grandfather adopted him and sent him to the Hudson (N. Y.) Academy, whence he went to Union College. He was there elected to Phi Beta Kappa, and was later awarded (1837) the A.B. degree. Appointed to the United States Military Academy at West Point, he became a cadet on July 1, 1835. His ability was demonstrated by his standing as a cadet officer of high rank, as number three in a class of thirty-two at his graduation on July 1, 1839, and as assistant professor of chemistry and engineering during and after his four-year course.

Commissioned as a second lieutenant of engineers, on July 1, 1839, he was sent to his first station at New York Harbor, where he worked upon the fortifications. In the fall of 1844, he accompanied Marshal Bertrand to Europe, where he met Marshal Soult, was introduced at the French Court, and was given permission to visit the fortifications of France. The inspiration of this tour abroad caused him on his return home to write a "Report on the Means of National Defence," which was published by Congress (*Sen-*

Halleck

ate Document No. 85, 28 Cong., 2 Sess.) and was so highly thought of that he was invited by the Lowell Institute of Boston to deliver twelve lectures. These he published in 1846 under the title, *Elements of Military Art and Science,* a book which was looked upon as authoritative and had a wide circulation among regular and volunteer officers, especially during the Civil War. When the Mexican War broke out in 1846, Halleck, a first lieutenant, was sent on the transport *Lexington* to Monterey, Cal., by way of Cape Horn. During the voyage of seven months, he translated Henri Jomini's *Vie Politique et Militaire de Napoléon,* which he published in four volumes in 1864. In California he filled varied and responsible positions, serving as secretary of state under Generals Mason and Riley, chief of staff of Burton's operations in Lower California, aide-de-camp to Commodore Shubrick, and lieutenant-governor of Mazatlan. For "gallant conduct in affairs with the enemy on the 19th and 20th of November 1846, and for meritorious services in California," he was brevetted a captain on May 1, 1847. After the war he continued as aide to General Riley, was inspector and engineer of light-houses, and acted as member of the board of engineers for fortifications on the Pacific Coast. During this time he took a prominent part in the California constitutional convention (S. H. Willey, in *Overland Monthly,* July 1872). He was promoted a captain of engineers, July 1, 1853, but, because of the cuts in the army after the war and the hopeless future in a profession little rewarded by the government, he resigned from the service on Aug. 1, 1854.

In 1843 he had already declined the professorship of engineering in the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard. Before his resignation he had completed his study of law, and he became in 1854 head of the leading law firm in California, Halleck, Peachy & Billings, and refused a proffered seat on the state supreme bench and the office of United States senator. His business enterprises, in which he was eminently successful, forbade his acceptance of a restricting desk. He was director-general of the New Almaden quicksilver mine, president of the Pacific & Atlantic Railroad, which ran from San Francisco to San José, and major-general of California militia. His business preoccupation, however, did not prevent his writing. In 1859 he published *A Collection of Mining Laws of Spain and Mexico*; in 1860, a translation of *Fundamental Principles of the Law of Mines* by J. H. N. de Fooz; and in 1861, a treatise, *International Law, or Rules Regulating the Intercourse of States in Peace and War,* which was condensed and used widely as a textbook in schools and colleges. On Apr. 10, 1855, he married Elizabeth Hamilton, the grand-daughter of Alexander Hamilton. From this union was born an only child, Henry Wager Halleck, in 1856.

At the beginning of the Civil War, Winfield Scott, who held a high regard for Halleck's merits, urged President Lincoln to give him advanced rank. Accordingly, on Aug. 19, 1861, he was commissioned a major-general in the regular army. He was ordered to St. Louis, where on Nov. 18, 1861, he succeeded General Frémont in the command of the Department of Missouri. Halleck found the miserable conditions of extravagance, illegal organization, graft, and inefficiency, about which he had been warned by McClellan. With skill and summary restriction of abuses, he coldly and impartially put an end to evil practices in the border state. If Frémont's management of the slavery question had been too radical, Halleck's was too conservative. He was denounced in the press and in Congress by the extreme Abolitionists and pro-slavery secessionists; but he was not swerved from his course by criticism or threats. The successes of his subordinates, Grant and Foote at Donelson, Curtis at Pea Ridge, Pope at Island No. 10, and Grant at Shiloh, brought prestige to Halleck's department, although the victories were attributable rather to the skill of the individual commanders in the field than to Halleck himself. The departments of Kansas and Ohio were added to his command on Mar. 11, 1862, and the whole named the Department of the Mississippi. After bending his efforts toward reorganization, he took the field in person in April. But his labors there were not so meritorious as in the office. With double the number of his opponent's forces, he moved on the enemy cautiously with "pick and shovel," rather than intrepidly with a hundred thousand bayonets. Though Corinth, the objective, was captured, he allowed Beauregard's forces to escape and did not pursue them with vigor. This movement ended Halleck's active campaigning, during which he was known to the soldiers as "Old Brains." About five feet nine inches tall, sturdy and erect, Halleck looked the part of the soldier, but his austerity, aloofness, and scholarly procedure robbed him of that spark of personality which ignites the fire of achievement in others.

Recognizing his characteristics and needing some one to untangle the snarled situation in the eastern theatre, Lincoln called Halleck against his inclination to Washington. On July 11, 1862, he was made military adviser to the President

with the title of general-in-chief, an anomalous position which scarcely any one could have filled with credit. Brusque, mathematical, direct, wholly impersonal and impartial, Halleck not only antagonized office seekers and politicians but also his subordinates far away with the forces. He was impatient of McClellan over the very shortcomings he had himself exhibited before Corinth. His counsels to his generals were frequent and often superfluous. His fears for the safety of Washington led him into errors of judgment. At times he appeared to have broken faith with McClellan, Pope, and Hooker over promised troops. Devoting his time to minutiae and the manner of raising soldiers and equipment, he seemingly obscured in his own mind the sound strategy of the main army. His timidity is illustrated in his dispatches to Meade after Gettysburg, which suggested the postponement of an engagement with Lee. Critics blame him in part for the failure to reap the fruits of that decisive battle. Here the picture of Halleck could be painted very black. It is impossible, however, now to reconstruct the difficulties which surrounded Halleck in what he termed his "political Hell" (letter to his wife, Aug. 9, 1862). He had been suddenly inducted into the supreme command of armies hastily assembled from a country that had no idea of training and scientific fighting. He found himself in an impenetrable fog of detail. Knowledge of the battlefield had to be gained mainly from dispatches. Halleck in this transitional period tirelessly worked out plans, which were ordinarily approved because those in power were not as well versed as he. Many orders of the President and Secretary of War were issued in his name when he did not approve of the contents. Being but an office general he had no opportunity to obliterate his mistakes by victories on the battlefield. Too much, however, cannot be said of Halleck's unflinching insistence upon discipline in those early days.

After almost three years of war, his incongruous position was alleviated. An order of Mar. 12, 1864, several days after Grant had been created a lieutenant-general, changed the status of Halleck from that of general-in-chief to chief of staff of the army. Although the new office was more logical and appropriate to the work Halleck had been doing, it was indeed a demotion, but he took the change in good part. Unlike other generals, who asked for relief or resigned when they could not have the positions to which they believed themselves entitled, he pursued his duties with his same unflagging energy. During the last year of the war he remained in Washington with curtailed powers. On Apr. 19, 1865, after Appomattox, he was relieved from the office of chief of staff and three days later was assigned to command the Military Division of the James, with headquarters at Richmond. After the Johnston convention he ordered Meade's army to push forward, to disregard the truce made by General Sherman, and to pay attention to the orders of no one save Grant. By this action, although it was induced by his superiors, Halleck incurred the enmity of Sherman. The breach between the two men was not healed until years later. On Aug. 30, 1865, after the termination of hostilities, Halleck was transferred to command the Military Division of the Pacific with headquarters at San Francisco. From there, on Mar. 16, 1869, he was transferred to command the Division of the South with headquarters at Louisville, Ky. He took up his new duties on June 17, 1869. This was his last assignment, for he died in Louisville on Jan. 9, 1872, in the arms of his brother-in-law, Schuyler Hamilton [*q.v.*]. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery. Doubtless the great strain of his four years in Washington hastened his end, which was all the more tragic because of his happy domestic life. There was also no little tragedy in his career. He gave up much in entering the army in 1861, but he was not fitted to command and, thrust against his will into a treacherous position, was the victim of his limitations.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); Records of the Adjutant-General's Dept., War Dept.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), see index; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88); G. W. Richards, *Lives of Gens. Halleck and Pope* (1862); Jas. B. Fry, "Misunderstandings between Halleck and Grant," in *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Dec. 1886; *Louisville Commercial*, Jan. 10, 1872; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Jan. 13, Feb. 3, 1872; memoir by Jas. G. Wilson, in *Jour. of the Mil. Service Institution of the U. S.*, May–June, Sept.–Oct., 1905; Emory Upton, "The Mil. Policy of the U. S.," *Senate Doc. No. 494, 62* Cong., *2* Sess.; W. A. Ganoe, *Hist. of the U. S. Army* (1924); *Memoirs of Gen. W. T. Sherman* (*2* vols., 1875); *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant* (*2* vols., 1885–86); *McClellan's Own Story* (1887); Geo. Meade, *Life and Letters of Geo. Gordon Meade* (*2* vols., 1913); L. H. Hallock, *A Hallock Genealogy* (1928).] W. A. G.

HALLET, ÉTIENNE SULPICE (fl. 1789–1796), was one of the first of a long line of French architects who have influenced American design and building. The *Almanach Royal* for 1786 listed him as one of three admitted the previous year to the class of *Architectes Experts-jurés du Roi 1re Colonne*—a class second only to the Academicians. He came to America apparently in connection with the attempt of Quesnay de Beaurepaire, in 1786–88, to found his sanguinely-conceived *Académie des Sciences et Beaux-Arts* at Richmond, with branches in Baltimore, Philadelphia, and New York. In Quesnay's

published *Mémoire* (1788) the name of Hallet occurs in the list of *"Patrons à la Nouvelle York."* The outbreak of the French Revolution put an end to the scheme of the Academy, and left Hallet stranded in America.

In 1790 he was living poorly in Philadelphia, then the temporary seat of the federal government. The following year, upon the dismissal of Pierre Charles L'Enfant [*q.v.*] who had been expected to design the public buildings for the new federal capital, Thomas Jefferson [*q.v.*], secretary of state, proposed to conduct a public competition on the lines of those he had come to know in France, and drafted a program of requirements for the Capitol building. Although this program, with the corresponding program for the President's House, was not published until the following March, Hallet had already, before the close of the year 1791, prepared and shown to Jefferson a design for the Capitol. In this first design he created the type which was ultimately to prevail in America: a building with a tall central dome and wings for the two legislative houses. The external forms were those of the current Louis XVI style.

Jefferson, in his design for the Virginia capitol in 1785 had followed a different fundamental conception and fitted the elements within the body of a rectangular classical temple. This idea he probably urged on Hallet, for in the design which Hallet submitted to the judgment of the commissioners of the federal city in July 1792 (along with one for the President's House, now lost) he adopted the temple form. The Virginia capitol had had a portico in front only. Hallet took the final step toward the classical ideal by employing a peristyle, surrounding the whole building with columns. In thus pursuing the initiative of Jefferson, Hallet was far in advance of the trend of literal classicism abroad, where the temple had hitherto only been adopted playfully, as in garden structures.

Although Hallet's temple design did not entirely satisfy Washington and the commissioners, it was the one most favored among those received up to the date fixed (July 15, 1792). Hallet was retained to make revised studies with a guarantee of expenses and encouragement of success, while certain other competitors were authorized to submit further designs. Working now for the commissioners at Georgetown, Hallet produced several further sets of drawings, in some of which, incidentally, he was the first to adopt the form of the classic hemicycle for a modern legislative hall. First he revised his temple design, which had been thought too cramped, but the result, with fifty-foot columns, was judged too expensive. The dilemma of accommodations too small or scale too great caused the abandonment of the temple scheme. Reverting to his original idea, he made two designs with wings and a high dome. The first was regarded as not sufficiently classical. In the second he again followed a suggestion of Jefferson, that the new church of St. Geneviève in Paris (later the Panthéon), with its cruciform plan and monumental temple portico, offered a suitable model for the type.

This design of Hallet's was seen in Philadelphia by a new competitor, William Thornton [*q.v.*], who hastily prepared and submitted a plan with a large central dome, which was recommended by Washington and Jefferson before it was seen by the commissioners, and was awarded the prize. Hallet received the £250 promised as second prize, and additional compensation for the extra designs he had made at the request of the Commission (a total of £500), as well as a lot in the city valued at £100. He had meanwhile made a sixth design, not seen by Washington and Jefferson, in which the dome, likewise with an interior peristyle, had been enlarged and reduced in height. It was placed not over the vestibule, but over the desired conference room on the west, which was now given the form of the ancient Pantheon in Rome.

When Thornton's design was received in Washington, it was subjected to criticism by Hallet and other professionals there on structural and practical grounds. Hallet was then commissioned, at a salary of £400 per year, to prepare a practicable revision of Thornton's plan and to supervise the erection of the building. The name "Stephen Hallette" on the cornerstone laid Sept. 18, 1793, seems to indicate the pronunciation of his name by his American contemporaries. Now arose a misunderstanding, for while the authorities regarded the new design as Thornton's rendered into practical form, Hallet supposed it "owed its adoption to its total difference from the other." It kept the dome over the western conference room, as in his sixth design. Since the recessed front which Hallet proposed in these was disliked, he was led to lay the foundations of the central part of the edifice with a large square open court, not unlike that of the Hôtel de Salm. This action appears to have been a principal cause of his dismissal by the commissioners on June 28, 1794. Certain drawings still required were furnished by him in November and December of that year. His dismissal led to a series of appeals to the President from his wife, Mary Gormain Hallet, by which it appears that three children of theirs had died in Wash-

ington, and that the family was in want. Small payments of various claims for services were made, the last on June 19, 1795. Hallet lingered in the city, occupied with the invention of a crane for raising stone and with other models, until August 1796, after which time he drops from sight.

[See Wells Bennett, in *Jour. Am. Inst. of Architects,* July–Oct. 1916, with Hallet's letters and drawings preserved in the Lib. of Cong. and at the Dept. of State; Fiske Kimball and Wells Bennett, *Ibid.,* Mar. 1919, and *Art Studies,* I (1923), 76–92. These articles supersede the earlier discussions of the architects of the Capitol, of which the more notable are: G. A. Townsend, *Washington, Outside and Inside* (1873); J. Q. Howard, in *Internat. Rev.,* Nov. 1874; Glenn Brown, *Hist. of the U. S. Capitol* (2 vols., 1900–02), and *Doc. Hist. of the U. S. Capitol* (1905), being *House Doc. 646,* 58 Cong., 1 and 2 Sess. (1903–04). See also Ch. Bauchal, *Nouveau Dictionnaire Biographique et Critique des Architects Français* (1887).] F. K.

HALLET, STEPHEN [See Hallet, Étienne Sulpice, fl. 1789–1796.]

HALLETT, BENJAMIN (Jan. 18, 1760–Dec. 31, 1849), owner of packet lines and founder of seamen's Bethels, was descended from Andrew Hallett, who settled on Cape Cod about 1646. Born in Barnstable, Mass., a son of Jonathan and Mercy (Bacon) Hallett, Benjamin served in the Revolution, on board the frigate *Deane* and in the land forces, and at the close of the war turned his attention to the coasting trade. In 1788 he established a packet line between Boston and Albany, a business then thought in danger of being crowded because of the two sloops engaged in it. In 1808 his famous sloop *Ten Sisters* was built in the yard of Richard Hill at Catskill, N. Y., and for many years sailed as a fast packet between New York and Boston. Hallett was an active Christian from his twentieth year and for seventy years a prominent layman of the Baptist denomination. He is said to have been singularly gifted in prayer and exhortation. Shortly after the War of 1812, on the deck of the *Ten Sisters,* anchored in Coenties Slip, New York, he held his first religious service for seamen. This was at the beginning of the movement for religious and social work among seamen later known as the "Bethel Movement." At first it consisted of services on the decks of ships, announced by a special flag displayed at the masthead. The Rev. Gardiner Spring [*q.v.*], pastor of the Brick Presbyterian Church in New York, soon lent his hearty approval and cooperation, but the other New York ministers were not at first in sympathy with the project, and left it entirely to laymen of whom Hallett was one of the leading spirits. After several years of successful work in New York, he took his Bethel flag to Boston. After his retirement to his farm in Barnstable, the work ceased to consist of deck services and was transferred to chapels for seamen—"seamen's Bethels"—which became numerous in Boston, New York, and other cities. Hallett's Bethel flag was then permanently established at the Seamen's Chapel on Central Wharf in Boston. Hallett was a familiar figure in Boston and New York and in his later years presented a patriarchal appearance. He married Abigail Lovell of Barnstable, who died Dec. 5, 1845. Their family consisted of one son, Benjamin F. Hallett [*q.v.*], and twelve daughters. His tombstone records that at his death his living descendants numbered seventy-nine.

[*Christian Watchman and Christian Reflector,* Jan. 17, 1850; Frederick Freeman, *Hist. of Cape Cod,* vol. I (1858); S. L. Deyo, *Hist. of Barnstable County, Mass.* (1890); Amos Otis, *Geneal. Notes of Barnstable Families* (1888), I, 473; Mary Rogers Bangs, *Old Cape Cod* (1920); Wm. Cathcart, *Bapt. Encyc.* (1881); *Boston Daily Jour.,* Jan. 9, 1850; *N. Y. Herald,* Jan. 10, 1850.] F. T. P.

HALLETT, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN (Dec. 2, 1797–Sept. 30, 1862), editor, politician, only son among the thirteen children of Benjamin Hallett [*q.v.*] and Abigail (Lovell) Hallett, was born in Osterville, Barnstable County, Mass. The evangelical piety of his father, a shipmaster remembered for his sponsoring of the Bethel movement among sailors, was probably the decisive factor in the choice of Brown University, then a center of religious orthodoxy and political liberalism, as the place for young Hallett's education. He graduated in 1816 with the stamp of a reformer on him, remained in Providence studying law, and was admitted to the Rhode Island bar in 1819. On June 25, 1822, he married Laura Larned of Providence. He practised his profession intermittently throughout his life and was noted for a readiness to champion cases in which he could argue his favorite theory of the rights of individuals against the encroachments of governments. An avid interest in politics prevented him, however, from devoting the time and study to law necessary to win him eminence at the bar. He became a political editor and a party manager, prominent in the press and omnipresent on committees, a factor ever to be felt in shaping his party's course.

As editor of the *Providence Journal* from 1821 to 1828, he is credited with bringing about the reform of the state supreme court. He then edited the *Daily Advertiser,* in 1829 supporting a movement for free suffrage. He was called to Boston in 1831 to edit the Antimasonic *Boston Daily Advocate.* "As furious as a windmill in a tornado," he readily established himself as the

leader of radical Antimasonry in Massachusetts, and when that cause seemed ready for its demise he deliberately and skilfully steered a goodly portion of his party into the ranks of Jacksonian Democracy. For a while opposition to banks and all monopoly became his creed and he fought along these lines with the zeal characteristic of him. When the political scene shifted again, however, and the annexation of Texas became a major issue, Hallett, following the trend within his party, deserted the Van Burenites and in 1838 merged his *Advocate* with the *Boston Post,* organ of his erstwhile rivals. Thereafter party control rather than his earlier liberalism seemed to concern him. The year 1848 found him a "Hunker." The fifties saw him a "Doughface" steering by Southern charts. He was one of the first to support Pierce in 1852 and was rewarded by appointment as district attorney of Boston. He supported Buchanan in 1856 and wrote the Cincinnati platform. In 1860 he was ready to make further concessions to the Southern wing of the party and vigorously supported Breckinridge in the ensuing campaign. He died in September 1862 as the Civil War was demonstrating the irony of his career. The struggle over slavery had clouded his vision and made a conservative and a mere politician out of a man who had been born to reform.

Hallett published a number of his legal arguments in pamphlet form, most notable among them being *The Rights of the Marshpee Indians* (1834) and *The Right of the People to Establish Forms of Government* (1848), his defense of the legality of the Dorr government in the case of *Luther* vs. *Borden* (*7 Howard,* 1). He also published as pamphlets a number of speeches, letters on politics, and Fourth of July orations.

[Files of the *Boston Advocate,* 1831–38; files of the *Boston Post*; *The Proc. of the Mass. Antimasonic Conventions,* 1831–34; *Hist. Cat. Brown. Univ.* (1914); A. B. Darling, *Political Changes in Mass., 1824–48* (1925); W. G. Bean, "Transformation of Political Parties in Massachusetts 1850–60," unprinted doctoral thesis, Harvard Univ. Lib., 1922; obituaries in *Boston Post,* Oct. 1, 3, 1862, and *Providence Jour.,* Oct. 1, 2, 1862.]

P. H. B.

HALLETT, MOSES (July 16, 1834–Apr. 25, 1913), Colorado jurist, was the son of pioneer parents, Moses and Eunice (Crowell) Hallett. His father moved from Massachusetts in the early nineteenth century to engage in farming, first in Missouri and then in Galena, Ill. In the latter place the younger Moses Hallett was born. He attended Rock River Seminary and Beloit College, and thence went to Chicago to study law in the office of a practising attorney. He

Hallett

was admitted to the bar in 1858 and practised law in Chicago. Like many of his contemporaries, he was lured to the Rockies in 1860 by the gold fever. He sought his fortune in the mining districts of Clear Creek and Gilpin counties, but his search was unavailing, and he therefore returned to his profession, opening an office in Denver with Hiram P. Bennett. Immediately recognized as a man of ability, he was elected a member of the Council of the third and fourth sessions (1863–65) of the territorial Assembly. It is significant that he served on the judiciary committee during both sessions.

He entered upon his long career as judge in 1866, when President Johnson appointed him chief justice of the supreme court of the Territory of Colorado. He held the office as long as Colorado remained a territory. The chief concern of the inhabitants of that region in the sixties was mining, but the mining law was incomplete and in need of interpretation. Colorado was also a frontier district, and the manners of the people were often as crude as their surroundings. Judge Hallett soon became known as a fearless upholder of the dignity of the court against revolver-carrying frontiersmen. In 1877, after Colorado entered the Union, Hallett was appointed United States district judge in the district of Colorado, and held office until his resignation in 1906. As the years passed his character grew more stern and his rule from the bench more severe. Respected on every hand for his honesty and profound knowledge, he is said to have done more than any other jurist toward clarifying the mining law of the state. Appeals from his judgments were rare. He was quoted in all the texts. Yet personally he was not popular: kindly toward inexperienced young lawyers, he was severe with all others.

He had few interests outside the court room, but when the University of Colorado opened its law school in 1892 he was selected as its first dean. He acted in that capacity and as lecturer on, then professor of, American constitutional law and federal jurisprudence until 1902. He was a trustee of the George W. Clayton estate, and largely under his direction the Clayton College for Orphan Boys was started on its way. In memory of his wife, Katharine (Felt) Hallett, to whom he had been married on Feb. 9, 1882, he erected the Katharine Hallett Home for Nurses at St. Luke's Hospital. Though a stanch Republican and a member of the Episcopal church, he devoted little time to either politics or church affairs. After his retirement from the bench in 1906 he added considerably to his fortune through transactions in real estate. His death

removed from the scene one of the best-known and most awe-inspiring figures in Colorado.

[*Semi-Centennial Hist. of Colo.* (1913), II, 395–97; W. F. Stone, *Hist. of Colo.*, III (1918), 29–30; Frank Hall, *Hist. of the State of Colo.*, vol. IV (1895); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Denver Republican*, Apr. 26 and 28, 1913; *Rocky Mountain News*, Apr. 26, 1913.]

J. F. W.

HALLIDIE, ANDREW SMITH (Mar. 16, 1836–Apr. 24, 1900), engineer, inventor, was born in London, England, the son of Andrew and Julia (Johnstone) Smith. By family consent he adopted the name of his godfather and kinsman, Sir Andrew Hallidie, a Scottish physician of note, which action was afterwards legalized by the California legislature. After acquiring some education and interspersing it with practical experience in civil engineering, particularly surveying, young Hallidie left England for California in 1853, when he was seventeen years old. A fortune in gold was his ambition, but after two years of mining without any real success, he undertook to earn a living as a surveyor and contractor. In the course of his first year he ran lines for water ditches and for roads to mines, and was engaged to build a flume across the Middle Fork of the American River. Before coming to the United States he had had some experience with wire-rope structures, in connection with the business of his father who was engaged in manufacturing wire rope in accordance with certain inventions he had made in 1835. Accordingly, for the American River job Hallidie designed and built a wire suspension structure to carry an open flume three feet wide and two feet deep. The span was 220 feet and when completed was in every way successful. Hallidie was then but nineteen years of age. His reputation was established, however, and in the succeeding twelve years he designed and built at least fourteen wire suspension bridges and flumes in various sections of the Pacific Slope and in British Columbia. Some time in 1857 he decided to manufacture wire rope. The following year he erected a factory in which was produced the first wire rope on the Pacific Coast. This enterprise subsequently developed into the California Wire Works, of which Hallidie was president at the time of his death. In 1867 he invented a rigid suspension bridge, and in the same year perfected a method of transporting freight over canyons and rough surfaces by means of endless wire ropes, which became known as the "Hallidie ropeway." He also made several inventions for the transmission of power by means of rope. The success of his ropeway for the transportation of freight suggested to Hallidie the application of the same principle to

the pulling of the loaded streetcars up the steep hillsides of San Francisco streets, which work at the time was being performed by horses. By 1871 he had devised an underground endless moving cable and a mechanical gripping device to be attached to the under side of the streetcars. When the idea was presented to the public it was more or less ridiculed and generally considered visionary, but through the perseverance of Hallidie and a few friends, sufficient money was raised to install the system on one street. The installation was completed on Aug. 1, 1873, and proved so completely successful that other installations were made, not only in San Francisco but in other cities as well, all of which brought fame and fortune to Hallidie. He was a regent of the University of California from its founding in 1868, chairman of its finance committee from 1874 until his death, and acting president during the period between the election and the installation of President Wheeler. He was president of the Mechanics Institute of San Francisco; vice-president of the James Lick School of Mechanical Arts; and much interested in the organization of the Wilmerding School. Though he did not enter politics, he took an active part in municipal affairs, especially in reform movements. He was a founder of the San Francisco Public Library and Art Society and a member of two boards of freeholders formed for the purpose of framing the charter for the government of San Francisco. He served, too, on the Executive Committee of the World's Columbian Exposition, 1892–93. Hallidie was married in November 1863 to Martha Elizabeth Woods of Sacramento, Cal., who with one daughter survived him at the time of his death in San Francisco.

[Memorial of the Board of Regents of the Univ. of Cal., July 24, 1900, printed in the *Univ. Chronicle*, Oct. 1900; R. D. Hunt, *California and Californians*, vol. IV (1926); obituaries in *San Francisco Chronicle* and *San Francisco Call*, Apr. 26, 1900; Patent Office records; U. S. Nat. Museum correspondence.]

C. W. M—n.

HALLOCK, CHARLES (Mar. 13, 1834–Dec. 2, 1917), journalist, author, and scientist, was born in New York City, the son of Gerard Hallock [*q.v.*] and Eliza (Allen) Hallock. His father was a journalist in Boston and New York and was editor of the *New York Journal of Commerce* from 1828 to 1861. Charles Hallock attended Yale, 1850–51, then Amherst College, 1851–52, receiving from the latter the degree of A.B. *extra ordinem* in 1871 (*Amherst College Biographical Record of the Graduates and Non-Graduates*, 1927). On Sept. 10, 1855, he was married to Amelia J. Wardell of New York, the

daughter of Oliver T. Wardell. After acting as assistant editor of the *New Haven* (Conn.) *Register* for one year, 1855–56, he joined the staff of the *Journal of Commerce* and continued with it until his father retired in 1861. During the Civil War he lived in Canada, where he was a broker in St. John, New Brunswick, and in Halifax, Nova Scotia, and served on the staff of the St. John *Telegraph and Courier.* On returning to the United States, he became financial editor of *Harper's Weekly* for a year. His outstanding work in journalism, however, was not in daily newspaper work but lay in the founding and the editing for seven years of *Forest and Stream,* an illustrated magazine devoted to hunting, fishing, and outdoor recreation, the first issue of which appeared on Aug. 14, 1873. Later he edited two other similar magazines, *Nature's Realm* (1890) and *Western Field and Stream* (1896–97).

Besides fostering interest in outdoor life through the periodicals which he edited, Hallock was also active in movements for the scientific conservation of natural resources and for the preservation of game. He was one of the founders of the first game preserve in the United States, the Blooming Grove Park Association in Pike County, Pa., established in 1871, and for the two years following served as its secretary. In 1874 he organized the International Association for the Preservation of Game and the next year formulated a series of uniform game laws. In the late seventies and eighties he visited the Middle West, because of his interest in fishing in Michigan and in game preservation in Minnesota. In the latter state he founded the town of Hallock in 1880. In 1883 he made the first successful experiments in growing sunflowers for the oil product and for many years he was engaged in doing field work and in collecting specimens for the Smithsonian Institution.

Hallock's first book, *The Recluse of the Oconee,* was published when he was only twenty years of age. For over half a century he continued to write books, monographs, and pamphlets, most of which dealt with the subjects connected with his activities in outdoor life, including fishing, camping, sport, and travel. A partial list of his publications includes: *A Complete Biographical Sketch of "Stonewall" Jackson* (1863); *The Fishing Tourist: Angler's Guide and Reference Book* (1873); *Camp Life in Florida; A Handbook for Sportsmen and Settlers* (1876); *Vacation Rambles in Northern Michigan* (1877); *Hallock's American Club List and Sportsman's Glossary* (1878); *Hallock's Dog Fanciers' Directory and Medical Guide* (1880); *Our New Alaska; or, the Seward Purchase Vindicated* (1886); *The Salmon Fisher* (1890); *Luminous Bodies Here and Hereafter* (1906); and *Peerless Alaska* (1908). During his last years he contributed to antiquarian and metaphysical magazines. He died in Washington, D. C., in his eighty-fourth year.

[In addition to the *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record,* cited in the text, see *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; and Hallock's *The Hallock-Holyoke Pedigree* (1906).]

W. G. B.

HALLOCK, GERARD (Mar. 18, 1800–Jan. 4, 1866), journalist, brother of William Allen Hallock [*q.v.*], was born at Plainfield, Mass., the son of Margaret Allen and the Rev. Moses Hallock, for forty-five years pastor of a church at Plainfield, and for forty years a teacher there. Fitz-Greene Halleck and Gen. H. W. Halleck [*qq.v.*] were of the same family. At the age of fifteen, Gerard Hallock prepared for college in seven months and entered Williams College in 1815. After being graduated with honors in the class of 1819, he studied at Andover, and in 1821 opened a private school at Salem, where he taught Hebrew and German. With a loan of $300, secured from David Hale [*q.v.*], he began the publication on Jan. 1, 1824, of a weekly newspaper, the *Boston Telegraph,* which devoted considerable space to religious subjects. On June 2, 1825, he was married to his cousin, Eliza Allen. That same year (1825) he became editor of the *Telegraph and Recorder,* a combination of his own paper with the *Boston Recorder,* one of the first religious weekly newspapers in the country, established by Nathaniel Willis and Sidney E. Morse [*qq.v.*] on Jan. 4, 1816. In 1826 he sold his half interest in this paper to join Sidney E. and Richard C. Morse as joint owner and editor of the *New York Observer,* started by the Morse brothers in 1820 as the first religious newspaper in New York City. He continued as editor of this paper until 1828, when he became editor of the *New York Journal of Commerce.* Early in 1829 he entered into an agreement with Lewis Tappan [*q.v.*] by which he and David Hale were to become, in two years, sole proprietors of the paper.

When the *New York Journal of Commerce* was established in 1827, it joined the Association of Morning Papers, a cooperative organization the members of which shared the annual cost of $2,500 for maintaining rowboats to secure from incoming ships copies of foreign newspapers, which, before the success of the transatlantic cable in 1866, were the chief source of news from abroad. After the *Journal of Commerce* was admitted to the association, its rival, the *Morning Courier,* established the same year, withdrew and began its own news-boat service.

To meet this competition, as well as to avoid accepting news gathered on Sunday, the *Journal of Commerce* obtained a pilot boat at a cost of $3,000 and thereupon was expelled from the association. The three-cornered rivalry resulted by 1831 in the maintenance of six news boats at a cost of $25,000 a year. After the advent of the first popular penny papers, the *Sun* and the *Herald,* the competition increased until 1848, when a new cooperative organization, the Associated Press, was formed, with the *Journal of Commerce* as one of the six members. The following year the Harbor News Association was established and later, because the limited telegraph facilities made greater cooperation essential, the Telegraph and General News associations. Hallock seems to have been the president of all of these organizations, because, when in 1856 they were consolidated into the General News Association of the City of New York, the regulations adopted, which have been called "the Magna Charta of all Associated Presses," provided that he was to continue as president of the new association. Thus Hallock may be regarded as one of the pioneers in the cooperative news-gathering movement.

In assuming the editorship of the *Journal of Commerce,* Hallock stipulated that it should be "conducted according to the original principles upon which it was established, excluding Theatre, Lottery, and all immoral advertisements and notices, strictly observing the Christian Sabbath" (*Life, post,* p. 68). Nor did he permit his editorial policies to be affected by fear of loss of subscribers. On one occasion when it was pointed out to him that his editorials were leading subscribers to stop the paper, he is said to have replied, "I do not consult my subscription list to ascertain my principles" (*Ibid.,* p. 36). In politics he stanchly supported the rights of the South in the fugitive-slave law controversy, opposed the election of Lincoln in 1860, after the election sought to avert war between the states, and as soon as hostilities had begun, urged measures of peace and conciliation. As a result, the paper, together with three other daily papers in New York, was denounced in a grand-jury presentment in August 1861, for "encouraging rebels now in arms against the Federal Government," but action was postponed until the next session of the court. A few days later, the postmaster-general of the United States issued an order excluding from the mails these four papers, because they were regarded as "dangerous from their disloyalty." Thereupon Hallock withdrew from the *Journal of Commerce* and retired to New Haven, Conn., where he died five years later.

[Wm. H. Hallock, *Life of Gerard Hallock* (1869); Jos. P. Thompson, *Memoir of David Hale* (1850); Frederic Hudson, *Journalism in the U. S. from 1690 to 1872* (1873); L. H. Hallock, *A Hallock Geneal.* (1928); "Gerard Hallock, Esq.," *Harper's Weekly,* Oct. 16, 1858; Victor Rosewater, *Hist. of Coöperative News-Gathering in the U. S.* (1930); files of the *Morning Courier,* the *Morning Courier and N. Y. Enquirer,* and the *N. Y. Journal of Commerce.*] W. G. B.

HALLOCK, WILLIAM ALLEN (June 2, 1794–Oct. 2, 1880), first secretary of the American Tract Society, brother of Gerard Hallock [*q.v.*], was a descendant of English settlers on the eastern end of Long Island. He was born in the rugged town of Plainfield in western Massachusetts, where his father, Rev. Moses Hallock, a Yale graduate, was pastor of the newly organized church. Thither Moses Hallock brought his bride Margaret Allen from Martha's Vineyard. For years he taught pupils in his home, preparing more than three hundred for college, fifty of whom became ministers, seven of whom became well-known foreign missionaries. William, the eldest son, graduated in 1819 with highest honors at Williams College and pursued at Andover Seminary his studies for the ministry. When about to graduate in 1822 he was invited to enter for a time the service of the New England Tract Society which had been organized at Andover ten years before and was in serious need of promotional work. Hallock took up the task with energy, visiting on foot churches in eastern New England and later making journeys to New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and Washington. Two years' activity intensified his enthusiasm for religious literature for the masses but gave him a growing conviction that the society, which had changed its name to the American Tract Society and which aimed at a nation-wide work, should not have its center in the secluded village of Andover. Meanwhile the officers of the New York Religious Tract Society, founded in 1812, were considering giving it national scope and appointed a committee to consult the New England society with reference to a union of the two societies. After a public meeting in Boston their proposal was disfavored, but Hallock was so convinced of its importance that he made urgent representations which led to his being sent to New York for further discussion, with the result that the union was effected in May 1825, and Hallock was elected corresponding secretary of the new American Tract Society.

All of the energies of Hallock's long life from this time on were concentrated upon the work of this rapidly growing society, of which he was secretary for forty-five years and emeritus secretary for the ten subsequent years. His "pro-

Hallowell

digious industry" was the wonder of his associates. He conducted the extensive publishing and missionary correspondence of the society, supervised, in cooperation with an interdenominational committee, all of its publications, standard religious volumes as well as tracts, edited the *American Messenger* (1830–70), organized the society's colportage system, and wrote tracts which had a circulation of hundreds of thousands of copies. In addition to these various activities he wrote several biographies and compiled a *Brief Sketch of the Hallock Ancestry in the United States* (1866). His *Memoir of Harlan Page* (1835) was widely read. On Sept. 1, 1829, Hallock married Fanny Leffingwell Lathrop of Norwich, Conn. After her death in 1867 he was married to Mrs. Mary Lathrop of Brockport, N. Y.

[*Memorial of Rev. Wm. A. Hallock, D.D.* (1882), by Mrs. H. C. Knight, published by the Am. Tract Soc.; Calvin Durfee, *Williams Biog. Annals* (1871); *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 4, 1880; *N. Y. Observer* and *Evangelist* (N. Y.), Oct. 7, 1880.] E. D. E.

HALLOWELL, BENJAMIN (Aug. 17, 1799–Sept. 7, 1877), educator, minister of the Society of Friends, was born in Cheltenham township, Montgomery County, Pa., the son of Anthony and Jane (Shoemaker) Hallowell. His father died when Benjamin was two and a half years old, and he found a home first with his grandfather Shoemaker and later with an uncle. He grew up accustomed to farm work but attended school regularly, where he displayed exceptional aptitude for mathematics. Skilful with tools and eager to learn a trade, at the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a carpenter and joiner. A fall from a ladder so injured his ankles and back that it was thought he would never be equal to the physical demands of building or farming, and he returned to school in order to fit himself for teaching. In 1817 he became a pupil of John Gummere [*q.v.*] at Burlington, N. J., who awakened in him a keen interest in the natural sciences, which thereafter, together with mathematics, became his major intellectual pursuit.

From 1818 to 1824 he taught at Westfield, N. J., Fair Hill, Montgomery County, Md., and Westtown, Pa. During this period he also made many of the calculations for Gummere's *Elementary Treatise on Theoretical and Practical Astronomy* (1822), and published a revision of Bonnycastle's *Mensuration,* and a key to the same. On Oct. 13, 1824, at the close of the monthly meeting of Friends at Sandy Spring, Md., he married Margaret E. Farquhar, and the following December he opened a school of his own in Alexandria, Va. With the exception of the period 1842 to 1846, when it was in charge of two nephews, he conducted it for nearly thirty-four years. It soon acquired a high reputation, having in 1830 students from fourteen states and territories, and from South America, Cuba, and England. Because of the exceptional training in mathematics it offered, Robert E. Lee and others went there to be prepared for West Point. He also gave much private instruction. During the interim in his management of the school, he bought a farm at Sandy Spring and carried on agricultural experiments; served as professor of chemistry in the medical department of Columbian College, Washington; and from 1845 to 1846 was in charge of a newly established Friends' high school in Philadelphia. In the fall of 1859, having sold his Alexandria school, he became the first president of the Maryland Agricultural College, but in a few months, his health failing, he retired. That same year he was recommended as an approved minister of the Society of Friends by the Alexandria Monthly Meeting, and confirmed by the Fairfax Quarterly Meeting, Virginia.

Well over six feet in height, of massive frame, clothed in Quaker simplicity, dignity, and kindliness, quietly and unselfishly obedient to the principles of his faith, he came to be both revered and beloved, and exerted a wide influence. In him a scientific mind, unusual teaching ability, business sagacity, fervent religious spirit, and philanthropic impulses, were joined. He gave frequent lectures on astronomy, chemistry, and geology, and contributed to the *American Journal of Science.* He was one of the founders of the Lyceum at Alexandria, and of a society, formed in 1827, to secure the legal rights of slaves; for a time he served as city surveyor; he was the first president of the Alexandria Water Company, and devised the water system for that community. His religious activities were numerous and extended. He was prominent in the Sandy Spring settlement of Friends and in the Baltimore Yearly Meeting, a contributor to the *Friends' Intelligencer,* and author of *The Young Friend's Manual* (1867), which contains a statement of the doctrines of the Friends. In 1863 he made a religious tour to the West, traveling 5,920 miles. While absent he heard of General Lee's repulse at Gettysburg, and although the General was his warm personal friend, "My heart," he says, "rejoiced! It was impossible to avoid it. It was an instinctive outburst in favor of right, justice, and freedom." He was one of the leaders in carrying out President Grant's "peace policy" with the Indians, serving as secretary of the General Committee of the Yearly Meetings, to which was intrusted the superin-

tendency of the tribes in Nebraska. He headed the delegation which in 1869 visited that state, and wrote the report which was published that year. During his later days, which were spent in Sandy Spring, where he died and was buried, he wrote an account of his life, which appeared after his death. Among his publications, not already mentioned, were several addresses, *Astronomy* (1869), *Geometrical Analysis* (1872), and *Memoir of Margaret Brown* (1872).

[*Autobiography of Benjamin Hallowell* (1883) contains selections from his religious and educational writings; for Grant's "peace policy" see R. W. Kelsey, *Friends and the Indians* (1917), and *Memoirs of Samuel M. Janney* (1881); obituaries appeared in *Friends' Intelligencer*, Ninth Mo. 15, 22, 1877; *Baltimore American*, Sept. 10, 1877.] H. E. S.

HALLOWELL, RICHARD PRICE (Dec. 16, 1835–Jan. 5, 1904), merchant, abolitionist, descended from John Hallowell who came from Nottinghamshire, England, to Pennsylvania in 1682 or 1683, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Morris Longstreth and Hannah Smith (Penrose) Hallowell. He was a member of the Society of Friends and attended Haverford School (later Haverford College) from 1849 to 1853. Hallowell was a wool commission-merchant during most of his active business life, first in Philadelphia, but after 1857 in Boston. On Oct. 26, 1859, he married Anna Coffin Davis, the marriage taking place in the home near Philadelphia of the bride's grandparents, James and Lucretia Mott [*qq.v.*], of anti-slavery fame. His home after his marriage was at West Medford, Mass. He was for a time a director of the National Bank of Commerce, Boston, a trustee of the Medford Savings Bank, a selectman of the town of Medford, vice-president of the New England Woman Suffrage Association, and treasurer of the Free Religious Association.

His religious and family connections made it natural for him to dedicate himself in early life to the anti-slavery cause. He broke his first business connection in Philadelphia because his firm dealt in slave-made products from the South. He joined the Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery and became an active leader in the anti-slavery agitation in Philadelphia and later in Boston. With others he went to Harper's Ferry in 1859 to receive the body of John Brown after the execution and escort it to North Elba, N. Y., for interment. Departing from the strict peace tenets of the Society of Friends, he became actively engaged early in the Civil War in recruiting for the famous colored regiments, the 54th and 55th Massachusetts Volunteers. He was treasurer of the recruiting fund and later was engaged actively and successfully

in securing proper remuneration for the members of these regiments. When feeling was running high on the slavery question he served occasionally as a member of an informal bodyguard for William Lloyd Garrison and Wendell Phillips at public meetings. After the Civil War he spent time and money for the uplift of the colored race and was especially interested in the establishment of schools for colored people in the South. He was a trustee of the Calhoun Colored School, Alabama, from its foundation until the time of his death, and was a manager of the Home for Aged Colored Women in Boston.

Apart from his business and philanthropic interests, Hallowell found time to indulge a taste for historical study. He had a good literary style, and became deeply interested in the early history of Quakerism in New England. In 1870 he published *The Quakers in New England.* His chief work, *The Quaker Invasion of Massachusetts,* which ran through four editions between 1883 and 1887, is a virile defense of the Quakers, a story of their persecutions at the hands of New England Puritans, and a criticism of their critics. A shorter work, *The Pioneer Quakers* (1886), is in the same tone but brings the story down to 1724, about fifty years beyond the limits of the earlier volume. His last publication was a pamphlet entitled *Why the Negro Was Enfranchised* (1903), containing two letters first printed in the *Boston Herald,* Mar. 11 and 26, 1903.

[*Medford Hist. Reg.,* Oct. 1904; *Medford Mercury,* Jan. 8, 1904; *Boston Transcript,* Jan. 5, 1904; *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; *Biog. Cat. of Matriculates of Haverford Coll., 1833–1922* (1922); J. C. Rand, *One of a Thousand* (1890); W. P. Hallowell, *Record of a Branch of the Hallowell Family* (1893).] R. W. K.

HALPINE, CHARLES GRAHAM (Nov. 20, 1829–Aug. 3, 1868), journalist, poet, born at Oldcastle, County Meath, Ireland, was the son of Nicholas John and Anne (Grehan) Halpine. His father, after a brilliant career at Trinity College, took orders in the Irish Church but devoted himself to literature. For many years, as editor of the *Dublin Evening Mail,* he was influential in Irish Protestant circles. The son matriculated at Trinity College at an early age and for a time studied medicine, then law, devoting his leisure to writing for the press. He finally went into journalism in Dublin but soon removed to London. The death of his father in impoverished circumstances and his own early marriage determined him, in 1851, to emigrate to America. Here he wrote advertisements in verse and became private secretary to P. T. Barnum. In 1852 he joined B. P. Shillaber in Boston as co-editor of the *Carpet-Bag,* a humorous

weekly. After a few months he went to New York and became French translator for the *New York Herald*. He published anonymously *Lyrics by the Letter H* (1854), poems that had previously appeared in various newspapers, where, as Fitz-James O'Brien said in reviewing the volume, they ought to have remained. As Nicaraguan correspondent of the *New York Times*, he reported the filibustering expedition of William Walker and, after a short period as Washington correspondent, he became an associate editor of the *Times*. In 1857 he acquired an interest in the *Leader* and became its principal editor; through his political articles and sketches it rose rapidly in circulation and influence. Halpine actively interested himself in politics: in Dublin as a member of the "Young Ireland" group and in America, first as private secretary to Stephen A. Douglas and later as a member of the general committee of Tammany Hall. He successfully led the reform movement against Fernando Wood. He was versatile, impetuous, and of a tremendous and restless energy. His contributions to magazines and newspapers were clever and voluminous and brought him a large income. He was a member of a Bohemian group that included Fitz-Hugh Ludlow and Fitz-James O'Brien. He was a brilliant conversationalist; his stammer sometimes served his wit as when he announced that "Harriet Beseecher Be Stowe" had gone abroad to collect funds for the anti-slavery cause.

At the outbreak of the Civil War he joined the 69th Regiment as a lieutenant and was quickly promoted to the staff of General Hunter, with whom he remained the greater part of the war. He was brevetted lieutenant-colonel of volunteers June 5, 1864, for gallantry and distinguished services at the battle of Piedmont, and at the end of the war received the brevets of colonel and brigadier-general. Under assumed names he wrote effective letters of criticism to many vacillating and lukewarm editors of Northern newspapers. He prepared for Hunter's signature the first order for the enlistment of a negro regiment and overcame many of the objections of the Northern soldiers with his famous poem, "Sambo's Right to be Kilt." In his communications to the press written in the character of an ignorant Irish private, "Miles O'Reilly," he achieved a wide popularity in the North. Failing eyesight forced his retirement from the army, July 31, 1864. Having gained prominence as a reformer of municipal corruption, upon his return from the army he was invited by the Citizens Association to assume the editorship of the *Citizen*, the organ of reform. He built up the

Democratic Union, an organization opposed to political corruption. Halpine had frequently held political offices, but in 1866 he ran against Tammany Hall and was elected register of the County and City of New York. *Miles O'Reilly His Book* (1864) was immediately successful and was followed by *Baked Meats of the Funeral* (1866), which included his recollections of the war and miscellaneous essays. He died suddenly in 1868 from an overdose of chloroform taken to relieve insomnia.

[*Poetical Works of Charles G. Halpine* (1869), with biog. sketch and notes by Robt. B. Roosevelt; the *Independent*, Feb. 12, 1903; *N. Y. Herald* and *Tribune* Aug. 4, 1868; *Frank Leslie's Illustrated Newspaper*, Aug. 22, 1868; Horatio Bateman, *Biogs. of Two Hundred and Fifty Distinguished National Men* (1871), I, 219; C. A. Read, *The Cabinet of Irish Lit.* (new ed., 1905), vol. III; Frederick Phisterer, *N. Y. in the War of the Rebellion* (3rd ed., 1912).] F. M.

HALSEY, JOHN (Mar. 1, 1670–1716), South Sea pirate, the son of James and Dinah Halsey, was "a Boston man, of New England." He went to sea while a youth and after a time was in command of small vessels trading with the southern colonies and the West Indies. In 1693 he was master of the sloop *Adventure* plying between Boston and Virginia. He later secured a privateer's commission to prey on French shipping off the Newfoundland banks, and in 1703 it is recorded that he brought into Barbados three barks valued at £1,800, upon which he refused to pay the Lord Admiral's tenths (*Calendar of State Papers: America and West Indies 1704–05*, p. 21). In the summer of 1703 Col. Nicholas Paige, John Colman, Benjamin Gallop, and other leading citizens and merchants of Boston built and equipped as a privateer the *Charles*, a brigantine of some eighty tons burden. In August 1703, while riding at anchor, the ship was seized by the notorious John Quelch and employed in a long piratical cruise which ended in Boston the next June when Quelch and five of his men were hanged. The owners recovered the *Charles* and secured Halsey to command it. Unable to secure a commission in Massachusetts, he went to Rhode Island, and there Governor Cranston, on Nov. 7, 1704, commissioned him "to fight and destroy any privateers or others, subjects and vassalls of France and Spaine, for 12 months if the War continue so long" (*Ibid.*, p. 313). Halsey in June 1705 brought into Rhode Island a Spanish prize valued at £4,000 and precipitated a long quarrel between Governor Dudley of Massachusetts and Governor Cranston. Dudley maintained that Cranston had no authority to commission privateers; Cranston that he had such a right and was determined to exercise it. Although the Rhode Island Assembly under the

influence of Colman had passed a resolution on June 19 supporting its governor, four days later the owners humbly petitioned Dudley to have the prize and a new commission (*Ibid.*, pp. 592–93). On June 27 Judge Nathaniel Byfield of the admiralty court adjudged the vessel a prize.

Once again on the high seas, and lured by tales of pirate wealth, Halsey abandoned honest privateering, became a pirate, and sailed for Madagascar. Doubling the Cape of Good Hope, he shaped his course for the Red Sea where he encountered a Dutchman of sixty guns from Mocha. Since he had determined to take only Moorish ships, he was overpowered and confined by his crew, who attacked the Dutch ship. The crew, "perceiving they had catched a Tartar," released him in time to be saved by his courage and seamanship. After a few profitless captures and a narrow escape from the Moorish fleet, they came upon a fleet of four English ships and drove off the convoy. They secured £10,000 from the *Rising Eagle* and £40,000 in money from the *Essex*. Having discharged the *Essex*, they sailed to Madagascar to divide the booty. Some of the English merchants from the *Essex* later returned in the *Greyhound* from India with necessaries to barter with the pirates. They were dismayed to discover that a Scotch ship, the *Neptune*, was also trading with Halsey and his men. A storm having destroyed the pirate fleet, the English merchants persuaded them to seize the *Neptune*. The pirates first took the *Neptune* and then robbed the merchants of the *Greyhound* a second time and ordered them to sea. While the Scotch ship was being fitted by the pirates Halsey died of a tropical fever and was buried with pomp and solemnity. The prayers of the Church of England were read and colors were flying and salutes fired as he was buried in Madagascar in a grave made in a garden of watermelons and protected by palisades from the wild hogs. Halsey was said to have been "brave in his person, courteous to all his prisoners," and to have "lived beloved and died regretted by his own people" (Hayward, *post*, p. 422).

[*Calendar of State Papers: America and West Indies 1704–05, 1706–08*; Capt. Chas. Johnson, *A Gen. Hist. of the Robberies and Murders of the Most Notorious Pirates* (4th ed., 1726, best modern ed. by A. L. Hayward, N. Y., 1926); Philip Gosse, *The Pirates' Who's Who* (London, 1924); Geo. F. Dow and J. H. Edmonds, *The Pirates of the New Eng. Coast 1630–1730* (Salem, Mass., 1923); Howard M. Chapin, *Privateer Ships and Sailors . . . 1625–1725* (Toulon, France, 1926).]

F. M.

HALSEY, THOMAS LLOYD (*c.* 1776–Feb. 2, 1855), consul in Buenos Aires, was the son of Thomas Lloyd Halsey and Sarah (Bowen) Halsey. His father, a prominent and wealthy citizen of Providence, R. I., was French consular agent in Rhode Island during the Revolutionary War. Halsey was born in Providence and was graduated at the College of Rhode Island (Brown University) in 1793. Shortly afterward he entered upon a commercial career, and sometime before 1807 arrived in Buenos Aires. After having been engaged in business there for several years, he was appointed United States consul by President Madison on June 18, 1812, and began to serve in that capacity on Aug. 30, 1814. During his consulate, he busied himself profitably in supplying the army of the United Provinces of the Rio de la Plata with a large amount of arms and ammunition—1,600 guns, 450 barrels, and 25 cases of powder, as well as crystals and soldiers' caps and other equipment which he imported from the United States. Much of this was used by San Martín in his campaigns of 1817 and 1818, which brought about the liberation of southern South America from Spanish rule. Halsey also, in company with Col. John Devereux, guaranteed a loan of 2,000,000 pesos to the Provinces of the Rio de la Plata, which is said to have prolonged the existence of that government, whose supreme director, Pueyrredón, wrote to President Madison on Jan. 31, 1817, expressing his gratitude for this loan. A year later, however, Pueyrredón asked that Halsey be recalled because of his sympathetic relations with José Artigas, opponent of the administration.

Meanwhile, the enterprising consul had become interested in privateers cruising against Spain, and, although the United States was at peace with that country, he sent a number of blank commissions to acquaintances in Baltimore, who filled them in to suit themselves and sent out ships to reap the easy profits of this respectably disguised piracy. For his connection with these activities in violation of the good faith of the United States, his commission as consul was revoked by Secretary John Quincy Adams on Jan. 22, 1818, although he continued to serve until the arrival in Buenos Aires of W. G. D. Worthington, to whom he turned over the consulate in September 1819. The following year he visited the United States in an endeavor to persuade Adams to reappoint him, but without success.

For several years after he ceased to be consul he continued in business in Buenos Aires. He had a large estate outside the city, and imported a number of blooded sheep from the United States, being responsible for the introduction, in 1810, of the Merino breed into Argentina. He was a man of luxurious habits; to indulge his

taste for terrapin soup he kept a supply of live terrapins in the cellar of his house. His South American ventures seem to have been extremely profitable. When he returned to Providence in the thirties he was the possessor of a considerable fortune. He was a trustee of Brown University from 1809 to 1839 and was prominent in Providence banking circles in his later years. He died after a dissipated old age, leaving an estate of a quarter of a million dollars, augmented shortly by the settlement of a claim of $100,000 for arms and munitions furnished the Argentine government. To the discomfiture of his sisters and their children, this estate was left in trust for his daughter, Maria Louisa Andrea del Valle, born in Argentina, and at her death the major portion was to go to her eldest son. These provisions of his will gave rise to protracted litigation which was settled out of court in 1898.

[J. F. and E. D. Halsey, *Thomas Halsey of Hertfordshire, England, and Southampton, L. I., 1591–1679, with His American Descendants* (1895); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1915); State Dept. records, "Argentina No. 1"; W. R. Manning, *Diplomatic Correspondence of the U. S. Concerning the Independence of the Latin American Nations* (3 vols., 1925); *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams*, IV (1875), 44–47, 70, 88, V (1877), 77, 92–93, 98; C. L. Chandler, *Inter-American Acquaintances* (1915), pp. 68–74; *Agricultural and Pastoral Census of the Nation: Stock-Breeding and Agriculture in 1908*, III (1909), 65–66 (published in both Spanish and English by the Argentine government); M. G. Marshall, *The English in South America* (1878), p. 384; *Providence Daily Post*, Feb. 5, 1855; *Providence Jour.*, Dec. 15, 1898.] C. L. C.

HALSTEAD, MURAT (Sept. 2, 1829–July 2, 1908), journalist, the son of Griffin and Clarissa (Willets) Halstead, was born in Ross Township, Butler County, Ohio. After a short period of preparation under B. W. Chidlaw at Paddy's Run Academy he entered Farmers' College near Cincinnati. While in college he gave evidence of ability in writing and contributed to the newspapers. After several interruptions, during which he taught a district school, he graduated in 1851 and began his journalistic career. He joined the staff of the *Cincinnati Commercial* in March 1853 and a year later purchased a sixteenth interest in the firm. Gradually he assumed the editorial conduct of the paper and in 1865 acquired the controlling ownership. Halstead reported the political conventions of 1856 with considerable success, and his reports of the conventions of 1860 were later published as a book. He witnessed and described the hanging of John Brown near Harper's Ferry. During a part of the Civil War he represented his paper at the front and by his reports established his reputation as a brilliant war correspondent. This reputation was enhanced by his observation of the German

armies in the Franco-Prussian War. In 1872 he was a member of a small group of influential Republican editors who supported the nomination of Horace Greeley for president. In the early eighties the *Cincinnati Commercial* was merged with its rival, the *Cincinnati Daily Gazette*, Halstead becoming editor-in-chief. During the presidential election of 1884 he conducted a campaign daily in New York and from his headquarters telegraphed his editorials to Cincinnati. But the *Commercial Gazette* was unable to meet the vigorous and sensational competition of the new *Cincinnati Enquirer*. Halstead remained in the East editing the *Brooklyn Standard-Union* and contributing signed articles to newspapers and magazines. President Harrison in 1889 nominated him as minister to Germany, but the Senate rejected the nomination because of articles he had written denouncing the purchase of senatorial seats. His tremendous energy unimpaired, Halstead, who had written a million words annually for forty years, now devoted himself to the writing of books. In the latter years of his life he produced, with the aid of scissors and paste, more than a score that were sold profitably by subscription. Among these were: *Our Country in War and Relations with all Nations* (1898), *Full Official History of the War with Spain* (1899), *The World on Fire . . . A Strange and Awful History* (1902), and *Pictorial History of the Louisiana Purchase and the World's Fair at St. Louis* (1904). Halstead was vigorous and forceful as a journalist, but as a historian was naïve and garrulous. He was vigorously independent and constantly fought laxity and corruption in public life. He married Mary Banks in 1857, and the simple domestic joys that he found in his large family contributed greatly to the cheerful and optimistic attitude he maintained toward the world.

[Autobiographical materials scattered through his writings; *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Apr. 1896 and Aug. 1908; *N. Y. Times*, *Cincinnati Commercial Tribune*, July 3, 1908; *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; G. S. Merriam, *Life and Times of Samuel Bowles* (2 vols., 1885).] F. M.

HALSTED, GEORGE BRUCE (Nov. 25, 1853–Mar. 16, 1922), mathematician, descended in the sixth generation from Timothy Halsted who came from England about 1660 to settle at Hempstead, Long Island, was born at Newark, N. J. He could point with pardonable pride to the fact that the rolls of the College of New Jersey, at Princeton, bore not only the names of his brother and himself, but also those of his father, an uncle, his grandfather, a great-uncle, and his great-grandfather. His father was Oliver Spencer Halsted and his mother Adela (Meeker)

Halsted, a member of a one-time wealthy family of Charleston, S. C.

Halsted entered Princeton in 1872, and received his bachelor's degree in 1875 and his master's degree in 1878, having led his class throughout his entire course. He then proceeded to the Johns Hopkins University, becoming the first pupil of J. J. Sylvester, who was beginning to lay the foundations for advanced mathematical research in America. Receiving the degree of doctor of philosophy in 1879, Halsted returned to Princeton, for a time, as an instructor in graduate mathematics. From 1884 to 1903 he was professor of mathematics at the University of Texas, and it was there that his most important work was done. For a short period he taught at St. John's College, Annapolis, Md., and for three years, 1903–06, was a member of the faculty at Kenyon College, Ohio. He closed his teaching career at the Colorado State Teachers College, 1906–12, formerly known as the State Normal School. After his retirement he devoted himself for a time to electrical engineering, but in 1918 his health began to fail, and three years later he had to give up all work. He died at Roosevelt Hospital, New York, survived by his wife, Margaret Swearingen, and by three sons.

Halsted's chief interest lay in the field of geometry, and he did much to make the non-Euclidean theories known in the United States. His translations of certain treatises on the subject included: János Bolyai's *The Science Absolute of Space Independent of the Truth or Falsity of Euclid's Axiom XI* (1891), *Girolamo Saccheri's Euclides Vindicatus* (1920), Lobachevskii's *Geometrical Researches on the Theory of Parallels* (1891) and *New Principles of Geometry with Complete Theory of Parallels* (1891), A. V. Vasiliev's *Nicolái Ivánovich Lobachévsky* (1894); and *The Introduction to Lobachevski's New Elements of Geometry* (pamphlet, 1897). He also wrote *Metrical Geometry: An Elementary Treatise on Mensuration* (1881), *Elements of Geometry* (1885), *Elementary Synthetic Geometry* (1892), *Projective Geometry* (in Merriman and Woodward's *Higher Mathematics,* 1896; separately printed, 1906), *Rational Geometry* (1904), and *On the Foundation and Technic of Arithmetic* (1912). He translated Henri Poincaré, *The Foundations of Science and Hypothesis, the Value of Science, Science and Method* (1913), with a special preface by Poincaré and an introduction by J. Royce; and contributed some ninety articles on geometry and on the lives of eminent mathematicians to the *American Mathematical Monthly.* He was a man of ability in his chosen field, but certain eccentricities prevented him from attaining the success, either as a teacher or as a writer, which his powers seemed in his youthful years to promise.

Halsted

[See L. E. Dickson, in *Am. Math. Mo.*, Oct. 1894; Cristoforo Alasia, in *Le Matematiche,* 1902, Feb.–Mar. and supplement; A. M. Humphreys, in *Science,* Aug. 11, 1922; *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; W. O. Wheeler, *Descendants of Rebecca Ogden and Caleb Halsted* (1896); *Reviews of Halsted's Rational Geometry* (1905); D. M. Y. Sommerville, *Bibliog. of Non-Euclidean Geometry* (1911); considerable amount of autobiographical material written by Halsted and now in the files of Princeton Univ.] D. E. S.

HALSTED, WILLIAM STEWART (Sept. 23, 1852–Sept. 7, 1922), surgeon, descended from Timothy Halsted, an emigrant from England who settled at Hempstead, Long Island, about 1660, was born in New York City. He was the son of William Mills Halsted and Mary Louisa Haines, daughter of Richard Townley Haines. Sent at ten years of age to a private school, he afterward went to Andover and then to Yale where he graduated in 1874 without having shown any special brilliance or interest in his studies. He was distinguished as an athlete, however, and when football first came into vogue at Yale he was captain of the team which defeated Eton in the game of Dec. 6, 1873. Returning to New York he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons and graduated in 1877. After a time as interne at Bellevue Hospital he was chosen to organize the medical service in the newly built New York Hospital, which he did with success. In 1878 he sailed for Europe, where he spent two years in study, chiefly in Vienna. Returning to New York in 1880 he plunged into active work in surgery and his advance was extremely rapid. Within five years he was visiting surgeon to several hospitals, including Bellevue and the Presbyterian. He was in charge of the out-patient surgical department of Roosevelt, was demonstrator in anatomy, and held a private quiz which was most eagerly attended.

He was extraordinarily energetic and during this time accomplished what would have exhausted, both physically and mentally, a less powerful man. In the course of these years he developed an operative technique involving complete cleanliness, deliberate action at every step so that extreme care might be observed in the gentle handling of tissues, and perfect control of hemorrhage. His ideas of what tissues could bear without being injured or weakened so as to allow the entrance of infection put his operating on a physiological basis. His operative technique was not Listerism, for Lister trusted al-

most entirely to the antiseptic dressing of the wound, nor was it exactly a fore-shadowing of the aseptic method, for both of these attend only to the bacteria which might invade the wound. It was rather a method concerned with the preservation of the powers of the patient's tissues to resist, and in its various ramifications and extensions was probably Halsted's greatest contribution to surgery. His second great service was his discovery in 1884 of the possibility of anesthetizing a whole region of the body by injecting cocaine into the nerve. As happened to so many people in the days just after the first production of cocaine, he fell under its influence for a time; but with heroic effort, and sustained by the faith and friendship of Dr. W. H. Welch, he overcame his dependence upon the drug and went to Baltimore to live. At first he worked in Dr. Welch's laboratory, which was built before the completion of the rest of the Johns Hopkins Hospital.

In 1889, when the hospital was opened, he became the acting surgeon and head of the outpatient department, and a year later was made professor of surgery. In the years after he left New York his whole attitude seems to have changed and, from the vigorous operator and quiz-master that nothing could tire, he became, with leisure, a thoughtful, earnest student in the laboratory, concentrated on the larger surgical problems. From the beginning to the end of his surgical work in the Johns Hopkins Hospital he kept this attitude and for thirty-two years he was almost continuously active, as the two large volumes of his published papers show (*Surgical Papers by William Stewart Halsted,* 1924, edited by Walter C. Burket, with a bibliography). He worked especially on the surgery of hernia and of cancer of the breast, on the methods of intestinal suture, on the diseases of the gall-bladder and gall ducts, on the thyroid and parathyroid, and on the surgery of the large arteries and aneurysms, but he was always interested in every other condition that lent itself to surgical treatment and was perhaps especially interested in tuberculosis, for which he earnestly advocated the good effects of continuous open air and sunshine.

On June 4, 1890, he married Caroline Hampton, daughter of Frank and Sally (Baxter) Hampton, and niece of Gen. Wade Hampton [*q.v.*]. She had been head nurse in the new hospital's operating room. Their married life was one of complete mutual devotion. The summers were spent at their place "High Hampton," at Cashiers in the mountains of North Carolina, and there they delighted in the peace and beauty

of the mountain country and, for an avocation, cultivated dahlias.

Halsted was never prominent in public life and abhorred every sort of publicity. He made many trips to Europe and visited the clinics of all the great German, Austrian, and Swiss surgeons, among whom he was profoundly respected and admired. He made a point of attending the congresses of the German Surgical Association, of which he was an honorary member. His particular interest, and his third great service to his profession, was finally in the careful training of the young men of his staff and his success is to be realized from the long list of distinguished surgeons who owe everything to his example and stimulus. Whenever it seemed right to him he arbitrarily directed one or other of these young men into a special career. He was rather unapproachable, very critical of men, gifted with a sudden turn of speech that was caustic, but a delightful, witty, and humorous companion for his friends. Toward his patients and perhaps especially the poor, including the mountaineers of North Carolina who were his summer neighbors, he was benevolence and kindness personified.

In 1919 he underwent an operation for gallstones and recovered, but in 1922 he had another attack requiring operation, and this after a short time ended fatally. A month after his death Mrs. Halsted died of pneumonia.

[W. G. MacCallum, *Wm. Stewart Halsted, Surgeon* (1930); Rudolph Matas, J. M. T. Finney, W. H. Welch, in *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hospital,* vol. XXXVI (1925); Harvey Cushing, in *Science,* Oct. 27, 1922; R. Leriche, "L'Œuvre de William Halsted," in *Lyon Médical,* May 3, 1914; *Yale Univ. Obit. Record,* 1923; *Who's Who in America,* 1922–23; *N. Y. Times* and *Sun* (Baltimore), Sept. 8, 1922.] W. G. M.

HAMBIDGE, JAY (Jan. 13, 1867–Jan. 20, 1924), artist, was born in Simcoe, Ontario, Canada, and was christened Edward John. His parents, George Fowler and Christina Shields Hambridge, had nine children of whom Jay was the eldest. His early education was limited to the public schools of Simcoe and at fifteen he ran away. A fearless adventurer, his first objective was the West. At Council Bluffs, Iowa, he found employment as a surveyor's helper and in 1885 started as printer's devil in the offices of the *Kansas City Star.* On Jan. 1, 1889, he was married to Cordelia Selina De Lorme, of Council Bluffs. After ten years in Kansas, having become a leading reporter, he joined the forces of the *New York Herald.* He had become interested in drawing as an added equipment to reportorial efficiency and studied nights at the Art Students' League. There he met Walter Appleton Clark, the illustrator, with whom he

later shared his studio, and, as was his habit, a hard-earned knowledge. Though he was never deeply interested in illustration, he developed a capable and intelligent aptitude and some of his works found their way to the exhibitions of the time (Paris, 1900; St. Louis, 1904). His more absorbing passion, then awakening, was his ambition to discover the technical bases of design.

In 1900 Hambidge succeeded in enlisting the sympathetic interest of Richard Watson Gilder, editor of the *Century,* who sent him to Girgenti to make drawings of the Greek remains. After his return, on Nov. 2, 1902, he read a paper, "The Natural Basis of Form in Greek Art," which advanced his theory of Greek design. In it he set forth the belief that in the symmetrical forms of nature there is a certain "principle of proportion" which is constant and may be expressed mathematically; that this same "principle of proportion" occurs in Greek art; and that the Greeks had this knowledge and used it. Thus he attributed their sense of form to an applied mathematical theory rather than a mere instinct for design. Though the Parthenon measurements of Sir Francis Cranmer Penrose, then head of the Greek department of the British Museum, were at the time regarded as authoritative, Penrose was impressed by Hambidge's theories and urged him to develop them. With such indorsement, Hambidge became completely absorbed in his quest for a verification of his hypothesis. In the development of his theory he established a clear-cut differentiation between what he termed "dynamic" and "static" symmetry. Dynamic symmetry he believed to be a method of obtaining regularity, balance, and proportion in design by diagonals and reciprocals to rectangular areas instead of by the plane figures of geometry, or by measurements of length units—such as the foot and meter—which have been used for the purpose for many centuries. "Static symmetry, as used by the Copts, Byzantines, Saracens, Mohammedans, and the Gothic and Renaissance designers, was based upon the pattern properties of the regular two-dimensional figure such as the square and the equilateral triangle" (*Diagonal,* November 1919, pp. 10–11). In nature and in Greek art, however, this type of mensuration is unsatisfactory, since both show that "the measurableness of symmetry is that of area and not line" (*Ibid.,* December 1919, p. 27). Thus he believed that the classic artists were careful to fix the limits or form of their compositions with exactness, but that within these bounds they worked freely. In this way they were able to carry their creations

Hambidge

to any desired perfection of finish without becoming hard or mechanical. Moderns have proceeded in a reverse manner, with a loose regard for limits, which, in part, explains the difference between modern and classic Greek design. When classic Greek design was first measured in modern times it was found that ends and sides of design areas could not be divided into one another without an unending fraction appearing as the result. Investigation has shown that these design areas cannot be reduced to the regular figures of geometry, a fact which suggests that a more subtle system for measurement for design purposes must have been used.

After years of study, years also of struggle, Hambidge was invited to present his findings to the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies at their August meeting in 1914. When this major recognition was prevented by the World War, his strong spirit temporarily broke under the disappointment. The devotion and encouragement of George Whittle, however, gradually overcame his discouragement and in 1916 he started a course of lectures in Whittle's small quarters, continuing them later in the studio of Edward B. Edwards, the designer. The attendance and interest of Robert Henri and George W. Bellows [*qq.v.*] did much to enlist that of other painters. Gradually, too, Hambidge published the results of his work. *Dynamic Symmetry* (copyright 1917), an explanation of the mathematical basis of the theory, was followed by *Dynamic Symmetry: The Greek Vase* (1920), and from November 1919 to October 1920 he published the *Diagonal,* the purpose of which was to disseminate information concerning the theory of dynamic symmetry. Inevitably opposition developed, but his supporters stood by him. To the objection that "formulas are not of use to the free spirit," Bellows replied that "if a thing is made easier by technical understanding, then by so much is it true that having the particular phase made easier, your strength is conserved for those things which yet remain troublesome" (*American Architect,* Dec. 29, 1920, p. 851). Denman W. Ross, of Harvard, and William Sergeant Kendall, of Yale, also supported his theory. Through help from the Trowbridge fund, secured by Kendall, Hambidge was enabled to go again to Athens, and by the generous assistance of L. D. Caskey, the American archeologist, he was further enabled to make his own measurements of the Parthenon and other Greek temples. These final researches resulted in the publication of *Dynamic Symmetry in Composition* (1923) and *The Parthenon and Other Greek Temples: Their Dynamic Symmetry*

(1924). Though the widespread and controversial interest of 1922–23 was stimulating, the hardships attending a winter in Greece coupled with a lifelong struggle against a misapprehending opposition had taken severe toll. On Jan. 20, 1924, while lecturing, Hambidge suffered a stroke and died a few hours after. His last words were an apology to his listeners for interrupting their evening.

[In addition to works mentioned in the text, sources include: the *Diagonal,* Nov. 1919–Oct. 1920; L. D. Caskey, *Geometry of Greek Vases* (1922); Claude Bragdon, "A Dissertation on Dynamic Symmetry," the *Architecural Rev.,* Oct. 1924; A. N. Hosking, *The Artists Year Book,* 1905–06; *Art News,* Jan. 26, 1924; *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 21, 1924; information as to certain facts from members of Hambidge's family; personal acquaintance.] H. E. G.

HAMBLETON, THOMAS EDWARD (May 17, 1829–Sept. 21, 1906), Confederate blockade runner and Baltimore financier, son of Thomas Edward and Sarah (Slingluff) Hambleton of New Windsor, Carroll County, Md., came of a numerous family which had been noted in Talbot County, Md., since the early settlements. He was thoroughly schooled at St. Mary's College, a Catholic institution in Baltimore which educated many Protestants, and after graduation in 1849 he entered into partnership with a Mr. Didier to manufacture agricultural implements (*Matchett's Baltimore Directory,* 1851). On Sept. 15, 1852, he married Arabella, daughter of Maj. Dixon Stansbury. By 1855 he had entered his father's wholesale-drygoods firm as junior partner, and the next year his father retired, leaving the business to his two sons, Thomas and John. At the outbreak of the Civil War, since much of the business was with the South, the brothers transferred their interests to Richmond. Thomas served the Confederacy for a short time as private in the 1st Maryland Cavalry, but was released to aid the cause in the more important business of blockade running. He became allied with the Richmond Importing & Exporting Company, a concern engaged in running the blockade from Wilmington and Charleston. In 1863 he purchased the steamer *Coquette* from the Confederate government and built the steamer *Dare,* which he commanded until the close of the war. The *Coquette* was finally captured near Georgetown, S. C., but the crew escaped.

At the close of the war Hambleton returned to Baltimore and opened a real-estate broker's office but in 1868 entered the stock-brokers' firm which his brother John had established (*Woods Baltimore Directory,* 1867 and 1868). During the rapid expansion of business which followed the Civil War they became associated with many new enterprises, among them the Consolidated Gas Company and the United Railways & Electric Company. For his share in the development of the latter Thomas Hambleton is especially notable. Long before the days of electric cars he foresaw the possibilities of a complete traction system for Baltimore and purchased the People's Line. Seeking more capital, he went to Philadelphia and interested Widener and others in his plans, bought the North Baltimore Railway Company, and organized the Baltimore Traction Company of which he was president. He then absorbed the Citizens', Pimlico & Pikesville, Curtis Bay & Baltimore, and Powhatan companies, thus concentrating about seventy-seven miles of trackage under one concern. Electricity was just being demonstrated as practicable, and when the City & Suburban Railway Company was purchased, the entire system was changed to an electric line. The final merger, not accomplished by Hambleton, but in which he played a part, was made when his line was consolidated with the City Passenger, Baltimore & Northern, and Central systems. Hambleton was also interested in a number of railroads, being a member of the reorganization committee of the Cincinnati, Washington & Baltimore Railroad, and president of the Albany & Northern Railroad at the time of his death. His first wife died on Aug. 25, 1893, and in 1899 he married Mrs. Theodosia L. Talcott, widow of Maj. Charles Talcott.

[*Baltimore, its Hist. and its People* (1912), II, 158–61; *Who's Who in America,* 1906–07; R. H. Spencer, *Geneal. and Memorial Encyc. of the State of Md.,* vol. II (1919); obituaries in the *Baltimore American* and the *Sun,* Sept. 22, 1906.] C. W. G.

HAMBLIN, JOSEPH ELDRIDGE (Jan. 13, 1828–July 3, 1870), Union soldier, descended from James Hamblen who came from London and settled in Barnstable, Mass., in 1639, was the son of Benjamin and Hannah (Sears) Hamblin. In his childhood the family spent four years in Boston where his father was connected with the *Boston Daily Advertiser,* and after Benjamin Hamblin's death in 1837 the widowed mother and her four children returned to that city. Joseph was educated in the Boston public schools. He was employed by a firm of engine builders in Boston and then in New York, and in 1854 became an insurance broker in New York City under the firm name of Rathbone & Hamblin. His interest in military pursuits began about 1851, when he joined the 7th Regiment of the New York National Guard, and was continued during his residence in St. Louis, 1857–61, when he was connected successively with two military organizations. He had a com-

manding presence physically, being nearly six and a half feet in height and well proportioned. With the outbreak of the Civil War he returned to New York and entered the military service of the United States, Apr. 22, 1861, as adjutant of the 5th New York Volunteers, known familiarly as Duryée's Zouaves. He received his commission as lieutenant on May 10, 1861, and served under General Butler at the battle of Great Bethel, Va. On Aug. 10, 1861, he was commissioned captain and ordered to duty at Baltimore, where he engaged in erecting fortifications. His work excelled, and promotion came rapidly. He was made a major on Nov. 4, 1861, and was transferred to the 65th New York Volunteers, or 1st United States Chasseurs.

During the next seven months, he participated in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Glendale, and Malvern Hill, and on July 20, 1862, was promoted to lieutenant-colonel for meritorious services. He took part in the important battles of Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Chancellorsville, and for meritorious services was commissioned colonel on May 26, 1863.

He commanded his regiment under General Meade in the battle of Gettysburg in July 1863 and in 1864 was with Grant's forces in Virginia, at the Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court House, and Cold Harbor. Later in that year he was with Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley, serving with distinction at Winchester, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek. Up to this time, he had led a charmed life, escaping uninjured on several occasions when his horse was shot under him, but at Cedar Creek he received a bullet in the right thigh which confined him to the hospital for three months. With this one exception he was constantly on duty from the beginning to the end of the Civil War. On Sheridan's recommendation he was made brevet brigadier-general of volunteers on Oct. 19, 1864. After returning from the hospital, he took part in the battles of Hatcher's Run, Petersburg, and Sailor's Creek. His conspicuous gallantry at Sailor's Creek, Apr. 6, 1865, won for him the commission of brevet major-general, which he retained until he was mustered out of service.

Returning to New York City after the war, he again entered the insurance business as a member of the firm of Rathbone, Greig & Hamblin, and resumed military life in 1867 as adjutant-general of the New York National Guard and chief of staff under General Shaler, his old comrade in arms. Only about a week before his death, he met with his former regiment at the occasion of their anniversary. He was married on Oct. 15, 1868, to Isabella Gray. At the time

of his death he was superintendent of agencies for the Commonwealth Fire Insurance Company.

[*Brevet Maj.-Gen. Joseph Eldridge Hamblin 1861–65* (1902), comp. by Deborah Hamblin; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, III (1887), 227; *The Shenandoah Campaigns of 1862 and 1864 and the Appomatox Campaign, 1865* (Mil. Hist. Soc. of Mass., 1907); *U. S. Army and Navy Jour.*, for July 9, 1870; *N. Y. Times*, July 5, 6, 1870.]

A. R. B—g.

HAMBLIN, THOMAS SOWERBY (May 14, 1800–Jan. 8, 1853), actor, theatrical manager, was intended for a mercantile life, but after taking part in a school performance of *Hamlet*, he turned to the stage and found employment as super and occasional dancer at the Adelphi Theatre in his native London. In 1815 he was connected with Sadler's Wells Theatre, and on Dec. 26, 1818, he appeared at Drury Lane, where he played secondary parts for a season or two. Then followed an engagement as a leading actor at the Bath Theatre from Nov. 27, 1820, until his dismissal for insubordination in 1823 (John Genest, *Some Account of the English Stage*, 1832, vol. VIII, p. 681; vol. IX, pp. 120, 224). After brief connections with the Brighton and Dublin theatres Hamblin emigrated to America, accompanied by his wife, the actress Elizabeth Blanchard. Here he made his début, Nov. 1, 1825, as Hamlet at the Park Theatre, New York, and for the next five years he starred as a tragedian in various American cities. Though possessing many essentials of success, including a superb figure and a magnificent head, he never ranked with the most popular actors, partly because he was so afflicted with asthma that his husky voice was at times unintelligible and his efforts had the appearance of hard labor.

On Aug. 2, 1830, Hamblin began a more important phase of his career by taking over, in association with James H. Hackett, the management of the Bowery Theatre in New York. Hackett soon withdrew, and with two intermissions Hamblin remained in control until his death. At the outset he stressed standard drama, but after a season or so he began catering to his immediate neighborhood by presenting increasingly spectacular and melodramatic attractions. Aquatic and equestrian plays, performing animals, strong-man acts, and even boxing contests were presented for the delight of those who could not appreciate the more classic offerings of the rival Park. Inevitably the "Bowery Slaughter-House" drew heavily, and its director would have become wealthy had not ill luck persistently dogged him. On Sept. 22, 1836, shortly after he had bought the building outright, it was destroyed by fire at a loss of be-

tween $60,000 and $70,000. Hamblin now visited England and acted, with little success, at Covent Garden, London. Returning, he appeared on various New York stages until May 6, 1839, when he opened a new Bowery Theatre, which he had built in a handsome style. Once more the house was burned to the ground, Apr. 25, 1845, at a loss of about $60,000 to the director (*Evening Post,* New York, Apr. 26, 1845). For a few years Hamblin devoted himself to acting, but early in 1848 he again became sole manager of the Bowery, this structure having been erected in 1845. Ambitious to control the first theatre in the city, he also leased the Park, and having refitted it at great expense, opened it on Sept. 4, 1848; but true to its manager's fate, it was totally destroyed by fire, Dec. 16, 1848. Thereafter he confined himself to directing the Bowery until his death from brain fever at the age of fifty-three.

A man of loose morals, Hamblin was divorced by his wife in 1834 (N. M. Ludlow, *Dramatic Life as I Found It,* 1880, p. 725) and was forbidden to remarry while she was alive. After living in turn with two actresses, each known as Mrs. Hamblin, he married the beautiful and gifted actress, Mrs. Eliza Mary Ann (Trewar) Shaw, shortly after his first wife's death in 1849. By his two wives he had several children. An irascible temper led him on one occasion to the *New York Herald* office, where he gave James Gordon Bennett an unmerciful horsewhipping for publishing aspersions against him (T. A. Brown, *A History of the New York Stage,* 1903, vol. I, p. 128). In all his business and professional dealings, however, he was scrupulously honorable. If he did nothing to elevate dramatic taste, he rendered a valuable service by encouraging many promising young actors, whom he brought out at the Bowery; Charlotte Cushman, for example, owed her first New York opportunity to him. But nothing about Hamblin impressed his contemporaries more than the indomitable perseverance by which he triumphed over his singular succession of disasters.

[In addition to the sources cited above, see obituary notice in *N. Y. Herald,* Jan. 10, 1853; records of Greenwood Cemetery, New York; F. C. Wemyss, *Twenty-Six Years of the Life of an Actor and Manager* (1847), pp. 106 ff.; J. N. Ireland, *Records of the N. Y. Stage* (2 vols., 1866–67); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. III–V (1928–31).] O. S. C.

HAMER, THOMAS LYON (July 1800–Dec. 2, 1846), Ohio legislator, congressman, soldier, was born in Northumberland County, Pa. His father, said to have been a poor farmer, moved to upper New York in 1812, then in 1817 removed to Butler County, Ohio. On the trip west

Hamer

Thomas left the family and after a time settled at Withamsville, Clermont County, to become the teacher of a subscription school. While thus engaged he continued his own education by means of borrowed books, at the same time laying the foundation for his later forensic achievements in the local debating society. Under the direction of Thomas Morris [*q.v.*], of Bethel, he qualified for admission to the bar and began to practise at Georgetown, in Brown County, when barely of legal age. Becoming interested in politics, he served in the state legislature in 1825, 1828, and 1829, occupying the speaker's chair in the lower house during the session of 1829–30. Two years later, as an independent Democrat, he defeated both his friend Morris, the regular candidate, and their Whig opponent, in a contest for a seat in the Twenty-third Congress. He served for three consecutive terms and was recognized as one of the ablest of the Ohio Democrats. In 1840 he presided at the state convention which nominated Gov. Wilson Shannon for reëlection. Thomas Corwin, Shannon's opponent, so totally eclipsed him as a campaign speaker that Hamer was presently put forward as the only champion of his party in the state capable of coping with the great Whig orator. Hamer had none of Corwin's wit, but he was a logical and convincing speaker, and notwithstanding Corwin's election, Hamer's friends accorded to him a full share of the honors of debate.

Hamer loyally supported the Mexican War policy of the Polk administration, enlisting promptly and raising the 1st Ohio Volunteers. Commissioned brigadier-general by the President, he served with distinction under Taylor and became division commander when wounds incapacitated General Butler at Monterey. While thus engaged he was elected to the Thirtieth Congress, but on Dec. 2, 1846, he succumbed to disease. The Ohio legislature sent a deputation to Mexico to act as an escort of honor for the body on its homeward way, and it was interred at Georgetown. Hamer was the most notable Ohioan sacrificed on the altar of the Mexican War, and that his death was a national misfortune, the Whig commander Taylor testified when he wrote of the fallen Democratic general: "His loss to the army at this time cannot be supplied" (*Ohio Statesman,* Jan. 18, 1847). To him was due Grant's appointment to West Point, under circumstances which indicate a magnanimous nature. Grant's father had been Hamer's friend and associate in the old days of the debating society, but a political dispute had led to estrangement. Hesitating to address his former friend on behalf of his son, the elder Grant applied to

Senator Morris, who passed the letter on to Hamer. Hamer gladly made the appointment, and as one consequence the old friendship with the Grants was restored. Possibly this incident colored President Grant's estimate of Hamer as "one of the ablest men Ohio ever produced" (*Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant,* 1885, I, 33, 103). Hamer was married, early in his career, to Lydia Bruce Higgins, the daughter of Robert Higgins of Virginia. After her death in 1845 he was married to Catherine Johnston, the daughter of Dr. William Johnston of Kentucky.

[The sources of information about Hamer are very meager. The most intimate account is that given in Byron Williams, *Hist. of Clermont and Brown Counties, Ohio* (1913), vol. I, pp. 416 ff. Williams gives the date of Hamer's death as Dec. 3, although most authorities give Dec. 2. Some additional matter appears in *The Hist. of Brown County, Ohio* (1883), pp. 343–52; C. B. Galbreath, *Hist. of Ohio* (1925), II, *passim*; and E. O. Randall and D. J. Ryan, *Hist. of Ohio* (1912), IV, *passim*. Accounts of the proceedings at Columbus and Georgetown upon the receipt of the news of Hamer's death are found in the *Ohio State Jour.*, Jan. 2, 1847. See also "Centennial Anniversary of the Birth of Ulysses S. Grant," *Ohio Archæol. and Hist. Soc.*, July 1922; and R. P. Spalding, *Eulogy upon Gen. Thos. L. Hamer Pronounced before the General Assembly of Ohio . . . Jan. 18, 1847* (1847).]

H. C. H.

HAMILTON, ALEXANDER (1712–May 11, 1756), physician and social historian, was born in or near Edinburgh, Scotland, of a gentle and learned family. His father, Dr. William Hamilton, was professor of divinity and principal of the University of Edinburgh; his cousin, Dr. Robert Hamilton, was professor of anatomy and botany in the University of Glasgow, and of his six brothers, one was Dr. John Hamilton, a prominent physician of Calvert County, Md. After studying with Dr. John Knox, a surgeon of Edinburgh, and attending the colleges of pharmacy in that city, Hamilton sailed for America, settling in Annapolis, Md., in the winter of 1738–39. Here he commanded a respectable practice among the wealthier colonials and supervised the education of others in his profession. Among his students was Thomas Bond [*q.v.*], a native of Maryland, who in 1752 founded the Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia.

Hamilton is better remembered, however, as a social chronicler. Aside from his one medical pamphlet, *A Defence of Dr. Thomson's Discourse* (1752), supporting the practice of inoculation, two of his journals survive to us; the first, his *Itinerarium,* and the second, his history of the famous Tuesday Club. The *Itinerarium,* dedicated to Onorio Razolini in 1744, is the log of a journey into the northern colonies made in the summer of that year. Leaving Annapolis May 30, he traveled on horseback to Philadelphia, thence to New York. After a few days in New York he sailed to Albany in a sloop, remaining about a week, and returning to New York on July 5th. He proceeded by horse to Boston. Following a short visit there and a tour of New England, he returned by way of New York and Philadelphia, reaching Annapolis late in September, after a journey of 1,624 miles. His report of his travels forms an interesting document of observation and opinion, disclosing intimately to the reader the manners of the colonies and of the recorder himself. He was primarily interested, not in the medical men he met, of whom he had a poor opinion, but in the quality of "conversation" in the cities he visited, most of which he considered inferior. Philadelphia he found very solemn since Whitefield had preached there, and dedicated to merchandizing, with no taste for "public gay diversions . . . so conducive to the improvement of politeness, good manners, and humanity" (*Itinerarium,* pp. 25–26). New York was more to his liking, with the bustle of people in the streets, and gaily dressed women well in evidence. In Albany he was exasperated by the preponderance of the Dutch, whose language he deplored, and whose "women in general, both old and young, are the hardest favored I ever beheld" (*Ibid.,* p. 89). Of all the northern cities, Boston pleased him the most, for although it was "not by half such a flagrant sin to cheat . . . as to ride about for pleasure on the Sabbath day," still there was "an abundance of men of learning and parts" and at balls he saw "as fine a ring of ladies, as good dancing, and heard musick as elegant" as he had ever witnessed anywhere. To the rest of New England he was not so complimentary, and as he crossed the bridge on his return, he reports himself as saying "Farewell Connecticut . . . I have had a surfeit of your ragged money, rough roads, and enthusiastick people" (*Ibid.,* p. 209).

In the spring of the next year, as the fellow of Jonas Green [*q.v.*], Hamilton assisted in the founding of the Tuesday Club—"designed for humor, and . . . a sort of farcical Drama of mock Majesty"—of which he was the historiographer, setting down the annals of the club in a mock-serious style, with caricatures of the members from his own pen. His name in the Club was Loquacious Scribble, Esq., and he was known as "a most cheerful facetious companion" who "never failed to delight with the effusions of his wit, humor and drollery" (*Itinerarium,* pp. XXV–XXVI). So much was he the "life and soul" of the organization that it never met after his death. Although reared a Presbyterian, Hamilton served from 1749 to 1752 on the vestry of St. Anne's Anglican Church. He died at An-

napolis at the age of forty-four. In 1747 he had married Margaret Dulany, the daughter of Daniel Dulany of Annapolis, who survived him.

[Hamilton's correspondence, "Dulany Papers," Md. Hist. Soc.; *Hamilton's Itinerarium* (1907), ed. by A. B. Hart; G. W. Norris, *The Early Hist. of Medicine in Philadelphia* (1886); H. D. Richardson, *Side-Lights on Md. Hist. with Sketches of Early Md. Families* (1913); manuscript records of the Tuesday Club, Md. Hist. Soc.; *Md. Gazette*, June 2, 1747, May 13, 1756; E. S. Riley, *The Ancient City: A Hist. of Annapolis in Md., 1649–1887* (1887).] H. D. R.

HAMILTON, ALEXANDER (Jan. 11, 1757–July 12, 1804), statesman, was born in the British colony of Nevis, one of the Leeward Islands. His family was good, his father being a Scottish merchant of St. Christopher, the fourth son of Alexander Hamilton of Grange in Ayrshire, and his mother Rachel Fawcett (Faucette), the daughter of a French Huguenot physician and planter of Nevis. She had been carefully educated, had made an unhappy marriage with a Danish landholder of St. Croix named John Michael Levine, had separated from him, and after meeting James Hamilton had made unavailing efforts to obtain complete freedom from her husband. Her union with Hamilton, though legally irregular, was on an irreproachable moral foundation, and she was socially recognized as his wife. But the home was not prosperous. James Hamilton's affairs, as his son later wrote, soon "went to wreck," and Rachel was living apart from him and dependent upon relatives in St. Croix when she died in 1768. Alexander Hamilton was thus practically an orphan at eleven, though his father survived until 1799. After receiving some desultory education from his mother and a Presbyterian clergyman at St. Croix, and learning to speak French fluently, at twelve he had to go to work in the general store of Nicholas Cruger in Christianstadt. From this position he was rescued by his intense ambition for a college education, his brilliancy (particularly demonstrated by a newspaper letter descriptive of a hurricane which swept St. Croix in 1772), and the generosity of his aunts. They sent him to New York in the fall of 1772. After some preliminary training at Francis Barber's grammar school at Elizabethtown, N. J., he entered King's College (now Columbia University) in the autumn of 1773. Already he had formed habits of persistent study which he retained throughout life, while his letters of the time display astonishing maturity.

The preliminaries of the Revolution interrupted Hamilton's college work and gave him opportunities for distinction which he seized with characteristic dash and address. Little weight need be attached to his statement that he temporarily inclined toward the royal side; from the time that he was a guest of William Livingston's at Elizabethtown he accepted the patriot views, and Robert Troup's story that it required a trip to Boston in 1774 to confirm his Whig opinions appears improbable. At a mass-meeting in "the Fields" (now City Hall Park) on July 6, 1774, he spoke against British measures, and at once began writing for Holt's *New York Journal, or General Advertiser* with a vigor which attracted attention. In December 1774, he contributed to the pamphlet war of the day *A Full Vindication of the Measures of Congress from the Calumnies of Their Enemies,* in some 14,000 words, and when the Rev. Dr. Samuel Seabury replied, he continued the debate in *The Farmer Refuted; or, a More Comprehensive and Impartial View of the Disputes Between Great Britain and the Colonies,* this reaching 35,000 words. These anonymous pamphlets showed such grasp of the issues, so much knowledge of British and American government, and such argumentative power, that they were attributed to John Jay, and Dr. Myles Cooper of King's College was incredulous that a lad of seventeen could have written them. Hamilton's position was that of a moderate who loyally defended the King's sovereignty and the British connection but rejected the pretensions of Parliament. His conduct was as restrained as his pen, and there is evidence that he several times acted to allay mob excitement, once (Nov. 26, 1775) protesting to John Jay when a party under Isaac Sears destroyed Rivington's press. But as the Revolutionary movement gained headway he was gladly borne into its full current. Robert Troup's statement that in 1775 Hamilton and he formed a volunteer company called "Hearts of Oak" is probably true; while early in 1776 he applied for the command of an artillery company authorized by the provincial Convention, was examined, and on Mar. 14 received his commission. His skill in drilling his company attracted attention, and Gen. Nathanael Greene is said to have been so impressed that he introduced Hamilton to Washington (G. W. P. Custis, *Recollections and Private Memoirs of Washington,* 1859); it is certain that Lord Stirling made a fruitless effort to obtain him for his staff. During the summer and fall campaign he fought with Washington on Long Island, helped fortify Harlem Heights, commanded two guns at White Plains, and was in the New Jersey retreat, while that winter he shared in the descents upon Trenton and Princeton. Though he thirsted for military glory, promotion would have been slow. It was fortunate for him that Washington, doubt-

less impressed by the reputation of his pamphlets, made him a secretary, and (Mar. 1, 1777) aide-de-camp, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. His true weapon was the pen.

As secretary and aide, Hamilton held a position of great responsibility, and his duties were by no means confined to giving literary assistance to Washington. He became a trusted adviser. Since Washington was not only commanding general but virtually secretary of war, an enormous amount of business passed through his headquarters, which Hamilton did much to organize and systematize; while he inevitably came to take minor decisions into his own hands. He complained of the labor, writing that it was hard "to have the mind always upon the stretch, scarce ever unbent, and no hours for recreation." But though he was allowed to take part in a few skirmishing expeditions, and on one of these was the officer who warned Congress to remove from Philadelphia to Lancaster, Washington wisely kept him at his desk. Intercourse with the General, correspondence with Congress and the states, and occasional military missions, gave him an unrivaled opportunity for learning the situation of the army and nation. It was a characteristic of Hamilton's genius that he should not only grasp a state of affairs with lightning speed, but be seized with a passionate desire to offer constructive remedies. Before he had been at headquarters a year he had drafted the first of a series of important reports on the defects of the military system and the best mode of improving it. Among these papers are the report of Jan. 28, 1778, on the reorganization of the army; the report of May 5, 1778, on the work of the inspector-general's office; and the plan for this office as adopted by Congress on Feb. 18, 1779. Hamilton also prepared a comprehensive set of military regulations which he laid before Washington. Meanwhile, he was giving attention not only to the management of the army but to the problem of invigorating the whole government, and in facing this his *flair* for bold political theorizing again awakened.

The growth of Hamilton's political ideas, and the extraordinary ripeness and incisiveness of his thought, are exhibited in his correspondence with a committee of the New York state convention (Gouverneur Morris, Robert Livingston, William Allison), and also with Robert Morris, James Sullivan, James Duane, and other leaders, the whole covering the years 1777–81. He was a stanch believer in representative government, then widely distrusted. In a letter of May 19, 1777, to Gouverneur Morris, he ascribed the supposed instability of democracies to the fact that most of them had really been "compound governments," with a partitioned authority, and declared that "a representative democracy, where the right of election is well secured and regulated, and the exercise of the legislative, executive, and judiciary authorities is vested in select persons, chosen really and not nominally by the people, will, in my opinion, be most likely to be happy, regular, and durable" (*Works*, 1904, IX, 72). But he insisted from the first that his democracy should have a highly centralized authority, armed with powers for every exigency. He sent Robert Morris a 14,000-word letter (Apr. 30, 1781) embodying a systematic treatise on finance as part of this strongly centralized system, and containing a proposal for a national bank; its financial ideas were defective, but as William Graham Sumner said, its statesmanship was superb. Writing to Duane (Sept. 3, 1780), he vigorously exposed the defects of government under the Confederation, condemned the timidity, indecision, and dependence of Congress, and set forth a detailed plan for a revised form of government—a plan, it has been observed, almost exactly paralleled in the very successful Swiss government of later days (H. J. Ford, *Alexander Hamilton*, 1920, p. 92). In this letter he made the first proposal for a constitutional convention, suggesting that Congress should call a representation of all the states, and that this body should grant to Congress "complete sovereignty in all that relates to war, peace, trade, finance"—much more power than it enjoys today, though Hamilton would have reserved all internal taxation to the states. This willingness to entrust to Congress vastly increased authority at a time of general disgust with its inefficiency, vacillation, and corruption, is another proof of Hamilton's political discernment. One secret of his success was his belief in the possibility of a rapid renovation of political instruments.

Meanwhile, Hamilton had allied himself with one of the richest and most influential families of New York by his marriage late in 1780 to Elizabeth, second daughter of Gen. Philip Schuyler. "It is impossible to be happier than I am in a wife," he wrote in 1797, and he was always tenderly devoted to her (*Works*, 1904, X, 260; A. M. Hamilton, *post*, pp. 95 ff.). They had eight children, one of whom was James Alexander Hamilton [*q.v.*]; the first child, Philip, was born Jan. 22, 1782. Hamilton had also detached himself from Washington's staff in a last attempt to gain military distinction. The excuse for this he found in a quarrel in February 1781, when Washington administered a reprimand to his aide because the latter kept him waiting for a few min-

utes. The manner in which Hamilton resented this entirely proper rebuke, his rejection of Washington's subsequent advances, and his private slurs upon Washington's abilities, do him grave discredit. Unfortunately it was far from the last example of his hastiness and irascibility. Through Washington's magnanimity he was appointed to head an infantry regiment in Lafayette's corps, and at the siege of Yorktown commanded a brilliant attack upon one of the two principal British redoubts. Returning to Albany as hostilities ended, he rented a house, took Robert Troup to live with him, and after less than five months' study was admitted to the bar. His intention, he wrote Lafayette, was "to throw away a few months more in public life, and then retire a simple citizen and good paterfamilias." The public service of which he spoke was a term in the Continental Congress, which he entered in November 1782, finding it the weak flywheel of a deplorably ramshackle government. Chafing at the feebleness he saw all about him, he did what little he could to arouse a greater vigor. His efforts included the composition of the spirited but impotent reply of Congress to the refusal of Rhode Island to consent to the five per cent. impost plan (Dec. 16, 1782; *Works,* 1904, II, 179–223); the introduction that same winter of a resolution asserting the absolute necessity of "the establishment of permanent and adequate funds to operate generally throughout the United States, to be collected by Congress"; and letters to Washington somewhat officiously but shrewdly urging him to preserve the confidence of the army for use in a possible crisis. He would have introduced resolutions calling for a constitutional convention if he had not foreseen their total failure.

Though Hamilton retired from Congress in 1783 to devote himself to the law, opening an office in New York at 58 Wall St., he continued to throw his energies into the movement for a stronger federal government. Part of his legal work involved a defense of federal authority against the excesses of state law. In the noted case of *Rutgers* vs. *Waddington* he maintained that the peace treaty between the United States and Great Britain overrode the laws of New York, and particularly the Trespass Act, under which the widow Rutgers had claimed arrears of rent from a Loyalist who had occupied her property during the Revolution; his masterly argument, of which only the long brief remains, carried the case in the mayor's court, though the legislature formally reaffirmed its authority. He was an alert spectator of the growing confusion of 1784–86, and eager for an opportunity to act.

Hamilton

The commercial negotiations of Virginia and Maryland, and the call for a general commercial convention to meet at Annapolis in September 1786, furnished the opening he desired. He secured appointment as one of the two New York delegates to the Annapolis meeting; when it failed to reach an agreement, he saw the possibility of driving home the lesson that commercial harmony was impossible without political unity; and he secured the unanimous adoption of an address recommending that the states appoint commissioners to meet in Philadelphia the following May "to take into consideration the situation of the United States, to devise such further provisions as shall seem to them necessary to render the Constitution of the Federal Government adequate to the exigencies of the Union, and to report an act for that purpose to the United States in Congress assembled." It was one of the most adroit and timely of all his strokes. The timidity of the other delegates made the terms of the call vague, but Hamilton unquestionably looked forward to the adoption of an entirely new Constitution.

In the legislature of 1787, in which the support of the New York business community gave him a seat, he led a spirited but mainly unsuccessful fight against the state laws which contravened the treaty with Great Britain. Late in the session, the bill for New York's complete adherence to the impost measure asked by Congress was brought up, and in its behalf Hamilton made one of his greatest speeches. "I well remember," Chancellor Kent later wrote of the address, "how much it was admired, for the comprehensive views which it took of the state of the nation, the warm appeals which it made to the public patriotism, the imminent perils which it pointed out, and the absolute necessity which it showed of some such financial measure" (William Kent, *Memoirs and Letters of James Kent,* 1898, p. 297). He met defeat in the Assembly, 36 to 21, but he had aroused public sentiment. Seizing the day after the impost vote, he introduced a motion instructing the New York delegates in the Continental Congress to support a constitutional convention, and despite the efforts of Gov. George Clinton's followers to weaken it, carried it in both houses. When the legislature named three delegates to the proposed convention, Hamilton as a federalist was offset by two anti-federalists, Robert Yates and John Lansing. Clinton and his powerful state-rights group took the most hostile attitude toward his labors, declaring that the Articles of Confederation required only slight amendment. But, as Hamilton gained the support of a solid body of mer-

chants and other capitalists, he was able in increasing degree to place the anti-federalists upon the defensive.

Hamilton's rôle in the Constitutional Convention was not of the first importance; his rôle at home in New York was. Because of legal work his attendance in Philadelphia was irregular, his longest stay being from May 27 to June 29; his influence was lessened by the fact that Yates and Lansing could carry the state's vote against him; and his theories of centralization made him an object of distrust to many delegates. On June 18 he introduced his "propositions" for a Constitution, proposing that the senators and the chief executive serve during good behavior, that the governors of each state be appointed by the federal government, and that all state laws be strictly subordinate to national laws (*Works,* 1904, I, 347–69). Naturally they had little influence. During the debates he argued strongly in favor of the popular election of members of the House of Representatives, and in the contest between the small and large states supported the latter, though ready to compromise. At the close of the sessions he made a moving plea for unanimity in signing the Constitution, declaring that no true patriot could hesitate between it and the grave probability of anarchy and convulsion. Since Lansing and Yates had quit the convention, he signed alone for New York. Already (July 24) he had fired the first shot in a fierce war of newspaper essays over the Constitution, attacking Clinton for his hostility. The rejoinders were instant, and he exposed himself to misunderstanding when he signed several of his early articles "Caesar." But rising with characteristic ardor to the occasion, he carried the war into the enemy's camp by planning the "Federalist" series, the memorable first number of which he wrote in the cabin of a sloop while returning from legal work in Albany. Of this truly magnificent sequence of eighty-five expository and argumentative articles, publication of which began Oct. 27, 1787, in the *Independent Journal* and continued for seven months, he wrote at least fifty-one alone, and three more in conjunction with Madison (E. G. Bourne and P. L. Ford, in *American Historical Review,* April, July 1897). By the printing of these papers he accomplished his first preëminent service in the adoption of the Constitution; the second lay in securing the adherence of New York. The state convention which met at Poughkeepsie in June 1788 was found to contain at first forty-six anti-federalists or doubtful men to only nineteen assured federalists. "Two thirds of the convention and four sevenths of the people are against us," wrote Hamilton. But with Jay and Robert Livingston as lieutenants, he led a spectacularly effective fight on the floor of the convention. His opponents argued first for postponement, then for rejection, and then for conditional ratification, but Hamilton overthrew every one of their contentions. Fortunately for history, his irresistible speeches were reported with considerable fulness (*Works,* 1904, II, 3–99). The turning point came with his conversion of Melancthon Smith, and on July 26 the final vote showed a majority of three for the Constitution. This convention offers one of the few outstanding instances in American history of the decision of a deliberate body being changed by sheer power of sustained argument. In political management and general political contests Hamilton was one among several able leaders of his day, and was likely to err through passion or prejudice; but in parliamentary battle he was to have no real equal until the senatorial giants of the generation of Webster and Clay appeared.

The next task was to secure able and loyal officers for the new government, and Hamilton doubtless realized from the outset that he would be one of these. He sat again in the Continental Congress in February 1788, and introduced the ordinance fixing the dates and place for giving effect to the new government. By hard work in the state elections he also carried both branches of the legislature, and thus made it possible to send two federalists, Philip Schuyler and Rufus King, to the United States Senate. Nervous lest Washington refuse to become the first president, he wrote him an insistent letter. He was thus much in the foreground till the new government was organized in April 1789, and when Robert Morris proved unavailable for the Treasury Department, his selection for that post was universally expected. Commissioned on Sept. 11, 1789, he spent the following year at work in New York, removing to Philadelphia in the fall of 1790.

Though he had no practical experience with the management of finances, his labors were marked by his usual rapidity. The organization of a collecting and disbursing force throughout the country had to be carried on simultaneously with the preparation of a plan for placing the public credit upon an adequate basis. No interest had been paid for years on the foreign loans, the domestic debt was heavily and generally regarded as of dubious validity, and paper emissions and partial repudiation had demoralized public opinion. Hamilton's report was ready when Congress met on Jan. 4, 1790, but its delivery was delayed. He had hoped that he would

be permitted to present his comprehensive and energetic scheme on the floor of the House, and labor there for its enactment, and he was deeply disappointed when, at the instance of Madison and others who feared his forensic talents, the representatives insisted that he report only in writing. He had to convert his brief for the speech into a written argument which he laid before the House on Jan. 14 (*Works,* 1904, II, 227–89). Unquestionably this famous document is one of the greatest of his state papers, but its originality has often been exaggerated; he drew heavily upon features of the British financial system as it had been developed up to the time of Pitt (C. F. Dunbar, "Some Precedents Followed by Alexander Hamilton," *Quarterly Journal of Economics,* October 1888). Yet in its boldness, grasp, and courage the plan was admirable. Hamilton based his proposals upon the assumption that the government would completely and punctually meet its engagements. It is the opinion of an expert student that nine congressmen in ten had come to the capital with the expectation of scaling down the debt (Edward Channing, *A History of the United States,* IV, 1917, p. 69). But Hamilton argued at length against the general view that a discrimination should be made between the original holders of public securities and actual holders by purchase, many of the latter being speculators who had paid a small fraction of the face value; and he proved the impolicy as well as impracticability of such action. He also argued that the federal government should assume the debts contracted by the states during the war, these having been shouldered for the common cause of independence. His tabulation placed the foreign debt at slightly over $11,700,000, the domestic debt at slightly more than $42,000,000, and the state debts at approximately $25,000,000. Since the interest on these sums would be excessive, he proposed several alternative schemes for funding the debt on a basis that would postpone full interest charges, offering the creditors various options, including part payment in lands and in annuities. To provide the annual revenue of $2,240,000 that he estimated was required by the government, he proposed to levy both import duties and an excise.

Hamilton's plans met fierce opposition, Maclay of Pennsylvania characterizing them as "a monument of political absurdity"; it was argued that they played into the hands of a "corrupt squadron" of "gladiators" and "speculators." Madison argued stubbornly in favor of discrimination between the first holders and the later purchasers of public securities, but was defeated

Hamilton

by a vote of 36 to 13. After a sharp debate the bill for the assumption of the state debts was temporarily beaten, but Hamilton finally carried it to success through his famous bargain with Jefferson and Madison for the location of the national capital. The funding and assumption measures, combined in one bill of a more rigid type than Hamilton's original proposals, became law on Aug. 4, 1791. He immediately made use of these achievements to undertake further steps. On Dec. 13, 1790, he presented to the House his plan for an excise on spirits; the next day he offered his elaborate plan for a national bank; and on Jan. 28, 1791, he reported on the establishment of a mint (*Works,* 1904, II, 337–51; III, 388–443; IV, 3–58). All three proposals were accepted. The palpable need for revenue carried the excise bill past bitter opposition; and the bank was established by a law of 1792, though not until Hamilton had clashed with Madison, Edmund Randolph, and Jefferson on the constitutionality of the measure, and had given the first exposition of the doctrine of implied powers to justify his position. As a capstone for his financial and economic structure, he presented to Congress at the winter session of 1791–92 his report on manufactures, a cardinal feature of which was the proposal that protection be given to infant industries by either import duties or bounties. As the successive reports of the Secretary were studied, the scale of his ideas gradually became evident. He was not merely planning a fiscal system, but doing it in such a way as to strengthen the central government and develop the resources of the country, to stimulate trade and capitalistic enterprises, and to bring about a more symmetrical balance between agriculture and industry.

Unquestionably the secretaryship of the treasury represented the climax of Hamilton's career. Dealing with a field so complex and novel, he could not hope to avoid errors and his opponents have since made the most of some of them. Speculation in federal and state certificates of debt became a veritable mania, with general over-expansion, and ended in a panic and business depression. Hamilton miscalculated future interest rates, expecting them to fall though national growth caused them to rise. Not seeing how rapidly wealth would accumulate, he gave the debt too long a tenure. He has also been criticized for instituting a financial system that was too drastic and firm for the day and that placed an unwise strain upon the new government; even though disaster was avoided, he dangerously stimulated political passions, aroused an armed rebellion against the excise, and found-

ed a protective system that has grown to exaggerated proportions. But the best vindication of his measures lies in their results. He created as from a void a firm public credit; he strengthened the government by not merely placing it on a sure financial foundation, but also uniting great propertied interests behind it; and he gave the country a stable circulating medium, more adequate banking facilities, and important new industries. He saw the importance of what he called "energy in the administration" (*Works,* 1904, II, 57), and if only because he went further than any other member of the government in exercising the powers of the Constitution, he must rank as one of the boldest and most farsighted of the founders of the nation.

Hamilton's natural aggressiveness, his belief that he was the virtual premier of Washington's administration, which led to improper interferences with other departments, and his unnecessary offenses to the susceptibilities of Jefferson, Madison, and others, accentuated the party divisions which sprang naturally from differences in principles. Both he and Jefferson honestly believed that the policy of the other would tend to the destruction of the government and Constitution. They formed also a personal dislike; Hamilton wrote of Jefferson in 1792 that he was a man of "profound ambition and violent passions" (*Ibid.,* IX, 535), while Jefferson assailed Hamilton in private and protested to Washington against the "corrupt squadron" of the Treasury Department (P. L. Ford, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson,* VI, 1895, pp. 101–09). The struggle between the federalists and anti-federalists, between Hamiltonians and Jeffersonians, was carried on by letters circulated among public men, by efforts on both sides to influence Washington, greatly distressing the latter, by congressional oratory, and by newspaper broadsides. It shortly reached a point of great bitterness, and perhaps proved the unwisdom of Washington's attempt to set up an amalgamation cabinet, representing opposite points of view. The President wrote both secretaries in an effort to moderate their feelings, but without success. Hamilton had encouraged John Fenno [*q.v.*] to establish the *Gazette of the United States* in New York in 1789, and to transfer it a year later to Philadelphia, while in October 1791 the *National Gazette* of Philip Freneau [*q.v.*] appeared under the patronage of Jefferson. Both were soon full of severe articles, with not a few personalities. The assaults on Hamilton culminated in a demand, planned by Jefferson and Madison but presented in the House by William Branch Giles, that he furnish full information concerning the loans which had been effected, their terms, and the application of the proceeds. The scarcely veiled charge of the Republicans was that Hamilton had taken funds raised in Europe, which should have been used to pay debts there, and deposited them in the Bank of the United States in order to extend its "special items" and increase its profits. Giles was indiscreet enough to make still more serious charges. In a series of replies early in 1793, Hamilton completely vindicated himself and routed his accusers, and Giles's nine resolutions of censure were overwhelmingly defeated.

When the French revolutionary wars and the arrival of Genet (Apr. 8, 1793) added fuel to the party flames, Hamilton succeeded in winning Washington to his stand that the administration should show a stricter neutrality between France and Great Britain than most of his party opponents desired. Genet, as Jefferson wished, was received without reservations, and Jefferson's view that the treaty of alliance with France was merely suspended instead of dead was also adopted; but Washington issued what amounted to a proclamation of neutrality and Hamilton followed it with strict instructions to the collectors of customs for enforcement. When the British minister demanded restitution of the British vessels captured by privateers which Genet had illegally fitted out in America, Hamilton's opinion that restitution should be made was adopted by Washington over Jefferson's protests. In this troubled period Hamilton maintained close relations with the British envoy. He succeeded also in having John Jay sent to London to negotiate a treaty covering the commercial and other disputes between Great Britain and the United States, and he carefully controlled Jay's work in the interests of his financial policy at home (S. F. Bemis, *Jay's Treaty,* 1923; for Hamilton's instructions to Jay, see *Works,* 1904, V, 121–31). The breach between Jefferson and Hamilton grew steadily more open and embarrassing until Jefferson's resignation as secretary of state in December 1793, and Jefferson continued to try to discredit the Hamiltonian party by connecting it with speculation at home and British interests abroad. While it is commonly said that Hamilton enjoyed the decisive favor of Washington, there were points in foreign affairs upon which Washington rightly preferred Jefferson's counsel, and some upon which the three men had no real disagreement. Neutrality was a clearly defined American policy before Hamilton ever asserted it, and Jefferson had been fully committed to it. But in home affairs Hamilton's place was secure, and when the Whiskey Rebel-

lion occurred in 1794 he played the chief rôle in its suppression, attending Gen. Henry Lee's punitive force as a superintending official. He regarded the insurrection as an opportunity for the federal government to vindicate its strength. Soon afterward financial pressure, for his office paid only $3,500 a year, caused him to resign (Jan. 31, 1795). Even after he left the cabinet, however, he did much to advise Washington, as in the recall of Monroe from France and the sending of C. C. Pinckney in his stead; and he assisted Washington to give final form to his Farewell Address (Horace Binney, *An Inquiry into the Formation of Washington's Farewell Address,* 1859).

Until his death, Hamilton remained out of civil office. His best work had all been done; his cruellest errors remained to be committed. When Jay returned home with his treaty to meet a storm of criticism, Hamilton brought his pen into play in its behalf, writing two powerful series of newspaper articles signed "Camillus" and "Philo-Camillus." Their ability extorted from Jefferson a remarkable tribute. "Hamilton," he wrote to Madison, on Sept. 21, 1795, "is really a colossus to the anti-republican party. Without numbers, he is an host within himself" (P. L. Ford, *The Writings of Thomas Jefferson,* VII, 1896, p. 32). Though he was the leader of his party in 1796, he showed no aspiration for the presidency, to which because of the hostility of the South his election would have been impossible. He returned with zest to his work at the New York bar of which he was regarded as the foremost member, and where his earnings shortly reached $12,000 a year. A great favorite with the merchants of the city, he was "employed in every important and especially in every commercial case" (*Memoirs and Letters of James Kent,* 1898, p. 317); of insurance business he had "an overwhelming share." He took delight in his leisure for domestic life, building for his large family in 1802–03 a new home, "The Grange," at what is now Amsterdam Avenue and 141st–145th streets. Had he been discreet his pathway might have been fairly smooth, but discretion repeatedly failed him. In 1797 a baseless accusation against his honesty as secretary of the treasury, brought by Monroe and others, forced him to make public confession of his intrigue some years previous with a Mrs. Reynolds; an avowal which had the merit of a proud bravery, for it showed him willing to endure any personal humiliation rather than a slur on his public integrity. From the beginning of John Adams's administration he was on ill terms with the President, partly because of an old mutual

Hamilton

dislike, and partly because in 1796 Hamilton had encouraged the Federalist electors to cast a unanimous vote for Adams's running-mate Thomas Pinckney, frankly declaring that he would rejoice if this gave Pinckney the presidency in place of Adams. Hamilton also attempted to maintain a steady influence over the acts of Timothy Pickering and Oliver Wolcott as secretaries of state and the treasury, and succeeded until the President discovered the connection and angrily reorganized his cabinet. To the end of his life Adams cherished resentment over this "intrigue," condemning Hamilton and Pickering (though not Wolcott) in the strongest terms. The natural ill-feeling between two men so unlike in temperament and principles resulted in a series of clashes. Hamilton and Adams disagreed upon the personnel of the diplomatic commission to be sent to France, the former resenting the appointment of Elbridge Gerry; they disagreed upon the Alien and Sedition Acts, which Hamilton with his usual shrewdness condemned as "violence without energy"; and upon the course which was to be pursued when the French Directory, in the X.Y.Z. Affair, outraged American feeling.

When war threatened with France in 1798, Hamilton again entertained dreams of military achievement. Following the passage of a law for raising a provisional army, Washington, who was to command it, suggested Hamilton's appointment as inspector-general with the rank of major-general, his plan being to make his old aide second in command. Gen. Henry Knox forthwith raised the question of precedence, refusing to serve if the generals were ranked according to the order of Washington's published list. Adams acceded to this view, ordering the commissions to be dated to give Knox the first rank. Washington thereupon threatened to resign, and Adams reluctantly yielded. Commissioned as inspector-general on July 25, 1798, Hamilton was busy for several months with plans for organizing a force of 50,000 and for offensive operations against Louisiana and the Floridas. He hoped to effect conquests upon an impressive scale. When suddenly Adams dissipated both the war cloud and these dreams of glory by his wise stroke in dispatching a new minister to France, Hamilton and his supporters were filled with angry consternation. With outward good grace, Hamilton advised his friends in the Senate that "the measure must go into effect with the additional idea of a commission of three," but his inward resentment was extreme. He realized that the French mission, rending the Federalist party in two, had struck it what

would probably be its death-blow. A short time later he heard that Adams had accused him of being under British influence. After writing twice to the President and receiving no answer, he rashly gave way to his feelings. In what he called "a very belligerent humor," he wrote a letter harshly arraigning Adams as unfit for the presidency and letting out much confidential cabinet information. Against his friends' protests he circulated it widely, a copy was obtained by Aaron Burr, and the Republicans saw that it went through at least five printings during the year 1800 (*Letter from Alexander Hamilton Concerning the Public Conduct and Character of John Adams, Esq., President of the United States,* 1800). It was a blunder of the first magnitude, and represented so palpable a surrender to personal irritation that it was without excuse.

Yet, after this surrender to petty motives, Hamilton magnificently rose above them during the Jefferson-Burr contest for the presidency in the election of 1800–01, while three years later he was to perform a still more signal service for the Republic. When the Jefferson-Burr tie went to the House, he might have joined other Federalists in attempting to revenge themselves upon Jefferson by throwing the election to his rival, but believing that Burr was an ill-equipped and dangerous man, Hamilton cast his influence into the opposite scale. After Jefferson's election he necessarily played a minor part in national politics, though he watched public affairs alertly and in 1801 joined with some friends in founding the New York *Evening Post* to increase his influence. He trenchantly criticized Jefferson's first message, he supported the acquisition of Louisiana, and he occasionally wrote on other questions. The rising tide of disaffection with the Republican administration in certain New England circles, and the half-covert talk of secession there and in New York, found in him an immovable opponent. When in 1804 Burr again sought the governorship of New York, and it was suspected that if victorious he meant to join the New England malcontents in the formation of a Northern confederacy, Hamilton immediately took the offensive with his old dash. He succeeded in stemming the tide which had set in behind Burr's Independent and Federalist ticket, and the Republican candidate, Morgan Lewis, was easily elected. It was a brilliant achievement, scotching the best hopes of the secessionists. Burr's defeat left him thirsting for revenge, and he found his opportunity in a statement published by Dr. Charles D. Cooper, declaring that Hamilton had called Burr "dangerous" and had expressed privately "a still more

Hamilton

despicable opinion of him." A challenge for a duel passed, and Hamilton lacked courage to defy public opinion by rejecting it, though he accepted with the utmost reluctance. The encounter took place on the early morning of July 11, 1804, under the Weehawken heights on the banks of the Hudson, and Hamilton fell mortally wounded at the first shot. He was carried back to the home of William Bayard at 80 Jane St., and after excruciating suffering died the next afternoon. It was the end of both a brilliant career and a dastardly plot against the Union. "The death of Hamilton and the Vice President's flight, with their accessories of summer-morning sunlight on rocky and wooded heights, tranquil river, and distant city, and behind all, their dark background of moral gloom, double treason, and political despair, still stand as the most dramatic moment in the early politics of the Union" (Henry Adams, *History of the United States of America,* 1890, II, p. 191).

Hamilton was below the middle height, being five feet seven inches tall, slender, remarkably erect, and quick and energetic in his movements. His complexion was clear and ruddy, his hair reddish brown, his eyes deep blue, and his whole countenance recognizably Scottish. It was often observed that his face had a double aspect, the eyes being intent and severe, the mouth kindly and winning. Few could resist his captivating traits, and even his enemies acknowledged the charm of his graceful person, frank manners, and lively conversation. He possessed a quick and powerful pride, which Gouverneur Morris somewhat unfairly called vanity. When at work, and he worked almost incessantly, he had a marvelous faculty of concentration; many observers spoke of his ability to reach conclusions as by a lightning flash—to divine them. *"Hamilton avait diviné l'Europe,"* said Talleyrand (*Life, Letters and Journals of George Ticknor,* 1876, I, 261). In his political activities he displayed a taste for intrigue, which he sometimes carried too far. His machinations against Adams in 1796, his confidential correspondence with the British minister while he sat in Washington's cabinet, his proposal to trick the Republicans in 1800 out of New York's presidential electors—a proposal which Gov. Jay quietly set aside as one "which it would not become me to adopt"—can all be counted heavily against him. Apart from this, his character was of the highest stamp, while his patriotism was unquestioned. His power as an orator was the greatest of his time, but it was characteristic of him that he chose to exert it upon select bodies of influential men, not upon the multitude. His abilities as a political leader

were surpassed by few, but again he chose to work upon and through small groups rather than upon the masses. His intellect was hard, incisive, and logical, but wanting in imagination and in subtlety.

Hamilton's political principles were clearly formed by the time he was twenty-five, were pursued unremittingly throughout his life, and have probably laid a clearer impress upon the Republic than those of any other single man. He did not believe in the people, but instead profoundly distrusted the political capacity of the common man, believing him too ignorant, selfish, and ill-controlled to be capable of wise self-government. "Take mankind in general, they are vicious, their passions may be operated upon," he said in the Federal Convention (*Works*, 1904, I, 408); and again he referred to the people as a "great beast." He recognized that the ideas and enthusiasms of the time made large concessions to popular and republican government necessary, but he strove to hold them within close bounds. The main instruments of power, he believed, should be kept in the hands of selected groups, comprising those with intelligence and education enough to govern, and those with property interests for government to protect. This implied a concentration of strength in the central government. His belief in a powerful federal authority, springing thus from his political philosophy, was confirmed and made aggressive by his observations of the evils of the Confederation, with its feebleness and its disintegrating emphasis on state rights. At the time of the Federal Convention he believed the complete extinction of all the states desirable but impossible (*Works*, 1904, I, 397 ff.), and the plan which he actually brought forward would have reduced the states to shadows and have placed a tremendous authority in the hands of the federal executive. As a member of the cabinet, he wished to go beyond the words of the Constitution in invigorating the government, and hence proclaimed his doctrine of implied powers; a doctrine which, as developed under Marshall and since, has tremendously strengthened the national as compared with the state sovereignties. Accepting representative institutions, he perceived the necessity of creating an economic element devoted to a strong government and eager to uphold it for selfish as well as patriotic reasons, hence his funding measures and his views in the reports on the national credit and on manufactures. In the *Federalist*, which is a keen study in the economic interpretation of politics, he had remarked: "Every institution will grow and flourish in proportion to the quantity

Hamilton

and extent of the means concentrated towards its formation and support"; as administrator he simply gave this principle application. He thought much of governmental strength, but little of liberty. He emphasized national wealth, power, and order, and neglected local attachments and autonomy. He believed in governmental measures for helping whole classes to grow prosperous, but he paid no attention to the aspirations of the individual for greater happiness, opportunity, and wisdom. He was a hard, efficient realist, whose work was invaluable to the nation at the time it was done, but whose narrow aristocratic political ideas needed correction from the doctrines of Jefferson and Lincoln.

[There is still room for a biography of Hamilton making full use of his papers, which were purchased by the government in 1849 and are now in the Lib. of Cong. *Hist. of the Republic of the U. S. of America, as Traced in the Writings of Alexander Hamilton* (6 vols., 1857–60), by his son, John Church Hamilton, is a documentary life on an excessively grand scale. J. C. Hamilton also published a seven-volume edition of the *Works* (1850–51), which is supplemented rather than supplanted by the editions of Henry Cabot Lodge (9 vols., 1885–88; 12 vols., 1904). Two lives strongly biased in Hamilton's favor are Lodge, *Alexander Hamilton* (1882), and J. T. Morse, *Life of Alexander Hamilton* (1876). Still more partisan, and full of dubious if interesting theorizing, is F. S. Oliver, *Alexander Hamilton: An Essay on Am. Union* (1906). More impartiality is shown in W. G. Sumner, *Alexander Hamilton* (1890); James Schouler, *Alexander Hamilton* (1901); and H. J. Ford's thoughtful but often inaccurate *Alexander Hamilton* (1920). In Claude G. Bowers, *Jefferson and Hamilton* (1925), and Francis W. Hirst, *Life and Letters of Thomas Jefferson* (1926), the point of view is frankly hostile to Hamilton. There is material of value in *The Intimate Life of Alexander Hamilton* (1910), by his grandson, Allan McLane Hamilton [*q.v.*], and there are interesting sidelights in E. S. Maclay, *Jour. of Wm. Maclay* (1890). Hamilton's connections with journalism are treated in Allan Nevins, *The Evening Post: A Century of Journalism* (1922). For a study of the background, two books by Charles A. Beard, *An Economic Interpretation of the Constitution of the United States* (1913) and *Economic Origins of Jeffersonian Democracy* (1915), are invaluable. Gertrude Atherton, who published *A Few of Hamilton's Letters* (1903), put much original research into her historical novel upon him, *The Conqueror* (1902). Paul Leicester Ford compiled a *Bibliotheca Hamiltoniana* (1886) which should be brought down to date. Among articles on special phases of his work in technical journals may be cited the following: A. D. Morse, "Alexander Hamilton," *Pol. Sci. Quart.*, Mar. 1890; E. G. Bourne, "Alexander Hamilton and Adam Smith," *Quart. Jour. of Economics*, Apr. 1894; E. C. Lunt, "Hamilton as a Pol. Economist," *Jour. of Pol. Economy*, June 1895; W. C. Ford, "Alexander Hamilton's Notes on the Federal Convention of 1787," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1904. See also the published writings of Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe.]

A. N.

HAMILTON, ALLAN McLANE (Oct. 6, 1848–Nov. 23, 1919), physician, alienist, author, cosmopolite, was of most distinguished ancestry. His father, Philip Hamilton, a well-known member of the bar, was a son of Alexander Hamil-

ton, and his mother, Rebecca, was the daughter of Louis McLane [*q.v.*], minister to England and member of Jackson's cabinet. The son was born in the paternal residence at Williamsburg, later a part of Brooklyn, N. Y., and as a boy he attended school in New York and Brooklyn. Later he was sent to the Poughkeepsie Military Institute. He was too young to figure in the Civil War but made the trip to Washington with his father to secure a commission for his older brother Louis and there met Lincoln. In 1865 he made a voyage around the Horn to California. Having registered as a pupil with Dr. Henry B. Sands, he began in 1867 the study of medicine and took his degree at the College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1870, winning two prizes for excellence in studies. He opened an office on East Twenty-eighth Street the following year, but as financial returns were slow he obtained a salaried position as inspector for the board of health and also did newspaper work.

From 1871 to 1880 Hamilton was connected with the Health Department. He speaks of this period as "nine years of slavery," made sordid through the ignorance of tenement dwellers and the greed of politicians. He could have been health commissioner but this would have meant a political assessment of $5,000, and he withdrew his name. He put these years to the best possible collateral use, however, and became a pioneer in the field of neurology. He made himself known to the profession through several textbooks and on his resignation from the health department he secured several hospital and dispensary appointments as neurologist. Soon he was fairly launched in his career as a consulting neurologist and medical witness in mental cases and was one of a very few American physicians who could and did practise in Great Britain. For three years, 1900–03, he was professor of mental diseases at Cornell University Medical College.

Hamilton believed strongly in recreational activity and constant change. He therefore became a great traveler, crossed the Atlantic fifty times, and made long sojourns in Japan, Northern Africa, Italy, and Great Britain, to say nothing of trips to all regions of the United States. His autobiographic work, *Recollections of an Alienist, Personal and Professional* (1916), discusses in the first part his social contacts and the second part his leading professional experiences with celebrities. These he could give without breach of confidence for all were matters of public record. He testified in more than a hundred homicidal cases, in which insanity was a defense, including those of the presidential assassins Guiteau and Czolgosz. His opinions in outside cases are always of interest. His chief writings include: *Clinical Electro-Therapeutics* (1873); *Nervous Diseases: Their Description and Treatment* (1878); *A Manual of Medical Jurisprudence* (1883); *A System of Legal Medicine* (2 vols., 1894); *Railway and Other Accidents* (1904); and *The Intimate Life of Alexander Hamilton* (1910). His medical works were not classics (with the exception perhaps of the *Manual,* which went through three editions in seven years), and the author never seemed greatly concerned with the ultimate future of his writings. He contributed many articles to magazines and for one year, 1875–76, edited the *American Psychological Journal.*

Hamilton died at his summer home at Great Barrington, Mass., following a period of invalidism. He was twice married. His second wife was May (Copeland) Tomlinson of Sioux Falls, S. Dak., whom he married on Mar. 27, 1902. It has been said of him that, although he accomplished a great deal in his life, his performances were not in proportion to his true ability. He was too versatile, too restless, and too far in advance of his time to reap the fullest reward of his accomplishments.

[In addition to Hamilton's *Recollections,* see the *Jour. of Nervous and Mental Disease,* Jan. 1920, May 1921; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Nov. 29, 1919; *Medic. Record,* Dec. 6, 1919, Jan. 17, 1920; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 24, 1919.]

E. P.

HAMILTON, ANDREW (d. Apr. 26, 1703), governor of East and West New Jersey, deputy-governor of Pennsylvania, deputy postmaster-general of America, was noteworthy as the last proprietary governor of the Jerseys and as the able, but not entirely successful, champion of the rule of the Jersey proprietors against the forces which sought their overthrow. Of his early life little is known save that he was a merchant in Scotland. After the acquisition of East Jersey by the twenty-four proprietors in 1682, Hamilton was one of the Scots who became interested. In 1686 he removed his family to the province and in the next year, upon the return to Scotland of Lord Neill Campbell, the latter named him deputy-governor (*New Jersey Archives,* vol. I, p. 541). When as part of the Stuart policy of establishing an American vice-royalty, the power of Sir Edmund Andros was extended over the Jerseys, Andros continued Hamilton as his own subordinate (*Ibid.,* vol. II, p. 37), but few functions of government were exercised. The situation in East Jersey after the Revolution of 1688 was peculiar. There was no outbreak similar to Leisler's Rebellion in New York, but a large

element objected to the restoration of proprietary rule. This opposition to the proprietary régime with its system of quitrents became the central thread in the politics of East Jersey. It was largely the expression of the dislike of the New England settlers to a semifeudal control. Hamilton therefore deemed it wise to sail for England leaving East Jersey to the luxury of no central government. Various efforts to reëstablish proprietary rule came to nothing. But eventually in 1692 the proprietors of both East and West Jersey commissioned Hamilton as governor (*Ibid.,* vol. II, pp. 84–88). By wise moderation he succeeded in having his authority recognized and for five years was able to administer the turbulent Jerseys with excellent results.

Meanwhile the precarious power of the proprietors was being threatened by the Crown, which was viewing all private jurisdictions with disapproval, and in nervous anxiety lest the fact that Hamilton was a Scot should offend the royal authorities, the proprietors removed him. The result was disastrous. Jeremiah Basse [*q.v.*], the new governor, played into the hands of the anti-proprietary groups in New Jersey. In despair the proprietors in 1699 endeavored to reëstablish Hamilton as governor (*New Jersey Archives,* vol. II, p. 301), but the riotous disturbances known as the "East Jersey Revolution" nullified his authority and brought contempt upon the proprietary régime. In consequence the proprietors of both East and West Jersey surrendered their political rights to the Crown, Apr. 15, 1702, though retaining their title to the land. The proprietors endeavored to have Hamilton named as royal governor, but the prize went to Lord Cornbury, governor of New York, who received an additional commission for New Jersey. Meanwhile, William Penn, on his return to England late in 1701, named Hamilton as his deputy in Pennsylvania. His brief administration there was marked chiefly by his efforts to retain a close union between the province and the three lower counties on the Delaware. Returning to visit his family in New Jersey in the spring of 1703, he died at Perth Amboy of a "hectic fever."

Hamilton's most lasting service was his share in organizing the American postal system. In 1692 he was named deputy in America by one Thomas Neale who had received a royal patent to set up a post in the colonies. Hamilton's interest may have been due to his relations with William Dockwra, an East Jersey proprietor who had established a penny post in London. Hamilton induced various American colonies to pass laws establishing uniform rates and otherwise encouraging the post, and in 1698 he presented a valuable report to the English postal authorities. On Neale's death in 1699 the latter's interests passed to Hamilton and one West, an Englishman, who were creditors. They controlled the post till Hamilton's death. Hamilton's son, John Hamilton, was later named postmaster-general for America and served till 1730. The character of Andrew Hamilton was evidently that of the typical Scot, canny, moderate, and diplomatic. He served his principals faithfully and faced difficulties with courage and sense. He was thrice married. His second wife was Anne, the daughter of Thomas Rudyard, a former deputy-governor of East Jersey. His third wife is given in his will as Agnes. John Hamilton, a son by his first wife, was long prominent in New Jersey affairs, a member of the council, and acting governor. Andrew Hamilton of East Jersey may have been connected with the famous Philadelphia lawyer of the same name, with whom he is often confused, but direct evidence is lacking.

[The chief source of information for the public career of Andrew Hamilton is the *N. J. Archives,* 1 ser., I–II (1880–90). A sketch of his life appears in vol. I, p. 509. See also W. A. Whitehead, *East Jersey under the Proprietary Governments* (rev. ed., 1875), p. 226; W. E. Rich, *Hist. of the U. S. Post Office to the Year 1829* (1924); Deborah Logan and Edward Armstrong, *Correspondence between Wm. Penn and Jas. Logan* (1870), vol. I, *passim;* and *Acts of the Privy Council, Colonial Series,* vol. II (1910), *passim.*] E. P. T.

HAMILTON, ANDREW (d. Aug. 4, 1741), an eminent Philadelphia lawyer, whose early life is shrouded in obscurity, seems to have come in the last years of the seventeenth century to Accomac County, Va., where he kept a classical school and acted as steward of an estate. On Mar. 6, 1706, he married the widow of the owner of the estate, Anne (Brown) Preeson, who assisted him to valuable connections in Maryland. At the time of his marriage he was using the name of Hamilton, and two years later bought an estate of 6,000 acres on the Chester River in Maryland. Here he lived for some years, built up a law practice, and served as deputy from Kent County in the Maryland Assembly. In 1712–13 he visited England, was admitted to Gray's Inn, Jan. 27, 1713, and two weeks later was called "per favor" to the bar. Shortly after his return to America he moved to Philadelphia, and in 1717 he was appointed attorney-general of Pennsylvania. He took an important part in public affairs and his legal services were sought more and more by the proprietors. From 1724 to 1726 he was again in England as their agent. On his return to America the proprietors granted him an estate of 153 acres in what is now the

heart of Philadelphia, and in 1727 he was appointed recorder of that city and prothonotary of the supreme court, very profitable offices. For twelve years, beginning in 1727, he represented Bucks County in the Assembly and after 1729 was speaker, except for the session of 1733. The Assembly seems to have found his legal and other abilities indispensable, but his course in politics was singularly independent. He was vigorous in opposition to "encroachments" by governors, but he did not ally himself with the so-called anti-proprietary party and throughout his career retained the confidence and esteem of the proprietary family and interests. His independence, versatility, and self-confidence are illustrated by his connection with the erection of the Pennsylvania State House, afterward known as Independence Hall (F. M. Etting, *An Historical Account of the Old State House of Pennsylvania,* 1876). Its site and main architectural features are due to him. In 1737 he was appointed judge of the vice-admiralty court. All these public positions are testimony to his commanding abilities, for his vigorous personality and activity could not fail to make enemies and his generally independent attitude extended to omission of formal adherence to any religious creed. All this may be read between the lines, as well as explicitly, in Franklin's obituary of him in the *Pennsylvania Gazette.*

His title to fame is his successful defense of John Peter Zenger, publisher of the New York *Weekly Journal,* against a charge of seditious libel. Circumstances combined to make this occasion momentous and dramatic. For several years prior to 1735 the conflict between popular and governmental parties in New York had been working toward a crisis. The popular party, led by Morris, Alexander, and Smith, using what was a new weapon in New York politics, an opposition newspaper, seemed to the governmental clique to be making alarming headway. Failing to secure support from the city government and from the grand jury, the provincial government had recourse to a prosecution by the attorney-general "on information" for seditious libel. In April 1735 Zenger's counsel, Alexander and Smith, leaders of the New York bar, attacked the validity of the judges' commissions and were promptly disbarred. Zenger was thus left practically defenseless, for the few remaining New York lawyers were either attached to the court party or too intimidated to be helpful. The issue at stake was, in a very real sense, the freedom of the press as the only orderly means of resistance to an arbitrary and unscrupulous executive. The popular leaders secretly invited Hamilton to undertake Zenger's defense, and his appearance in the case in August 1735 was a surprise to the excited populace and to the hitherto triumphant court. The law of libel and the regular court procedure in such cases at the time confined the functions of the jury to determination of the mere fact of publication, the libelous character of the words being left as a question of law to the judges. The only hope of success lay in persuading the jury, at peril to themselves, to render a "general verdict" on both law and facts. This Hamilton succeeded in doing by a masterly command of the technique of advocacy and by a speech which has been characterized as the "greatest oratorical triumph won in the colonies prior to the speech of James Otis against writs of assistance" (Osgood, *post,* II, 460). This outcome naturally excited great local enthusiasm; Hamilton was presented with the freedom of the city in a gold box. It attracted attention in England also, four editions of the London reprint being required in three months. From the strictly legal standpoint it is probably true that the points for which Hamilton contended were not "good law" at the time in America or England. Sir James Stephen calls the speech "singularly able, bold and powerful, though full of doubtful, not to say bad, law" (*A History of the Criminal Law of England,* 1883, II, 323). Precisely these points, however, were embodied fifty-six years later in Fox's Libel Act. A different result of the trial would probably have throttled, for a time at least, the political press of America. Hamilton died in August 1741 and was buried first at his estate, "Bush Hill," and afterward in the graveyard of Christ Church, Philadelphia. His son James [*q.v.*] was later lieutenant-governor and acting governor of Pennsylvania.

[W. H. Loyd, article in *Great Am. Lawyers,* vol. I (1907), ed. by W. D. Lewis; J. F. Fisher, "Andrew Hamilton, Esq., of Pa.," *Hist. Mag.,* Aug. 1868; E. A. Jones, *Am. Members of the Inns of Court* (1924); Livingston Rutherfurd, *John Peter Zenger: His Press, His Trial, and a Bibliog. of Zenger Imprints* (1904); P. W. Chandler, *Am. Criminal Trials* (1844); L. R. Schuyler, *The Liberty of the Press in the Am. Colonies before the Revolutionary War* (1905); H. L. Osgood, *The Am. Colonies in the Eighteenth Century* (1924); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Apr. 1901; *Ibid.,* vol. XX (1896), pp. 405–08.] C. W. S.

HAMILTON, ANDREW JACKSON (Jan. 28, 1815–Apr. 11, 1875), Unionist leader in Texas during the Civil War and provisional governor, was born in Madison County, Ala., the son of James and Abagail (Bayless) Hamilton. As a boy he was employed in the office of the county clerk, where he learned to read and commenced the study of law. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar, and two years later mar-

ried Mary Jane Bowen. Moving to Texas in 1847, the Hamiltons established themselves on a farm near La Grange. In 1849 Hamilton, who was an excellent stump speaker, secured appointment as attorney-general of the state. He thereupon removed to Austin, where he continued to reside, identifying himself with the frontier needs and ideals of western Texas. He served a term in the state legislature, 1851–53, as a representive of Travis County, and in 1859, as the result of the Unionist victory of that year which made Sam Houston governor, he was sent to Congress. There, although he was a new member, he received a substantial vote as a compromise candidate for speaker. Again and again, from his Western point of view, he spoke for conciliation, pointing out the economic grievances of the South and the measures by which he believed that the tide of secession might be checked. Even after the withdrawal of the other representatives of Texas, he remained in Congress, returning to Texas in March 1861, to be elected to the state legislature as an avowed Unionist, from one of the few districts in the state which even then commanded a majority against secession. With the outbreak of war, Hamilton was regarded as a traitor to his state. A year later he escaped through Mexico to Washington, where he was promptly appointed by Lincoln and Stanton a brigadier-general and provisional governor of Texas. The remainder of the war he spent largely in New Orleans, waiting for a favorable opportunity to assume the functions of his office. In 1864 he obtained a permit from the President to export cotton from Texas. In spite of the disapproval of Welles, who considered him "a profuse talker, but of questionable capability and sincerity" and later characterized him as "a deceptive, vain, self-conceited partisan" (*Diary,* II, 316, 580), his appointment as provisional governor was confirmed by President Johnson, and he arrived in Galveston in June 1865, to carry out the difficult task of Presidential reconstruction.

His appointments were wise, his relations to the military officers were tactful, and, though he was later blamed for acting as an attorney for persons interested in bonds which the state was seeking to recover, his courage, efficiency, and lack of rancor were generally recognized. Within a year he had brought something like order out of the chaos which followed the war. A constitution had been written in which many of his ideas were incorporated, and in August 1866 he was able to turn over the government of Texas to its duly elected officials. Going to Washington as one of the leaders of a band

Hamilton

known as the "Southern loyalists," he was soon, strangely enough, numbered with the opponents of President Johnson and of the policies which he represented, and in this capacity, opposed the recognition of Texas, perhaps because its officers were so largely ex-Confederates.

His decisions as a member of the Texas supreme court, to which he had been appointed in 1866 by military authority, were also eminently conservative, tending as they did to validate all the ordinary acts of Texas during the period of secession. The most important cases in which he rendered a decision were the *Sequestration Cases* (30 *Texas,* 688). He was counsel in the important case of *Ex parte Rodriguez* (39 *Texas,* 705). When the Congressional plan of reconstruction was introduced, including negro suffrage, Hamilton felt that the Northern Radicals had gone far enough, and in 1868 he regained much of his lost popularity by opposing the disfranchisement of the white voters, a measure of which his brother, Morgan Calvin Hamilton, later United States senator, was one of the chief advocates. The conservatives now turned to him as their candidate for governor. Hamilton always believed that he was legally elected, but his selection was set aside by the military authorities in favor of his more radical opponent, who inaugurated the brief but disastrous era of Carpet-bag domination. When the Democrats came into power in 1873, Hamilton was bitterly disappointed and sought to challenge the legality of the election before the courts, but the new administration was too firmly entrenched by Republican mistakes to fear judicial decrees, and it was evident that the career of even a conservative Republican in Texas was ended. His death occurred suddenly two years later.

[C. W. Ramsdell, *Reconstruction in Texas* (1910); Executive Records, Register Book 281, at Austin; Johnson Papers, Lib. of Cong.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records,* 1 ser., IX, XV, XXVI, XXXIV (pt. 2), XLVIII, 2 ser., IV, VI, VII, 3 ser., II, V; *Cong. Globe,* 36 Cong., 1 Sess., esp. pp. 277, 603, App., p. 240, 36 Cong., 2 Sess., App., pp. 174–78; *Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); scrapbook of newspaper clippings in the possession of Hamilton's daughter, Mrs. W. W. Mills of Austin; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Texas* (1885); *Galveston Daily News,* Apr. 13, 1875.] R. G. C.

HAMILTON, CHARLES SMITH (Nov. 16, 1822–Apr. 17, 1891), soldier, was born at Western, Oneida County, N. Y., a son of Zane A. Hamilton and his wife, Sylvia Putnam. He was a direct descendant of William Hamilton who came to New England from Glasgow, Scotland, in 1668, was later prosecuted for killing the first whale off the New England coast, and died in 1746 at the age of 103 (J. M. Bailey, *History of Danbury, Conn.,* 1896, p. 67). During Charles

Hamilton's boyhood, his parents moved from Oneida to Erie County, N. Y., and Charles received his early education at the Aurora Academy. He entered the Military Academy at West Point in 1839 and graduated in 1843, a classmate of U. S. Grant. Assigned for service as a lieutenant of infantry, he participated with distinction in the battles of the Mexican War, was grievously wounded at Molino del Rey, and was brevetted captain for gallant conduct. He married Sophia Jane Shepard of Canandaigua, N. Y., in February 1849, and after two years as recruiting officer at Rochester, N. Y., and a period of service in the Indian country, he resigned his commission in 1853, hoping, as did Grant and many others, to gain success in other fields. He settled at Fond du Lac, Wis., and engaged in farming and the manufacture of flour until the outbreak of the Civil War. In the early summer of 1861 he recruited and organized the 3rd Wisconsin Volunteers, and was commissioned colonel of that regiment. He was soon promoted to the rank of brigadier-general and participated in the siege of Yorktown and in the Shenandoah Valley campaign. Then, having been transferred to the West, while in command of a division under Rosecrans he took part in the battle of Iuka in September 1862, and two weeks later at Corinth again distinguished himself by his coolness, bravery, and high soldierly qualities. His own accounts of Iuka and Corinth were published in *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (vol. II, 1887). On Grant's recommendation he was promoted to the rank of major-general of volunteers, Sept. 19, 1862. From January to April 1863 he was in command of the XVI Army Corps and the District of West Tennessee, but he felt that he had not been given the command to which his rank, his record, and his talents entitled him, and he therefore resigned his commission on Apr. 13.

Returning to Fond du Lac, he resumed his former business. In 1869, President Grant appointed him United States marshal at Milwaukee, in which office he served eight years. He continued to live at Milwaukee and for many years successfully manufactured linseed oil. In 1878 he became president of the Hamilton Paper Company. He served as a member of the board of regents of the University of Wisconsin from 1866 to 1875, being president of the board, 1869–75, and in that capacity was a successful champion of a liberal state policy in relation to higher education (see especially his *Annual Report* for 1869). He was commander for a time of the Wisconsin department of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion. In 1889, when the national reunion of the Grand Army of the Republic was held in Milwaukee, Hamilton was too feeble to attend, but the survivors of the old 3rd Wisconsin Volunteers marched to his home to pay respect to their first colonel. Less than two years later he died.

Hamilton

[See H. L. Conard, *Hist. of Milwaukee* (1895), I, 383; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); R. G. Thwaites, *Hist. of the Univ. of Wis.* (1900), p. 96; Eben Putnam, *A Hist. of the Putnam Family* (1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, 1 ser., V, X, XI, XII, XVII, XXIII, XXIV, XXX, LI, 2 ser., IV, VI; *Milwaukee Jour., Milwaukee Sentinel*, Apr. 18, 1891; *Harpers Encyc. of U. S. Hist.* (1902), vol. V, *sub* "Iuka Springs," vol. II, *sub "Corinth,"* vol. IV, *sub* "Hamilton, Charles Smith"; the last account erroneously refers to him as a grandson of Alexander Hamilton.]

R. W.

HAMILTON, EDWARD JOHN (Nov. 29, 1834–Nov. 21, 1918), philosopher, was born in Belfast, Ireland, the eldest son of Anna (Patterson) and the Rev. William Hamilton. His father was head-master of the Royal Belfast Academical Institution until 1843, when he was sent as a clergyman of the Free Presbyterian Church of Scotland first to Picton, Ontario, and four years later to Cincinnati, Ohio. Hamilton began to be interested in philosophy early in life and under the guidance of his father devoted much time to the study of Thomas Reid and other Scotch thinkers. After several years of preparatory school, he entered Hanover College in Indiana, where in 1853 he obtained the A.B. and later the A.M. degree. Already he showed an independence of thought which was characteristic of his later work. After graduation he attended the Princeton Theological Seminary for a year, then the Union Theological Seminary and the New Albany (Indiana) Theological Seminary. Returning to the Princeton Theological Seminary, he remained from 1856 to 1858. During these years he studied the philosophy of Locke, Hamilton, and John Stuart Mill, in conjunction with his theological work, but he remained the critic and seeker after a system of his own. Immediately after his graduation from the Princeton Theological Seminary, he was ordained in the Presbyterian ministry, Nov. 25, 1858, and sent as pastor to Oyster Bay, Long Island, where he remained for three years.

In 1861 Hamilton returned to Ireland with the twofold purpose of visiting relatives and recovering his strength. During part of his visit he acted as preacher in the village of Dromore West, County Sligo. He returned to the United States in 1863 and was appointed by Governor Parker chaplain of the 7th New Jersey Volunteers. He served in the field until the end of the Civil War, then resumed his theological activities as pastor of the Presbyterian Church in

Hamilton, Ohio. It was during this period that he wrote his first philosophical book, *A New Analysis in Fundamental Morals* (1870), which was undoubtedly inspired by his practical interest in ethical questions. On Sept. 23, 1867, he was married to Eliza (Cleland) Hume of Cincinnati.

The year 1868 marked a definite and important change in his life. Chosen Holliday Professor of Mental Philosophy at Hanover College, he taught there for eleven years, working intensively at the same time in the fields of epistemology, ethics, metaphysics, and logic. The outcome of this study was perhaps his most ambitious book, *The Human Mind* (1883). During the academic year 1882–83, he was acting professor of ethics, economics, politics, and logic at Princeton University, and the following year he was appointed acting professor of intellectual philosophy at Hamilton College. In 1886 he became Albert Barnes Professor of Philosophy and Hebrew at the latter institution and retained the chair until 1891. During these eight years he worked on his two important books in the field of logic and epistemology respectively: *The Modalist; or The Laws of Rational Conviction* (1891), and *The Perceptionalist; or Mental Science* (1899). His epistemological theory, as expressed in *The Perceptionalist,* differs from both idealism and materialism. He believed in the objective reality of space, time, and the universe, and laid stress upon the distinction between thought or concept and belief or conviction. According to his theory of logic, one must include contingency and probability as well as necessity and certainty in a pure logic.

From 1891 to 1894 Hamilton worked on the *Standard Dictionary,* but at the end of that period he returned to academic pursuits and taught for one year, 1894–95, as professor of philosophy at Whitworth College, Sumner, Wash., and for four years, 1895–99, at the University of Washington. In 1899 he took up residence in Plainfield, N. J., to devote himself henceforth to literary work, principally in the field of philosophy. In 1902 he published a comprehensive ethics entitled *The Moral Law, or the Theory and Practice of Duty.* His ethics was not founded upon any existing theories, but the underlying principle was that of the "absolute good." Anxious that the Germans should know and understand his philosophical doctrine, and fearing that a translator might give a misleading meaning to important concepts, he therefore went twice to Germany to work in that language, in 1906–07 to Göttingen, and in 1911–12 to Charlottenburg. In 1911 he published *Perzeptionalismus und Modalismus, eine Erkenntnistheorie,* and in 1912 *Erkennen und Schliessen, eine theoretische Logik auf der Grundlage des Perzeptionalismus und Modalismus.* That he was able at the advanced age of almost eighty to present his logical and epistemological views in a new order and form in a foreign language is evidence of the energy and mental virility of the man. His last work was *Rational Orthodoxy,* published in 1917.

Hamilton

[Martin Klose, short biography in *Erkennen und Schliessen*; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; J. H. Dulles, *Princeton Theol. Sem. Biog. Cat.* (1909); *Princeton Theol. Sem. Bull. Necrological Report,* Aug. 1919.] H. S. L.

HAMILTON, FRANK HASTINGS (Sept. 10, 1813–Aug. 11, 1886), surgeon, was the son of Calvin Hamilton, a farmer and owner of a stage route, and his wife Lucinda. He was born in the now obliterated village of Wilmington, Vt., whence his father moved to Schenectady, N. Y., in 1816. He attended Union College, graduated in 1830, then registered as a pupil with Dr. John Morgan of Auburn. Later he took a course of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Western District of New York at Fairfield, N. Y., and was licensed to practise in 1833. In 1835 he received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. For some time he gave private instruction in anatomy and surgery at Auburn, but in 1839, at the age of twenty-six, he was made professor of surgery at the Fairfield school. The next year he took the same chair in the Geneva Medical School, where he remained until 1844. Having decided to settle in Buffalo he first spent two years in study abroad and then (1846), with Austin Flint and others, founded the medical department of the University of Buffalo and became its first professor of surgery. After holding this chair for twelve years, he settled in Brooklyn as professor of surgery in the Long Island College Hospital.

In 1860 Hamilton published his *Practical Treatise on Fractures and Dislocations,* a work which went through eight editions and was translated into French and German, and in 1861 he was made professor of clinical and military surgery and fractures at the newly organized Bellevue Hospital Medical College. Having volunteered his services at the outbreak of the Civil War he was placed in charge of the field hospital at the first battle of Bull Run and was promoted rapidly from brigade surgeon to medical inspector of the Federal army. He resigned, however, in September 1863, and settled in New York. He had already published the first edition of his *Treatise on Military Surgery and Hygiene*

(1862). On the death of James R. Wood, Hamilton was made full professor of surgery and surgical pathology at Bellevue (1868) and remained there until 1875. Meanwhile he edited the *Surgical Memoirs of the War of the Rebellion* (2 vols., 1870–71) and published a treatise on *The Principles and Practice of Surgery* (1872). He was consulting physician to President Garfield when the latter was assassinated and was in constant attendance until the end came. In the last few years of his life he was largely incapacitated by fibroid phthisis which led to his death in 1886.

Hamilton was a tireless student throughout his life and made many technical contributions to surgery, one of the most notable being the healing of old ulcers by skin grafting. Although his report, *Elkoplasty or Anaplasty Applied to the Treatment of Old Ulcers,* did not appear until 1854, he had worked on this subject for some years. In addition to his larger textbooks he published a *Treatise on Strabismus, with Cases,* in 1844, and *Fractures of the Patella,* in 1880. As a young man he had a *flair* for painting in oils, and many of his anatomical plates were done by himself. He also had a discriminating literary taste and assembled a library and private museum which were purchased by the government after his death. Hamilton's first wife, whom he married Oct. 15, 1834, was Mary Virginia (van Arsdale) McMurran. She died in 1838 and on Sept. 1, 1840, he was married to Mary Gertrude Hart.

[C. A. Leale, *Eulogy Delivered before the N. Y. State Medic. Asso. on Prof. Frank Hastings Hamilton, M.D.* (1887); *In Memoriam. Prof. Frank Hastings Hamilton* (n.d.), published by the Society of Medical Jurisprudence and State Medicine; *Medic. and Surgic. Reporter,* Feb. 11, 1865; *Medic. Record,* Aug. 14, 1886; *Gaillard's Medic. Jour.,* Nov. 1886; *Brooklyn Medic. Jour.,* Sept. 1901; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 12, 1886.]

E. P.

HAMILTON, GAIL [See DODGE, MARY ABIGAIL, 1833–1896].

HAMILTON, JAMES (*c.* 1710–Aug. 14, 1783), lawyer, lieutenant-governor, acting governor of Pennsylvania, son of Andrew [*q.v.*] and Anne (Brown) Preeson Hamilton, was born probably in Accomac County, Va. His father, a native of Scotland and an eminent Philadelphia lawyer, was famous as the defender of John Peter Zenger, the New York printer. His mother came of a wealthy and prominent Maryland family. James was educated in Philadelphia and England. He became a practising lawyer and in 1733 succeeded his father in the lucrative office of prothonotary of the supreme court of Pennsylvania. From 1734 to 1739 he was a member of the Pennsylvania Assembly. On his father's death in 1741 he inherited a considerable fortune, including the "Bush Hill" estate, then a rendezvous for distinguished visitors. In 1745 he was elected mayor of Philadelphia. On retiring from office he discontinued the customary banquet on such occasions, donating instead £150 toward the erection of a public building. He was also a member of the provincial council from 1745 to 1746. Toward the close of 1746 he visited England, returning to Pennsylvania on Nov. 23, 1748, with a commission as lieutenant-governor. His appointment elicited general satisfaction, Benjamin Franklin declaring, "we esteem him a benevolent and upright, as well as a sensible man" (A. H. Smyth, *The Writings of Benjamin Franklin,* 1905, II, 361).

Hamilton's term began auspiciously. He endeavored to settle the grievances of the Indians caused by encroachments on their lands and urged appropriations to build forts, arm men, and provide other protection for the trade, lives, and property of the frontier settlements. When the Assembly, however, proposed a tax on the proprietors for this purpose, Hamilton with great attachment to proprietary interests firmly opposed them. The quarrel thus precipitated soon extended to other questions. The Governor's contention in 1750 that the Assembly could not sit legally out of its appointed time without executive sanction provoked a bitter dispute. Frequent vetoes, especially of paper-money bills, caused further friction. Finally finding his position almost intolerable in the face of the complaints of the back-country, the Quaker Assembly's refusal to provide defense, and the interests of the Crown and proprietaries, Hamilton resigned, Oct. 3, 1754, retaining his seat in council. During his second term as lieutenant-governor (Nov. 17, 1759–Oct. 31, 1763), his relations with the Assembly were equally unpleasant. As president of council he served twice as acting governor in the absence of John Penn (May 6–Oct. 16, 1771, and July 19–Aug. 30, 1773). Since he had been devoted to the Crown and proprietors for so many years, it is not surprising that he did not espouse the American Revolution. Although prudently submitting to the new order of things, he was arrested in 1777 but in the following year was given his freedom. Under the new régime his claim to office and influence vanished. Disappointed at heart and broken in health from cancer, he survived the war but two years. Energetic, determined, self-confident, he possessed great ability and a high sense of civic duty and responsibility. He was an active promoter of public improvements, a

patron of Benjamin West, warmly supported the College of Philadelphia, and contributed liberally to religious, educational, scientific, and philanthropic projects. He never married.

[Manuscript letters in the Pa. Hist. Soc.; *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., vols. II–VIII (1853), 2 ser., vol. VI (1877), 3 ser., vol. VIII (1896); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.*, vols. V and VI (1851), VIII–X (1852); Benjamin Franklin, *An Hist. Rev. of Pa.* (1812); C. P. Keith, *The Provincial Councillors of Pa.* (1883); J. F. Watson, *Annals of Phila.* (3 vols., 1877–79), ed. by W. P. Hazard; J. H. Martin, *Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, vol. XX (1896), p. 406, and Apr., July, Oct. 1892, Apr. 1901, Jan. 1902.]

J. H. P—g.

HAMILTON, JAMES (May 8, 1786–Nov. 15, 1857), governor of South Carolina, the son of Maj. James and Elizabeth Hamilton, was born in Charleston. His father was a native of Pennsylvania; his mother, of South Carolina, a daughter of Thomas Lynch and, at the time of her marriage to Hamilton, the widow of John Harleston. Young Hamilton received his early education at Newport, R. I., and later completed his formal schooling in Dedham, Mass. He studied law in Charleston, was admitted to the bar in 1810, and served as secretary to Gov. Henry Middleton until the War of 1812, when both he and his father volunteered. He rose to the rank of major, and as one of General Izard's staff saw service on the Canadian border. On Nov. 15, 1813, he married Elizabeth Heyward, the daughter of Daniel and Ann Sarah Trezevant Heyward, who survived him. At the close of the war, after a brief experience as a cotton planter, he formed a law partnership with the brilliant James Louis Petigru [*q.v.*], which, while highly successful, lasted only long enough to cement a mutual affection which endured even the bitterness of the nullification controversy. In 1820 Hamilton began his political career with election to the lower house of the legislature, to which he was reëlected in 1821 and 1822. In the latter year he was also elected intendant of Charleston and as such crushed the conspiracy of Denmark Vesey [*q.v.*] for a slave insurrection. In the same year he was elected to Congress to succeed his close friend, William L. Lowndes, who had resigned. He took his seat Dec. 13, 1822, and served until Mar. 3, 1829, when he voluntarily retired. A vigorous, ready, and fluent debater, he quickly assumed a prominent part in the work of the House. Within a year he was chairman of the military-affairs committee, and from 1825 to 1829 he was the recognized leader of the Jacksonian opposition to the Adams administration. He was equally prominent in the anti-tariff group. He went to Washington an intense nationalist, but he quickly became a convinced and fervent advocate of state rights. Attacking the protective tariff incessantly, he became almost fanatical on the subject, and joined with William Smith and Dr. Thomas Cooper [*q.v.*] in an agitation of the question in South Carolina which at last brought Calhoun to their extreme position. Introduced by John Randolph to the Virginia and Kentucky Resolutions, Hamilton became thoroughly indoctrinated with their principles and found in them the remedy for the woes of his state. In a speech at Walterboro, S. C., on Oct. 21, 1828, he outlined the doctrine of nullification and opened the campaign for state action. In 1830 he was elected governor and began organizing the state. Speaking in every district, he established nullification clubs which became the organization of the state-rights and free-trade party. He was reëlected in 1831, and the passage of the tariff act of 1832 gave him a legislature favorable to his policy, which at once called a convention of the people. Calhoun had by now elaborated the theory of nullification for the intellectuals. Hamilton, intensely practical, had interpreted the doctrine to the people, had organized them, and now won a convention that was, in the words of Petigru, "in his palm." On him must rest the major responsibility for nullification in practice. He himself was elected to the convention and was chosen president. The ordinance of nullification was passed, and, upon his retirement from the governorship, he was placed in command of the state's troops with the rank of brigadier-general. He quickly organized and armed a force of 27,000 men. Up to the passage of the ordinance he had been very radical, but, having no desire for war or a dissolution of the Union, he now favored the compromise which secured tariff reduction, and joined with Petigru, the leader of the Union party, in averting violence between the opposing parties. To his mind the fight was won, even though nullification had died in the effort.

In the nullification controversy, as in his whole career, Hamilton was sincere and honest in purpose, sacrificing his national career to the cause. He was always frank and courageous, but entirely too sanguine and impetuous. Announcing that "he who dallies is a dastard; he who doubts is damned," he was primarily a man of action rather than of council, but he was no unreflecting hothead. His speeches, fluent and clever rather than profound, show thought and power of logical analysis. In action he was prompt and vigorous, with a genius for organization and manipulation. His tastes were simple, and, with none of the austerity of Calhoun, he was almost

as restrained. Wine, women, and song had no appeal for him; life was always a serious matter, and he felt keenly its obligations. He had a fiery temper, but he had also a sweetness of disposition which won him many friends, even among his political opponents. He was a noted duelist and is said to have fought fourteen duels, always wounding his opponent. He was second to Randolph in the famous duel with Clay, and served as second to Oliver Perry, Stephen Decatur, and George McDuffie, among others.

He lost political strength after nullification. The radical state-rights group resented his conservatism and the Unionists never forgave him. He himself lost interest in politics and turned to business with brilliant, though temporary, success. He operated profitably five large rice plantations, two cotton plantations, a brick yard, and a rice mill. He organized the Bank of Charleston, then the largest in the United States, and became its president. He was an active director of the South Carolina and the Louisville, Cincinnati & Charleston railroads. He formed with his eldest son an exporting firm which carried on a large business. He engaged in tremendous land speculations in Alabama and Mississippi. For a time everything he touched succeeded, but presently a crash came and he lost the major part of his property and carried down with him many of his associates.

In the meantime, he had become enthusiastic over the struggle of Texas for independence, and, eager to aid, had advanced considerable sums of money to the cause. In 1835 he was made a perpetual citizen of the republic and a little later, by unanimous vote of the Texas congress, he was offered chief command of the army. In 1836, as state senator, he led the South Carolina legislature to express active sympathy with the revolution, but believing that it was to the interest of the South for Texas to remain a separate republic, he opposed annexation. In 1838 President M. B. Lamar [*q.v.*] made him commissioner of loans to raise money, which he did with considerable success, and in 1839 he went to Europe as diplomatic agent to France, Great Britain, Belgium, and the Netherlands. He quickly secured recognition of Texas by France and the Netherlands and favorable commercial treaties. In Belgium he secured recognition and began negotiations for a commercial treaty. In Great Britain he was equally successful, concluding with Lord Palmerston a treaty of recognition, a treaty for the suppression of the African slave trade, and a convention providing for a British offer of mediation to Mexico. He then sailed for the United States and, under authority

Hamilton

of a commission from Texas, was seeking to secure a final settlement with Mexico in which he was assured of the good offices of Calhoun and Webster, when the news reached him that Sam Houston [*q.v.*], again president, had recalled him and repudiated the work in which he was then engaged. The indebtedness of Texas to Hamilton now amounted to $210,000 in gold, and the state's failure to pay any part of it embarrassed him deeply. Nothing that he attempted succeeded. He finally came to advocate annexation, supported Polk in 1844, and was reconciled to Jackson, who had so eagerly desired to hang him in 1833 and whom he had called "the Old Dotard and Despot." He favored the compromise measures of 1850, and, when Calhoun died, was appointed to the Senate to succeed him, but when the accusation was made that he was not a resident of South Carolina he immediately returned the commission, declining to accept an office to which any one would question his title.

In 1855 he moved to Texas where he had an enormous grant of land. Things began to brighten. There was hope that the United States would pay a part of his loan to Texas and, while he was in Washington temporarily, news reached him that Texas was ready to pay $35,000 more. Hastening to Texas, he took passage at New Orleans for Galveston. In the Gulf of Mexico the vessel collided with its sister ship and sank. Hamilton gave his life preserver to a woman for her child. His right arm was injured and he clung for a little while to a hatch cover with his left hand, then slipped off into the water and disappeared from view.

[Lewis Crueger, *A Brief Notice of the Death and Character of Gov. Hamilton* (1857); *Obit. Addresses on the Occasion of the Death of Gen. James Hamilton of S. C.* (1857); "Correspondence of John C. Calhoun," ed. by J. F. Jameson, *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso.*, 1899, vol. II; G. P. Garrison, "Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Texas" (3 vols.), *Ibid.*, 1907, 1908; J. P. Carson, *Life, Letters and Speeches of James Louis Petigru* (1920); *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.*, Jan. 1902; *Charleston Daily Courier*, Nov. 19, 1857.]

J. G. deR. H.

HAMILTON, JAMES ALEXANDER (Apr. 14, 1788–Sept. 24, 1878), lawyer, politician, a New Yorker by birth, was the third son of Alexander [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Schuyler) Hamilton. In 1805 he was graduated from Columbia College and four years later, after studying in the law office of Judge Pendleton, was admitted to the bar. He began practice in Waterford, Saratoga County, N. Y., but in 1810 moved to Hudson, N. Y., and in October of that year married Mary, daughter of Robert Morris and a grand-daughter of Richard Morris [*q.v.*], once

chief justice of New York. During the War of 1812 he served as brigade-major and inspector in the New York militia, but returned to the practice of law with the conclusion of peace. Unlike his distinguished father, he was a Clintonian Democrat and a member of Tammany, and in this connection he was for some time associated with Charles King and Johnston Ver Planck in the publishing of the *New York American*. Facile, smooth-tongued, and ambitious, he gradually worked his way into the inner circle of the foremost Democratic leaders of his day, being on especially intimate terms with Martin Van Buren and William H. Crawford [*qq.v.*]. In 1827–28, when the political star of Andrew Jackson was in the ascendancy, Hamilton was sent as one of the delegates of the Tammany Society to attend the anniversary celebration of the battle of New Orleans. He met the Jackson party at Nashville and journeyed with it down the Mississippi. His suavity and political standing soon won Jackson's friendship and confidence, and on his return from this trip he purposed to visit Crawford in Georgia in order to heal a political breach between the latter and Jackson. He did not see Crawford, but wrote to him, and the correspondence which ensued was instrumental in setting in motion the chain of events which ultimately led to political discord between Jackson and Calhoun. (See Van Buren, *post*, pp. 368 ff.).

The winter of 1829 found Hamilton in Washington acting as the trusted henchman for Van Buren when the latter was obliged to be absent. As a member of President Jackson's so-called Appointing Council he is said to have been influential in securing the secretaryship of state for Van Buren (Bassett, *Jackson, post*). Upon the suggestion of Van Buren, Hamilton himself was appointed by the President, on Mar. 4, 1829, to take charge of the department, which he surrendered to the regular appointee on Mar. 27. Of Jackson's cabinet as a whole, despite his part in selecting it, he was a caustic critic, later characterizing it as "the most unintellectual and uneducated cabinet we ever had" (*Reminiscences*, p. 314). Subsequently Jackson, wholly unknown to Van Buren and against his wishes, made Hamilton United States district attorney for the Southern District of New York, but the duties of the new office proved onerous, and he relinquished them in 1833. At Jackson's request he prepared a plan for a bank subordinate to the Treasury Department, but it was not used.

Always a stanch defender of his father's fiscal policies, in his later years he became a thorough Hamiltonian in his political philosophy. In 1840 he supported Harrison, and thereafter was identified with the Whigs and the Republicans. At every threat of war between 1833 and 1861 he offered his services to the army, but after 1833 he took part in politics only through the copious advice which he offered to statesmen of all parties. Abroad during the revolutions of 1848, he contributed plans of constitutional and financial reform to his French and Italian friends. He was an ardent nationalist, refusing to favor abolition because he believed that slavery was protected by the Constitution. With the outbreak of the Civil War, however, he urged emancipation as a military measure, and in 1862 drafted an emancipation proclamation. He published a number of pamphlets, among them *State Sovereignty: Rebellion against the United States by the People of a State is Its Political Suicide* (1862), and two in defense of his father: *The Public Debt and the Public Credit of the United States* (1864), and *Martin Van Buren's Calumnies Repudiated: Hamilton's Conduct as Secretary of the Treasury Vindicated* (1870). In his seventy-ninth year he began the preparation of his autobiography, *Reminiscences of James A. Hamilton; or Men and Events, at Home and Abroad, during Three Quarters of a Century*, which was published in 1869. He spent his declining years in and about New York City, where he died at the age of ninety.

[Hamilton's *Reminiscences*; "The Autobiography of Martin Van Buren," ed. by J. C. Fitzpatrick, in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso., 1918* (1920), vol. II; J. S. Bassett, *The Life of Andrew Jackson* (1911), vol. II; David McAdam and others, *Hist. of the Bench and Bar of N. Y.*, vol. I (1897); J. S. Bassett, "Martin Van Buren," in S. F. Bemis, *The Am. Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, vol. IV (1928); *N. Y. Tribune*, Sept. 26, 1878.]

H. J. C.

HAMILTON, PAUL (Oct. 16, 1762–June 30, 1816), governor of South Carolina and secretary of the navy, was the son of Archibald and Rebecca (Branford) Hamilton. His father's early death was soon followed by that of two brothers, leaving Paul Hamilton the sole surviving child. At sixteen, financial considerations compelled his withdrawal from school. When General Prevost invaded South Carolina, Hamilton joined a militia company. He participated in the unsuccessful siege of Savannah, and was with Gates's army when that officer was routed at Camden (Aug. 16, 1779). In the latter part of the Revolution, he served under various guerrilla chiefs, including Marion and Harden, and was a member of the latter's band when he captured Fort Balfour. On Oct. 10, 1782, Hamilton married Mary Wilkinson. His wife secured twenty-three negroes as her share of her father's estate and with these Hamilton began to plant indigo on

Edisto Island. Being unsuccessful, the next year he purchased a plantation in St. Paul's Parish and engaged in rice culture. He began his public career as collector of taxes for St. Paul's Parish, 1785–86, and justice of the peace, 1786. He was a member of the lower house of the state legislature, 1787–89, and of the convention of 1789 which ratified the Federal Constitution. He served successively as state senator, 1794, 1798–99, comptroller of finance, 1800–04, and governor, 1804–06. As governor, he advocated reforms in the penal code, believing that under the then-existing system punishments were not apportioned to offenses. He was an apostle of military preparedness, urging the repair of seacoast fortifications and the purchase of arms for state arsenals. He was a friend of the state college which opened in 1805. Though a slave owner, he protested against legalizing the African slave trade and urged the legislature to prohibit the traffic.

Three days after President Madison took office, he sent to the Senate Hamilton's appointment as secretary of the navy (Mar. 7, 1809). Why Madison should have chosen Hamilton is unknown, unless he was impressed by his zeal for fortification. A rice planter could not be expected to have any special knowledge of naval affairs. Until war with Great Britain became imminent, Hamilton's administration was uneventful. The navy was unpopular with the Republican Congress, which hindered the secretary by refusing to vote necessary appropriations. Arms and munitions at the disposal of the Navy Department were insufficient; the navy yards were neglected; the President was indifferent to the problem of preparedness. Hamilton secured the passage of an act establishing naval hospitals (Feb. 26, 1811), but no other important legislation was enacted. On the brink of war with a sea power of the first class, the navy consisted of eighteen vessels. Late in 1811, Hamilton made some preparation, but he could do little without funds. It was not until the war had virtually come that Congress awoke to the necessity of a less niggardly policy. On the approach of hostilities, economy and honesty ceased to be the only requirements for the successful administration of the navy. Hamilton was attacked as incompetent and resigned, Dec. 31, 1812 (*National Intelligencer,* Jan. 11, 1813). His death occurred some three and a half years later.

[Manuscript volume in Hamilton's handwriting, carrying his career down to his election as governor, in the possession of Mrs. Richard Smythe and her sister Mrs. Dewar Gordon, 57 Church St., Charleston; Hamilton letters in the MSS. Div., Lib. of Cong.; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* Jan. 1922; Hamilton's messages to the legislature, in *Charleston Courier,* Nov. 29, 1805, and Dec. 1, 1806; *Am. State Papers: Naval Affairs,* I (1834), 193–282; C. O. Paullin, "Naval Administration under Secretaries of the Navy Smith, Hamilton and Jones, 1801–14," *Proc. U. S. Naval Inst.,* vol. XXXII (1906), reprinted in pamphlet form.]

J. G. V–D.

HAMILTON, PETER (Nov. 7, 1817–Nov. 22, 1888), lawyer, was born in Harrisburg, Pa., the son of William Thomas and Charlotte (Cartledge) Hamilton. The family was of Scotch origin, although the father had been born in Yorkshire, England. The son of a Presbyterian clergyman, Peter was educated in the schools maintained by that church. He attended academies at Newark, N. J., and at South Hadley, Mass., and after some private training entered the sophomore class at Princeton. Here he showed special ability in mathematics and graduated in 1835, ranking seventh in a class of fifty-four. After graduation, he went to Mobile, Ala., where his father was pastor of a Presbyterian church. He taught in Barton Academy for three years, at the same time studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1838. He soon became a leader in his profession and with his brother formed the law firm popularly known as "Hamiltons," for many years one of the most important in the state. Hamilton specialized in chancery cases and cases in the United States courts and in the state supreme court. He was never fond of criminal cases. He always held himself apart from people and was reflective and reserved rather than aggressive and talkative. These qualities made him a much better pleader before judges than before juries.

He began his political career in 1847 as a member of the state legislature. He was elected to this body as a Whig and held the position through the difficult decade which preceded the Civil War. He was opposed to secession, but after Alabama seceded he loyally supported the state. After the war he identified himself with the Democratic party, although he never sought a position of leadership. Early in 1860 he became counsel for the Mobile & Ohio Railroad. For sixteen years he served the road in various positions, being at different times director, counsel, and vice-president. At the end of the war all bridges, trestles, stations, and cross ties had been destroyed for 124 miles. Only eighteen engines and two hundred freight cars were fit for use. The road had lost more than five million dollars in Confederate currency. Hamilton restored this road to usefulness and in so doing he rendered no small service to the state of Alabama.

Throughout the reconstruction period he was a leader of the Conservative party. His legal

ability proved useful to the conservatives in many ways. He fought the legal battle to prevent the radical state board of education from destroying the independent school system of Mobile. He drew up the brief for the respondent in the case of *Stein* vs. *Bienville Company* (*32 Fed.*, 876) which overturned the monopoly controlling the Mobile water supply, and argued successfully in the case of *Waring* vs. *Lewis* (53 *Ala.*, 615) that his client, Waring, was not liable for trust funds invested by a trustee in Confederate bonds, although he was bondsman for him.

In 1872 Hamilton was elected to the state Senate and served until 1876. He was the representative of the conservative faction of this legislature sent to Washington to negotiate a union of the radical and conservative groups which met as two separate bodies after the election of 1872. He also served as a member of the committee of finance and taxation and was the author of the act funding the state debt, "the most complicated and difficult piece of legislation in all the history of the state" (*Memorial Record*, p. 543). He steered the act through the Senate and the restoration of the state's credit was in large part due to him. He repeatedly refused a position on the supreme bench of Alabama but in 1886 he assisted in preparing the state code. Two years later he died. Hamilton was married twice: on Dec. 27, 1842, to Anna Martha Beers of Mobile, and, after her death, on May 23, 1863, to Caroline (Cunningham) Goodman.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; *Memorial Record of Ala.* (1893), vol. II; W. L. Fleming, *Civil War and Reconstruction in Ala.* (1905); memoir in 86 *Ala. Reports*, ix–xi; *Daily Register* (Mobile), Nov. 23, 1888.] H. F.

HAMILTON, SCHUYLER (July 25, 1822–Mar. 18, 1903), soldier, engineer, was born in New York City, the son of John Church Hamilton and Maria Eliza Van den Heuval. At the age of fifteen he elected the career of soldier, in emulation of his grandfather, Alexander Hamilton, and of his great-grandfather, Philip Schuyler, and entered the United States Military Academy. He graduated in 1841, twenty-fourth in a class of fifty-two members, and was promoted second lieutenant of the 1st Infantry. After three years of duty in Iowa and Wisconsin, he spent a year as instructor in tactics at West Point, but he returned to the Middle West and was stationed there at the outbreak of the Mexican War. He was brevetted first lieutenant for gallantry at Monterey and captain for his conduct at the skirmish of Mil Flores. In both of these engagements he was severely wounded: in the first by a ball in the abdomen and in the second by a lance thrust through the lung, from the effect of which he suffered until his death. On Apr. 30, 1847, he was made aide-de-camp to General Scott, a position which he held for more than seven years. Shortly after leaving General Scott he resigned from the military service and went to the new state of California. Here, for a couple of years, he was *administrador* of a quicksilver mine, but the new occupation seems to have held him lightly, for in 1858 he moved to Connecticut and lived on a farm near Branford.

On the outbreak of the Civil War Hamilton marched to the relief of Washington as a private in the 7th New York. His previous service made him of immediate value, and within a few days he was made an acting aide to General Butler. Within the month his old commander, Scott, had learned of his presence in the army and had named him military secretary to the general-in-chief, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel. This position or the similar one of aide he held until General Scott's retirement. Thereupon he became assistant chief of staff to General Halleck, his brother-in-law, whom he accompanied to St. Louis. Almost immediately he received an appointment as brigadier-general of volunteers and took part in Grant's operations in western Kentucky and Tennessee. At Island Number 10 he is said to have suggested to Pope the cutting of a canal to turn the enemy's position. Here and at New Madrid he commanded a division with such skill as to win for himself his promotion to major-general of volunteers. Before he could accept his commission, however, he fell ill of malaria. His resignation followed, under the rule that no officer unfit for service should be named to Congress for confirmation. Hamilton felt that he had been victimized and for years after the war endeavored without success to have his name placed on the retired list. For two years he served as engineer in the department of docks in New York, but his health made regular occupation difficult. He lived quietly at his home in New York and died after a year and a half of severe suffering.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (ed. 1891), vol. II; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *Reg. of the Asso. of Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad.*, 1903; C. E. Fitch, *Encyc. of Biog. of N. Y.* (1916); M. A. Hamm, *Famous Families of N. Y.*, vol. I (1901); *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 19, 1903.] A. W. C.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM THOMAS (Sept. 8, 1820–Oct. 26, 1888), congressman, senator, governor of Maryland, the son of Henry and Anna Mary (Hess) Hamilton, was born at Hagerstown, Md., but spent his childhood in Boonsboro. After attending Jefferson College,

Canonsburg, Pa., and reading law under John Thomson Mason, he was admitted to the bar at Hagerstown in 1845. The following year he was elected to the Maryland House of Delegates as a Democrat. Here he upheld the payment of interest on the state debt and stanchly supported the general financial policy of the Whig governor, Thomas George Pratt. Owing largely to this lack of machine regularity, he failed of reelection in 1847, but he regained his seat in 1848, although western Maryland was temporarily swept into the Whig line, and in 1849 he began a service as representative of Maryland in Congress which continued until Mar. 3, 1855. As a member of the House he supported orthodox Democratic measures, for he viewed the South as the victim of tyrannical Northern sectionalism. He conducted his campaigns for reëlection by means of joint debates in which opposition to protective tariff was his principal argument and in 1852 won the election despite the fact that he was opposed by the veteran politician and debater, Francis Thomas. It was not until the Know-Nothing wave rose menacingly in 1854 that he was defeated.

Upon returning to private life in Hagerstown, Hamilton devoted himself to his law practice, and to municipal interests, personal affairs, and farming. He was especially active in encouraging all improved methods in agriculture. At the outbreak of the Civil War, like most influential Democrats in the border states, he found himself in a difficult position. He upheld the right of the South to secede although he deplored secession. His Southern sympathies were somewhat less pronounced than those of his law partner, Richard H. Alvey, but the two men were leaders in the so-called "Peace" party which was stigmatized by one of the local Unionist sympathizers as "Jeff Davis' masked battery." By 1867 the Democratic party had rallied in western Maryland, and in 1868 Hamilton was elected to the Senate, serving from 1869 until 1875. His activity was restricted during the radical Republican ascendancy. He favored rapid resumption of specie payments and upheld the bills for the admission of the Southern states and the resumption of home rule within them. Naturally, he voted against the Fifteenth Amendment. He strongly opposed the "salary grab," and refused to profit by it. In his last term he was chairman of the committee for the District of Columbia and was instrumental in securing improvements in the water system of Washington.

A split in the Maryland Democratic machine developed by 1871 and soon grew acute. Hamilton, as the recognized leader of one faction, deplored the dominance of the Chesapeake Canal interests in Maryland politics and on the expiration of his term in the Senate devoted his energies to advocating honesty and economy in the state administration, and reform in political methods. He particularly favored civil-service regulation of state appointments. In 1875 he failed to secure the nomination for governor although the convention was closely divided. In 1879, however, he carried the convention and was elected by an easy majority. His views regarding strict economy and political reform foredoomed him to an administration of trouble and friction. The state Senate was largely in the hands of the canal supporters and the treasury department was definitely controlled by his enemies. His message of 1882 was a masterly presentation of the measures necessary for a clean, efficient administration, but his appointments were blocked by the legislature and his measures were frequently rejected. From 1884 until his death he occupied himself with private matters and with the welfare of Hagerstown. He had married, in 1859, Clara Holmes Jenness, who with six children survived him.

[Brief biographies of Hamilton appear in H. E. Buchholz, *Governors of Md.* (1908); C. W. Sams and E. S. Riley, *The Bench and Bar of Md.* (1901); T. J. C. Williams, *A Hist. of Washington County, Md.* (1906); and the *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 27, 1888.]

K. J. G.

HAMILTON, WILLIAM THOMAS (Dec. 6, 1822–May 24, 1908), trapper, trader, scout, often called Wildcat Bill, was of mixed Scotch and English ancestry. He was born in the north of England, and his parents brought him to the United States when he was two years old. He grew up in St. Louis and went to school there. His health was delicate and in 1842 with hopes of improving it his father sent him to the Northwest with a band of "free" trappers. Bill Williams, a shrewd and clever trader and a man of courage and prestige on the frontier, headed the party. They traded first with the Cheyennes on the North Platte and later crossed into the Green River country. As "free" traders they were continually opposed by agents of the large fur companies, but by superior skill they obtained all the fur for which they could pay.

The years from 1842 to 1845 determined Hamilton's career. He grew to know the Indians and how to trade with them or to fight them as enemies. He learned the sign language so well, according to his own account, that he could use it better than any other white man and as well as any Indian. In later years he interpreted the pictures on the cliffs near Flathead Lake and no one disputed his explanations. In 1849 he went

to California, but found no gold. He soon joined in attacking various Indian tribes that had been killing and robbing the miners and his party wiped out all the neighboring hostiles. He fought in the Rogue River War of 1855 and the Modoc War of 1856 and then traveled northeast to Walla Walla, where Col. George Wright [*q.v.*] was fighting the Yakima, Spokane, and other tribes. Wright wished to learn the disposition of the eastern Indians and Hamilton volunteered to ascertain it. He visited the Nez Percés, the Piegans, the Blackfeet, the Crows, and the Kootenai, traded with them, and secured the information desired. On his return in company with some Kootenai his party was attacked by Blackfeet, but after several desperate engagements the enemy was badly defeated. Hamilton then returned safely to Walla Walla with a fine collection of furs and presented his report to Colonel Wright. Having noted the confluence of Indian trails between the mouth of the Bitterroot and Hellgate Canyon, he moved there to trade. His post on the Rattlesnake, where Missoula now stands, was built in 1858 and was doubtless the first building within the present city limits. He remained here six years and in 1861 was elected sheriff of Missoula County. In 1864 he removed to Fort Benton and in 1869 went to the Yellowstone. In 1873 he was appointed marshal for the Crow Indians and at the outbreak of the Sioux War became a scout for Gen. George Crook [*q.v.*]. His services received praise, but accounts of them are vague. After the war he went to Columbus, Mont., where he lived the remainder of his life. He had married in 1850, while in California, but his wife died the next year. Thereafter he lived alone. During his later life he engaged in trapping and in guiding tourists and entertaining them with stories of his exploits. He was versed in the mysteries of nature and knew when fish would bite and where to look for game. To the end his body was active, his eyes keen, and his mind alert. He kept diaries and was fond of recounting his experiences. He wrote: "A Trading Expedition among the Indians in 1848 from Fort Walla Walla to the Blackfoot Country and Return," which was published in *Contributions to the Historical Society of Montana* (vol. III, 1900); *My Sixty Years on the Plains,* which was edited by E. T. Sieber and appeared in 1905; and "Trapping Expeditions 1848–9," which was printed in the *Contributions to the Historical Society of Montana* (vol. VII, 1910), after his death. In the Montana Historical Library are two unpublished manuscripts by him, "An Incident when Scouting with General Crook" and "My Experiences in Montana." His writings are highly colored and sometimes contradictory.

[Hamilton's writings are the chief source of information. *Contributions to the Hist. Soc. of Mont.*, vol. III (1900) contains a biographical sketch. See also Dan E. Conway, "Uncle Billy Hamilton" (Montana News Syndicate, 1927) in *Roundup Tribune*, May 27, 1927, and obituaries in *Anaconda Standard* and *Butte Miner*, May 26, 1908.]

P. C. P.

HAMLIN, ALFRED DWIGHT FOSTER

(Sept. 5, 1855–Mar. 21, 1926), architect and teacher, the son of Cyrus Hamlin [*q.v.*] of Waterford, Me., and of his second wife, Harriet Martha Lovell, came of Puritan stock. His father founded Robert College in Turkey, and he was educated in the preparatory school of Robert College at Bebek, near Constantinople. At the age of fifteen he came to America to enter Amherst College. He was graduated in 1875 and the following year taught history in a high school at Worcester, Mass. In 1876–77 he studied architecture at the School of Architecture, Massachusetts Institute of Technology, then taught drawing for a year at Miss Porter's School, Farmington, Conn. In 1878 he went to France to study architecture in the École des Beaux-Arts, Paris, where he remained until 1881. Upon his return to America, he entered the office of McKim, Mead & White, architects, but after the founding of the department of architecture at Columbia, he went there to become special assistant to William R. Ware, his former preceptor at Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He remained with the school for the rest of his life, filling many positions. In 1887 he was made instructor in architecture; in 1889, assistant professor of architecture; in 1891, adjunct professor of architecture; in 1904, professor of the history of architecture, and in 1911–12, he was given the directorship of the department.

Hamlin was an accomplished linguist in both classical and modern languages. As commissioner for Greek relief of the Near East Relief, he made an extended and difficult inspection trip throughout the Near East in the summer of 1919, for which he was given the Cross of the Order of George I of Greece. As an authority on the history of architecture and ornament, he devised methods of analyzing and teaching these subjects which have widely influenced instruction in the rapidly growing number of architectural schools in America where his textbooks are standard. He was author of *A Text-Book of the History of Architecture* (1896 and later editions); "The Italian Formal Garden" in *European and Japanese Gardens* (1902); *In Memoriam: Rev. Cyrus Hamlin* (1903); *A History*

of Ornament, Ancient and Medieval (1916); and *A History of Ornament, Renaissance and Modern* (1923). He was assistant editor for architectural terms for the *Standard Dictionary,* and a frequent contributor to architectural periodicals, especially noteworthy being the series on architecture and its critics published in the *Architectural Record* (May 1915 to December 1927). He was consulting architect and expert adviser on many public buildings, notably the public library of Brooklyn, New York; the City Hall, Cleveland; and the Carnegie libraries and the Brooklyn Institute for the Borough of Brooklyn, N. Y. From time to time he practised architecture. With William R. Ware he was architect of the American School of Classical Studies at Athens, and with C. P. Warren he designed several buildings at Robert College, and the Soldiers Monument at Whitinsville, Mass. On the evening of Mar. 21, 1926, he was struck by a passing automobile, and died shortly afterward. He was survived by his wife, Minnie Florence Marston of Hartford, Conn., whom he married in 1885, and by whom he had four children.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family* (1902); *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record of Grads. and Non-Grads., 1821–1921* (1927); *Jour. of the Am. Inst. of Architects,* May 1926; *N. Y. Times, Sun* (N. Y.), Mar. 22, 1926; autobiographical notes and family records in the possession of Hamlin's son, Talbot Faulkner Hamlin, New York City.]

W. A. B—g.

HAMLIN, CHARLES (Sept. 13, 1837–May 15, 1911), Union soldier, lawyer, business man, was born at Hampden, Me., the third son of Hannibal Hamlin [*q.v.*] and Sarah Jane (Emery) Hamlin. He attended Hampden, Bridgton, and Bethel academies, and graduated from Bowdoin College with the degree of A.B. in 1857. After reading law in his father's office he practised (1858–61) at Orland. He became the political lieutenant of his father, and witnessed his inauguration as vice-president in March of 1861. He recorded intimate, accurate accounts of the political background during the Civil War—notes later used by his son, Charles Eugene Hamlin, in *The Life and Times of Hannibal Hamlin* (1899). At the outbreak of war he recruited for the Union forces; on Aug. 21, 1862, he was commissioned major in the 18th Maine Infantry (afterwards the 1st Maine Heavy Artillery) and was soon engaged in constructing the defenses of Washington. Entering active service in May 1863 as assistant adjutant-general of the 2nd Division, III Corps, Army of the Potomac, he took part in the severe fighting of July 2, 1863, for the possession of Round Top at Gettysburg, and was officially commended by Gen. A. A. Humphreys "for valuable services rendered me on the field" (*War of the Rebellion, Official Records, Army,* 1 ser., XXVII, pt. 1, p. 535). He served through the actions at Kelly's Ford, Locust Grove, and Mine Run before his appointment as assistant to Gen. A. P. Howe, inspector of artillery, United States Army, stationed at Harper's Ferry and Washington, D. C. He was brevetted brigadier-general of volunteers on Mar. 13, 1865. Present at Ford's Theatre when President Lincoln was assassinated, Apr. 14, 1865, he immediately called out all the artillery at Camp Barry to face a rumored general uprising, and commanded the streets of the capital. Years afterward he wrote an account of this period, which was published by the Maine Commandery of the Military Order of the Loyal Legion in its *War Papers* (vol. I, 1898). Resigning from the army Sept. 14, 1865, he resumed the practice of law at Bangor, Me., where with his wife, Sarah Purinton Thompson of Topsham, whom he had married on Nov. 28, 1860, he resided until his death. His law practice was largely confined to the many enterprises he initiated or promoted. A pioneer in building and loan associations, he prepared and secured the passage of the Maine law of 1887 regulating such institutions and organized the Bangor Building & Loan Association (1885) and similar associations. He became interested in woolen-mills at Pittsfield and Old Town, in Bangor banks and in insurance companies. He lectured, 1899–1911, on bankruptcy law and federal procedure at the law school of the University of Maine. He held many minor offices: city solicitor, 1867–68; register of bankruptcy, 1867–78; United States commissioner, 1867–1911; reporter for the Maine supreme court 1888–1905 (81–99 *Maine Reports*); and member of the Maine legislature, 1883–87, being speaker of the House in 1885. Active in Civil War societies, he was a founder and later commander of the Maine chapter, Military Order of the Loyal Legion. He obtained the erection at Gettysburg of memorials to Maine soldiers, and edited and contributed to *Maine at Gettysburg* (1898). As president (annually elected, 1892–1911) he successfully developed the Eastern Maine General Hospital. With leisure and means at his command, less aggressive, more scholarly and painstaking, than his distinguished father, he collected rare books and prints, studied Maine genealogies, made after-dinner speeches, and published articles on the Civil War and on the jurists of Maine. He was the author of *Insolvent Law of Maine with Notes on Decisions* (1878); "The Supreme Court of Maine," six articles in

the *Green Bag* (October 1895–March 1896); and "John Appleton," in *Great American Lawyers* (vol. V, 1908). He died in Bangor in his seventy-fourth year.

[H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family* (1902); H. H. Shaw and C. J. House, *The First Maine Heavy Artillery* (1903); H. S. Burrage, *Mil. Order of the Loyal Legion . . . Hist. Address at the Fiftieth Anniversary of the Maine Commandery, Dec. 7, 1916* (1917); *Bangor Daily News*, May 16, 18, 19, 1911.] B. M—o.

HAMLIN, CYRUS (Jan. 5, 1811–Aug. 8, 1900), missionary and educator, was born near Waterford, Me., the son of Hannibal and Susan (Faulkner) Hamlin. His father and the father of Vice-President Hannibal Hamlin [*q.v.*] were twin brothers; his mother was a daughter of Francis Faulkner of Acton, Mass. Leading the rigorous life of poor and religious farmers, he attended public schools until apprenticed at the age of sixteen to his brother-in-law, a Portland silversmith. Having shown ambition and ability in night school, he was enabled to study for the ministry. Two terms at an academy in North Bridgton, Me., with study at home, prepared him for Bowdoin College. Able student, skilful constructor of scientific models, and leader in college life, he graduated in 1834 and spent the next three years at Bangor (Maine) Theological Seminary preparing for missionary work. Appointed by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions to establish a school in Turkey, he sailed in December 1838 and reached Constantinople the following February. After studying local languages, he opened in 1840 at Bebek on the Bosphorus a school and theological seminary which he directed for twenty years. Despite the disapproval of other missionaries, he established a workshop where his needy Armenian students manufactured iron stoves, stove pipes, and rat traps. A bakery and steam flour mill, begun to provide employment for boycotted Armenian Protestants, were expanded during the Crimean War to furnish bread for British hospitals, and washing machines were improvised for an establishment which cleaned the soldiers' vermin-infested clothing. The $25,000 thus earned paid for thirteen native Protestant churches. Differences with the American Board, which was replacing English with Armenian in its schools, caused Hamlin to resign in May 1860 and visit in New York Christopher Rhinelander Robert [*q.v.*], a wealthy merchant who wished to found a college at Constantinople. Plans were concerted and an endowment campaign begun when the Civil War interfered. In 1861 Hamlin returned to Constantinople and bought a magnificent site at Roumeli Hissar with money furnished by

Hamlin

Robert. Since foreign opposition prevented immediate building, he opened Robert College in 1863 at Bebek. During the next eight years the institution grew rapidly, while its president persistently negotiated for a building permit which was only granted by the Sultan after Admiral Farragut's visit had been mistaken for an armed threat. Having moved the college in 1871 to its new building, constructed under his own minute supervision, Hamlin visited America on a brief but discouraging campaign for money. Leaving Constantinople again in October 1873, he continued his effort to obtain endowment, but was so seriously handicapped by his own dangerous illness and the outbreak of the Russo-Turkish War that the results were meager. Convinced that he would be better employed in directing the college, he decided in 1877 to return, but Robert, who had always been his intimate friend and loyal collaborator, was persuaded by the failure to obtain money and by an unfortunate misunderstanding to dismiss him without warning from the presidency. Deprived of his life-work at the age of sixty-six and deeply wounded, Hamlin never complained publicly. That summer he wrote the interesting story of his thirty-five years in Turkey, *Among the Turks* (1878), and in the autumn became professor at the Bangor Theological Seminary. Three years later, learning that his theological views were considered antiquated and his support of prohibition too ardent, he resigned to take the presidency of Middlebury College in Vermont. During five strenuous years he thoroughly reorganized the college and rescued it from imminent disaster. Retiring in 1885 to Lexington, Mass., he spent the last fifteen years of his life in preaching, lecturing, and writing in behalf of missions and especially of the persecuted Armenians. His autobiography, *My Life and Times,* was published in 1893. He married, Sept. 3, 1838, Henrietta Loraine Jackson, who died in 1850. On May 18, 1852, he married Harriet Martha Lovell, who died five years later. Mary Eliza Tenney, whom he married on Nov. 5, 1859, survived him. Alfred Dwight Foster Hamlin [*q.v.*], architect, was a son of his second marriage. Hamlin was uncompromising, quick-tempered, and dominating, but generous; with the resourcefulness of the pioneer. His monument stands on the shores of the Bosphorus—Robert College, which has sent out many political and intellectual leaders to the varied peoples of the Near East.

[H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family* (1902); H. B. Genung, *The Story of Cyrus Hamlin* (1907); C. C. Crugan, "Cyrus Hamlin," in *Effective Workers in Needy Fields* (1902); C. Hamlin, *My Life and Times* (6th ed., 1924); A. D. F. Hamlin, *In Memoriam—Rev.*

Cyrus Hamlin (privately printed, 1903); *Missionary Herald*, 1838–60, *passim*; *Congregationalist*, Aug. 2, 16, 23, 1900; *Boston Transcript*, Aug. 9, 1900; letters and papers in the possession of Prof. Charles E. Estes of Robert College.]

W. L. W—t., Jr.

HAMLIN, EMMONS (Nov. 16, 1821–Apr. 8, 1885), inventor, manufacturer of organs and pianos, was a descendant in the fifth generation from James Hamlin who came from England to settle in Barnstable County, Mass., about 1639. He was born in Rome, N. Y., the son of Henry and Laura (Munson) Hamlin. On Feb. 12, 1843, he married Elvira J. Patrick. His mechanical bent led him in his early twenties to seek employment in the melodeon factory of George A. Prince & Company in Buffalo. This firm was a pioneer in the industry and, during the early part of the nineteenth century, probably the largest maker of melodeons (free reed wind instruments with keyboard) in the United States. Hamlin was associated with it for about eight years. In 1850, as the result of numerous experiments, he made certain discoveries which revolutionized and perfected the "voicing" (tone-coloring) of the reeds, thus doing away with the thin, reedy, nasal tone with which the melodeon hitherto had justly been reproached. This radical discovery permitted an increase in the variety of the stops, making it possible for individual reeds to approximate the timbre respectively of violin, horn, clarinet, oboe, or other instrument.

Leaving the Prince Company in 1852, Hamlin went to Boston, where in 1854 he entered into a partnership with Henry Mason [*q.v.*], the firm being known as the Mason & Hamlin Organ Company. In 1855 this new house made its first Organ-Harmonium, with double bellows, which secured an unbroken continuance of tone. This instrument soon became popular, and in 1861, with further improvements, was renamed the American Cabinet Organ. Hamlin's inventive gift continued to be exercised in connection with the instruments his firm manufactured, which won recognition as superior to the product of foreign competitors (French harmoniums, Alexandre organs, etc.) and acquired an international reputation. In the heyday of the Second Empire, at the Paris Exposition of 1876, the Mason & Hamlin organs were awarded first prize. In the latter part of his life Hamlin took up the making of violins as an avocation. Through the influence of Ole Bull he obtained from Norway wood that was five hundred years old, and, studying the work of the great violin makers of Cremona, produced some instruments which were said to compare favorably with theirs. He was also a lover of art, and gathered a notable collection of paintings. He is said to have aided a number of musical students in their efforts to obtain education abroad. He died in Boston in his sixty-fourth year.

[See Alfred Dolge, *Pianos and Their Makers* (2 vols., 1911–13), I, 315; and H. L. Mason, *The Hist. and Development of the Am. Cabinet Organ* (n.d.); H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family* (1902); *Boston Transcript*, Apr. 8, 1885.]

F. H. M.

HAMLIN, HANNIBAL (Aug. 27, 1809–July 4, 1891), vice-president, United States senator, the son of Cyrus and Anna (Livermore) Hamlin, was born at Paris Hill, Me. He was a descendant in the fifth generation from James Hamlin who settled in Barnstable County, Mass., about 1639. His father, a twin brother of Hannibal Hamlin, the father of Cyrus [*q.v.*], had studied medicine at Harvard, but after taking up land in Maine, combined farming with the practice of his profession and the holding of sundry local offices. Hannibal grew up in the wholesome environment of a good New England home and attended the village school and Hebron Academy in preparation for college. The latter project had to be abandoned, owing to family misfortunes, and after trying his hand at surveying, printing, and school teaching for a brief period, he decided to study law. He was fortunate in being able to enter the office of Fessenden & Deblois of Portland, the senior partner of which firm, Samuel Fessenden [*q.v.*], was at once the leading lawyer and the outstanding anti-slavery advocate of the state. Hamlin was admitted to the bar in 1833 and in the same year settled at Hampden, not far from Bangor. He acquired a considerable practice, but his pronounced talent for party work soon diverted his attention to a political career. As a Jacksonian Democrat, he represented Hampden in the legislature from 1836 to 1841 and again in 1847. He served as speaker for three terms, 1837, 1839–40. The legislature, during his first five years of service, was an especially valuable training school, containing many members afterwards distinguished in state and national affairs and dealing with such important matters as the financial demoralization of 1837 and succeeding years, the Aroostook boundary embroglio, the abolitionist agitation, and the internal-improvement craze. Hamlin's attitude was usually cautious and conservative.

In 1842 he was elected to Congress and served without special distinction from Mar. 4, 1843, to Mar. 3, 1847. He had decided anti-slavery leanings but, like many of his contemporaries, regarded slavery as an institution beyond the leg-

islative authority of the national government. It is to his credit, however, that he opposed the attempts of its supporters to suppress free discussion. The growing importance of this question eventually produced a serious schism in the Maine Democracy, and in 1848 Hamlin was elected to the United States Senate to serve the balance of the term of John Fairfield, deceased, by the anti-slavery wing of the party. He was reëlected in 1851 for a full term. Although a popular campaign orator, he preferred, as he afterwards stated, to be "a working rather than a talking member" of the Senate. As chairman of the committee on commerce he was the author of important legislation dealing with steamboat licensing and inspection and ship-owners' liability. Though a supporter of Pierce in 1852, he became increasingly dissatisfied with the Democratic policy toward slavery, and in 1856 went over to the Republicans. His speech of June 12, 1856, in which he renounced his Democratic allegiance, was widely quoted for campaign purposes and was one of his most effective utterances (*Congressional Globe,* 34 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 1396–97). In the same year he was elected governor of Maine in an exciting contest which marked the beginning of a long period of Republican predominance. He served only a few weeks as governor, resigning from the Senate Jan. 7, 1857, only to resign the governorship in the following month in order to begin a new term in the Senate. He became increasingly prominent in the anti-slavery contest, and the political needs of 1860 made him a logical running-mate for Lincoln. He again resigned from the Senate on Jan. 17, 1861.

As vice-president during the Civil War, he presided over the Senate with dignity and ability, was on cordial terms with President Lincoln, and performed a great variety of wartime services for his former constituents in Maine. He was a strong advocate of emancipation and became identified with the "Radicals" of Congress. If his nomination in 1860 had been due largely to party exigencies, his failure to receive a renomination in 1864 may be attributed to the same causes. After retirement from the vice-presidency, he served for about a year as collector of the port of Boston, resigning because of his disapproval of President Johnson's policy. After two years as president of a railroad company constructing a line from Bangor to Dover, he was reëlected to the Senate, serving from Mar. 4, 1869, to Mar. 3, 1881. He was associated with the Radical group in reconstruction matters, supported Republican principles in economic issues, and steadily maintained his hold on the party organization of his native state. He was an influential opponent of the third-term movement for Grant in the convention of 1880. After retirement from the Senate he served as minister to Spain for a brief period (1881–82), an appointment of obviously complimentary character, without diplomatic significance. He spent his last years in Bangor, enjoying a wide reputation as a political Nestor and one of the last surviving intimates of President Lincoln.

Hamlin is usually grouped with the members of that remarkable dynasty of Maine statesmen beginning with George Evans and ending with Eugene Hale, all of whom he knew and some of whose fortunes he undoubtedly influenced. As a party manager and leader he did not display the unflinching courage and determination of William Pitt Fessenden or Thomas B. Reed, nor that mastery of a wide field of legislation possessed by George Evans or Nelson Dingley. He had, however, a great fund of shrewd common sense and a gift of stating things in clear and understandable phrase. When as chairman of the committee on foreign relations he urged the acceptance of the Halifax fisheries award in the interest of international arbitration and when, on the floor of the Senate, he opposed the Chinese exclusion law as a violation of treaty obligations (*Congressional Record,* 45 Cong., 3 Sess., pp. 1383–87), he displayed genuine statesmanship. It is also worth mention that if he quarreled with President Hayes over patronage and expressed his contempt for civil-service reform, he at least opposed the infamous "salary grab" and refused to take his share of the loot.

Personally Hamlin had many attractive qualities and retained the loyalty and affection of a host of supporters. Senator Henry L. Dawes, who knew him well, described him as "a born democrat," an interesting conversationalist, and an inveterate smoker and card player. He also mentioned as characteristic of the man that he wore "a black swallow-tailed coat, and . . . clung to the old fashioned stock long after it had been discarded by the rest of mankind" (*Century Magazine,* July 1895). Hamlin had a stocky, powerful frame and great muscular strength. His complexion was so swarthy that in 1860 the story was successfully circulated among credulous Southerners that he had negro blood. He was a skillful fly fisherman and an expert rifle shot. He was twice married: on Dec. 10, 1833, to Sarah Jane Emery, daughter of Judge Stephen A. Emery of Paris Hill, who died Apr. 17, 1855, and on Sept. 25, 1856, to Ellen Vesta Emery, a half-sister of his first wife. Charles Hamlin [*q.v.*] was his son.

[C. E. Hamlin, *The Life and Times of Hannibal Hamlin* (1899), a biography by his grandson, exaggerates Hamlin's importance in national affairs, but is useful in its presentation of Maine party history and occasional documents of personal interest. See also H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family* (1902), and Howard Carroll, *Twelve Americans* (1883). The biographical literature of the period contains many references and the newspapers, probably because of Hamlin's association with Lincoln, published an unusually large amount of obituary material. See especially *N. Y. Tribune*, July 5, 9, 10, 1891.] W. A. R.

HAMLIN, WILLIAM (Oct. 15, 1772–Nov. 22, 1869), engraver, died in his ninety-eighth year and was active to the end, yet his disposition was so retiring that there are few outstanding events to record of his long life. A descendant of Giles Hamlin, who settled in Hartford, Conn., before 1651, he was a son of Capt. Samuel and Thankful (Ely) Hamlin. He was born in Providence, R. I., and spent his life there, marrying, on Apr. 2, 1810, Eliza Bowen, daughter of Isaac and Sarah (Whittaker) Bowen. His educational advantages were few and he picked up by himself much of his technical knowledge. He set up in business "At the Sign of the Quadrant" as a maker and repairer of nautical instruments, optical and mathematical. In this work he became interested in engraving processes and began to experiment on copper. He advertised that he would engrave business cards but later grew more ambitious. According to Weitenkampf (*post*, p. 111), he worked practically without instruction and with only fair success; his plates show "a somewhat weak mixture of mezzotint and stipple, frequently worked over with the roulette" (Stauffer, *post*. p. 117). He made at least three plates of the head of Washington, one of them being copied from the Savage portrait and another, engraved in his ninety-first year, from Houdon's bust. His print of "The Burning of the Frigate *Philadelphia* in Tripoli Harbor, February 1804" ("U. S. Ship *Philadelphia* at Tripoli," Stauffer, p. 210) is probably his best-known work. His interest to the collector of American prints is chiefly historical.

[H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family* (1902); Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (1912); D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (rev. ed., 1918), vol. III.] K. H. A.

HAMLINE, LEONIDAS LENT (May 10, 1797–Mar. 23, 1865), clergyman, bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, born in Burlington, Conn., was of old New England stock, the son of Mark and Roxanna (Moses) Hamlin and a descendant of James Hamlin, born in England, who came to Barnstable, Mass., about 1639. For reasons unknown he added an *e* to the family name. (See H. F. Andrews, *The Hamlin Family*, 1902.) His father was a farmer and schoolmaster of limited means. A stanch Congregationalist, he hoped to see his son a minister of that persuasion, and so far as possible shaped his education to that end. Before he was eighteen Leonidas was teaching school winters and studying summers, and had become noted for his mental precocity, his speaking ability, and his religious activities. About 1815, because of a nervous breakdown, he went to South Carolina. After his return he became convinced that he had no religious fitness for the ministry, and turned to the law. The course of his career now becomes obscure for a time. He migrated to Ohio, and is quoted as stating that he was admitted to the bar in Lancaster in 1827 (Walter C. Palmer, *Life and Letters of Leonidas L. Hamline, D.D.*, 1866, p. 17). The records of Muskingum County, however, indicate that he was a member of the bar in Zanesville in 1825 (J. F. Everhart, *History of Muskingum County, Ohio*, 1882). At all events, he was married in that town, Mar. 6, 1824, to Eliza Price, daughter of a wealthy Irish business man. While on a sojourn in New York State in 1828 he came under Methodist influences, and after a long and painful struggle was converted. Returning to Ohio, he continued to practise law, but began to take an active part in camp-meetings and other religious assemblies. Soon the conviction that he must devote himself to proclaiming the gospel took possession of him, and in November 1829 he was licensed to preach, but with no expectation on his part, apparently, of entering the regular ministry. After traveling under the direction of presiding elders for several years, however, he was persuaded in 1832 to join the Ohio Conference on probation. He was ordained deacon in 1834, and elder in 1836. The first years of his service had been spent on long circuits in rough country, where he had gained the reputation of being a brainy and persuasive preacher. From 1834 to 1836 he was stationed as junior pastor at Wesley Chapel, Cincinnati, and in the summer of the latter year was sent to Columbus. His first wife died Mar. 27, 1835, and in 1836 he married Mrs. Melinda Truesdell.

In 1836 he was appointed assistant editor of the *Western Christian Advocate*, Cincinnati. He gave powerful support to the establishment of *Der christliche Apologete*, and to the extension of German missionary work in Cincinnati. A delegate to the General Conference of 1840, he was made chairman of the Committee on the Memorial to Establish a Periodical for Females. His report recommended that a periodical "blending the theology of the Bible as incul-

cated by Methodism with the attractions of a chastened literature should be placed within the reach of our female members." The General Conference authorized the publication of such a periodical under his supervision, and the *Ladies' Repository* was established, of which he was the able and popular editor until 1844. Elected to the General Conference of that year, he was warned by three medical advisers that, owing to a heart affection, attendance either as a debater or silent member "might increase the affection beyond the control of remedies." Indifferent through religious enthusiasm as to whether he lived or died, he was present at the Conference and took a leading part in the famous debate which resulted in the passing of a resolution advising Bishop James O. Andrew [*q.v.*] to desist from performing the offices of bishop, because of his connection with slave-holding. Hamline's speech on the constitutional authority of the General Conference remains one of the memorable addresses in the ecclesiastical history of his church. (See J. M. Buckley, *A History of Methodists in the United States,* 1896, ch. XVII.) The Conference elected him bishop, and despite his precarious health, he managed to perform the arduous duties of that office for eight years, being forced to relinquish active service in 1852. His resignation raised the question whether a Methodist bishop is an ecclesiastical officer, or a representative of a distinct priestly order—once a bishop, always a bishop. Its acceptance, after long discussion, committed the denomination to the former view.

The last period of his life was spent in steadily declining health at Mount Pleasant, Iowa, his last days being marked with great suffering and lofty endurance. Having inherited some wealth from his first wife, before his death he gave $25,000 to help establish what is now Hamline University, St. Paul, Minn., and $25,000 to Mount Vernon Institute, Iowa, besides smaller sums to various societies. He was impressive in appearance and an easy, graceful speaker with a melodious, bass voice, and good command of language. His sermons are analytical, argumentative, and somber, but were delivered, it is said, with deep feeling. Two volumes of his writings were published, *Works of Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, D.D.* (vol. I, 1869; vol. II, 1871), both edited by **F. G. Hibbard**, who also prepared a *Biography of Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, D.D.* (1880).

[For authorities, see references above.] H. E. S.

HAMMERSTEIN, OSCAR (*c.* 1847–Aug. 1, 1919), inventor, composer, theatrical manager,

Hammerstein

impresario, was born in Germany and came to New York a penniless run-away some time before the close of the Civil War. His first employment was in a Pearl Street cigar factory filling rush orders for the army. After he had been at work for a while, he devised and patented a machine for spreading and shaping the tobacco leaf by air suction. From this and from several later inventions he is said to have made over $1,000,000. Meanwhile he used his first royalties to start the *United States Tobacco Journal,* which he conducted successfully until 1885, began to speculate in Harlem real estate, and then, in accord with his strongest inclinations, ventured into the theatrical business. In 1868 he wrote three one-act comedies in German and got them produced in New York. Some years later, when he was well established as a manager, he made a wager with Gustave Kerker, the composer of *The Belles of New York,* that he could write an operetta, words and music, in forty-eight hours. He locked himself in a hotel room and set to work; a relay of organ-grinders, subsidized by Kerker, played in the street beneath his window; trays of cocktails and ham sandwiches were passed through his transom, and returned empty; and at the end of the stipulated period Hammerstein emerged smiling with the manuscript of *The Kohinoor.* Considerably revised, it was produced a few months later and made money. His first venture in management was the Stadt Theatre, in New York, which he leased in 1870. In 1880 he completed the Harlem Opera House, where, against the advice of his friends, he produced several operas in English. They were failures artistically and financially; but Hammerstein recouped his losses by erecting the Columbus Theatre. Among his other New York properties were the Olympia Music Hall (1895), the Victoria Music Hall (1899), which opened to the strains of his own "Victoria Festival March," and the Republic Theatre (1900). He was also part-owner of Koster and Bial's vaudeville house and of other theatres.

His lifelong ambition was to give grand opera in the English language at popular prices. The most gigantic of all his attempts to realize this ambition was the building of the Manhattan Opera House, on 34th Street. Before it was finished he decided to make it a rival of the Metropolitan and opened it Dec. 3, 1906, with a lavish production of Bellini's *I Puritani.* For some three years the two establishments engaged in furious and costly competition. Hammerstein forced his rivals to extend their repertoire and to improve their standards of production, but single-handed could not continue to maintain

the struggle. In April 1910 he was compelled to sell his interests to the Metropolitan for $2,000,000 and to agree not to produce grand opera in their territory until April 1920. He built the Philadelphia Opera House, opened Nov. 17, 1908, but sold it two seasons later. After his New York defeat he went to England and opened his London Opera House, Nov. 13, 1911, with a sumptuous performance of Nouguès' panoramic *Quo Vadis,* but at the end of the season was forced to close for lack of patronage. Upon his return to New York he built the American Opera House (1912), but was enjoined from using it for opera. He renamed it the Lexington Theatre and devoted it to ordinary forms of entertainment. Probably no other theatrical manager of his day spent money more lavishly to realize his own artistic ideals.

Hammerstein was thrice married: first, to Rosa Blau; in 1879 to Malvina Jacobi of Selma, Ala.; and in 1914 to Mary Emma (Miller) Swift, who survived him. He died in New York City.

[Oscar Hammerstein: The Robinson Locke Collection of Dramatic Scrap Books, 3 vols., N. Y. Pub. Lib.; *Who's Who in America,* 1908–19; *N. Y. Times, Herald, World,* and *Eve. Post,* Aug. 2, 1919; *Musical Courier,* Aug. 7, 1919; *Musical America,* Aug. 9, 1919; *Theatre Mag.,* Oct. 1919; James Huneker, *Steeplejack* (1921).]

F. H. M.

HAMMETT, HENRY PINCKNEY (Dec. 31, 1822–May 8, 1891), cotton manufacturer, was born on his father's farm in Greenville County, S. C., the son of Jesse Hammett, whose father had come to Maryland from England, and Nancy Davis. After a country-school education, he went at the age of eighteen to Augusta, Ga., where he was a clerk in the cotton-firm of Matthews & Company. Returning to Greenville County, he taught school for a time, and then was employed in a country store near Batesville. Soon he began to keep the books at the Batesville Cotton Mill, married Deborah Jane, the daughter of William Bates, founder of the factory, and was taken into the firm with Bates and Thomas Cox. Bates had walked to South Carolina from Pawtucket, R. I., where he had been employed in Samuel Slater's celebrated cotton factory; after working in several small Southern mills, he built his own little plant on Rocky Creek about 1830, equipping it with second-hand English machinery. Hammett took charge of the purchase of cotton and sale of goods, the latter being hauled in heavy wagons and bartered over a wide area for grain, salted meat, and rags.

In 1863 the firm sold out to a Charleston company, and Hammett became tax assessor of

Greenville County. He was elected to the legislature in 1865 and 1867, refusing reëlection in 1869. In 1866 he became president of the run-down Greenville & Columbia Railroad, which he improved before resigning office in 1870. When Batesville was sold, Hammett, probably with the assistance of Bates, bought the Garrison Shoals on the Saluda River, which was then entirely undeveloped except for a small dam which furnished power for a gristmill. On Apr. 30, 1873, Hammett organized and became president of the Piedmont Manufacturing Company, with subscribed capital of $75,000 (incorporated 1874 with $200,000 capital), to build a cotton factory at the Shoals, but construction had hardly begun when the panic of that year threatened to halt the enterprise. Subscribers refused to pay their instalments, and others sold out for what they could get. South Carolina was undergoing the rigors of Reconstruction. Hammett strained every resource to keep the work in progress, even arranging to pay wages with orders on a friendly grocery firm in Greenville. After a lapse of some months, operations were resumed in 1875, and the machinery was started in March 1876 with 5,000 spindles and 112 looms.

The mill was successful from the outset, and in 1877, with more capital from the North, 7,800 spindles and 112 looms were added. In 1878 a second mill was built, with 9,860 spindles and 320 looms; the next year 3,136 spindles were added to give this company more spindles and looms than any other in the state. A third mill was completed in 1890 with 22,848 spindles and 720 looms. The product was largely sheetings, of which half was exported to China. Hammett used the native poor-white labor, at first with superintendents from the North. He was deeply interested in his mill community, and the village which he built for the operatives became a pattern for others in the Southern Piedmont. Though not distinguished by personal temperance until the last years of his life, Hammett absolutely forbade liquor in his village and drove out the mountain wagons which came selling whiskey in tin cups at five cents a pint.

Hammett probably inspired more confidence in the practicability of manufacturing cotton in the South than any other one person. William Gregg [*q.v.*] was of greater ability, but the Civil War cut off much of his influence. The Piedmont Manufacturing Company refuted, with its excellent profits, the dire warnings of Edward Atkinson [*q.v.*] and others against Southern participation in what had been a Northern industry. Hammett selected his operatives with

care and made promotions from his own ranks. His factory claims first place in number of men sent out to become superintendents and foremen of other mills. Hammett was a man of huge size, smooth-shaven, and with a bald head; he had a special buggy made to hold him. He wore a long coat and silk hat, and spoke with marked deliberation; but this ponderous manner was not a bar to extraordinarily cordial relations between him and his factory workers.

[See Greenville, S. C., *Daily News,* May 9, 1891; *Greenville Century Book* (Greenville, S. C., 1903); B. and G. S. Mitchell, *The Industrial Revolution in the South* (1930); *Cyc. of Eminent and Representative Men of the Carolinas,* vol. I (1892); J. M. Richardson, Hist. of Greenville County, S. C. (1930).] B. M—l.

HAMMETT, SAMUEL ADAMS (Feb. 4, 1816–Dec. 24, 1865), author, was born at Jewett City, New London County, Conn., the only child of Augustus and Mary (Wright) Hammett. He was taken by his parents to New York City, where his mother died Apr. 5, 1826. After receiving a good academic education, Hammett wandered to Texas as a young man and lived there some ten or twelve years. He served for a while as clerk of the district court of Montgomery County, engaged in merchandising, and was captain of a company of volunteers. It is evident from his writings that he enjoyed heartily the rough, outdoor life of the frontier and observed its inhabitants through clear, intelligent eyes. Returning to New York in 1848, he became a flour-merchant with a warehouse at 31 Water St. For the *Spirit of the Times,* the *Knickerbocker Magazine,* the *Literary World,* the *United States Magazine and Democratic Review* and the *American Whig Review* he wrote articles, which he later reworked for his books: *A Stray Yankee in Texas* (1853), *The Wonderful Adventures of Captain Priest* (1855), and *Piney Woods Tavern, or Sam Slick in Texas* (1858). His first volume appeared under the pseudonym of Philip Paxton, the others as "by the author of *A Stray Yankee in Texas.*" Since Hammett had few or no literary associates, it is not surprising that he and his writings have been lost to sight, but his first book was a noteworthy contribution to the literature of the southwestern frontier and may still be read with enjoyment. Like other books of its genre, it is a narrative of personal adventure, seasoned with anecdote, dialect, and horseplay, but it is written with skill, its gusto is genuine, and it is uncommonly veracious. The author was particularly successful in reporting frontier and Yankee idiom. His second book, however, was a negligible collection of humorous tales and sketches; and in his third he returned, evidently

with delight, to Texas. "Sam Slick," in the title of this third book, is used generically; Hammett was not, as has been sometimes supposed, an imitator of Thomas Chandler Haliburton. During his last years he lived in Brooklyn, where he died of pneumonia on Christmas Eve, 1865.

[*New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Jan. 1881, p. 82; E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. Am. Lit.* (rev. ed., 1875); *Trow's N. Y. City Directory,* 1858; J. Lain's *Brooklyn City Directory,* 1865; death notice in *N. Y. Daily Tribune,* Dec. 25, 1865.] G. H. G.

HAMMON, JUPITER (*c.* 1720–*c.* 1800), poet, was an African slave in the Lloyd family of Lloyd's Neck, Long Island. The first definite reference to him is found in a letter dated May 19, 1730, that shows him as being treated for a rheumatic disorder. He was first owned by Henry Lloyd, who died in 1763 and left him in the part of the inheritance that fell to Joseph Lloyd, one of his four sons. For some time during the Revolutionary War Jupiter lived in Hartford, Conn., since Joseph Lloyd had been compelled to leave Long Island when the British and Hessians overran it; and when this owner died in the course of the war, he fell into the possession of John Lloyd, Jr., Joseph's grandson. He was a dutiful and trusted servant, so highly esteemed by the members of the Lloyd family in his later years that they helped him to place his verses before the public. His first poem antedated by several years that of Phillis Wheatley [*q.v.*], who is commonly regarded as the first negro voice in American literature. This was *An Evening Thought. Salvation by Christ, with Penetential Cries: Composed by Jupiter Hammon, a Negro Belonging to Mr. Lloyd, of Queen's Village, on Long Island, the 25th of December, 1760,* printed as a broadside in New York, evidently in 1761. The poem consists of eighty-eight lines, and, like all of Hammon's work, emphasizes the religious motive, the word "salvation" appearing no less than twenty-three times. The second publication, a poetical address to Phillis Wheatley, dated Hartford, Aug. 4, 1778, was also in broadsheet form. Only one original copy, that of the Connecticut Historical Society, is now known to exist. This production, having more personal interest than the first, is somewhat stronger and more imaginative. Then followed *An Essay on the Ten Virgins* (1779); and *A Winter Piece* (Hartford, 1782), largely in prose but containing on the last two pages "A Poem for Children, with Thoughts on Death." *An Evening's Improvement,* written toward the close of the war, is of special biographical interest since it contains a poetical dialogue entitled "The Kind Master and Dutiful Servant." Of

more intrinsic importance than any of the verse is *An Address to the Negroes of the State of New York,* originally presented to the members of the African Society in the City of New York on Sept. 24, 1786, and printed in New York early in 1787. It was immediately reprinted in Philadelphia by order of the Pennsylvania Society for promoting the Abolition of Slavery, and there was a third edition after Hammon's death. The strong style is the author's, but the spelling was corrected by the printers. The address shows Hammon as feeling it his duty to bear slavery with patience but as strongly disapproving of the system and urging that young slaves be manumitted. It is worthy of note that in his will, dated 1795, John Lloyd, Jr., directed that certain of his slaves be set free on arriving at the age of twenty-eight. The last definite reference to Hammon bears the date of Oct. 6, 1790, when he was sent by his master with money to pay a debt. Because of the difficulty in locating his poems, only within recent years has he begun to receive the attention he deserves.

[Oscar Wegelin, *Jupiter Hammon, American Negro Poet: Selections from his Writings, and a Bibliography* (1915), is the most accessible source and practically the sole authority.] B. B.

HAMMOND, CHARLES (Sept. 19, 1779–Apr. 3, 1840), lawyer, journalist, the son of George and Elizabeth (Wells) Hammond, was born near Baltimore, Md. His father was a farmer and a man of some culture, noted for his sound, practical judgment, uncompromising views, extensive reading, and retentive memory. In 1785 he moved with his family and slaves to the western part of Virginia and settled in Wellsburg, Brooke County (now part of West Virginia). Charles Hammond, under the direction of his parents and that of a tutor in mathematics and Latin, laid the foundation of the fund of information which he later acquired through his own efforts. He displayed an aptitude for writing, especially satirical verse, and it was his early ambition to become a printer. He made a trip to Washington with this object in mind but finding no encouragement decided, at the suggestion of his father, to study law. In 1800 he entered the law office of Philip Doddridge [*q.v.*]. The following year he was admitted to practice in the state courts and in 1803, in the federal courts. He began practising in Wellsburg, where he married Sarah Tillinghast in 1803, but he soon moved to Wheeling. In 1801 or 1802, his penchant for journalism and his strong Federalism led him to contribute a series of articles to the *Scioto Gazette* (Chillicothe), defending Governor St. Clair. These articles

Hammond

caused Hammond to become known throughout the region as a stanch Federalist. At twenty-four he won recognition as a lawyer when the argument he advanced in a case arising under the excise law was published in its entirety in the *United States Gazette* (Smith, *post,* p. 14).

In 1810 he removed to Belmont County, Ohio, where he settled on a farm near St. Clairsville. In his adopted state he was quickly recognized as leader of the Federalist party. In 1813 he was elected to the Ohio Senate and served 1813–15. From 1813 through 1817 he published the *Ohio Federalist.* In 1816 he was elected to the state House of Representatives and served in that body 1817–19 and 1820–21, declining renomination in 1821. Throughout his legislative career he was an ardent advocate of internal improvements and of a comprehensive system of education for the state. During his membership in the lower house, he revised the Ohio laws and drafted a number of important statutes, especially those regulating the course of descents, distribution of personal estates, and chancery proceedings. He was appointed the first reporter of the Ohio supreme court, holding the office from 1823 until his death and preparing the first nine volumes of the *Ohio Reports.*

In 1822 he moved to Cincinnati determined to devote himself to the law; but, in order to eke out his income, he also wrote for the *Cincinnati Gazette.* In 1823 he became an editorial writer on this paper and from 1825 until his death served as editor. From 1825 to 1830 he received no pay. He then demanded $1,000 a year and received this sum for a time, after which he was paid one-third of the profits. The *Gazette* was ably edited and became one of the most influential papers in the West. Through its columns Hammond vigorously attacked slavery and Andrew Jackson. For a time during the campaign of 1828 he edited a monthly known as *Truth's Advocate,* devoted to the interests of Henry Clay.

Hammond was the recognized leader of the Ohio bar in his generation. Chief Justice Marshall commented upon "his acuteness and accuracy of mind" (Randall and Ryan, *post,* III, 329), and Thomas Ewing declared that "Hammond spoke at the bar as good English as Addison wrote in the Spectator" (Smith, p. 13). His printed legal arguments won the admiration of the bar for their simplicity, conciseness, and originality of thought. His most celebrated argument was delivered in the case of *Osborn* vs. *Bank of the United States* (9 *Wheaton,* 738). Although a Federalist of the national school of Washington, he was a vigorous opponent of the Bank and led the attack upon it in the Ohio legis-

lature. The case was argued in the United States Supreme Court in February 1824, by Hammond and John C. Wright for the plaintiff and Henry Clay for the Bank. Although Hammond lost, his review of Chief Justice Marshall's decision in *McCulloch* vs. *Maryland* was considered exceptionally able. President John Quincy Adams offered him a place on the United States Supreme Court bench (Greve, *post,* I, 806), but Hammond declined the honor. He died in his sixty-first year. His first wife had died some years before and he had been married a second time, to a sister of Thomas and Moses Moorehead of Zanesville.

[W. H. Smith, *Charles Hammond and His Relations to Henry Clay and John Quincy Adams* (1885); Jacob Burnet, *Notes on the Early Settlement of the North-Western Territory* (1847), p. 380; E. D. Mansfield, *Personal Memories* (1879); M. J. Roe, *Geneal. of Gen. James Wells* (1893); W. T. Coggeshall, *The Poets and Poetry of the West* (1860); E. O. Randall and D. J. Ryan, *Hist. of Ohio* (1912), vol. III, ch. IX; C. T. Greve, *Centennial Hist. of Cincinnati* (1904), vol. I; W. H. Venable, "Ohio Literary Men and Women," in *Ohio Centennial Anniversary Celebration* (1903), ed. by E. O. Randall; G. H. Payne, *Hist. of Journalism in the U. S.* (1920); *Bench and Bar of Ohio* (1897), vol. II; 9 *Ohio Reports,* 4.] R. C. McG.

HAMMOND, EDWARD PAYSON (Sept. 1, 1831–Aug. 14, 1910), evangelist, was born at Ellington, Conn. His father, Elijah Hammond, a descendant of Thomas Hammond who settled in Hingham, Mass., in 1635, was a teacher. His mother, Esther Griswold, was a woman of deep Christian convictions whose devotion profoundly influenced Hammond's entire life. He studied at Phillips Academy, Andover, Mass., and graduated at Williams College in 1858. After two years at Union Seminary, New York, he completed his theological course in 1861 at Free Church College, Edinburgh. During his period of study there he held religious meetings in neglected places, with results so unusual as to arouse the attention and win the commendation of leading pastors in Edinburgh and other cities. As a consequence he was invited to conduct meetings in Edinburgh, Glasgow, and elsewhere in Scotland; later, in London and Liverpool. People came in crowds and intense interest was manifested. He introduced song services, which were then a novelty, using informal words and music; he gave attractiveness to evangelical themes by abundant illustrations from nature and everyday life; and made meetings for children a prominent feature of his work. In after years Rev. F. B. Meyer, widely known London clergyman, wrote of the deep impression made upon him, when a young clerk in London, by Hammond's meetings. Gen. William Booth, founder of the Salvation Army, attributed to the young evangelist important influence upon his own career.

Returning to America in 1861, Hammond conducted services in Massachusetts and Maine. On Jan. 2, 1862, he was ordained as an evangelist by the Presbytery of New York. He then held meetings in Brooklyn, Utica, Chicago (where D. L. Moody assisted him), Detroit, Philadelphia, and elsewhere. He was married, May 24, 1866, in Towanda, Pa., to Eliza Plemer Overton, and with his wife traveled in Europe, Egypt, and Palestine. Early in 1867 he held services for six weeks in London and through that year labored in Great Britain. He returned to the United States in 1868 and carried on work in various sections from the Atlantic to the Pacific, notably in a great revival at St. Louis in 1874. He made a missionary journey to Alaska in 1875. In 1881 he addressed great audiences in Canadian cities. At a later date he revisited Great Britain and conducted evangelistic services there and in Scandinavia. The Queen of Sweden invited him to her summer residence near Stockholm and expressed satisfaction at the results of his meetings. He continued active into the opening years of the twentieth century and after a considerable period of declining health died at his home in Hartford, Conn. Among his publications are *The Conversion of Children* (1878) and over a hundred small books and tracts. His children's hymns were translated into several languages of Europe and Asia.

[Some details of Hammond's life and many incidents of his work are give in P. C. Headley, *The Reaper and the Harvest* (1884). See also F. S. Hammond, *Hist. and Geneals. of the Hammond Families in America,* vol. II (1904); Alfred Nevin, *Encyc. of the Presby. Ch. in the U. S. of America* (1884); *Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; the *Presbyterian,* Aug. 24, 1910; *Hartford Courant* and *Hartford Times,* Aug. 15, 1910.] E. D. E.

HAMMOND, EDWIN (May 20, 1801–Dec. 31, 1870), sheep-breeder, was descended from Benjamin Hammond who came with his mother to Boston in 1634, through a grandson, Elnathan, who moved to Newport, R. I., and was married there in 1728. Edwin's parents were another Elnathan Hammond and Deborah (Carr) Hammond, of Middlebury, Addison County, Vt., which was his birthplace. At an early age, Edwin and his brother William started farming together, devoting themselves chiefly to the raising of horses, sheep, and cattle. Sheep raising was then one of the most profitable branches of husbandry in northern New England, and one for which the rich pastures of Addison County were well adapted. The Hammond brothers at one time were keeping a flock of a thousand sheep, chiefly of the Saxony

breed, but finding that changing conditions were making this breed less profitable, they turned their attention to the Merinos. This breed became permanently established in the United States in 1802 when David Humphreys [*q.v.*], United States minister to Spain, succeeded in importing seventy ewes and twenty-one rams, but they had been crossed with the Saxony sheep to such an extent that the Merinos as a pure-blooded stock were rapidly becoming extinct. The Hammond brothers visited the leading sheep-raising centers of New England in quest of the purest strain of Merinos obtainable. In January 1844, in company with R. P. Hall of Cornwall, they inspected the flock of Stephen Atwood at Woodbury, Conn., and after satisfying themselves that these sheep were full-blooded Merinos and obtaining documentary proof of descent from the original Humphrey importation, they purchased over a hundred ewes and rams. Using the Atwood sheep as a basis, they began through careful breeding and selection to build up a flock of pure-bred Merinos. Edwin devoted himself to the breeding side of the business and William attended to the management and practical care of the sheep, but after the death of the latter in 1858 Edwin carried on the work alone. He possessed keen judgment and an instinct which guided him in the determination of the qualities to be developed. Year after year the Merino breed improved under his management, blemishes and defects were eradicated, desirable traits strengthened, and the dominant characteristics intensified. Other sheep raisers of the county specialized in the Merinos and share the credit for the improvement of the breed, but Hammond was generally recognized as foremost in the field. For several decades following the Civil War Addison County was the chief Merino-breeding center of the country and its stock commanded fancy prices, five or six thousand dollars being paid for choice rams. In 1881 seventy-one carloads, containing 6,777 sheep, were shipped from Middlebury to various parts of the country as breeding stock.

Edwin Hammond was active also in other phases of agriculture. He was one of the founders of the Vermont State Agricultural Society (1851) and served as its president for several years. He gave aid and advice in the formation of the New England Agricultural Society and the National Woolgrowers Association and was a member of the executive committee of the latter. He was associated with the National Manufacturers' Association in framing the schedule on wool and woolens in connection with the tariff of 1867. He represented the town of Middlebury in the state legislature in 1858 and 1859 and was a delegate to the Republican National Convention in 1864. He was a member of the board of trustees of Middlebury College and contributed generously to its funds. On Dec. 29, 1828, he was married to Alpha Olmsted, of Middlebury, by whom he had three children.

[*Reg. of the Vt. Atwood Merino Sheep Club*, I (n.d., *c.* 1887), 808–13; *Reg. of the Vermont Merino Sheep Breeders' Asso.*, II (1883), 38–42; H. P. Smith, *Hist. of Addison County, Vt.* (1886), ch. xiv; Samuel Swift, *Hist. of the Town of Middlebury* (1859), ch. ix; files of the *New England Farmer*; Roland Hammond, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of Wm. Hammond* (1894); H. K. Olmsted, *Geneal. of the Olmsted Family* (1912); certain information regarding family history from a grandson of Edwin Hammond.]

A. M. K.

HAMMOND, GEORGE HENRY (May 5, 1838–Dec. 29, 1886), packer, pioneer in the use of refrigerator cars, was born in Fitchburg, Mass., the third of the twelve children of John and Sarah (Huston) Hammond, and the eighth in descent from William Hammond, whose widow Elizabeth, a sister of Admiral Sir William Penn, emigrated from London to New England with her children in 1634. His father was a carpenter and joiner. As a boy Hammond did chores for a maker of leather pocket-books in Ashburnham, Mass., and took over the business, which employed a dozen girls, before he was twelve years old. His goods going out of fashion, he hired himself to a butcher and later worked in a mattress and palm-leaf hat shop. He soon bought the concern from his employer but sold it six months later in order to try his fortune in the West. Arriving in Detroit in 1854, he worked for two years and a half in a mattress and furniture factory and then started to make chairs on his own account. Several months later his plant burned, leaving him with thirteen dollars in cash and a fifty-dollar note. With this much capital he opened a meat market, attended a commercial school after hours, added a slaughter house to his retail business, and was soon thriving. In 1857 he married Ellen Barry of Detroit, by whom he had eleven children. Hammond was the first packer to see the possibilities of refrigerator cars, and his successful use of them, some years before they became general, brought him wealth and made him one of the most powerful influences in the centralizing of the meat industry. The car with which he began his experiments was built by William Davis, a fish dealer, who had been shipping fish in good condition from Lake Superior to Detroit in his patent ice-box. Just when Hammond dispatched his first carload of dressed beef to the Boston market is not known; the earliest dates given are October 1868 and May 1869. By 1870, however,

the practice had proved remunerative and more cars were building; in 1885 Hammond had 800 in operation. The companies of which he was the head and directing genius established large slaughter houses at Omaha and at Hammond, Ind., which was founded and named for him by his business associate, Marcus M. Towle. As his fortune grew Hammond became heavily interested in Detroit real estate, banking, and insurance. He was a home-loving man and, having worked strenuously from his early years, had few recreations and no interest in religion, politics, literature, or society. He did take pleasure in travel, visiting Florida, California, and Europe; and in Detroit he was somewhat famous for his knack in telling tall stories. In manner he was quiet and placid, with little to indicate his shrewdness and enterprise. He died in Detroit in his forty-ninth year, of a heart ailment, after an illness of two weeks.

[*Detroit Free Press* and *Evening News*, Dec. 30, 1886; Silas Farmer, *Hist. of Detroit and Wayne County and Early Mich.*, vol. II (3rd ed., 1890), with portrait; Roland Hammond, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of Wm. Hammond* (1894); *A Standard Hist. of Lake County, Ind., and the Calumet Region*, vol. I (1915), ed. by W. F. Howat.] R. A. C.

HAMMOND, JABEZ DELANO (Aug. 2, 1778–Aug. 18, 1855), historian and politician, was born in New Bedford, Mass., a descendant of Benjamin Hammond who came to Boston in 1634, and a son of Jabez and Priscilla (Delano) Hammond. Soon after his birth his parents removed to Woodstock, Vt. Educated in the common schools, he entered professional life as a school-teacher at the age of fifteen. After teaching several years and serving a short apprenticeship in a medical office, he qualified as a physician and began practice in Reading, Vt., in 1799. Since he found medicine uncongenial, however, he studied law, and after being admitted to the bar of New York, opened a law office in Cherry Valley, N. Y., in 1805. "Popular with the masses," wrote one who was his student and later his partner, "he . . . built up within a short time a reputable and profitable legal practice, and took a prominent stand as a politician . . . a man of sound practical good sense; not a fluent speaker or an eloquent debater" (Beardsley, *post*, p. 114). He began his public career with election in 1815 to the Fourteenth Congress. On concluding his congressional term he was elected to the state Senate for four years beginning in 1818. Previously uninstructed in the intricacies of Albany politics, he found himself in an atmosphere of plot and counterplot and soon, against his desire, a member of the widely responsible council of appointment. A sincere though discriminating admirer of Gov. DeWitt Clinton, he realized that he was selected by the governor's foes to help conceal the Anti-Clintonian character of the council. Here he observed the ideals and technique of party controversy which he was to set forth so clearly in his historical narrative (*History of Political Parties*, I, 447 ff.). This term completed his legislative career. He tried law practice for a few years in Albany, but returned to Cherry Valley where he spent the remainder of his life. During 1825 and 1826 he was a commissioner to settle the claims of New York against the federal government. Beginning in 1838, he served nine years as judge of Otsego County, acquiring a reputation not only for fairness and learning but for a benign and helpful attitude toward younger counsel (Roland Hammond, *post*, p. 175). While traveling through Europe in 1831 he took note of various systems of education. He was intensely interested in the schools of his state, made them the subject of addresses at Cherry Valley (1832) and Cooperstown (1838), served a term as county superintendent of schools, and in 1845 was appointed Regent of the University of the State of New York.

It is as the author of *The History of Political Parties in the State of New-York* that he has permanent fame. The two volumes published at Auburn in 1842 brought the narrative from 1789 through 1840. A few years later when he was considering the possibility of a third volume the death of Gov. Silas Wright [*q.v.*], whose biography he had desired to write, led him to combine the two projects. The result was a volume (Syracuse, 1848) cited both as Volume III of his history and as a Life of Wright, the latter occupying the first and last sections and being merged in the general history for the rest of the book. The entire work was enthusiastically received and passed through four editions and an extra printing. Covering more than a half century of New York politics familiar to the author, and distinguished for impartiality and candor, it has high value as an original source. It is far more than a work of reminiscence, however, for the author used all the material that energy and ingenuity could discover. He was too independent in mind to make a successful party man; though a Democrat, in 1828 he voted for Adams because he respected him and in 1844 withheld his vote from Polk because of his own detestation of slavery and his opposition to the annexation of Texas (see his *Letter to the Hon. John C. Calhoun on the Annexation of Texas*, 1844, p. 4).

He married, probably in 1810, Miranda Stoddard of Woodstock, Vt., who died in 1832, and

in 1834 (or 1835) Laura Williams, also of Woodstock, who died in 1853. Two of his children by his first wife died young, but a son, Wells Stoddard Hammond, born in 1814, achieved respectable standing as a lawyer during his thirty-five years of life. A contemporary reports Mrs. Laura Hammond as being exceptionally solicitous as to her husband's health and comfort, accompanying him during court term so as to take care of special foods, but in his portrait (Roland Hammond, *post,* p. 176), with its broad forehead, deep-set eyes, and kindly mouth, there is no suggestion of a self-centered or exacting man. He was buried in the Cherry Valley cemetery.

[Hammond's character and opinions are revealed in his works cited above and in his *On the Evidence, Independent of Written Revelation, of the Immortality of the Soul* (1851). See also Roland Hammond, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of Wm. Hammond* (1894); Levi Beardsley, *Reminiscences* (1852), 114–17; John Sawyer, *Hist. of Cherry Valley* (1898); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); A. A. Werner, *Civil List . . . of N. Y.* (1886); *N. Y. Tribune,* Aug. 23, 1855.]

D. R. F.

HAMMOND, JAMES BARTLETT (Apr. 23, 1839–Jan. 27, 1913), inventor, manufacturer, was descended from Benjamin Hammond who came to Boston from London in 1634 with his widowed mother Elizabeth, sister of Admiral Sir William Penn, and from Richard Swan who joined the First Church at Rowley, Mass., in 1639. Born in Boston, Mass., the son of Thomas and Harriet W. (Trow) Hammond, James attended the public schools and by his unusual scholarship won the Franklin medal at the Mather School when he was twelve years old. During the following period, from 1851 to 1857, he entered successively the Boston High School and Latin School, and then Phillips Academy at Andover, Mass., where he prepared for college. He entered the University of Vermont in 1857 and was graduated in 1861. Here his scholarship won him Phi Beta Kappa honors. While in college he became interested in the art of shorthand writing and was soon an expert stenographer. In his senior year he made full reports of a series of lectures given in Boston by George P. Marsh on "The Origin and Growth of the English Language and Its Literature," which were printed in the New York *World.* Journalism presumably appealed to Hammond, since upon his graduation he began to report Henry Ward Beecher's sermons for the *Boston Daily Traveller.* Less than a year later, in 1861, he entered Union Theological Seminary, New York, but early in 1862 joined the *New York Tribune* and served as correspondent for that newspaper with the Army of the Potomac. As an avocation he continued to study philosophy and theology, and in

1863 reëntered Union Theological Seminary, from which he was graduated in 1865. He then found employment in religious editorial work in New York and assisted in the translation from the German of J. P. Lange's commentary on St. Luke. Upon the completion of this work he went to Germany to pursue his theological studies, chiefly at the University of Halle. Two years later, however, his health was completely undermined and he returned to the United States a physical and mental wreck. To regain his strength he busied himself with improving some property in Hyde Park, Mass., and then about 1871, at the request of former associates, began the independent translation of the Book of Psalms. This he did not complete on account of ill health, but instead turned to a business career. Writing manuscripts in longhand had always been irksome to Hammond, especially so since he was a master of shorthand, and from his college days he had from time to time considered the matter of designing some mechanical device to serve as a substitute for the pen. Once resolved to take up a business career, he focused his attention on the designing of a typewriter. For four years no material results attended his efforts. His basic idea was that of employing a typewheel carrying a full font of type instead of using, as in most present-day typewriters, a series of bars each carrying a single letter. When he started his work he knew of no other efforts being made in the field, but even when later he saw the typewriter invented by C. L. Sholes [*q.v.*] perfected by the Remington Company, he persevered with his own idea. In 1876, at the invitation of the Remington organization, Hammond went to Ilion, N. Y., and worked for a year there, assisted by the skilled mechanics of that organization, in an effort to perfect his machine. The mechanical problems remained unsolved, however, and he returned again to New York. For two years more he worked alone and in 1879 so far succeeded that he applied for a patent, which was granted Feb. 3, 1880 (No. 224,183). Four years more elapsed, however, before he succeeded in eliminating all of the mechanical difficulties and then, in 1884, the Hammond typewriter made its first official public appearance at the New Orleans Centennial Exposition, where it won the gold medal in competition with other typewriters. Subsequently Hammond received the Elliott Cresson gold medal bestowed by the Franklin Institute. With success practically assured, he organized a manufacturing company in New York City, of which he was president, and in the course of the succeeding twenty-five years he accumulated a large fortune. In the later years

of his life he was extremely eccentric, and on two separate occasions a brother and a member of the Hammond Company tried unsuccessfully to have him legally declared insane. He died suddenly at St. Augustine, Fla., while on a yachting cruise, leaving his estate to the Metropolitan Museum of Art in New York. He never married.

[G. C. Mares, *The Hist. of the Typewriter* (1909); C. V. Oden, *Evolution of the Typewriter* (1917); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Gen. Cat. Union Theol. Sem.* (1919); Roland Hammond, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of Wm. Hammond of London, England* (1894); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 28, 1913; *N. Y. Financier*, Dec. 12, 1898; U. S. National Museum records.]

C. W. M—n.

HAMMOND, JAMES HENRY (Nov. 15, 1807–Nov. 13, 1864), governor of South Carolina, United States senator, was born at "Stoney Battery," Newberry District, S. C. His father, Elisha Hammond, a native of Massachusetts and a descendant of Benjamin Hammond who came to Boston with his mother in 1634 and later settled in Sandwich and Rochester, Mass., was a teacher, farmer, and merchant. His mother was Catherine Fox Spann of Edgefield District. Prepared by his father, he entered the junior class at South Carolina College and after two rather boisterous years was graduated in 1825. He wandered and taught for more than a year and then read law in Columbia and later in Augusta, Ga., where he also began newspaper writing. Admitted to the bar in 1828, he built up by his own exertions a lucrative practice at Columbia. Entering politics early as an opponent of protection and of submission to it, he established a newspaper, the *Southern Times* (first issue, Jan. 29, 1830), in support of nullification and, through his fiery advocacy of a convention, won the attention of the leaders of the state-rights party. On June 23, 1831, he married Catherine E. FitzSimons of Charleston, the daughter of Christopher FitzSimons, a wealthy merchant, and, abandoning his practice and his editorial work, moved to "Silver Bluff" on the Savannah River and began to operate a cotton plantation. He loved the soil, and for a time allowed agriculture to occupy his thoughts almost to the exclusion of politics.

He made a few speeches in 1832 and was an unsuccessful candidate for the nullification convention. When the state began military preparations, however, he threw himself with energy and success into the task of securing volunteers. He was elected colonel of the regiment from the Barnwell District, and was ready to turn over to the use of the state a large part of his crop of cotton and the services of all his negroes. He

Hammond

was opposed to allowing the intervention of the other states and to compromise, foreseeing in the suspension of the nullification ordinance to meet a lowered tariff the death of the doctrine of nullification. After the compromise he still urged military preparation. When the courts decided adversely to the test oath, he was a leader in advocating a constitutional amendment to authorize it. Without pretense of affection for the Union, he sought persistently for more than twenty years to secure the withdrawal from it of the Southern states. He was opposed to any consideration of secession by one state, desiring united action of at least five, and he may be regarded as one of the leading proponents of Southern nationalism. In 1834 he was elected to Congress. By now he was an advocate of the death penalty for abolitionists. Slavery he thought "the cornerstone of our Republican edifice." Emancipation he regarded as both impossible and undesirable and to be resisted by the Southern people even at the cost of their lives. In Congress he delivered his first speech on the subject of anti-slavery petitions and made it clear that secession held no terrors for him. To him it now seemed inevitable.

In 1836 his health failed rapidly and, resigning, he spent more than a year in European travel. Upon his return he was more than ever absorbed in farming and for a time resisted all pressure to return to public life. By 1839, however, he desired to be governor and was an unsuccessful candidate in 1840. He was still interested in the militia and was made general in 1841. He was elected to the governorship in 1842 and served two terms, during which he secured the transformation of the arsenal at Columbia and the Citadel at Charleston into military academies. He advocated public education, brought about a state agricultural survey, and directed an attack on the Bank of the State of South Carolina which resulted in the imposition of requirements beneficial to the state. This he regarded as his greatest achievement. There was much excitement in South Carolina over the tariff of 1842, and Hammond reached the conclusion that the time for secession had come and considered inquiring of the other Southern states whether they would unite in support of resistance by South Carolina. His message invited the legislature to take any action it saw fit to protect the state. Meanwhile he was taking steps to secure a plan of the defenses of Fort Moultrie.

At the close of his term he returned to "Silver Bluff" and remained aloof from politics without losing any of his keen interest in public affairs. He was anxious to avoid war with Mexico, but

if it came wished to see it conducted on a grand scale, crushing English power in Canada and "grasping the whole continent from Panama to the North Pole." He was prevented from election to the United States Senate in 1846 by the threat of disclosure of a grave indiscretion in his past life. In 1850 his hope of succeeding Calhoun in the Senate was destroyed by the governor's appointment in succession of three other men, and when the legislature met he lost the election to R. B. Rhett and was greatly embittered by the defeat. He vigorously advocated the Southern Convention which met at Nashville in 1850 and attended as a delegate. He was "on all the committees and worked hard," but had no high opinion of the convention and declared that its results did not amount to much. In the crisis of 1850–52 in South Carolina he proposed "simply to cut every tie" between South Carolina and the federal government "which can be cut without affording a pretext for collision, & to remain thus with one foot out of the Union until a sufficient number of States take the same ground" (Merritt, *post*, p. 105). He refused to have anything to do with the convention of 1852.

In 1855 Hammond moved to "Redcliffe" on Beach Island in the Savannah River, where he built a beautiful house which was his home for the remainder of his life. He owned thousands of acres of land and more than three hundred negroes. He was a successful farmer, at once scientific and highly practical, and his plantations were superbly managed. He was one of the founders of the South Carolina Agricultural Society.

Elected to the Senate in 1857, he served until he resigned upon Lincoln's election in 1860. He was contemptuous of the Senate, a "vulgar set of sharp-shooters—county court lawyers & newspaper politicians" (Merritt, p. 116), but while a member of that body he began to doubt the wisdom of secession, believing that a majority of people in the South, if assured of their rights, would prefer to remain in the Union, and forming the opinion that the South could control the Union. He was outraged by Southern disregard of Northern sentiment, which, he saw, clearly furnished the abolitionists with much of their campaign material. The chief event of his senatorial career was his speech of Mar. 4, 1858, in reply to Seward's boast that henceforth the North would rule the South as a conquered province. In this speech he advanced the theory that the slaves in the South, the wage-earners in the North, constituted "the very mudsills of society," and declared, "You dare not make war on cotton —No power on earth dares make war upon it. Cotton is king" (*Congressional Globe*, 35 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 961). He did not attend the Charleston convention but hoped for the nomination of R. M. T. Hunter for the presidency. In the campaign he supported Breckinridge. He took no further part in politics, but gave his whole interest to economic questions. In June 1861 he went to Richmond to urge that cotton be held as a basis of credit. He abandoned free trade and became an advocate of protection. He was bitterly critical of Jefferson Davis and of the Confederate Congress, but he supported the Confederacy with all his power and when the end was in sight he collapsed.

Hammond published a large number of speeches and addresses, the more important of which are included in *Selections from the Letters and Speeches of the Hon. James H. Hammond of South Carolina* (1866), published two years after his death.

[Hammond Papers in Lib. of Cong.; Elizabeth Merritt, "James Henry Hammond, 1807–1864," in *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, vol. XLI (1923); B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men* (1883); Roland Hammond, *A Hist. and Geneal. of the Descendants of William Hammond* (1894); *Boston Daily Traveller*, Apr. 9, 1858; *Charleston Mercury*, Nov. 28, 1864.]

J. G. deR. H.

HAMMOND, NATHANIEL JOB (Dec. 26, 1833–Apr. 20, 1899), lawyer, was born in Elbert County, northeast Georgia, the son of Amos W. Hammond. During his boyhood the family removed to Monroe County in middle Georgia, whence, after preparatory schooling, Nathaniel was sent to the University of Georgia. He was graduated with honors in 1852, read law, was admitted to the bar, and began to practise at Atlanta in partnership with his father. Throughout the Civil War he served as solicitor general of the Atlanta circuit, and in 1865 he was a member of the convention in which was drafted the constitution embodying the changes made necessary by the war. In the same year he became reporter of the supreme court of Georgia, serving until 1872 when he resigned to accept the attorney-generalship of the state under Gov. J. M. Smith. He was a member of the constitutional convention of 1877. In 1879 he entered Congress as a Democrat and served for four terms, 1879–87.

Regarded as one of the leaders of the Georgia bar, Hammond was counsel in many important cases. In 1896, in association with ex-Senator Edmunds, of Vermont, he represented the government in the Long and Short Haul Case before the United States Supreme Court (*Cincinnati, New Orleans & Texas Pacific Railway Company* vs. *Interstate Commerce Commission*,

162 *U. S.*, 184). On the death of Justice William B. Woods, of the Supreme Court, the bar of Georgia recommended Hammond to succeed him. Higher education was one of his prime interests. For many years he was a member of the board of education of Atlanta and for twenty-five years a member of the board of trustees of the University of Georgia, being chairman much of the time, and championing the cause of the university before the people at a period when the institution was unpopular. He was also president of the board of trustees of the Atlanta College of Physicians and Surgeons.

A contemporary has described him as cold and reserved and with few of the traits that make for popularity. His intellect was of a high order. As a lawyer he was a student and scholar. He was a stanch believer in religion. Presiding Justice Lumpkin, of the supreme court of Georgia, in response to a memorial presented on the occasion of Hammond's death, stressed his great practical usefulness. In his every relation of life that trait seems to have been outstanding. In 1858 he was married to Laura Lewis, daughter of Custis Lewis of Griffin, Ga. His son was for seventeen years his law partner and survived him.

[Bernard Suttler in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.*, vol. III (1911); L. L. Knight, *A Standard Hist. of Ga. and Georgians* (1917), IV, 1865; *Report of . . . the Ga. Bar Asso.*, 1899 and 1902; *Atlanta Constitution*, Apr. 20, 21, 1899.]

R. P. B—s.

HAMMOND, SAMUEL (Sept. 21, 1757–Sept. 11, 1842), Revolutionary soldier, territorial governor of Missouri, banker, was born in Farnham's Parish, Richmond County, Va., the son of Charles and Elizabeth Hammond (Steele) Hammond. His parents were second cousins. He was still a youth when the struggle for American independence began, and immediately threw himself into the fray. Having had some military experience in Dunmore's War and Col. Andrew Williamson's expedition against the Cherokees, he raised a company of minute-men and commanded it at the battle of Long Bridge, near Norfolk, in December 1776. In 1779 he joined General Lincoln's army with the rank of captain and throughout the war served in the Southern colonies. He took part in the unsuccessful siege of Savannah (1779); and was present at the fall of Charleston. After that event he gathered round him a small band of patriots, headed for North Carolina, and there was joined by a detachment from Pickens' regiment. He participated in the important engagements in that area, Musgrove's Mills, King's Mountain, Blackstock, Cowpens; took part in the successful siege of Augusta; and was with Gen. Nathanael Greene in the battle of Eutaw Springs. At the end of the war he had been promoted to lieutenant-colonel in the South Carolina forces.

When peace was restored Hammond settled at Savannah, Ga., and engaged in mercantile pursuits which carried him to South America and France. In this way he acquired a knowledge of Spanish and French which was of much use to him later. He served several years in the legislature as the representative of Chatham County and was also appointed to the office of surveyor general. The year 1793 found him again in uniform commanding a battalion of Chatham County militia against the Creek Indians. In 1802 he was elected to the Eighth Congress. When Louisiana was purchased from France, and the territory divided, Jefferson appointed Hammond colonel commandant (military and civil commander) of the northern part, the District of Louisiana. He served in this capacity for two years, 1804–06, and in 1811 was appointed judge of the court of common pleas. After the territorial government of Missouri was set up, he was appointed to the territorial council, and at its first meeting, July 5, 1813, was elected president. In 1820 he was a member of the Missouri constitutional convention. For twenty years he made his home in the little French village of St. Louis on the extreme western frontier, and "the Hammond Mansion" became the center of the social and political life of the section. In 1824, acquiescing in his wife's desire, Hammond returned to the South. He had owned a place known as "Varello Farm" on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River, near Augusta, Ga. This place had been neglected and had been sold for taxes, but at the time of Hammond's return was in the possession of an old friend of his who relinquished it without protest. Though now nearly seventy years of age, Hammond continued in the public service. He was elected surveyor general of South Carolina in 1827 and secretary of state in 1831.

Apart from his official duties, Hammond organized and was the first president of the first bank in St. Louis. He acquired a considerable amount of property in that town which he apparently managed none too well. On the failure of certain local banks he became involved in a large debt to the United States government in connection with notes of the bank which had been accepted by the government in payment of public dues. He was arrested and prosecuted after his return to South Carolina, but was released on bail, sold his property in St. Louis, and liquidated the debt. Hammond was married

in 1783 to Rebecca (Elbert) Rae, sister of Samuel Elbert [*q.v.*] and widow of Col. John Rae; she died in 1798, and on May 25, 1802, he married Eliza Amelia O'Keefe. There were children by both marriages. His second wife was said to be a woman of unusual charm. Hammond himself was described as polished in manner, a brilliant conversationalist and of exceptionally attractive personality.

[Memoir of Hammond by his son, A. S. Hammond, in Jos. Johnson, *Traditions and Reminiscences Chiefly of the Am. Revolution in the South* (1851), which also contains many of Hammond's notes on the battles and expeditions in which he participated; Geo. White, *Hist. Colls. of Ga.* (1855); Stella M. Drumm, memoir of Hammond, in *Mo. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. IV, no. 4 (1923); *Am. State Papers, Misc.*, vol. I (1834); F. L. Billon, *Annals of St. Louis in Its Territorial Days from 1804 to 1821* (1888); obituary in the *Constitutionalist* (Augusta, Ga.), reprinted in the *Charleston Courier*, Sept. 27, 1842, and in the *Southern Recorder* (Milledgeville, Ga.), Oct. 4, 1842.] R. P. B—s.

HAMMOND, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (Aug. 28, 1828–Jan. 5, 1900), neurologist and surgeon-general of the United States Army, was born in Annapolis, Md. He was the son of Dr. John W. and Sarah (Pinkney) Hammond, members of two old Maryland families of Anne Arundel County. He received his academic education at Harrisburg, Pa., and his medical degree from the University of the City of New York in 1848. After a year spent in the Pennsylvania Hospital in Philadelphia, he settled in Saco, Me., for the practice of his profession. He was there but a few months when he took the examination for the army medical service and was appointed an assistant surgeon in 1849. For the following ten years he served at various frontier stations in New Mexico, Kansas, and Florida, with a tour of duty at the Military Academy at West Point. Between campaigns against hostile Indians, he occupied his time upon physiological and botanical investigations. In 1857 he published an exhaustive essay, *Experimental Researches Relative to the Nutritive Value and Physiological Effects of Albumen, Starch, and Gum, when Singly and Exclusively Used as a Food,* which was awarded the American Medical Association prize.

In the fall of 1859 he resigned from the army to accept the professorship of anatomy and physiology in the University of Maryland at Baltimore. Here he taught and practised his profession until the outbreak of the Civil War. As surgeon to the Baltimore infirmary he attended the wounded men of the 6th Massachusetts Infantry, who while on their way to the defense of Washington were fired upon by a Baltimore mob. He resigned his professorship and reëntered the

Hammond

army as an assistant surgeon, at the foot of a list upon which he had formerly held high place. His first Civil War service was as medical purveyor at Frederick, Md. Later he organized the Camden Street Hospital in Baltimore and was then transferred to the command of General Rosecrans in West Virginia, where he was made inspector of camps and hospitals. His work in this field attracted the attention of the Sanitary Commission, which, dissatisfied with the administration of the medical service of the army, successfully urged his appointment as surgeon-general. He assumed this office in the spring of 1862 with the grade of brigadier-general. His administration was one of marked efficiency. It was inevitable, however, that the masterful personality of Hammond should clash with the autocratic spirit of Edwin M. Stanton, secretary of war. Their official and personal relations early became strained, and after a period of friction Hammond was relieved from office; later charges were preferred against him alleging irregularities in the award of contracts for hospital supplies. He was brought before a court martial in 1864 and was dismissed from the army. In 1878 a bill was approved by Congress authorizing the President to review the proceedings of the court martial and to reinstate Hammond to the army rolls, if justice so indicated. As a result of this review he was restored to service and his name placed upon the retired list with the grade of brigadier-general.

Upon leaving the army in 1864 Hammond found himself in straitened circumstances from the expense of his trial. With help of friends he was able to establish himself in practice in New York and within a short time he became a leader in the practice and teaching of neurology, a specialty then in its infancy. Soon after his arrival in New York he was appointed lecturer on nervous and mental diseases in the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He resigned this position in 1867 to accept the professorship of the same subjects which was created for him in the faculty of Bellevue Hospital Medical College. In 1874 he transferred to a like professorship in the medical department of the University of the City of New York. At other times he was on the faculty of the University of Vermont at Burlington, and of the Post-Graduate Medical School of New York, of which he was one of the founders. In 1888, having acquired a comfortable fortune and being restored to the army retired list, he moved to Washington, where he practised until the time of his death from cardiac disease. During the later period he became much interested in the therapeutic employment of animal extracts

and did much to instruct the medical profession in their use.

Throughout his career Hammond was a facile writer. While carrying the responsibilities of surgeon-general he found time to write a *Treatise on Hygiene with Special Reference to the Military Service* (1863). The more noteworthy of his other medical works were: *On Wakefulness: With an Introductory Chapter on the Physiology of Sleep* (1866), *Insanity in its Medico-Legal Relations* (1866), *Sleep and Its Derangements* (1869), *Physics and Physiology of Spiritualism* (1871), and *Insanity in its Medical Relations* (1883). In 1871 he published his *Treatise on Diseases of the Nervous System.* This was announced as "the first text-book on nervous diseases in the English language" (Dana, *post,* p. 1421). It was based largely on the lectures of Charcot, and was well and dramatically written. He was also a play-writer and novelist. His fiction includes *Robert Severne* (1867), *Dr. Grattan* (1884), *Mr. Oldmixon* (1885), *A Strong-Minded Woman* (1885), and *The Son of Perdition* (1898), the latter considered by some to be the best novel of the Christ ever written. Hammond was editor for a time of the *Maryland and Virginia Medical Journal,* published in Richmond and Baltimore. In 1867 he established the *Quarterly Journal of Psychological Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence,* of which he was editor until 1875. He also cooperated, 1867–69, in the founding and editing of the *New York Medical Journal* and the *Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases,* 1867–83.

Hammond was undoubtedly a man of vision. During his two years as surgeon-general he accomplished many reforms in medical administration. He advocated others which have since become operative but which his feud with Secretary Stanton indefinitely postponed. He founded the Army Medical Museum and laid the foundation for the later production of the *Medical and Surgical History of the War of the Rebellion.* He proposed the establishment of an army medical school, the formation of a permanent medical-department enlisted force, and the location of a permanent general hospital in Washington, all of which have since been realized. Professionally he was a pioneer in the field of nervous and mental diseases in the United States: American neurology began in the Civil War, from the experience there gained by Hammond, Weir Mitchell, and W. W. Keen. In New York his forceful character brought him a ready following, together with many enemies. Of him C. L. Dana, himself a noted neurologist, wrote: "Dr. William A. Hammond was the dominant

Hammond

personality of the time. He was a big man and had a big mind. There was a shadow on his career and painful tales were told about his methods. The story went about that he once filled his hypodermic syringe with cream, plunged the needle into a patient's liver, showed him the withdrawn pus, and cured him of an abscess. The story was not true, but its recital was popular and gave comfort to the malevolent. Hammond put neurology in New York on its feet economically by his amazing audacity of charging $10 as his fee, and showing the bills on his table" (*post,* p. 1422). Hammond was married twice: in July 1849 to Helen Nisbet, daughter of Michael Nisbet of Philadelphia; and in 1886 to Esther D. Chapin.

[J. E. Pilcher, *Surgeons-General of the U. S. Army* (1905); C. L. Dana, "Early Neurology in the United States," *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* May 5, 1928; symposium by various authors with complete bibliography and portrait, in the *Post-Graduate* (N. Y.), May 1900; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Who's Who in America,* 1899–1900; *Medic. News,* Jan. 13, 1900; *Evening Star* (Washington), Jan. 6, 1900.]

J. M. P

HAMMOND, WILLIAM GARDINER (May 3, 1829–Apr. 12, 1894), lawyer and legal educator, the son of William Gardiner Hammond and Sarah Tillinghast Bull, was born at Newport, R. I. He traced his ancestry to Joseph Hammond, born at Swansea, Mass., in 1690, who married Rachel Gardiner and settled in North Kingston, R. I., and was probably descended from William Hammond who was admitted a freeman of Lynn, Mass., in 1636. William Gardiner Hammond, Senior, was a lawyer, a scholar with a special enthusiasm and talent for languages, a leader in the Democratic party, and a surveyor of customs in Newport under four successive presidents. The younger William received most of his early education at home under the direction of his father and a Congregational minister, and for a while attended school at Wickford. He early gave evidence of aptness for languages and of literary taste. Disappointed in his hope to enter the Military Academy at West Point, he registered in Amherst College in the autumn of 1846 and graduated in 1849 with an excellent scholastic record, especially in the classics. After his graduation he began the study of law in the office of Samuel E. Johnson in Brooklyn. He was admitted to the bar in 1851 and practised law in Brooklyn until 1856. In that year, partly on account of his health, he went to Europe where he spent the greater part of the next three years. For a year he studied comparative and historical law at the University of Heidelberg. On his return from Europe in 1860 he went to Iowa to join his brother, a civil engi-

neer, in order that his health might profit from the outdoor life of a surveyor. After a few months, he began the practice of law in Anamosa, Iowa, but soon transferred his practice to Des Moines in order that he might prepare for publication a digest of the reports of the supreme court of Iowa—the continuation of a work earlier undertaken by John F. Dillon. He established the *Western Jurist* on Jan. 1, 1867, and served as its chief editor until 1870. As a member of the commission appointed in that year to recodify the laws of Iowa, he was partly responsible for the Code of 1873. In cooperation with two judges of the supreme court, he opened a private school of law which in 1869 became the Law Department of the University of Iowa with himself as its chancellor. He served at the head of that department until 1881, when he was appointed dean of the school of law in Washington University, St. Louis, a position which he held at the time of his death. He was married twice: on May 26, 1852, to Lydia Bradford Torrey, daughter of Judge Joseph W. Torrey, and on May 3, 1865, to Juliet Martha Roberts, daughter of Rev. William Roberts, a Presbyterian minister.

In his day Hammond was probably the most eminent authority in America on the history of the common law. His erudite series of lectures in this field was given regularly in St. Louis, Boston, Ann Arbor, and Iowa City. In 1890 he published an edition of *Blackstone's Commentaries* based upon an excellent collection of materials. Other scholarly works which he published include his introduction to an edition in 1876 of Thomas Collett Sandar's *Institutes of Justinian,* and his edition in 1880 of Francis Lieber's *Legal and Political Hermeneutics.* It was in the improvement of the standards and methods of legal education that he made his greatest contributions, however. On this work he concentrated his efforts throughout the last quarter of his life. As a teacher he was characterized by magnetism, spontaneity of expression, profound and amazingly inclusive learning, a happy sense of humor, and sympathetic understanding of his students. He was a pioneer in the scientific teaching of the law and did much to discredit the formal lecture and the formal textbook as the chief staples in the professor's methodology. His method approached the case system of instruction later introduced at Harvard. As chairman of the committee on legal education of the American Bar Association, 1889–94, he labored incessantly and effectively for the improvement of the whole system of training for the profession of law. (See the reports of the committee, especially that of 1891.)

The permanent agencies of the Bar Association dealing with legal education are due in no small measure to his persistent and constructive efforts.

[Hammond's letters, papers, publications, and collections are in the College of Law of the Univ. of Iowa; a good catalogue of them, together with a portrait, is available in the *Centenary Exhibit in Honor of William G. Hammond* (1928), being Univ. of Iowa Extension Bull., no. 201. See also Emlin M'Clain, in W. D. Lewis, *Great Am. Lawyers,* VIII (1909), 189–237; F. S. Hammond, *Hist. and Geneals. of the Hammond Families in America,* vol. I (1902); Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), II, 978; *Am. Bar Asso. Reports,* XIII (1890), XIV (1891), XV (1892), XVII (1894); *Green Bag,* July 1889, May 1894; *Biog. Record of the Alumni of Amherst Coll.* (1883); *St. Louis Globe-Democrat,* Apr. 13, 1894; *St. Louis Evening Star-Sayings,* Apr. 12, 1894.]

A. J. L.

HAMPTON, WADE (1751 or 1752–Feb. 4, 1835), planter, congressman, soldier, was probably descended from Thomas Hampton, a clergyman, who was resident at Jamestown, Va., in 1630. The descendants of Thomas lived in Virginia through three generations, multiplying their homesteads as the colony expanded. Anthony, of the fourth generation, second son of John (1690–*c.* 1748) and Margaret (Wade) Hampton, followed the frontier southward by stages and when the Revolution began was settled on the Middle Fork of Tyger River (now Spartanburg County, S. C.) pursuing, according to tradition, the trade of "flax-breaker." Here in July 1776 he and his wife, whose maiden name is not known, a son, and a grandson were killed by Cherokee Indians (Draper, *post,* p. 83). Five sons escaped the massacre, however, and all served as officers in the American forces during the ensuing war.

Of these, Wade, probably the third son, subsequently rose to the greatest distinction. He was born in Halifax County, Va., and like the average frontier boy was "brought up to labor in the field; and was almost entirely without the advantages of even a common school education" (Hooker, *post,* p. 846). On Sept. 21, 1780, he declared himself to be a loyal subject of the Crown (*Royal South-Carolina Gazette,* Sept. 21, 1780), but at some time before Apr. 2, 1781, for reasons which he considered adequate, he renounced allegiance and joined the command of the patriot Gen. Thomas Sumter (Gibbes, *post,* pp. 47–48). At this time or shortly afterward he was commissioned colonel, and he continued to serve throughout the remainder of the war as one of Sumter's most daring and effective officers, performing especially meritorious service at the battle of Eutaw Springs. At various times between 1782 and 1794 he was a member of the state legislature, justice of the peace

in Richland County, member of the convention which ratified the Federal Constitution (an act which he stoutly opposed), and sheriff of Camden District. From 1795 to 1797 and from 1803 to 1805 he represented South Carolina constituencies in the federal House of Representatives. Although normally a Republican, he followed an independent course in politics, supporting at times measures which were "characteristic of federalism" (Hooker, p. 847).

At the threat of war in 1808, Hampton offered for service in the army and in October 1808 was commissioned colonel and in February 1809, brigadier-general. First assigned to duty at New Orleans, where in the fall of 1809 he succeeded Gen. James Wilkinson [*q.v.*], the commanding officer, he was next, 1812–13, in charge of the fortifications of Norfolk, Va.; and in July 1813, having been advanced to the rank of major-general, was placed in command of the army on Lake Champlain in Military District Number Nine. Unhappily, circumstances shortly afterwards brought Wilkinson, for whom Hampton had the heartiest contempt, to the same district as senior officer. Bad feeling was renewed when Wilkinson assumed authority which he did not possess. Wilkinson blamed Hampton for the failure of the campaign which was undertaken against Montreal in the fall of 1813; and the latter resigned his commission. Hampton had carried out his part as well as his resources permitted, and he was in effect exonerated by the act of the War Department accepting his resignation (Adams, *post,* index, and "Defense of General Hampton," *Daily National Intelligencer,* June 6, 1814).

His many political and military responsibilities had not kept him from advancing his private interests. He had the qualities which made for success in the eighteenth-century South Carolina up-country: energy, foresight, and the frontiersman's attitude toward land; that is, the will to possess without an overscrupulous regard for the means of acquiring possession. (For his part in the Yazoo land speculations see Haskins, *post,* 411, 417.) Shortly after the Revolution he began the cultivation of a large plantation in Richland County. He was among the first of his section to plant cotton, and in 1799 raised a crop of six hundred bales with a value of about ninety thousand dollars. After 1811, in addition to these South Carolina lands he held sugar plantations on the lower Mississippi River, and such was his success in the management of all that when he died in 1835 he was reputed to be the wealthiest planter in America (Phillips, *post,* 98–99, and citations). He was three times married: in 1783 to Mrs. Martha Epps Howell, in 1786 to Harriet Flud, and in 1801 to Mary Cantey. He was survived by one son, Wade, and at least one daughter, who was the wife of John S. Preston. These were children of the second and third marriages respectively.

[J. S. Ames, "The Cantey Family," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* Oct. 1910; J. B. O. Landrum, *Hist. of Spartanburg County* (1900), pp. 240 ff.; and *Colonial and Revolutionary Hist. of Upper S. C.* (1897), pp. 87–89; L. C. Draper, *King's Mountain and Its Heroes* (1881); "The Famous Hampton Family," *The State* (Columbia, S. C.), Dec. 24, 1911; E. L. Green, "Some Early Columbians," *Ibid.,* July 10, 1930; Edward McCrady, *Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution, 1780–83* (1902); R. W. Gibbes, *Doc. Hist. of the Am. Rev. in S. C., 1781–82* (1853); Wm. Johnson, *Sketches of the Life and Correspondence of Nathanael Greene* (1822), II, 167–68; James Wilkinson, *Memoirs of My Own Times* (1816), vol. III; J. Armstrong, *Notices of the War of 1812* (1840), vol. II; *Jour. of the Convention of S. C. Which Ratified the Constitution of the U. S.* (1928); J. Brannan, *Official Letters of the Mil. and Naval Officers during the War with Gt. Britain* (1823); C. H. Haskins, "The Yazoo Land Companies," *Papers Am. Hist. Asso.,* vol. V, pt. 4 (1891); *Am. State Papers, Mil. Affairs,* vol. I (1832); Henry Adams, *Hist. of the U. S. A.,* vols. V–VII (1889–91); U. B. Phillips, *Life and Labor in the Old South* (1929); "Diary of Edward Hooker," in *Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso., 1896* (1897), vol. I; *Memoirs of Lieut.-Gen. Scott* (1864).]

J. H. E.

HAMPTON, WADE (Mar. 28, 1818–Apr. 11, 1902), Confederate soldier, governor of South Carolina, United States senator, was the grandson of Wade Hampton [*q.v.*]. His father (1791–1858), who likewise bore the Christian name of Wade, like other eldest sons of the men who had become great landlords of the South Carolina up-country in the years which followed the Revolution, took his place naturally among the planter aristocracy. After a brief experience in the army during the War of 1812, for which he left the junior class of South Carolina College, he assumed the management of "Millwood," a plantation near Columbia, where in addition to his normal occupations, he bred blooded horses which made his name famous on the Southern turf. "Millwood" also became in his hands a social center which drew into its circle such men as Dr. Samuel Gridley Howe, Henry Clay, and George Bancroft. Its proprietor seldom sought public office, but such was his influence in the politics of the state that he was called by a contemporary "the great Warwick of South Carolina" (Perry, *post,* p. 110). He married Ann, the daughter of Christopher FitzSimons, a well-to-do merchant who had come to America from Dundalk, Ireland, in 1783.

The eldest child of this marriage, Wade the third, was born in Charleston at the home of his mother's parents. His early years were spent chiefly at "Millwood" and at "Cashier's Valley," his father's summer home in the mountains of

North Carolina. Here he learned to ride and to hunt in the best Hampton tradition. He went to school first near "Millwood," then to the Columbia Academy, and in 1836 was graduated from the South Carolina College. At twenty he married Margaret, a sister of William C. Preston [*q.v.*], and after her death (1851) married again, his second wife being Mary Singleton McDuffie, the only child of George McDuffie [*q.v.*]. He had studied law, but, having no intention of following it as a profession, he took up the life of a planter. He devoted himself principally, particularly after the death of his father, to the Mississippi plantations, which he developed and expanded. From these lands alone his crop of cotton in 1861 was five thousand bales. From a sense of duty to the state, he became a candidate for the South Carolina legislature in 1852 and was elected to the House of Representatives from Richland County. He was returned twice subsequently and in 1856 was raised to the Senate where he sat until his resignation in 1861. On the questions of Southern policy his position was conservative. Having come to doubt the economic soundness of slavery, he vigorously opposed the movement in 1857 to remove the restrictions upon the importation of Africans. He supported the view that secession from the Union was correct constitutionally, but held that action in this direction in 1860 was inexpedient and without sufficient provocation.

Though he had not favored secession, Hampton gave himself and his resources unstintedly to the support of the Confederacy from the outset. He offered his cotton to be exchanged in Europe for arms and secured permission to raise, partly at his own expense, a legion to consist of infantry, cavalry, and artillery. At this time he was forty-three years of age—a powerful man in the physical sense—"six feet in height, broad-shouldered, deep-chested, . . . with legs which, if he chose to close them in a grip, could make a horse groan with pain" (Wells, *Hampton and Reconstruction,* pp. 16–17). His lack of military experience was in large measure offset by his skill as a horseman and the knowledge of woodcraft which he had gained through long devotion to the chase. These qualities marked him for the cavalry arm of the service, but he first served as an officer mainly of infantry. His command arrived in Virginia in time for the infantry portion to participate in the heaviest fighting of the first battle of Manassas, where he was wounded. During the greater part of the Peninsular campaign he commanded a brigade, and, having been favorably mentioned in the reports of his superior officers, he was advanced to the

rank of brigadier-general, May 23, 1862. A week later at Seven Pines he was again wounded. His service as a cavalry officer began on July 28 following, when he was assigned to the 1st Brigade of Cavalry of the Army of Northern Virginia. After Sept. 2, as second in command, he had a part in practically all the major movements of Gen. J. E. B. Stuart: the Maryland campaign, the Chambersburg raid, the march around the flank of the Federal army before Gettysburg, the battle of Gettysburg itself where he was a third time wounded, and the defensive maneuvers of the Wilderness. During the winter of 1862–63 he led on his own account a series of successful raids from Martinsburg in the upper Shenandoah Valley. These, together with other successes, brought him on Aug. 3, 1863, a commission as major-general and after Stuart's death (May 12, 1864), the command of the cavalry corps.

The operations of the cavalry under Hampton were controlled by two factors. After he assumed command, the Confederate army in Virginia was never again on the offensive, and the supply of horses at his disposal was near the point of exhaustion. Accordingly, his tactics, with the exception of the Coggin's Point raid (Sept. 14, 1864) when he captured some 2,400 beef cattle from the Federal quartermaster's department, were those of defense. At Hawes' Shop (May 28) and Burgess Mill (Oct. 27) he endeavored, in the main successfully, to stay the Federal advance. Trevilian Station (June 11 and 12), Sappony Church (June 27), Reams' Station (Aug. 25), and many unnamed skirmishes were fought with even greater success to keep open the lines of communication from Richmond to the west and south. To offset the lack of sufficient remounts, Hampton resorted more and more to the practice of fighting his men dismounted, but in January 1865 it was necessary for him to take a part of his command out of Virginia in search of fresh horses. He did not return to this field, but instead was ordered to cover the retreat of Johnston's army then moving through South Carolina. He was promoted lieutenant-general on Feb. 14, 1865. Three days later the city of Columbia was burned. An effort was made by General Sherman to place the blame upon Hampton (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records,* 1 ser., XLVII, pt. 1, pp. 21–22; pt. 2, pp. 596–97), but on this score he has been exonerated (Hill, *post*).

When Johnston surrendered, Hampton regarded his command, on technical grounds, as exempt from the terms. He proposed to join President Davis, cross the Mississippi, and continue resistance in Texas. Davis agreed to ac-

cept his escort, but Johnston insisted that the troops were not free to go; so Hampton, feeling that he was in honor bound to do so, hastened alone to overtake the fleeing President though he realized that he was probably going under the "ban of outlawry." He was not able, however, to overtake Davis, and, abandoning a resolve to leave the country rather than submit, he returned to South Carolina. As in the cases of the majority of his class, the war had taken the greater part of his fortune.

Hampton gave his support to the plan of reconstruction prescribed by President Johnson, but, believing that his name would jeopardize its success, he was careful to withhold himself from the leading part which he might have had in putting it into effect in South Carolina. Such, however, was the esteem in which he was held that in spite of precautions to prevent his election he was almost chosen governor in 1865 (J. D. Pope in the *News and Courier,* Charleston, Apr. 12, 1902). When Congress substituted its more drastic reconstruction policy for that of the President, Hampton joined in the general protest and entered vigorously into both the presidential and state campaigns of 1868 with the object of defeating the party which was responsible for this program. Both campaigns, however, were unsuccessful, and for the next eight years, while the Republicans controlled the government of South Carolina, he devoted his attention to private affairs, spending much of his time on his Mississippi plantations.

In 1876 Hampton was nominated for governor by the "straight-out" Democrats. His acceptance did much to win the support of those Democrats who had opposed the "straight-out" movement believing that it would be better policy to work for the reëlection of D. H. Chamberlain, a Republican governor who had undertaken to reform the administration. Hampton's energetic county-to-county canvass, his appeals to the freedmen for their votes, and his immense popularity were important factors in the campaign which followed, but his election was probably secured in the end by the success of his followers in preventing large numbers of the Republican negroes from voting (Simkins, "The Election of 1876," *post*). Unquestionably, Hampton's greatest contribution toward the restoration of white supremacy in South Carolina was his influence in avoiding a general armed conflict, particularly between the election and the withdrawal of the United States troops (Apr. 10, 1877), when the Democrats were finally permitted to take possession of the government. In 1878 he was reelected governor, and not long afterward, while he lay desperately ill from a wound which he had received on a hunting expedition, he was made United States senator. He served in this office until 1891, taking an active but not a conspicuous part. His greatest effort was made on Jan. 16, 1891, in opposition to the Force Bill (*Congressional Record,* 51 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 1418–21).

From 1876 to 1890 the name of Wade Hampton was the symbol of the political régime in South Carolina. Its traditions and practices were conservative—of the old rather than of the new South. There arose a party of opposition representing principally the farmer and artisan classes, led by Benjamin R. Tillman [*q.v.*], which demanded a more active legislative program on the part of the government. In 1890 this party was victorious at the polls and Hampton was defeated for reëlection to the Senate. Shortly afterward (1893) he was appointed commissioner of Pacific Railways, a position which he held until within three years of his death, which occurred in Columbia in a house which had been presented to him by the people of South Carolina when his own had burned a few years before.

[Hampton's career in the Civil War has been described by two of his companions in arms: D. B. Rea, *Sketches from Hampton's Cavalry, Embracing the Principal Exploits of the Cavalry in the Campaigns of 1862 and 1863* (1864), and E. L. Wells, *Hampton and His Cavalry in '64* (1899), the latter written largely from notes prepared by Hampton. The correspondence between Wells and Hampton relative to the preparation and publication of this book is in the possession of the Charleston Lib. Soc. See also *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (4 vols., 1887–88); E. A. Pollard, *Lee and His Lieutenants* (1867); *Confed. Mil. Hist.,* I (1899), 697; Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist* (10 vols., 1923); R. M. Hughes, *General Johnston* (1893); *Memoirs of Gen. Wm. T. Sherman* (1875). For certain phases of his career see: C. W. Ramsdell, "General Robert E. Lee's Horse Supply, 1862–65," *Am. Hist. Rev.,* July 1930; J. D. Hill, "The Burning of Columbia Reconsidered," *South Atlantic Quart.,* July 1926; F. B. Simkins, "The Election of 1876 in S. C.," *South Atlantic Quart.,* July, Oct. 1922, and *The Tillman Movement in S. C.* (1926); E. L. Wells, *Hampton and Reconstruction* (1907). Eulogies delivered by M. C. Butler in 1903 and 1906, *Address . . . on the Life, Character and Services of Gen. Wade Hampton before the Gen. Assem. of S. C.* (1903), and *Final Report of the Commission to Provide for a Monument to the Memory of Wade Hampton* (1907), and by D. C. Heyward in 1929 (*Sen. Doc. No. 18,* 71 Cong., 1 Sess.) have been published. For Hampton's father and family background see: B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men* (1889); *Charleston Daily Courier,* Feb. 12 and 15, 1858; J. B. Irving, *The S. C. Jockey Club* (1857); article on "Millwood" by R. L. Allen, in *Am. Agriculturist,* Jan. 1847; W. H. FitzSimons, "Memoranda of the FitzSimons Family" (MS. in possession of Ellen M. FitzSimons, Charleston, S. C.).]

J. H. E.

HAMTRAMCK, JOHN FRANCIS (Apr. 19, 1798–Apr. 21, 1858), soldier, Indian agent, judge, was born in Fort Wayne, Ind. His father, Col. John Francis Hamtramck, although of Ca-

nadian birth, had served as captain of a New York company in the American Revolution and later, as a lieutenant-colonel commanding the left wing of Wayne's army, he had taken a conspicuous part in the battle of Fallen Timbers (1794); his mother was Rebecca Mackenzie, a sister of Sir Alexander Mackenzie. Upon the death of his father at Detroit in 1803, young John Francis was left under the guardianship of William Henry Harrison, at that time governor of Indiana Territory. From such an ancestry and environment it was inevitable that a military career should result. Youthful as he was, he took part in the War of 1812, serving as sergeant in the 1st Infantry on the expedition led by Zachary Taylor up the Mississippi River. At the close of the war, he was appointed to West Point, through the influence of Harrison and of his step-father, J. B. Thomas, later senator from Illinois. Graduated from West Point in 1819, he received his commission as second lieutenant of artillery and was stationed at Fort McHenry. He resigned his commission in 1822, apparently as a result of being transferred to a different artillery corps. In 1826 President John Quincy Adams appointed him agent for the Osage Indians. Removing to St. Louis, he continued in his duties as Indian agent until 1831, when he resigned and settled down as a planter near Shepherdstown, Va. (now W. Va.), the home of his wife. For the next fifteen years he pursued the career of a planter, the quietness of his life being accentuated rather than interrupted by the captaincy of the county militia. The even tenor of this existence was brought to an end by the war with Mexico. In recognition both of Hamtramck's past military record and his present civilian importance, on the last day of 1846 Governor Smith appointed him colonel of the 1st Virginia Regiment of Volunteers. He joined Taylor's army in Mexico, and was for a short time military governor of Saltillo. In June 1848 he was mustered out of service and returned to his home in Shepherdstown. He was mayor of the town from 1850 to 1854 and for the last four years previous to his death, was a justice of the Jefferson County Court.

Hamtramck was married three times. His first wife was a Miss Williamson of Maryland. After her death he married Ellen Selby of Shepherdstown, and upon her death married her sister Sarah. There were children by each of these marriages. Selby Mackenzie Hamtramck, a son of the third marriage, served in the Confederate army and died in prison at Fort Delaware.

[Most of the information for the above sketch has been furnished by Hamtramck's great-grand-daughter, Elise Selby Billmyer of Shepherdstown, from private and unprinted family records. There is a short account of Hamtramck in the *Shepherdstown Register,* published at the time of his death. See also *Jour. of the Exec. Proc. of the Senate of the U. S. A.,* vol. III (1828); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), and G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891).]

R. S. C.

HANAFORD, PHOEBE ANN COFFIN (May 6, 1829–June 2, 1921), Universalist minister and author, born on Nantucket Island, was the daughter of George W. and Phoebe Ann (Barnard) Coffin; she was descended from the Folger and Coffin families, both of which, as she often observed, possessed the honor and influence due "first families." Her early education was obtained in the public and private schools of Nantucket; Latin and mathematics she studied with an Episcopalian clergyman. At the age of eight she took the temperance pledge; at thirteen she began writing for the newspapers; at sixteen she taught school, and on Dec. 2, 1849, she married Joseph H. Hanaford, a teacher. She early devoted herself to bringing about that time "when right shall triumph over might, and every soul shall be saved from sin," laboring to this end in prose and verse, and with hymns and tracts, not hesitating to "go to the haunts of vice" with her gospel. She became chaplain and treasurer of the Daughters of Temperance in the dedication of halls and at the burial of members. *My Brother,* a negligible volume of verse and prose, she published in 1852, and the following year, *Lucretia, the Quakeress,* designed to illustrate the triumph of anti-slavery principles. In 1860 appeared *The Best of Books and Its History,* a series of lectures on the Bible which she had previously delivered to the Baptists of Nantucket. She had been reared in the doctrines and principles of the Quakers but she became a Baptist and later a Universalist. Having preached a year at the Universalist Church in Hingham, Mass., she was installed as pastor in 1868, the first woman regularly ordained in New England. Resigning in 1870, she was called to New Haven, Conn., where she remained until 1874, when she became pastor of the First, and later of the Second Universalist Church in Jersey City. She was the first woman to officiate as chaplain of the Connecticut legislature, which position she occupied several times in 1870 and 1872, and she was probably the first woman to act as chaplain to a legislative body of men. In 1865 she published three books: *The Young Captain,* a memorial of Capt. Richard C. Derby, killed at Antietam; *Frank Nelson, or the Runaway Boy,* a piece of juvenile fiction; and *Abraham Lincoln: His Life and Public Services,* of which a

German translation was published in New York the same year. Her *Life of George Peabody,* the philanthropist, was issued in 1870. The popularity of her books on Lincoln and Peabody was an indication of the condition of contemporary literary standards rather than of any merits in the biographies. *From Shore to Shore, and Other Poems* appeared in 1871. A chronicle of the achievements of American women, *Daughters of America; or, Women of the Century* (1882), was the last of her literary productions. Her active ministry ceased in 1891, and her death, at the age of ninety-two, occurred in Rochester, N. Y., at the house of a grand-daughter.

[Autobiographical material in *Daughters of America,* mentioned above; *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; *Woman of the Century* (1893), ed. by F. E. Willard and M. A. Livermore; *Universalist Leader,* June 18, 1921.]

F. M.

HANBY, BENJAMIN RUSSEL (July 22, 1833–Mar. 16, 1867), song-writer, was born in Rushville, Fairfield County, Ohio, the eldest son of William Hanby, bishop of the United Brethren of Christ, and Ann (Miller) Hanby. He graduated from Otterbein University in 1858 and afterward traveled extensively as agent for the college. In June of the year of his graduation he married Mary Kate Winter. From 1859 to 1860 he was principal of the academy at Sevenmile, Butler County, Ohio, and in 1861 became pastor of the United Brethren Church, Lewisburg, Ohio. At this time he had already achieved a reputation as a popular song-writer. His first production, and the one which gives him distinction, "Darling Nelly Gray," was written while he was still in college. It is worthy of comparison with the Foster songs of like character in the sincerity of its expression and its genuine appeal. It had a phenomenal sale and was sung everywhere, not alone in America, but on the other side of the Atlantic as well. The author's sole compensation is said to have been ten complimentary copies. "Little Tillie's Grave" appeared in 1860. It was a rather weak imitation of the earlier song, but was also popular and enjoyed a large sale. Much better is "Ole Shady, the Song of the Contraband," published in 1861, and much sung and enjoyed by the men of the Northern armies. Here Hanby leaves the sentimental side of the negro character and attempts to express its exuberance and jollity. General Sherman in the *North American Review* for October 1888, under title of "Old Shady, with a Moral" pays high tribute to its genuineness and its vivid portrayal of the faithfulness and loyalty of the negro. The last of

Hanby's songs of this type was "Now den, now den." It is quite probable that Bishop Hanby's firm stand as an anti-slavery man, and the fact that his home was used as a station of the "underground railroad" in those troublous and exciting times may have given this bent to his son's songs.

Feeling that he had become too liberal in his theological views to be in full sympathy with the United Brethren, in 1863 Hanby resigned his pastorate and withdrew from the Conference to which he belonged, though he never severed his connection with the Church. In 1864 he entered the employ of the John Church Music Company of Cincinnati, from which the following year he transferred to the music house of Root & Cady, Chicago. Here he took up the congenial task of writing Sunday-school and day-school songs and together with George F. Root issued a juvenile musical periodical, *Our Song Birds* (2 vols., 1866–67), to which Hanby contributed some sixty tunes and the words for about half that number. He was still engaged in this work at the time of his death.

[The chief source of information is an article by C. B. Galbreath on "Song Writers of Ohio," *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Soc. Quart.,* Apr. 1905, reprinted separately. See also *Twelfth Quadrennial Reg. of the Grads. of Otterbein Univ., 1857–1905* (1905).]

W. T. U—n.

HANCHETT, HENRY GRANGER (Aug. 29, 1853–Aug. 19, 1918), pianist, teacher of music, and author, was the great-great-grandson of John Hanchett, a lieutenant in the Colonial wars, and a great-grandson of Oliver Hanchett, a captain in the Revolution. Born in Syracuse, N. Y., the son of Milton Waldo and Martha Anna (Huntington) Hanchett, he was educated in the public schools of that city. At the age of seven he played the piano with some skill and at sixteen was a church organist. Recurrent attacks of blindness are said to have caused him to study medicine in order that he might understand and treat his own case. He received the degree of M.D. from the New York Homeopathic College in 1884 and practised for a time but soon made music his chief preoccupation. His interest in pathology continued, however, and he published several popular medical works, among them, *The Elements of Modern Domestic Medicine: A Plain and Practical Hand-book* (1887), and *Sexual Health* (1887; 4th ed., 1897).

His activities in the field of music were far flung and long continued. He gave courses in piano, musical history, pedagogy, appreciation of music, musical theory, or music pedagogy in Martha Washington College, Va. (1876–78);

Beethoven Conservatory, St. Louis, Mo. (1880–81); Adelphi College, Brooklyn, N. Y. (1899–1903); National Park Seminary, Forest Glen, Md. (1907–10); Brenau College, Gainesville, Ga. (1913–15). In addition he served as organist at the Church of the Ascension (1884–87) and Marble Collegiate Church (1889–93), New York; and at the Central Congregational Church, Brooklyn (1893–98); as a choral and orchestral conductor in various places; and as musical director at Chautauqua assemblies. Beginning in 1891, he toured the United States and Canada from Nova Scotia to the Pacific Coast, as a recital pianist and lecturer, appearing before universities, colleges, and women's clubs. He also lectured on music at the Brooklyn Institute (1894–1903) and in the public schools of New York (1896–1909). He made a specialty of "Beethoven Readings," and up to 1911 he had given some three hundred lecture recitals in New York alone. He was an active member of various scientific, historical, and musical societies, a founder of the American Guild of Organists, the inventor of the "sostenuto" or third tone-sustaining pedal now used on all grand pianos. He composed an Easter anthem, a *Te Deum* and a *Benedictus* for chorus, contributed many articles to the musical press, and published the following books: *Teaching as a Science* (1882); *The Art of the Musician* (1905); and *An Introduction to the Theory of Music* (1916).

He was twice married: first, on June 22, 1886, to Ophelia Murphey of Dover, Del., and second, on Feb. 22, 1896, to Grace Mather of New York. His death occurred at Siasconset, Mass.

[Albert Payne, *Celebrated Pianists of the Past and Present* (1894); *Musical America*, Aug. 31, 1918; *International Who's Who in Music* (1918); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19.] F. H. M.

HANCOCK, JOHN (Jan. 12, 1736/7–Oct. 8, 1793), merchant, politician, was born at Braintree, Mass., and baptized there four days later, on Jan. 16, 1736/7. His father, Rev. John Hancock, was pastor of the church at Braintree; his mother, Mary Hawke, was at the time of her marriage to John Hancock the widow of Samuel Thaxter. Since his father died while young John was a boy, he was adopted by his childless uncle, Thomas Hancock [*q.v.*], the richest merchant in Boston. Thus his future was made before he knew there was any difficulty in such making. He went, of course, to the Boston Latin School and Harvard, graduating in 1754. He then at once entered his uncle's mercantile office and there was trained in the lore of a general shipping merchant of the day. In 1760, under the tutelage of the former governor, Thomas Pownall [*q.v.*], he was sent to London to learn the English end of the business. There, as the heir of one of the richest of American merchants, with good manners, an expensive taste in dress, and a liberal purse, his way was undoubtedly easy. By October 1761 he was once more in Boston and on Jan. 1, 1763, he became a partner of Thomas Hancock & Company. When his uncle Thomas died of apoplexy in 1764, John, the poor minister's orphan, found himself at twenty-seven the head of Boston's leading mercantile house and the chief heir to £70,000. He was never much of a merchant but he continued the firm and in 1765 protested to his English correspondents about the Stamp Act. In 1767 he carried out his uncle's promise to Harvard to give them £500 worth of books, to which he added some of his own; but with characteristic vanity he informed the bookseller that the entire donation was a present from himself.

In 1768, he imported a large cargo of Madeira wine in his sloop *Liberty* and while the tidesman was forcibly confined between decks (according to his sworn statement) some of the cargo was smuggled ashore. Other merchants, less reputable than Hancock, had been smuggling wine; and accordingly, the government, strong in the presence of the ship *Romney*, decided on drastic action. The *Liberty*, then reloading for the outward voyage, was seized and towed out to the *Romney* and a riot on shore ensued (June 10, 1768). Suit was entered against Hancock, who was defended by John Adams, but the prosecution was dropped after a few months. The *Liberty* was condemned, however, and, converted into a coast guard, was ultimately burned by a mob at Newport, R. I. The whole episode, both because of the popular feeling aroused and because of the legal questions involved, was one of the most important in the prelude to revolution. (See *Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, Vol. LV, 1923, pp. 239–84.)

The *Liberty* affair added much to Hancock's local prestige. In 1769 he was elected to the General Court, and in 1770, after the "Massacre," he was made head of the town committee. Samuel Adams, who recognized the importance of the rich young man, soon became a determining influence in his life. From now on Hancock became the idol of the populace and sided with the patriot party. In 1773 he took a leading part in the publication of the "Hutchinson Letters." The next year, he was chosen to deliver the oration on the anniversary of the "Massacre." He continued to be elected to the General Court and to minor offices. In 1774, when the Court trans-

formed itself into a Provincial Congress, he was chosen president, and also chairman of a committee of safety with power to call out the militia. He was one of those especially excluded from the offer of amnesty made by the British. The following year he was again elected president of the Provincial Congress and a delegate to the second Continental Congress. On Aug. 28, 1775, at Fairfield, Conn., he was married to Dorothy Quincy.

Hancock was the richest New Englander on the patriot side and, quite apart from any personal ability, his value to the cause was obvious; though his ostentatious display on the way to Philadelphia and later at the Congress greatly exasperated the forthright and short-tempered John Adams. His wealth, judiciously expended among the people, and his espousal of the American side of the controversy, had made him immensely popular with those who did not work with him so closely as to perceive that his mind was of mediocre quality. He was elected president of the Congress, reëlected the following year, and signed the Declaration of Independence. Not realizing his own limitations, he desired to be made commander-in-chief of the army, but Congress promptly thwarted his ambitions by the appointment of Washington to that office. Hancock never forgave what he considered this slight to his ability and pretensions. He also never forgave Samuel Adams, whom he believed responsible for blocking a congressional vote of thanks for his services in 1777. He resigned the presidency of the Congress, Oct. 29, 1777, and although he continued a member of that body, he soon came to spend much of his time in Boston. In 1778 he commanded the Massachusetts contingent of 5,000 men who were to take part in a complicated movement against the British on Rhode Island. His performance of his minor rôle was neither able nor very creditable, although it was the union of many circumstances which made the expedition a failure.

During the latter part of the war his interest was much greater in Massachusetts politics than in Congress, and he did much to increase his local popularity. Although he had lost a part of his fortune, he was still wealthy and lavished money in various public ways. In one peculiar instance, however, he appeared to care nothing for his reputation. Being socially and financially prominent, he had been made treasurer of Harvard College in 1773, and for several years gave that institution infinite trouble. He refused to make accountings or to heed pointed

suggestions that he resign. Finally, while he was away from Boston as president of the Continental Congress, one of the Harvard tutors was sent to him by the Corporation to receive the papers and securities in his hands, and succeeded in getting from him £16,000 of the college securities. The rest of the property he held was not returned until after his death. In June 1777, upon the recommendation of the Overseers, the Corporation elected a new treasurer.

In 1780 he was a member of the Massachusetts constitutional convention and in September of that year was elected first governor of the state by an overwhelming majority. He served until early in 1785 when in the face of serious conditions—which later culminated in Shays's Rebellion—he had an attack of gout and resigned. James Bowdoin [*q.v.*] carried the state through the rebellion and then Hancock again became a candidate for the governorship and was elected. In 1788 he presided at the convention to ratify the Federal Constitution. The convention, like the people, was much divided. Hancock had the gout and did not take the chair. A solution for the conflict was found in a series of amendments to be proposed, drawn up by some of the Federalists. It was suggested Hancock present them as his own. The gout fortunately disappeared, Hancock presented the amendments, became the popular peace-maker, and added much to his prestige (Harding, *post,* pp. 84 ff.; Morse, *post,* pp. 50 ff., 212 ff.; Parsons, *post,* pp. 65 ff.). He was again elected governor, for a ninth term, and was serving when he died at the age of fifty-six.

[A. E. Brown, *John Hancock, His Book* (1898), contains many letters and is useful; Lorenzo Sears, *John Hancock, the Picturesque Patriot* (1912), is popular and rather diffuse. Certain details are found in *Records of the Town of Braintree* (1886), p. 774, and L. R. Paige, *Hist. of Cambridge, Mass.* (1930), with a Supplement to the Index, by M. I. Gozzaldi, see esp. p. 336. See also J. T. Adams, "Portrait of an Empty Barrel," *Harper's Mag.,* Sept. 1930; Josiah Quincy, *The Hist. of Harvard Univ.* (2 vols., 1840); S. B. Harding, *The Contest over the Ratification of the Federal Constitution in the State of Mass.* (1896); A. E. Morse, *The Federalist Party in Mass. to the Year 1800* (1909); Theophilus Parsons, *Memoir of Theophilus Parsons* (1859); *The Works of John Adams* (10 vols., 1850–56), ed. by C. F. Adams; *The Writings of Samuel Adams* (4 vols., 1904–08), ed. by H. A. Cushing; *Warren-Adams Letters,* being *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* vols. LXXII and LXXIII (1917, 1925); *The Life and Correspondence of Rufus King* (6 vols., 1894–1900), ed. by C. R. King; *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.* (vols. I–IV, 1921–28), ed. by E. C. Burnett; Hancock letters in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.,* vols. XLIII (1910), XLVIII (1915), LX (1927), *Proc. Am. Antiq. Soc.,* n.s. XV (1904). Comparatively few of Hancock's papers have been preserved, but there are some in the possession of the Mass. Hist. Soc. A newspaper in 1884 stated that materials were collected for a biography but were purchased for $1,000 and suppressed (Sears, p. viii).]

J. T. A.

Hancock

HANCOCK, JOHN (Oct. 24, 1824–July 19, 1893), Texas congressman and lawyer, was born in Jackson County, Ala., youngest of three sons of John Allen Hancock and Sarah (Ryan) Hancock, who had come from Virginia in 1819. He attended East Tennessee University and in 1840 made a visit to Texas where his older brother, George Hancock, was already established. In 1846, having completed his studies and being admitted to the bar, he returned to Texas where he soon commenced the practice of law in Austin as the partner of Andrew Jackson Hamilton [*q.v.*]. In 1851, Hancock was elected district judge. In 1855 he resigned to return to his practice, and in the same year was married to Susan E. Richardson of Brazoria, Texas. They had one son. Hancock soon became thoroughly familiar with the land laws of Texas, and for many years was engaged in almost every important case which involved a question as to the complex tenures by which the lands in the state were held. His practice in these cases was attended with remarkable success. He is described as a gentleman of great dignity of manner, wearing the conventional frock coat and tall hat which marked the lawyer. He was in his office or in court every hour of the business day. His one diversion was to drive behind his fine team of bays.

In 1860 Hancock was elected to the legislature as an avowed Unionist, but was soon expelled for refusing to take the oath of allegiance to the Confederacy. In company with other loyalists he seems to have meditated armed resistance, and even drilled in a company known as the "home guards," but when resistance proved vain, he continued to practise law. In 1864 he came into the limelight as the defender of four men arrested as Unionists, whose release he secured by making an able appeal to the fundamental rights of citizens. His own position was decidedly uncomfortable, however, and he fled through Mexico to the North where he awaited the end of the war. In 1865, he returned to Texas in the train of his former partner, A. J. Hamilton. In the constitutional convention of 1866, called in furtherance of President Johnson's plan of reconstruction, Hancock took a moderate position and sought with some success to mediate between the radicals and the conservatives. He was opposed to negro suffrage, and was the author of the resolution by which the personal rights of negroes were recognized while their testimony in courts was limited to cases in which members of their own race were involved.

Hancock had hoped to win election to the Senate and he was disappointed when the new legislature turned to two former Confederates. In 1870, however, he was elected as a Democrat to Congress, where he served for three terms. In 1876, as a part of the general movement to send only former Confederates to Washington, he was defeated, but in 1882 he again won a seat for a single term by a campaign in which much was said about free trade and little about the Civil War. Never an orator, he continued until his death to win a more brilliant reputation in the court room than on the political platform. He died at Austin.

[J. D. Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Texas* (1885); *Texas State Hist. Asso. Quart.*, Apr. 1908, Oct. 1910, and its successor, *S. W. Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1912; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 1 ser. XLVIII (pt. 2), 1026; C. W. Ramsdell, "Reconstruction in Texas," *Columbia Univ. Studies in Hist., Econ., and Pub. Law*, vol. XXXVI (1910); *Galveston Daily News*, July 20, 1893; files of the *Houston Telegraph* and *Galveston Daily News*; correspondence with Mrs. E. B. Hancock, Austin, Texas.] R. G. C.

HANCOCK, THOMAS (July 13, 1703–Aug. 1, 1764), merchant, was among the foremost of eighteenth-century American business men. Descended from Nathaniel Hancock, who was in Cambridge, Mass., as early as 1634, he was the son of a poor parish minister, the Rev. John Hancock, and of Elizabeth Clark. He grew up in the new, sparsely populated settlement of Cambridge Farms, later Lexington, Mass., unschooled, except perhaps by his father, and was apprenticed to a bookseller and bookbinder in Boston when but thirteen years of age. Seven years later he was established in his own bookshop; and in the succeeding period his rise was rapid. With the aid of partners he engaged in paper manufacturing, exported codfish, whale oil, logwood, and potash, supplied rum, molasses, and other provisions to the Newfoundland fishing fleet, and controlled a group of freighting vessels. His marriage, on Nov. 5, 1730, to Lydia Henchman, daughter of Boston's most prominent book-dealer, marked the turning point in his career. From that date his business was operated on a larger scale. Determined and untiring, keen and diplomatic, proud, yet a close buyer who carefully priced a wanted commodity in many of the world's markets, farsighted, and an excellent manager of a much-ramified business, Hancock carefully built up a considerable fortune and a prosperous trade. He was soon mentioned as one of the wealthiest Bostonians of his era; and his wealth enabled him to secure influential friends among the most important officers of the Crown in England and the colonies. He made use of these friends skilfully to effect his ends. With their aid, he and his partner, Charles Apthorp, became government

agents, and between 1746 and 1758 furnished supplies to all the British forces in Nova Scotia. It was Hancock who, in 1749, sent building material and foodstuff to Chebucto Bay to enable Col. Edward Cornwallis to found the city of Halifax. In 1755, Apthorp and Hancock, acting as agents for the Province of Nova Scotia, engaged the seventeen sloops used to transport the unfortunate Acadians to the colonies farther south. After Apthorp's death, in 1758, Hancock was able to secure even more of the supply business of Nova Scotia for himself. His wealth was further increased by his smuggling ventures. Tea, paper, Holland duck, and other goods were surreptitiously shipped from Amsterdam to St. Eustatius in the West Indies, from which port, together with contraband consignments of French molasses concealed in English hogsheads, they were run into Boston harbor as opportunity offered.

In his later years, gout and a "Nervous Disorder" almost forced him to withdraw from business, and in 1763 his nephew John Hancock [*q.v.*], the patriot leader, was made an equal partner in the concern so that he might continue it at the death of his uncle. Thomas Hancock died of apoplexy, Aug. 1, 1764, after being stricken in the Massachusetts State House, while he was serving as a member of the Governor's Council. He had inherited the Henchman fortune in 1761, and left an estate which has been moderately appraised at about seventy thousand pounds.

[The Hancock MSS., deposited in the Baker Library of the Harvard Graduate School of Business Administration, and the Hancock Letterheads and Hancock Account Books, at the New-England Historic Genealogical Society; C. A. Staples, "Sketch of the Life of Hon. Thomas Hancock, A Native of Lexington," in *Proc. Lexington Hist. Soc.*, vol. III (1905), incomplete and inaccurate; A. E. Brown, *John Hancock, His Book* (1898); Lorenzo Sears, *John Hancock* (1912); "Indenture of Thomas Hancock," *Bostonian Soc. Pubs.*, XII (1915), 99–101; T. B. Akins, *Selections from the Public Documents of Nova Scotia* (1869), esp. pp. 285–93, and p. 630; Justin Winsor, *Memorial Hist. of Boston*, II (1881), 519–20; *Boston Gazette*, Aug. 13, 1764; *Mass. Gazette and Boston News-Letter*, Aug. 2 and 16, 1764.]

E. Ed—n.

HANCOCK, WINFIELD SCOTT (Feb. 14, 1824–Feb. 9, 1886), soldier, presidential candidate, was named for Winfield Scott, already an outstanding figure in the War of 1812. His father was Benjamin Franklin Hancock (1800–1879), the son of Richard Hancock, a Philadelphia seaman, and his second wife, Anna Maria Nash, of Edinburgh, Scotland. Benjamin Hancock was reared by John Roberts, a Quaker; he was at first a teacher, but was admitted to the bar in 1828, and practised law in Norristown, Pa., for over forty years, where he had the reputation of being a well-read lawyer. His wife was Elizabeth Hoxworth, of English descent. Their son, Winfield Scott Hancock, was born at the village of Montgomery Square, and at the age of four years moved with his parents to Norristown, the county-seat. Here in due time he attended the Norristown Academy until it was merged into a high school, and showed a fondness for drill by organizing a military company among his schoolmates. He entered West Point on July 1, 1840, at the age of sixteen years and, though admittedly immature and not well grounded in his studies, graduated from the Military Academy on June 30, 1844, eighteenth in a class which had been reduced by elimination from one hundred to twenty-five members. Among his contemporaries at West Point, who later became distinguished generals, were Grant, McClellan, Franklin, W. F. Smith, Reynolds, Rosecrans, Longstreet, Pickett, and "Stonewall" Jackson. As a cadet he has been described by a fellow student as "of tall, slender, and handsome person, which he bore without haughtiness or condescension" (O. B. Willcox, in *Letters and Addresses, post*). In later years General Grant said of Hancock, "Tall, well-formed . . . young and fresh-looking,—he presented an appearance that would attract the attention of an army as he passed" (*Memoirs*, II, 540). Upon graduation, he was assigned to the 6th Infantry, and after two years' service in Texas, joined General Scott's army in Mexico in time to win brevets for gallantry at the battles of Contreras and Churubusco and to take part in the assaults upon Molino del Rey and Chapultepec. There followed some fourteen years of instructive, valuable experience for Hancock—the Seminole War in Florida, the Border War in Kansas, Harney's Utah Expedition, and quartermaster duty on the Pacific Coast. During this period he was married, Jan. 24, 1850, to Almira Russell, daughter of a St. Louis merchant. They had a son and a daughter, both of whom died before their father.

The outbreak of the Civil War found Hancock, then in his thirty-eighth year, active intellectually and physically, ripe in the experience of handling troops, and enjoying the confidence of his military superiors. Accordingly, on General McClellan's recommendation, he was promptly made a brigadier-general of volunteers, Sept. 23, 1861, and put to work organizing and training the newly assembled Army of the Potomac. His brigade—the 49th Pennsylvania, 43rd New York, 5th Wisconsin, and 9th Maine regiments—was early prepared for field duty, and took a prominent part in all the battles of Mc-

Clellan's Peninsular campaign, and at Crampton's Pass, South Mountain, and Antietam. In the latter decisive battle, Hancock succeeded to the command of the 1st Division, II Army Corps, and was promoted to major-general of volunteers, Nov. 29, 1862. He commanded his new division with distinction at the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862. In the desperately contested battle of Chancellorsville, May 1–4, 1863, the steadiness of Hancock's division largely prevented overwhelming defeat, and he was promoted to command of the II Army Corps.

It was at Gettysburg, however, that he achieved lasting fame as one of the great soldiers of the Civil War. On the first day of the battle, it was Hancock, acting under broad discretionary powers from Meade, who virtually selected the field of Gettysburg upon which to fight and who by simulating a strongly held position on a broad front, dissuaded General Lee from attacking at once. On the second day, it was Hancock, commanding the left wing, who thwarted Lee's all-but-successful attempt to turn the Federal army's flank. On July 3, it was Hancock's corps which successfully repulsed the Confederate army's desperate thrust at the Federal center. During the battle, Hancock received a wound from which he never fully recovered. In the battles of the Wilderness and Spotsylvania, his corps again engaged in severe fighting which continued on to Appomattox; but on Nov. 26, 1864, he was recalled to Washington and entered upon a period of recruiting.

For gallant and distinguished services in all the operations of Grant's army in Virginia, Hancock was made a brigadier-general in the Regular Army (Aug. 12, 1864); and for his conspicuous share in the victory at Gettysburg he received the Thanks of Congress (Apr. 21, 1866). He was appointed a major-general in the Regular Army, July 26, 1866. During the ensuing years he personally led an expedition against hostile Indians while in command of the Central Military Department, 1867; commanded the Department of Louisiana and Texas, 1867, where his proclamation giving to civil tribunals jurisdiction over all crimes and offenses not involving forcible resistance to Federal authority failed to meet with the approval of Congress and led to his being relieved; commanded the Department of Dakota, 1870–72, the Division of the Atlantic, 1872–86, and finally, the Department of the East also, with headquarters at Governor's Island, N. Y.

Although he "had had absolutely no experience in politics and possessed but little knowledge of the problems of government" (Thomas,

post, p. 54), in the National Democratic Convention of 1868 he received, as a military hero, a large number of votes for the presidential nomination, and in 1880, at Cincinnati, he was nominated for the presidency by the Democratic party. The campaign was notable for the lack of major issues and is chiefly remembered for Hancock's undeservedly ridiculed remark, "The tariff question is a local question" (interview in *Paterson Daily Guardian,* Oct. 8, 1880; widely quoted). He lost the election to James A. Garfield by a small popular plurality and fifty-nine votes in the electoral college.

Among those who knew him personally Hancock was characterized as possessing great industry, courage, ambition, lofty ideals, unfaltering loyalty to friends, and the quality of patient labor which has been called genius. In his *Memoirs* (II, 539–40), General Grant said of him: "Hancock stands the most conspicuous figure of all the general officers who did not exercise a separate command. He commanded a corps longer than any other one, and his name was never mentioned as having committed in battle a blunder for which he was responsible. . . . His personal courage and his presence with his command in the thickest of the fight, won for him the confidence of troops serving under him." He died, after a very brief illness, at Governors Island and was buried with military honors at Norristown, Pa.

[H. M. Jenkins, "Genealogical Sketch of Gen. W. S. Hancock," in *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Apr. 1886; *Reminiscences of Winfield Scott Hancock* (1887), by his wife, Almira Russell Hancock; J. W. Dixon, "Across the Plains with General Hancock," *Jour. of the Mil. Service Inst.,* June 1886; F. A. Walker, *General Hancock* (1895); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg.* (3rd ed., 1891); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*); Abner Doubleday, *Chancellorsville and Gettysburg* (1882); *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant* (2 vols., 1886); *Letters and Addresses Contributed . . . in Memory of Winfield Scott Hancock* (1886); D. X. Junkin, and F. H. Norton, *Life of Winfield Scott Hancock* (1880), A. T. Freed, *Hancock* (1880), and other campaign biographies; H. C. Thomas, *The Return of the Democratic Party to Power in 1884* (1919), ch. III; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 10, 1886.] C. D. R.

HAND, DANIEL (July 16, 1801–Dec. 17, 1891), merchant, philanthropist, was born at East Guilford, now Madison, Conn. He was a descendant of John Hand who came to Lynn, Mass., from Maidstone, Kent, England, about 1635, and in 1649 became one of the patentees of East Hampton, L. I. Daniel's grandfather, Capt. Daniel Hand, with his company of East Guilforders joined Washington's army in the first Long Island campaign. The Captain's only son, Daniel, was a farmer of some literary tastes and a life-long magistrate. His son, Daniel, brought up on the farm and educated in the dis-

trict school, went in his eighteenth year to Augusta, Ga., under the care of his maternal uncle, Daniel Meigs, long a merchant in the South, and ultimately succeeded to his uncle's business. He united with the First Presbyterian Church of Augusta, serving as superintendent of its Sunday school for thirty years. While frankly voicing his convictions as to the moral wrong of slavery, he admired the Southern people and had warm friends among them.

A branch business established in Charleston, S. C., outgrew that in Augusta, and Hand's large capital was transferred to the former city. When war between North and South appeared imminent, he was in New York on business, but at the urgent request of his Charleston partner, George W. Williams, a Southerner, he decided to return. On his way back, obliged to take a roundabout route, he was arrested at New Orleans, but was paroled on his promise to report to the Confederate authorities at Richmond. Proceeding thither, he stopped over night at Augusta. There a mob gathered about the hotel threatening him as a "Lincoln spy." To save him from violence, the mayor and other old friends escorted him to the city jail for temporary safe-keeping. When he reached Richmond he was sent to Libby Prison; but, after examination, was released on parole within the Confederacy. He made his home at Asheville, N. C., until peace was declared, when he returned to Connecticut. During the war it was proposed to confiscate his fortune; but after prolonged legal struggle the Confederate courts at Charleston confirmed his right to his property. This he left in charge of his partner, allowing him almost unlimited time for making settlement. Final accounting and full payment were made some twenty years later.

In his youth he married his cousin Elizabeth Ward. She and their children died early and he remained a widower, living in his later years in the home of a niece in Guilford. In 1888 he executed a deed of trust to the American Missionary Association of New York, conveying securities aggregating over a million dollars, thereby establishing the Daniel Hand Educational Fund for Colored People, the income to be used for the education of the colored people of the Southern states. He believed that by this means he would also render important service to the white population of those states. Up to that time this fund was the largest single gift made to a benevolent society in the United States by a donor during his lifetime. Hand was a vigorous personality, erect, alert, of wide reading, possessed of strong convictions which he unhesitatingly expressed. Wealth seemed valued by him chiefly as an instrumentality for beneficence. Among his gifts was one of an academy building for his native town.

[G. A. Wilcox, *A Christian Philanthropist: A Sketch of the Life of Mr. Daniel Hand* (1889); E. T. Nash, *Fifty Puritan Ancestors* (1902); B. C. Steiner, *A Hist. of the Plantation of Menunkatuck and of the Original Town of Guilford, Conn.* (1897); *News and Courier* (Charleston, S. C.), Oct. 26, 27, 1888; *New Haven Evening Register*, Dec. 17, 19, 1891.] E. D. E.

HAND, EDWARD (Dec. 31, 1744–Sept. 3, 1802), physician, Revolutionary soldier, son of John and Dorothy Hand, was born in King's County, province of Leinster, Ireland. He studied medicine and attended lectures at Trinity College, Dublin, and emigrated to Philadelphia in 1767 as surgeon's mate in the 18th Royal Irish Regiment. In 1772 he was commissioned ensign, accompanied his regiment to Fort Pitt, and returned to Philadelphia in 1774. He then resigned his commission and moved to Lancaster, Pa., to practise medicine. He was conspicuous throughout the Revolution as a soldier. In 1775 he was lieutenant-colonel in Colonel Thompson's battalion of riflemen at the siege of Boston. Later he was active in organizing and drilling the Lancaster County Associators, and on Mar. 7, 1776, he was elected colonel of riflemen. He performed gallantly against Cornwallis and Howe at Long Island and in the engagements at White Plains, Trenton, and Princeton. Promoted brigadier-general on Apr. 1, 1777, he was dispatched shortly thereafter to western Pennsylvania to mobilize the militia against the Indians and Tories. Late in 1778 he assumed command at Albany and in 1779 rendered valuable aid in Sullivan's expedition against the Indians and Tories in central New York. In 1780 he was assigned to a newly organized brigade of light infantry; on Jan. 8, 1781, he was elected adjutant-general; and in 1783 he became a major-general by brevet. His energy and daring as a soldier and his excellent horsemanship and skill in military science won the affection of his troops, albeit he was a strict disciplinarian. He was regarded highly by Washington for his zeal and ability.

After the war Hand resumed his practice of medicine, devoting considerable time to political and civic affairs. He was a member of Congress, 1784–85; in the Pennsylvania Assembly, 1785–86; a presidential elector, 1789; and a member of the Pennsylvania constitutional convention, 1789–90. As burgess of Lancaster (1789) he wrote to Congress urging the selection of that town for the permanent seat of government, assuring them that its advantages were

unrivaled. In politics he was a stanch Federalist. An intimate friend of Washington during and after the Revolution, in 1798 he was recommended for adjutant-general and appointed major-general in the provisional army. He strenuously opposed Jefferson's election in 1800 and was active in holding the Federalists in the Pennsylvania Senate firm in the contest for that state's electors. His zeal was undoubtedly stimulated by the fact that from 1791 to 1801 he was inspector of revenue. Early in the Republican administration he encountered difficulty in settling his accounts, and in 1802 a petition was brought into court to sell his lands. In the midst of this trouble he died suddenly from an apoplectic stroke at "Rockford," his country home, near Lancaster. Hand actively promoted public improvements, held many local offices, and by his willingness to give medical aid gratuitously to the poor distinguished himself as a public benefactor. He married Catharine, daughter of John and Sarah (Yeates) Ewing, on Mar. 13, 1775.

[*Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1883; "Orderly Book of Gen. Edward Hand," *Ibid.*, Apr., July, Oct. 1917; C. I. Landis, "Jasper Yeates and his Times," *Ibid.*, July 1922; *Papers Read before the Lancaster County Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVI, no. 8 (1912); "Papers of the Continental Cong.," no. 159, Division of MSS., Lib. of Cong.; *Minutes of the Supreme Executive Council of Pa.*, vols. XI–XIV (1852–53); *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., vols. V–XII (1853–56); J. I. Mombert, *An Authentic Hist. of Lancaster County* (1869); *The Burd Papers* (1899), ed. by L. B. Walker; *The Unpublished Revolutionary Papers of Maj.-Gen. Edward Hand of Pa.* (1907), catalogued by A. J. Bowden.] J. H. P—g.

HANDERSON, HENRY EBENEZER (Mar. 21, 1837–Apr. 23, 1918), medical historian, born in Orange, Cuyahoga County, Ohio, was the son of Thomas and Catharine (Potts) Handerson. When he was two years old, his father died and he and his sister were adopted by an uncle, Lewis Handerson, a druggist of Cleveland. His childhood was that of an invalid, so that his schooling in Cleveland was much interrupted. In 1851 he was sent to Sanger Hall, a boarding school at New Hartford, N. Y., but was compelled to leave because of his health. Shortly after, his foster father moved, with his family, to Beersheba Springs, Tenn. Upon the latter's return to Cleveland in 1854, Henry entered Hobart College (Geneva, N. Y.), where he received the degree of A.B. in 1858. After graduation he went again to Tennessee, where he spent the next year in land-surveying and later became a private tutor in the family of a Louisiana cotton planter. In 1861 he entered the medical department of the University of Louisiana (later Tulane University), but his studies were interrupted by the Civil War. Following the bombardment of Fort Sumter (Apr. 12, 1861), he again took up tutoring in a Southern family, joined a company of plantation "homeguards," and on June 17, 1861, enlisted in the Stafford Guards, later Company B of the 9th Regiment of Louisiana Volunteers, commanded by Col. Richard Taylor, son of the former president, Zachary Taylor. Handerson served the Confederacy continuously during the war, and despite a gunshot wound and an attack of typhoid fever, he rose steadily in rank to the grade of major and adjutant-general of the 2nd Louisiana Brigade. In this capacity, he was captured by Northern troops on May 4, 1865, and remained a prisoner until June 17, 1865. At the age of twenty-eight he resumed his medical studies in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City, where he was graduated M.D. in 1867. He engaged in the practice of medicine in New York until 1885, when he returned to Cleveland, to remain there to the end of his life.

During his Manhattan period, Handerson made his mark as a contributor to medical history by a scholarly paper, read to the Medical Society of the County of New York on Feb. 25, 1878, and published in 1883 as *The School of Salernum: An Historical Sketch of Mediæval Medicine*. This was followed in 1889 by his well-known *Outlines of the History of Medicine and the Medical Professor* (1876), translated from the German of Johann Hermann Baas, to which he added much interesting matter of his own, relating to English and American medicine. Through its fidelity to the original, its unfailing accuracy as a source of reference, and the piquant additions made by Handerson to a text already remarkable for droll humor and glancing wit, this translation became widely known and remained the authoritative textbook on the subject in this country for a whole generation. It gave him a high and justly deserved reputation in a subject little cultivated at the time, although he never sought publicity on that account but, true to type, remained a quiet recluse. Handerson's other contributions to medical literature include a number of effective sketches in Howard A. Kelly's *Cyclopædia of American Medical Biography* (1912), his *Gilbertus Anglicus: Medicine of the Thirteenth Century* (1918), and a series of articles on the sanitation, vital statistics, diseases, and medical history of Cleveland. All these evince the careful, accurate quality of his work.

From 1894 to 1896 Handerson was professor of hygiene and sanitation in the University of Wooster. When in the latter year the medical department at Wooster became the medical department at Ohio Wesleyan University, renamed

the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons, he transferred with it and remained ten years. He became president of the Cuyahoga County Medical Society in 1895, was a member of the Cleveland Academy of Medicine, the Ohio State Medical Society, and the American Medical Association, and was a founder of the Cleveland Medical Library Association and its president from 1896 to 1902. He was highly esteemed as a physician of acute mind and reliable character and had many affiliations and friendships both North and South. He eventually retired from practice, became totally blind about 1916, and died on Apr. 23, 1918, from the effects of cerebral hemorrhage. He was twice married: on Oct. 16, 1872, to Juliet Alice Root, and following her death, to Clara Corlett of Cleveland, June 12, 1888. In person he was tall and dignified, with the quiet, unassuming, genial manner of the gentleman and the scholar.

[S. W. Kelley, memoir of Handerson, with a bibliography of his writings, in Handerson's *Gilbertus Anglicus*; sketch of Handerson by the same author in H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); F. H. Garrison, article in *Medic. Pickwick*, Mar. 1915; S. P. Orth, *A Hist. of Cleveland, Ohio* (1910), vol. II; *Who's Who in America*, 1917–18; Handerson's *Contribution to the Geneal. of the Handerson Family* (1885); *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, Apr. 24, 1918.] F. H. G.

HANDY, ALEXANDER HAMILTON (Dec. 25, 1809–Sept. 12, 1883), Mississippi jurist, belongs to that branch of the family, whose ancestor, Samuel, settled in Somerset County, Md., as early as 1665. Col. George Handy, of the third generation, father of Alexander, was an officer in Lee's Legion of Revolutionary fame. He married Betsy Wilson, daughter of James Wilson, and Alexander, his fifth son, was born in Princess Anne, Somerset County, Md. At the age of thirteen he was enrolled in Washington Academy, where he remained six years, being thoroughly grounded in the classics. He then became deputy clerk to his brother, George, who at that time was clerk of the county court. This aided greatly in his legal studies which he undertook during spare hours, and in 1834 he was admitted to the bar. The next year he married Susan Wilson Stuart, and several years later the couple decided to seek their fortune in Mississippi, then the far Southwest, settling in the town of Canton after living several years in Madisonville. Handy built up an extensive practice before the high court of errors and appeals, and in chancery and federal courts as well (*Mississippi State Gazette*, May 27, 1853). His prominence brought him before the public and in November 1853 he contested successfully the reëlection of William Yerger, a Whig, to a judgeship on the high court of errors and appeals. Handy was a Democrat and his known views on the constitutionality of the Union Bank bonds probably brought him the popular vote, though he maintained a strictly judicial reserve during the campaign. Yerger had rendered his noted decision in the case of *The State of Mississippi* vs. *Heyron Johnson* (25 *Miss.*, 625–882), which decreed that the Union Bank bonds, now worthless because of the failure of the bank, in which the state had a large interest, were therefore a valid obligation of Mississippi (*Mississippi State Gazette*, Dec. 2–9, 1853).

Shortly after the secession of Mississippi, Handy was appointed by the governor as commissioner to the authorities and people of Maryland to arouse secession sentiment in that state. After interviewing Governor Hicks, who refused to convene the legislature for the purpose of cooperating with the South, he delivered several speeches in the state. On Dec. 20, 1860, in Baltimore, he urged secession as a natural right, giving to his plea for the rights of the states great dignity and eloquence (Baltimore *Sun*, Dec. 19 and 20, 1860). During the war he continued to serve Mississippi as associate justice, and on Apr. 18, 1864, he was made chief justice of the high court of errors and appeals. On Oct. 1, 1867, he resigned in consequence of the court's being placed under military control and moved to Baltimore, where he resumed the practice of law and taught during the session 1870–71 in the University of Maryland Law School. In the fall of 1871 he returned to his old home at Canton, Miss., where he practised law and lived out the last uneventful and peaceful years of a well-rounded life, declining appointments to a professorship in the state university, and to his old position of chief justice, offered him by the governor. At the time of his death he was one of the leaders at the bar in Mississippi. His numerous opinions may be found through volumes 26 to 41 of the Mississippi *Reports*. They have contributed much to the law of that state and show independence of thought, clearness of reasoning, wide learning, and painstaking research.

[James D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881), pp. 328–31, 508–10; the *Sun* (Baltimore), Sept. 17, 1883; information as to certain facts from Handy's son, A. S. Handy, Canton, Miss.] C. W. G.

HANNA, MARCUS ALONZO (Sept. 24, 1837–Feb. 15, 1904), capitalist, politician, senator, was born at New Lisbon, Ohio. His father, Leonard Hanna, came of Scotch-Irish Quaker stock with a Welsh and an English or Dutch admixture, being descended from Thomas and Elizabeth Hanna who emigrated to America from

the north of Ireland in 1763; his mother, Samantha (Converse) Hanna, a school-teacher from Vermont, was of mixed Huguenot, Irish, and English ancestry. Leonard Hanna practised medicine for a time, but shortly before his marriage became associated with his father and two brothers in a grocery business. Reverses in the late forties, occasioned by the decline of New Lisbon as a trading center, led to his removal with his family to Cleveland in 1852. There Marcus finished his public-school education and entered Western Reserve College. After a few months, however, disciplined for a student prank, he turned from school to employment in the grocery and commission firm of Hanna, Garretson & Company, in which his father was senior partner. A gay figure in a lively social set in Cleveland, he was none the less energetic in business and, when his father's health began rapidly to fail, he assumed new responsibilities that prepared him to become in 1862 a partner in the firm in his father's place. He had been reared in the old Quaker tradition of hostility to slavery; his father had been something of a reformer and a prominent "conscience" Whig, and young Hanna was identified with the Republican party almost from the start. Partly because of his filial obligations, however, his war record was limited to 110 days of service, in a volunteer regiment mustered in on May 5, 1864, and detailed to take part in the defense of Washington. On Sept. 27, 1864, he married Charlotte Augusta Rhodes, daughter of Daniel P. Rhodes, a strong-willed Cleveland coal and iron merchant of the Democratic persuasion, although at first differences in politics had threatened to prevent the union. In 1867, after flood and flame had wrecked a private venture in lake transportation and a petroleum refinery, Hanna transferred all his business interests to the new firm of Rhodes & Company, which undertook to continue the traditions that Daniel P. Rhodes had built up in the Cleveland coal and iron trade. The energetic qualities of the junior partner led to rapid expansion and brought about the reorganization of the firm in 1885, with the elimination of the Rhodes interest, under the name of M. A. Hanna & Company. Meantime, he helped to organize the Union National Bank, became proprietor of the *Cleveland Herald* and owner of the Cleveland Opera House, and established himself as the dominant figure in the street railway system of the city.

With the development of his business interests came a new interest in politics. He was quick to see that with the rise of the new industrialism business and politics were becoming more closely interrelated than ever before. His

Hanna

self-interest was seldom as simple and direct as when he supported candidates for the Cleveland city council whom he knew to be favorable toward his street railway, but it was real enough to make him first challenge the control of politics by "bosses" and later accept their cooperation as allies. In the Garfield campaign of 1880 he not only made liberal personal contributions but organized the business men of his city in support of the Republican candidate, a service which was rewarded by membership in the Republican state committee, where he ever remained a strong influence. He soon aspired to play a more active rôle in president making and took up the claims of Senator John Sherman, who became the "favorite son" of Ohio Republicans. Associated with him in this cause was the able young Joseph B. Foraker [*q.v.*], but in the convention of 1888, where Hanna directed the Sherman forces, Foraker seemed to waver in his loyalty to Sherman with the result that an estrangement took place between Hanna and Foraker that continued to be reflected in Ohio Republican politics until Hanna's death.

This breach led Hanna to take up another Ohioan, Congressman William McKinley [*q.v.*] of Canton, who had loyally supported Sherman's claims. His enthusiasm for McKinley grew when the latter was made chairman of the ways and means committee and as such became official sponsor for the tariff measure of 1890 that bore his name. This highly protectionist measure, antagonizing many voters as much as it pleased ardent protectionists like Hanna, led to a serious Republican setback and McKinley's defeat for reëlection to the House. Hanna, however, promptly brought out McKinley for governor and solicited contributions in his behalf even from Chicago and Pittsburgh manufacturers who were urged to save the cause of protection from another disaster. In 1891, a year of general Republican defeat, Hanna saw his candidate win an easy victory; he also had the satisfaction of contributing in a large way to the reëlection of Senator Sherman. He was now ready to press McKinley's claims to the presidency, but, since the year 1892 was unfavorable, did not at once bring out his candidate, although the Republican National Convention took generous notice of the Ohio governor. During the panic of 1893 Hanna first rescued McKinley from a financial embarrassment in which he found himself as a result of having signed a friend's paper and later helped the Governor to win a brilliant reëlection victory. At once the McKinley boom was launched, Hanna's protégé being heralded as the "advance agent of prosperity." In the winter of

1894–95, the president maker withdrew from active direction of his Cleveland firm, in order to devote his energies largely to politics. As the campaign for the nomination of McKinley was approaching its climax, Hanna took a house in Thomasville, Ga., where he later entertained Governor McKinley and brought him into touch with prominent Southern Republicans. Having assured himself of the support of a considerable majority of the Southern delegates to the national convention, he returned to Cleveland, where, again in the rôle of a gracious host, he promoted additional contacts for the Governor. As a result, complete success was assured before the meeting of the Republican convention at St. Louis, on June 15, 1896. On June 18, McKinley was nominated upon the first ballot. Whether or not Hanna was directly responsible for the adoption by the convention of the gold-standard principle which the Eastern business interests demanded, he unquestionably approved it, although his candidate was known to be a bimetallist and to wish to subordinate the currency issue to that of protection.

Almost the entire expense of the preconvention canvass, something over $100,000, was paid by Mark Hanna. So well had he demonstrated his ability as a political organizer that he was promptly selected as chairman of the national committee. Assuming a good deal of the work usually undertaken by the state committees, he gave that body a new importance. It brought together a group of 1,400 paid campaigners and distributed millions of pamphlets and broadsides. The unprecedented expenses of the national organization, which mounted to three and a half millions, were met not only by the gifts of generous individual donors and of corporations, but also by the returns from regular assessments upon banks, corporations, and other business institutions, which Hanna thought should be made to do their part in guaranteeing continued prosperity. The victory on election day exceeded all of Hanna's hopes and expectations.

He was offered the place of postmaster-general in McKinley's cabinet, but his one ambition in public life was to reach the United States Senate. This ambition was realized when John Sherman was made secretary of state under the new president and Hanna was appointed senator in his stead. In the fall of 1897 after an extensive stump-speaking campaign to insure his continuance in office by choice of the state legislature, he achieved a scanty victory despite a hostile combination of Democrats and Republican malcontents. As the contest reached its climax there were charges of bribery, which led to a legislative investigation, but the Senate committee on privileges and elections later refused to credit the reported findings of attempted bribery by Hanna's agents.

Hanna

In the three years that followed, the most pressing national problems were those of foreign affairs, for which the new senator had little taste or talent. He was known to his friends as a sturdy opponent of intervention in Cuba and later as a critic of the new drift toward imperialism but, like McKinley, he was soon drawn into active support of both. In 1898, however, he was back in his element when he took an active part in raising the money for the Republican congressional campaign and generously contributed his rapidly developing talents for stump-speaking to the contest in Ohio. He now revealed himself as an outspoken champion of the prevailing tendency toward railroad and industrial combinations, which he presented as a natural business development and an essential factor for national prosperity and Republican success. As the most intimate adviser of the president, he aided in organizing the federal patronage to consolidate the strength of the party and of the administration; a frank critic of civil-service reform, he became a master hand in the effective distribution of the fruits of victory. Preparations were soon under way for the election of 1900. Early provision was made for McKinley's unanimous renomination but Hanna was only an eleventh-hour convert to the nomination of Theodore Roosevelt as vice-president. He took greater interest in sponsoring the "trust" plank which was incorporated in the Republican platform of that year. Again, as chairman of the national committee, Hanna was field-marshal of the Republican hosts; with the confidence placed in him by the big business men of the country, the war chest was soon filled to overflowing. Because of the importance of the Democratic-Populist forces in the West, the campaign was largely directed from Chicago; Hanna personally undertook a tour of the states of the upper Mississippi Valley which proved distinctly helpful to the party.

He was now ready to assume a more active rôle in the Senate. He soon became a leading champion of a ship-subsidy scheme designed to restore the American flag to its former place on the high seas. This he successfully pushed through the Senate, only to see it defeated in the House. Somewhat later he became an outstanding advocate of the Panama route for the isthmian canal. Gradually the man who had entered political life as a successful political manager and the representative in politics of business in-

terests began to reveal qualities of statesmanship. When, therefore, in September 1901, upon the death of President McKinley, Theodore Roosevelt was elevated to the presidency, Hanna was continued in the rôle of a respected presidential adviser. Meantime he had made contributions toward the settlement of certain labor disputes in the anthracite coal industry. This led to his finally agreeing to serve upon the conciliation committee of the industrial department of the National Civic Federation; he was promptly made chairman of the executive committee. Before and during the great anthracite coal strike of 1902 he exerted himself to induce the operators to come to reasonable terms and made substantial contributions to the final settlement that was effected under the pressure of Roosevelt.

Hanna was known as a stout believer in the right of labor to organize, partly because of his own human qualities and partly as a corollary to his advocacy of big business and organized capital. Large corporations seemed unlikely to survive if their labor policy was oppressive, and it was simpler and more convenient to deal with the responsible spokesmen of labor than with the mass of unorganized employees. As an employer Hanna could always rely upon the loyalty of his own workers, in whose welfare he took a definite personal interest. His mining properties were somehow free from strikes and his street-railway employees refused to join the Cleveland railway strike of 1899.

Early in 1901 Hanna was being mentioned by certain newspapers as the "logical" nominee of the Republican party in 1904. His disclaimers of presidential aspirations together with the obvious ambition of Roosevelt caused a proposed Hanna boom to subside. It remained evident, however, that many large Eastern business interests looked with hope to Hanna's candidacy, if only as a means of getting rid of the "unsafe" Roosevelt. Following an overwhelming Republican victory in Ohio in 1903, in which Hanna's return to the Senate was assured, an organized campaign was launched in New York, although it was generally understood in political circles that he was not a candidate. Many were pondering the mystery of his failure publicly to concede the field to Roosevelt when news came of the illness that terminated in his death in February 1904.

Mark Hanna was a man of unbounded energies and of broad sympathies. He had a reputation for earnestness and honesty. In business he was one of the industrial pioneers who were ushering in a new era of American life. In the new scheme of things business and politics were natu-

ral allies and men like Hanna, assuming that individual and social profits are indistinguishable, generally did not scruple to use the government to advance their own personal and economic interests. The game of politics he played according to the rules; like his friend and associate, "Boss" Cox of Cincinnati, he had none of the instincts of the reformer. In 1902 he declared himself the champion of that "Stand-pattism," which, however much in his colloquial verbiage it may have appealed to his fellow Republicans of that day, soon carried all the connotations of reactionary politics. It may or may not be significant that his home city, Cleveland, which was usually strongly Republican, was seldom carried by the Hanna forces against the crusading followers of the sturdy democrat, Tom L. Johnson.

[A somewhat over-sympathetic account is H. D. Croly, *Marcus Alonzo Hanna* (1912). See also Thomas Beer, *Hanna* (1929); H. C. McCook, *The Senator: A Threnody* (1905); J. B. Foraker, *Notes of a Busy Life* (1916); H. H. Kohlsaat, *From McKinley to Harding* (1923); Carl Lorenz, *Tom L. Johnson* (1911); H. J. O'Higgins, *The Am. Mind in Action* (1924); C. S. Olcott, *The Life of Wm. McKinley* (1916); *The Autobiog. of Thomas Collier Platt* (1910); J. F. Rhodes, *The McKinley and Roosevelt Administrations* (1922); *Theodore Roosevelt, an Autobiog.* (1913); W. A. White, *Masks in a Pageant* (1928); C. W. Thompson, *Presidents I've Known and Two Near Presidents* (1929); Murat Halstead, in *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Oct. 1896; W. A. White, in *McClure's Mag.*, Nov. 1900; L. A. Coolidge, in *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Mar. 1904; R. M. Easley, "Senator Hanna and the Labor Problem," *Independent*, Mar. 3, 1904; memorial addresses in *Senate Doc. No. 321*, 58 Cong., 2 Sess.; *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, *N. Y. Times*, *Washington Post*, Feb. 16, 1904.]

A. C. C.

HANNEGAN, EDWARD ALLEN (June 25, 1807–Feb. 25, 1859), senator from Indiana, was born in Hamilton County, Ohio. During his infancy his parents moved to Lexington, Ky., where he received a good education and began to read law. In 1825 he journeyed to Vincennes, Ind., but finding too many lawyers there pushed on to the frontier town of Covington. While trying to make a start in the practice of his profession, he taught school and worked as a farm hand. In December 1829 he was chosen enrolling clerk by the lower house of the state legislature and on Jan. 23, 1830, was elected by the legislature on joint ballot to serve for two years as prosecuting attorney for the first judicial district of the state. In August 1831 he was elected a member of the lower house, and the following year, a member of the national House of Representatives, to which he was reëlected in 1834. As a member of the House (1833–37), he was a stanch supporter of the Jackson administration and won considerable repute as an orator. Failing to secure a third term in Congress, he offered himself as a candidate for the state House of Representatives in 1841 and was elected. Two

years later he was elected—without a vote to spare and with one supporter a Whig—to the United States Senate, where he became an eloquent and aggressive champion of the policy of expansion, voicing the demand of the Old Northwest for the whole of the Oregon country, and leading his party before the nation with the cry "54° 40′ or fight." When Polk agreed to divide the Oregon country with Great Britain, Hannegan delivered philippics before the Senate against the President, but, thanks in part to Polk's tactfulness, the breach between them was afterward healed. In 1849, the Democrats in the General Assembly of Indiana deserted Hannegan and chose Gov. James Whitcomb to the Senate in his stead. On learning of Hannegan's defeat, his friends—both Whigs and Democrats—urged the President to find a place for him, and on Mar. 3, 1849, Polk appointed him to the new post of minister at Berlin. Hannegan's stay abroad was very brief. He was bold and outspoken, and also unable to control his appetite for drink. One or both of these failings would be sufficient to explain the request for his recall, which terminated his diplomatic service early in 1850.

He continued to have political aspirations, but his public career was ended. For a few years he again practised law at Covington, then moved to St. Louis, where he spent the last few years of his life, attaining a fair degree of success. This was after the death of his wife, Margaret Chambers Duncan, a sister of Capt. John R. Duncan of Newark, Ohio. At Covington, in 1852, Hannegan, under the influence of liquor, quarreled with this brother-in-law, whom he loved, and stabbed him. Captain Duncan, who seems to have been drinking also, had pressed the quarrel, and before he died absolved Hannegan from all blame. Hannegan, who lost his seat in the House in 1836 because of his intemperance, had then become a total abstainer. Aided by his wife, who stood by him through thick and thin, he struggled so successfully that he thought he had mastered himself. It was in this period of abstinence that he was elected to the Senate, but in Washington he again frequently fell into his old habits. He was a man of brilliant talents and was popularly believed to depend more on his natural gifts than on work, but he sometimes wrote out beforehand the eloquent speeches which were supposed to be spontaneous and he had an extensive library (*Lew Wallace: An Autobiography,* 1906, vol. I, ch. 23). He was a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was thoroughly sincere and hated dishonesty in private or public affairs.

[Two sketches of Hannegan's career, both inaccurate in details, are: W. W. Woollen, *Biog. and Hist. Sketches of Early Ind.* (1883), pp. 211–22; J. W. Whicker, "Edward A. Hannegan," in *Ind. Mag. of Hist.,* Dec. 1918. See also *The Diary of James K. Polk* (4 vols., 1910), ed. by M. M. Quaife; files of the *Indiana State Journal,* 1842, 1849, 1850, 1852, 1859, and of the *Indiana State Sentinel,* 1842, 1849, 1859; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Sunday Morning Republican* (St. Louis), Feb. 27, 1859.]

W. O. L.

HANSEN, GEORGE (Apr. 15, 1863–Mar. 31, 1908), horticulturist, landscape architect, was born in the old town of Hildesheim in Hanover, Germany, the son of Adolph and Auguste Hansen. His mother was the daughter of J. G. K. Oberdieck, sometimes called the "father of German pomology," who on account of his services to the Prussian State had received the privilege of a free college education to such of his grandsons as desired to specialize in horticulture. Young Hansen, accordingly, after completing the Gymnasium course in his native town, was sent to Potsdam to become a student in the Royal College of Horticulture. After his graduation, in 1885, he went to England, entering the employ of F. Sander & Company. At first he worked with hybrids in the orchid house and later used his skill with a pencil in making illustrations for the orchid journal, *Reichenbachia.* His ability was soon recognized in London by election as fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. It was at this time that he began the preparation of *The Orchid Hybrids,* a work requiring special knowledge and indefatigable industry and perseverance. An enumeration and classification of all the orchid hybrids made known up to that time, it was published in parts between 1895 and 1897.

After some two years in England, he determined to move far west, and accordingly, in 1887, settled in San Francisco, where he engaged in nursery propagation. His talents were soon in demand elsewhere, however. The central Sierra foothills, fertile and beautiful as found by the American pioneers in gold days, had been cruelly scarred and wastefully exploited by miner, logger, stockman, and hunter. To restore and improve the early-day agriculture, the University of California College of Agriculture established an experiment station in the Amador County foothills and, in 1889, appointed George Hansen as foreman of it. Here for seven years he used his science in behalf of the foothill farmer: introducing modern methods and new varieties; urging fencing and resting periods to restore the native grasses and clovers; and pleading always for protection of the native vegetative cover to save the land from erosion. No other botanist before him had been a resident of the

foothills in the region of the Calaveras Big Trees. From the thin fringe of Digger Pine near the great plain of the Sacramento to the snowy summits of the Sierra he explored the plant formations at all altitudes and distributed herbarium sets of the native vegetation to the important botanical centers of the world, adding thereby a definite number of new species to the state's flora. In connection with this work he made the drawings for the second part (1890) of *West American Oaks* by Edward Lee Greene [*q.v.*]. This illustration work developed Hansen's field interest in the genus Quercus and enabled him to call the attention of botanists to remarkable variants of the native species of oak which he discovered in the region of the foothill station.

In 1896 he began work as landscape architect in Berkeley, especially in an advisory capacity to cities and towns confronted with park problems. Here he did a service in urging natural treatment. He was handicapped by an injury to his spine—the prime cause of his giving up the foothill station—but the Sierran experience had fortified his natural idealism and deepened his altruistic spirit; he continued his activities, buoyant, cheerful and eager, under a condition that to most men would have seemed crushing. With an especial love for children, he advanced the campaign for kindergartens as well as for city parks and playgrounds (see his *What is a Kindergarten?* 1901). He died in Berkeley, in his forty-fifth year, survived by his wife, Linda Frances (Rinehart) Hansen, whom he had married on Dec. 24, 1889.

[Chas. Murdock, in *Pacific Unitarian*, XVI, 180 (1908); W. L. Jepson, in *Madroño* (Berkeley, Cal.), Sept. 1928; *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; Jepson Correspondence, vols. I, II (1894–97), MS.]

W. L. J.

HANSON, ALEXANDER CONTEE (Oct. 22, 1749–Jan. 16, 1806), jurist, was born in Annapolis, Md., the son of John [*q.v.*] and Jane (Contee) Hanson. His father was president of the Congress of the United States under the Articles of Confederation during the years 1781–82. Young Hanson obtained his education at the College of Philadelphia. After his graduation he studied law at Annapolis and was admitted to the Maryland bar about 1772. In August 1776, following the outbreak of the Revolution, he was appointed assistant private secretary to Gen. George Washington, but because of ill health, was forced to resign toward the close of the year. On Mar. 9, 1778, he became an associate judge of the general court of Maryland and held office until 1781. He was married on June 4, 1778, to Rebeca [*sic*] Howard at Annapolis. Their second son was Alexander C. Hanson [*q.v.*], the noted Federalist editor.

During the early months of 1780 a plan was formulated by certain Loyalists to release British prisoners of war held in Frederick County. On July 25, 1780, seven leaders of the movement were arrested and confined in Frederick Town. They were tried before a special court presided over by Hanson. The trial began June 27, 1781, and lasted ten days, all seven defendants being found guilty of high treason. In pronouncing sentence, Judge Hanson declared that "in view of the attitude of mockery of the accused and their apparent belief that America dared not punish Tories conspiring against her, and in view of the dreadful consequences if they had succeeded, they ought to suffer to the full the penalty for high treason" (Andrews, *post*, I, 654). He sentenced all seven to be hanged, drawn, and quartered. Such severity brought a quick reaction, and in 1782 a law was passed ordering that any one assisting or advising prisoners of war to escape should, if able-bodied, be sentenced to war vessels for three years; and if not able-bodied, should suffer fine or imprisonment, or both.

In 1786 in order to defeat the attempt of the City of Baltimore to remove the state capital from Annapolis, Hanson wrote *Considerations on the Proposed Removal of the Seat of Government; Addressed to the Citizens of Maryland by Aristides.* Under the same signature, in the following year, he published *Remarks on the Proposed Plan of a Federal Government,* designed to make clear the real object and purpose of government under the Federal Constitution, and on Apr. 28, 1788, in the convention at Annapolis, he gave his voice for the ratification of the Constitution. In both elections of Washington, he was a Maryland presidential elector. In 1787 he completed the compilation of the *Laws of Maryland Made Since M,DCC,LXIII* (1787), authorized by the legislature in 1784 and issued by the state printer at Annapolis. He was appointed chancellor of Maryland on Oct. 30, 1789, and served in that capacity until his death seventeen years later. Shortly after this appointment he was designated by the governor to prepare a digest of the testamentary laws of Maryland. In 1803, he issued under the signature "A Civil Officer of Maryland," *Publications Relative to the Difference of Opinion between the Governor and Council of Maryland on Their Respective Powers,* which consisted principally of reprints of political articles. He died of apoplexy, in Annapolis.

[G. A. Hanson, *Old Kent* (1876); *Md. Hist. Mag.*, June, Sept. 1911, Mar. 1926; *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. I, by M. P. Andrews, vol. IV, by H. F. Powell; G. M. Brumbaugh, *Maryland Records* (1928); E. S. Riley, *The Ancient City—A Hist. of Annapolis in Md.* (1887); *Federal Gazette & Baltimore Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 18, 1806.] W. G. E.

HANSON, ALEXANDER CONTEE (Feb. 27, 1786–Apr. 23, 1819), editor, representative and senator from Maryland, was born at Annapolis, the second son of Alexander Contee Hanson [*q.v.*] and Rebeca (Howard) Hanson. He was graduated from St. John's College in 1802, and practised law in his native city. He came from a line of fighting patriots and was nourished in Federalism as in a religion. In 1808 he founded a newspaper, the *Federal Republican,* in Baltimore, to represent extreme Federalist opinion. As editor-in-chief he secured Jacob Wagner, who had served in the State Department under Pickering and entertained an absolute aversion toward Jefferson and Madison. Hanson shared the conviction of most Federalists that the Republican statesmen were "bound over" to French interests, and Wagner's "inside information" concerning diplomacy was freely used to spread this view. For statements conceived to be "mutinous and highly reproachful to the President" made in an article on the Embargo, published Nov. 7, 1808, Hanson, who was a lieutenant in the 39th Regiment of Maryland militia, was court-martialed, but he defended himself with ability and success. As the country drifted toward war with England the *Federal Republican* became more bitter. Numerous threats were issued against it. On June 20, 1812, two days after the declaration of war, an editorial appeared, beginning "Thou hast done a deed whereat Valour will weep." The policy of the paper was defined as opposition to the war and hostility to Madison, who was stigmatized as the tool of Bonaparte. On June 22, a mob of infuriated Republicans demolished the newspaper plant, even tearing down the walls. Thereupon, following the advice of influential Federalists, Hanson decided to take a stand for freedom of opinion and of the press. A building was secured at 45 Charles St., and transformed into a veritable arsenal. On July 27, the paper was reissued from Georgetown, D. C., but circulated from Baltimore. This issue of the journal contained an attack upon the city government for favoritism toward the leaders of the Baltimore mob. The following day the house on Charles Street was surrounded and doors and windows were smashed. The Federalists responded with gun shots. One man was killed in the crowd. The militia deported itself irresolutely. Finally, when a cannon was dragged before the newspaper office, the defenders consented to compromise with the mayor of Baltimore and the commander of the militia. In return for promises of safety for life and property, they consented to a temporary surrender. Neither of these promises was fulfilled, however. The place of safety proved to be the jail, which, since the militia was immediately disbanded, was easily forced during the night. A butcher and a French tailor led the mob. The offending Federalists were clubbed into insensibility and hurled out upon the jail steps where the attack was continued with penknives, matches, and candle-grease poured upon the eyelids. Gen. James M. Lingan was killed and Gen. Henry (Light-Horse Harry) Lee received injuries from which he never fully recovered. Hanson was beaten into unconsciousness, but later was assisted to escape to his country estate. By Aug. 3, he was reissuing his paper from Georgetown.

Baltimore exonerated the rioters, and although the committee of grievances and courts of justice of the Maryland House of Delegates later upheld the Federalists, a wave of apprehension was felt lest this violent outbreak should prove the precursor of Republican terrorism. This Federalist reaction brought about Hanson's election to Congress. He took his seat in March 1813, continuing his anti-administration charges in the House. In 1816, he resigned in the hope of saving the local Federalist cause by entering state politics, but he failed in the elections for the House of Delegates. He was then appointed United States senator to complete the term of Senator Harper (resigned), and he served in this capacity from Jan. 2, 1817, until his death. Ill health prevented him from continuous activity in the Senate. Hanson married Priscilla Dorsey, June 24, 1805. He died at his estate, "Belmont," near Elkridge.

[The Md. Hist. Soc. possesses manuscript letters of Hanson to George C. Washington, 1817–18, and a collection called "Hanson Pamphlets," being the writings of Hanson's father, which contains a manuscript introduction, written (1851–52) by C. W. Hanson, treating of the family history. Accounts of the Baltimore riots are found in J. B. McMaster, *A Hist. of the People of the U. S.*, vol. III (1892); Henry Adams, *Hist. of the U. S. A.*, vol. VI (1891); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Md.* (1879), vol. III; and D. T. Lynch, *An Epoch and a Man: Martin Van Buren* (1929). See also *Trial of Alexander Contee Hanson, Esq., A Lieutenant in a Company of Militia,* etc. (1809); *Interesting Papers Relative to the Recent Riots at Baltimore* (1812); *Baltimore Patriot and Mercantile Advertiser,* Apr. 24, 1819; files of the *Federal Republican.*] K. J. G.

HANSON, JOHN (Apr. 13, 1721–Nov. 22, 1783), Revolutionary leader, member of the Continental Congress, son of Samuel and Elizabeth

(Story) Hanson, was descended from Roger de Rastrick, who was living in Yorkshire, England, in the middle of the thirteenth century. (The name was changed from De Rastrick to Hanson, Henry's son, in 1330.) A descendant married a connection of the Swedish royal family; and his son became an officer in the army of Gustavus Adolphus. In 1642 four sons of this soldier were sent by Queen Christina to the New World in the care of John Printz, governor of New Sweden. They removed from Tinicum Island, in the Delaware River, to Kent Island, Md., in 1653, and about three years later the youngest of the four, John Hanson, established the family in Charles County. His son, Samuel, was elected a member of the General Assembly of Maryland in 1716 and 1728, and served his county as sheriff, commissary, clerk, and member of the board of visitors of the county school. John, Samuel's son, was born at "Mulberry Grove," Charles County, in 1721. He entered public life in 1757 as a representative of Charles County in the Assembly, and served nearly every year from 1757 to 1773, when he removed to Frederick County. Under the influence of that progressive frontier section of the province he continued to serve in the Assembly until his election, in 1779, as a delegate to the Continental Congress.

Hanson was a member of the committee of the legislature which drafted instructions to the Maryland delegates to the Stamp-Act Congress in New York (1765). He signed the non-importation agreement of Maryland, which was adopted June 22, 1769, at a meeting of county committees as a protest against the Townshend Acts. He was chairman of the meeting in Frederick County which in June 1774 passed resolutions to stop all trade with Great Britain and the West Indies until the Acts of Parliament blockading the Port of Boston were repealed. As a member of the Maryland Convention, he signed July 26, 1775, the Association of the Freemen of Maryland which approved the use of arms to repel British troops. As chairman of the Committee of Observation, first for all Frederick County and subsequently for the Middle District, Hanson was active in raising troops and providing arms and ammunition. He was one of a committee of three chosen by the Maryland Convention to establish a gun-lock factory in Frederick. In July 1775 he wrote to the president of the Continental Congress warning him of an expedition by Loyalists and Indians against the Maryland frontier, a danger which was removed only by the arrest of the leaders, Nov. 19, 1775, near Hagerstown. Under Hanson's leadership the delegates from Frederick County to the

Maryland Convention advocated independence several months before such sentiment was dominant in the other counties, and he held that every resolution of the Convention tending to separate Maryland from a majority of the colonies without the consent of the people was destructive of its internal safety. The Maryland Assembly elected him a delegate to the Continental Congress on Dec. 22, 1779. He took his seat in that body June 14, 1780. At this time the Maryland delegates were alone in refusing to ratify the Articles of Confederation. They had instructions not to ratify until Virginia and other states had relinquished their claims to the unsettled territory extending westward to the Mississippi River. John Hanson and his colleague Daniel Carroll [*q.v.*] labored successfully for this relinquishment. The ratification of the Articles of Confederation was completed Mar. 1, 1781, and on Nov. 5 of that year Hanson was elected president of the Congress of the Confederacy. He retired from public life at the close of his term of one year and died at Oxon Hill, Prince Georges County. Hanson's wife was Jane Contee of Prince Georges County. They had nine children, one of whom, Alexander Contee Hanson [*q.v.*], became chancellor of Maryland.

[Geo. A. Hanson, *Old Kent* (1876); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Western Md.* (1882); T. J. C. Williams, *Hist. of Frederick County, Md.* (1910); J. M. Hammond, *Colonial Mansions of Md. and Del.* (1914); *Tercentenary Hist. of Md.* (1925), vol. IV, by H. F. Powell; "Proceedings in the Senate and House of Representatives upon the Reception and Acceptance from the State of Maryland of the Statues of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, and of John Hanson, Erected in Statuary Hall of the Capitol," *Cong. Record*, 57 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 1506 ff., 1541 ff., and *Sen. Doc. No. 13*, 58 Cong., Special Sess.; *Maryland Gazette* (Annapolis), Nov. 27, 1783.]

N. D. M.

HANSON, ROGER WEIGHTMAN (Aug. 27, 1827–Jan. 4, 1863), Confederate general, was born in Winchester, Ky., the second son of Samuel Hanson, lawyer and member of the legislature, and of Matilda (Calloway) Hanson. His father, who came of the Maryland Hanson family and was a native of Alexandria, Va., had moved to Kentucky in 1807. By nature impetuous and daring, Roger Weightman Hanson served as first lieutenant in the Mexican War under Capt. J. S. ("Cerro Gordo") Williams. In a duel after his return he received a wound which shortened one leg and gave him thereafter a peculiar gait. During convalescence he read law. He began to practise at home, then went to California with the gold rush, but returned with nothing added to his fortune. In 1851, opposing his old commander for a seat in the legislature, he lost by six votes; but two years later he was successful and became a rep-

resentative from Clark County. In 1855 he removed to Lexington and won the election from Fayette County. He was an elector on the Fillmore ticket in 1856 and the following year ran unsuccessfully for Congress as a Know-Nothing. In 1860, on the eve of the great crisis, he stood forth as a conservative leader, favoring Bell and Everett in the presidential campaign; but, as events unfolded, resenting the domination of the Union by the North, he joined that neutrality movement peculiar to Kentucky, and was enrolled as colonel of the State Guards. When the crisis became acute, he joined the forces of the Confederacy, leading his regiment across the border to Camp Boone, Clarksville, Tenn., where his men formed the nucleus of the 2nd, 3rd, 4th, and 5th Kentucky regiments (Collins, *post,* I, 342). Here and elsewhere, known familiarly as "Old Flintlock," he excelled as a drillmaster, and at the same time won the loyalty of his men. On Feb. 13, 1862, he held the Confederate right at Fort Donelson, where he repulsed two attacks (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army,* 1 ser., VII, 330). Two days later his regiment made a successful charge, "without firing a gun," against a superior force which broke and fled (*Ibid.*). On the same day he was captured. He was later exchanged, and in October 1862 was restored to his old command, the 2nd Kentucky Infantry. By order of General Breckinridge he received command of the 1st Brigade, consisting of the 2nd, 4th, 6th, and 9th Kentucky Infantry regiments, together with Graves's and Cobb's batteries. At Nashville he effectively aided Forrest, Nov. 5, and a month later, Dec. 7, 1862, while attached to Gen. J. H. Morgan's expedition against Hartsville, he captured and destroyed a Union force of some 2,000 men with a loss of only sixty-eight (*Official Records, supra,* 1 ser., XX, pt. 1, p. 68). For his conspicuous services he was promoted to be brigadier-general on Dec. 13. Less than three weeks later, at the battle of Stone's River or Murfreesboro, where his brigade held the left of the line, he was mortally wounded (Jan. 2, 1863). He died after two days of suffering, and was buried at Nashville. In 1866, with permission of the War Department, his body was removed by his widow, Virginia (Peters) Hanson, to Lexington, Ky., and reinterred with public honors. In many respects his career was typical of the gradual alienation of sympathy in his state from the strong Union views of the fifties to the anti-administration attitude in the late sixties, when honors readily bestowed upon Confederate heroes were rarely extended to former Union officers.

[Besides the *Official Records* cited above, see the *Lexington Observer and Reporter,* 1857–59; *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); E. P. Thompson, *Hist. of the First Kentucky Brigade* (1868); *Reminiscences of Gen. Basil W. Duke* (1911), ch. VII; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), IX, 239; Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874), I, 342.] E. T.

HAPGOOD, ISABEL FLORENCE (Nov. 21, 1850–June 26, 1928), translator, journalist, author, opened to the English reading world the work of great Russian authors at a period when they were known in the West chiefly by distortions coming through the French. Nothing in her colonial English-Scotch ancestry appears to explain her extraordinary gift for languages. She was the daughter of Asa and Lydia (Crossley) Hapgood. Born in Boston, she grew up in Worcester, Mass., the family home between 1855 and 1881. She left school at eighteen, after three years at Miss Porter's seminary, Farmington, Conn. During the next decade or two she made her own practically all the languages of Continental Europe, including various Russian dialects and Old Church Slavonic. With Latin and French to her credit, she explored the Romance languages; after German lessons, she explored the Germanic tongues. She had labored for two years at Russian with dictionary and grammar before she chanced to meet a Russian lady who taught her the pronunciation. When, however, she made her first journey to Russia in 1887, she spoke freely enough to make friends in every walk of life. She says the very police dogs wagged their tails at her. For two years she traveled widely, meeting many literary lights, and making an extended visit to Count Tolstoy at his summer estate. Her experiences she embodied in a volume, *Russian Rambles* (1895), which, lighted by humor and shrewd observation, swept away many travelers' myths about country and people. She began to publish her translations from the Russian while dense ignorance of Russia still prevailed in the West. The year 1886 was marked by the appearance of Tolstoy's *Childhood, Boyhood, Youth,* several volumes of Gogol's tales and his great historical novel, *Tarás Búlba,* and *Epic Songs of Russia* with critical notes. Two years later appeared her authorized version of Tolstoy's *Life.* Her rendering of Tolstoy, Turgenev, Gorky, and Gogol set, according to the *Nation,* a new standard for fidelity in translation, and distinctly enriched our literature. They achieved immense popularity, the translator becoming as widely known as the author of a modern best-seller. She translated also from minor Russian authors, from the Dutch and Polish, the French of Victor Hugo, Renan, and De Coubertin, the Italian of De Amicis, and the Spanish of Palacio-Valdés.

In 1902 she published *A Survey of Russian Literature*; in 1906, a *Service Book of the Holy Orthodox Catholic Apostolic (Greco-Russian) Church,* designed for the use of the Russian Church in America, in which Old Church Slavonic ritual was collated with that of the Greek Church. She contributed to magazines articles on Russian subjects. For more than a score of years she served as foreign correspondent and reviewer for the *Nation* and the New York *Evening Post,* interpreting the literature of Europe to America. On her second visit to Russia in 1917 she had a long conference with the Czarina shortly before the Revolution. She was in Moscow at its outbreak, but her personal acquaintance with Russian officials enabled her to escape to Vladivostok. Her letters on phases of Soviet Russia appeared in the *New York Times.* A book on Russian church music, material for which she collected during her last trip, remains unpublished. Her home was in Boston from 1881 to 1889, after that in New York, where she died.

[Warren Hapgood, *The Hapgood Family* (1898); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Nation,* July 11, 1928; *N. Y. Times,* June 27, 1928, editorial, June 28.]

M. B. H.

HAPPER, ANDREW PATTON (Oct. 20, 1818–Oct. 27, 1894), Presbyterian missionary to Canton, China, was born in Washington County, Pa., near Monongahela City, the son of Baptist and Ann (Arrell) Happer. His mother early dedicated him to the ministry, and at the age of eleven he was sent to the preparatory department of Jefferson College. When he was fourteen years of age he resolved to become a missionary, and, to prepare for that profession, after graduating from Jefferson (1835) and teaching five years, he studied theology in the Western Theological Seminary, 1840–43. Having begun the study of medicine while still in theological school, in 1843 he went to Philadelphia to complete his medical course and in 1844 graduated from the University of Pennsylvania with the degree of M.D.

After first preferring India as a field for his life work, he finally chose China, then being partially opened to Protestant missionary efforts by the treaties of 1842 and 1844. He was ordained to the Presbyterian ministry Apr. 23, 1844, and in June of that year sailed for China, arriving late in October. For the first three years he spent most of his time in Macao, but in 1847 he was able to effect a residence in the suburbs of Canton, and that city henceforth became the center of his labors. For several years he engaged in preaching and in school and medical work. With the arrival of John G. Kerr [*q.v.*] in 1854, he largely discontinued the practice of medicine, but he maintained his pastoral and educational activities. In 1854, after ten years in China, he baptized his first convert. He was long in charge of the First Presbyterian Church of Canton, preaching there Sundays and weekdays, and ministered to offshoots of that body. For many years he conducted a school for the training of Chinese preachers and for a time was the head of a Chinese government school in Canton. He wrote voluminously, both in Chinese and English; from 1880 through 1884 he was editor of the *Chinese Recorder*; and he assisted in the revision of Bridgman and Culbertson's translation of the Bible, and in the translation of the New Testament into the Canton colloquial.

In 1884 Happer returned to the United States, ill, his life's work apparently at an end; but, partially recovering, he raised over $100,000 for the fulfilment of one of his dreams, the establishment of a Christian college in China. In 1888 he returned to Canton to found the institution—which was later to grow into Canton Christian College and then into Lingnan University—and was in charge of it until, in 1891, ill health again compelled his retirement to America, this time permanently. His last years were spent in Wooster, Ohio. He was married three times: Nov. 11, 1847, to Elizabeth S. Ball (died Dec. 29, 1864), the daughter of a missionary in Canton; Oct. 6, 1869, to Miss A. L. Elliott (died 1873); and Mar. 18, 1875, to Hannah J. Shaw. Three of his daughters served for longer or shorter periods as missionaries in Canton.

[*Ann. Reports of the Board of Foreign Missions of the Presbyt. Ch. in the U. S. A.*; *New York Observer,* Nov. 8, 1894; H. C. Trumbull, *Old Time Student Volunteers* (1902); S. P. Scovel, in *Missionary Review of the World,* Apr. 1895, based in part on a manuscript autobiography; *The Chinese Recorder and Missionary Jour.,* Jan. 1895; *China Mission Hand-Book* (Shanghai, 1896); *Commemorative Biog. Record of Washington County, Pa.* (1893).]

K. S. L.

HARADEN, JONATHAN (Nov. 11, 1744–Nov. 23, 1803), naval officer and privateersman of the Revolution, was born in Gloucester, Mass. His parents were Joseph and Joanna (Emerson) Haraden. As a boy he was taken to Salem by Joseph Cabot. His sea service in the Revolution began in July 1776, as lieutenant on the sloop *Tyrannicide,* of the Massachusetts state navy, commanded by Capt. John Fisk. Two successful cruises were made during the year. In 1777 Haraden was given command of the *Tyrannicide,* now changed to a brigantine. He cruised about the British Isles and France in company with Captain Fisk who had been transferred to the brigantine *Massachusetts.* They took several prizes, including a transport with Hessian troops. They were chased by a British squadron

and the *Tyrannicide* had a narrow escape. She returned to Boston in August, sailed again in the fall, and during the winter cruised in the West Indies. In the summer of 1778 Haraden left the state service to begin his career as a privateersman in command of the 16-gun ship *General Pickering* of Salem. At first he sailed with cargoes to France and Spain and return, but later, as a privateer, devoted his ship wholly to commerce destroying. He was in many actions, sometimes with vessels of superior force, and took many prizes. In October 1779, off Sandy Hook, the *Pickering* engaged simultaneously three letters of marque, of 14, 10, and 8 guns. After an action of an hour and a half she captured all three and took them into port. In June 1780, in the Bay of Biscay, she took a 22-gun schooner and a few days later fell in with the British privateer *Achilles,* a much larger ship than the *Pickering* and of more than three times her force. They fought nearly three hours at close range and the *Achilles* then sheered off and sailed away. The *Pickering* was unable to follow, but recaptured her prize, which had been taken by the *Achilles.* This battle was fought close to the Spanish coast and was watched by a multitude of people. Early in 1781 the *Pickering* was captured by Admiral Rodney at St. Eustatius, and Haraden was made a prisoner of war. After regaining his liberty, he commanded the 14-gun ship *Julius Cæsar,* another Salem privateer, in which he sailed in 1782. In June he fought a British ship and brig, of 18 and 16 guns, for two and a half hours and then escaped from them. Haraden, besides being a thorough seaman, was a man of courage and resourcefulness. Cool and collected when the odds were against him, he never refused to fight a stronger foe, if brought to bay, and never knew when he was whipped. Although several times engaged with superior force, he was never captured until he fell into the trap set by Rodney for the unwary. His men were devoted to him, he inspired them with confidence, and they learned to expect victory. He was married three times: on June 8, 1767, to Hannah, daughter of William Deadman; on Mar. 11, 1782, to Mrs. Eunice (Diman) Mason, daughter of Rev. James Diman, of Salem; and on Oct. 12, 1797, to Mrs. Mary Scallon. He had two daughters. After the Revolution his health failed and he became reduced to narrow circumstances. At the end of a lingering illness he died in Salem at the age of fifty-nine.

[*Vital Records of Gloucester, Mass.* (1917), I, 318; *Vital Records of Salem, Mass.,* III (1924), 468, V (1925), 309; Sidney Perley, *Hist. of Salem* (1928); Freeman Hunt, *Lives of Am. Merchants* (1858), II, 34–42; *Diary of William Bentley,* III (1911), 62; *Salem Register,* Nov. 24, 1803; R. D. Paine, *The Ships and Sailors of Old Salem* (1909), ch. V; full references to the manuscript sources in the Mass. State Archives and to other material, in G. W. Allen, *Naval Hist. of the Am. Revolution* (2 vols., 1913), and *Mass. Privateers of the Revolution* (1927).] G. W. A.

HARAHAN, JAMES THEODORE (Jan. 12, 1841–Jan. 22, 1912), railroad official, was born in Lowell, Mass., the son of Patrick and Rose (McCurn) Harahan. He attended the public schools of Lowell until he was seventeen, when he began his railroad career as clerk for the Boston & Providence Railroad Company at Boston. His work was interrupted by his enlistment in Company G of the 1st Massachusetts Infantry. He was in the army for three years, was wounded at the battle of Gettysburg, and was mustered out on May 25, 1864. He then returned to railroad service and began at the very bottom of the ladder as a switchman on the Orange & Alexandria Railroad in Virginia. During the years 1865 to 1870 he worked in various capacities, for a time in the employ of the Nashville & Decatur Railroad at Nashville, Tenn., and for a time in that of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. Rising from clerk to section boss and finally railway executive, he went through every grade of railroad service, and his demonstrated capacity led to frequent calls from one company to another. From 1870 to 1872 he was in charge of the Shelby Railroad (eighteen miles long) in Kentucky, for seven years he was roadmaster of the Nashville & Decatur, for two years superintendent of the Memphis line of the Louisville & Nashville, and for the next two years superintendent of the New Orleans division of the same road. In 1883 he was made general superintendent of the road south of Decatur, and the following year general manager of the entire road. In 1885 he was off to the Baltimore & Ohio as general manager of the Pittsburgh division, but after three months he returned to the Louisville & Nashville, serving as assistant general manager and general manager. The period between Oct. 1, 1888, and Nov. 1, 1890, was again one of trial and promotion: he was successively assistant general manager of the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, general manager of the Chesapeake & Ohio, and general manager of the Louisville, New Orleans, & Texas railroads. On the last date he became second vice-president of the Illinois Central Railroad, in charge of operation and traffic. One of his signal services in this position was his handling of the suburban traffic during the World's Columbian Exposition in 1893, when millions of passengers between the city and the

fair grounds were adequately cared for by his road.

In 1906, Harahan was elected president of the Illinois Central in place of Stuyvesant Fish [*q.v.*], who had been deposed from the presidency. He retired from active service in 1911, at the age of seventy, and started work of a consulting character. He was killed in a railroad wreck in January 1912 while still in vigorous possession of his faculties and well qualified to carry on important work for a number of years.

Harahan was a successful railroad executive and seemed to have a peculiar faculty which fitted him to handle the railroad problems as they were constituted during the time he was engaged in railroad work. He believed in contact with the public so that they might appreciate the problems and difficulties of the railroads, and was a pioneer in developing that sort of railroad management. He was extremely industrious and very conscientious in the performance of his work. He was solicitous for the welfare of the employees, and was esteemed by them for his interest and justice in dealing with them. He took an active part in the life of the several communities in which he lived during his career. In 1866 he was married to Mary Kehoe, who died in March 1897, and on Apr. 19, 1899, he was married to Mary N. Mallory, daughter of Capt. W. B. Mallory of Memphis, Tenn. He had four children by his first marriage.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; *The Book of Chicagoans,* 1911; George Kennan, *E. H. Harriman: A Biog.* (1922), vol. II, ch. XX; *Railway World,* Jan. 26, 1912; *Railway and Engineering Rev.,* Jan. 27, 1912; *Nashville Banner,* Jan. 22, 1912; *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), Jan. 22, 26, 1912; *N. Y. Times, Chicago Daily Tribune,* Jan. 23, 1912; names of parents and date of birth from Harahan's son, W. J. Harahan, Richmond, Va.] E. L. B.

HARASZTHY DE MOKCSA, AGOSTON (*c.* 1812–July 6, 1869), pioneer, was born at Futtak, in the country of Bács-Bodrog, Hungary, the son of Charles Haraszthy, a landed proprietor. He entered the Royal Hungarian Body Guard, and was later private secretary to the viceroy of Hungary. He came to the United States in 1840 and eventually went to Wisconsin, where on the Wisconsin River he founded what is the present village of Sauk City, first named by him "Széptáj" (*i.e.,* Belleview), then "Haraszthy," and later called Westfield. Going into partnership with an Englishman, Robert Bryant, he began erecting a house, brick store (which still stands), school, and sawmill, and immediately attracted German, English, and Swiss emigrants. In 1842 he went to Hungary, sold his estate, and returned to America with his wife, Eleanora Dödinsky, and his three sons. He published an account of his adventures, in Hungarian, *Utazás Éjszak-Amerikabán* (2 vols., Pest, 1844). On his return to Sauk City, he opened a brick yard and began the manufacture of brick, Oct. 25, 1842. He planted the first hop yard in Wisconsin; operated the first ferryboat across the Wisconsin River at Sauk City (Oct. 14, 1844); and as the head of an emigrant association, brought colonists to the place. He also erected the first frame structure in the Baraboo Valley, at Baraboo, in 1845, and conducted a store there.

Afflicted with asthma and advised by physicians to seek a milder climate, in April 1849 he set out with his family for California, arriving in San Diego after an adventurous trip of nine months. Here he fought the Indians successfully and was elected county sheriff in 1850 and a member of the state legislature in 1852. In March of that year he imported the first vines which were planted in the vicinity of San Francisco. They were Tokay and Zinfandel, sent to him by friends in Hungary, and the celebrated Shiras vine from Persia. In 1857 he was appointed assayer and then smelter and refiner at the San Francisco Mint but resigned after a few months under a charge of embezzlement, of which he was later acquitted. Together with three Hungarians, Urnay, Wass, and Molitor, with whom he had been associated at the Mint, he bought a choice piece of land in the Sonoma Valley, a short distance from Buena Vista, and there in 1858 the first large vineyard in California was planted. He continued importing, and about the end of 1862 he and his associates had 300 acres of vineland under cultivation. In 1861 he was appointed by the legislature a commissioner "to report upon ways and means best adapted to promote the improvement and culture of the grape-vine in California," and in this capacity he made a tour of the wine-producing countries of Europe, bringing with him upon his return about three hundred distinct varieties of vines, and other fruit in addition. His report was published under the title, *Grape Culture, Wines, and Wine-Making; with Notes upon Agriculture and Horticulture* (1862). In 1863 he formed his Sonoma properties into a corporation, called "The Buena Vista Viticultural Society," with 300 acres of vineland and 5,000 acres of farm land. Having lost all his holdings in 1866, he moved with his oldest son, his wife, and his father to Nicaragua, where he acquired 100,000 acres of some of the best land in Central America and obtained a license to plant sugar-cane and to manufacture sugar. Upon this plantation, the Hacienda San Antonio, near the port

of Corinto, he met an accidental death by drowning. In addition to his report mentioned above, Haraszthy published a report on his farm, grapes, and wine, and on the early history of viticulture in California, in *Transactions of the California State Agricultural Society During the Year 1858* (1859). His catalogue of the trees and vines which he brought from Europe was published posthumously as *Addenda* to the second edition, revised (1881), of the *First Annual Report* of the Board of State Viticultural Commissioners, of which his son Arpad was president.

[Haraszthy's papers, letters, and documents are in the custody of the State Hist. Soc. of Wis., Madison. Published material includes: H. E. Cole, *A Standard Hist. of Sauk County, Wis.* (2 vols., 1892); W. H. Canfield, *Outline Sketches of Sauk County* (1861); A. J. Turner, "The Hist. of Fort Winnebago" in *Wis. Hist. Colls.*, vol. XIV (1898); V. S. Pease, "Agoston Haraszthy," in *Proc. State Hist. Soc. of Wis., 1906* (1907); *Trans. of the Old Settlers' Asso. of Sauk County, Wis.* (1872); H. H. Bancroft, *California inter Pocula* (1888), and *Hist. of Calif.*, vol. VII (1890); C. A. Menefee, *Hist. and Descriptive Sketch Book of Napa, Sonoma, etc.* (1873); W. G. Smith, *The Story of San Diego* (1892); W. E. Smythe, *Hist. of San Diego* (1907); Tom Gregory, *Hist. of Sonoma County, Calif.* (1911); Arpad Haraszthy, "Wine Making in California," *Overland Monthly*, Dec. 1871.] C.F.

HARBAUGH, HENRY (Oct. 28, 1817–Dec. 28, 1867), German Reformed clergyman, author, was born in Washington Township, Franklin County, Pa., almost on the Maryland line, the tenth of the twelve children of George and Anna (Snyder) Harbaugh. He was a great-grandson of Yost Harbaugh, a Swiss, who came to Pennsylvania about 1736 and settled eventually on Kreutz Creek in York County. Yost's descendants were devout, industrious, thrifty folk with little book-learning or concern for affairs beyond the confines of their parish. Henry, gnawed by vague ambitions, labored on his father's farm, attended a school in winter, conned an English grammar while the plowhorse rested in the furrow, and grew more restless each year. With his parents' reluctant consent he left home early in August 1836 and spent the next few years in Stark, Tuscarawas, and Carroll counties, Ohio, where he worked as a carpenter, organized singing classes, attended the New Hagerstown Academy, taught school, indited poems and elaborate letters to his friends, and gained his first experience as a public speaker. From 1840 to 1843 he was a student in Marshall College and the Seminary at Mercersburg in his native county; and under John Williamson Nevin [*q.v.*], his lifelong friend and master, he found himself. Licensed to preach Oct. 17, 1843, at Winchester, Va., he was pastor of the Lewisburg, Pa., charge, 1843–50, the First Church, Lancaster, 1850–60, and St. John's, Lebanon, 1860–63. He was married twice: on Dec. 14, 1843, to Louisa Goodrich of New Hagerstown, Ohio, who died Sept. 26, 1847, while visiting her parents; and on Nov. 14, 1848, to Maria Louisa Linn of Lewisburg, Pa., who survived him. One child by his first marriage and six by the second also outlived him.

He wrote constantly and well. In 1850 he launched a monthly magazine, the *Guardian*, and conducted it until December 1866, when he turned it over to Benjamin Bausman [*q.v.*] and revived the *Mercersburg Review*. Besides numerous minor publications and contributions to periodicals he was the author of *The Sainted Dead* (1848); *Heavenly Recognition* (1851); *The Heavenly Home* (1853); *Union with the Church* (1853); *The Birds of the Bible* (1854); *Life of Michael Schlatter* (1857); *Fathers of the German Reformed Church* (2 vols., 1857–58); *The True Glory of Woman* (1858); *Poems* (1860); *The Golden Censer* (1860); and *Christological Theology* (1864). A third volume of the *Fathers of the German Reformed Church* (1872) was edited for him after his death by David Y. Heisler, who added two more volumes to the series. He compiled a history of his family and was indefatigable in his search for papers, documents and traditions pertinent to the Reformed Church in Pennsylvania. At the suggestion of Philip Schaff [*q.v.*], who showed him Emanuel Rondthaler's "Morgeds un Oweds" (written about 1835), he produced a number of poems in the Pennsylvania-German dialect. Though he owed something to Burns and to Johann Peter Hebel, about whom he wrote an enthusiastic essay, Harbaugh was himself a genuine folk poet. The dialect was his mother tongue; he spoke it with a hearty appreciation of its earthy flavors and communicated through it, as he could have through no other medium, the reminiscences, whether tender or humorous, of his childhood and early youth. Fifteen of these poems were collected and published by Bausman as *Harbaugh's Harfe* (1870), which has been kept in print for over sixty years. Among Pennsylvania Germans "Das alt Schulhaus an der Krick," "Die Schlofschtub," "Der Pihwie," and "Heemweh" are esteemed as classics. Harbaugh also wrote several excellent hymns, including "Jesus, to Thy Cross I hasten," "Jesus, my Shepherd, let me share," and "Thou, by heav'nly hosts adored"; even better than these is his "Jesus, I live to Thee," the perfect expression of his own religious life.

He did more than any one else to popularize the "Mercersburg theology" and to make it a

living force. A pulpit orator of extraordinary power, he filled the great churches of eastern Pennsylvania to overflowing wherever he preached. He was an active member of the committees that framed the *Liturgy, or Order of Christian Worship* (1857) and the *Order of Worship for the Reformed Church* (1866) and bore the brunt of the attack which they provoked from the conservative anti-liturgical wing of the denomination. In his own church at Lancaster Harbaugh was unable to preserve anything approaching unanimity of feeling, and in consequence he withdrew to the charge at Lebanon. In 1863 he was called to Mercersburg as professor in the Theological Seminary, and there during the few years still allowed him he did his best work. His theological lectures (preserved in manuscript in the Seminary archives at Lancaster) are still considered the best formulation of the Christological theology of his school. He died, at the height of his powers, after an illness of several months and was buried at Mercersburg.

[The fullest account, the *Life of the Rev. Henry Harbaugh, D.D.* (1900), by his son Linn Harbaugh, provides a complete bibliography and sufficient guidance to the sources. See also Henry Harbaugh, *Annals of the Harbaugh Family in America* (1856); J. I. Good, *Hist. of the Reformed Church in the U. S. in the Nineteenth Century* (1911), pp. 366–67; D. S. Schaff, *Life of Philip Schaff* (1897), pp. 242–43; H. H. Reichard, "Pennsylvania-German Dialect Writings and Their Writers," *Proc. Pa.-Ger. Soc.*, vol. XXVI (1918); U. H. Heilman, "The Genesis of 'Der Pihwie' with Reminiscences of its Author," *Lebanon County Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. VII (Lebanon, Pa., 1919).]

G. H. G.

HARBEN, WILLIAM NATHANIEL (July 5, 1858–Aug. 7, 1919), novelist, son of Nathaniel Parks and Myra (Richardson) Harben, was born in Dalton, Ga., and died in New York City. His first Harben ancestor in America came to Virginia from Somersetshire in 1625; another ancestor was a brother of Daniel Boone; and on his mother's side he was related to the Bowman family of Virginia and Kentucky. As a child in Dalton he was an indifferent student, more engrossed in writing fiction after the manner of Cooper than in learning to cast accounts. Yet once out of school he was a merchant until he was thirty, sometimes in Georgia, sometimes in Tennessee, and always in arrears. In 1888 he determined to try his fortune as a writer, and shortly afterward he moved to New York. The next year he published *White Marie,* a book which dealt tragically with some of the complexities of life that grew out of the institution of negro slavery. Its reception in the North was mildly gratifying, but for all his claim that the book was not a hostile commentary, people in the South did not take to it or remember him for a while cordially. In seven slight books he published between 1890 and 1901 he kept safely apart from inter-racial subjects; after writing of the discrepancy that sometimes exists between religious profession and performance, he confined himself to stories of detectives, of far-wandering balloons, and of literary life in New York. During 1891–93 he was assistant editor of the *Youth's Companion.* In 1896 he was married to Maybelle Chandler of Williamsburg County, S. C. His *Northern Georgia Sketches* (1900), "dedicated to Joel Chandler Harris whose kindly encouragement made this book possible," is made up of ten stories that had already appeared in *The Century, Lippincott's,* and other magazines. Here he definitely struck the popular taste. The Harpers now solicited the manuscript "Westerfelt," which they had rejected, and, publishing it in 1901, inaugurated the series of novels which he was to write at a rate of slightly more than one a year for the rest of his life, dealing primarily with the land and people —chiefly the white people—of northern Georgia. He knew that region—man and woman, villager and countryman and mountaineer—and he set it forth with sound if not powerful realism, with some humor if without large philosophy, in an extended saga, with *Abner Daniel* (1902) and *Ann Boyd* (1906) as its most notable elements. Except for *Mam' Linda* (1907), which deprecates lynching, and *The Divine Event* (1920), which is laid in New York, all of his novels after 1901 occupy themselves mainly with very much the same setting and the same types of character; indeed, one character may appear in several different books. Many critics consistently applauded this long record, and William Dean Howells, perhaps the most distinguished of them, praised extravagantly (see Introduction to Harben's *The Triumph,* 1917) its portrayal of women. Harben once wrote of himself that he was afraid none of his books fairly represented him personally—he had "lived so very, very much and felt so much, and suffered, and enjoyed, and gloated and despaired" (*Library of Southern Literature,* V, 2075); but the photographs of him and the exemplary roster of his dedications to most of his family and to many friends seem to indicate that the turbulence of his spirit was sufficiently well disciplined not to set him beyond the ordinary reach of people's affection.

[*Library of Southern Lit.*, vol. V (1909); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–21; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 8, 1919; M. L. Rutherford, *The South in Hist. and Lit.* (1907).]

J. D. W.

HARBY, ISAAC (Nov. 9, 1788–Dec. 14, 1828), journalist, playwright, was born and spent most of his life in Charleston, S. C. He was the son of Solomon Harby, whose father, lapidary to the Emperor of Morocco, fled to England for reasons unknown and there in 1787 married Rebecca, daughter of Meyer Moses. Solomon emigrated to Jamaica in his twenty-first year and thence to Charleston. His son Isaac attended Dr. Best's academy, evinced considerable precocity, and aspired to a literary career. After some experience at teaching he began the study of law in 1805 with the help of Langdon Cheves [*q.v.*] but dropped it shortly. He opened a school on Edisto Island in 1808, when the death of his father had left the family without support; and in 1809 he started an academy in Charleston. About this time he married Rachel Mordecai of Savannah. His next venture was a literary weekly, the *Quiver,* which soon failed. In 1814 he and a friend bought the *Investigator,* renamed it the *Southern Patriot and Commercial Advertiser,* and threw their political support to President Madison. Selling out in 1822, Harby joined the *City Gazette and Commercial Daily Advertiser,* for which, signing himself Junius, he wrote articles urging the nomination of Andrew Jackson for the presidency. His celebrity, such as it was, he owed to his theatrical criticism. Like his other writing, it is inflated and bedizened in a manner half provincial and half exotic, but it gained unmistakably by his practical acquaintance with the theatre. His first play, *Alexander Severus,* was written when he was seventeen and was rejected by Alexander Placide of the Charleston Theatre, but two later tragi-comedies, *The Gordian Knot, or Causes and Effects* (1810) and *Alberti* (1819), were played and published in Charleston. President Monroe, while sojourning in the city, saw a performance of the latter. Harby's blank verse is pliant and melodious, and the *Gordian Knot* has pleasant love scenes, but the two plays, though promising, belong to a tradition even then antiquated and are literary in the derogatory sense. Harby was one of the founders of the Reformed Society of Israelites, who seceded from the Sephardic Beth Elohim congregation in Charleston in order to adopt a simpler ritual. The society used English as well as Hebrew prayers and introduced an English sermon into the service. As the earliest movement of the sort in the United States, it had more than local significance. Harby's "Anniversary Address," *A Discourse Delivered in Charleston, S. C., on The Twenty-first of November, 1825* (1825), received sympathetic notice in the *North American Review* for July 1826 and elicited friendly comment from Thomas Jefferson and Edward Livingston. In June 1828, after the death of his wife, Harby removed to New York, hoping to benefit by the change of scene and wider opportunities. He opened a school on Howard Street and made a favorable impression with his theatrical criticism in the *Evening Post,* but in December he died unexpectedly, leaving his sister and his children destitute. Benefit performances were announced for them at the Park and Bowery theatres.

[Abraham Moise, memoir prefixed to *A Selection from the Miscellaneous Writings of the late Isaac Harby, Esq.* (Charleston, 1829); B. A. Elzas, *The Jews of S. C.* (1905); *N. Y. Mirror,* Dec. 20, 27, 1828, Jan. 10, 1829; obituary copied from the *Southern Patriot* in the Charleston *City Gazette,* Dec. 27, 1828; *Pubs. Am. Jewish Hist. Soc.,* no. 32 (1931); for other members of his family see the article "Harby" in the *Jewish Encyc.,* vol. VI (latest ed., 1925).] G. H. G.

HARDEE, WILLIAM JOSEPH (Oct. 12, 1815–Nov. 6, 1873), Confederate soldier, was born at "Rural Felicity," the Hardee estate, Camden County, Ga., a son of John and Sarah (Ellis) Hardee. He was descended from Anthony Hardy of Pembroke, Wales, who came to America in 1695 and settled in North Carolina. His grandfather, John, had been a Revolutionary soldier and later captain of a Continental galley on the Georgia coast. He moved to Georgia after the war, the state having made him a grant of 1,360 acres of land. William's father had also seen military service, having been a major of cavalry in the War of 1812. In 1838 William graduated from the United States Military Academy and was assigned as a second lieutenant to the 2nd Dragoons. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy in 1839 and to a captaincy in 1844. In 1840 Hardee was sent on a military commission to Europe to study cavalry operations. Returning, he was assigned to duty as tactical officer at Fort Jesup, La. In the war with Mexico he participated in the siege of Vera Cruz, the battles of Contreras and Molino del Rey, and the capture of the city of Mexico. Twice promoted for meritorious service, he emerged from this war as a lieutenant-colonel. In 1855 he published *Rifle and Light Infantry Tactics,* known as "Hardee's Tactics," which was adopted as a textbook for the army. In the same year he was attached as senior major to the 2nd Cavalry, of which Albert Sidney Johnston was colonel, Robert E. Lee, lieutenant-colonel, and George H. Thomas, Jr., junior major. In the following year Hardee became lieutenant-colonel and was assigned as commandant of cadets at West Point.

Hardee was on leave in Georgia when on Jan. 19, 1861, the state seceded from the Union. Two days later he resigned his commission in the United States army and was commissioned colonel, and in June, Brigadier-general, in the Confederate army. Assigned to a command in Arkansas, he organized the original Arkansas Brigade, afterwards known as "Hardee's Brigade." In the fall of 1861, now a major-general, he was transferred, with most of his command, to Kentucky. Hardee had no service in the Virginia campaigns where fame was most surely to be won. He was identified throughout the war with the western army, later known as the Army of Tennessee. He participated in the battles of Shiloh and Perryville, commanded the left wing at Murfreesboro, fought at Missionary Ridge, and played a leading rôle in the long contest against Sherman between Dalton and Atlanta. Meanwhile, in October 1862, he had been made a lieutenant-general. After the fall of Atlanta (September 1864), he was placed in command of the military department of South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida. Without adequate forces he made an ineffectual attempt to stem the tide of Sherman's advance through Georgia to Savannah. On the 18th of December Hardee evacuated Savannah, withdrawing across the river into South Carolina, and Sherman occupied the city. After a month in Savannah, Sherman also moved over the river, heading towards Charleston. Hardee, receiving no reinforcements, evacuated Charleston and led his small force into North Carolina, where a junction was made with the Army of Tennessee, again under the command of Joseph E. Johnston. Shortly after Hardee rejoined Johnston, the surrender at Appomattox occurred. High tribute was paid Hardee's military ability by his superior officers and by the Federal commanders. In his *Narrative of Military Operations* (1874), Joseph E. Johnston spoke of the "skill and vigor that Hardee never failed to exhibit in battle" (pp. 156–57), and referred to his personal gallantry in leading a certain notable charge at Bentonville. E. A. Pollard, in his *Lee and his Lieutenants* (1867), said of him: "His courage was of that order which inspires courage in others. An accomplished horseman, of commanding stature, and striking martial mien, his bearing in action was impressive and inspiring. To this was added, coolness that never failed; presence of mind never disturbed; and an intellect that rose, like his heart, in the tumult and dangers of battle" (p. 829). General Thomas of the Federal army is quoted by Sherman in his *Memoirs* (1875) as greatly admiring Hardee's handling of his four divisions in the battle of Cassville, May 1864 (II, 40). Sherman himself referred to him as a "competent soldier" (II, 195).

In January 1863, Hardee married Mary T. Lewis, of Greensboro, Ala. To this union one daughter was born. At the conclusion of the war Hardee settled down on a farm in Alabama which came to him through his wife (Snow, *post,* p. 492). He died in Wytheville, Va., and is buried in Selma, Ala.

[Sketch by Hardee's chief of staff, later his son-in-law, T. B. Roy, in W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.,* vol. VIII (1911); T. B. Roy, "Gen. Hardee and the Military Operations around Atlanta," *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers,* vol. VIII (1880); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891); *Confed. Mil. Hist.,* vol. I (1899); W. P. Snow, *Lee and his Generals* (1867); *Am. Ancestry,* vol. V (1890); *Selma Times,* Nov. 7, 1873; date of birth from A. D. Candler and C. A. Evans, *Georgia* (1906).] R. P. B—s.

HARDENBERGH, HENRY JANEWAY (Feb. 6, 1847–Mar. 13, 1918), architect, son of John Pool and Frances Eliza (Eddy) Hardenbergh, was born in New Brunswick, N. J. He came of a Dutch family which had emigrated to New York about the middle of the seventeenth century, later had settled in Albany, and then in New Brunswick, where his great-great-grandfather, the Rev. Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh [*q.v.*], was one of the founders and the first president of Queen's (Rutgers) College. After attending the Hasbrouck Institute at Jersey City, N. J., in 1865 Henry entered the office of Detlef Lienau in New York and there received his architectural education. Lienau had been educated at the École des Beaux-Arts in Paris under the famous Neo-Grec architect Labrouste, and the classical training of his master undoubtedly preserved Hardenbergh from the worst faults of the then fashionable Victorian Gothic. In 1870 he began to practise on his own account. His first work, the grammar-school at Rutgers, 1871, was a modified Victorian Gothic; but the Rutgers Library, 1873, although still Gothic, shows complete freedom from Victorian mannerisms. In the eighties he began to design large city buildings, which thereafter furnished the bulk of his practice. The earlier office buildings were frankly experimental attempts to produce purely new forms with slight classic inspiration, much as the Neo-Grec designers had worked in Paris, but with some additions from the Victorian Gothic. Though not beautiful to the modern eye they were nevertheless full of vitality and imagination and were interesting as early expressions of the desire to produce new forms for changing conditions.

In the Dakota Apartments, New York, 1884,

Hardenbergh's particular talents for practical planning, picturesque and compelling composition, and the free use of a historical style first achieved a complete synthesis. Despite its size, this structure is intimate and homelike; and despite its intimacy, it is monumental and, as a whole, impressive. The same qualities appeared in the Waldorf Hotel, 1891, which at once placed Hardenbergh as the foremost hotel designer of the time. The Dutch Renaissance style, chosen obviously because of the traditions of the name, lent itself well to restrained picturesqueness of outline combined with urbane dignity. The Waldorf was followed in 1896 by the Astoria, thus filling out the block. The Hotel Manhattan, 1896, is in a different style, an adaptation of the design of the house of Francis I in Paris. The Plaza, 1907, displays great elegance and dignity, although still retaining the broken outline. The Copley Plaza, Boston, 1910, is quieter, more classic, more monumental, its quiet restraint befitting its locality. Other important hotels designed by him were the New Willard and the Raleigh in Washington, the Martinique in New York, and the French Renaissance additions to the Windsor in Montreal. In the eighties and nineties he also designed many New York houses, the most successful of which were those on West Seventy-third Street, back of the Dakota, where twenty-seven houses, in a block, were brilliantly combined into one quiet composition. The Fine Arts building, New York, 1896, reveals completely the characteristics of his best work. The handling of precedent, the combination of richness of detail, the informal picturesqueness combined with the dignity necessary in city street design, and the simple and monumental plan, are the culmination of the qualities discernible in his earlier work.

Joining the American Institute of Architects in 1867, he was elected a Fellow in 1877. He became an Associate of the National Academy of Design, 1910, and was a founder of the American Fine Arts Society and the Municipal Art Society. He was a member of the New York Architectural League and its president, 1901–02. He was married in 1893 to Emily Irene (Leeds) Keene, who died Mar. 31, 1899. For most of the years of his life he lived with various members of his family in New York and at his own home in Bernardsville, N. J.

[Montgomery Schuyler, in *Architectural Record*, Jan.–Mar. 1897; Sadakichi Hartman, "Conversation with Hardenbergh," *Ibid.*, May 1906; M. Van V. Gillmore, "Hardenbergh Foundations in American History," *Jour. of Am. Hist.*, Jan.–Mar. 1913; obituaries in *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 14, 1918, and *Jour. Am. Inst. of Architects*, Apr. 1918; *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; certain information received from Hardenbergh's brother, W. P. Hardenbergh.] T. F. H.

Hardenbergh

HARDENBERGH, JACOB RUTSEN (1736–Nov. 2, 1790), Dutch Reformed clergyman, first president of Rutgers College, was a descendant of Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh, who was in Albany in 1667, a grandson of Maj. Johannes Hardenbergh, recipient of the Hardenbergh patent, and the son of Col. Johannes and Maria (DuBois) Hardenbergh. He was born at Rosendale, N. Y. The date of his birth is not known, but he was baptized Feb. 22, 1736 (R. R. Hoes, *Baptismal and Marriage Registers of the Old Dutch Church of Kingston*, 1891, p. 215). At the age of eighteen, after attending the academy at Kingston for several years, he entered the household of John Frelinghuysen, pastor at Raritan (now Somerville), N. J., to study theology. In 1756, not long after his preceptor's early death, he married Mrs. Frelinghuysen (Dinah Van Bergh), a native of Holland, distinguished by unusual piety and strength of character. He was ordained in 1758, one of the first ministers of his faith to receive ordination in America, and at once took charge of a wide circuit embracing Raritan and four other towns. In a short time he became a leader of the Coetus, the faction that was advocating independence from the church in Holland and the establishment of a college at which young men might be trained in America for the Dutch Reformed ministry. When Hardenbergh went to Holland in 1763 to bring back his mother-in-law, he was authorized by the Coetus to petition the Classis (or local synod) at Amsterdam, which had direct control of the church in the colonies, for an independent American classis. He was told in no uncertain terms that such a proposal would not be considered and was warned against any attempt to establish an educational institution. Upon his return to America, however, with the cooperation of a few like-minded men, he brought about the issuance in 1766 of a royal charter for the founding of Queen's (now Rutgers) College. He was a member of the first board of trustees, and when the college actually began to function in 1771 at New Brunswick, N. J., he was one of three trustees appointed to govern the institution until a president could be secured.

When the Revolution interrupted his normal activities, Hardenbergh entered into affairs of state with characteristic energy and courage. So ardently did he preach resistance against England that a reward of £100 was offered for his apprehension, and he was obliged to sleep with a musket at his bedside, and several times to flee from his home. In 1776 he was a dele-

gate to the Provincial Congress of New Jersey which ratified the Declaration of Independence and framed the constitution of the state. Subsequently, he served for several sessions as a member of the General Assembly of New Jersey. Between Hardenbergh and Washington a warm friendship was formed in 1779 when the General's headquarters were situated next door to the Dominie's house at Raritan.

In 1781 Hardenbergh returned to New York to take charge of several churches near Kingston. Having been elected to the still vacant presidency of Queen's College, of which he had served as president *pro tempore* on various occasions, in 1786 he left his pastorate and took over the full duties of the academic office. This post carried with it the responsibility of giving instruction in most of the subjects then taught, and also of serving as pastor of the New Brunswick church. Despite many hindrances, Queen's gained strength during Hardenbergh's administration, but the immense labor his triple position involved proved too great for his always frail health, and he died of tuberculosis after only four years in office. He left several children, two of whom, John and Jacob Rutsen, became prominent in the affairs of the college.

[W. H. S. Demarest, *A Hist. of Rutgers Coll.* (1924); T. W. Welles, *Ancestral Tablets From Colonial Days to the Present Era* (1893); E. T. Corwin, *A Manual of the Reformed Ch. in America* (1902), pp. 511–514; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. IX (1869); *Ecclesiastical Records, State of N. Y.*, 6 vols. (1901–05); Ralph LeFèvre, *Hist. of New Palz* (1903); R. H. Steele, *Hist. Discourse, Delivered at . . . First Reformed Dutch Ch. New Brunswick, N. J.* (1867). The tombstone in New Brunswick gives Oct. 30, 1790, as the date of Hardenbergh's death, but Nov. 2 is attested by Peter Studdiford, *A Funeral Sermon on the Death of the Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh* (1791); by the *N. Y. Journal and Patriotic Register*, Nov. 11, 1790; and by a letter from the widow to her brother-in-law written Nov. 9, 1790, and printed in the *Christian Intelligencer*, Aug. 26, 1869.] O. S. C.

HARDEY, Mother MARY ALOYSIA (Dec. 8, 1809–June 17, 1886), of the Society of the Sacred Heart, was a descendant of Nicholas Hardey who came to Maryland with Leonard Calvert in 1634, and the daughter of Frederick and Sarah (Spalding) Hardey. She was born in Piscataway, Md., but until she was six years old was brought up by her grandmother Spalding in Baltimore. When she was still a child her family removed to a plantation in Grand Coteau, La. Here in 1821 the Society of the Sacred Heart of Jesus, an institution of religious women devoted to the work of education, founded in France and introduced into America by Mother Philippine Duchesne [*q.v.*], established a convent. Mary Hardey was one of the first girls to receive instruction there,

finishing her studies in 1824 with the highest honor attainable. In September of the following year she entered the convent desirous of joining the Order, and on Oct. 22, received the religious habit. The next day she accompanied Mother Audé and others to St. Michael's, where they took possession of a new convent. Although but sixteen at the time, she was tall, handsome, dignified in bearing, and mature beyond her years. She soon showed herself capable of self-abnegating obedience, sound judgment, great prudence, and marked organizing and administrative ability. In 1835 she became assistant superior and the next year, superior, of St. Michael's. The number of pupils increased to two hundred or more, an estate some two miles from the original location was secured, and the building of a new convent was begun. In 1841, however, before it was completed, she was transferred to New York, where with Mother Galitzin she established the first convent of the Order to be opened in the East. Going abroad the following year, she received the Pope's benediction, and in France conferred with Mother Barat, the foundress of the Order. Upon her return she was appointed superior of the convent in New York, which under her direction became a popular educational institution and the center of a far-spread influence. In 1844 she was made provincial of the houses of the Eastern states and Canada. For years she traveled extensively in the interest of the Society, establishing houses in the states of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Ohio, and Michigan, and in Canada and Cuba. In 1871 she was appointed assistant general and deputed to visit the convents in North America. When this mission was completed she took up her residence in the mother house, Paris. She still continued to supervise the foundations in America, making three visitations to this country between 1874 and 1882. Her duties also took her to Spain, Belgium, England, and Ireland. Worn out by her labors she died at Paris in her seventy-seventh year. Her body was placed in the crypt at Conflans, but in 1905 it was brought to America and buried at Kenwood, Albany.

[Mary Garvey, *Mary Aloysia Hardey* (1910); *Catholic World*, Sept. 1886, p. 844; Mary B. McCormack in *The Catholic Encyc.*, vol. VII (1910).] H. E. S.

HARDIE, JAMES ALLEN (May 5, 1823–Dec. 14, 1876), soldier, was born in New York City, the eldest child of Allen Wardwell Hardie, of Scotch and Dutch descent, and Caroline Cox, a descendant of James Cox, a Quaker, who settled on Long Island about 1650. His father was a real-estate broker. James received his early

education at Western Collegiate Institute, Pittsburgh, and at the Poughkeepsie Collegiate School. At the age of sixteen he entered the United States Military Academy, the appointee of President Van Buren. He graduated in 1843, number eleven in a class of thirty-nine. For a year as brevet second lieutenant he served with his regiment, the 1st Artillery, at Hancock Barracks, Me., and then returned to West Point as assistant professor of geography, history, and ethics. While he was there the Mexican War began. He received a commission as major with a New York regiment raised for service in California and sailed with his command. While on the Pacific Coast he became a Roman Catholic and helped raise money to build the first cathedral church in San Francisco. After service in California, Oregon, and Lower California, he returned to the East and joined the 3rd Artillery, to which he had been assigned, with the grade of first lieutenant. During a tour of duty with his company at Jefferson Barracks, Mo., he married, 1851, Margaret Hunter, the niece of Colonel Mason, his commander in California. Five children of this marriage survived their father. Duty with his regiment both in the East and on the Pacific slope, where he saw service against the Indians near Spokane, occupied the years until the outbreak of the Civil War. His principal appointment during this period was as adjutant-general of the Department of Oregon, which position he left to return to the East. After a few weeks of recruiting in New England, he received an appointment as lieutenant-colonel on the staff of General McClellan. Here, under the immediate command of Gen. Seth Williams, he acted as assistant adjutant-general of the Army of the Potomac. Through the Peninsular campaign and the Maryland campaign of 1862, he followed the fortunes of McClellan, and later those of Burnside at Fredericksburg. His services had won him promotion to a brigadier-general of volunteers in November 1862. The faithfulness and accuracy of his work was such that in the controversy which arose between William Buel Franklin and Burnside [*qq.v.*] over the responsibility for the dismal failure on the Rappahannock, both contestants agreed to accept Hardie's field dispatches as the correct record of the orders given and of the resulting operations. Subsequently he filled in rapid succession several important positions. McClellan used him in preparing for the War Department the memorial which was to restore the fallen leader. Hooker made him judge advocate-general of the Army of the Potomac. He relinquished this office and his volunteer rank, however, to become a major on the regular staff with duty in Washington. His ability attracted the attention of the Secretary of War, and he was chosen to carry that secret, personal message which transferred command from Hooker to Meade in the tense days before Gettysburg. From the Secretary's office, he passed to the Inspector-General's office, of which he became chief. His career was rounded out by the receipt, Mar. 3, 1865, of brevet rank of brigadier-general for "distinguished and faithful services during the Rebellion," and of major-general, Mar. 13, 1865, for "faithful, meritorious and distinguished services in the Inspector-General's Department." All his subsequent service was as inspector either in Washington or elsewhere. He died in Washington from illness contracted on an arduous inspection tour.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. II (3rd ed., 1891); old files, Adj. Gen. Office, War Dept., Washington; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army*, vol. I (1903); C. F. Benjamin, *Memoir of James Allen Hardie* (1877); *Natl. Republican* (Washington), Dec. 16, 1876.] A. W. C.

HARDIN, BEN (Feb. 29, 1784–Sept. 24, 1852), lawyer, congressman, was a conspicuous member of a well-known family of Virginia origin, transplanted into Kentucky. His father, Benjamin, married his cousin, Sarah Hardin, a sister of John Hardin [*q.v.*], before they left Virginia. Their son Ben was born in Westmoreland County, Pa., and in 1787 the family moved to Nelson, later Washington County, Ky., settling near Springfield in March 1788. Ben's schooling began early, being conducted first by members of his family, then by Ichabod Radley, and lastly by Daniel Barry, an Irish linguist of some note, at Bardstown and at Hartford in Ohio County. He began the study of law at Richmond, Ky., in 1804, under the direction of his cousin, Martin D. Hardin [*q.v.*], and the next year he continued his work under Felix Grundy [*q.v.*] at Bardstown. The following year he was given license to practise and immediately set himself up as a lawyer at Elizabethtown, in Hardin County. Here he remained for two years, conducting his business for a year in partnership with Joseph Holt [*q.v.*], judge advocate-general of the army under President Lincoln. In 1808 Hardin moved to Bardstown, where he maintained his residence until his death. As a lawyer he developed a widespread prestige and a competent fortune. He practised in all the courts of his own county and the surrounding region, going at times even into Indiana. He also appeared frequently before the Kentucky court of appeals and occasionally before the United States Supreme Court, taking part in

most of the prominent lawsuits of his day and state. He was a very effective speaker before a jury, never engaging in ornate and florid language but driving his argument home with an abundance of solid facts. His memory was remarkable; he never kept a note, yet he could with great accuracy marshal the testimony brought out in the court proceedings.

He first entered politics in 1810, when he became a member of the Kentucky House of Representatives. He was returned the next year and also in 1824 and 1825, and served four years in the Kentucky Senate, 1828–32. His greatest political renown was due, however, to his service in the United States House of Representatives, where he represented his district for five terms, in the Fourteenth (1815–17), Sixteenth (1819–21), Seventeenth (1821–23), Twenty-third (1833–35), and Twenty-fourth (1835–37) Congresses. Here he became a positive figure, well-known and respected by his colleagues. He took an active part in the debates, and by a direct and trenchant style of speaking attracted much attention, winning from John Randolph of Roanoke the comment, "Hardin is like a kitchen knife whetted on a brick, he cuts roughly but cuts deep" (Little, *post*, p. 63). Directly after the end of the War of 1812 he opposed what he called the "national glory" policy, urging the reduction of the army and navy and of taxes wherever possible (*Annals of Congress*, 14 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 756). He opposed the recharter of the second United States Bank and spoke for the admission of Missouri as a slave state. From 1844 to 1847 he was secretary of state under Governor Owsley, but in the latter year he resigned after a heated dispute with the governor. His last public service was in the state constitutional convention in 1849–50. He was in politics a Whig, and in 1833 and 1845 he served as a presidential elector, casting his votes in both instances for Clay.

Hardin married, on Mar. 31, 1807, Elizabeth Pendleton Barbour, a daughter of Ambrose Barbour of Washington County, Ky. She died in August 1852. In the summer of the same year Hardin fell from his horse and received an injury which brought about his death in the early fall. During his last illness he joined the Methodist Church.

[L. P. Little, *Ben. Hardin: His Times and Contemporaries* (1887); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *The Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); H. Levin, *The Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897); T. M. Green, *Hist. Families of Ky.* (1889); *Louisville Daily Courier*, Sept. 25, 1852.] E. M. C.

HARDIN, CHARLES HENRY (July 15, 1820–July 29, 1892), governor of Missouri, philanthropist, was born in Trimble County, Ky., the son of Charles and Hannah (Jewell) Hardin, both of Virginia descent. His mother was a sister of Dr. William Jewell, founder of William Jewell College. Shortly after Charles Henry's birth, the family removed to Missouri, settling in 1821 in Columbia, where the boy was educated at the local academy. He attended Indiana University and Miami University, graduating from the latter in 1841. He studied law in Columbia, and in 1843 commenced practice in Fulton, Mo. On May 16 of the following year he married Mary Barr Jenkins. By heredity and by temperament a Whig, he was in a congenial political and social atmosphere. In 1848 he was elected circuit attorney for the second judicial district and in 1852 he commenced a legislative career in the lower house of the General Assembly, where he served continuously, except during 1856–57, until 1860. His chief interest was in railroad and banking legislation. In 1855 he was appointed a member of the committee to prepare *The Revised Statutes of the State of Missouri* (2 vols., 1856). He was a leader of the Whigs through several sessions when party and factional warfare was extremely bitter and the issue of slavery in the territories a continuous threat to the integrity and existence of the Whig party in Missouri. Upon the collapse of his party, he became an organizer of the American party, and a leader in 1860 of the Bell-Everett forces. He entered the state Senate in that year as a Conservative-Unionist opposed to secession and as a spokesman for the neutrality of Missouri. In 1861, however, he followed the disloyal state government in its peregrinations and became a member of the fugitive "rebel legislature," although he was the only senator who voted against the abortive secession ordinance (*Journal of the Senate, Extra Session of the Rebel Legislature . . . Begun and Held . . . on the Twenty-first Day of October, Eighteeen Hundred and Sixty-one*, 1865). Following the military defeat and political elimination of the disloyalists, Hardin was disfranchised, placed under bond by the test-oath law of 1862, and retired from politics. Remaining in comparative obscurity until the Liberal-Republican movement swept the Radicals from power in 1870, he reëntered politics as a stanch Democrat. He represented his district in the state Senate in 1872–74, and was nominated in the latter year for governor as a compromise candidate acceptable to the various factions of his party, although he was "the dryest campaign speaker that ever took the stump in Missouri" (Stevens, *post*, II, 490). He was easily elected over the Gran-

ger or People's-party candidate, becoming the first Democratic governor since the war. His administration, directed by a man of "inflexible methods and unrelaxing solemnity," was characterized by conservatism, retrenchment, and rigid economy. The extravagance of the Civil War period was abruptly terminated; the railroads and warehouses were brought under state control as to rates and services; the institutions of the state were conducted efficiently. Dull and uninteresting, the administration was one of "law and order" and of scrupulous honesty, a welcome reaction from the conditions of the previous decade. One of the Governor's proclamations which attracted comment was that setting a day of prayer for relief from a plague of grasshoppers. At the end of his term, Hardin was urged again to become a candidate but refused, retiring from public life in 1877. He was a leading layman of the Baptist church, and in 1873 the founder of Hardin College for Women at Mexico, Mo., his home after 1861.

[M. B. Hardin, *Life and Writings of Gov. Charles Henry Hardin* (1896), poorly arranged and uncritical; files of the *Missouri Statesman*, the *Missouri Republican*, and the *St. Louis Republican*, 1850–76; *Messages and Proclamations of the Govs. of the State of Mo.*, vol. V (1924); H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.*, vol. III (1901); *Hist. of Audrain County, Mo.* (1884); *The Bench and Bar of St. Louis, Kansas City, Jefferson City, and Other Mo. Cities* (1884); W. B. Stevens, *Centennial Hist. of Mo.* (1921), vol. II; *St. Louis Republic*, July 30, 1892.] T. S. B.

HARDIN, JOHN (Oct. 1, 1753–May 1792), soldier and Indian fighter, in whose honor were named counties in Kentucky and Ohio, was born in Fauquier County, Va., where his grandfather, Mark Hardin, had received grants of land in 1716. According to tradition the Hardins were of Huguenot stock. Martin Hardin, father of John, was the proprietor of an ordinary near Elk Run, and was apparently a man of solidity and strength. About 1765 the family left Fauquier, ultimately settling at George's Creek, in the southwestern Pennsylvania wilderness. Here young Hardin learned woodcraft and Indian ways and developed the skill as marksman and hunter that was to make his name anathema to the savages along the frontier. In 1774 he served as ensign in Dunmore's campaign and was wounded on McDonald's expedition but while still on crutches rejoined Dunmore's column. At the outbreak of the Revolution he changed his plans for moving to Kentucky, turned to recruiting, and entered the Continental Army as a second lieutenant. He soon joined Daniel Morgan's Riflemen and rendered conspicuous service with that noted regiment, winning the esteem and confidence of Morgan, who frequently assigned

him to enterprises demanding intrepidity and discretion. At Saratoga his conduct elicited the thanks of General Gates, while James Wilkinson is said to have won his brigadier's brevet by appropriating credit for Hardin's discovery of the British position there (Walworth, *post*). Before he resigned from the army, in December 1779, he refused a major's commission on the ground that his services were more useful in a subordinate rank.

In 1786 he removed with his family—he had married Jane Davies in Pennsylvania—to Nelson (afterwards Washington) County, Ky. A few months later he volunteered under George Rogers Clark for the Wabash expedition, and was appointed quartermaster. Thenceforward, until his death, he participated in every excursion into Indian territory, with the exception of St. Clair's. In 1788 and again in 1789, when he was named county lieutenant with the rank of colonel, he conducted successful punitive forays against the Shawnees. He was one of the leaders in the ill-starred campaign of Josiah Harmar [*q.v.*] which resulted in the court-martialing of Hardin and his general. Both were honorably acquitted, while a second court-martial approved Hardin's conduct as "that of a brave and skillful officer" (*Kentucky Gazette*, Dec. 11, 1790). Despite his experience, eminent military talents, and unquestioned courage, Hardin was better qualified to command a company than a regiment, yet much of the blame for his double defeat upon the Maumee should be laid upon the cowardice of the Pennsylvania militia and the faulty generalship of Harmar. The following June, while with Charles Scott's expedition, Hardin redeemed his reputation by several brilliant successes. In May 1792 General Wilkinson sent him under a flag of truce to negotiate a peace with the Miami tribes, but at what is now the city of Hardin, Ohio, he was treacherously murdered by pretendedly friendly Indians—as was alleged, for his horse and equipment, although Marshall (*post*, II, 42) implies that Wilkinson's duplicity underlay the murder. A few days before his death he had been commissioned brigadier-general. Hardin's son Martin D. Hardin, his nephew Ben Hardin, and his grandson John J. Hardin [*qq.v.*], all attained distinction in Ohio Valley politics.

[Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874), vol. II; Humphrey Marshall, *Hist. of Ky.* (1824), II, 41 ff.; *Fauquier Hist. Soc. Bull.*, July 1924; R. M. McElroy, *Ky. in the Nation's Hist.* (1909); *Am. State Papers: Indian Affairs*, vol. I (1832), pp. 132, 337; *Am. State Papers: Mil. Affairs*, vol. I (1832), pp. 20–36; James Wilkinson, *Memoirs of My Own Times*, I (1816), 233; M. T. Walworth, "Colonel John Hardin," in *Hist. Mag.*, Apr. 1869.] A. C. G., Jr.

Hardin

HARDIN, JOHN J. (Jan. 6, 1810–Feb. 23, 1847), soldier, congressman, was the son of Martin D. Hardin [*q.v.*], United States senator and secretary of state of Kentucky, and of Elizabeth (Logan) Hardin, daughter of Gen. Benjamin Logan. He was born at Frankfort, Ky., graduated from Transylvania University, and studied law under Chief Justice John Boyle [*q.v.*]. On Jan. 13, 1831, he married Sarah Ellen Smith of Locust Grove, Mercer County, Ky., and with her settled in Jacksonville, Ill. A major-general in the state militia, he saw service in the Black Hawk War. He espoused the Whig cause in Illinois politics; and was elected to the General Assembly for Morgan County in 1836, 1838, and 1840. In the General Assembly of 1837 he opposed the ill-starred internal-improvement scheme. He was the rival of Lincoln for the leadership of the Whig minority in the Illinois House. When Congressional reapportionment gave Illinois the right to choose seven congressmen in 1843, the Democratic majority districted the state in such fashion that there was but one Whig district, that containing Sangamon and Morgan counties. The seat found eager aspirants in Stephen T. Logan, E. D. Baker, Abraham Lincoln, and Hardin. In the election of 1843 Baker wrested the Sangamon County delegation from Lincoln only to suffer defeat at Hardin's hands in the district convention. Hardin was elected Aug. 7, 1843, polling 6,230 votes to 5,357 for his Democratic opponent. In Congress he voted against the gag resolutions, worked for river and harbor improvements, and as a Whig endeavored to make political capital for his party on the tariff and against Van Buren. He declined to stand for reëlection in 1844, and E. D. Baker succeeded him. In 1845–46, however, he came forward once more as a candidate for the Whig nomination against Lincoln, whose comment was, "Turn about is fair play." Hardin proposed to leave their candidacy to the decision of the Whig voters of the district, and when his offer was not accepted, withdrew from the race, leaving Lincoln an easy path to the honor. At the outbreak of the Mexican War, Hardin, who the year before had been in command of troops sent against the Mormons, was elected colonel of the 1st Regiment of Illinois Volunteers (June 30, 1846). His regiment, dispatched to Texas, was first put under the command of General Wool, with whom Hardin had one or two stormy scenes, then Wool's command was united to that of Gen. Zachary Taylor, and on Feb. 22–23, 1847, plunged into the battle of Buena Vista. On the second day Hardin, fighting at the head of his regiment, was killed. "We lost our best Whig man," said Lincoln a year later in speaking of Hardin's death (Beveridge, *post*, I, 461). Hardin was a handsome man of charming personality. His artless manner atoned for a trick of stammering which otherwise might have been a handicap. One of his four children, Martin D. Hardin, became a brigadier-general in the Union army during the Civil War.

[Martin D. Hardin, *"To the Members of the Hardin Family"* (1880); T. C. Pease, *The Frontier State* (1918), being vol. II of *The Centennial Hist. of Ill.*; T. C. Pease, *Illinois Election Returns, 1818–48* (1923), being *Colls. Ill. State Hist. Lib.*, vol. XVIII; A. J. Beveridge, *Abraham Lincoln, 1809–58* (1928), vol. I; C. M. Eames, *Historic Morgan and Classic Jacksonville* (1885); T. M. Green, *Hist. Families of Ky.* (1889); E. H. Walworth, "The Battle of Buena Vista," *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Dec. 1879, an account by Hardin's daughter; *Illinois State Register* (Springfield), Apr. 2, 9, 1847.]

T. C. P.

HARDIN, MARTIN D. (June 21, 1780–Oct. 8, 1823), lawyer, soldier, United States senator, was born in the Monongahela River region of southwestern Pennsylvania. He was the son of John Hardin [*q.v.*], a soldier and Indian fighter, and Jane (Davies) Hardin, and a first cousin of Ben Hardin [*q.v.*]. Named for his grandfather, he is said to have adopted the initial "D." to distinguish himself from other Martins in the family (Green, *post*, p. 178). In 1786 his father moved his family to the district of Kentucky and settled in Nelson, later Washington, County, near Springfield. Martin received a classical education at Transylvania Seminary at Lexington, after which he took up the study of law under George Nicholas, one of the ablest men in Kentucky at that time. He began the practice of his profession at Richmond in Madison County, but soon thereafter he removed to Frankfort, the capital of the state. Here he established a reputation as a man of great legal talent, which assured him a position of leadership at the bar. In 1810 he published *Reports of Cases Argued and Adjudged in the Court of Appeals of Kentucky,* covering the years 1805–08. Although he was not politically ambitious, it is for his activities in statecraft that he is remembered. In 1805 while living at Richmond he made his first entry into politics, representing Madison County in the state House of Representatives for a term. In 1812, having moved his residence, he was elected to the same position to represent Franklin County, but in August of that year, Isaac Shelby [*q.v.*], who had just been elected governor, rewarded him for his support by appointing him secretary of state. During the war with England, Hardin, like most other Kentuckians of prominence, took an active part, serving as major in a regiment of riflemen led by Col. John Allen, under the general command of William Henry

Harrison. In 1816 he was appointed United States senator by Gov. Gabriel Slaughter to fill out the term of William T. Barry [*q.v.*], who had resigned. This appointment lasted only until the legislature met, but on the meeting of that body Hardin was elected. His term expired the following March. He took his seat on Dec. 4, and with only three months of official life allotted to him, took a rather prominent part in the deliberations. Distinctly a nationalist, he favored internal improvements at federal expense and advocated throughout a liberal construction of the Constitution. He was later accused by some of his fellow Kentuckians of being a Federalist. In point of fact he was a national Democrat who would undoubtedly have become a Whig had he lived long enough. He was a Monroe elector in 1821. Having no desire to continue in the Senate, he returned to Kentucky after Mar. 4, 1817, to continue his law practice. For the next two years he represented Franklin County in the Kentucky House of Representatives, and in 1819–20 served as speaker. Less than four years later he died, comparatively a young man. Hardin married Elizabeth Logan, a daughter of Gen. Benjamin Logan. Their son, Col. John J. Hardin [*q.v.*], served in Congress from Illinois from 1843 to 1845, and was later killed at the battle of Buena Vista.

[See Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); T. M. Green, *Hist. Families of Ky.* (1889); *The Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); *Ky. Gazette* (Lexington), Nov. 18, 1816; *Argus of Western America* (Frankfort), Oct. 15, 1823; *Western Monitor* (Lexington), Oct. 14, 1823; the *Argus* and the *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928) give Hardin the middle name "Davis."]

E. M. C.

HARDING, ABNER CLARK (Feb. 10, 1807–July 19, 1874), financier, Union soldier, congressman, was born in East Hampton, Conn., the son of Nathan and Philena Sears (Clark) Harding. The family was of Puritan origin, being descended from Joseph Harding who came to America in 1623 with Robert Gorges and ultimately settled at Chatham on Cape Cod. About 1750, descendants moved to Connecticut, and later to Plainfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., where Abner Harding spent the greater part of his boyhood. At the age of fourteen he attempted to enlist in the navy, but was rejected on account of his small stature. For the next four years he taught school and engaged in business. In 1826–27 he read law at Bridgewater, Oneida County, N. Y., but the following year moved to Pennsylvania where he was admitted to the bar at Lewisburg. Here he practised law for several years, rising rapidly in his profession. On Jan.

30, 1829, he had married Mrs. Rebecca L. Byers (*née* Leybricks), who died in 1833 leaving two children; on June 30, 1835, he was married a second time, to Susan A. Ickes. In 1838 he removed to Illinois and established a home in Monmouth, Warren County, which he maintained the rest of his life. He soon became interested in politics and took a prominent place in the Whig party, being elected to various offices. In 1847 he was a member of the convention which framed the constitution of 1848, under which the state was governed until 1870. In 1847–49 he was a county school commissioner; and in 1848–50 he was a member of the lower house of the General Assembly. Originally a Jackson Democrat, Harding next became a Whig, then an anti-slavery man, a Free-Soiler, and finally a Republican of the Sumner and Stevens school.

Failing eyesight compelled him to give up the practice of the law about 1851, and he turned to business. He organized the Second National Bank at Monmouth, and in company with Chancy Harding and Judge Ivory Quincy, under the firm name of C. Harding & Company, he engaged in the construction of the Peoria & Oquawka Railroad, building the line from Burlington to Knoxville. Harding also bought the contract for building the section of the road beyond Knoxville, which the original contractors were unable to carry out, and completed it in 1856. For a short time the Harding Company operated the road, but subsequently sold it to the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy system, of which it became a part. In 1853 Harding was a member of the first board of trustees of Monmouth College and later endowed a professorship there. During the Civil War, he was instrumental in organizing in Monmouth, in August 1862, the 83rd Illinois Volunteer Infantry, in which he enlisted as a private but of which he was soon elected and commissioned colonel. He saw service skirmishing in the region around Forts Henry and Donelson. On Feb. 3, 1863, he was in command of Fort Donelson when it was attacked by a Confederate force under Generals Wheeler, Forrest, and Wharton (*War of the Rebellion: Official Records, Army,* 1 ser., XXIII, pt. 1, pp. 34 ff.), and for gallantry in repelling the attack he was promoted to brigadier-general Mar. 13, 1863. For a time he was in command of Murfreesboro, Tenn. On June 3, 1863, because of the condition of his eyes, he resigned from the service. He was elected as a Republican to the House of Representatives of the Thirty-ninth Congress in 1864, and reëlected in 1866. He died in Monmouth in his sixty-eighth year, leaving a fortune of about $2,000,000, a

large part of which was in farming lands in Warren and adjoining counties.

["In Memoriam—Gen. A. C. Harding," *Soc. of the Army of the Cumberland, Tenth Reunion* (1876); Newton Bateman and Paul Selby, *Hist. Encyc. of Ill. and Hist. of Warren County* (2 vols., 1903); *The Constitutional Debates of 1847* (Ill. State Hist. Lib., 1919), ed. by A. C. Cole; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); G. A. Harding and F. H. Willard, *Hist. of Herkimer County, N.Y.* (1893); *Portr. and Biog. Album of Warren County* (n.d.); *The Past and Present of Warren County, Ill.* (1877); D. W. Lusk, *Eighty Years of Illinois: Politics and Politicians, 1809–89* (1889).] E. L. B.

HARDING, CHESTER (Sept. 1, 1792–Apr. 1, 1866), portrait painter, was born at Conway, Mass., a son of Abiel and Olive (Smith) Harding. The father was agreeable, moral, but shiftless, working at perpetual-motion machines while the mother struggled to keep the children decent. Chester, with almost no schooling, began work at the age of twelve. In 1806 the family moved to Madison County, N. Y., then unbroken wilderness, where the boys helped the father with a clearing and learned to make chairs. The War of 1812 arousing patriotic fervor, Chester enlisted as a drummer and almost died of dysentery at Sacketts Harbor. Discharged from the service, he made his way, thinly clad and suffering frightfully, to his parents' home. He obtained a contract to manufacture drums for the army and, after the war, undertook general cabinet making at Caledonia, N. Y. He married Caroline Woodruff and was arrested for debt on his wedding day. Opening a tavern, he "paid off some old debts by making new ones." Threatened with imprisonment, he fled the town, leaving his wife and new-born baby, and worked his passage on a raft down the Allegheny to Pittsburgh. He obtained work as a house-painter, saved a few dollars, tramped back to Caledonia, brought his family away secretly, and rafted them to Pittsburgh, where they arrived penniless. On the verge of starvation, Harding was advised by a barber to open a sign-painter's shop. He borrowed twenty dollars, bought paints and gold leaf, and began to solicit orders. He soon was working in his own busy shop. An itinerant portrait painter named Nelson made Harding's and his wife's likenesses at ten dollars each. Fascinated by the possibilities of this art, the young sign-painter set a palette with the pigments of his trade and did a head of Mrs. Harding which so nearly resembled her that he became "frantic with delight." A journeyman baker soon after offered him five dollars for a portrait and started him on his career. Chester's brother Horace, a chair-maker, had meanwhile established himself at Paris, Ky., and on his urgence the artist moved his family down the

Harding

Ohio, again on a raft, and opened a studio adjacent to Horace's shop. He made many portraits at twenty-five dollars, then considered a large price, and began to have aspirations, not having previously thought of portraiture as "more honorable or profitable than sign painting." Having saved some money, he went to Philadelphia where he drew for two months at the Academy. Returning to Kentucky, he found a panic in progress. As sitters were unobtainable, he went to St. Louis with a letter of introduction to Governor Clark, whom he painted. Fifteen months of success followed. Harding at this time made a long trip to paint Daniel Boone in his cabin.

An ambition to visit Europe now possessed him. He had $1,000, a carriage and horses. With his wife and four children he drove to western New York, intending to leave his family there; but his mother, sensibly concerned by the lack of proper provision for them, persuaded him to postpone his foreign tour. He canceled passage on the *Albion,* which was wrecked with total loss of passengers, and spent a winter in Washington, adding to his savings. A friendship formed with Senator E. H. Mills of Massachusetts led the now prospering artist to summer at Pittsfield, where he increased his acquaintance and bank account. In the following autumn he visited Boston, "chiefly on a pilgrimage to [Gilbert] Stuart." He then painted at Northampton, was urged by several Bostonians to settle in their city, and presently yielded. Thus began in Boston the "Harding fever"—a term coined by Stuart, whose popularity was temporarily eclipsed. In six months Harding painted eighty portraits and acquired funds sufficient for two years abroad. He left his family at Northampton and sailed for Liverpool Aug. 1, 1823.

The journal which Harding kept in England and France is the naïve record of a backwoodsman who became a social lion. Through the American minister he was introduced to the Duke of Sussex, who sat for him, entertained him, and recommended him to the Duke of Hamilton, at whose Scottish palace he spent much time. Another friendly sitter was Robert Owen. Harding was so charmed by British life that he determined to stay and sent for his family. This move was unfortunate because of depressed financial conditions in Great Britain and a social difficulty thus recorded: "My profession entitled me to move in the highest circles, in which, at the same time, my wife and children would not be recognized" (*A Sketch, post,* p. 128). The Hardings sailed for Boston in 1826 and took a house which four years later was exchanged for

one at Springfield, their permanent home during the rest of the artist's life.

Harding painted between 1826 and 1866 many celebrities whose portraits are now in important public or private collections: Timothy Pickering, Washington Allston, John Marshall, John Randolph of Roanoke, William Wirt, John C. Calhoun, Daniel Webster, William T. Sherman, and others. Of agreeable personality, striking appearance, and cultivated speech, he was everywhere socially popular. He was industrious and painstaking; his work deserves perhaps a better rating than that given in Kenyon Cox's depreciatory remark: "Harding appears to have attained to respectability but nothing more" (*Nation,* Jan. 21, 1921).

The Civil War found Harding in a tragic predicament. Two of his sons fought for the Union, two for the Confederacy. In his last year he sat, wearing his patriarchal white beard, for a head of St. Peter. His death came through his leaving Springfield in March 1866 to fish for trout at Sandwich, near Daniel Webster's old home. He caught a severe cold and died at the Tremont House, Boston.

[Harding contributed an account of himself to Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (1834; Bayley and Goodspeed ed., 1918, III, 65–72). His daughter, Margaret E. White, edited some of his papers as *My Egotistography* (privately printed, 1866; pub. 1890 as *A Sketch of Chester Harding, Artist*; new ed. with annotations by his grandson, W. P. G. Harding, 1929). See also: Osmond Tiffany, "Chester Harding, the Self-Made Artist," *Lippincott's Mag.,* Jan. 1874; Robt. Shackleton, "A Benvenuto of the Backwoods," *Harper's Mag.,* July 1916.]

F. W. C.

HARDING, GEORGE (Oct. 26, 1827–Nov. 17, 1902), lawyer, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Jesper Harding [*q.v.*], publisher of the *Pennsylvania Inquirer,* and of Maria (Wilson) Harding, and the brother of William White Harding [*q.v.*]. He was educated in the public schools and at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he was graduated in 1846. Accepted as an office student in that year by John Cadwalader [*q.v.*], later noted as United States district judge, he was admitted to the bar in 1849. The same year he was made secretary of the Law Academy of Philadelphia. His extraordinary abilities were recognized from the first. Within two years he assisted Edwin M. Stanton, representing the state of Pennsylvania, in a case of great importance before the Supreme Court of the United States (*Pennsylvania* vs. *Wheeling & Belmont Bridge Company,* 13 *Howard,* 518); and two years later he began his connection under circumstances extraordinarily flattering to him, with the early litigation over the

Morse telegraph patent, which lasted for many years. Within a decade his reputation was established as one of the leading patent lawyers of the country. He was prominent in the litigation involving the McCormick reaper and other farm machinery, and also in a series of cases during three decades, remarkable for complexity and for his unvarying success, involving the manufacture of fat acids and glycerin. In more than a hundred cases before the federal circuit courts of appeal and the Supreme Court of the United States he was of counsel. His work was primarily in the fields of mechanics and chemistry; lacking both the requisite technical knowledge and the strength to acquire it, he took little part in the abundant litigation over electric problems which arose after he was fifty. He was at least partly responsible for the establishment of some of the fundamental doctrines of United States patent law; competent judges have pronounced him the greatest of American patent lawyers. It is a branch of practice which few, even of the legal profession, can either understand or appreciate. It was Harding's custom, in arguing cases in court, to perform chemical experiments and operate miniature models of machines and appliances (the telephone system between New York and Washington, a miniature grainfield and reaper, a felting machine, a furnace) to make clear the technical problems involved in the litigation. His strength seems to have lain as much in remarkable gifts of exposition as in intellectual power; and those gifts, coupled with his ardor and resourcefulness in argument and graces of manner, would probably have won him far greater fame, if otherwise no greater success, in other and less technical fields of practice. He was capable of joining humor and entertainment with scientific accuracy and curious learning in the dryest patent dispute. At the age of twenty-two he was elected a member of the Franklin Institute, and at twenty-seven, of the American Philosophical Society. He retired from practice in 1897.

In 1853 he delivered before the Franklin Institute an "Address" on the progress of the mechanic arts (*Journal of the Franklin Institute,* 1853); aside from stray reprints of his arguments in court he left no other writings. His wife was Charlotte Kenner of New Orleans, who bore him four children, of whom a son and a daughter survived him.

[A. H. Walker, in W. D. Lewis, *Great Am. Lawyers,* vol. VIII (1909); *Address Delivered Mar. 13, 1902, and Papers Prepared or Republished to Commemorate the Centennial Celebration of the Law Asso. of Phila.* (1906); W. J. Harding, *The Hardings in America* (1925); J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of*

Phila. (1883); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Nov. 19, 21, 1902.] F. S. P.

HARDING, JESPER (Nov. 5, 1799–Aug. 21, 1865), publisher, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of George and Mary (Hudd) Harding. At an early age he was apprenticed to Enos Bronson, the publisher of the *United States Gazette,* and was so apt a learner that at the age of sixteen he was able "to buy his time" and to engage in the printing business on his own account. An early imprint of his may be found on a pamphlet history of the organization of St. Paul's Protestant Episcopal Church in Philadelphia, dated 1818, when he was but eighteen years old. By 1820 his business was very successful and he added book binding to his activities. In 1829 he purchased the *Pennsylvania Inquirer* which had been established but a short time, soon thereafter acquired the *Democratic Press,* and in the next ten years absorbed several other contemporary journals. He also began the printing of Bibles, of which he subsequently became the largest publisher in the United States. As the first editor of the *Inquirer* he supported the administration of President Andrew Jackson and took a prominent part in the heated controversy between the President and the directors of the Bank of the United States. For a time the paper attempted the difficult task of supporting both the President and the bank, but when the government withdrew its funds from the bank, the *Inquirer* allied itself with the anti-Jackson wing of the Democratic party, supporting Harrison in 1836, and supporting the "Harrison Democrats" in the presidential campaign of 1840. Later, however, the editorial policy favored the Whigs and continued to do so until the party went out of existence. On Jan. 1, 1842, Harding acquired another important contemporary journal, the *National Gazette,* and the *Inquirer* was enlarged to nine columns, expanding again in 1851 to ten columns. In connection with his printing and publishing business he became interested in the manufacture of paper, and in 1835 erected a mill in Philadelphia. This plant was equipped with the best machinery then available, and it is said that it was not unusual to have rags enter the mill and be converted into paper which was printed and circulated in the shape of newspapers within six hours. In 1840, in order to take advantage of the greater water power of the Delaware, the mill was moved to Trenton, N. J., and was operated by him in that place until his retirement in 1859. Upon the passage of the Internal Revenue Act (1862), President Lincoln appointed Harding collector of the First District of Pennsylvania, which position he held until shortly before his death.

Harding

He was one of the most prominent figures in the early days of newspaper publishing, a man of unusual enterprise, a characteristic which was exemplified by the fact that during his administration of the *Inquirer* he obtained the advance sheets of several of Charles Dickens' novels for publication, thus presenting some of the work of this author to American readers for the first time. Early in life he had married Maria Wilson. He died in Philadelphia. One of his sons, William White Harding [*q.v.*] succeeded him as proprietor of the publishing business; another, George [*q.v.*], attained distinction as a patent lawyer.

[E. T. Freedley, *Phila. and Its Manufacturers* (1859); W. J. Harding, *The Hardings in America* (1925); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Phila.—A Hist. of the City and Its People* (n.d.), vol. IV; J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. III; "The Phila. Inquirer 1829–1929" (MS.), in the possession of W. G. Harding, Esq., New York City; *Phila. Inquirer* and *Phila. Daily News,* Aug. 22, 1865.] J. H. F.

HARDING, ROBERT (Oct. 6, 1701–Sept. 1, 1772), Jesuit missionary in Maryland and pastor in Philadelphia, was born in Nottinghamshire, England. He entered the Society of Jesus, Sept. 7, 1722; and presumably pursued his ecclesiastical studies on the Continent. His missionary zeal not less than the demand for priests in the colonies led to his coming to America (1732) before he had completed the post-ordination *cursus* of his order, for he made on Apr. 2, 1735, a solemn profession of the Tertianship vows which he had taken two years earlier without submitting the customary fourth vow. For seventeen years he labored in Maryland with such devotion and success that in 1749, when Father Joseph Greaton, S. J. [*q.v.*] retired from the pastorate of St. Joseph's, Philadelphia, because of failing health, Father Harding received the position and later (1759) the headship of the Jesuits in Pennsylvania. In Philadelphia his interest in the affairs of the community developed a spirit of cooperation between the Catholics and Protestants which was rare in those days. Thus, when in 1755 Franklin promoted the founding of the Pennsylvania Hospital, Father Harding's name was on his subscription list. The same year he was prominently identified with the movement to aid the exiled Acadians in the city. Nevertheless, Catholics in 1755 were the target of a series of letters questioning their loyalty to the English cause in the war which had begun. The letters attracted attention in London and an investigation set on foot in the colonies revealed the presence of an "ingenious Jesuit in Phila-

delphia," upon whom the suspicions of disloyalty were centered. Father Harding promptly cleared himself of these suspicions, however, declaring that he was English by birth and sentiment; and assuaged the anxiety of the Protestant population by stating that there were not above 2,000 Catholics in the whole province of Pennsylvania. So convinced were Philadelphians of his integrity that when in 1763 he built St. Mary's Church on land he had bought for cemetery purposes in 1759, the generosity of the Protestants matched that of the Catholics. The English authorities, too, manifested confidence in him and in 1760 solicited him for a priest to work among the Indians of Illinois. He was active in the colonial cause and an intimate friend of George Meade, the Revolutionary patriot. Intellectually he was held in high repute: Ezra Stiles, president of Yale College, attended his chapel to hear him preach (Sept. 29, 1754). He may have written the articles on the attitude of the Fathers of the primitive Church toward the theatre, printed in the *Pennsylvania Gazette* (Feb. 5, 1767). On May 18, 1768, he became a member of the American Philosophical Association. The *Pennsylvania Gazette* of Sept. 2, 1772, in announcing his death "Early of the First Instant," referred to him as "a Gentleman, who for the Integrity of his Life, and exemplary Conversation, is greatly lamented."

[Extracts in the Woodstock College Library from the Catalogues of the Society (of Jesus) kept at Rome; *Pennsylvania Gazette*, Sept. 2, 1772; *Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. Researches*, and *Am. Cath. Hist. Soc. Records, passim*; T. A. Hughes, *Hist. of the Society of Jesus in North America* (3 vols., London, 1917); J. L. Kirlin, *Catholicity in Phila.* (1909); J. G. Shea, *The Catholic Ch. in the U. S.*, vol. I (1886).] F. J. T.

HARDING, SETH (Apr. 17, 1734–Nov. 20, 1814), naval officer, the son of Theodore and Sarah (Hamilton) Harding, was born at Eastham, Mass., of old Plymouth stock, a great-great-grandson of Joseph Harding who died at Plymouth in 1633. His youth was spent among seafaring folk and his education was nautical rather than academic. At nineteen, Apr. 27, 1753, he was married at Easthampton to Abigail Doane, who died after a few years. In his early twenties he moved to Norwich, Conn., and engaged in trade with the West Indies, commanding several merchant vessels during the hazardous periods of the French and Indian Wars. He was married a second time, at Norwich, Nov. 24, 1760, to Ruth Reed. In 1771 he removed to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, and acquired moderate wealth and political preferment, but the outbreak of the American Revolution caused his prestige and reputation to suffer in a community whose

Harding

views were radically opposed to his own, and he therefore returned to Connecticut, where he offered his services to the governor. Commissioned to command the Connecticut brig *Defence*, Captain Harding consummated in June 1776 the most brilliant exploit of the American navy up to that time. During the night of June 16, he pursued two armed transports up Massachusetts Bay, ran his ship in between them, and called upon them to strike their colors. "Yes, I'll strike!" was the reply, as the British ships delivered broadsides at the *Defence*. Harding replied with port and starboard broadsides and after a hot engagement of an hour and a half compelled both ships to surrender. The following day by adroit maneuvering he captured a third transport. The capture included 466 officers and men of the 71st Highlanders and an invaluable stock of small arms and military stores, of which the army under Washington was in sore need.

Harding commanded successively the *Defence* (a new ship of the same name) and the *Oliver Cromwell* of the Connecticut state navy, making many valuable captures of British warships and armed merchantmen. In September 1778 Congress appointed him to command the Continental frigate *Confederacy*, yet to be constructed at Norwich, Conn. Gov. Jonathan Trumbull of Connecticut commented, "There is no one who can man a ship more expeditiously than him, from the opinion which the seamen in general entertain of him" (Howard, *post*, p. 61). President Laurens, in confirming the action of Congress, wrote, "Capt. Harding is a man of more dispatch than vanity" (*Ibid.*, p. 67). In October 1779 he was ordered to carry to Europe John Jay, newly appointed minister to Spain, and M. Gerard, the returning French envoy. Ten days out, the *Confederacy* was completely dismasted in a gale off the Newfoundland Banks, and only by the most skillful seamanship and good fortune were passengers and crew brought safely into Martinique, whence the former were transhipped to Spain. After a tedious period of refitting, the *Confederacy* engaged in raiding merchant vessels and in convoy service between United States and West Indian ports until it was captured by a superior British naval force on Apr. 14, 1781.

Exchanged in the following year, Harding assumed command of the letter of marque *Diana* but was soon captured and taken to Jamaica by a British warship. After his release he was picked up by Capt. John Barry at Cape François and voluntarily accepted the position of second in command on the *Alliance*. On Mar. 10,

Harding

1783, the *Alliance* encountered three British ships off the Florida coast. The engagement was indecisive. Harding was wounded but stuck to his post and participated with Barry in firing the last gun of the Revolution. After the close of the war, he resumed his activities in the merchant marine, trading largely with the Danish West Indies, where he acquired Danish citizenship for conveniences of trade without sacrificing his allegiance to the United States. Ill health, the effect of his wounds, forced him to retire from the sea, however, and left him with the barest means of livelihood. Congress was periodically petitioned for relief, but none was granted until 1807 when he was awarded half pay of a captain in the navy. His declining years were spent in Schoharie, N. Y., where he died.

[J. L. Howard, *Seth Harding, Mariner: A Naval Picture of the Revolution* (1930), containing full bibliography of printed and manuscript materials; L. F. Middlebrook, *History of Maritime Connecticut during the American Revolution* (2 vols., 1925).] J. L. H.

HARDING, WARREN GAMALIEL (Nov. 2, 1865–Aug. 2, 1923), twenty-ninth president of the United States, was born on a farm at Caledonia (now Blooming Grove), Morrow County, Ohio, the first of eight children of George Tryon and Phoebe (Dickerson) Harding. The father, then a farmer and later a physician, was of English and Scottish stock, the mother of English and Dutch (Clara Gardner Miller, *The Ancestry of President Harding,* 1928). After preparation in the local schools, Harding was sent to Ohio Central College, an institution of academy grade in Iberia, Ohio, where he attended for the three years 1879–82. Vacations and spare hours were spent in work on the farm, in a sawmill, in making brooms, and even as a laborer in helping to build the Toledo & Ohio Central Railroad. When his father removed in 1882 to the county seat, Marion, then a town of not quite 4,000 people, to practise medicine, Harding gave a brief trial to the study of law, which he disliked, and to the work of an insurance canvasser. He had gained some newspaper experience as printer's devil on the Caledonia *Argus* and as manager of a college paper, and in 1884 was employed on the Marion *Democratic Mirror,* a weekly journal, until in his enthusiasm for Blaine he found its strong Democratic views becoming irksome. He liked the calling, however, and immediately after the election joined a comrade named Jack Warwick in purchasing for $300 a struggling four-page sheet, the Marion *Star,* which was about to be sold at auction by the sheriff. For some years its circulation was less than 500 and its fate doubtful. Harding, who soon bought out his partner, collected news and advertising, set type, and oversaw the job-printing office until the growth of the town lifted the newspaper to prosperity.

Until near the close of the century, Harding devoted himself wholly to his newspaper and the activities of the town. He was a tall, handsome, likable young man, of some dissipated habits despite his industry, who played a variety of instruments in the Marion cornet band and led the neighborhood blades in their amusements. On July 8, 1891, he married Florence Kling De Wolfe, a widow with one child, the daughter of Amos Kling, a Marion banker. Her parents opposed the match, but she persisted, and, the union proving childless, assisted Harding greatly in transforming the *Star* from a weekly into a daily. As the journal enlarged its circulation, he grew in importance. He became a director of the Marion County Bank, the Marion Lumber Company, the Marion County Telephone Company, and other corporations, a trustee of the Trinity Baptist Church, and prominent in the Masonic and Elk organizations. In every respect he fitted the small-town environment. He was genial, interested in most sides of community life, a systematic promoter of civic enterprises, easy-going, and frank in admitting his lack of unusual abilities or intellectual tastes. His editorship and his talent for public speaking gradually won him political influence, and in political campaigns his resonant voice became known in much of central Ohio. Aligning himself with Joseph B. Foraker [*q.v.*] in state politics, he was nominated in 1898 for the state Senate in the district comprising Hardin, Logan, Union, and Marion counties, and was elected, promptly becoming floor leader for the Foraker group. In this campaign he made the acquaintance of Harry M. Daugherty, a former state representative, who at the end of his second term in the Senate (1902) helped him secure nomination and election as lieutenant-governor on the ticket headed by Myron T. Herrick. At the end of his undistinguished service he declined to stand for re-election. The Republican party in Ohio was passing under partial eclipse, and Harding found it convenient to give his entire attention to his newspaper until 1910, when he was nominated for governor but defeated by Judson Harmon by a plurality of approximately 100,000.

In these years he showed a conciliatory temper, keeping aloof from the numerous Republican factional quarrels; but he was distinctly friendly to machine elements, including the notorious Cincinnati boss, George B. Cox, whom at a state convention in 1904 he called "a peer-

less leader." His reputation as an orator increased, and in 1912 he was selected by President Taft to present his name at the Republican National Convention. Always a party regular, in the ensuing campaign he attacked Roosevelt vigorously. Under the guidance of Daugherty, now a highly experienced politician and lobbyist, he successfully ran against his old friend Foraker in 1914 for the Republican nomination to the United States Senate, and that fall was elected for the term 1915–21 by a plurality of 102,000. The size of the vote attracted attention, and when in 1916 he was chosen temporary chairman of the Republican National Convention in Chicago, making the "keynote speech," he was mentioned as a possible "dark-horse" candidate for president.

During his six years in the Senate, Harding became known as a safe and conservative member, attached to the standard Republican policies and especially sensitive to attacks upon big business. Personally attractive, he was of convivial habits, drinking a good deal and playing poker (White, *post*). He achieved no distinction whatever as a debater or an originator of legislation, and during the struggle over the Versailles Treaty made but one long speech, which went unnoticed. He found the Senate, as he said, "a very pleasant place." In 1916 he voted against the confirmation of Louis D. Brandeis as associate justice of the Supreme Court. In the same year he vigorously attacked Wilson's Mexican policy as indifferent to American investments and lives. He was a strong protectionist, and repeatedly avowed his belief in a ship subsidy. He favored the remission of tolls for American coastal shipping using the Panama Canal. In 1917 he voted for the bill to arm merchant ships, and shortly afterward for the declaration of war against Germany. He supported the Espionage Bill, the Selective Draft Bill, and the war revenue bills, but opposed high taxes on war profits in the belief that they would injure business and act to the final detriment of the nation. Throughout his career he had been on close terms with the Anti-Saloon League (Peter H. Odegard, *Pressure Politics. The Story of the Anti-Saloon League,* 1928, p. 172), and he not only supported the Eighteenth Amendment and Volstead Act but made suggestions for smoothing their way; while he voted for the equal suffrage amendment. As a member of the foreign relations committee he faithfully followed its chairman, Senator Lodge, in the issues raised by the peace. He signed the Lodge-Brandegee round-robin for the separation of the treaty and the League Covenant, and attacked the League

Harding

as being either "a surrender of national sovereignty" or "an empty thing, big in name," that would "ultimately disappoint all of humanity that hinges its hope upon it." His subsequent view was that it was "a super-government of the world" (Schortemeier, *post,* p. 256). He declared that ratification was impossible without ample reservations, and voted against all alternatives to the Lodge resolution of conditional ratification. Later he supported the Knox resolution for a separate peace with Germany, asserting that "we are . . . giving notice to the world that the Chief Executive alone does not run the Republic" (*Congressional Record,* 66 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 7099).

The reaction from the tension and hardships of the war made Harding, with his conservatism, his cautious nationalism, his limited range of ideas, and his amiable temperament, a potential candidate for the presidency. In 1919 Harry M. Daugherty, at the head of the Ohio machine or "gang," began an astute campaign in his behalf. Harding's own faith wavered and he was more than once on the verge of withdrawal to assure his reëlection to the Senate. Though he showed no strength in the primaries and had even to divide the delegates of Ohio with Leonard Wood, Daugherty confidently predicted that after a long deadlock Harding would be chosen by a little two-o'clock-in-the-morning group. When the convention met in Chicago on June 8, 1920, he was in the minds of Lodge, Penrose, and others of the senatorial oligarchy which dominated the gathering. On the initial ballot he received only 65½ votes, and at first lost ground. But when Hiram Johnson grew weaker and Senator Borah announced that the progressives would bolt either Lowden or Wood, an early-morning meeting of leaders in George Harvey's room at the Blackstone Hotel, which included Senators Lodge, Smoot, Brandegee, McCormick, and Wadsworth, and was in close touch with Penrose by telephone, decided upon Harding. Distrust of his personal character appeared in the fact that this group called Harding before it and required him to make solemn affirmation that there was no reason in his past why he should not be nominated (Willis F. Johnson, *George Harvey, "A Passionate Patriot,"* 1929, p. 282). He was nominated that same day, June 12, on the tenth ballot, leading Wood by 692–1/5 to 156. The choice produced a feeling of national disappointment that was strongly voiced by even stanch Republican organs (*Literary Digest,* June 26, 1920; *Saturday Evening Post,* July 24, 1920).

A "front porch" campaign followed, Harding

receiving many delegations at his Marion home and making a series of speeches which were effective politically though they added nothing to his intellectual stature. He declared for a high tariff, a ship subsidy, the restriction of immigration, the rehabilitation of the railroads under private ownership, the creation of a department of public welfare, the encouragement of agricultural cooperation, and a policy of general deflation. On international issues he asserted that "our party means to hold the heritage of American nationality unimpaired and unsurrendered" (acceptance speech, July 22, 1920), and repeated in various forms an earlier exhortation: "Stabilize America first, prosper America first, think of America first, exalt America first!" (Schortemeier, *post,* p. 229). His opponent, Gov. James M. Cox, attempted under Wilson's inspiration to make the League of Nations the central issue. Harding refused an explicit statement of his position, straddling the question by condemning the Covenant in harsh terms while promising to labor for an "association of nations." The result was that while irreconcilables like Borah and Johnson supported him as an enemy of the League, a group of thirty-one Republican believers in the League idea, including Hughes and Hoover, signed an appeal for his election as the surest way of securing American entry into a satisfactory world organization (*New York Times,* Oct. 15, 1920). In a confused campaign, in which a heterogeneous mass of discontented elements vented their irritation upon President Wilson and the Democratic party, Harding neither offended nor impressed any one. A nation which accepted Senator Brandegee's view that the time did not require "first raters" gave him a staggering majority, the electoral vote being 404 for Harding and 127 for Cox, and the popular vote 16,152,000 for Harding and 9,147,000 for Cox (Edward Stanwood, *A History of the Presidency,* 1928, II, 423).

President Harding created a favorable impression by entering office without ostentation; he vetoed an inaugural display, and Mrs. Harding announced that they were "just folks." His cabinet appointments encountered considerable immediate criticism, and later it became evident that the body was a strange mixture of distinguished men, mediocrities, and politicians dangerously unfit for their offices. He was saved from the blunder of giving George Harvey the leading place only by that leader's generous refusal (Johnson, *George Harvey,* p. 282). The selection of Hughes as secretary of state, Hoover as secretary of commerce, and Mellon as secretary of the treasury commanded general approval

Harding

and seemed to redeem the party's promise to use the "best minds." Paying political debts by other appointments, Harding fared less fortunately. Such intimate friends as Harvey promptly condemned Albert B. Fall, who was named secretary of the interior, as a man totally unfit by character and antecedents for the place, while the nomination of Harry M. Daugherty as attorney-general was, in view of his dubious record as a lobbyist, his entire lack of standing at the bar, and the fact that he had held no office higher than that of state representative, very widely attacked. Will H. Hays of Indiana, the new postmaster-general, was distrusted as an excessively adroit politician. A number of minor appointments, notably those of Charles R. Forbes as head of the Veterans' Bureau, Thomas W. Miller as alien property custodian, D. R. Crissinger, a Marion friend, as comptroller of the currency, E. Mont Reily as governor of Porto Rico, and Elmer Dover as assistant secretary of the treasury, were accepted without comment by the public, but filled experts on administration with consternation (Bruce Bliven, "The Ohio Gang," *New Republic,* May 7–June 4, 1924; New York *World* correspondence, 1921–22). As president, Harding quickly revealed to close observers an average common sense and conscientiousness, more than an average political skill and industry, and an undisciplined mind. There was "a certain softness about him mentally" (C. W. Gilbert, *The Mirrors of Washington,* 1921, p. 13). His intimate associates in the White House were selected from among the least intellectual of the senators and more irresponsible members of Washington society, with a sprinkling of Ohioans. Both the official and social atmosphere of the capital became obviously relaxed, careless, and open-handed. Harding worked hard and showed a wise reliance upon his ablest cabinet members, but the liquor and cards in the executive mansion, the gaiety of his pleasure trips, and the predatory aims of some of his associates quickly aroused critical comment (E. G. Lowry, *Washington Close-Ups,* 1921).

Harding called Congress to meet in special session on Apr. 11, 1921, and undertook to carry through a broad program. In his first message he recommended the creation of a federal budget system, an emergency tariff act, the restriction of immigration, assistance to the farmers, the readjustment of war taxes, and every possible effort at economy and retrenchment. His first step in international affairs was to sign the Knox resolution of peace with Germany, which Wilson had vetoed, and to appoint Alanson B. Houghton, a happy choice, as ambassador to

Berlin. But his presidential policies were all less his own than those of the Senate leaders and the three strongest members of the cabinet; it was quickly discovered that he had "a mind that bows to authority" (Gilbert, p. 14). Nor were his domestic achievements impressive. A competent observer declared at the close of his second year: "There has not been produced, during these two sessions, a single constructive piece of legislation that compares with the Congressional landmarks of the Wilson period" (W. B. Munro, "Two Years of President Harding," *Atlantic Monthly,* March 1923). Tariff revision had already commenced, and Harding signed without hesitation both the emergency tariff bill which Wilson had vetoed and the more permanent Fordney-McCumber Act (May 27, 1921; Sept. 21, 1922), though both were assailed by even protectionist Republicans as injuriously extreme measures. By the flexible tariff clause of the latter bill he was given power, following an investigation by the tariff commission, to raise or lower any duty by not more than 50 per cent., but he made practically no use of it. The adoption of a national budget, a reform which had been brought to the very point of completion under Wilson, took place early in the administration, Harding approving the bill on June 10, 1921, and appointing Charles G. Dawes first director of the budget.

In dealing with war taxes the President was guided by Secretary Mellon, who defined the administration program as one of steady reduction and of antagonism to high surtaxes. The first steps in the revision were to repeal the excess-profits tax and transportation tax, substituting for the former a small tax on corporate incomes, and to reduce the surtaxes. The President interposed to iron out differences between Secretary Mellon and those congressmen who thought him too tender of great aggregations of wealth, and at a White House conference on Aug. 9, 1921, secured a generally satisfactory agreement. In dealing with the economic depression of 1921–22, and the bitter strikes of the latter year in the hard and soft coal fields and the railway shops, Harding was guided chiefly by Secretary Hoover. He recommended a measure establishing a fact-finding coal commission, and a coal-distribution bill, both of which passed (August, September 1922); and he appointed Hoover chairman of a committee to control, through priority arrangements, the transportation and in part the price of all the available coal east of the Mississippi. But his personal efforts failed to contribute anything to the final agreement between operators and miners. In the

Harding

shopmen's strike, moreover, he showed vacillation; "the President edged to one side and then to the other, ultimately emerging with a compromise after the psychological moment for it had gone by" (Munro, *ante*). The administration gave its approval to the Capper-Volstead Act legalizing cooperative-marketing associations for farmers (Feb. 18, 1922), and to enactments extending the privileges of government credit open to farmers, but a growing divergence appeared between it and the Western farm bloc.

Harding's failure to display a vigorous leadership sprang partly from weakness, and partly from his belief in cooperation with Congress and in a preservation of the traditional system of checks and balances. He was capable also of some persistence, as he proved in his futile advocacy of the ship subsidy bill which passed the House in November 1922, but failed in the Senate. But differences with Congress or any considerable portion of his party always disturbed him and frequently made him draw back. He tacitly dropped his plan for a department of public welfare. His proposal that the United States should adhere to the World Court had the support of a powerful body of non-partisan opinion, but was vehemently attacked by the irreconcilable Republicans, and in one of his last speeches (June 1923) he crippled it by approving drastic reservations, the purpose of which was the total divorce of the Court from the League (David Hunter Miller, *The World Court and Mr. Harding,* 1923). He gave much attention to the question of the payment of the European debts to the United States. In the form originally proposed by the administration the debt-funding bill allowed the president, acting through the secretary of the treasury, a wide discretion in settling upon terms with the debtor nations; but Congress, in passing the act signed on Feb. 9, 1922, would not permit this, and Harding yielded. As he lacked firm leadership, he also lacked vigilance and foresight. His worst single error was his failure to guard the public domain in the West from the marauders who wished to use it and who acted through Secretary Fall. In May 1921, this corrupt cabinet member induced the President to sign an executive order transferring the naval oil reserves from the Navy to the Interior Department. This unconstitutional act, for the courts later held that Congress alone had the right to make such a transfer, received little attention from the press. That autumn and winter Secretary Fall was involved in a series of sinister financial transactions with E. L. Doheny and Harry F. Sinclair, oil promoters, who in April 1922 secured the grant of leases of enormous

value from the Department of the Interior. Within a fortnight after the signing of these Teapot Dome and Elk Hills leases Senator La Follette moved for an investigation of them; and though Fall induced Harding to inform the Senate that he entirely approved the acts of the Interior Department, the motion was carried. A storm was plainly brewing (M. E. Ravage, *The Story of Teapot Dome,* 1924).

In foreign affairs Harding accepted the guidance of Secretary Hughes, though both were fettered by their readiness to interpret the events of 1919–20 as a stern national mandate to avoid all foreign commitments. Harding announced in his first message that the United States would have nothing to do with the League of Nations; in one of his last speeches, that at St. Louis in June 1923, he proclaimed the League issue "as dead as slavery"; and while he early asserted that "we make no surrender of our hope and aim for an association to promote peace, in which we would most heartily join," he took no practical steps to achieve this object. In this attitude he was influenced by such associates as Senator Brandegee and Richard Washburn Child. For a time Hughes declined even to answer communications from the League, and the administration drew back sharply from most forms of cooperation with the outside world. It refused to follow Germany and Great Britain in resuming relations with Russia; it declined to recognize the Japanese claim to a mandate over the island of Yap; it drew up separate treaties of peace with Germany, Austria, and Hungary, including most of the advantages of the Versailles and St. Germain treaties, but rejecting all clauses which implied action with the League. Meanwhile, Borah and other senators had been urging the administration to grapple with the problem of the international limitation of navies. Under pressure of Borah's amendment to the naval bill passed on May 21, 1921, which authorized and urged the President to call an international conference, Harding on July 10 sent out preliminary invitations to Great Britain, France, Italy, and Japan, and final invitations a month later. The situation in the Far East, in view of the possible renewal of the Anglo-Japanese alliance, appeared dangerous, and as a consequence invitations were ultimately sent also to China, Holland, Belgium, and Portugal. In these steps Harding responded to rather than led Congress. He indicated that he regarded the conference as not merely a means of dealing with naval limitation and Far Eastern questions, but as the first of a series of international gatherings; but this intention remained wholly vague. The Washington Conference,

Harding

which assembled on Nov. 12, 1921, was under the direct management of Secretary Hughes, and it is still uncertain what part Harding played in formulating the bold proposals with which the American delegates opened the first session. It represented the climax of the Harding administration, and its one really memorable achievement.

By the spring of 1923 difficulties were thickening fast around the President. In the elections of the previous autumn the Republican majorities in Congress had been reduced to a precarious level, dropping to eight in the Senate and five in the House. The farm bloc of radical Republicans obtained a clear balance of power. As a result the administration was crippled in all its proposals for further legislative action, and entered upon a period of political confusion. In Washington a series of scandals, still secret from the general public, were threatening to break. It was common rumor that the Department of Justice was corrupt, that some members of the "Ohio gang" were extorting money from violators of the prohibition law and other laws, and that one Jesse Smith, an associate of Daugherty, acted as collector until his sudden suicide or murder (May 30, 1923). Stories of wholesale looting by the Alien Property Custodian and the Director of the Veterans' Bureau were afloat. It was declared that Harding had cursed the latter as a traitor and thief and violently ejected him from his office (White, *post,* p. 430). Senator Thomas J. Walsh of Montana, as head of the Senate investigating committee, was collecting the material which was to result in exposure of the oil-lease scandal. There is evidence that Harding was deeply embarrassed by the existence of an illegitimate daughter born to Nan Britton, formerly of Marion, in October 1919 (Nan Britton, *post,* pp. 110 ff.). In the midst of these troubles, on June 20, 1923, President and Mrs. Harding, accompanied by a party of sixty-five, set off on a transcontinental tour. He was obviously harassed and worried as he made his initial speeches, and his anxiety is said to have been increased by a secret interview of an hour with the wife of Secretary Fall in the Hotel Muehlebach in Kansas City (Senator Capper, quoted by White, *post,* p. 432; partially denied by Mrs. Fall). He pushed on to Alaska, and after making a brief tour of part of that territory, was so disturbed by the receipt of a long Washington message in cipher that "for a day or so he was near collapse" (*Ibid.*). Returning to Vancouver, he spoke there, and on July 27 left Seattle for San Francisco. His worry continued, and he repeatedly asked Secretary

Hoover and certain trusted newspaper correspondents what a president whose friends had betrayed him should do. On July 28 he was reported suffering from ptomaine poisoning, and on reaching San Francisco went at once to the Palace Hotel for rest, his physicians declaring him in a state of utter exhaustion. His condition became grave on the night of the 28th with the development of bronchopneumonia, and at 7:30 P.M. on Aug. 2, after an apparent improvement, he suddenly died. The cause of his death was stated to be embolism (R. L. Wilbur, "The Last Illness of a Calm Man," *Saturday Evening Post,* Oct. 13, 1923). The body was brought to Washington for a state funeral on Aug. 8, and amid widespread expressions of sorrow, for he had retained his popularity, was buried two days later in Marion.

At the time, his sudden end was regarded as tragic, but before the lapse of many months it became evident that it was fortunate for him and his party. A series of public investigations, of which the chief was the inquiry of the Senate committee under Mr. Walsh into the naval oil leases, revealed the extent to which Harding had been victimized by treachery and corruption in many parts of his administration. These exposures, continued for several years, showed a looseness and dishonesty which paralleled those of the era just after the Civil War. They resulted in the revocation by the Supreme Court of the oil leases signed by Secretary Fall, and his sentence to a term in federal prison; the resignation of Attorney-General Daugherty and his narrow escape from the penitentiary on charges of corruption; the resignation under fire of Secretary Denby of the Navy; penitentiary sentences for Charles R. Forbes of the Veterans' Bureau and Alien Property Custodian Miller; proof that part of the enormous slush fund connected with the oil-lease transactions ($260,000 produced by the Continental Trading Company deal) had gone into the Republican party treasury to help liquidate the expenditures of 1920; and the punishment of various minor wrong-doers. In the trial of Daugherty in October 1926 the defense attempted to explain Daugherty's failure to take the stand and his destruction of bank records on the ground that any other course would have left a deep stain on Harding's memory. The extent to which he was aware of the evils boiling beneath the surface of his administration, and was either willing to palter with them or be blackmailed into overlooking them, cannot now be determined. The assessable evidence indicates that till near the end he was ignorant of a large part of the corruption surrounding him, and was

Harding

stunned and completely perplexed when he discovered its proportions. Even if this is true, his responsibility for his appointments, for the general tone which he gave to his administration, and for such errors as his approval of the transfer of the oil reserves, cannot be palliated. In the first years after his death his name was so clouded that few would honor or defend it. Yet it must be recognized that a heavy responsibility for his record falls upon the party and nation which elected a man of moderate abilities, weak judgment of character, excessive amiability, and total lack of vigilance to so exacting an office. In minor station he was a useful and likable man, and it was his cruel misfortune that he was lifted to a post beyond his powers.

[There is no biography of Harding worthy of the name. Among the compilations treating of his life may be mentioned: Joe M. Chapple, *Warren G. Harding—the Man* (1920, 1924); T. H. Russell, *The Illustrious Life and Work of Warren G. Harding* (1923); Willis F. Johnson, *The Life of Warren G. Harding* (1923); and Sherman A. Cuneo, *From Printer to President* (1922). Light is thrown upon his character by Charles Willis Thompson, *Presidents I've Known and Two Near Presidents* (1929), and William Allen White, *Masks in a Pageant* (1928). The question of his illegitimate daughter is treated in Nan Britton, *The President's Daughter* (1927), and Joseph De Barthe, *The Answer* (1928). The "revelations" contained in Gaston B. Means, *The Strange Death of President Harding* (1920), have not been substantiated. The various collections of Harding's speeches, such as F. E. Schortemeier, *Rededicating America: Life and Recent Speeches of Warren G. Harding* (1920), are all defective, and his public utterances can as yet be fully studied only through the *Congressional Record* and the newspapers. The magazine literature upon his life is voluminous. Among articles of special value may be mentioned George T. Harding, "Warren Was a Good Son," *Collier's,* Mar. 6, 1926; Samuel G. Blythe, "Calm Review of a Calm Man," *Saturday Evening Post,* July 28, 1923; W. B. Munro, "Two Years of President Harding," *Atlantic Monthly,* March 1923; and Mark Sullivan, "Two Years of President Harding," *World's Work,* November 1922. Better than any American obituary article is that in the London *Times,* Aug. 4, 1923.]

A. N.

HARDING, WILLIAM PROCTER GOULD (May 5, 1864–Apr. 7, 1930), banker, governor of the Federal Reserve Board, was born in Greene County, Ala., the son of Horace and Eliza Procter (Gould) Harding and a grandson of Chester Harding [*q.v.*]. Graduating from the University of Alabama in 1880, he entered business as bookkeeper in a private bank, subsequently becoming cashier of the Berney National Bank of Birmingham, Ala., then vice-president and afterward president of the National Bank of Birmingham. On Oct. 22, 1895, he married Amanda Perrine Moore of that city. His knowledge of banking and his judgment of trade conditions brought him to the presidency of the Alabama State Bankers' Association in 1908 and of the Birmingham Chamber of Com-

merce in 1913, and appointment as Southern member of the newly organized Federal Reserve Board in 1914. In 1916 he was made governor of the Board. At that time it was believed that American intervention in the European war could not be long postponed. The first step taken under Harding's administration was the "mobilizing" with the Federal Reserve of all the gold previously held by private member banks as part of their own lawful reserve. After the declaration of war in April 1917, permission to export gold from the United States was made contingent on the assent of the Reserve Board. That proviso placed heavy responsibilities on Harding and his colleagues—responsibilities which were greatly increased when, in 1918, he became managing director of the government's War Finance Corporation, formed to lend public funds to industries whose products should be judged "necessary or contributory to the prosecution of the war." In these activities he won recognition as an efficient organizer, a tireless worker, and a sound though perhaps not brilliant, war-time executive. Genial and companionable, he displayed judgment and tact in maintaining harmony in the Reserve Board itself, and between the Board and the twelve Reserve banks on the one hand and the national government on the other.

On the return of peace, the immense requisitions on the Reserve banks' credit facilities were presently diverted into speculation of great magnitude which caused a rise in staple prices to an average of 20 per cent. above the highest of wartime and 147 per cent. above the pre-war level. As early as April 1919, Harding expressed his own belief that this misuse of credit should be checked by advancing the Reserve banks' discount rate, but such action was opposed at the time by the Treasury, in view of pending operations to reduce the government's floating debt, and no change in rate was made until November. Credit inflation was by that time wholly out of hand and, despite the moderate advance in the official discount rate, the ratio of the system's gold reserve to its note and deposit liabilities fell virtually to the legal minimum; in the New York Reserve bank, below it. To control the market's inroads on the system's credit fund, the Reserve bank rate was raised to 6 per cent.; then, in June 1920, to 7, though caution was observed by Harding, to avoid curtailing credit actually needed by industry when the inevitable "deflation" of the markets occurred. Even after the raising of the rate to 7 per cent., the Reserve banks increased by $485,000,000 in the subsequent five

Harding

months their rediscount of purely commercial obligations.

With the collapse of speculation in commodities, the crash in staple prices, and the reaction in general trade, a great part of the industrial community angrily laid the responsibility on the Federal Reserve. Harding had publicly described the high prices of 1920 as artificial, and had boldly declared to agricultural associations that the Reserve system did not recognize maintenance of existing prices as its duty. These utterances were widely misinterpreted and misquoted; the governor and his colleagues on the board were charged in agricultural conferences with having promoted a policy of forcing down prices to "the pre-war basis" and with engaging deliberately in "a drive to force wheat from $2.55 to $1.60." Harding himself was assailed with special malignity, even to the extent of allegation, on the floor of the United States Senate, that he had personally been speculating in cotton and had pursued the "deflation policy" with his own interests in view. It was partly with the purpose of answering the charges of misjudgment made against his official policies that he wrote his book, *The Formative Period of the Federal Reserve System* (1925), which is primarily a careful historical sketch of the evolution of the system's policies in its earlier years but also a vigorous though good-tempered defense of the controverted policies of the author's own administration. When his official term expired in August 1922 the banking and conservative business community urged, unsuccessfully, that he be reappointed. After his retirement from the Board, he served for a time as special financial adviser to the Cuban government (1922) and declined an invitation (1924) from the League of Nations to become the financial administrator for Hungary, although he visited and gave unofficial aid to that country. In 1923 he was elected governor of the Federal Reserve Bank of Boston, and continued in that office until his death.

In addition to his book already mentioned there are in print a number of speeches made by Harding while in office: *The Present Position and Future Development of the Federal Reserve System* (1916), *Functions and Policies of the Federal Reserve Board* (1920), *The Federal Reserve System as Related to American Business* (1921), *The Federal Reserve System, What It Is, and What It Is Not* (1921), *Credit, Currency and Business* (1922).

[Harding's writings; H. P. Willis, *The Federal Reserve System* (1923); P. M. Warburg, *The Federal Reserve System: its Origin and Growth* (2 vols., 1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Commercial and Fi-*

nancial Chronicle, Apr. 12, 1930; *Journal of Commerce* (N. Y.); *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 8, 1930.] A. D. N.

HARDING, WILLIAM WHITE (Nov. 1, 1830–May 15, 1889), publisher, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., a son of Jesper Harding [*q.v.*] and Maria Wilson Harding and brother of George Harding [*q.v.*]. He attended the Northwest School, Philadelphia, and in 1846 became a clerk in the bookstore of George S. Appleton, where he remained three years. He then became associated with his father's business and in 1856 was made a partner, under the firm name of Jesper Harding & Son. Upon the retirement of his father, in 1859, he became the sole proprietor of *The Pennsylvania Inquirer* and the extensive Bible-publishing business which the elder Harding had built up. One of his first acts was to change the name of the paper to *The Philadelphia Inquirer.* Soon its size was increased from two to four pages and then to eight; the system of credit subscriptions was abolished; in connection with it stereotyping was introduced for the first time in Philadelphia; and in later years other innovations and mechanical improvements were made. The editorial and news items were also improved, no expense being spared to bring the paper up to the highest standard of journalism. During the Civil War—at which time Harding served as a colonel on the staff of Gov. James Pollock of Pennsylvania—the paper heartily supported the cause of the Union and showed great enterprise in obtaining news from the armies and from the government offices at Washington. Very efficient methods were maintained for circulating the paper in the armies and so highly was it regarded by officials that when any steps were taken in the prosecution of the war which it was thought advisable to communicate to the soldiers, a special edition was ordered by the authorities for free distribution in the field.

Early in his career as a publisher Harding adopted a plan for encouraging youthful talent. So many young men received their newspaper training at his hands that he became known as a judge of "raw material" and his paper as a school of journalism of the first rank. In addition to the development of the *Inquirer* he continued, with improvements, the publication of the "Harding Bible." In 1864 he established a paper-mill at Manayunk, near Philadelphia, and was prominently identified with the first attempts to make paper out of wood, having secured the rights to the process from its inventor. As a result of his initiative in this field of industry he was awarded a medal at the Philadelphia Centennial Exposition in 1876 as the only exhibitor

at whose establishment paper was made, printed, and bound in book form. He also took a leading part in the development of the street-railway system of Philadelphia and gave much of his time and money to assist in the perfection of inventions of various kinds, especially those affecting the newspaper industry. In 1889 failing health caused him to relinquish the active management of the *Inquirer,* its ownership being transferred to a corporation—The Philadelphia Inquirer Company. He is described as a man of attractive personal appearance, simple in his habits and unostentatious in his manner. He did much to place newspaper publishing on a high plane and under his direction the *Inquirer* became a model for other papers in this country. Three months after his retirement he died of pneumonia at his home in Philadelphia. He had been married to Catharine Hart and there were six children.

[E. P. Oberholtzer, *Phila.—A Hist. of the City and Its People* (n.d.), vol. IV; J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. III; Moses King, *Philadelphia and Notable Philadelphians* (1902); *Philadelphia's Industries* (n.d.); "The Phila. Inquirer 1829–1929" (MS.) in the possession of W. G. Harding, Esq., New York City; *Press* (Phila.), May 16, 1889.] J. H. F.

HARDY, ARTHUR SHERBURNE (Aug. 13, 1847–Mar. 13, 1930), mathematician, novelist, diplomat, was born in Andover, Mass., the son of Alpheus and Susan W. (Holmes) Hardy. His father was a wealthy and cultured merchant, a trustee of Amherst College and Andover Seminary, and chairman of the prudential committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. As a boy of twelve Hardy was put in a school at Neuchâtel, Switzerland, where he acquired his excellent command of the French language. A few years later he made a voyage to Spain in the *Young Turk,* one of his father's ships. After attending the Boston Latin School, Phillips Andover Academy, and Amherst College (1864–65), he was appointed to the United States Military Academy and graduated in June 1869. A year on the Dry Tortugas as a second lieutenant of the 3rd Artillery gave him his fill of army life, and he resigned his commission as soon as he could. He was professor of civil engineering in Iowa (now Grinnell) College, 1871–73; an *élève externe* of the École des Ponts et Chaussées and the Conservatoire des Arts et Métiers in Paris, 1873–74; and professor of civil engineering, 1874–78, and of mathematics, 1878–93, in Dartmouth College. He was a good teacher, and his textbooks *Elements of Quarternions* (1881); *Imaginary Quantities* (1881), a translation of Argand's French treatise; *New Methods in Topographical Sur-*

veying (1883); *Elements of Analytic Geometry* (1889); and *Elements of Calculus* (1890)—were well received. Meanwhile his literary career had begun with the publication of a long poem, *Francesca of Rimini* (1878); with the appearance in 1883 of his first novel, *But Yet a Woman,* he leaped into prominence. The remarkable though transient vogue of this production was almost entirely a triumph of style; somewhat vague and unsatisfactory as a story, it won readers by its warm descriptive passages, spilth of aphorisms, and lustrous surface qualities. His next novel, *The Wind of Destiny* (1886), was a better literary performance, but its tragic tone was not so well liked by the public. In his third, *Passe Rose* (1889), an historical romance of the reign of Charlemagne, he displayed a growing power of character portrayal and a nice regard for historical accuracy. In 1891 he published the *Life and Letters of Joseph Hardy Neesima,* and from June 1893 to June 1895 he was editor of the *Cosmopolitan Magazine* in succession to William Dean Howells. After a few years of travel he entered the diplomatic service under President McKinley and served as minister resident to Persia, 1897–99, and as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Greece, Roumania, and Servia, 1899–1901, to Switzerland, 1901–03, and to Spain, 1903–05. Hardy could perform the social functions of a diplomat with perfect propriety and grace, and as he held only minor posts nothing more was required of him. He took his work seriously and appeared to be rising in the diplomatic service when President Roosevelt suddenly replaced him at Madrid. On Mar. 9, 1898, at Athens, he married Grace Aspinwall Bowen, daughter of Henry Chandler Bowen [*q.v.*]. By a previous marriage he had had one son, who was with him in Persia. After his retirement Hardy lived until his death at Woodstock, Conn., the home of his wife's family. Although he wrote fairly assiduously none of his later work attracted much attention. The separate publications consisted of *Dualty* (1893), a poem; *Songs of Two* (1900); *His Daughter First* (1903), a novel; *Aurélie* (1912), a children's story; *Diane and Her Friends* (1914), a volume of short stories; *Helen* (1916), a novel; *No. 13 Rue du Bon Diable* (1917), a novelette; and *Things Remembered* (1923), a volume of reminiscences, all of them thin in substance, mellifluous in style. Amid the changes in literary taste that came about in America during and immediately after the World War he was lost to sight, and by the time of his death his once great reputation had melted away. He died at Woodstock and was buried there.

Hardy

[*Book Buyer*, Sept. 1890; *N. Y. Daily Tribune*, Mar. 11, 1898; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 14, 1930.] G. H. G.

HARDY, SAMUEL (*c.* 1758–Oct. 17, 1785), statesman, was born in Isle of Wight County, Va., the scion of a family settled in that county since 1636 or earlier. His father, Richard Hardy, was a vestryman of the church and a member of the House of Burgesses, 1772–74. Samuel was educated at the College of William and Mary, where, on July 30, 1778, he was initiated into the Phi Beta Kappa Society. He was admitted to the bar Oct. 1, 1778, and two days later, at a by-election, was chosen to the House of Delegates. Appointed escheator, Aug. 5, 1779, he resigned that office in April 1780, having meanwhile been again elected to the House of Delegates, in which body he continued to serve until June 12, 1781, when he was appointed to the Privy Council. He was lieutenant-governor of Virginia from May 29 to Oct. 11, 1782. On June 6, 1783, he was chosen as one of the delegates to the Continental Congress and was continued in the delegation until his death. His career in Congress, though brief, was notable. Monroe at first feared that Hardy might ally himself with the "intemperate" party, but he learned better. Jefferson said that Hardy had but one foible, that of being too good-humored. Yet this good humor must have been oil for the troubled waters through which he had to struggle. The period of his service in Congress was one of the stormiest in that body's history, a time when hot words and even challenges to duels were hurled across the narrow spaces of the assembly hall; yet Hardy, one of the most active members and a hard fighter despite his amiability, kept his serenity and his friendships through it all. When in the early summer of 1784 Congress adjourned, leaving a committee of the states to function in its stead, Hardy was chosen by his colleagues as Virginia's representative on the committee and by the committee itself to be its chairman. Thus he had for a time essentially the same powers and duties as a president of Congress. The committee soon went to pieces, but Hardy did his utmost to hold it together. During 1785 in the battle over the requisition and the state debts, he gave his last services to his country. Riding out to Kingsbridge afterward he broke a blood vessel, and death soon followed. The next day his remains were interred in a vault of St. Paul's Church, New York City (where Congress was then sitting), with funeral ceremonies more than usually elaborate. One friend, "Amyntor" (possibly Alexander Hamilton), wrote an elegy on his death. According to Hugh Blair Grigsby,

"Hardy was one of the most popular and beloved of our early statesmen." He was never married, the lady to whom he was engaged having preceded him in death.

[Biographical sketches of Hardy are found in: H. B. Grigsby, "The History of the Virginia Federal Convention of 1788," *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, n.s. IX–X (1890–91), X, 139; R. S. Thomas, "The Old Brick Church near Smithfield, Va.," *Ibid.*, n.s. XI (1892), including an elegy by Hardy on the death of a friend; Stella P. Hardy, *Colonial Families of the Southern States* (1911), pp. 261 ff. Some of Hardy's letters are printed in *Calendar of Va. State Papers*, vols. III, IV (1883, 1884), and others will appear in a forthcoming volume of *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress*. The *Journals of the Continental Congress* (including the "Journal of the Committee of the States") are essential for following Hardy's career in that body. Accounts of his death and funeral are in the *Daily Advertiser* (N. Y.), Oct. 18, 19, 20, 1785.] E. C. B.

HARDY, WILLIAM HARRIS (Feb. 12, 1837–Feb. 18, 1917), lawyer, journalist, railroad promoter, judge, the son of Robert Williams Hardy and Temperance L. (Toney) Hardy, was born at Collirene, Lowndes County, Ala. At the age of seventeen he entered Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tenn., and was a student at that institution for two years, until a severe attack of pneumonia caused his withdrawal. In 1856 he visited some relatives near Montrose, Jasper County, Miss., and accepted a position as teacher of the Montrose school. He removed to Smith County and established the Sylvarena school. While teaching he studied law, and in 1858 located at Raleigh, Miss., for the practice of his profession. On Oct. 10, 1860, he married Sallie, daughter of Thomas H. Johnson of Raleigh, formerly of Gallatin, Tenn. On Apr. 27, 1861, he was elected captain of the Defenders of Smith County, a company which afterward became part of the 16th Mississippi Infantry in the Army of Northern Virginia. During the latter years of the Civil War he was aide-de-camp to Gen. James A. Smith.

In 1865 he removed to Paulding, Jasper County, Miss. In 1872 his wife died, leaving six children, and on Dec. 1, 1873, he married Hattie Lott of Mobile. In April 1873 he moved to Meridian, Miss., for the practice of law and for the promotion of the New Orleans & Northeastern Railroad, from Meridian to New Orleans, a project which he had been advocating since 1868 and in which he interested a London syndicate. He located the city of Hattiesburg and named it in honor of his second wife. In 1886 he reorganized the Gulf and Ship Island Railroad and was made president of the company. He had a new survey made from Jackson to the Gulf of Mexico and founded the city of Gulfport, the southern terminus of the road. He

was elected state senator from Lauderdale County in 1895 and served from 1896 to 1900. He introduced a bill, which was passed by the Senate, for the building of a new capitol on the penitentiary site. In 1896 he was a candidate for Congress, but was defeated by John Sharp Williams.

In 1895 Hardy lost his second wife. He removed to Hattiesburg in 1899, and on May 14, 1900, married Ida V. May. He was appointed circuit judge of the second district by Gov. Vardaman in 1906 and was one of the commission which drafted the Mississippi code of 1906. He was a frequent contributor to the press of articles of a political, economic, and historical nature. In 1875 he edited the *Tri-Weekly Homestead*, published at Meridian, and was one of the first editors of the state to advocate the overthrow of Republican rule by the impeachment of Gov. Adelbert Ames. He was the author of "Recollections of Reconstruction in East and Southeast Mississippi," which appeared in the *Publications of the Mississippi Historical Society* (vol. IV, 1901). He was one of the first to foresee the industrial possibilities of the pine belt of south Mississippi and of the Gulf Coast region. The building of the Northeastern and the Gulf and Ship Island railroads was the principal factor in the opening up and development of those sections of the state, hitherto handicapped by the lack of transportation facilities. He died in Gulfport and is buried there.

[*Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891), I, 861–66; Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vols. I, III; *Pubs. Miss. Hist. Soc.*, vol. IV (1901); records of the circuit court, second Miss. district, 1906–08; Gulfport and Biloxi newspapers, 1917.] D. R.

HARE, GEORGE EMLEN (Sept. 4, 1808–Feb. 15, 1892), Episcopal clergyman, educator, was born in Philadelphia and there spent the greater part of his long life. His father, Charles Willing Hare, brother of Robert Hare [*q.v.*] and son of Robert Hare who came to America from England in 1773, later marrying Margaret Willing, was a lawyer of high standing in Philadelphia; his mother was Ann Emlen, whose great-grandfather, George, came from England with William Penn. At an early age he entered Dickinson College, but transferred to Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., where he was under the influence of Eliphalet Nott [*q.v.*], and formed a lasting intimacy with Alonzo Potter [*q.v.*], afterward bishop of Pennsylvania. Graduating in 1826, he studied for a time at the General Theological Seminary, New York, and on Dec. 20, 1829, was ordained deacon by Bishop White in Christ Church, Philadelphia. He at once took

charge of St. John's Church, Carlisle, Pa., and was ordained priest by Bishop Onderdonk. On June 4, 1830, he married Elizabeth C. Hobart, daughter of Bishop John Henry Hobart [*q.v.*]. In 1834 he became the first pastor of Trinity Church, Princeton, N. J., where he remained until 1843.

He then returned to Philadelphia where he was in temporary charge of St. James's Church, and from 1844 to 1845, assistant professor of Latin and Greek at the University of Pennsylvania. Essentially a scholar, he spent much of the remainder of his life in educational work. In 1846 Bishop Potter reëstablished the Academy of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Philadelphia, first opened in 1785, and put Hare in charge. During his headmastership, which continued until 1857, the school steadily expanded, until at one time it had 180 pupils and ten teachers. He was a dignified, remote, somewhat severe person. "There was a solidity and solemnity about the ministry of Dr. Hare in dealing with the boys," one of them wrote, "which had in it a feeling that it was a slice out of the day of judgment. . . . He was a clergyman, to be sure, but there was no loitering with him, and the janitor locked up the boys on Friday who failed in their catechism with the same perfunctory ease with which he locked up those who failed in Cæsar or algebra" (William Wilberforce Newton, *Yesterday with the Fathers,* 1910, pp. 46–47). As early as 1846, in compliance with Bishop Potter's desire for a diocesan training school, Hare began giving instruction to young men preparing for the ministry. In 1857 he resigned as master of the Academy, and Bishop Potter established a training school of which for several years Hare was dean and faculty. The Civil War necessitated the return of Northern students from seminaries in the South, and the institution expanded into the Divinity School of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, Hare taking the chair of Biblical learning. During all these years (1844–62), he also had charge of St. Matthew's Church, Francisville. He remained associated with the school until his death, becoming professor emeritus in 1889. An able Hebrew scholar, he was made a member of the Old Testament Company of the American Revision Committee. His published writings include: *Christians and Their Offspring, a Holy People* (1849), a sermon; "The Current Version of the Scriptures, as Compared with Our Present Needs," in *Anglo-American Bible Revision* (1879), by members of the American Revision Committee; and *Visions and Narratives of the Old Testament* (1889), a series of interpretative studies. Bishop William Hobart Hare [*q.v.*] was his son.

Hare

[J. T. Sharf and Thompson Wescott, *Hist. of Phila.* (3 vols., 1884); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Pa.* (3 vols., 1911); the *Churchman,* Feb. 27, 1892; *Press* and *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Feb. 16, 1892; F. S. Edmonds, *Hist. of St. Matthew's Church, Francisville, Phila.* (1925); *Am. Ch. Almanac,* 1893; Bishop M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *Memoirs of the Life and Services of the Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, D.D., LL.D.* (1871); M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *The Life and Labors of Bishop Hare* (1911).] H. E. S.

HARE, JOHN INNES CLARK (Oct. 17, 1816–Dec. 29, 1905), jurist, was the son of Robert Hare [*q.v.*] of Philadelphia, a noted chemist, and Harriett (Clark) Hare of Providence, R. I. After graduation with honors from the University of Pennsylvania in 1834 he studied chemistry for nearly four years, two of them in Europe, before studying law. In 1841 he was admitted to the bar; on Nov. 16, 1842, he married Esther Coxe Binney, daughter of Horace Binney [*q.v.*]. His family connections, his unusual personality and culture, his evidently exceptional abilities, promised him an outstanding record in practice, but he inherited sufficient wealth to permit his acceptance of the less remunerative but more attractive honors of judicial office. In 1851 he was elected as a Whig to the district court of Philadelphia, wherein he served for twenty-four years, first as an associate and after 1867 as presiding judge. In 1875 he became president judge of the city court of common pleas, from which he resigned in 1896 because of ill health. He also served as a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania, 1858–68, and as a professor of law there from 1868 to 1888. His election to the offices of vice-provost, 1862–83, and provost, 1883, of the Philadelphia Law Acadamy expressed the honor in which he was held by the bar. Possessing a knowledge of technical law that was remarkable for depth, breadth, and exactness, he was also widely read in political history and in the European literature of jurisprudence and natural law. He served for forty-five years without reproach, with great industry and unvarying conscientiousness, lending to every lawyer before him a steady and even indulgent attention. His judicial conduct and his judgments were rigidly aloof and impersonal. He held, naturally, the admiration and affection of the bar, upon which he exerted a profound influence. Though political conditions kept him in a subordinate court, he was one of the half-dozen greatest judges that Pennsylvania has produced. He ascended the bench just after equity was introduced, as a general system, into Pennsylvania, and his contribution to its establishment was of great importance. On and off

the bench he was characterized by gentle manners, sympathy, modesty, a perfect and equal courtesy toward all persons whatsoever, and an impressive dignity—though he was too kindly to be austere. His mind was astute and subtle, patient and precise, broad in outlook, retentive. Eminent as he was in ability and in scholarship, he showed no dogmatism or intellectual pride, nor any ostentation of learning. All his life he was keenly interested in politics and public problems, and read general literature omnivorously. He was elected in 1842 to the American Philosophical Society, from which he resigned in 1876.

He edited, in collaboration with Horace B. Wallace and successors, a number of collections of cases—all with additional notes and American citations—that enjoyed high repute and went through many editions; these included: J. W. Smith's *Selection of Leading Cases on Various Branches of the Law* (2 vols., 1847); F. T. White and O. D. Tudor's *Selection of Leading Cases in Equity* (2 vols., in 3, 1849–51); and *Reports of Cases . . . in the Courts of Exchequer and Chancery* (1853 ff.). He edited also *Select Decisions of American Courts in the Several Departments of the Law* (2 vols., 1847–48), later editions of which were published as *American Leading Cases.* Perhaps his most notable opinion was that in *Borie* vs. *Trott* (5 *Phila. Reports,* 366), reprinted as *Opinion . . . upon the Constitutionality of the Acts of Congress of February 5, 1862, Declaring the United States Notes "Lawful Money" and a "Legal Tender"* (1864). He also published "The Legal Tender Decisions" (*American Law Register,* February 1871); "The Ethical Basis of Jurisprudence" (*Legal Intelligencer,* Oct. 5, 1877); "Certain Points of Distinction between the English and American Constitutions" (*Ibid.,* Apr. 2, 1880); *Notes of a Course of Lectures on Contracts* (1882); *Notes of a Course of Lectures on Promisory Notes and Bills of Exchange* (1882); *The Law of Contracts* (1887); *American Constitutional Law* (2 vols., 1889); "Trial by Jury and the Right of Challenge" (*Albany Law Journal,* Mar. 18, 1899). Many of his judicial opinions may be found in the *Legal Intelligencer* of Philadelphia, and in the other repositories of Pennsylvania local reports.

[See *In Memoriam: Hon. John Innes Clark Hare* (1906), also printed in *Legal Intelligencer,* Jan. 12, 1906; Philadelphia *Public Ledger,* Dec. 30, 1905; J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); D. P. Brown, *The Forum* (2 vols., 1856); Charles Morris, *Makers of Phila.* (1894); W. D. Lewis, in *Am. Law Register,* Dec. 1906; *Legal Intelligencer,* Jan. 5, 1906.]

F. S. P.

HARE, ROBERT (Jan. 17, 1781–May 15, 1858), chemist, was born in Philadelphia, the

Hare

son of Robert and Margaret (Willing) Hare. His father, an English immigrant of 1773, was a prominent business man and served in the Pennsylvania legislature and as a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania. Robert was educated at home and studied chemistry under James Woodhouse [*q.v.*]. For some years he managed his father's brewery, devoting his spare time to chemical research. In 1801 he discovered the oxy-hydrogen blow-pipe, source of the highest degree of heat then known, which enabled him to fuse the most refractory substances and led to the founding of the platinum industry and the development of the limelight and allied illuminators (see *Memoir of the Supply and Application of the Blow-Pipe,* 1802). At this time he formed with Benjamin Silliman [*q.v.*], who was spending the winter in Philadelphia, a friendship that became almost a partnership in research. Hare continued in business until 1816. After a few months' teaching at the College of William and Mary, he was elected professor of chemistry at the University of Pennsylvania. Though not a brilliant lecturer, he excelled in demonstration, utilizing much apparatus of his own invention. His greatest interest was in electricity. He invented the calorimotor, an ingenious piece of galvanic apparatus which became the model for Planté's secondary battery (1819), and the deflagrator (1821) for generating a high electric current. The use of the mercury cathode in the electrolysis of aqueous solutions of metallic salts was his discovery. In 1839 he built an electric furnace, in which he prepared phosphorus, calcium metal and calcium carbide, and artificial graphite from crude charcoal. His work on the constitution of salts anticipated the discoveries of Ira Remsen [*q.v.*]. He devised a means of using tar for lighting, new forms of eudiometers for the analysis and synthesis of gases, and demonstrated the use of platinized asbestos in the synthesis of ammonia.

Hare was a vigorous and prolific contributor to the *American Journal of Science,* invaribly displaying a tendency to turn a discussion into a controversy. He prepared papers which he read before the American Philosophical Society and edited William Henry's *Elements of Experimental Chemistry* (2 vols., 1819), and Andrew Ure's *Dictionary of Chemistry* (2 vols., 1821). His lectures, published in 1822 as *Minutes of the Course of Chemical Instruction in the Medical Department of the University of Pennsylvania,* appeared in 1827 as *A Compendium of the Course of Chemical Instruction,* and revised and enlarged, went through three subsequent editions. He received the Rumford Medal from

the American Academy of Arts and Sciences in 1839. On his retirement from teaching in 1847, he gave his collection of apparatus to the Smithsonian Institution, and the next year was elected an honorary member of that body. Besides his scientific works, he published several pamphlets on banking and currency reform, and under the pen-name of "Eldred Grayson," a novel, *Standish the Puritan* (1850). In his old age he became convinced he had established communication with the dead by means of the "spiritoscope," and set forth his proofs, to the grief of his old friend Silliman, in *Experimental Investigation of the Spirit Manifestations, Demonstrating the Existence of Spirits and Their Communion with Mortals* (1855). Perhaps the most characteristic touch in the book was the alleged approval by Benjamin Franklin's spirit of Hare's electrical theories. When he sought to address the Association for the Advancement of Science on this subject, he obtained only the privilege of using the hall after the Association had adjourned. He married, Sept. 11, 1811, Harriett Clark of Providence, R. I. One of his sons, John Innes Clark Hare [*q.v.*], was a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia.

[E. F. Smith, *The Life of Robert Hare* (1917) and *Chemistry in America* (1910); Benjamin Silliman, in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, July 1858, pp. 100–05, and *Am. Chemist*, Aug.–Sept. 1874, pp. 77–80; G. P. Fisher, *Life of Benjamin Silliman* (1866), I, 98 ff.; *Autobiog. of Samuel D. Gross* (1887), II, 297–98; Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859); J. W. Jordan, *Colonial and Revolutionary Families of Phila.* (1911), I, 129–31; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), May 17, 1858.]

E. F. S.
H. C. B.

HARE, WILLIAM HOBART (May 17, 1838–Oct. 23, 1909), bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church, "Apostle to the Sioux," was born in Princeton, N. J., son of Rev. George Emlen Hare [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth Catharine Hobart, daughter of Bishop John Henry Hobart [*q.v.*]. He received his schooling in the Academy of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Philadelphia, of which from 1846 to 1857 his father was headmaster, and in 1855 entered the sophomore class of the University of Pennsylvania. Eye trouble and the desire to save his father expense caused him to withdraw in his junior year. While studying for the ministry he taught at St. Mark's Academy, Philadelphia. On June 19, 1859, he was admitted to the diaconate and became assistant at St. Luke's Church under Dr. M. A. DeWolfe Howe [*q.v.*], whose daughter, Mary Amory Howe, he married on Oct. 30, 1861. In May of this year he had taken charge of St. Paul's Church in the Chestnut Hill suburb of Philadelphia, and on May 25, 1862, was ordained to the priesthood. In 1863 he went with his wife to Michigan and Minnesota in the hope of benefiting the latter's health, and there his interest in the needs of the Indians was awakened. Upon his return, having in the meantime resigned his rectorship, he conducted the affairs of St. Luke's parish during his father-in-law's absence, and in 1864 assumed care of one of its missions, the Church of the Ascension, which in 1867 became independent and chose him for its rector. On Jan. 7 of the previous year his wife had died.

His missionary career began in 1871 when he was appointed secretary and general agent of the Foreign Committee of the Board of Missions. The zeal and abilities which he displayed led the House of Bishops before the close of that year to elect him to the missionary episcopate of Cape Palmas and parts adjacent in Africa, but since the House of Deputies felt that he was more needed in his present position, the Bishops rescinded their action. On Nov. 1, 1872, however, he was notified that he had been elected missionary bishop of Niobrara, the ecclesiastical term for the country north of the Niobrara River, inhabited by the Sioux Indians. On Jan. 9, 1873, at St. Luke's Church, Philadelphia, he was consecrated. In this difficult field for nearly thirty-seven years, always under threat of a physical breakdown, he was a potent factor in the advancement of every civilizing influence. He won the trust and affection of the Indians, and his judgment and advice were held in high regard by government officials. He soon established boarding schools for Indian children which did efficient work, and in time the region became dotted with chapels and small missionary residences. In 1880 he was made defendant in a suit for libel instituted by one of his clergy whom he had brought to trial before a court of presbyters. The case was decided against him, but later the decision was reversed with the recommendation that the "case be left to the wise and judicious arbitrament of mutual friends." The affair brought him much painful notoriety, but did not reflect upon his character or impair his influence. By 1883 immigration into Dakota had brought many white people there, and the House of Bishops changed the limits of his jurisdiction and substituted the name South Dakota in its title for that of Niobrara. At Sioux Falls he established All Saints School for girls, opened in September 1885, that the daughters of his missionaries and other white girls might have suitable educational advantages. Sioux Falls became his Episcopal residence, and the school, his home. In February 1891 the House of Bishops requested him to proceed to Japan and administer the affairs of the jurisdiction for six

months or a year, unless in the meantime a bishop should be elected. He was absent from March to August, and again in Japan and China, from January to April 1892. In 1893 he became leader in the long fight to reform the lax divorce laws in South Dakota. From as early as 1875 when his physician had sent him to Europe for rest he had labored under the knowledge that he was handicapped by mitral stenosis. In 1895 his condition became serious, and in 1896 he again went abroad. Upon his return, however, he bravely resumed his work. On Apr. 17, 1907, he underwent an operation at St. Luke's Hospital, New York, for a malignant growth on his face, which included the removal of his right eyeball; but later returned to his duties in South Dakota, now lightened by an assistant bishop chosen in 1905. Death came to him in Atlantic City in October 1909, and he was buried beside Calvary Cathedral in Sioux Falls.

[Much information about Bishop Hare's work may be found in his reports and communications in the *Spirit of Missions*, published by the Board of Missions, and after 1877 by the Domestic and Foreign Missionary Society of the P. E. Church. An address by him, *Reminiscences* was published in 1888. M. A. DeWolfe Howe, *The Life and Labors of Bishop Hare* (1911) gives a detailed account of his career. See also, *A Hand-Book of the Church's Mission to the Indians* (1914); J. B. Harrison, *The Latest Studies on Indian Reservations* (1887), p. 137, the *Churchman*, Oct. 30, 1909, and *Daily Argus-Leader* (Sioux Falls), Oct. 25, 1909, and Apr. 21, 25, 1910.] H. E. S.

HARGROVE, ROBERT KENNON (Sept. 17, 1829–Aug. 3, 1905), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, son of Daniel Jones and Laodicea (Brantley) Hargrove, was born in Pickens County, Ala., and died in Nashville, Tenn. Through both his parents he was descended from families resident in Georgia and the Carolinas for several generations. His upbringing was intensely pious. One of his grandfathers, a kinsman of Bishop William McKendree, was a local preacher as well as a planter; his father was for fifty years a class leader; he was himself converted at the age of eleven. Promptly after his graduation from the University of Alabama in 1852, he married Harriet Cornelia Scott, daughter of a cotton manufacturer who lived in Tuscaloosa, and entered upon a professorship of mathematics which held him at his alma mater till 1858. Then he became a Methodist minister, and, except for a time when he was a chaplain in the Confederate army, he held pastorates at various towns in the mid-South till 1865. From 1865 to 1873 he was president successively of two small schools. Reëntering the itinerancy, he served different churches till 1882 when he was made a bishop. In 1876 he had acted as a delegate to a conference held

between the Northern and Southern branches of his church with the aim of reconciling their differences, and after his elevation to the bishopric he attended another such conference in 1898. Other responsible posts fell to him. He was secretary of the college of bishops 1884–1900, president of the board of management of the Epworth League 1894–98, and president of the board of trust of Vanderbilt University from 1889 till the June preceding his death. He worked diligently to increase the activities of the Southern Methodist Church in the northwestern states and on the Pacific Coast, and, through a notable translator whom he brought to Nashville, he furthered Protestantism in Mexico. His second wife, whom he married in 1895, was Ruth Eliza Scarritt of Kansas City, Mo. He is said to have been distinguished by a pervading sweetness of character. His integrity and determination made him a capable executive, and it was only his increasing deafness which in 1902 brought about his superannuation. He continued to preach till within a few months of his death.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III, p. 748; *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Aug. 10, 24, 1905; *Nashville Banner*, Aug. 3, 1905; *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; *A Reg. of the Officers and Students of the Univ. of Ala.* (1901).] J. D. W.

HARKNESS, ALBERT (Oct. 6, 1822–May 27, 1907), classical scholar, was born in Mendon, Mass., the son of Southwick and Phebe (Thayer) Harkness, and was of Scotch-Irish descent. His great-grandfather, Adam Harkness, son of John Harkness, came to Boston from Belfast about 1730 and settled in Smithfield, R. I. Albert graduated from Brown University in 1842, as valedictorian of his class, and after a novitiate as high-school teacher in Providence, 1843–53, studied from 1853 to 1855 at Berlin, Bonn, and Göttingen, receiving the degree of Ph.D. at the University of Bonn in 1854. He was professor of the Greek language and literature in Brown University from 1855 to 1892, when he became emeritus. He was elected a member of the Board of Fellows in 1904 and continued to serve the university in this capacity until his death. He was an enthusiastic devotee of Greek and Latin; and "his focussed teaching of Greek," to quote a former student, "made the teaching of English unnecessary!" He shared in moulding the utterance of men distinguished afterwards in academic life, in the professions, and in high position in the national government. Although he was professor of Greek, eighteen of his nineteen publications were textbooks in Latin. Five of these were editions of *Caesar*, *Cicero*, and *Sallust*. His *Latin Grammar* (1865; completely re-

vised, 1898), justly famous for its clearness of presentation, carried his name and influence far beyond his immediate environment. In addition he contributed to the *American Journal of Philology*, the *Bibliotheca Sacra*, and other learned periodicals. On May 28, 1849, he married Maria Aldrich Smith of Providence. Their two children continued their father's classical interests. Their daughter married William Carey Poland, professor of art in Brown University; their son, Albert Granger Harkness, was professor of Latin at Brown from 1893 until his death and an annual director at the American School of Classical Studies in Rome.

Harkness was courteous, vigorous, dignified. Even after his retirement the genial hospitality dispensed by Mrs. Harkness and himself made their home the rendezvous for hundreds of returning graduates and other friends. His portrait, by William Merritt Chase, at the university, is an admirable presentation of his alert personality. He was president of the Rhode Island Historical Society, and was one of the founders of the American Philological Association and, in 1875–76, its annual president; he was also a founder of the American School of Classical Studies in Athens, and long a member of its managing committee. The "Albert Harkness Fund" (1902) secured to Brown University graduates free access to the Athenian School. He was also a member of the Archaeological Institute of America. In 1905 the University of Bonn confirmed *honoris causa* the doctorate conferred upon examination fifty years before. This honor was happily observed at the Brown Commencement by a Latin salutation from the faculty, to which Harkness responded in Latin unimpaired by his three and eighty years. He died two years later.

[*The Biog. Cyc. of Rep. Men of R. I.* (1881); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Providence Daily Jour.*, May 27, 1907; the *Nation*, May 30, 1907; *Memorial Exercises in Honor of Prof. Albert Harkness* (1907); *Proc. R. I. Hist. Soc. 1907–08* (1910); *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1924); personal acquaintance.]

F. G. A.

HARKNESS, WILLIAM (Dec. 17, 1837–Feb. 28, 1903), astronomer, was born at Ecclefechan, Scotland, the son of James and Jane (Weild) Harkness. His father was a Presbyterian clergyman and also a physician. The family came to New York in May 1839. William attended the Chelsea Collegiate Institute and private schools in Fishkill Landing and Newburgh, N. Y.; entered Lafayette College in 1854, and transferred to Rochester University in 1856, where he graduated with the degree of A.B. in 1858. He was a newspaper reporter in the

Harkness

New York legislature in 1858 and in the Pennsylvania Senate in 1860; then studied medicine in the New York Homeopathic Medical College, graduating in 1862; and during the Civil War served for brief intervals as volunteer surgeon. He was appointed aide in the United States Naval Observatory in 1862 and professor in 1863. During the cruise of the monitor *Monadnock* from Philadelphia to San Francisco, 1865–66, he made a careful investigation of the deviations of the compasses and observations of terrestrial magnetism (published in 1871, in *Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge*, vol. XVIII). After a brief service in the Hydrographic Office he returned to the Naval Observatory in 1867. During the total solar eclipse of Aug. 7, 1869, he made his independent discovery of the coronal line K 1474 (λ 5303) announced in *Washington Observations . . . 1867*, Appendix II (1870). In 1870 he observed the eclipse in Sicily (*Ibid. . . . 1869*, Appendix I, 1872).

In 1871 he was appointed one of the original members of the Transit of Venus Commission and for many years thereafter was largely occupied with preparation for the observation of the transits of 1874 and 1882 and with the discussion of the results. He was in charge of the expedition sent to Hobart, Tasmania, to observe the transit of 1874, and he observed that of 1882 at Washington. These transits offered an opportunity to determine the distance of Venus, and hence of the sun. To determine the relative positions of the sun and Venus with accuracy from the photographs, Harkness devised a measuring machine, the spherometer caliper. Among his many publications, "The Solar Parallax and its Related Constants" (*Washington Observations . . . 1885*, Appendix III, 1891), and "On the Color Correction of Achromatic Telescopes" (*American Journal of Science*, September 1879 and February 1880) should be especially mentioned. He accepted, in 1894, appointment as astronomical director at the Naval Observatory, an office created at that time on the insistence of astronomers outside Washington. This office, continued for a few years only, provided its incumbent with a maximum of responsibility and a minimum of power. In 1897 Harkness was appointed director of the *American Ephemeris and Nautical Almanac* also. The labor entailed by these two positions was apparently too heavy for him, his health broke down completely, and after his retirement in 1899, with the rank of rear admiral, he found, to his great sorrow, that he was unable to take up some of the pieces of work that he had been obliged to postpone.

His tastes inclined him to the practical side

of astronomy. At the time of his death there was hardly a piece of apparatus in the Observatory which was not the work of his mind or which did not embody essential features which he had suggested. He was one of the founders of the Philosophical Society of Washington. He was never married, and lived at the Cosmos Club, of which also he was a founder. The American Association for the Advancement of Science chose him vice-president in 1881 and 1885, and president in 1893. He died at Jersey City, N. J.

[*Pop. Astron.*, June–July 1903; *Pubs. Astron. Soc. of the Pacific*, vol. XV (1903); *Science*, Mar. 13, Apr. 17, 1903; *Pop. Sci. Mo.*, May 1903; *Nature*, Mar. 12, 1903; *English Mechanic and World of Science*, Mar. 6, 20, 1903; *Memorie della Società degli Spettoroscopisti Italiani*, XXXII (1903), 212; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 1, 1903.]

R. S. D.

HARLAN, JAMES (June 22, 1800–Feb. 18, 1863), Kentucky lawyer and legislator, congressman, was a son of James and Sarah (Caldwell) Harlan. His earliest American ancestor was George Harland, a Quaker from Durham, England, who in early manhood had removed to County Down, Ireland, from which place he emigrated to New Castle, Del., in 1687, settling finally in Chester County, Pa. In 1695 he was governor of Delaware. His grandson, George Harlan, emigrated to Frederick County, Va., where he became a member of the Presbyterian Church. Thence his son James, at the age of nineteen, crossed the mountains into Kentucky, being a companion of James Harrod [*q.v.*] in his abortive settlement at Harrodsburg in 1774. A quarter of a century later, at Harlan Station in what is now Boyle County, his son James Harlan was born. After an elementary education and a five-year interval of employment in a mercantile house, young Harlan studied law and in 1823, upon his admission to the bar, began the practice of his profession at Harrodsburg. In 1829 he began his public career in the office of commonwealth attorney. After holding this position for six years, he was elected in 1835 on the Whig ticket a member of the national House of Representatives, and was reëlected two years later for a second term. His short congressional career was without special incident except that in 1839 the House chose him chairman of the select committee to investigate the notorious Swartout defalcations (*Congressional Globe*, 25 Cong., 3 Sess., p. 132). At the conclusion of his two terms in the House, Harlan was one of the leaders of the Whig party in Kentucky, a predominantly Whig state. In 1840, immediately upon his return from Congress, he was selected secretary of state in the administration of Governor Letcher (Collins, *post*, I, 350), and in the same year was a delegate to the national convention which nominated Harrison for president. Upon the expiration of his term as secretary of state he was elected (1845) a member of the lower house of the Kentucky legislature, and in the August election of 1851, after refusing the Whig nomination for Congress from the Ashland district, he was chosen attorney-general of the state. This was the last elective office that Harlan held. With the approach of the Civil War, like most of the prominent Whigs of his state, he became a stanch Union man and opposed secession. In March 1861 he took an active part in preventing the passage by the legislature of a resolution which was avowedly the initial step toward secession. In May of the same year, in combination with John J. Crittenden, James Speed, and a few others, he formulated the plans for distributing the "Lincoln Guns" to Unionists in Kentucky (Daniel Stevenson, "General Nelson, Kentucky, and the Lincoln Guns," *Magazine of American History*, August 1883). It was no doubt in recognition of his services in opposing secession as well as in recognition of his legal abilities that Lincoln appointed him district attorney of Kentucky. This office he held until the time of his death.

Harlan's achievements in the various positions which he held were never of an extraordinary character, but there is tangible evidence that, as a lawyer, he had considerable ability and he certainly acquired a statewide reputation. In 1850 he was appointed by Governor Crittenden a member of a committee to simplify the rules of practice in the state courts, and the results of his labors may be seen in his book, *The Code of Practice in Civil and Criminal Cases*, published in 1854. The previous year he had published, with Benjamin Monroe, *Digest of Cases at Common Law and in Equity, Decided by the Court of Appeals of Kentucky from Its Organization in 1792 to the Close of the Winter Term of 1852–3* (2 vols., 1853). On Dec. 23, 1822, Harlan married Eliza Shannon Davenport, who bore him six sons and three daughters. Two of the sons attained distinction in their father's profession, James becoming vice-chancellor of the chancery court at Louisville and John Marshall [*q.v.*] associate justice of the Supreme Court of the United States.

[A. H. Harlan, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Harlan Family* (1914); *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (2 vols., 1874); *Louisville Daily Democrat, Louisville Daily Journal*, Feb. 20, 1863; *Daily Commonwealth* (Frankfort, Ky.), Feb. 20, 21, 1863; information from Richard D. Harlan, Esq.]

R. S. C.

Harlan

HARLAN, JAMES (Aug. 26, 1820–Oct. 5, 1899), United States senator, secretary of the interior, was a product of the frontier, of its opportunity and of its limitations. He was descended from George Harland, a Quaker, who emigrated from the vicinity of Durham, England, to County Down, Ireland, and thence in 1687 to America, settling finally in Chester County, Pa. His parents, Silas and Mary (Conley) Harlan, natives of Pennsylvania and Maryland respectively, were married in Ohio and then joined the stream of western migration, locating in Clark County, Ill., where he was born. Four years later the family removed to the "New Discovery" in Parke County, Ind., a typical clearing settlement. Monotonous toil was relieved chiefly by visits of Methodist circuit riders who made the Harlan home their "preaching place." The frontier youth supplemented his log-school instruction by books secured from a county library. After teaching district school he attended a local "seminary" and entered Indiana Asbury (later DePauw) University in 1841. College life was interspersed by a trip to Iowa and a term of school teaching in Missouri. As a student his interest in politics was already marked; he was an ardent Whig. In 1845, the year that he took his degree, he was married to Ann Eliza Peck.

The young couple, true to type, sought the pioneer life in Iowa where Harlan became principal of the Iowa City College. Almost immediately his long and stormy political career began. In the first state election, in 1847, he was chosen superintendent of public instruction on the Whig ticket, but the election was declared illegal and in the contest to fill the vacancy he was defeated by methods that he regarded as highly irregular. Following this unfortunate experience, he studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1850 and in the same year declined the Whig nomination for governor. Before full establishment in his new profession, he was called to head the Iowa Conference University (now Iowa Wesleyan), which he served as president from 1853 to 1855. Under most discouraging conditions, both financial and academic, he was laying the foundations of one of the earliest trans-Mississippi colleges when the Free-Soil agitation put an end to his educational activities and career.

From the beginnings of the Free-Soil movement Harlan had been an active promoter. Put forward by friends as the new party's candidate for the United States Senate he was elected, in 1855, by a rump legislature after one house had formally adjourned. This irregularity led to the vacating of his seat in January 1857. He was promptly returned by a sympathetic legislature and in 1860 was the unanimous Republican choice for a second term. During his first senatorial contest he built up a personal organization throughout the state which he utilized effectively in later contests. As senator he concentrated on Western measures, homesteads, college land grants, and especially the Pacific railroad act, which he personally directed. He gave loyal support to the war measures of the administration and was intimate with President Lincoln; his daughter later married Robert Todd Lincoln [*q.v.*]. At the beginning of Lincoln's second term Harlan became secretary of the interior. This position was the disastrous turning-point of his career. Departmental policies created bitter enmities and led to charges of improper appointments and of corruption in the disposal of Indian and railroad lands. These charges persisted, although, according to one of Harlan's biographers, "each of the accusations was fairly and squarely met by facts which were a matter of record, and proven to be without foundation" (Brigham, *post*, p. 250). The most notable of his many dismissals in pursuance of his policy of economy was that of Walt Whitman [*q.v.*] from a clerkship in the Indian Office (*Ibid.*, p. 208). The reconstruction contest caused a break between Harlan and Johnson, and Harlan resigned his portfolio in July 1866.

Before leaving the cabinet he had been making plans for a return to the Senate, and he had so influential a following that he was elected in 1866, but at the cost of the friendship of Samuel J. Kirkwood and James W. Grimes [*qq.v.*]. Upon returning to the Senate he was definitely aligned with the radical administration group and his most notable acts were his support of Johnson's impeachment and his spirited defense of Grant's Santo Dominican policy. The growing cleavage in the party, which was to culminate in the Liberal Republican movement, was reflected in the Iowa senatorial contest in January 1872 in which Harlan's opponents combined so effectively that he was defeated by William B. Allison [*q.v.*]. This defeat ended his official career at a comparatively early age. Though candidate for senator and governor at various times, he was never again successful in an election. His only remaining official service was as a member of the second court of *Alabama* claims, 1882–86. He was an active member of the Methodist Church, and the support that he received from Iowa Methodists occasionally figured in political controversies. He was president of Iowa Wesleyan again for a short time in 1869–70. Tall, dignified, impressive looking, Harlan

was strong of body and of will. He was a zealous partisan and a persistent fighter, tenacious of conviction whether based upon reason or prejudice.

[The Harlan papers, including autobiographical sketch of early years and a large correspondence, are in the possession of Harlan's daughter, Mrs. Robert Todd Lincoln, and were used and quoted extensively in Johnson Brigham, *James Harlan* (1913). See also *Cong. Globe*, 34–42 Cong.; *Report of the Sec. of the Interior*, 1865; *Diary of Gideon Welles* (3 vols., 1911); D. E. Clark, *Hist. of Senatorial Elections in Iowa* (1912); A. H. Harlan, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Harlan Family* (1914); *Hist. Sketch and Alumni Record of Iowa Wesleyan Coll.* (1917); E. H. Stiles, *Recollections and Sketches of Notable Lawyers and Public Men of Iowa* (1916); *Christian Advocate*, Oct. 19, 1899; *Iowa State Register* (Des Moines), Oct. 6, 1899.]

E. D. R.

HARLAN, JOHN MARSHALL (June 1, 1833–Oct. 14, 1911), jurist, was born in Boyle County, Ky. His mother was Eliza Shannon (Davenport) Harlan. His father, James Harlan [*q.v.*], a leading member of the Kentucky bar, served in Congress, as attorney-general of the state, and as federal district attorney. Young Harlan graduated in 1850 from Centre College at Danville, and studied law at Transylvania University at Lexington. Returning to Frankfort, he continued his legal studies in his father's office and under other prominent lawyers and was admitted to the bar in 1853. In 1858 he was elected judge of the county court of Franklin County for one year, his only judicial position prior to his appointment to the Supreme Court. In 1861 he moved to Louisville where he practised with W. F. Bullock.

Harlan participated actively in the bitter political struggles which racked Kentucky from the eve of the Civil War until reconstruction had been effected. In 1859 he ran for Congress against the Democrats in the Ashland district but was defeated by a small margin. A Southern gentleman and a slave-holder, and at heart a conservative, he was at first unable to follow the mass of Whigs into the Republican party. The critical campaign of 1860 found him, therefore, not supporting Lincoln, but serving as presidential elector on the ticket of the Constitutional Union party, headed by Bell and Everett, which sought the peaceful preservation of the *status quo*. At the outbreak of the war, he recruited the 10th Kentucky Volunteer Infantry, a regiment forming part of the original division of Gen. George H. Thomas. He served as colonel, participating in many engagements, until at the death of his father in 1863 he resigned his command. At this time his name was actually before the Senate for promotion to a brigadier-generalship. His letter of resignation (*Case and Comment*, July 1916, p. 120) expressed his continued devotion to the Union but urged the pressure of private affairs. Upon retiring from the army he ran successfully for the attorney generalship of Kentucky upon the Union ticket. He continued to hold this office until 1867, when he resumed the practice of law in Louisville. Although a firm defender of the Union, Harlan became a bitter critic of the Lincoln administration. In 1864 he took the stump in support of the presidential candidacy of Gen. George B. McClellan. He threw his influence against the Thirteenth Amendment, declaring that he would oppose it on principle "if there were not a dozen slaves in Kentucky" (*Cincinnati Gazette*, Aug. 2, 1865). To him the abolition of slavery by federal action seemed "a flagrant invasion of the right of self government" and a violation of the promises which had been made to Kentucky slave-holders (E. M. Coulter, *The Civil War and Readjustment in Kentucky*, 1926). The campaign of 1868, however, in which he supported Grant and Colfax, found him defending the war amendments as necessary to the reconstruction of the Union.

At the close of the war, Harlan occupied a position of leadership amongst the conservative Republicans, who bitterly assailed both the Democrats and their own more radical fellow partisans. A crushing Republican defeat in 1866 threw most of Harlan's conservative associates back into the Democratic fold; but Harlan himself, with two or three friends, cast in his lot with the radical Republicans. This realignment of forces put the Republican party in Kentucky on its feet, and in 1871 Harlan was reluctantly persuaded to accept the unanimous nomination for the governorship. His campaign was vigorous and effective, and while he was badly beaten he mustered Republican strength of ultimate significance. In 1872 his name was prominently mentioned as a vice-presidential possibility on the Grant ticket. In 1875 he ran again for the governorship and was again defeated. In 1876 Harlan headed the delegation from Kentucky to the Republican National Convention, pledged to B. H. Bristow, Blaine's strongest competitor at the outset for the nomination. When the Bristow cause became hopeless Harlan threw the Kentucky support to Rutherford B. Hayes, who was shortly thereafter nominated. Hayes's gratitude to Harlan for this service was keen. The cross-currents of party politics made Harlan's appointment to the attorney generalship in Hayes's cabinet politically inexpedient, although Hayes at first intended to offer Harlan this post and he would have been glad to accept it. He declined the tender of a diplomatic post

on the ground that it would take him away from his profession. In April 1877, shortly after Hayes was inaugurated, Harlan was made a member of a commission appointed by the President to go to Louisiana to bring about the consolidation of the two rival legislatures so that the settlement of the rival claims to the governorship and other offices could be effected by the civil authority of the state, and to advise the President as to the expediency of the immediate withdrawal of the federal troops (President Hayes's "Letter of Instructions," *New York Tribune*, Apr. 4, 1877). The mission of the Louisiana Commission as outlined by the President was completely successful. On Oct. 17, 1877, Harlan was nominated to an associate justiceship on the Supreme Court of the United States. The appointment was criticized by the Southern conservatives on the ground that Harlan did not have proper regard for state rights, and by the Northern Republicans on the grounds of his opposition to Lincoln in 1864 and his attacks upon the war amendments. It was also urged that he had had no previous judicial experience. On Nov. 29, 1877, the Senate confirmed his appointment, and on Dec. 11, 1877, he took the oath of office and assumed his seat.

Harlan's long tenure on the bench made him a participant in the constitutional controversies of a third of a century. Coming to the Court as the country was just embarking upon economic and industrial revolution which was to influence so profoundly American politics and law, he was to share in the task of adjusting American constitutional principles and practice to the needs of the new industrial and capitalistic régime. During this time he wrote the opinion of the Court in 703 cases. His legal philosophy was built upon the foundation of an almost religious reverence for the Constitution. The simplicity and directness with which he viewed it approaches that of the layman. He believed that it should be construed in accordance with the views of the framers and the dictates of common sense. He had only impatience for refinements and subtleties of construction. He bore an even course between strong nationalism and state rights, as is well shown in a public address in which he declared that "the best friends of states rights . . . are those who recognize the Union as possessing all the powers granted to it in the Constitution, either expressly or by necessary implication." (See his toast, "Kentucky: United We Stand," at the dinner of the Kentucky Society of New York, 1907, *Chicago Legal News*, Dec. 28, 1907.) At the same time, he was quick to attack any infringement by the federal government upon what he deemed the legitimate powers of the states.

Harlan

This balance of conflicting pressures is evident in his opinions on specific constitutional problems. His famous dissent (1895) in the income-tax cases (*Pollock* vs. *Farmers' Loan and Trust Co.*, 158 *U. S.*, 601) was largely a protest against what he regarded as impairment of the vital power of national taxation. It also shows his devotion to the doctrine of *stare decisis*. In the same vein he upheld the power of Congress to exclude lottery tickets from interstate commerce (*Champion* vs. *Ames*, 188 *U. S.*, 321). He also dissented strongly in the sugar-trust case (*United States* vs. *E. C. Knight Co.*, 156 *U. S.*, 1) urging that the commerce power may forbid a monopoly of manufacturing which must inevitably affect that commerce; and in 1904 he spoke for the Court in the Northern Securities case (193 *U. S.*, 197), when that holding company was declared to have violated the Sherman Act.

Justice Harlan was a stern defender of civil liberty and believed that the constitutional guarantees in its behalf should be strictly construed. This is apparent in his numerous opinions interpreting the clause forbidding the impairment of contracts by states or municipalities. In his defense of the rights of private property he even went so far as to hold that the right to hold public office was a form of property (*Taylor and Marshall* vs. *Beckham*, 178 *U. S.*, 548). He vigorously attacked the decision of the Court that a grand-jury indictment for crime is not essential to due process of law (*Hurtado* vs. *People of California*, 110 *U. S.*, 516). He had a profound reverence for the jury system and all its attributes. He dissented from the Court's ruling that the Thirteenth Amendment does not extend to seamen's contracts for labor which in effect subjected them to involuntary servitude (*Robertson* vs. *Baldwin*, 165 *U. S.*, 275). He protested strenuously in the Insular Cases against the doctrine that parts of the federal bill of rights do not apply of their own force in the unincorporated territories (*Hawaii* vs. *Mankichi*, 190 *U. S.*, 197; *Dorr* vs. *United States*, 195 U. S., 138). For him the Constitution "followed the flag," and he could not conceive of American territory deprived of the protection of the fundamental law. An important premise in his judicial philosophy was that the intentions of lawmakers should wherever possible be given effect without quibble or perversion. This attitude was made strikingly clear in his steady disagreement with his colleagues over the interpretation of the war amendments and the laws

passed to give them effect. Thus he dissented strongly in the Civil-Rights Cases (109 *U. S.*, 3), which held that Congress had no power under the Fourteenth Amendment to protect the negro against discrimination practised by individuals, for he believed that such protection was intended by the framers of the amendment. He regarded this dissent as perhaps his most notable opinion. He objected vigorously to the Court's decisions that the guarantees of the federal bill of rights are not amongst the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States which the states are forbidden by the Fourteenth Amendment to abridge or deny (*Maxwell* vs. *Dow*, 176 *U. S.*, 581; *Twining* vs. *State of New Jersey*, 211 *U. S.*, 78). Nor could he agree that the so-called "Jim Crow" laws effecting the segregation of negroes and whites in public places did not deny the negro the equal protection of the laws (*Plessy* vs. *Ferguson*, 163 *U. S.*, 537; *Berea College* vs. *Commonwealth of Kentucky*, 211 *U. S.*, 45).

Harlan believed that firm protection should be given to the police power of the states. Thus he dissented in the series of cases, including the famous "original package case," in which the states' power to keep intoxicating liquor from being shipped in through the channels of interstate commerce was cut down or denied (*Leisy* vs. *Hardin*, 135 *U. S.*, 100), in which he concurred in a dissent by Justice Gray (*Bowman* vs. *Chicago and Northwestern Railway Co.*, 125 *U. S.*, 465; *Rhodes* vs. *Iowa*, 170 *U. S.*, 412). He believed that in the exercise of the police power the legislative judgment and discretion should be accorded deep respect. He spoke for the Court in upholding state prohibition laws (*Mugler* vs. *Kansas*, 123 *U. S.*, 623), and a compulsory vaccination statute (*Jacobson* vs. *Massachusetts*, 197 *U. S.*, 11). He dissented in *Lochner* vs. *New York* (198 *U. S.*, 45), when the Court invalidated the New York ten-hour law for bakers, but he spoke for the Court in the case of *Adair* vs. *United States* (208 *U. S.*, 161), holding that a statute penalizing a common carrier for discharging an employee because of membership in a labor union was an arbitrary invasion of freedom of contract amounting to a denial of due process of law, as well as an unwarranted extension of the commerce power.

While Harlan firmly believed that the courts are the proper guardians of the Constitution and must invalidate laws which violate it, he had nothing but abhorrence for the doctrine of implied constitutional limitations which would permit the voiding of laws because they are deemed to violate "natural law" or "fundamental rights,"

Harlan

and he rendered valiant service in helping to discredit this "natural rights" philosophy which Justice Field particularly had struggled to engraft upon American constitutional law. Furthermore, he resented with all his vigor what seemed to him to be judicial legislation. The first dissent which he ever uttered (*United States* vs. *Clark*, 96 *U. S.*, 37) and his last dissenting opinions written only a few months before his death, in the Standard Oil Company and American Tobacco Company cases, were alike strong denunciations of judicial legislation. In fact these last two opinions are probably his most famous, for they attracted wide attention and seemed to coincide with the views of the man in the street. In them he bitterly denounced the Court for reading into the prohibitions of the Sherman Act the word "unreasonable," so that instead of forbidding all restraints of trade, as the words read, it was held to forbid only unreasonable restraints (*Standard Oil Company of New Jersey, et al.* vs. *United States*, 221 *U. S.*, 1; *United States* vs. *American Tobacco Company*, 221 *U. S.*, 106).

In fact it is as the "great dissenter" that Harlan will be most widely remembered. By temperament he was a fighter, a controversialist, an advocate. He was endowed with a strong will, an indomitable confidence in the soundness of his own views, and a stern sense of his duty to adhere to them. The spirit of compromise was not in him. As Chief Justice White said of him, "he could lead but he could not follow." When he disagreed with his colleagues on the Court, as he frequently did, he was always constrained to voice his protest. Nor was his manner of doing so such as to smooth the edge of disagreement. His dissents were always vigorous, frequently impatient, sometimes almost bitter in their denunciation of the doctrines which he was seeking to refute. Sometimes they were delivered orally from the bench and the manuscripts prepared later: contemporary press accounts afford a striking picture of him as he uttered his famous dissent in the income-tax cases, pounding the desk in front of him, shaking his finger in the faces of the Chief Justice and Justice Field, and declaiming his protest with all the fervor of the stump orator. Altogether he dissented in 316 cases. In the ratio of dissents to agreements with his brethren he was exceeded only by Justice Daniel.

Harlan's judicial labors absorbed virtually his whole time. In 1892, however, he was appointed by President Harrison to serve as an American representative in the arbitration of the Bering Sea controversy with Great Britain (*Opinions of Mr. Justice Harlan at the Conference in Paris*

of the Behring Sea Tribunal of Arbitration, 1893). From 1889 until 1910 he lectured on constitutional law at the Columbian (now George Washington) University. Harlan was a man of large and powerful physique. He had a powerful voice and was a most effective orator. (See his toast at the centennial celebration of the organization of the federal judiciary in New York in 1890, 134 *U. S. Reports,* 751, for an excellent example.) He built a fine house on the outskirts of Washington some three miles from the Capitol and for many years used to walk back and forth daily. In later life he took up golf, a game which he at first viewed with disdain only to follow with devotion. He was a man of great good humor and kindly interest in others, endowed with the gracious qualities and courtesy of the Southern gentleman, and was vastly popular. In spite of his many intellectual disagreements with them he was much beloved by his colleagues on the bench. He was a devoted Presbyterian, and for many years taught a Bible class each week. His intimate friend, Justice Brewer, once said of him: "He retires at eight with one hand on the Constitution and the other on the Bible, safe and happy in a perfect faith in justice and righteousness." His physical vigor remained with him to the end, his death occurring after an illness of less than a week. He had an ambition to set a new record for tenure on the Supreme Court and came near doing so. His service of thirty-three years, ten months, and twenty-five days was exceeded only by that of Justice Field and Chief Justice Marshall.

On Dec. 23, 1856, Harlan had married Malvina F. Shanklin of Evansville, Ind., who outlived him, and of this marriage six children were born.

[The opinions of Harlan are found in 95–221 *U. S. Reports.* See also: F. B. Clark, *Constitutional Doctrines of Justice Harlan* (1915); sketch by I. C. Willis, *Proc. Ky. State Bar Asso.* (1912), p. 36; sketch by R. T. W. Duke, Jr., *Va. Law Reg.,* Nov. 1911; "Militant Justice Harlan," *Current Literature,* July 1911; H. B. Brown, "Dissenting Opinions of Mr. Justice Harlan," *Am. Law Rev.,* May–June 1912, July–Aug. 1917; H. L. Carson, *The Supreme Court of the U. S.* (1891); Charles Warren, *The Supreme Court in U. S. Hist.* (1922); *Who's Who in America,* 1910–11; "Proceedings on the Death of Mr. Justice Harlan," *222 U. S. Reports,* v; obituary in *N. Y. Times,* Oct. 15, 1911; A. H. Harlan, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Harlan Family* (1914).] R. E. C.

HARLAN, JOSIAH (June 12, 1799–October 1871), soldier, adventurer, was born in Newlin Township, Chester County, Pa., the ninth child of Joshua Harlan, Philadelphia "merchant broker," and his wife, Sarah (Hinchman) Harlan, and a brother of Richard Harlan [*q.v.*]. Both parents were Friends. His father was the great-grandson of Michael Harlan (or Harland), who emigrated from his home near Durham, England, to County Down, Ireland, and in 1687 to Pennsylvania, where he settled in Chester County. In 1823 Josiah journeyed to the Far East, entered the employ of the East India Company as an officiating assistant surgeon, and was medical officer of Col. George Pollock's Bengal Artillery during the first Burmese war. Resigning in 1826, he proceeded to north India, where he attached himself to the fortunes of Shah Shooja-ool-Moolk, ex-king of Cabul, then living on a British pension at Loodiana. In 1828 Shah Shooja appointed his "Companion of the Imperial Stirrup" a secret agent, with a commission to revolutionize Afghanistan. In this capacity Harlan journeyed to the Afghan capital disguised as a dervish. Finding Dost Mohammed Khan, Amir of Cabul, firmly seated on his throne, Harlan returned to India and entered the service of Maharajah Ranjit Singh, sovereign of the Punjab. Here he remained for seven years, and was for a time governor of the province of Goozerath. The Sikh occupation of the town and citadel of Peshawar (May 1834) precipitated war between the Maharajah and the Amir, and in the spring of 1835 the latter brought an army through the Khyber Pass. Unprepared to meet the threatened invasion, the wily Ranjit Singh instructed Harlan to bribe Sultan Mohammed Khan, the Amir's disgruntled brother. This venture proving successful, Ranjit sent Harlan and Fakir Aziz-ud-din to the Amir's camp. Seduced by Sikh gold, the Afghan army slowly melted away, while the two Sikh envoys were ostensibly negotiating with the Amir (George B. Malleson, *History of Afghanistan,* London, 1879, p. 358). Informed that the Sikhs were surrounding his camp, Dost Mohammed Khan ordered a hasty retreat, after arresting the envoys and placing them in the custody of Sultan Mohammed Khan. The latter escorted them to safety. Becoming dissatisfied at the Court of Lahore, Harlan went to Cabul and urged the Amir to further hostilities. As aide-de-camp to Dost Mohammed Khan and general of regular troops, Harlan trained the Afghan infantry in European military tactics, and the Afghan army, commanded by the Amir's son, Mohammed Akbar Khan, defeated the Sikhs in the battle of Jamrud (April 1837). In the winter of 1838–39 Harlan commanded a division of the army sent to chastise Mir Murad Bey, prince of Koondooz. The expedition, accompanied by a train of artillery, proceeded through the mountains to Balkh, in ancient Bactria, along the route of Alexander the Great. This experience

convinced Harlan that in modern times, as in Alexander's day, Balkh should properly be made the base of action for every military threat to India. The restoration of Shah Shooja to the throne of Cabul (August 1839) following the successful British invasion left Harlan without employment and he returned to Philadelphia in 1841. He then published *A Memoir of India and Avghanistaun* (Philadelphia, 1842) and wrote an article, "On the Fruits of Cabul and Vicinity" (*Senate Executive Document No. 39,* 37 Cong., 2 Sess.). He also prepared a "Personal Narrative of General Harlan's Eighteen Years' Residence in Asia," but it was never published. On May 1, 1849, he married Elizabeth Baker, by whom he had one daughter. During the summer of 1861 he raised the regiment known as Harlan's Light Cavalry, of which he was commissioned colonel (Oct. 5, 1861), and served in the Army of the Potomac until ill health forced his retirement (Aug. 20, 1862). A few years after the Civil War he moved to California and apparently practised medicine in San Francisco (H. G. Langley, *San Francisco Directory,* 1871). He died there in the autumn of 1871.

[See Harlan, *A Memoir of India and Avghanistaun* (1842); news articles based on information obtained from Harlan, in *Nat. Gazette* (Phila.), Aug. 25, 1841, and in *U. S. Gazette* (Phila.), Jan. 20, 1842. Not all the facts of Harlan's career in Asia can be checked by other sources but these show Harlan to be reasonably trustworthy: *Asiatic Jour.* (London), Apr. 1841, p. 194; Chas. Masson, *Narrative of Various Journeys in Balochistan, Afghanistan, and the Panjab* (London, 1842), III, 335–45; Mohan Lal, *Life of the Amir Dost Mohammed Khan, of Kabul* (London, 1846), I, 173–82, 240; Syad Muhammad Latif, *Hist. of the Panjab* (Calcutta, 1891), pp. 470–71; A. H. Harlan, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Harlan Family* (1914), pp. 139, 335; *Hist. of the Eleventh Pa. Vol. Cavalry* (1902); *Senate Ex. Doc. No. 27,* 33 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 61; J. S. Futhey and G. Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881), p. 316; Phila. *Press,* Nov. 4, 1871; *Sunday Dispatch* (Phila.), Nov. 12, 1871.]

F. E. R.

HARLAN, RICHARD (Sept. 19, 1796–Sept. 30, 1843), naturalist, physician, was born in Philadelphia, the eighth child of Joshua and Sarah (Hinchman) Harlan and an elder brother of Josiah Harlan [*q.v.*]. He studied medicine at the University of Pennsylvania and while he was still a student made a voyage to India as ship's surgeon. Taking his degree in 1818 at the age of twenty-two, he began to practise in Philadelphia. For a time he was in charge of the private dissecting-room opened by his preceptor, Dr. Joseph Parrish. Three years after his graduation he was elected, in 1821, professor of comparative anatomy in the Philadelphia Museum and also surgeon to that institution. In 1832 he was a member of a commission sent to Canada and New York by the Sanitary Board of Philadelphia to study the epidemic of Asiatic cholera prevalent at that time. He was married on Jan. 30, 1833, to Margaret Hart (Simmons) Howell, a widow. Between 1832 and 1836 he was the corresponding secretary of the Geological Society of Pennsylvania and one of its three curators. In 1838 he visited Europe and after his return removed to New Orleans, where in 1843, the year of his death, he was elected vice-president of the Louisiana State Medical Society. His most important publications in the field of medicine and human anatomy were *Anatomical Investigations* (1824) and certain papers in his *Medical and Physical Researches* (1835).

Harlan's major interest was the study of zoölogy and vertebrate paleontology. His first publication in the latter field, "Observations on Fossil Elephant Teeth of North America," appeared in the *Journal of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia* in June 1823, and was followed soon after, January 1824, by an article on the new genus Saurocephalus, a fossil reptile brought back by Lewis and Clark. In 1824 also he published his *Observations on the Genus Salamandra* and, as a result of an investigation of the West Jersey region in that year with Thomas Say and Titian Peale, he wrote a paper on an American Plesiosaur, a form hitherto supposed to be limited to Europe (*Journal,* February 1825). His most notable work *Fauna Americana,* the first systematic treatise on American mammals, appeared in 1825. A compilation based in large part on A. G. Desmarest's *Mammalogie* (1820–22), it dealt with both living and extinct forms, grouping the fossil forms with what the author presumed to be their nearest living representative. The work was received with hostile criticism (see Harlan's *Refutation of Certain Misrepresentations Issued against the Author of the Fauna Americana,* 1826), and the second part, which was to have dealt with the reptiles, was never published. Harlan was undiscouraged, however; in 1826 he wrote a brief monograph on the "Genera of North American Reptilia" (*Journal,* February 1826, February and June 1827), and in 1827 published as a pamphlet his *American Herpetology.* He was one of the first to support Featherstonhaugh's new *Monthly American Journal of Geology,* to which he contributed (August 1831) an interesting paper on the Jeffersonian genus Megalonyx. In a paper read in 1832 on the discovery of an Ichthyosaurus in Missouri, he forecast the beginning of the discovery of the great fossil treasures of the West (*Transactions of the American Philosophical Society,* n.s. IV, 1834). Although the

modern science of odontography, or odontology, was then virtually unknown, he contributed to the Geological Society of Pennsylvania in 1834 a paper "On the Structure and Teeth of the Edentata Fossil" (*Transactions,* August 1834). During this same year he made his most extensive contribution to the science of vertebrate paleontology in his "Critical Notices of Various Organic Remains hitherto Discovered in North America" (*Ibid.*). This study was in large part a response to the desire of European naturalists for concrete information as to what had been accomplished in America. Harlan was a prolific writer for his day. He contributed papers to the Société Géologique de France, the Geological Society of London, and the British Association for the Advancement of Science. His chief service to American natural history was not his own research, however, so much as the collection and codification of the work of earlier writers in the field. After his removal to New Orleans he published little. He died there of apoplexy at the age of forty-seven.

[A. H. Harlan, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Harlan Family* (1914); Henry Simpson, *Lives of Eminent Philadelphians Now Deceased* (1859); H. A. Kelly, *Cyc. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1912); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884); G. B. Goode, in *Report of the U. S. Nat. Museum, 1897,* pt. 2 (1901), pp. 450–51; bibliography of Harlan's writings in Max Meisel, *A Bibliog. of Am. Natural Hist.* (3 vols., 1924–29).]

D. M. F.

HARLAND, HENRY (Mar. 1, 1861–Dec. 20, 1905), author, was born in New York City, the son of Thomas Harland, a lawyer. He was the last to bear the name of his family, which was established at Norwich, Conn., in 1773 by Thomas Harland [*q.v.*], clock-maker. Harland attended Adelphi Academy, Brooklyn, 1871–72, Public School No. 35, New York, 1872–77, and the College of the City of New York, 1877–80. During his college years he became interested in the Ethical Culture movement, then beginning under Felix Adler. After a year of private tutoring and writing he entered the Harvard Divinity School but did not remain long. Leaving Cambridge, his ministerial aspirations dispelled, he spent a year (1882–83) in Rome and Paris. After his return to New York in November 1883 he accepted a position in the office of his father's friend, Surrogate Daniel G. Rollins. On May 5, 1884, he married Aline Herminé Merriam, a talented musician and his constant, devoted companion. He resigned his clerkship in February 1886 to devote his time entirely to writing. His system of sleeping from supper time until two in the morning and then writing until breakfast had enabled him the year before to complete his first novel, *As It Was Written:*

Harland

A Jewish Musician's Story (1885), which was published under the pseudonym of Sidney Luska. In rapid succession he then produced *Mrs. Peixada* (1886), *The Yoke of Thorah* (1887), and *My Uncle Florimond* (1888). These novels have for their background the life of those German Jews who were Harland's most intimate associates. The last of them is negligible but the others reveal a sense for melodramatic plot, moderate skill in verisimilitude, and a consistent if not brilliant power of characterization. The style, florid in spots, is in general commonplace and reveals no trace of his later manner.

In 1889 he went to Paris and thence to London, which was thereafter his headquarters. His next publications, *Grandison Mather* (1889), *A Latin-Quarter Courtship* (1889), *Two Voices* (1890), *Two Women or One* (1890), and *Mea Culpa* (1891) showed a continued inclination toward the autobiographical, melodramatic style of his early work. With the disappearance of the Jewish themes and background, however, Harland seemed to be groping for material. His next book, *Mademoiselle Miss* (1893), showed a distinct change. These short stories were half-romantic, half-realistic episodes laid in many parts of Europe. Their grace, felicity of language and characterization, and Zendaesque scenes mark the beginning of his new style. Richard Le Gallienne described him, in this period, as "one of those Americans in love with Paris who seem more French than the French themselves, a slim, gesticulating, goateed, snub-nosed, lovable figure, smoking innumerable cigarettes as he galvanically pranced about the room excitedly propounding the *dernier mot* on the build of the short story or the art of prose. . . . The polishing of his prose was for him his being's end and aim, and I have often seen him at that sacred task of a forenoon, in his study-bedroom, still in pajamas and dressing-gown, . . . bending over an exquisite piece of handwriting, like a goldsmith at his bench" (*The Romantic '90's,* 1925, pp. 233 ff.).

Meanwhile he had become associated with John Lane as a member of the editorial staff at the Bodley Head. Soon, with Aubrey Beardsley, they planned and established (April 1894) the *Yellow Book,* designed as a publication of high literary and artistic quality, uncontrolled by Mrs. Grundy. Harland proved an excellent editor. Precise and exacting in the mechanical parts of the work, he was enthusiastic in seeking important contributors and successful in retaining them. His apartment in Cromwell Road was the rendezvous of the *Yellow Book* set, and his spirit was the unifying force behind them. His

own contributions consisted of a short story in each issue, and critical essays signed "The Yellow Dwarf" in Volumes VII, IX, and X. The stories appeared later, with others, in *Gray Roses* (1895) and *Comedies and Errors* (1898). The *Yellow Book* came to an end in April 1897. Harland had won fame within a limited circle; he had perfected a charming literary style and established himself as master of a form which blends the qualities of Maupassant and Henry James; but he was still to gain popular applause. This came soon with the publication of *The Cardinal's Snuff Box* (1900), his best-known work. Despite its slender plot it became one of the most widely read novels of its time. Its gracious characterization and vivacious, allusive style were everywhere admired. He followed this success with two others, *The Lady Paramount* (1902), and *My Friend Prospero* (1904), which resembled their predecessor too closely in substance and manner. *The Royal End* (1909) was completed by Mrs. Harland. During the last fifteen years of his life he endured the terrors of pulmonary tuberculosis. For relief he sought often the mild climate of San Remo, Italy, where he died in 1905, after weeks of suffering.

[G. Glastonbury (Mrs. Harland), "The Life and Writings of Henry Harland," *Irish Monthly*, Apr. 1911; Henry James, "The Story-Teller at Large," *Fortnightly Rev.*, Apr. 1, 1898; *Athenæum*, Dec. 30, 1905; *Bookman*, Aug. 1909; E. Lenore Casford, "The Magazines of the 1890's," *Univ. of Ore. Pubs.*, vol. I, no. 1 (Sept. 1929); C. H. Pope, *Merriam Geneal.* (1906); Laura Stedman and G. M. Gould, *Life and Letters of E. C. Stedman* (2 vols., 1910); S. L. Gwynn, *Experiences of a Literary Man* (1926); C. L. Hind, *Naphtali* (1926); *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 22, 1905; Holbrook Jackson, *The Eighteen Nineties* (1914).] D. A. R—s.

HARLAND, MARION [See TERHUNE, MARY VIRGINIA, 1830–1922].

HARLAND, THOMAS (1735–Mar. 31, 1807), watch- and clock-maker, silversmith, is said to have arrived in Boston from London on one of the famous tea ships. After a brief survey of that troubled town he decided that Norwich, Conn., offered greater opportunities for building up a business. The *Norwich Packet* on Dec. 9, 1773, carried his advertisement stating that he made "in the neatest manner and on the most improved principles, horizontal, repeating and plain watches in gold, silver, metal or covered cases, spring, musical and plain clocks; church clocks, regulators, etc." He also cleaned and repaired clocks and watches, engraved clock faces and made watch wheels for the trade, "neat as London and at the same price." It is illustrative of his versatility that when Norwich Town needed a fire-engine in 1778 it was Thomas Harland who superintended its construction. His business judgment was sound, as is shown by the fact that, in spite of the troubled times, his enterprise grew and prospered until, in 1790, his name was known all over the states as a master craftsman and apprentices were coming long distances to learn from him. Among these apprentices were Thomas Cleveland, grandfather of President Grover Cleveland, and Eli Terry [*q.v.*]. By this time twelve people were working in the Harland shop and it has been estimated that two hundred watches and forty clocks were being produced each year. One of his grandfather clocks is possessed by the Metropolitan Museum of Art. In addition Harland was fashioning jewelry and making silver table-ware marked with the name "HARLAND" in a rectangle or scroll, between profile and eagle displayed.

Not much is known of the life of Thomas Harland before his thirty-eighth year. He always advertised himself as a "London craftsman" but family tradition has it that he roamed over most of Europe, even reaching Warsaw. If this is so it is probable that contacts with foreign artisans improved his technique and knowledge. That he was a man of culture somewhat above the average for his station in life is shown by the inventory of his library, made at the time of his death. He possessed a number of serious volumes on philosophy and history, many of them in French. In his forty-fourth year, six years after he arrived in Norwich, he married Hannah Leffingwell Clark. He died at the age of seventy-two.

[Henry Terry, *Am. Clock Making* (t.p. date 1870; copyright 1871); M. E. Perkins, *Old Houses of the Ancient Town of Norwich* (1895); W. R. Cutter and others, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Conn.* (1911), vol. I; G. M. Curtis, *Early Silver of Conn. and Its Makers* (1913); *A List of Early Am. Silversmiths and Their Marks* (Walpole Soc., 1917); P. R. Hoopes, *Conn. Clockmakers of the Eighteenth Century* (1930); *Conn. Centinel* (Norwich), Apr. 7, 1807.] K. H. A.

HARMAR, JOSIAH (Nov. 10, 1753–Aug. 20, 1813), soldier, was born in Philadelphia. He was educated at the Quaker school of Robert Proud. In the Revolution he was made major of the 3rd Pennsylvania Regiment, Oct. 1, 1776, lieutenant-colonel of the 6th Pennsylvania, June 6, 1777, and was later transferred successively to the 7th, 3rd, and 1st Pennsylvania. He became colonel Sept. 30, 1783, and commander of the army (a very small force), Aug. 12, 1784. He had served under Washington, and at the end of the war under Henry Lee in the South. When the treaty of peace had been ratified by Congress, Harmar carried the ratification to France. Soon after his return he was married, on Oct. 19, 1784, to Sarah Jenkins. As commander of the army stationed on the Ohio frontier, he was present during the negotiation of

the treaty of Fort McIntosh. In 1785, in accordance with the policy defined by the Indian treaties, he was ordered by the Indian Commissioners and by Congress to expel intruding settlers from the Indian country north of the Ohio River, a task in which he was only partly successful. He was engaged in Indian warfare in 1785 and 1786, was brevetted brigadier-general in 1787, and occupied in that year Vincennes and the Illinois towns. Vigorous measures became necessary against the Indians within the present Ohio and Indiana. In 1790 Harmar pursued the Shawnees along the Scioto River, and at the end of September he started from Fort Washington (Cincinnati) against the Indians in the valley of the Maumee, where he destroyed villages and considerable quantities of corn and other supplies, and to that extent harassed the enemy. A small detachment of his force was defeated. On the return march he unwisely sent back a body of 400 men to strike a blow, but in its encounter with the Indians, Oct. 22, it gained only a partial success. He was brave, but not suited for a commander against Indians, and was not in sympathetic touch with the frontiersmen. His army, composed of Kentucky and Pennsylvania troops, 1,400 to 1,500 in number, was of poor material, and imperfectly equipped; all but 320 were militia. Bad discipline prevailed, and although the expedition returned to its base, it was in its general results a failure. Indians followed upon Harmar's retreat, the struggling settlements in Ohio suffered, and the St. Clair expedition of the following year ensued. A court of inquiry was held in 1791, and its findings were "honorable" to Harmar. He continued to be commander of the army until Mar. 4, 1791, and resigned from the service Jan. 1, 1792. From 1793 to 1799 he served as adjutant-general of Pennsylvania.

[Harmar letters, 1784–96, and 1784–85, printed in *Mil. Jour. of Maj. Ebenezer Denny* (1859) and in the *Jour. of Capt. Jonathan Heart* (1885); *Am. State Papers: Indian Affairs*, vol. I, and *Mil. Affairs*, vol. I (both 1832); W. A. Brice, *Hist. of Fort Wayne* (1868); *Western Reserve Hist. Soc. Hist. and Archeol. Tract No. 6* (1871); Wm. H. Smith, *The St. Clair Papers* (2 vols., 1882); *Ohio Archeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Oct. 1910 and Jan. 1911; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903); *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Oct. 1922; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), Aug. 21, 1813.] E. K. A.

HARMON, DANIEL WILLIAMS (Feb. 19, 1778–Mar. 26, 1845), fur-trader, explorer, the son of Daniel and Lucrecia (Dewey) Harmon, was born at Bennington, Vt. Information regarding his life, except for the period covered by his journal, is meager, and nothing is known of his youth, nor of his education except that it was "not classical." At Montreal, in April 1800, he was engaged as a clerk by the North-West Company, and was assigned to the Far West. Leaving Montreal on the 28th, his party proceeded by the usual route of the trappers and arrived at Little Lake Winnipeg on Aug. 24. For ten years he served the company at various posts in the present Manitoba, Saskatchewan, and Alberta, and in the fall of 1810 crossed the mountains to British Columbia, where he remained nearly nine years. As clerk, regional superintendent, and ultimately a partner of the company, he made journeys through the wilderness that aggregated many thousands of miles. During the whole period he kept a record (though not a continuous one) of his travels and dealings with the Indians, to which he added many observations on the country and the character and customs of the savages, as well as occasional moral reflections. He jotted down, also, the various scraps of news that reached him—the arrival of Lewis and Clark at the Mandan villages in the fall of 1804; that of David Thompson and his party of Northwesterners at the mouth of the Columbia in 1811 only to find the Americans already in possession, and the sale of Astoria in 1813. For five years he resisted the custom of his fellow whites of taking a native woman for a companion, but on Oct. 10, 1805, he chose a fourteen-year-old half-breed girl, Elizabeth, who was to bear him eleven children and to accompany him back to civilization, where he formally married her. The return journey was made in 1819, and he seems to have arrived in Vermont early in 1820. On his marriage he probably settled his family in Burlington, and after intrusting his journal to the Rev. Daniel Haskell, of that town, he seems again to have started for the Northwest. Of his subsequent movements nothing is definitely known except that he returned to Montreal, where he died. His *Journal of Voyages and Travels in the Interiour of North America*, rewritten by Haskell, was published in Andover, N. H., in the fall of 1820, and in 1903 was reprinted, with a brief introduction by Robert Waite, in New York City. In spite of the labors of Haskell to make the work not only "literary" but somewhat pious, much remains of what must have been its original character—a descriptive narrative marked by a naïve simplicity and matter-of-fact straightforwardness.

[In addition to Harmon's *Journal*, see Geo. Bryce, *Notes and Comments on Harmon's Jour., 1800–20* (1883); M. D. Gilman, *The Bibliog. of Vt.* (1897); and J. W. Harman, *Harman-Harmon Geneal. and Biog.* (1928).] W. J. G.

HARMON, JUDSON (Feb. 3, 1846–Feb. 22, 1927), jurist, attorney-general, governor of Ohio, was born at the little village of Newtown, Ham-

ilton County, Ohio, the eldest of the eight children of Benjamin Franklin and Julia (Bronson) Harmon. His father, a teacher and later a Baptist preacher, was descended from John Harmon who settled in Springfield, Mass., *c.* 1640. Educated partly at home and partly in the public schools, Judson Harmon at the age of sixteen entered Denison University, where he graduated four years later despite the need of contributing by his labors to his own support. A summer vacation of these Civil War college days was interrupted when he rode out with the home guards to help repel the incursion of the Southern cavalry raider, General Morgan. The young college graduate taught school for one year as principal at Columbia, Ohio, and then moved to Cincinnati to read law in the office of George Hoadly [*q.v.*], who afterward became governor of the state. In 1869 he received his law degree at the Cincinnati Law School and was duly admitted to the bar. After seven years of practice he was elected judge of the common-pleas court in Cincinnati but was ousted by a contest in the Ohio Senate. Two years later he was elected by a large majority to the local superior court, upon which he served until 1887 when he retired to take the place of Governor Hoadly in the eminent Cincinnati law firm of Hoadly, Johnson & Colston. In June 1870 he had married Olivia Scobey of Hamilton.

Originally inclined to support the Republican party on war issues, Harmon revolted against its drastic program of reconstruction and participated in the national Liberal Republican convention at Cincinnati in June 1872. Somewhat later he associated himself with the Democratic party of his state. In June 1895 President Cleveland recognized his talents and his claims upon the party when he appointed Harmon to succeed Richard Olney as attorney-general; in this office he rendered distinguished services and acquired national fame as a lawyer. He directed the prosecution, under the Sherman Act, of the Trans-Missouri Freight Association (166 *U. S.*, 290) and the beginning of suit against the Addystone Pipe & Steel Company (78 *Fed.*, 712). In 1897 Harmon returned to his lucrative legal practice in Cincinnati. In 1905 he was made a special commissioner to investigate charges of rebating by the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fé Railroad; he helped to trace rebates of over a million dollars to the door of Paul Morton, the former traffic manager, who was now secretary of the navy (*Boston Transcript,* June 22, 1905; *Arena,* August 1905; *Nation,* June 22, 1905). President Roosevelt, however, interceded when Harmon urged proceedings against the responsible officials on the ground that "guilt is always personal," a slogan that later became the watchword of Harmon's efforts in politics, and Harmon accordingly withdrew from the case on June 5. From 1905 to 1909 he successfully labored as receiver to restore the financial stability of the Cincinnati, Hamilton & Dayton and the Pere Marquette Railroads. He was later criticized by Ex-President Roosevelt for continuing these services after his inauguration as governor, but was able to show that the court had refused to accept the resignation which he had tendered (*Cleveland Plain Dealer,* Nov. 6, 1910).

By 1908 the likable, hard-working, square-shouldered six-footer had established his reputation as the most intelligent and competent conservative in the ranks of the Ohio Democracy. He was generally known as a Tilden-Cleveland Democrat, standing somewhere between the old-time bosses of his party and the militant following of Tom L. Johnson [*q.v.*], an exponent of Bryan progressivism. Harmon now seemed the logical person to lead his party in challenging the long-standing and demoralizing Republican control of state politics. Accordingly, in spite of the open opposition of Johnson, the Ohio state Democratic convention of May 1908 chose Harmon as the nominee of the party for the gubernatorial office. In the election that followed, Harmon triumphed over the Republican incumbent with a plurality of 19,372, although the Republican candidate for the presidency, William H. Taft, an Ohioan, carried the state by over fifty thousand. The new governor soon won laurels for himself and his party. He waged war upon graft and corruption; he gave his state a business administration. When a hostile Republican legislature refused to cooperate in enacting the reform legislation that he repeatedly urged, he won renomination for a second term without opposition and made his pleas directly to the voters. In the spirited campaign of 1910, in which Ex-President Roosevelt enlisted his talents against Harmon, the latter led his party to victory over Warren G. Harding by a plurality of 100,377. His oft-renewed but good-natured recommendations now bore fruit in a number of measures that reflected Ohio's part in the progressive wave that was sweeping the nation. These included the ratification of the federal income-tax amendment, a law for the creation of a single board for the state's penal, benevolent, and reformatory institutions, and a new corrupt-practices act to insure against such traffic in votes as had prevailed in Adams and Scioto counties. Harmon's signature was

also attached to a model workmen's-compensation act, a measure for the direct popular election of United States senators, and a statute creating a public-utility commission.

Harmon now became the favorite son of the Ohio Democracy for the presidency. When, however, he frankly declared his opposition to the statewide application of the then popular initiative and referendum, the Bryan progressive leaders of Ohio promptly declared that Harmon was not the prophet appointed to lead the party out of the wilderness of national politics. Indeed, the "Great Commoner" from Nebraska, "having learned . . . that Wall Street had picked out Governor Harmon as its Democratic candidate" (*The Memoirs of William Jennings Bryan,* p. 159), promptly entered the arena with denunciations of the Ohio "reactionary." None the less, as a result of the Ohio primaries of May 1912 and the control of the state Democratic convention by his followers, Harmon was assured the entire vote of the Ohio delegation at the Baltimore convention, as he was also the ninety votes of the New York delegation. At Baltimore, Bryan boldly attacked the favorites of "the privilege-hunting and favor-seeking class," a stand which was ominous for Harmon's candidacy. So, although the Ohioan started out auspiciously on the first vote as a fairly strong third in the race, he failed to build up his strength adequately in the prolonged balloting that finally led to the nomination of Woodrow Wilson. The victory of the latter in the November election, with the choice in Ohio of James M. Cox to the governorship, heralded Harmon's retirement from active politics. When, however he left office in 1913, he could take satisfaction in a well-established reputation for conservative contribution to the welfare of his commonwealth. Harmon now returned to Cincinnati and to the practice of law. He was widely known as an eminent corporation attorney and was for many years a professor in the law school which gave him his legal training. Efforts to induce him to reënter the field of active politics proved unavailing. He died at Cincinnati on Feb. 22, 1927.

[In the absence of a biography and even a satisfactory biographical sketch, materials may be found in the following: E. O. Randall and D. J. Ryan, *Hist. of Ohio: the Rise and Progress of an Am. State,* vol. IV (1912); J. K. Mercer, *Ohio Legislative Hist., 1909–13* (1913); T. E. Powell, *The Democratic Party of the State of Ohio,* vol. I (1913); J. B. Foraker, *Notes of a Busy Life* (2 vols., 1916); W. J. and M. B. Bryan, *The Memoirs of William Jennings Bryan* (1925). Among numerous articles in periodicals may be cited: E. B. Whitney, "Judson Harmon," *North Am. Rev.,* June 1908; S. Gordon, "Judson Harmon of Ohio," *Rev. of Revs.,* Sept. 1910; W. B. Hale, "Judson Harmon and the Presidency," *World's Work,* June 1911. See also obituary in *Cincinnati Enquirer,* Feb. 23, 1927, and A. C. Harmon, *The Harmon Genealogy, Comprising All Branches in New England* (1920).] A. C. C.

HARNDEN, WILLIAM FREDERICK (Aug. 23, 1812–Jan. 14, 1845), pioneer expressman and importer of labor, son of Ameriah and Sally Richardson Harnden, was born in Reading, Mass., where he obtained a public-school education. His father's occupation was that of house-painter, but the son was considered too delicate in health to earn his living thus, and in 1834 he began work for the Boston & Worcester railroad, acting as conductor on the first train which ran over this road, and later becoming a ticket agent for the road. With this assurance of employment, he married Sarah Wright Fuller of Newton, Mass., in December 1835. After he had been with the railroad five years it became obvious that he must find some less confining labor. James W. Hale, who ran the Tontine Coffee House at the corner of Wall and Pearl streets, New York, asserted many years later that he suggested to Harnden the notion of a messenger service between New York and Boston and likewise proposed using the name "express." Acting on this suggestion or on a plan of his own conception, Harnden established a regular carriage service for small and valuable packages which theretofore had been transported by stage-coach drivers, steam-boat captains, or the casual traveler. After the purchase of a half-bushel carpet-bag and the insertion of an advertisement in the Boston papers, he made his first trip, on Mar. 4, 1839. Without capital, health, or influence, his chances of success seemed small. His first two months were unprofitable, brokers and business men finding it difficult to accept the notion of paying a fee for what had often been performed gratuitously in the past. Gradually, however, the advantage of a messenger who was regular, prompt, and trustworthy won increasing favor with the press and with business men generally. Before the year had ended Harnden had added several employees. One was Adolphus Harnden, a younger brother, who lost his life the next year in the burning of the steamship *Lexington.* Another was Dexter Brigham, Jr., who soon became a partner in Harnden & Company and continued the business after Harnden's death.

For a time in 1840 it looked as if the precarious undertaking, made more difficult than usual by extremely inclement weather, must be abandoned, but the establishment of the Liverpool-to-Boston Cunard steamship line, with the resulting delivery in Boston of many packages

for New York and Philadelphia, so increased business that more employees were added and the carpet-bag became a trunk. In 1841 branches of the company were created in Philadelphia and as far west as Albany, where the services of Henry Wells, as manager, were enlisted. Beyond Albany Harnden refused to go, having little faith in western profits. His own interest was in European expansion, and in the summer of 1841 Dexter Brigham and J. L. Stone were sent abroad to establish branches in Liverpool, London, and Paris.

About this time Harnden conceived of another possibility. Realizing the need for an increased labor supply, if the West were to be developed, and knowing that his influence in Europe would be enhanced if he interested himself in immigration, he added to his existing foreign offices others in Scotland, Germany, and Ireland and advertised the possibility of an easy transfer of money by the sale of bills of exchange on these foreign offices. Then he secured cheap passage for immigrants on a line of Boston packet boats and on Hudson River and Erie Canal boats as well. In this way he is said to have facilitated the movement of 100,000 laborers to the United States. But neither this business nor the express business was financially successful, and Harnden, broken by his unremitting labor, died a poor man. His energy, industry, and perseverance had far outrun his scant equipment of physical strength. His company, which after 1840 had had a rival in Burke & Adams, continued for some years after his death but was eventually absorbed in the Adams Express Company.

[A. L. Stimson, *Hist. of the Express Companies* (1858, rev. ed., 1881), contains the most complete account of Harnden's struggling business. See also W. H. Rideing, "An Am. Enterprise," *Harper's Monthly Mag.*, Aug. 1875; T. W. Tucker, *Waifs from the Way-Bills of an Old Expressman* (1872); Henry Wells, *Sketch of the Rise, Progress, and Present Condition of the Express System* (1864); E. R. Johnson, *Hist. of the Domestic and Foreign Commerce of the U. S.* (1915), vol. II; and the *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 14, 1845.]

E. D.

HARNETT, CORNELIUS (Apr. 20, 1723?–Apr. 28, 1781), statesman, son of Cornelius Harnett who was "bred a merchant in Dublin," and Mary (Holt) Harnett, was born probably in Chowan County, N. C. He inherited a good estate and seems to have had some educational advantages, for he is reported to have had "a fine taste for letters and a genius for music." From 1754 to 1775 he represented the borough of Wilmington in the General Assembly and rose rapidly to a place of leadership in the popular party. He was conspicuous in the revolutionary movement. As chairman of the Cape Fear Sons of Liberty in 1765–66, he led the successful resistance to the Stamp Act in North Carolina. Later he was a leader in the Assembly which, upon dissolution by the governor, met Nov. 7, 1769, as a convention and adopted a "Non-Importation Association," and was chairman of a committee of thirty appointed at Wilmington to enforce it. Hailed in 1773 as "the Samuel Adams of North Carolina" (Josiah Quincy, *Memoir of the Life of Josiah Quincy, Jr., of Massachusetts*, 1825, p. 120), he led the movement in the Assembly to create a committee of correspondence and was himself appointed one of its nine members. Though his absence from the colony prevented his election to the First Provincial Congress, Aug. 25, 1774, he served in each of the other four provincial congresses and succeeded Richard Caswell as president of the Congress of November 1776. As chairman of the committees of safety of Wilmington and New Hanover County, 1774–75, he made them the most effective revolutionary agencies in the colony, and from Oct. 18, 1775, to Aug. 21, 1776, he was president of the Provincial Council which put the colony on a war basis. Sir Henry Clinton, during his invasion of North Carolina, offered amnesty to all rebels who would return to their allegiance, "excepting only from the benefits of such pardon Cornelius Harnett and Robert Howes" [*sic*].

The Provincial Congress which met at Halifax, Apr. 4, 1776, appointed Harnett chairman of a committee to consider the question of independence, and on Apr. 12 he submitted a report recommending "That the delegates for this colony in the Continental Congress be empowered to concur with the delegates of the other Colonies in declaring Independency and forming foreign alliances." Unanimously adopted by the Provincial Congress, this resolution was forwarded to the Continental Congress where it was hailed with joy by the advocates of independence in that body. In the Fifth Provincial Congress, which met at Halifax Nov. 12, 1776, Harnett was a member of the committee which drafted the first state constitution. To him a well-founded tradition ascribes the authorship of the clause forbidding an established church and guaranteeing religious freedom. The new government went into operation Jan. 16, 1777, with Harnett as president of the Council of State, but on May 1 he was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress and took his seat in that body on July 22.

Harnett served three terms in the Continental Congress and there displayed a clear grasp of

the country's situation and needs. Accordingly he urged his state to keep its military establishment up to full strength, to fortify the seacoast, and to levy taxes for maintaining the state and continental currency. He took particular interest in the Articles of Confederation, to which his name is signed, and urged their ratification upon the General Assembly. He found service in Congress extremely disagreeable. His health was poor, his expenses great. He missed the comforts of home, suffered from gout, and wearied of the quarrels and sectional jealousies of his colleagues. To a friend he wrote that his expenses had exceeded his salary by £6,000, but added: "Do not mention this complaint to anybody. I am content to sit down with this loss and much *more* if my country requires it." He accepted reëlection as a patriotic duty and retired from Congress only when he was no longer eligible, returning to his home near Wilmington, on Feb. 20, 1780. Upon the occupation of Wilmington by a British force, in January 1781, Harnett, who still rested under Clinton's proscription, attempted to escape but was overtaken about thirty miles from home, "thrown across a horse like a sack of meal," according to an eyewitness, and brought back to Wilmington "in an unconscious state" (Catherine DeR. Meares, *Annals of the DeRosset Family,* 1906, p. 50). There, on Apr. 28, 1781, he died a prisoner on parole. A visitor in 1775 described "Hilton," Harnett's home, as a very handsome house, fronting on "one of the finest pieces of water in the world." His wife, Mary, enjoyed a reputation as a pattern of industry and an agreeable woman of good sense. Harnett himself held high rank as a Mason, and though a deist in religion, he served for many years as vestryman of St. James Parish in Wilmington.

[R. D. W. Connor, *Cornelius Harnett: An Essay in N. C. Hist.* (1909); D. L. Swain, "Life and Letters of Cornelius Harnett," *N. C. Univ. Mag.,* Feb. 1861; C. A. Smith, "Our Debt to Cornelius Harnett," *Ibid.,* May 1907; *Colonial Records of N. C.,* vols. IV–X (1886–90); *State Records of N. C.,* vols. XI–XXX (1895–1914). For references to Harnett's wife, see *Jour. of a Lady of Quality* (1921), ed. by Evangeline W. Andrews.] R. D. W. C.

HARNEY, WILLIAM SELBY (Aug. 22, 1800–May 9, 1889), soldier, was born in Haysboro, near Nashville, Tenn., the eighth and last child of Thomas Harney, a merchant and land surveyor, and Margaret (Hudson) Harney. He attended the academy conducted by Thomas Craighead in Haysboro, then received private instruction in navigation, since his mother had intended that he should enter the navy. Instead, on Feb. 13, 1818, he entered the army as second lieutenant in the 1st Infantry. He quickly

Harney

showed his fitness as a soldier in the numerous expeditions into Florida against the Indians and rose rapidly in rank, until on Aug. 15, 1836, he was made lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd Dragoons. He was given the honorary rank of brevet colonel Dec. 7, 1840, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the Florida Everglades against the Indians, and on June 30, 1846, he was promoted colonel of the 2nd Dragoons. This promotion, which came about the time of the Mexican War, made Harney the ranking cavalry officer under General Scott. Harney and Scott were not on good terms, and Scott, who had never been able to manage Harney, and who thoroughly distrusted his judgment and impetuosity, attempted to detach Harney from his command and turn the cavalry over to a subordinate, Major Sumner. Harney at first relinquished command, only to resume it immediately in defiance of Scott's orders. Scott had Harney arrested and court-martialed. The court found Harney guilty of disobedience of orders and required him to apologize to Scott, which he did gracefully, saying he would not permit personal considerations to stand between him and his duty to his country. But Harney was not as guileless as his impetuous and forthright character might seem to have indicated. He appealed to his superiors in Washington with the result that Secretary of War Marcy, with President Polk's approval, upheld his position against Scott and administered a mild reprimand to Scott for depriving Harney of his command in such an arbitrary fashion.

Scott had in the meantime dealt generously with Harney by accepting his apology and by restoring his command over the cavalry. In the engagements which followed Harney justified the act by displaying heroic and brilliant leadership. In the battle of Cerro Gordo his charge up the heights of El Telegrafo in the face of a murderous fire at the head of General Smith's brigade won the victory. For this brilliant performance he was brevetted brigadier-general (Apr. 8, 1847). After the war he was stationed in the Platte country where he defeated the restless Sioux Indians in the battle of Sand Hill, adding greatly to his reputation. He was presently rewarded with the command of the Department of Oregon and the rank of brigadier (1858). But his Anti-British and expansionist proclivities, especially his seizure of the island of San Juan, claimed by the British, soon caused his recall. After this, until May 1861, he was in command of the Department of the West, stationed at St. Louis. Because of his agreement with General Price not to molest the state troops

so long as they made no hostile move against the federal government, he was suspected of Southern sympathy and deprived of the command. Perhaps he was never trusted during the war, for no active command was given him, and he was finally retired in 1863. When the war was practically over, the government, recalling his long and brilliant services, brevetted him major-general. After his retirement he lived at his estate at Pass Christian, Miss., and at St. Louis. He had married, in 1833, Mary Mullanphy of St. Louis. They had three children but subsequently separated. Late in life he was married to his nurse, Mrs. St. Cyr. He died at Orlando, Fla., the scene of his youthful triumphs over the Indians.

[L. U. Reavis, *The Life and Mil. Services of Gen. Wm. Selby Harney* (1878); *The Mexican War and its Heroes* (1850), vol. II; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; Justin H. Smith, *The War with Mexico* (2 vols., 1919); *House Ex. Docs.* no. 1, 30 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2–3, no. 56, *Ibid.*, pp. 57–61, 64–65, 67, 75–79, no. 59, *Ibid.*, pp. 5, 17, no. 60, *Ibid.*, pp. 1220, 1231–32; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*, see Index; *Army and Navy Jour.*, May 11, 1889; *St. Louis Globe Democrat*, May 10, 1889.] F. L. O.

HARPER, FLETCHER (Jan. 31, 1806–May 29, 1877), printer and publisher, born at Newtown, Long Island, was the youngest son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Kolyer) Harper and the brother of James [*q.v.*], John, and Joseph Wesley Harper. When he was about ten, the family moved to New York City where he attended a school on Roosevelt Street taught by Alexander T. Stewart [*q.v.*]. After an apprenticeship with his brothers he joined the firm in 1825, completing the quartet later to be known as the house of Harper & Brothers. The same year the young man of nineteen took as his bride the seventeen-year-old Jane Freelove Lyon, by whom he had two sons.

Fletcher Harper was, perhaps, the ablest of the four brothers. In him "was concentrated more of the vigor, dash, enterprise and speculative spirit of the house than in any of the others, or perhaps all combined" (*New York Tribune*, May 30, 1877). Unusual administrative abilities are accredited to him, an immense energy, quick and true judgment, and efficient mastery of men. When in 1839 books were to be selected for the school district libraries of New York State, Fletcher, glimpsing an opportunity for a good stroke of business, went in person to get the order and secured it. John C. Spencer [*q.v.*], who had the matter in charge, later said that Fletcher Harper was the finest young man he ever met. His brother James originated *Harper's New Monthly Magazine* (1850), but Fletcher managed it as he did also his own creations, *Harper's Weekly* (1857) and *Harper's Bazar* (1867). He inspected everything that went into those periodicals. In this material "there might be questions of taste, but there must be none of morals" (*Harper's Weekly*, June 16, 1877). Although shunning political office, he exerted through the *Weekly* a strong political influence. When Nast with his cartoons was castigating unmercifully the "Tweed ring" and the Harper school-book business was in peril (see cartoon in *Harper's Weekly*, May 13, 1871), it took a great deal of courage for Fletcher to permit Nast to continue with a free hand. Arrangements for serial stories were made by him in person and, as these at the time were mostly available in England, he made many trips abroad. He most creditably represented the house in its personal relations and gained a wide acquaintance with the principal literary men at home and in Europe. Side by side in death, as they were in life, he now lies with James, John, and Joseph Wesley, in the tomb erected by their descendants at Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

[*The House of Harper*; A. B. Paine, *Thomas Nast, His Period and His Pictures* (1904); Chas. Nordhoff, *Reminiscences of Some Editors I Have Known* (1906); Algernon Tassin, *The Magazine in America* (1916); *Publisher's Weekly*, June 2, 1877; *Harper's Weekly*, June 16 and 23, 1877; *N. Y. Herald, Tribune*, and other N. Y. papers for May 30, and June 1, 1877; information from descendants.] A. E. P.

HARPER, IDA HUSTED (Feb. 18, 1851–Mar. 14, 1931), journalist and author, prominent in the woman's suffrage movement, was of New England ancestry, born in Fairfield, Franklin County, Ind., the daughter of John Arthur and Cassandra (Stoddard) Husted. When she was about ten years old her parents moved to Muncie, Ind., where she graduated from the high school. She then entered Indiana University but spent only a year there, becoming at the age of eighteen principal of the high school in Peru, Ind. On Dec. 28, 1871, she was married to Thomas W. Harper, a young lawyer, and as long as they lived together their home was in Terre Haute. Harper died in 1908, having married again in 1890 (*Indianapolis News*, Mar. 5, 1908).

During her residence in Terre Haute, Mrs. Harper began her career as a journalist, contributing to the papers of that city and of Indianapolis. For twelve years she conducted a department known as "A Woman's Opinion" in the Terre Haute *Saturday Evening Mail*, and for a short time was managing editor of the Terre Haute *Daily News*. She also wrote political ar-

ticles for the *Indianapolis News.* In 1883 she became a contributor to the *Fireman's Magazine,* later called the *Locomotive Fireman's Magazine,* under the editorship of Eugene V. Debs [*q.v.*], and in May 1884 was put in charge of its woman's department. She was enrolled as a student at Leland Stanford University in 1893, at which time her daughter was pursuing the course there. For a considerable period her home was in New York, where she was for some time a department editor of the *Sunday Sun* and of *Harper's Bazar,* as well as a contributor to New York, Boston, Philadelphia, Washington, and Chicago papers.

She was a sturdy champion of the woman's suffrage movement and closely associated with its leaders. In 1899 she went to London as a delegate to the International Council of Women, and thereafter attended practically all the European meetings of the Council and of the International Suffrage Alliance. Her ability as a writer and her journalistic experience enabled her to give much aid to the suffrage campaign through the press, and in the years immediately preceding the adoption of the Nineteenth Amendment to the Federal Constitution she had charge of publicity for the National American Woman Suffrage Association. She wrote *The Life and Work of Susan B. Anthony* at Miss Anthony's request, the first two volumes, published in 1899, being written in the reformer's home at Rochester, N. Y. The third volume appeared in 1908. She also assisted Miss Anthony in preparing the fourth volume (1902) of *The History of Woman Suffrage.* In 1922 she published two more volumes, bringing the history down to 1920. Her last days were spent in Washington, where she died from a cerebral hemorrhage at the Homeopathic Hospital. Her body was cremated and the ashes were sent to Muncie, Ind., for interment.

[T. A. Wylie, *Ind. Univ., Its Hist. from 1830* (1890); E. F. Young, *The Biog. Cyc. of Am. Women,* vol. II (1925); *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 17, 1931; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31.] H. E. S.

HARPER, JAMES (Apr. 13, 1795–Mar. 27, 1869), printer and publisher, was one of a family of six children, two of whom died in infancy. Of the four surviving sons he was the eldest. His father was Joseph Harper, a son of James Harper born in Ipswich, Suffolk, who came to America before the Revolution and settled at Newtown, Long Island. His mother was Elizabeth Kolyer, the daughter of a Dutch burgher. By these strict, but wise and loving, parents James and his brothers were trained in habits of industry, in integrity, and in sobriety; and a remarkable and enduring family loyalty was established. It was in their simple, frugal, religious farm home in Newtown, L. I., rather than in the small country school where James spent a few months each year, that the foundations were laid for his life of honor, usefulness, and success. Methodist preachers, as they rode their circuits, often stayed at the Harper home; and these men made their influence felt upon the youths of the household. James was a great reader. His interest in Franklin's *Autobiography* led him to choose printing for his own initial venture, and at sixteen he was apprenticed to a Methodist friend of the family, Abraham Paul, of the printing firm of Paul & Thomas, New York City, where according to custom he lived with his employer. His vigorous physique, industrious habits, and good-humored personality soon won him a place in the regard of his associates, who at first were rather inclined to scoff at the country youth in his homespun garb.

In 1817, after a younger brother, John (Jan. 22, 1797–Apr. 22, 1875), had completed a printer's apprenticeship with Jonathan Seymour, the two young men set up a business for themselves in a "dingy little room" in Dover Street under the name of J. & J. Harper. Their first big printing job was an edition of 2,000 copies of *Seneca's Morals.* "It soon became an understood thing that the young Harpers could do work better and quicker than anybody else" (*New York Times,* Mar. 29, 1869). The year 1818 was a dull one in the printing business and the new firm decided to venture upon a bit of publishing, choosing Locke's *Essay on the Human Understanding* for their first production. This was the earliest of about two hundred books issued by the two brothers. Soon the firm was enlarged by the admission of the remaining brothers, Joseph Wesley (Dec. 25, 1801–Feb. 14, 1870), commonly known as Wesley, and Fletcher [*q.v.*]. Wesley "bought into" the firm in 1823 and two years later Fletcher joined the organization, but it was not until 1833 that the still existing name of Harper & Brothers was assumed. As time went on, the growth of the business was such that a contemporary newspaper estimated that for several years prior to 1853 the Harpers had printed an average of twenty-five volumes a minute, averaging ten hours a day. This development was due in part to the loyalty that existed among the brothers. "Either one is the Harper, the rest are the Brothers," James once remarked (*The House of Harper, post,* p. 22). Until about 1859 each drew at will upon the common funds of the firm for his personal expenses. Fur-

thermore, the capabilities of each supplemented those of the others. John, from the days of his apprenticeship, was known as an especially skilful compositor; he became a keen proof reader, and for years no important work went to press until specimen pages had passed his critical scrutiny. He was also the business manager of the concern. Joseph Wesley was noted for his literary judgment; he often made the final decision when the value of a book for publication was being considered. Many of the prefaces of the firm's publications are attributed to him. Courteous and tactful, he shone especially as letter writer for the house. He was also the almoner for the family. "You will have to see Wesley," said James to a Methodist solicitor, "he attends to God's business" (*New York Tribune,* May 30, 1877).

James Harper, from the beginning of his business career, was known as an accomplished pressman. When the work of the brothers became more or less specialized he assumed charge of the mechanical equipment of the house, which was among the first to use steam-run presses and the first to introduce electrotyping on a large scale. His personal relations with the employees were most intimate and friendly. Every day "for an hour or two he was looking through the working part of the establishment, joking or laughing with the workmen or workwomen but seeing everything that was done or left undone" (*New York Times,* Mar. 29, 1869). With him originated the idea of *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* the first of the four periodicals issued by the firm. He was elected mayor of New York City as a reform candidate in 1844, at a time when the city was known as the "most prosperous and worst governed city in the world." He at once initiated numerous business-like improvements in city government. He was later proposed for governor of the state but refused to run. Driving a good horse was his chief recreation, and an accident while driving caused his death. He was twice married: first, to Maria Arcularius, by whom he had one son; second, to Julia Thorne, by whom he had one son and two daughters.

[See J. H. Harper, *The House of Harper* (1912); J. C. Derby, *Fifty Years Among Authors, Books and Publishers* (1886); G. H. Putnam, *George Palmer Putnam: A Memoir* (1912); *Harper's Weekly,* Apr. 10 and 17, 1869; obituaries in New York newspapers, Mar. 29 to Apr. 1, 1869, particularly *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 29, 1869; information from descendants. For John Harper see also *Publishers' Weekly,* May 1, 1875, and *Harper's Weekly,* May 8, 1875; for Joseph Wesley Harper see *Trade Circular Annual,* 1871, and *Harper's Weekly,* Mar. 5, 1870.]

A. E. P.

HARPER, JOHN (1797–1875). [See HARPER, JAMES, 1795–1869.]

HARPER, JOHN LYELL (Sept. 21, 1873–Nov. 28, 1924), mechanical and electrical engineer, was born at Harpersfield, Delaware County, N. Y., a town founded by his forefathers before the Revolution. His emigrant ancestor was James Harper of County Derry, Ireland, who settled in Maine about 1720. The son of Joseph and Quintilla Keturah (Hendry) Harper, John Lyell Harper spent his boyhood on his father's farm, attending the district school and the Stamford Seminary (Delaware County), from which he was graduated at the age of twenty after having won the New York state scholarship to Cornell University. He completed four years at Cornell, graduating in 1897 with the degree of M.E. and mention on his diploma that he had made a special study of electrical engineering. His first position after graduation was at Seattle, Wash., with the Oregon Improvement Company. At the end of four months he became electrician for the Union Electric Company of the same city. In June 1898 he was made operating and constructing engineer of the Twin City Rapid Transit Company (Minneapolis) in which position he was in charge of all their testing of 1200-volt and other underground systems, the designing and erecting of switchboards, and general operation. In the fall of the following year he was in charge, for Floy & Carpenter, a New York firm of consulting engineers, of the construction of the St. Croix Power Company's Apple River hydroelectric plant. The experience which he thus gained in hydroelectric work obtained for him in 1902 a position as assistant to Wallace C. Johnson, chief engineer of the Niagara Falls Hydraulic Power & Manufacturing Company. From this time until his death, Harper was actively interested in Niagara power. After two years as assistant he became chief engineer having responsible charge of all of the constructing and operating work of the company. In 1918, when the various power interests on the American side of Niagara Falls formed the Niagara Falls Power Company, a corporation under government direction, Harper was appointed its chief engineer. His most important achievement was the design and construction of the wartime hydroelectric power plant of the company in the gorge below the Falls. Under his leadership the plant had grown from one of 14,000 horsepower to one containing nearly 500,000 horsepower under one roof, the largest installed capacity in any power plant in the world at that time, a remarkable engineering feat from the standpoint of both power and size. After this

accomplishment he became vice-president of the Company. He served also in the capacity of chief engineer of the Canadian Niagara Power Company, of the Niagara Junction Railway Company, and of the Cliff Electric Distributing Company, and was chief engineer and vice-president of the Harper-Taylor Company, consulting engineers. In addition to these interests, he developed and patented several electric furnaces, one of which is known as the Harper Electric Furnace for commercial firing of porcelain and other ceramic materials. His study of the Niagara River led him to publish a pamphlet, *The Suicide of the Horseshoe Fall* (1916), in which he set forth a plan for preserving the beauty of the famous Horseshoe Falls by the construction of remedial works to distribute the flow of water and thus prevent uneven erosion. He was considered one of the greatest hydroelectric engineers of his time. He was a member of several of the leading national and local engineering societies, and in recognition of his work of high standards was made a Fellow of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers. He married Linda E. Wheeler of Ithaca, N. Y., on Sept. 12, 1898. He died at Niagara Falls.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; *International Who's Who*, 1912; *Jour. Am. Inst. Electrical Engineers*, Jan. 1925; *Trans. Am. Soc. Mech. Engineers*, vol. XLVI (1925); E. D. Adams, *Niagara Power: Hist. of the Niagara Falls Power Co.* (2 vols., 1927); *Cornell Alumni News*, Dec. 11, 1924; *Buffalo Morning Express*, Nov. 29, 1924; for genealogy, H. R. Stiles, *Hist. and Geneals. of Ancient Windsor*, II (1892), 365–66, and Jay Gould, *Hist. of Delaware County* (1856).] F. A. T.

HARPER, JOSEPH WESLEY (1801–1870). [See HARPER, JAMES, 1795–1869.]

HARPER, ROBERT FRANCIS (Oct. 18, 1864–Aug. 5, 1914), Assyriologist, was the son of Samuel and Ellen Elizabeth (Rainey) Harper, and was born at New Concord, Ohio. He attended Muskingum College, 1879–80, and was graduated from the old University of Chicago in 1883. After studying three years in Germany under Professors Schrader and Friedrich Delitzsch, he received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig in 1886. He became in the autumn of that year an instructor in Assyriology at Yale, a position which he filled until 1891, with the exception of the year 1888–89, when he went to Nippur as one of the Assyriologists of the first Babylonian expedition of the University of Pennsylvania. The year 1891–92 he spent at the British Museum inaugurating the researches which continued through later years formed the chief scientific work of his life, and the publication of which constitutes his chief literary monument—the editing of the *Assyrian and Babylonian Letters Belonging to the Kouyunjik Collections of the British Museum* (14 vols., 1892–1914). In 1892 he became associate professor of Semitic languages in the new University of Chicago, of which his brother, William Rainey Harper [*q.v.*], had become president. In 1900 he was advanced to a full professorship, a position which he held until his death. For the rest of his life he devoted himself mainly to the teaching of Assyriology, when in Chicago, and to the copying and editing of the Babylonian and Assyrian letters in London during his vacations. This program was interrupted in 1908–09, when he spent a year in Jerusalem as director of the American School of Oriental Research—a position which he filled with distinguished success. In addition to his major activities, he was curator, from 1900, of the Babylonian section of the Haskell Oriental Museum and director, from 1902 to 1906, of the Babylonian Expedition of the Oriental Exploration Fund of the University of Chicago, which under Dr. Edgar J. Banks as field director excavated Bismya. He was managing editor for some time of the *American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures*, and in February 1906 succeeded his brother in the editorship. He was also an associate editor of the *Biblical World* and the *American Journal of Theology*. In addition to the publication of the *Assyrian and Babylonian Letters*, he edited in 1901, *Assyrian and Babylonian Literature*, to which different scholars made contributions; published in 1904 *The Code of Hammurabi*, a volume containing the original text with transliteration, translation, sign list, and vocabulary—a volume that is still one of the best instruments for the study of that great body of legislation; and in 1908, as joint editor with Francis Brown and George F. Moore, published two volumes of *Old Testament and Semitic Studies in Memory of William Rainey Harper*, a worthy monument to the memory of his distinguished brother.

Robert Harper never married. Far from being simply a dry scholar, he was one of the most genial and social of men. He had a genius for friendship and companionship. This manifested itself at Chicago in the organization of the Quadrangle Club, where members of the faculty could enjoy social fellowship. He will be remembered by those who knew him, whether in America, London, or Germany as the possessor of a happy combination of the qualities of a devoted and accurate scholar and a genial and companionable man. He died in London.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; T. W. Goodspeed, *William Rainey Harper* (1928); J. D. Prince,

"Robert Francis Harper, 1864–1914," *Am. Jour. of Semitic Languages and Literatures*, Jan. 1915; F. F. Abbott, in the *Nation* (N. Y.), Oct. 1, 1914; *Univ. of Chicago Mag.*, July 1914; *Times* (London), Aug. 10, 1914; *Chicago Tribune*, Aug. 7, 1914.] G. A. B.

HARPER, ROBERT GOODLOE (January 1765–Jan. 14, 1825), politician, was born on a farm near Fredericksburg, Va. His father, Jesse Harper, was a member of a family which had lived in Spotsylvania County for many years; his mother was Diana Goodloe. When he was four years old the family moved to Granville County, N. C. There the boy was taught for a time and then sent away to school. When Cornwallis invaded the state after the battle of Camden, Harper joined a cavalry troop which served under General Greene until Cornwallis left the state. He then returned to his studies for a time, but he was eager for a military life and his father promised to educate him with that in view. He spent the year 1783 on a surveying tour of Kentucky and Tennessee, where he acquired a taste for land speculation in which he often thereafter dabbled. Upon his return he was dissatisfied and for a short time was idle, spending his time in gambling and dissipation. His father, hoping to save him, induced him to go to Princeton in 1784. He earned part of his expenses by teaching in the preparatory school and early in 1785 Richard Dobbs Spaight of North Carolina, then in New York, made him a loan which enabled him to go on to his graduation in September 1785. Soon afterward he went to Charleston, S. C., reaching there penniless and alone. By the help of a former pupil he secured a place as a teacher and an opportunity to study law, and through Benjamin Hawkins, of North Carolina, he was introduced to many men of prominence in Charleston whose acquaintance aided him. In 1786 he was admitted to the bar and began to practise at Ninety-Six. He indulged at the same time his interest in politics by writing for the press and upon his return to Charleston in 1789 he was elected to the lower house of the legislature. In 1791 he was made manager of a company interested in the Georgia western lands and went to Philadelphia to sell stock. The company failed, but Harper's stay in Philadelphia turned his mind toward a national career. He returned to South Carolina in 1794, bought a plantation in Ninety-Six District, and offering himself as a Republican candidate for the Fourth Congress in that district, was elected. He was still a member of the legislature when the death of Alexander Gillon made a vacancy in the Third Congress. Harper became a successful candidate for election and took his seat Feb. 9, 1795, serving until Mar. 4, 1801. During this period he frequently wrote long letters to his constituents in which he explained his course in Congress and urged upon them an approval of his policies. These letters were published and brought him something which he never overlooked—considerable public notice.

Up to the time of his election Harper had been an enthusiastic Republican. Madison, writing to Jefferson of his pleasure at his election, described him as "sound, able, and eloquent" (*Letters and Other Writings of James Madison*, 1865, II, 20). He had been radical in his pro-French sympathies, was vice-president of the Jacobin Club of Charleston, and in 1793 had almost haunted the French consulate and "dined there every day." But in Philadelphia the great and powerful were on the other side and almost immediately he began to shift his position, supporting the Jay Treaty in 1795, favoring Adams or Pinckney in 1796 instead of Jefferson for president, and displaying anti-French and pro-British feelings. He became at the same time a social lion, was a dandy in dress, acquired pomposity of appearance and manners, and, self-confident to the point of bumptiousness, he was presently the most insolent man in the House. Recognized finally as a leader of the Federalists, he was chairman of the committee of ways and means and was the most frequent and voluble debater in his party.

In 1797 Harper published his *Observations on the Dispute Between the United States and France* which attracted great attention at home and in Europe and ran through many editions. Praise of it so went to Harper's head that Fisher Ames remarked that it had "half spoiled him" (Seth Ames, *The Works of Fisher Ames*, 1854, I, 236). In 1798 he was an enthusiastic advocate of the alien and sedition laws and urged the limitation of citizenship to the native born. He was eager, too, for war with France. He saw in it boundless party advantage and implored Hamilton in April 1798 to become secretary of war (J. C. Hamilton, *The Works of Alexander Hamilton*, VI, 1851, 282). He personally had visions of military glory and although Hamilton recommended him for appointment as aide to Washington, as "a man of very considerable talents" (*Ibid.*, p. 334), Washington replied that he preferred men of experience. In 1799 Harper urged that the Sedition Act be retained in force, though he was most anxious that the debate on the question should not be allowed to reach the people. In 1800 he opposed reduction of the army and a little later he opposed reducing the navy. In the campaign he was bitter in his opposition to Jefferson and the Republicans, and when the elec-

tion was thrown into the House, he voted for Burr until the final ballot when with the other South Carolina Federalists he refrained from voting. Throughout the final session he remained a stanch defender of Federalist legislation.

By 1801 the handwriting was on the wall for the Federalist party in South Carolina, and Harper himself was particularly unpopular, but he had already determined not to seek reëlection. He had become engaged to Catherine Carroll, the daughter of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, who violently opposed the match, and in May 1801 he married her and moved to Baltimore. Ultimately they established a handsome estate, "Oakland," four miles out in the country. In his profession Harper soon built up a productive practice and a considerable reputation. Justice Story, describing him as "diffuse but methodical and clear," added that he was "to be considered in some degree artificial" (W. W. Story, *Life and Letters of Joseph Story,* 1851, I, 162), but in view of the cases in which he was retained, he must have had genuine ability. He was one of the managers of the William Blount impeachment in 1798; he represented Judge John Pickering and Justice Chase in their impeachment trials; he was associated with John Quincy Adams in the case of *Fletcher* vs. *Peck,* and he appeared as counsel in many important cases in the appellate courts of Maryland and Pennsylvania. He was also prominent in Baltimore in civic and business affairs as well as in his profession and was active in the organization of a company which established the first water system, and in the organization of the Baltimore Exchange. Socially he was friendly, genial, and entertaining.

When the British attacked Baltimore in 1814, Harper took part in the battle of North Point and later in the year was appointed major-general of the Maryland troops. On Jan. 16, 1816, he was elected to the United States Senate. He was as of old a frequent and extended speaker, but he resigned in December on the ground that his business engagements would not allow him to serve. He was the Federalist candidate for vice-president in 1816, and in that year and in 1820 the Delaware electors voted for him. In his later years his greatest interest was the negro problem. In 1800 he had opposed the emancipation of slaves, though he favored the abolition of the slave trade. By 1817 he had become actively interested in the matter of colonizing the negroes outside the United States, hoping that it might lead to the establishment of a system of free white labor in the South. He was one of the original members of the American Colonization Society and defended it against pro-slavery and abolitionist critics. He was influential in the selection of Africa as the place for the colony and it was he who suggested Liberia and Monrovia as suitable names for the colony and its capital (*A Letter from Gen. Harper . . . to Elias B. Caldwell,* 1818). Early in 1825 Harper decided to give up his practice and all business connections, and to return to public life, but a few days after he had announced that he would be a candidate for Congress in the autumn of 1826, he died.

[C. W. Sommerville, *Robt. Goodloe Harper* (1899); *Select Works of Robt. Goodloe Harper* (1814); *Papers of James A. Bayard* (1915), ed. by Elizabeth Donnan and published as vol. II of the annual reports of the Am. Hist. Asso. for the year 1913; U. B. Phillips, "The S. C. Federalists, II," *Am. Hist. Rev.,* July 1909; *American and Daily Advertiser* (Baltimore), Jan. 15, 1825.]

J. G. deR. H.

HARPER, WILLIAM (Jan. 17, 1790–Oct. 10, 1847), nullification leader and judge, was born on the island of Antigua. His father, John Harper, a Scotch-Irish minister, was a Wesleyan missionary, but in 1795 he entered the South Carolina Conference and in 1799 he was a "stationed preacher" in Charleston. William was educated at the Mount Bethel Academy, in the Newberry District, and at the Jefferson Monticello Seminary. He entered South Carolina College in 1805, the first student to matriculate. A year later he left, but after earning enough money to provide for his brother's education, he returned and was graduated in 1808. In college he seemed a careless student, living apart in a world of his own, but he took a high stand in all his work. Leaving college, he began the study of medicine, but after a year he turned to law and was admitted to the bar, probably in 1813. When he heard of the capture of Washington by the British he entered the army as a private and served until his discharge in 1815 as a sergeant. On July 4, 1816, he married Catherine, the daughter of David Coalter of Columbia. He practised law in Columbia until 1818 as a partner of William C. Preston, who later married his wife's sister. In that year he was induced by Edward Bates, later attorney-general under Lincoln, Hamilton R. Gamble, war governor of Missouri, and David Harper Means, all three of whom also married sisters of Mrs. Harper, to move to Missouri. In 1819 he was appointed chancellor of the Missouri territory and was elected to that office after statehood was secured.

In 1823 Harper returned to South Carolina and was at once made reporter of the supreme court, holding the place for two years. Then following a short term as United States senator

(Mar. 28–Dec. 7, 1826), he moved to Charleston to practise law, but in 1828 he became a member and the speaker of the lower house of the legislature. In the same year he was elected chancellor of the state and held the position until 1830, when he was elected a judge of the court of appeals. Resigning in 1835, he again became chancellor and remained in that office until his death. In 1833, after the loss of two of his children from yellow fever, he moved to Fairfield where with little success he undertook to manage a plantation.

In 1826 Harper was a nationalist, but in 1828 he was the leader of the radical anti-tariff group in the legislature. Like most of his contemporaries in South Carolina, he had become convinced that protection was unconstitutional and too great a burden to be borne. By 1830 he was a convert to nullification. At the state-rights meeting at Columbia, in September 1830, he delivered a speech which was later published and circulated as *The Remedy by State Interposition* (1832). Criticized for political activity while on the bench, he defended and continued it, attending the anti-tariff convention at Philadelphia in 1831, and bearing its memorial, with one of his own, to Congress. He was a delegate to the convention of 1832 and wrote the nullification ordinance. At the adjourned session in 1833, he warned the convention that the compromise was only the beginning of the contest and expressed the belief that war would soon come. When the case involving the test oath (*State ex Relatione Ed. McCready* vs. *B. F. Hunt*) came before the court of appeals, it was held unconstitutional. Harper dissented, delivering an opinion which has been generally regarded as one of the most powerful statements of the state-rights case (II Hill's *Reports,* 1, 209–82). His political activity ended with nullification. In 1837 he wrote a *Memoir on Slavery,* an elaborate defense of the institution, which is regarded as one of the most important pro-slavery arguments in the history of the controversy. In it he took the position that slavery could not be proved a moral, political, or a social evil, or to be incompatible with a well-regulated and happy civil polity. In 1841 he published a memoir of Chancellor Henry W. De Saussure. Though Harper was given to excessive drinking in his younger days, he was a man of utter frankness and simplicity of character, a gentle spirit whose temper has been described as "soft and poetic." His mind was one of breadth and force and he had a genuine appreciation of learning.

[W. H. Brawley, article in *Great Am. Lawyers,* vol. III (1907), ed. by W. D. Lewis; J. B. O'Neall, *Biog. Sketches of the Bench and Bar of S. C.* (1859), vol. I; B. F. Perry, *Reminiscences of Public Men* (1883), pp. 85–89; *Jour. of the Convention of the People of S. C.* (1833); *South Carolinian* (Columbia), Oct. 19, 29, 1847; *Charleston Courier,* Oct. 15, 1847.]

J. G. deR. H.

HARPER, WILLIAM RAINEY (July 24, 1856–Jan. 10, 1906), Hebraist, educator, brother of Robert Francis Harper [*q.v.*], was born in New Concord, Muskingum County, Ohio. His ancestors on both sides were Scotch-Irish. His great-grandfather, Robert Harper, emigrated with wife and son from Ireland to western Pennsylvania in 1795. His father, Samuel Harper, was a drygoods merchant, Presbyterian churchman, and supporter of Muskingum College in New Concord. His mother was Ellen Elizabeth Rainey. In boyhood William was docile, intellectually precocious, and in spite of his energy, his ambition, and his gifts of leadership, extremely susceptible to the influence of strong personalities among his teachers and friends. He entered the preparatory school of Muskingum College at the age of eight and the College at ten. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at fourteen with a graduating class of seven and delivered the salutatory oration in Hebrew. For some two or three years after graduation he worked in his father's store, studied languages, especially Hebrew, by himself, played the piano with President Paul's daughter Ella, whom he afterward married, and was prominent in the conduct of a village band, in which he played the cornet. Though he took little interest in sports, he was then as in later life generally liked.

In the year 1872–73 he taught a class of three students in Hebrew in Muskingum College with the success and largely by the methods that later made him famous. In September 1873 he entered Yale College as a graduate student, and received the degree of Ph.D. at the age of eighteen, with a dissertation on "A Comparative Study of the Prepositions in Latin, Greek, Sanskrit, and Gothic." In the summer of 1875 he accepted the principalship of Masonic College at Macon, Tenn. He was married to Ella Paul, Nov. 18, and lived at Macon one year. Thence he was called to Denison University, Granville, Ohio, where he began work in September 1876 under the presidency of E. Benjamin Andrews [*q.v.*]. Friends made at Denison remained with him all his life, and some, including Ernest Burton, Clarence Castle, and Charles Chandler, later joined him at Chicago. He made his mark as an inspiring teacher, formally professed Christianity, and continued his private studies in the Semitic languages. He displayed little interest

in writing, speaking, theological controversy, general literature, or philosophy.

The opportunity to teach Semitic languages came with a call to the Baptist Union Theological Seminary at Morgan Park (Chicago), where he began his work Jan. 1, 1879. Morgan Park added to the store of his permanent friendships, a number of those associated with him there later becoming his colleagues at the University of Chicago. After a year, partly spent in earning the degree of B.D., his abounding energy and initiative found vent in the development of correspondence courses in Hebrew, in a series of textbooks and vocabularies for the study of Hebrew, in the publication of two journals—the *Hebrew Student,* which in 1883 was renamed the *Old and New Testament Student* and later became the *Biblical World,* and the more technical *Hebraica,* afterwards continued as the *American Journal of Semitic Languages and Literatures*—and in the organization of a summer course in Semitic languages and Biblical studies, which between 1881 and 1890 became the parent of thirty such courses throughout the country. In 1886 he accepted a call to Yale, despite the endeavors of the Morgan Park trustees to retain him by the offer of the presidency of a proposed revival of the old University of Chicago. From 1885 on he took a prominent part in the work at Chautauqua, where he gave one of his summer courses and where after two years he was made president of the college of liberal arts, a position which he held for several years. This work supplemented the intensive teaching and study of his specialty by bringing him into touch with prominent men throughout the country, who accepted his invitations to lecture or teach at Chautauqua. During his five years at Yale, he multiplied his activities and won a national reputation as teacher, lecturer, organizer and editor. Here, as earlier at Morgan Park, he took no vacations and little sleep, passing smoothly from one occupation to another, teaching, editing, dictating his correspondence, directing secretaries and assistants, sitting on committees, presiding over societies and institutes, lecturing in many cities and at other colleges. His mail is said to have been larger sometimes than the entire mail of Yale University.

He received several calls to college presidencies and it was inevitable that when, with encouragement from John D. Rockefeller, the project of establishing a new University of Chicago was revived, he should be thought of by all interested as its predestined leader. Before accepting the call, however, Harper made plain to the trustees the nature of his conception of the

Harper

new university, his own position in the conflict between the old orthodoxy of the letter and the modernism of Biblical criticism, and stipulated that there should be entire freedom of teaching and investigation both for himself and for the university. He also indicated what he afterwards urged more explicitly, that the new institution should not be, as was at first proposed, another ordinary American college, but a great university, a leader in education and research. At their fourth meeting, December 1890, the trustees adopted bulletins in which he outlined his plans. They included features more novel then than they seem today—university extension, a university press, university affiliations, the division of the year into four quarters, the summer school as an integral part of the academic year under the name of the summer quarter, the formal distinction of the two upper years of the undergraduate course as the senior college, faculty control of athletics, the concentration of the student's attention on a few studies at a time, the emphasis on graduate study and research.

The degree of Harper's originality and the possible sources of his ideas matter little in comparison with his power to promulgate and apply them. He did not, for example, invent the inductive method for studying language, and probably never considered critically its limitations, but he made it work in the teaching of elementary Hebrew. He did not invent university extension, but he called to Chicago its chief exponent, Professor Richard Moulton [*q.v.*], and made it a constituent part of the university. In his Decennial Report he enumerated ten experiments which were being tested in the experience of the University. These and his other ideas on education he expounded in numerous addresses which he delivered in response to invitations from many universities and civic and educational organizations. The most significant of these addresses were published in a volume entitled *The Trend in Higher Education* (1905). He wrote as he spoke, in an orderly, plain, forceful style, devoid of rhetoric, of wit, of the play of fancy and imagination, and of the charm of allusiveness, but the direct sincerity and lucid explicitness of these printed speeches still hold the attention of readers who are interested in such topics as "The University and Democracy," "Waste in Higher Education," "Are Schoolteachers Underpaid?," "Shall the Theological Curriculum be Modified and How?," "The Situation of the Small College," "Alleged Luxury Among College Students." The book that tells us most of Harper's inner self is the little volume of talks to students entitled *Religion and the*

Higher Life (1904). Nothing could be simpler or more sincere than these brief discourses. They contain no trace of cant and hardly any theology, only an earnest appeal to the hearers to give essential Christianity a trial in their lives and in the life of the University. Noteworthy is the statement in the modest preface, "With each recurring year it has required greater effort on my part to undertake this kind of service." Still more surprising and generally overlooked is the frank admission, "For several years I studied the Bible . . . for the purpose of discovering that which would enable me to convince others that it was only an ordinary book, and very ordinary at that." One would like to know more of this Voltairian or Ingersollian period in Harper's life. His two works on *The Priestly Element in the Old Testament* (1902) and *The Prophetic Element in the Old Testament* (1905), illustrate both the enormous industry of Harper and his secretary assistant, and the curious Benthamite minuteness of subdivision and classification which he carried into every field of activity.

Of his Semitic scholarship it can be said that he was recognized by his colleagues as a sound if not greatly creative scholar, and a very great teacher whose services in the revival of Hebrew scholarship rank him, in the words of Emil G. Hirsch, with Jerome, Reuchlin, the Buxdorfs, Gesenius, and Ewald (*Biblical World,* March 1906). His *Critical and Exegetical Commentary on Amos and Hosea* (1905), when it finally appeared shortly before his death, relieved the anxiety of those friends who feared that he had given too much of his strength to other occupations to complete it satisfactorily. It was favorably reviewed by experts. The *Old Testament and Semitic Studies in Memory of William Rainey Harper,* published on the second anniversary of his death, was such a tribute as few scholars of any age have received.

From 1892 to the year of his death Harper's life was inseparable from that of the University of Chicago. The attempt to create at once that product of secular growth, a great university, was the theme of many witticisms and well-invented anecdotes at the expense of the founders of Leland Stanford and Chicago universities. Harper, however, was not a man to be awed by epigrams. "It seems a great pity to wait for growth when we might be born full-fledged," he characteristically wrote to Mr. Rockefeller in 1890 (Goodspeed, *Harper,* p. 91). Within two or three years he assembled a brilliant faculty, attracted partly by higher salaries, partly by his personality and large designs; bought in Berlin a

Harper

second-hand collection of more than 200,000 volumes and pamphlets, which, whatever its deficiencies and doublets, actually enabled many departments to start with a working library; established cooperation with his trustees and faculty; and had an entirely adequate, if not yet a great, university functioning and conferring earned degrees from A.B. to Ph.D. The demands upon his vitality were terrific, for though he never stinted his service to the university, he could not bring himself to renounce his other activities. He did what few if any university presidents have ever done, taught full time as chairman of his department. He retained for a period his presidency of Chautauqua and the editorship of various journals established before or after the foundation of the university. In 1893 he was chairman of the advisory committee of the World's Congress Auxiliary Department of Higher Education. From 1897 to 1905 he was superintendent of the Hyde Park Baptist Church Sunday school. From 1896 to 1898 he was an active member of the board of education of the city of Chicago. He attended educational conferences and gave lectures throughout the country. He planned, supervised, and lent his name to many textbooks. With all these other interests on his mind he not only administered the university, foresaw its successive developments, and kept in close touch with the faculty to whom he was always accessible, but he labored under the constant strain of the sense that everything thus far accomplished was precarious and could be secured only by pressing forward. Everything depended, he felt, on his own unrelaxing vigilance, and on his continuing power to interest, persuade, lead, guide, and, it might be, cajole. He did not complain, but there is a hint of the weight he was carrying in one of his addresses to students in *Religion and the Higher Life:* "To the unthinking mind the man who occupies a high position . . . is an object of . . . envy. If the real facts were known, in almost every case it would be found that such a man is being crushed—literally crushed—by the weight of the burdens which he is compelled to carry" (p. 46). He had to mediate and compromise between a divinity school and a faculty to whose members he had promised entire academic freedom, and the spokesman of an alarmed sectarian orthodoxy; between the requirements of an ideal for the university that constantly outran its budget, and the practical business sense of trustees and founders for whom living within an income was the first test of sound administration; between a public for whom a college was a school, and a band of scholars whose hearts were set

upon research; between the promoters of immediate expansion into professional schools of every kind, with whom his own impatience sympathized, and the cautious advocates of consolidation within departments already established.

The story of his life for the next ten years is the history of his dealings with these problems, of "campaigns" for endowment, of the continuous growth of the university and the swift uprising of buildings, each falling into its appointed place in an architectural scheme which remains a symbol of Harper's forecasting and systematizing mind, though it owes its beauty doubtless to the architects and to the taste, the knowledge, and the devoted industry of Martin A. Ryerson, for thirty years president of the Board of Trustees. Among the marking events of this decade were the establishment of the Ogden Graduate School of Science; the transfer to Chicago of almost the entire faculty of science of Clark University, including such men as Michelson, Donaldson, and Loeb; the construction of the Hull Biological Quadrangle and the Haskell Museum; the securing of the Yerkes telescope, for which an observatory was constructed at Williams Bay, Lake Geneva; the Quinquennial Celebration, marked by a visit of the founder; the peace celebration and the conferring on President McKinley of the first honorary degree bestowed by the University, in 1898; the establishment of the College of Commerce and Politics in 1897, of the School of Education in 1901, and of the Law School in 1902; the Decennial Celebration (1901), which Harper felt to be in some respects the crowning of the edifice.

This Decennial Celebration was made notable by the laying of the corner-stones of five new buildings. In the lack of a suitable auditorium a huge tent was erected and there were bands and banquets, receptions, academic processions, and corner-stone addresses. To a superficial observer it might have seemed a great show, staged by a consummate manager and advertiser; but its deeper significance and the evidence of the true nature of Harper's ideals and the ripeness of the university to realize them, were to be found in the twenty-eight volumes of Decennial Publications. With pardonable exaggeration the president declared that "no series of scientific publications so comprehensive in its scope and of so great a magnitude has ever been issued at any one time by any learned society or institution" (*The University Record,* March 1904, p. 360). The Decennial Celebration marked an epoch in the life of the university and its president. The university was established and had taken its

Harper

place among its peers. Harper was still under fifty, and might reasonably look forward to twenty years in which to guide and watch its growth and enjoy that "development of the æsthetic side of life and thought" which in his Decennial Report he predicted for the second decade.

Though not free from sickness in childhood, Harper had developed into a sturdy boy and a man whose iron constitution seemed to defy the ordinary laws of prudential hygiene. No constitution, however, could endure a regimen of incessant work, not unaccompanied by anxiety, no vacations, shortened hours of sleep, frequent irregular railway journeys, lunches of sandwiches consumed at the working desk, and a perpetual round of dinners and speeches. He had a slight warning that he was overdoing as far back as the summer of 1889, when he sought rest by a voyage to Europe to attend the Oriental Congress at Stockholm. In 1897 he had two illnesses and visited Europe again. On the advice of his physicians he gave up some of his multifarious activities. He had resigned his position on the Board of Education of the city of Chicago, partly for other reasons, in the year 1898. He had given up the principalship of Chautauqua in the year 1894. In 1902 he declined an invitation to preside over the organization of the Congress of Arts and Sciences at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition, St. Louis, though his part in it still remained so large that some Eastern wit styled it "Harper's Bazaar." On Feb. 29, 1904, he underwent an operation for appendicitis, from which he recovered sufficiently to return to work in a few weeks, in spite of the protests of physicians and friends. He attended banquets in honor of a group of German savants whom he had invited to visit the University in recognition of the debt of American to German scholarship, and presided at the March convocation when honorary degrees were conferred upon them. He delivered numerous Commencement addresses in June, spent the summer at Williams Bay, Lake Geneva, working with secretaries on his books, and returned to the president's office and the classroom in the fall; but his old vigor did not return. The operation had revealed to his physicians what they judged to be a cancerous infection, and when their diagnosis had been confirmed by further observation, they told him the truth, in January 1905. He called two of his closest friends to his home and informed them, as he once phrased it, that he had been notified of his impending execution. An attempted operation in February proved impossible to carry out, and nothing remained but the

alternating hope and despair of X-ray treatment. Whatever his mental struggles, he calmly resumed his work and turned a cheerful face to the world. He taught large classes through the summer of 1905, and made his last public appearance, though very weak, at the September convocation. Tributes of love and admiration and letters of sympathy poured in upon him from every quarter. The end came Jan. 10, 1906. He was survived by his wife, a daughter, and three sons.

Like many of the world's most effective men, Harper found no time to achieve the type of culture that is defined as knowing the best that has been thought and said. He had a strong memory and astonishing ability to acquire the forms and vocabulary of a new language, and in youth he concentrated fiercely on his own special studies. In later life his many occupations left him little leisure for desultory reading. He acquired ideas largely by personal contacts and experience, and so preserved to the end a certain openness of mind toward new, or what were to him new, ideas. His belief in the value of concentrated study, for example, was largely derived from his experience as a teacher of language, but his formulation of it in the earlier programs for the University of Chicago was probably determined by the opinions of Professor George Herbert Palmer. He returned from his trip to Russia in the summer of 1900 with an entirely new conception of the necessity and value of a speaking knowledge of modern languages, and with a divination of the significance of Russia. In his Biblical studies he acknowledged his indebtedness to Moulton's literary study of the Bible. These illustrations could be indefinitely enlarged by one capable of tracing the converging influences of friends, conversations, and an ever-growing experience on Harper's mind.

He rarely answered personal criticism, whether of his orthodoxy, his methods, or his policies. The jests on his success in raising money he used to meet by the statement that he never asked for money but only presented opportunities. Favorite aphorisms of his in this connection were that a definite plan is more attractive than a vague suggestion, that it is as easy to do big things as little, and that men give money more readily for a beautiful and adequate building than for a cheap and meanly utilitarian structure. To the criticism that his own mind was materialized and that his quarterly statements materialized the atmosphere of the University it may be said that his sacrifice of the scholarly leisure for which one side of his diverse nature

Harper

sincerely yearned, secured for his fastidious critics the still air of delightful studies which he envied but did not grudge them. He indeed bore no grudges. When a brilliant member of his faculty lost his head and his sense of proportion in assailing a presidential policy in faculty meeting, the president's only comment was, "Does Mr. —— take his facts from the newspapers?" Within a year he promoted that instructor and always worked in friendly cooperation with him. He liked to enlist other men in service and cooperation with him in the writing of textbooks which he planned; but those who stood aloof were left absolutely free from all pressure direct or indirect. He was wont to say in explanation of his policy that every member of the staff was expected to do something more than the routine teaching of his classes, but the choice of that something was left to the individual. He might devote himself to research, to the popularization (it was not then called humanization) of knowledge, or to administrative and committee work. It was enough for him to do something and be somebody. More than one type of man was needed to make a university.

Though he neither heeded nor seemed to remember personal attacks, he was extremely sensitive to any criticism that might impair the efficiency of the University. The charge that thought and speech were not entirely free there stung him to the quick, and he never lost an opportunity to repel it, whether it appeared in the crude expression of realistic American novelists, or in the innuendo of those dainty spokesmen of European culture who sneered at universities "growing ignobly rich on their hush money." In his Decennial Report he dealt with such calumnies in words which should be given a prominent place in every account of his life: "In the University of Chicago neither the Trustees nor the President . . . has at any time called an instructor to account for any public utterances. . . . In no single case has a donor to the University called the attention of the Trustees to the teaching of any officer of the University as being distasteful or objectionable. Still further it is my opinion that no donor of money to a university . . . has any right, before God or man, to interfere with the teaching. . . . Neither an individual, nor the state, nor the church has the right to interfere with the search for truth, or with its promulgation when found" (pp. xxi–xxii).

Like all strong executives, he wished to have his own way, mainly because it seemed to him the way of progress and efficiency. He was always willing, however, to listen to the other side,

was ready to accept other methods of reaching his results, and was very flexible in adapting himself to modifications of his plans. He could the more readily be so because many of the plans, as he openly avowed, were put forward in conformity to his belief that a tentative and modifiable concreteness is more persuasive than abstract propositions so cautiously generalized as to commit nobody to anything. He won his way by the contagion of his energy and enthusiasm and his confidence in himself and his coworkers rather than by arbitrary self-assertion. It was not strange that a man who could set the whole country to studying Hebrew could secure a majority following in a board of trustees and a faculty. His was a dominating but not a domineering personality. He was urgent, but not in the last resort insistent. He could not bear to drive anybody to the wall and always contrived to save his opponent's face by the appearance, at least, of a compromise. The policy which he first proposed for the University of Chicago, of intense and concentrated study, with two recitations a day in the same subject, was well adapted to the earlier stages of learning a language, and was perhaps suggested to him by his success in teaching Hebrew by that method. With characteristic flexibility and good humor, however, he practically abandoned the plan when he found that his new faculty would not teach the same class and subject two hours a day and that subjects other than the elements of language required gradual growth and intervals of meditative assimilation. With similar adaptability he virtually gave up his plan for the partial segregation of men and women students in the Junior College when it was misinterpreted as a design to abolish coeducation altogether. He allowed himself to be convinced of the unwisdom of granting a distinct degree at the close of the Junior College, and he accepted a modification of four continuous quarters with only one intervening week in each case, by saving enough time out of the spring and summer quarters to leave the month of September free for reparations, whether of faculty or buildings. Though himself a devout and professing Christian, he remained, in the face of misunderstanding and calumny, the champion of the rights of higher criticism, and did more than Matthew Arnold to educate the general public to a recognition of the principle that scholars must be free to study the Bible like any other book. Though he had won his first fame by success in teaching Hebrew, he supported the abolition of the absolute requirement of Hebrew in the curriculum of the divinity school.

The University of Chicago is his monument, far more truly than the noble library building which was erected to commemorate his name. A quarter century after his death the University still in large measure embodies his spirit, and may not too fancifully be thought to exhibit both his qualities and what his censors regard as his defects. It has the self-confidence, the energy, the breadth, the tolerance, the hope, the enthusiasm for creative work, the determination to be a pace-maker, and the desire to prove all things, if not infallible success in holding fast that which is best.

[The chief authorities are T. W. Goodspeed, *William Rainey Harper* (1928), with a bibliography compiled by Edgar Goodspeed, and T. W. Goodspeed, *A Hist. of the University of Chicago* (1916). Goodspeed's sources were, in addition to his personal memories, the Harper files in the archives of the University of Chicago, and numerous letters from friends, colleagues, and pupils of Harper. The Decennial Report was published as *The President's Report—July 1892–July 1902* (1903), and also as Vol. I of the Decennial Publications (1904). The *Biblical World*, Mar. 1906, contains an excellent biography by Francis W. Shepardson, and tributes and appreciations from eminent men throughout the country. Estimates and characterizations of Harper were published in the *Am. Jour. of Theology*, Apr. 1906; *Harper's Weekly*, Jan. 27, 1906; *Outlook*, Jan. 20, 1906; *Independent*, Jan. 18, 1906; *Dial*, Jan. 16, 1906; and the *World Today*, Apr. 1905. Especially valuable are the discriminating estimates of Harper's scholarship by Prof. Francis Brown in the *Am. Jour. of Semitic Languages*, Apr. 1906, and in the introduction to *The Old Testament and Semitic Studies in Memory of William Rainey Harper* (2 vols., 1908).] P. S.

HARPSTER, JOHN HENRY (Apr. 27, 1844–Feb. 1, 1911), Lutheran missionary, was born at Centerhall, Pa., the youngest of the twelve children of George and Frances Harpster. On Apr. 22, 1861, a week after President Lincoln's first call for troops, he was mustered into the 7th Pennsylvania Volunteers for three months' service. In August 1862 he enlisted in the 148th Pennsylvania Volunteers. He was wounded in the head at Gettysburg, July 3, 1863, and on rejoining his regiment in September at Culpeper, Va., was assigned to ambulance duty. He was promoted successively to the grades of second lieutenant, first lieutenant, and captain, and was mustered out in June 1865. That autumn he entered the academic department of the Missionary Institute at Selinsgrove, Pa., where he soon displayed an aptitude for languages. In accordance with the wishes of his dying mother he abandoned his intention of studying law and turned to the ministry. While at Gettysburg Theological Seminary, 1869–71, he was persuaded by the Rev. Erias Unangst to offer himself for missionary work in India. Immediately after his ordination in Baltimore, Dec. 20, 1871, he set out for his post, visiting Europe, Palestine, and Egypt on the way. He began work in the General Synod's mission at Guntur,

Apr. 1, 1872. His eminent success in India was due to several factors. Army life had given him a knowledge of men and of practical affairs; he regarded Christianity more as a way of life than as a body of complicated and, to the Hindu mind, incomprehensible doctrine; he mastered the Telugu language with unusual thoroughness; and from the beginning he showed his confidence in the ability and integrity of the natives. Ill health, however, compelled him in 1876 to relinquish the work. For a short time he was a reader in an Episcopal congregation in San Francisco. He served as pastor of Lutheran churches in Ellsworth, Kan., 1879; Hays, Kan., 1879–82; Trenton, N. J., 1882–84; and Canton, Ohio, 1884–93. On Aug. 1, 1882, he married Julia, daughter of Prof. Michael Jacobs of Gettysburg, who outlived him. In 1893, accompanied by his wife, he returned to the work at Guntur, celebrating the day of his arrival, after an absence of seventeen years, by delivering a short address in Telugu. He labored with his customary success among the Guntur and Sattenappalli Taluks and in 1901 returned on furlough to the United States. The next year, at the urgent entreaty of his brother-in-law, Henry Eyster Jacobs, who was president of the General Council's Board of Foreign Missions, he entered the service of the General Council as "temporary director" of the mission at Rajahmundry. The work that he there undertook was of extreme difficulty, for dissensions among the resident missionaries and the impolitic conduct of the Board had rendered the situation all but hopeless. Harpster's achievement in restoring the prosperity of the Rajahmundry mission ranks him with J. C. F. Heyer [*q.v.*] as one of the great missionaries of the Lutheran Church in India. In 1909 he returned to the United States, and although much in need of rest he devoted himself whole-heartedly to lecturing and writing in behalf of the Rajahmundry mission. Contracting a cold which developed into pneumonia, he died at Mt. Airy, Philadelphia, in his brother-in-law's home, Feb. 1, 1911. He was buried at Gettysburg.

[A. R. Wentz, *Hist. of the Gettysburg Theol. Sem.* (1926); S. P. Bates, *Hist. of Pa. Volunteers 1861–65*, vol. IV (1870); J. W. Muffly, *The Story of Our Regiment: Hist. of the 148th Pa. Volunteers* (1904) with portrait and chapter by Harpster; T. F. Dornblaser, "A Reminiscence of Comrade Harpster," *Luth. Observer*, Feb. 24, 1911; L. B. Wolf, *Missionary Heroes of the Luth. Ch.* (1911); Geo. Drach and C. F. Kuder, *The Telugu Mission* (1914); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Feb. 2, 1911.]

G. H. G.

HARPUR, ROBERT (Jan. 25, 1731?–Apr. 15, 1825), educator, statesman, was born at Ballybay, County Monaghan, Ireland, the only child of Andrew and Elizabeth Creighton Harpur, recent immigrants from Scotland. He was brought up under the severe discipline of puritanical Presbyterianism and was sent to Glasgow University to complete his education. Fearing that he lacked the necessary gift of oratory, he abandoned the idea of entering the Christian ministry, taught for a few years in Ireland, then set out for America, arriving in New York Sept. 1, 1761. Within three days after his arrival he was engaged as professor of mathematics and natural philosophy at King's College in New York City at a salary, fixed later, of eighty pounds sterling per annum. The following year he was appointed the first librarian of the college. Though he resigned as professor in February 1767, he must have retained an official connection with the college, apparently as a tutor, for the disciplinary records of the institution show that during the next few years he was the object of frequent student outbreaks, inspired apparently by his severe discipline. He seems to have remained at the college until it was closed at the outbreak of the Revolution. When it was reopened as Columbia College in 1784, Harpur was secretary of the Regents of the University of the State of New York, which governed the institution. This position he filled until 1787 when he became trustee and clerk of the board of trustees of the college. He resigned in 1795.

In the meantime he had taken an active part in the politics of New York state. Unlike others on the King's College faculty Harpur joined wholeheartedly in the rebellion. In 1776–77 he was a member of the Third and Fourth provincial congresses. In the latter body, which made the first state constitution, he was more conspicuous as a member of various important executive committees concerned with revolutionary business than as an author of the fundamental law. Indeed his extremely democratic ideas, shown in his demand for a broad franchise and a radical jury system, then as later may have excluded him from posts of importance to which his abilities would have entitled him. After the completion of the constitution and the dissolution of the Provincial Congress he served on the Council of Safety which directed the affairs of the state before the organization of the new government and thereafter when the legislature was not in session. Appointed to a seat in the Assembly in 1777, he continued in that body until 1784. During most of the war he served as a commissioner for detecting and defeating conspiracies in Dutchess County. In the spring of 1781 he appears as clerk of the council of appointments. From 1778 to 1795 he was deputy

secretary of state and in this capacity he served as secretary of the Land Board. Here he may have been responsible for the classical names given to the towns of central New York.

In 1795 at the age of sixty-four Harpur abandoned his political and educational activities and established himself in the backwoods of Broome County, N. Y. He had long been interested in the possibilities of the back country. Indeed two years after his arrival in America he had tried to establish a colony of Scotch-Irish farmers, trained in the linen and hemp industries, on a tract to the eastward of Lake George. Now he purchased from the state over thirty thousand acres on the Susquehanna River, founded the village of Harpursville, and devoted the last years of a long life to the sale and development of his lands. He was twice married: first, on Sept. 29, 1773, to Elizabeth Crygier, and in April 1789 to Myra Lackey. He left two sons and three daughters.

[The sketch is based upon an unpublished memoir of Harpur, written by his grand-daughter, Julia C. Andrews. For printed sources see Herbert and Carol Schneider, *Samuel Johnson, President of King's College* (1929), vols. I and IV; *Cat. of Officers and Grads. of Columbia Univ.* (1912); *Calendar of N. Y. Colonial MSS. Indorsed Land Papers* (1864); H. P. Smith, *Hist. of Broome County* (1885); Asa Fitch, *A Hist. . . . Survey of the County of Washington* (1849); Chas. Maar, article in *Quart. Jour. N. Y. State Hist. Asso.*, July 1926; *Harpursville Budget*, June 27, 1920.]

P. D. E.

HARRAH, CHARLES JEFFERSON (Jan. 1, 1817–Feb. 18, 1890), promoter, capitalist, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John and Mary Harrah. While he was still an infant he was left to the care of his widowed mother and owing to their poor circumstances his attendance at school was limited to three days. As a boy he worked on farms near Philadelphia, but in 1832 he was apprenticed to Jacob Teese, a Philadelphia ship-builder. After the termination of his apprenticeship in 1836 he was employed in shipyards in Philadelphia, New York, and Erie, Pa., and in 1843 he contracted with Charles Deal of Rio Grande do Sul, in the southern part of Brazil, to build a steamship at that port. He sailed for Brazil on Apr. 10, 1843, established the shipyard, and remained at the port until 1852, when he moved to Rio de Janeiro and established another yard which he maintained until 1857. At this time the Brazilian government was beginning to realize the need for railroads in the development of the country and Harrah was among the first to grasp the opportunities thus presented. He returned to the United States to make a study of railroad construction and operation and formed a partnership with W. M. Roberts of Philadelphia, Jacob Humbird of Cumberland, Md., and Robert Harvey of Richmond, Va. Upon his return to Brazil in March 1858 he undertook to build the mountainous portion of the Dom Pedro II railroad, and although the contract was fulfilled in six years, it involved his complete financial ruin. To regain his fortunes he then engaged in a mercantile business with F. M. Brandon, under the firm name of Brandon & Harrah, and shortly afterward they established a branch house in London, England, a connection which was maintained until 1871.

Still interested in transportation, Harrah in 1868 cooperated with a few other Americans in organizing the Botanical Garden Railroad Company, which constructed and operated the first street railroad in Brazil, and in 1872 he organized the company which constructed the Leopoldina Railroad of Minas Geraes, Brazil. He established the first telegraph company in the country and served as its president until the enterprise was taken over by the government. He also aided materially in the formation of the Brazilian Navigation Company and was the official representative of that corporation in the United States when it was involved in litigation with the Garrisons of New York. Having won the confidence of the Emperor and the Imperial Government, in 1865 he was sent to the United States to attempt the purchase of gunboats and armament of which Brazil then stood in need, but he could not prevail upon the government to supply them. Two years later he was sent to the Rio de La Plata on a confidential mission to investigate irregularities and abuses in the commissariat department of the Brazilian army, and subsequently he filled other confidential positions. In 1870, with a few other merchants, he established at Rio de Janeiro the first public school in the empire. Returning to the United States in 1873, he became prominently identified with business enterprises in Philadelphia. For a number of years he held the office of president of the People's Passenger Railway of Philadelphia and served also as president of the Midvale Steel Works. He took an active part in organizations designed for the betterment of community conditions and was a member of various hospital and charity boards. He died in Philadelphia after a long illness. He had married, on Apr. 14, 1839, Anna Margaret Riehl of Philadelphia.

[J. T. Scharf and T. Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. III; G. Morgan, *The City of Firsts* (1926); Moses King, *Phila. and Notable Philadelphians* (1902); *Phila. Inquirer, Public Ledger* (Phila.), and the *Press* (Phila.) Feb. 19, 1890.]

J. H. F.

HARRELL, JOHN (Oct. 21, 1806–Dec. 8, 1876), clergyman, educator, "Apostle of early

Methodism in western Arkansas and eastern Oklahoma," was born in Perquimans County, N. C. At the age of seventeen he was licensed to preach, at twenty-one he was admitted on trial to the Tennessee Conference, and two years later he was admitted to full connection. In 1831, when Bishop Roberts called for volunteers to go to the Arkansas District of the Missouri Conference, John Harrell responded and was appointed to work along the border between Arkansas and the Indian Territory. A considerable proportion of his constituents were members of the newly transported Indian tribes from Georgia, and during the year 1832 he organized the first preaching "circuit" among the Cherokees. Though his principal labors were for and among the Indians, he built churches in Van Buren, Fort Smith, and Little Rock, served as the first delegate from Arkansas to the General Conference, and was sent to represent his brethren in the convention at Louisville, Ky., which set up the Methodist Episcopal Church, South (1845).

In 1850 Harrell transferred from the Arkansas Conference to the Indian Mission Conference, in which body for twenty-six years he worked with fatherly interest among these "first Americans." At one time or another he was presiding elder of every district in the Indian Mission Conference, giving fifteen years to that task, and for five years he directed the affairs of New Hope Seminary and the Asbury Manual Labor School, for Indian girls and boys respectively. During the war he served for three years as chaplain in the Confederate army. For three years also he was superintendent of the Indian Mission Conference, and on occasion, when it was impossible for the bishop to reach the seat of the annual conference, he was elected president. Five times he was sent as delegate to the General Conference. Harrell was married in 1832 to Eliza Williams, in Washington County, Ark. He survived his wife but a few weeks and was buried beside her at the Old Asbury Mission, Eufaula, Okla. Ministering to a people who were resentful toward the government and the "whites," he labored in a most difficult position, but he succeeded in winning the respect and the esteem of the Indians whom he served.

[Geo. McGlumphy, article in *Meth. Quart. Rev.*, July 1929; John B. McFerrin, *Hist. of Methodism in Tenn.*, vol. III (1873); Horace Jewell, *Hist. of Methodism in Ark.* (1892); *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Dec. 16, 1876, Jan. 27, 1877.]

R. W. G.

HARRIGAN, EDWARD (Oct. 26, 1845–June 6, 1911), playwright, actor, producer, was born on Scammel Street, New York. His ancestors had emigrated to Canada in the eighteenth century, one of them giving his name to Cape Harrigan on the northern coast of Labrador. William Harrigan, his father, was born in Carbonear, Newfoundland, and was a sea-captain and ship-builder, and in several of his plays Edward Harrigan revealed a knowledge of shipping. In Norfolk, Va., he met and married Helen Rogers, daughter of Matthias Rogers of Charlestown, Mass., who was killed in the War of 1812. Mrs. Harrigan had learned in Norfolk a great many negro songs, stories, and dances which she taught her son when he was a child. Leaving home on account of disagreements arising from his father's second marriage, Edward Harrigan went to San Francisco by way of Panama and in 1861 was singing duets with Lotta Crabtree [*q.v.*] at the Bella Union Theatre and elsewhere. He received a valuable training in the active theatrical life of California and became expert in impersonations, one of his most successful being that of Horace Greeley. Forming a partnership with another comedian, Sam Rickey, he returned to the East, playing first in New York at the Globe Theatre, Nov. 21, 1870, in *A Little Fraud.* It was, however, after his union in 1872 with Anthony Cannon, or "Tony Hart," as he was known on the stage, that the firm of Harrigan and Hart became widely known. In December of that year they appeared at the Theatre Comique, 514 Broadway, New York, in *The Day He Went West* and *The Big and Little of It.* In August 1876 they became managers of this house and made it a center of attraction until 1881, when it was torn down. Between 1870 and 1879 Harrigan wrote and produced nearly eighty vaudeville sketches, dealing with politics, life insurance, baseball, the army, the militia, and other themes, and exploiting Irish, German, Italian, and negro types. The programs of the Theatre Comique show that these sketches grew from a mere song to a duet, from a duet to a dialogue, and then to a one-act play, which later developed into several scenes and finally into a well-articulated play. Harrigan's work was soon known abroad, for the program of St. James's Hall in London, Nov. 7, 1877, announces as a feature "an entirely new musical sketch, . . . by Edward Harrigan, Esq., entitled *'Walking for dat Cake.'*" The most famous of Harrigan's productions began in 1873 when he presented a sketch, *The Mulligan Guard,* in Chicago and later in New York. It was a burlesque upon the excursions of military organizations which sprang up in New York City as "tributes" to a local politician, and which led sometimes to riots. Harrigan stated in 1874

that he composed the sketch as a protest against "this nuisance." In *The Mulligan Guards and the Skidmores* (1875) he dramatized the conflict between the Irish and the negroes, and in *The Mulligan Guard Ball* (1879), the racial pride and rivalry of the Irish and the Germans were celebrated. Dan Mulligan, an Irish immigrant who had fought in the Civil War with "the Sixty-Ninth," and, from his corner grocery ruled his political clan, is the hero of the Mulligan cycle of plays, which had its best expression in *Cordelia's Aspirations* (1883) and *Dan's Tribulations* (1884). Harrigan acted Dan and made that warm-hearted, courageous, quarrelsome character a real person to the audiences that thronged the Theatre Comique. When his mate Cordelia has social ambitions which lead him against his better judgment to move to Madison Avenue, to his consequent financial ruin, he returns to Avenue A with a quiet stoicism that is very appealing. Harrigan of course treated other phases of New York life. In *Squatter Sovereignty* (1882) he pictured the conflict between the owners of the rocky land near the East River about Eighty-second Street and the squatters who had taken possession of property which seemed then of little value. In *The Major* he played the central figure of the adventurer, Major Gilfeather. With this play Harrigan and Hart opened the New Theatre Comique, at 728 Broadway, Aug. 29, 1881. It was destroyed by fire Dec. 23, 1884. Undaunted by the heavy loss, Harrigan leased the Park Theatre at Thirty-fifth Street and Broadway, which he conducted as Harrigan's Park Theatre, with slight interruptions, until Apr. 13, 1891. In 1890 he built a theatre on Thirty-fifth Street near Sixth Avenue, which is now known as the Garrick Theatre. Of his later plays, *Pete* (1887), a drama of Southern life, in which he acted a negro servant, and *Reilly and the Four Hundred* (1890) were the best, although his last full-length play, *Under Cover* (1903), was enthusiastically received. He continued to act, especially in his own creations, one of his favorites being Old Lavender in a romantic play by that name, which had been one of his earliest successes. His last appearance in the legitimate drama was in *His Wife's Family*, at Wallack's Theatre, Oct. 6, 1908.

Disregarding variety sketches, Harrigan wrote thirty-nine plays, in all of which he acted the leading part. Only two of these are in print, *The Porter's Troubles* (1875) and *The Editor's Troubles* (1875), both one-act sketches. A novel, *The Mulligans*, was published in 1901. His ambition was to write of real people, and he studied his audiences carefully. In his own description of his methods (*Harper's Weekly*, Feb. 2, 1889, Supplement), he said he had treated the common people because their hopes and fears, their joys and sorrows, were more numerous and varied than those in other strata of society. He created "types" because he found them popular. The reason he dealt so often with the Irish immigrant and the negro was that these two races care most for the song and dance. As an actor his art was based on a long study of the masters of comedy, especially of Molière. When Brander Matthews took Coquelin to talk to Harrigan in his dressing room, Harrigan conducted the conversation in French. His songs, interspersed through the plays, were set to the music of Dave Braham, and reveal a lyric gift of no mean order, a phase of his imaginative power which lifts his work above that of nearly all the other writers of farce-comedy of his time. In 1870 he married Annie T. Braham, the daughter of the composer. She attended to his financial affairs, selected the costumes, and was his constant critic. He died in New York City.

[Unpublished MSS. are in the possession of Harrigan's son, Dr. A. H. Harrigan, of New York City, to whom the present writer owes much biographical information, differing frequently from printed accounts. For Harrigan's theatrical activity see T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (3 vols., 1903); Arthur Hornblow, *A Hist. of the Theatre in America from its Beginning to the Present Time* (2 vols., 1909); *N. Y. Times*, June 7, 1911. For more detailed criticism of the plays and complete list with dates of first performance, see A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day* (2 vols., 1927).]

A. H. Q.

HARRIMAN, EDWARD HENRY (Feb. 20, 1848–Sept. 9, 1909), railroad executive, was born in Hempstead, Long Island, the son of Orlando and Cornelia (Neilson) Harriman. His great-grandfather, William Harriman, emigrated from England in 1795 and engaged successfully in trading and commercial pursuits. The descendants of William continued to follow commercial careers, Orlando Harriman, an Episcopal clergyman, being the one exception of his generation in a family of several brothers. Edward's mother, who belonged to a distinguished New Jersey family, was a woman of strong character who made a deep impression upon him. His boyhood was lived mostly in Jersey City, where he attended the public schools, later going to Trinity School in New York City.

At fourteen Harriman left school and entered Wall Street as an office boy. By the age of twenty-one he had acquired sufficient experience to warrant him in borrowing $3,000 from his uncle, with which he bought a seat on the stock exchange. But his ambition soon carried him beyond the mere making of money for its own

sake and turned his attention to more constructive activities. Toward the end of the seventies he purchased a small boat running on the Hudson between New York and Newburgh. It was his first venture in the field of transportation to which he was to give his life. In 1879 he married Mary Williamson Averell, the daughter of William J. Averell, a banker of Ogdensburg, N. Y., who was president of the Ogdensburg & Lake Champlain Railroad Company. This relationship aroused his interest in up-state transportation and two years later his career as a rebuilder of bankrupt railroads began with a small broken-down railroad called the Lake Ontario Southern which he renamed the Sodus Bay & Southern, reorganized, and sold with considerable profit to the Pennsylvania, with which it connected.

In 1883 Harriman entered the Illinois Central directorate. He had been studying the road for some time and had acquired confidence in its future. He and Vice-President Stuyvesant Fish [*q.v.*], whom he had known for several years, worked together closely to secure improvement and expansion. In 1887 Fish became president and Harriman succeeded him as vice-president. He became a dominant influence in the financial policy of the Illinois Central. His skill was shown in the high credit which the road enjoyed and which carried it through the panic years of the nineties without loss of standing. Harriman was nearly fifty years old when in 1897 he became a director of the Union Pacific. Of the few people who knew anything about him many thought of him simply as a successful Wall Street operator. The unexpected knowledge he displayed of the intimate details of railroading was partly the result of natural aptitude. But it was in considerable measure the outcome of a rigorous training which began in Wall Street and continued through his years with the Illinois Central. In this period he developed judgment in the handling of financial problems and acumen in estimating the capital market, and acquired detailed knowledge of the various phases of railroad construction and operation that, by reason of his marvellous memory, became a permanent reservoir of pertinent information.

The Union Pacific, which had been built with the aid of a federal land grant and a government loan, had, after a checkered career, gone into the hands of receivers in 1893. In 1895 Kuhn, Loeb & Company undertook its reorganization. Harriman, who saw the traffic possibilities in the post-panic period if the road could be put into satisfactory physical condition, took a participation in the syndicate and became a member of

Harriman

the board of directors in the reorganized company in December 1897. By May 1898 he was chairman of the executive committee, and from that time until his death his word was law on the Union Pacific system, not only because of his dominant personality but also because of the respect of his colleagues for his judgment and vision. Characteristically, he spent the winter of 1897–98 in making himself familiar with the needs of the road, and it was during this period that he backed up his judgment as to its future by buying into its common stock and laying the foundation of his later fortune.

The condition of the property seemed almost hopeless. Track was poor, rails were light, rolling-stock was old and inadequate. Maintenance had been neglected on much of the line during the period of receivership, grades were heavy and curves short. Moreover, the business communities established along the line had suffered in the panic of 1893 and the prospects of traffic were discouraging. While still on his first inspection trip, Harriman telegraphed for authority from the board to purchase locomotives, cars, and rails and to start improvements to an amount aggregating twenty-five million dollars. The directors laid the project over until his return to New York. His confidence in the soundness of his proposals led him to conclude several contracts on his own responsibility before returning, and when he arrived in New York he promptly won the board to his point of view by a convincing presentation of the road's requirements. Less than a year after he became chairman, the Union Pacific had repossessed itself of the Oregon Short Line and gained control of the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company giving it the necessary outlet to the Pacific at Portland. When expansion of the West began with the turn of the century, the Union Pacific was in position to handle the business economically. By 1901 the company was in an enviable financial situation, with abundant credit and the best of banking connections, a fact of significance in relation to the policy of expansion which followed. In 1903 Harriman assumed the office of president in addition to his other duties.

What was needed for a thoroughly efficient system to the coast was the ownership and rebuilding of the Central Pacific, which extended from Ogden to San Francisco and was owned by the Southern Pacific. In 1900 Collis P. Huntington died and his extensive holdings of Southern Pacific were for sale. In 1901 the Union Pacific board authorized the issue of $100,000,000 of convertible bonds, giving to the chairman of the executive committee the discretionary

power to use the money "as in his judgment may be practicable and desirable." No clearer evidence could be adduced to show the absolute dominance that Harriman exercised over his directorate. With part of the proceeds of these bonds Harriman bought the Huntington holdings of the Southern Pacific. This purchase was added to until the Union Pacific owned forty-six per cent. of Southern Pacific stock which carried control of that corporation and ownership of the Central Pacific. The same policy of betterment was then inaugurated on the line from Ogden to San Francisco that had been pursued on the eastern division, the most spectacular improvement being the Lucin cut-off across Great Salt Lake, in the building of which difficulties of construction were overcome which many experts considered insurmountable. Harriman not only strengthened the physical condition of both the Union and Southern Pacific but he evolved an administrative organization for the combined system that attracted wide attention among railway men for the boldness of his conception and the perfection of its detail.

Having carried his roads to a high state of physical efficiency, Harriman had no intention of allowing other carriers to take traffic which belonged to him. Furthermore, he needed an entrance into Chicago. This was at the bottom of his struggle for control of the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy. With his dominating nature, he must have had in mind also the advantages of combination. As time went on, his ambition grew and he sought to satisfy it by acquiring a commanding position in the railway field as a whole, but at the beginning of this contest his strategy was actuated mainly by a desire to guard his territory. James J. Hill [*q.v.*], who dominated the northwestern situation, also wanted an entrance to Chicago and an opening into the traffic territory which the Burlington commanded. He succeeded in outgeneraling the Harriman interests and obtaining control of the road. Harriman then began buying stock of the Northern Pacific, which had been given a half-interest in the Burlington. The struggle between Hill and Harriman, now transferred to the Northern Pacific, resulted in the famous panic of May 9, 1901. This, however, did not affect the results of the strategy which preceded it. Harriman possessed a clear majority of the stock, preferred and common. Hill had a majority of the common. Whether the board of directors of the Northern Pacific could have postponed the annual meeting of the stockholders and retired the preferred stock on Jan. 1, 1902, and thus have ensured control to the Hill interests was a matter of dispute among lawyers, but there is no doubt that such a policy would have created animosities that would have affected adversely the railroad situation of the entire Northwest. This probability undoubtedly dictated the settlement under which the Northern Securities Company was organized to take over the stocks of the Great Northern and Northern Pacific. The Harriman interests were given representation on the board of the holding company. Three years later, in 1904, the Northern Securities Company was condemned by the Supreme Court (193 *U. S.*, 197) for having effected a combination in restraint of trade and was obliged to surrender its holdings of Great Northern and Northern Pacific stock. Harriman sought to get back the stock which he had turned in when the combination was formed and carried his contention to the Supreme Court, but the Court approved the pro rata distribution of Great Northern and Northern Pacific stock to the Northern Securities stockholders which had been arranged and which left the Hill interests in control of both roads. Harriman, being now unable to make his influence felt in the northwestern railroad situation, sold his holdings in the northern roads and aided by a rising market emerged from his experience with a profit of over fifty million dollars. These free assets, combined with the enormous net earnings of the Union Pacific, enabled him to pursue the policy of purchasing stocks in other railway companies in different sections of the country, apparently with the purpose of creating a community of interest for the Union Pacific and of influencing traffic relations between them. In some instances, however, this relationship was so remote that the only explanation for the purchase seemed to be a desire on the part of Harriman to make his influence felt in other portions of the railway field.

Harriman's policy of extended purchase of stocks of other railways led to an investigation of the Harriman lines in 1906–07 by the Interstate Commerce Commission. It has been charged that this investigation was a personal attack by Roosevelt because of a difference between him and Harriman that arose out of the campaign of 1904 in New York state in which Harriman raised a large fund for the election of the Republican candidates. But it can be explained more reasonably on broader grounds. Curbing of combinations and monopoly had been a Roosevelt policy from the beginning and he had secured amendments to the Interstate Commerce Act and had strengthened the personnel of the Commission to secure more effective railroad regulation. The investigation was started

soon after the new law became effective. The public had become thoroughly alarmed over the situation disclosed by the Northern Securities case and demanded more knowledge of what the combination movement meant and whether the law was sufficient to cope with it. Among other financial transactions of Harriman, the Commission described the reorganization of the Chicago & Alton in 1899 and the juggling of its capitalization and surplus for the benefit of the syndicate that purchased its stock, characterizing the transaction as "indefensible financing." Although there was nothing in it that could be made the basis of prosecution, the transaction was an illuminating example of the manner in which a road may be drained of its resources for the benefit of insiders and at the expense of shippers, investors, and the public at large. The Commission's report also brought forth in striking fashion the range of Harriman's railroad holdings and the extent to which the Union Pacific system was being used as a holding company for the securities of other transportation corporations. Harriman's testimony before the Commission revealed the man's overpowering ambition and his expressed determination to push his conquests further if not stopped by governmental authority. From the standpoint of public welfare his offense was that he used the credit and resources of the Union Pacific system speculatively in the purchase of securities instead of devoting them to the interests of the road as an agency of transportation. He made the Union Pacific an investment company as well as a railroad company, a policy which the Commission held not to be in the public interest. That the public attitude has changed since 1907, and that combinations are now being permitted after approval by the Interstate Commerce Commission, does not justify Harriman's defiance of a law which had already been interpreted by the Supreme Court adversely to his view and which was being overwhelmingly supported by public opinion.

His ambitious plans for transportation development were not confined to the United States. He already had a line of steamships to the Orient and was planning a round-the-world transportation system in the interest of which he went to the Far East in 1905. But political conditions prevented the consummation of this project. His influence extended beyond the railroad field into banks and insurance companies. He was a director of the Equitable Life Assurance Society at the time of the ousting of James Hazen Hyde from the vice-presidency in 1905 and was a member of the committee which was responsible for

Harriman

the change in ownership and control. The insurance investigation which followed revealed nothing discreditable to Harriman, but his prominence in the insurance world, his break with Roosevelt, and the investigation by the Interstate Commerce Commission caused popular opinion to find in him the personification of all the evils of the existing business situation —monopoly, improper intercorporate relationships, political bribery, and Wall Street speculation for personal profit—and subjected him to an extraordinary storm of abuse. His characteristic silence only added to the denunciation. He was frank and direct on the witness stand but beyond that said nothing, which was a strategic mistake from the standpoint of his own interest and hardly justifiable from that of a public-service official. He has been variously characterized as the last great individualist and the last figure of an epoch. It is more correct to say that he belonged to an earlier period and that during his lifetime the methods he pursued were already becoming obsolete. It was for this reason that he became the subject of so much public disapproval.

Harriman's genius as a railroad administrator is generally admitted. His remarkable grasp of detail, his power to develop new traffic resources, and his unerring judgment as to the extent to which earnings should be reinvested in the property are all acknowledged. He was one of the great railway builders of all time. What deeply impressed his associates was his ability to grasp a multitude of facts and bring them to bear in an orderly fashion upon the problem in hand. Having formulated his case and declared his purpose, he drove ahead to its accomplishment, indifferent to all obstacles. What one close observer calls his "sheer persistency" was a marked characteristic. It derived its strength from a self-confidence based upon long study of a particular situation. With it went an extraordinary power over the wills of others which enlisted their support for his projects.

In 1899, as a relaxation from the responsibilities of business, Harriman organized and personally conducted a scientific expedition to Alaska, chartering a steamer for the purpose and taking with him twenty-five prominent scientists. The results, which were published (*Harriman Alaska Series,* 14 vols., 1902–14), are of great scientific value. In 1876, during his earlier years in New York, with a number of friends he organized the Tompkins Square Boys' Club on the East Side for boys of foreign parentage. It is said to have been the first organization of its kind in the United States and is still

in existence. In 1885 he began his purchase of lands near Tuxedo, in Orange County, N. Y., for the purpose of preserving the wild forest area from the invasion of lumber interests. Eventually the estate, which he called "Arden," and which became his permanent residence, contained about twenty thousand acres. Interested in good roads because of his love of horses, he was the moving spirit in this work in Orange County.

In his business relations Harriman was cold and ruthless, sparing neither friend nor foe if they blocked his plans. Yet that he had another side was shown by his boys' club project, in which he retained his interest to the end, and by incidents in his business career such as his aid during the San Francisco earthquake and his work in saving the Imperial Valley from Colorado floods (George Kennan, *The Salton Sea: An Account of Harriman's Fight with the Colorado River,* 1917). Worn out by his responsibilities, he died on Sept. 9, 1909, in his sixty-second year. He left a widow, three daughters, and three sons.

[George Kennan, *E. H. Harriman: A Biography* (2 vols., 1922); Otto H. Kahn, *Edward Henry Harriman* (1911), reprinted as "The Last Figure of an Epoch: Edward Henry Harriman," in *Our Economic and Other Problems* (1920); John Muir, *Edward Henry Harriman* (1911); B. H. Meyer, *A Hist. of the Northern Securities Case* (1906); "In the Matter of Consolidations and Combinations of Carriers," *Interstate Commerce Commission Reports,* XII (1908); Wm. Z. Ripley, *Railroads: Finance and Organization* (1915); George Kennan, *E. H. Harriman's Far Eastern Plans* (1917); articles and estimates of his life and work in *Cosmopolitan,* Mar. 1903, July 1909; *Moody's Mag.,* Oct. 1906, Oct. 1909; *Am. Rev. of Revs.,* Jan. 1907, Oct. 1909; *McClure's Mag.,* Oct. 1909, Jan. 1911; *N. Y. Times* and N. Y. *Sun,* Sept. 10, 1909; *Railway World,* Sept. 17, 1909.] F. H. D.

HARRIMAN, WALTER (Apr. 8, 1817–July 25, 1884), soldier, governor of New Hampshire, was the son of Benjamin Evans and Hannah (Flanders) Harriman and was descended from Leonard Harriman who emigrated to America from Yorkshire, England, in 1638, and settled at Rowley, Mass. He was born at Warner, N. H. After attending the public schools and Hopkinton Academy he began at seventeen to teach school in Warner and continued in this occupation for about seven years, holding positions in Massachusetts and New Jersey, as well as in New Hampshire. He spent ten years in the ministry of the Universalist Church, first at Harvard, Mass., after which he returned to Warner, N. H., in 1845. Becoming interested in business, he left the ministry in 1851 and conducted a general store at Warner in partnership with John S. Pillsbury, afterward governor of Minnesota. In politics he was a Democrat with anti-

slavery leanings, and beginning in 1848, he became an active political worker. In the following ten years he served two terms in the New Hampshire House and one in the Senate (1849, 1858, 1859); two terms as state treasurer (1853–55); and in 1856 was appointed by President Pierce member of a commission for the classification of Indian lands in Kansas.

In the spring of 1861 Harriman became editor and part owner of the Manchester, N. H., *Union Democrat,* which he renamed the *Weekly Union,* and gave vigorous and effective support to the war policy of the Lincoln administration, a service of great importance in view of the numerical strength of the Democratic party in the state. In August of the following year he was commissioned colonel of the 11th Regiment of New Hampshire Volunteers and shortly afterward left for Virginia with his command. He took part in the battle of Fredericksburg in December. In 1863 his regiment was moved west and with the exception of a few weeks when he temporarily resigned, he spent the year in various operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Mississippi, including the siege of Vicksburg. In the spring of 1864 the regiment was again attached to the Army of the Potomac and at the battle of the Wilderness, Harriman was captured while leading an attack on the Confederate lines. He was exchanged a few months later, eventually resumed command of his regiment befor Petersburg, and participated with credit in the closing operations. He took part in the grand review, was honored with a brevet brigadier-generalship, and was mustered out June 11, 1865.

While still in the field Harriman had maintained an interest in politics and in 1863 accepted a nomination for the governorship from the War Democrats, diverting sufficient votes to force the election into the legislature, where the Republicans, actually a popular minority, were able to elect the governor. This maneuver gained the lasting gratitude of the Republicans and practically ended his former party affiliations. While on furlough after his release in 1864 he was an active campaigner for the Lincoln ticket in the presidential election. On leaving the army he was immediately elected secretary of state for New Hampshire and served two years, and in 1867 and 1868 he was elected governor after closely contested campaigns. After the inauguration of Grant, he was appointed and for the next eight years served as naval officer for the port of Boston. Having established a residence in Concord in 1872, he retired to it in 1877 and spent the rest of his life there, serv-

ing a single term (1881) as representative in the legislature, but devoting more attention to writing than to active party work. He contributed frequently to various New England newspapers and journals and in 1879 published a *History of Warner, N. H.*, containing in the appendix another historical study: "The Boundaries of New Hampshire." His last work was a volume entitled *Travels and Observations in the Orient, and a Hasty Flight in the Countries of Europe* (1883). He was twice married. His first wife was Apphia K. Hoyt, to whom he was married in September 1841. After her death he was married, in October 1844, to Almira R. Andrews.

[Amos Hadley, *Life of Walter Harriman with Selections from his Speeches and Writings* (1888); "Gen. Walter Harriman," *Granite Monthly*, Oct. 1879; Leander W. Cogswell, *A Hist. of the Eleventh N. H. Regiment, Volunteer Infantry* (1891); Otis F. R. Waite, *N. H. in the Great Rebellion* (1870); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Concord Evening Monitor*, July 25, 1884.] W. A. R.

HARRINGTON, CHARLES (July 29, 1856–Sept. 11, 1908), Boston sanitarian and educator, the son of George and Delphine Rose Eugénie (Saudray) Harrington, was born at Salem, Mass., where he received his preliminary education. He attended Bowdoin College in 1873–74 but graduated (A.B.) from Harvard College in 1878 and proceeded to the Harvard Medical School where he obtained the degree of M.D. in 1881. At the Medical School he came under the influence of Edward S. Wood [*q.v.*], professor of chemistry, who stimulated his interest in toxicology. While still an undergraduate he served as house pupil at the Massachusetts General Hospital and in 1881 won the Boylston Prize for an essay on accidental arsenic poisoning. After graduation he continued his studies in Germany (1881–83), during which time he became interested in hygiene and sanitation. In Strassburg he studied under Schmiedeberg and at Munich under von Pettenkofer, the veteran sanitarian, who more than any one moulded Harrington's career. On returning from Germany he was made an assistant in chemistry (June 25, 1883) and subsequently instructor in hygiene (June 8, 1885) at the Harvard Medical School. Three years later he was appointed instructor in materia medica and hygiene, in 1898 he became assistant professor of hygiene, and from 1906 to 1908 he served as professor of hygiene.

Harrington devoted his attention to the investigation of the sanitary conditions of the community and for many years rendered important services to the city of Boston as inspector of milk and vinegar. In 1892 he became secretary to the Massachusetts state board of health in succession to S. W. Abbot. In his day the science of preventive medicine was in its infancy, and through his numerous writings he did as much as any one of his time to arouse public interest in this branch of medical science. At the Chicago session of the American Medical Association in 1908 he delivered a memorable oration on state medicine, in which he described the history of the agitation for the national control for public health, discussed the constitutional difficulties, quarantine legislation, and the doctrine of state's rights, and suggested a constitutional amendment empowering the national government to act in health matters. He contributed more than fifty papers to various medical journals and in 1901 published *A Manual of Practical Hygiene for Students, Physicians and Medical Officers*, which before his death had passed through three editions. Two revised editions were subsequently brought out by M. Wyman Richardson, the last appearing in 1914. In its time it was referred to as one of the most satisfactory manuals in any language. He wrote extensively also on the methods of surgical disinfection in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, of which he was for many years a member of the staff, and in the *American Journal for Medical Sciences*. He was a genial and friendly man with a wide circle of friends. He died suddenly at Lynton in Devonshire, England. He had married, on Feb. 25, 1884, Martha Josephine Jones, daughter of John Coffin Jones, a Boston merchant.

[T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medic. School* (1905), III, 1437–38, 1563; *Harvard Univ. Quinquennial Cat.* (1925); *Harvard Grads.' Mag.*, Dec. 1908; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Sept. 17, 1908; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Sept. 26, 1908; the *Lancet* (London), Oct. 17, 1908; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, Sept. 19, 1908; *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 15, 1908.] J. F. F.

HARRINGTON, MARK WALROD (Aug. 18, 1848–Oct. 9, 1926), astronomer, meteorologist, son of James Harrington, a practising physician, and Charlotte (Walrod) Harrington, was born at Sycamore, Ill. He was educated at the Northwestern University and the University of Michigan, receiving from the latter the degrees A.B., 1868, and A.M., 1871. He was officially connected with the University of Michigan from 1868 to 1876, serving as assistant curator of the Museum, and ultimately teaching a range of subjects including mathematics, geology, zoölogy, and botany. The summer of 1871 he spent in Alaska as astronomical aid to the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey. In 1876–77 he was a student in Leipzig,

and in 1877 he went to China as professor of astronomy in the cadet school of the Foreign Office in Peking. In 1878 he returned, owing to ill health, and for one year he was on the faculty of the University of Louisiana. In 1879 he became professor of astronomy and director of the observatory at the University of Michigan. He left this position to become chief of the United States Weather Bureau, on July 1, 1891, but on June 2, 1895, he was removed, and for the next two years he was president of the University of Washington. On Sept. 16, 1898, he reëntered the Weather Bureau and was sent to San Juan, Porto Rico, as section director. Unequal to the duties of the place, in the following March he was transferred to New York City, where on June 2, 1899, he retired from public service owing to failing mental and physical health. Shortly afterward, in 1899, he left home to attend a dinner and until 1908 was lost save for one or two strangely worded letters and an occasional news item indicating that a learned and cheerful philosopher was working in a lumber camp, on a sugar plantation, or in a shipyard. He had wandered far and wide, even to China, but at last, in June 1907, he applied for shelter at a police station in Newark, N. J. Being unable to identify himself, he was committed to an asylum where his reputation for great learning led to his identification the following year by his wife, Rose (Smith) Harrington, and his son. For a time he showed marked improvement, but never became well enough to be discharged.

In 1884 Harrington established the *American Meteorological Journal* and was its acting editor until 1892. During this time, and later, while chief of the Weather Bureau, he stimulated investigations in meteorology by requests for contributions on that subject. He was also influential in starting the Bureau's collection and publication of rainfall data of the United States and wrote the first of the Bureau's bulletins, an account of the climate and meteorology of Death Valley, California. This he followed with other bulletins, as well as occasional scattered articles, finally publishing his outstanding work, *About the Weather* (1899), based on material he had gathered at the Bureau. But however useful he was in government service, his tenure of office was not happy. He was the first civilian chief of the Weather Bureau and, coming from an academic institution, did not exercise the army discipline which had prevailed when it was a portion of the Signal Service. With his authority thus undermined, his usefulness as an executive was seriously impaired.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; *Portrait and Biog. Album of DeKalb County, Ill.* (1883), p. 285; *Alumni Cat. of the Univ. of Mich., 1837–1921* (1923); C. R. Bagley, *Hist. of Seattle* (1916), I, 155; E. W. Harrington, *The Harrington Family in America* (1907); official records, U. S. Weather Bureau.]

W. J. H.

HARRINGTON, SAMUEL MAXWELL (Feb. 5, 1803–Nov. 28, 1865), jurist, chancellor, railroad president, was born in Dover, Del., of English and German ancestry. During his boyhood he was employed in the office of the clerk of the supreme court at Dover. This inclined him to legal studies and after a course in Washington College, Md., from which he graduated in 1823 with first honors, he studied law in the office of Henry M. Ridgely and then with Martin W. Bates, being admitted to the bar in October 1826. With poor health, embarrassed circumstances, and the responsibility of the family after his father's death, he nevertheless rose rapidly in his profession and in 1828 was appointed secretary of state by Governor Polk. Two years later, on Oct. 16, 1830, he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court. During the following year, however, the constitutional convention changed the judicial system by setting up a superior court in lieu of the supreme court and the court of common pleas. On this superior court Harrington was appointed associate justice, Jan. 18, 1832, which position he held for twenty-three years, when, upon the death of James Booth, Jr., he was made chief justice, Apr. 3, 1855. On May 4, 1857, he was made chancellor. Coincident with his term as associate judge he held the position of law reporter, the first to be appointed in Delaware, and compiled five volumes of reports. He served also as chairman of the commission which revised the statute law of Delaware and prepared the code adopted by the legislature in special session in 1852.

Harrington's judicial attainments were of unusual calibre. His mind was keen and logical; his learning extensive. According to John M. Clayton, a contemporary, "his cases were announced with clearness of reasoning, aptness of illustration, and depth of research. Though based on the principles of the common law, they were qualified by a cautious and judicious recognition of doctrines of more recent origin" (see bibliography). A later estimate of his services came when the Delaware Bar Association, in 1924, selected him as the one who had been preëminent in judicial service to the state (Wilson L. Bevan, *History of Delaware, Past and Present*, 1929, III, 142).

Harrington was one of the prime movers, it

not the leading spirit, in the development of the Delaware Railroad, the beginning of a plan for a peninsular or Eastern Shore railroad, which would provide transportation direct from Norfolk to Philadelphia. Clayton conceived the plan (Harrington to Clayton, Mar. 1, 1852), but Harrington was made president when the company was organized in May 1852. The railroad became associated in the minds of many with monopoly and the cause of the Whig party in Delaware, and Harrington, who belonged to that party, labored to save his railroad from the shoals of party prejudice and the rivalry of other companies. The road was leased to the Philadelphia, Wilmington & Baltimore for construction, in 1855, completed in 1860, and finally taken over by that company. Harrington died at the close of the Civil War, while on business in Philadelphia. During the war he was an ardent Unionist. For two years before his death he had been almost prostrated by a stroke of paralysis but would not succumb to it. His wife, Mary (Lofland) Harrington, whom he had married in 1836, survived him.

[The best source on the life of Harrington is the sketch of him in *Portraits of Eminent Americans Now Living* (1853), vol. I, ed. by John Livingston. A letter from Harrington to Clayton, Dec. 29, 1851, in the "Clayton Papers," MSS. Division, Lib. of Cong., states that he was preparing a memoir of himself for Livingston to use in the above work. Clayton was asked to supply the estimate of his judicial services. This estimate is partly given in the text above. The "Clayton Papers" contain a series of ten letters from Harrington, dating from 1841 to 1855, most of which are important. Further sources include N. B. Smithers, sketch in 1 *Del. Chancery Reports*, 495; H. C. Conrad, *Hist. of the State of Del.* (1908), III, 929; and an obituary notice in the *Delaware State Jour. and Statesman*, Dec. 1, 1865.]

C. W. G.

HARRINGTON, THOMAS FRANCIS (June 10, 1866–Jan. 19, 1919), physician, hygienist, was born in Lowell, Mass., the son of Mary Callaghan and Thomas Harrington. After a preliminary education in Lowell, he entered the Harvard Medical School, graduating in 1888. He took his interneship in the Rotunda, Dublin, and at the Children's Hospital, London, England, later returning to his native city to practise. Early in his career he became interested in public health and for three years was chairman of the Lowell board of health and visiting physician to St. John's hospital. From 1894 to 1907 he was secretary of the United States Pension Board. During this period he wrote an essay, *Dr. Samuel Fuller of the Mayflower (1620), the Pioneer Physician* (1903), and in 1905 he published a three-volume history, *The Harvard Medical School,* which became the standard work of reference on the subject. A year after Boston inaugurated its law of 1906

providing for medical inspection of its school children, Harrington was made director of physical training and athletics, a position which he held until 1915. At the same time he became president of the Boston Playground Association. He had continued to write and by 1910 had published *The Child and the Public School Curriculum* (1906); *Medical Supervision versus Medical Inspection* (1907); *Boston Public Schools: Report on Department of School Hygiene* (1908); *The Observance of Health Day in Schools* (1910); and *Boston Open-Air School Rooms* (1910). He was a pioneer advocate of yearly "health days" and recommended as early as 1898 open-air schoolrooms and hygienic physical culture. The employment of these and similar measures in Boston led to their adoption elsewhere in this country and in Europe. In 1910 Harrington attended the international school hygiene congress in Paris and in 1913 was chosen as a United States delegate to the seventeenth international congress of medicine in London. From 1915 until his death in 1919 he was deputy commissioner of the Massachusetts state board of labor and industry. During the World War he served as a lieutenant-colonel in the Massachusetts National Guards, being particularly active during the influenza epidemic in Boston in 1918. Harrington married, June 2, 1891, Mary Isabelle Dempsey of Lowell, who with three sons survived him.

[*Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Feb. 1, 1919; *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Feb. 13, 1919; *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 20, 22, 1919; *Boston Herald*, Jan. 20, 1919; information as to certain facts from members of Harrington's family.]

H. R. V.

HARRIS, BENJAMIN (fl. 1673–1716), bookseller, publisher, author, was the first American journalist. He began his publishing career by issuing a religious book, *War with the Devil,* from his shop in Bell Alley in Coleman Street, London, in 1673. Business prospered and during the next six years he published numerous religious books, including attacks against the Catholics and Quakers. Himself an Anabaptist, he became associated with Shaftesbury and the Whigs and in 1679 joined Titus Oates in exposing the Popish Plot. On July 7 of that year he published the first number of *Domestick Intelligence: or News both from City and Country,* later *The Protestant (Domestick) Intelligence,* and continued its publication, with several interruptions, until Apr. 15, 1681, when it was finally suppressed. Harris was both its publisher and editor. As Shaftesbury's campaign progressed Harris became more audacious and in the latter part of 1679 published the *Appeal from the Country to the City,* a seditious pamphlet written

anonymously by Charles Blount. The following February Harris was tried, found guilty, and sentenced by Chief Justice Scroggs to stand in the pillory and pay a fine of £500, in default of which he was sent to King's Bench Prison. The House of Commons, under Whig influence, petitioned the King for his release, without effect, but in December he was illegally discharged. He celebrated his release by publishing his *Triumphs of Justice over Unjust Judges,* dedicating it to Scroggs, and resumed his propaganda against the papists. He opened a coffee-house near the Royal Exchange in Cornhill where he sold books, playing cards illustrating all the popish plots, and patent medicines. With the failure of Monmouth's Rebellion and the accession of James II, he acted with his old audacity and published *English Liberties,* of which five thousand copies were seized by the authorities. With that he agreed with his Whig friend John Dunton, then in Boston, that Old England was an "uneasie . . . Place for honest men," and he determined to seek refuge in New England.

He arrived in Boston, with his son Vavasour and a stock of books, in the fall of 1686 and opened a shop on the south corner of State and Washington streets. He was surrounded by seven booksellers, but the success of his first publication, John Tulley's *Almanach* for 1687, established his position, and on July 12, 1687, he returned to London to see his wife and to secure more books. Returning Jan. 25, 1688, he found that the business had further prospered under Vavasour and that the second issue of Tulley's *Almanach* had been published. Meanwhile, in 1687, his estate had been appraised for taxation purposes and was estimated at £16, as great as the estate of any Boston bookseller. In November 1688 he again sailed for London, with Judge Sewall as a fellow passenger. He soon returned and published a profitable edition of the new charter. His shop became known as the London Coffee House and in August 1690 he secured a license to sell "Coffee, Tee and Chucaletto." It became a social center, where women could come, though inns were denied them, and among its patrons were the Mathers, who published some of their books with Harris.

On Thursday, Sept. 25, 1690, Harris published *Publick Occurrences Both Forreign and Domestick,* the first newspaper printed in America. It contained three pages of news, with no advertisements, and was remarkable because the news was chiefly American. Harris had a marked sense of news value and a vigorous style in writing. He had planned to publish the paper monthly, "or if any Glut of Occurrences happen,

Harris

oftener," but the first issue was promptly suppressed by the governor and the council. According to Sewall, it gave "much distaste because not Licensed; and because of the passage referring to the French King and the Maquas [Mohawk Indians]." Four days after the paper's appearance a broadside proclaimed the "high resentment and Disallowance" of the authorities and forbade any printing without license. Sometime before 1690 Harris had published *The New England Primer,* one of the most popular and influential books ever printed in America. He had brought out in London in 1679 *The Protestant Tutor,* a book designed to teach children spelling, the true Protestant religion, and the iniquities and dangers of the papists. Several similar books had been unsuccessfully published in Boston, perhaps in imitation of the *Tutor,* but Harris saw the necessity of a radical change, and though he borrowed parts of his *Tutor,* the *New England Primer* was a school book for children and not a savage political tract.

During 1690 Harris published at least ten books. The following year he formed a partnership with John Allen, and in 1692 he became the official printer to the governor, a position of influence, though one of difficulty and little profit. In 1693 Green superseded him as official printer and in 1694 he moved from his shop "over-against the old-Meeting-House" to new quarters "at the Sign of the Bible, over-against the Blew Anchor." Having determined to return to London, he went early in 1695, leaving Vavasour, assisted by Allen, to close up his business. His last publication was Tulley's *Almanach* for 1695. During his eight years in Boston he had established himself as the leading publisher and bookseller of seventeenth-century America.

In London he turned again to journalism and in May 1695 published the first number of *Intelligence Domestick and Foreign.* This was followed within three months by three newspapers which failed, but on June 6, 1699, he brought out *The London Slip of News, both Foreign and Domestick,* which, with its second issue, became the *London Post* and survived exactly six years. He sold it from his shop at the "Golden Boar's Head, against the Cross Keys in Gracechurch Street," along with sermons, books, almanacs, and patent medicines. His frequent quarrels with Dr. John Partridge, whose almanacs he plagiarized, probably attracted the attention of Jonathan Swift and brought about the famous Bickerstaff papers. In the *Post* he fought bitterly with his old friend Dunton, who replied in his *Living Elegy: or, Dunton's Letter* (*being a word of Comfort*) *to his Few Creditors* (Lon-

don, 1706). It is to these quarrels that we owe most of our later knowledge of Harris. The *London Post* ceased publication in 1706 and his last edition of *The Protestant Tutor* was printed in 1716. The date of his death, like that of his birth, is unknown.

[Worthington C. Ford, *Boston Book Market, 1679–1700* (1917); Joseph G. Muddiman, *The King's Journalist, 1659–89* (1923), discursive and inaccurate; George E. Littlefield, *Early Boston Booksellers, 1642–1711* (1900), and *Early Mass. Press, 1638–1711* (2 vols., 1907); Paul L. Ford, *The New-England Primer* (1897); John Dunton, *Life and Errors of John Dunton* (2 vols., ed. 1818); W. G. Bleyer, *Main Currents in the Hist. of Am. Journalism* (1927); *Bibliog. Essays: A Tribute to Wilberforce Eames* (1924); S. A. Green, *Ten Fac-simile Reproductions Relating to Old Boston* (1901).]

F. M.

HARRIS, CALEB FISKE (Mar. 9, 1818–Oct. 2, 1881), merchant, bibliophile, was born in Warwick, R. I., the youngest of the five children of Dr. Stephen and Eliza (Greene) Harris. Through his father he was descended from Thomas Harris, a brother of the earnest but turbulent William Harris, who was associated with Roger Williams. Through his mother he was descended from John Greene, an English surgeon, who also was associated with Williams. The boy attended school at the Academy in Kingston, R. I., then entered Brown University in 1834. Eager to get into active employment, he left college before graduation to engage in the commission business in New York City. He remained in New York for twenty years, amassed an ample fortune, and returning to Providence, retired to enjoy it. Sometime in his career he developed a passion for collecting rarities in books and pictures. He bought books until they overflowed all shelf room in his house and piled up in the hidden recesses of closets, trunks, and boxes. Ranging from old missals and manuscripts on vellum, through the various types of early printing, and including a large number of first editions of English poets and dramatists, his collection covered a wide field of interests. It was already rich in American poetry and drama when it was augmented by the purchase of the library of Judge Albert Gorton Greene, of Providence, himself a book-lover and something of a poet. In 1874 Harris printed for private circulation a catalogue of his American items in poetry and drama. They numbered then over four thousand volumes, many of which were extremely rare. Had he lived to carry out all his intentions for increasing his collection it would have assumed even more impressive proportions, but his plans were tragically cut short by his sudden death by drowning while sailing on Moosehead Lake, in Maine. His wife, Emily Stevenson Davis of Philadelphia, whom he had married on Jan. 17, 1866, lost her life at the same time. As Harris left no heirs, his books were thrown on the market, but fortunately a cousin, Senator Henry B. Anthony, purchased the American poetry collection intact and at his death in 1884 he bequeathed it to Brown University. It bears Harris' name and, with extensive additions, has become the largest of its kind in the world.

[John C. Stockbridge, *The Anthony Memorial* (1886); Horatio Rogers, *Private Libs. of Providence* (1878); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1882; G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903); *Providence Jour.*, Oct. 4, 1881.]

E. R. B.

HARRIS, CHAPIN AARON (May 6, 1806–Sept. 29, 1860), dentist, editor, one of the founders of dentistry as an organized profession, was a son of John and Elizabeth (Brundage) Harris. He was born at Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y., where he received his early education in the public school. In 1824–26 he studied medicine with his brother John at Madison, Ohio. On Jan. 11, 1826, he married Lucinda Heath Hawley of Loudoun County, Va., who became the mother of his nine children. He practised medicine at Greenfield, Ohio, in 1827–28, and in the latter year began the practice of dentistry in the same town, his interest in that profession having been aroused by his brother, who had become a dentist shortly before. He had the degrees of A.M. and M.D., but when and where he received them is uncertain. From 1831 to 1839 he practised dentistry in several cities of the South, with his headquarters in Baltimore, where he was licensed as a dentist in 1833 by the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland. About 1833 he was in partnership with his uncle, James H. Harris, in Baltimore, and during the summer months of 1833 and 1834, with F. B. Chewning in Richmond, Va. From 1839 until his death he practised independently in Baltimore. In 1839 he published *The Dental Art, a Practical Treatise on Dental Surgery,* perhaps the most popular dental textbook ever written. Progressively revised and enlarged under the title of *Principles and Practice of Dental Surgery,* it went through twelve editions between 1845 and 1896, was translated into French, and had an extensive sale for half a century. Despite the opposition of Horace H. Hayden [*q.v.*], Harris interested several New York dentists in the establishment of the world's first dental periodical, the *American Journal of Dental Science,* the first number of which appeared in June 1839 with Harris as one of its editors. In the same year he obtained the cooperation of Hayden in the organization of the world's first dental college, the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, which was chartered

and began to function in 1840. Hayden was its first president and Harris its first dean and first professor of operative dentistry and dental prosthesis. In 1840 he was associated with Hayden and others in the organization of the first national dental association, the American Society of Dental Surgeons, of which he was the first corresponding secretary, and from which, as a member, he received one of the original titles of D.D.S. Upon Hayden's death in 1844, Harris succeeded him in the presidency of this society and in the presidency of the college. Harris was one of the organizers of the American Dental Convention in 1855, and president of that organization in 1856–57.

He contributed valuable articles and editorials to the pages of the *American Journal of Dental Science.* In its Library Supplement he published his own translations of two popular French dental works, *A Treatise on Second Dentition* (1845), by C. F. Delabarre, and *Complete Elements of the Science and Art of the Dentist* (1847), by A. M. Desirabode. In 1846 he issued an edition of the *Natural History and Diseases of the Human Teeth* by Joseph Fox, remodeled, with an introduction and additions. He also compiled *A Dictionary of Dental Science, Biography, Bibliography and Medical Terminology* (1849; and five later editions, 1854–98, without the original biographical and bibliographical notices). It was the only work of the kind in English for nearly three-quarters of a century.

Always a close student, Harris read extensively and accumulated a large private library. He died in his fifty-fifth year, a victim of overwork, and was interred in Mount Olivet Cemetery, Baltimore. His only son to reach maturity, Chapin B. Harris, practised dentistry with him for a time, but was an invalid and died in early manhood. Generous to a fault, Chapin A. Harris left practically no estate. A testimonial fund was raised among dentists for the benefit of his widow and unmarried daughters. There is a portrait bust of Harris at the intersection of Linden and North Avenues, Baltimore, and a Harris and Hayden memorial tablet has been placed in the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery.

[Family records; *Pa. Jour. Dental Sci.,* Jan. 1874; W. Simon, *Hist. of the Baltimore Coll. of Dental Surgery* (1904); J. R. Quinan, *Medic. Annals of Baltimore* (1884); E. F. Cordell, *Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903); B. L. Thorpe, in C. R. E. Koch, *Hist. of Dental Surgery,* vol. III (1910); L. P. Brown, "New Light on Dental History," *Dental Cosmos,* Aug. 1920; B. W. Weinberger, sketch of John Harris, *Ibid.,* Nov. 1929; obituaries in *Am. Jour. Dental Sci.,* Oct. 1860; *Dental Cosmos,* Dec. 1860, and the *Sun* (Baltimore), Oct. 1, 1860.]

L. P. B.

HARRIS, CHARLES KASSELL (May 1, 1865–Dec. 22, 1930), song-writer, music publisher, was the son of Jacob and Rachel Harris of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he was born. When he was about a year old his parents moved to Saginaw, Mich. The boy attended school in East Saginaw, and after school hours, perched on a fence between his father's tailor shop and the town hotel, he would watch variety entertainers rehearse their acts. One of the actors whom he admired gave him an old banjo, and soon he learned a few tunes by ear. When he was fourteen his family moved to Milwaukee. Two years later a disappointment in love inspired his first song, "Can Hearts So Soon Forget," which remained in manuscript until he himself published it, years later. During the following years he wrote a number of songs of the ballad type. He was not a trained musician, but he was apt at inventing melodies, and while he picked out his tunes by ear at the piano, a friend transcribed them and provided an accompaniment. In 1892 he wrote his biggest hit, "After the Ball," which netted him over $100,000 and was still selling at the rate of 5,000 copies annually more than thirty years later. It was a ballad with a story, founded on an actual incident witnessed by Harris at a ball he had attended in Chicago. He had difficulty in inducing a singer to perform it in public, but when James Aldrich Libby introduced it in Hoyt's *Trip to Chinatown,* at the Chicago Bijou Theatre, it swept the country. Sousa's band played it constantly at the Chicago World's Fair and carried its popularity far beyond that year.

Another outstanding song written by Harris was "Break the News to Mother" (1897), supposed to have been suggested by a line in the play, *Secret Service.* It languished for a time and then the Spanish-American War gave it a sudden vogue. Two schoolboy songs, "Always in the Way" (1903), and "Kiss and Let's Make Up" (1891), were also widely sung; and his "Hello, Central, Give me Heaven" (1901), sung in vaudeville by Charles Horwitz, was the first of a long line of telephone songs. Among the others which won more than momentary popularity were " 'Mid the Green Fields of Virginia," "I've a Longing in my Heart, Louise," "The Old Homestead," and "Only a Tangle of Golden Curls." Harris remained a firm believer in the sentimental popular ballad and claimed that the jazz song was merely a passing fad. In his later years, however, he himself wrote no songs that caught the popular fancy as had his earlier works.

Harris established publishing houses in Chi-

cago and New York. In 1903 he moved to the latter city and spent the rest of his life there. As a publisher, aside from putting out his own songs, he will claim remembrance for having brought out Edgar Smith's and A. Baldwin Sloane's "Heaven Will Protect the Working Girl" (1909), sung by Marie Dressler in *Tillie's Nightmare*. He wrote several scenarios, one of which was based on "After the Ball." His autobiography, *After the Ball—Forty Years of Melody* (1926), vividly reflects his sincere, naïve pride in the achievements which permanently identified his name with American popular song writing. Harris died at his home in New York after a brief illness. He was survived by his wife, Cora (Lehrberg) Harris, of Owensboro, Ky., whom he had married Nov. 15, 1893.

[In addition to Harris' autobiography, see *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; Mark Sullivan, *Our Times*, I (1926), 259–61; Sigmund G. Spaeth, *Read 'Em and Weep* (1926); and obituaries in the *N. Y. Herald-Tribune* and *Milwaukee Jour.*, Dec. 23, 1930.]

F. H. M.

HARRIS, DANIEL LESTER (Feb. 6, 1818–July 11, 1879), engineer, the son of Allen and Hart (Lester) Harris and a descendant of Thomas Harris who settled in Rhode Island with Roger Williams, was born at Providence, R. I. When he was two years old, his father took the family to Plainfield, Conn., where he operated a cotton-mill. Daniel attended the district school and the Plainfield Academy, spending his vacations in his father's mill. He is said to have worked from five in the morning to seven at night, returning to the mill as watchman through the night at the rate of four cents an hour. He entered Wesleyan University at Middletown when he was seventeen and spent three years in the technical school there. Upon graduation in 1838 he chose civil engineering as his field and went to work with the Norwich & Worcester Railroad. In 1839 he was employed on a survey for the Erie Railroad, and from 1840 to 1843 was an assistant engineer with the Troy & Schenectady. This work took him to Springfield, Mass., where he shortly accepted a position with a contractor building the road between Springfield and Hartford. In 1845 he became a member of the firm of Boody, Stone & Harris, and from this time to his death was active in railroad and bridge construction. He was one of the owners of the Howe Truss patent and as such was interested in bridge building throughout the country. Among the important contracts with which he was closely associated was that for the construction of twenty-seven bridges for the Hartford, Providence & Fishkill Railroad, including the bridge over the Connecticut River. From

Harris

railroad constructing he naturally became interested in railroad management. In 1855 he was made a director of the Connecticut River Railroad and very soon afterward, president, in which position he served until 1879. Under his direction the road flourished and Harris was known as a leading railroad executive. In 1859, for the Russian Government, he made an examination and reported upon the condition and safety of the bridges of the St. Petersburg & Moscow Railroad. He was appointed a government director of the Union Pacific in 1869. An important part of his railroad work was the twelve years (1866–78) which he devoted to the Eastern Railroad Association as secretary and virtual manager during an early and crucial period of its life. He went to London for the Association in 1874, to assist in introducing the vacuum brake into England. In addition to his active business life, he devoted a great amount of time to public service. He was chosen a member of the Massachusetts House of Representatives five times between 1857 and 1873 and was mayor of Springfield, Mass., in 1860. He married Harriet Octavia Corson of Canastota, N. Y., May 25, 1843, and had eleven children. He died at Springfield, Mass.

[H. M. Burt, *Memorial Tributes to Daniel Lester Harris* (1880); *Alumni Record of Wesleyan Univ.* (1883); *Springfield Republican*, July 12, 1879.]

F. A. T.

HARRIS, ELISHA (Mar. 5, 1824–Jan. 31, 1884), pioneer sanitarian, was born at Westminster, Vt., the son of James and Eunice (Foster) Harris. As a child he was frail, but in adult life he was described as of good physique, temperate habits, and capable of a prodigious amount of work. He attended a country school near his father's farm, taught school before studying medicine under Dr. S. B. Woolworth, and in 1849 graduated from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York City. Soon afterward he married Eliza Andrews, daughter of Josiah B. Andrews. Mrs. Harris died in 1867. They had no children, and Harris did not remarry. He began the practice of medicine in New York City, and in 1855 became superintendent of the quarantine hospital on Staten Island. Four years later he was given charge of the construction of the floating hospital to be anchored below the Narrows. He was a member of the National Quarantine and Sanitary Association and a member of the committee which prepared the "code of marine hygiene" adopted at its Boston convention of 1860. This code comprehended all the essential details of the port quarantine practice in force in New York City for many years thereafter.

Upon the outbreak of the Civil War, he cooperated with Rev. Henry Whitney Bellows [*q.v.*] and others in bringing about the organization of the United States Sanitary Commission, of which he became a member on June 12, 1861. The only experienced sanitarian in that body, he urged the importance of the prevention as well as the relief of sickness and suffering in the army, and contributed *Hints for the Control and Prevention of Infectious Diseases in Camps, Transports, and Hospitals* (1863) to the series of monographs published by the Commission. The sufferings of the wounded during the journey to base hospitals from the battlefields of the Peninsular campaign impelled him to design a hospital car, which was immediately approved and put into use. This invention won two awards in France, and was used by the Prussian army during the Franco-Prussian War. Harris also originated an effective system of national records of the death and burial of soldiers and was one of the editors of the *Sanitary Memoirs of the War of the Rebellion* (2 vols., 1867–69).

As secretary of the Council of Hygiene of the Citizens' Association of New York, he summarized and published (1865) the report of the sanitary survey of the city conducted in 1864 under the direction of Dr. Stephen Smith [*q.v.*]. This report, by calling forceful attention to the existence of appalling conditions, led to the passage of the Metropolitan Health Act (1866) which established New York's first effective board of health. Harris, who had early recognized the importance of vital statistics, was made registrar of records under this board and later sanitary superintendent of the city. In the latter capacity he vigorously enforced the law of 1867 which provided for the regulation and inspection of tenement houses. In 1869 he organized the first free public vaccination service, by means of which in that year alone some fifty or sixty thousand persons were vaccinated. A change in administration in 1870 caused his retirement until 1873, when he was appointed registrar of vital statistics. He left that office in 1876, having reorganized the service and devised a system which was still in use at the time of his death.

In 1872 he was one of the organizers of the American Public Health Association, of which he was the first secretary, and in 1877, president. When the National Board of Health was organized by Act of Congress in 1879, he was one of eight appointed to inspect the sea-port quarantine stations. In 1880 he became one of the three original commissioners and the secretary of the newly organized New York State Board of Health; and also state superintendent of vital statistics, which offices he held until his death. He was active in a number of philanthropic organizations and wrote prolifically on public health and social welfare, most of his papers being published in official reports or in the transactions of the various organizations with which he was affiliated.

[In addition to official reports, see *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Feb. 16, 1884; *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune*, Feb. 1, 1884; *Public Health, Papers and Reports of the Am. Pub. Health Asso.*, esp. vol. X (1885); *Albany Medic. Annals*, Feb. 1884; C. J. Stillé, *Hist. of the U. S. Sanitary Commission* (1866); Alfred Andrews, *Geneal. Hist. of John and Mary Andrews* (1872); S. W. Abbott, *The Past and Present Condition of Public Hygiene and State Medicine in the U. S.* (1900); *A Half Century of Public Health* (1921), ed. by M. P. Ravenel.]

E. W. K.

HARRIS, GEORGE (Apr. 1, 1844–Mar. 1, 1922), Congregational minister, educator, nephew of Samuel Harris [*q.v.*], was born in East Machias, Me., the son of George and Mary A. (Palmer) Harris. He graduated from Amherst College in 1866, and from Andover Theological Seminary in 1869. He was minister of the High Street Congregational Church, Auburn, Me., until 1872, and of the Central Congregational Church, Providence, R. I., until 1883. He married Jane A. Viall of Providence in 1873. In 1883 he became professor of Christian theology in Andover Seminary, succeeding Dr. Edwards Amasa Park. In 1899 he was called to the presidency of Amherst College. Resigning this post in 1912, he resided thereafter for some years in New York.

As minister of the Central Congregational Church in Providence, Harris maintained its high standard of preaching and exerted large influence upon the community and denomination. The movement in the direction of modern thought which he represented was making itself felt in Andover Seminary, and about the time of his arrival, the faculty was largely reconstituted. There was resistance by a part of the denomination, by one of the governing boards of the Seminary, the Visitors, and, incidentally, on the part of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The professors established in 1884 a monthly periodical, the *Andover Review*. Several careful articles, notably those on "Christianity and its Modern Competitors" (November 1886–May 1887), with many unsigned editorials, were written by Harris. In two small volumes, *Progressive Orthodoxy* (1886) and *The Divinity of Jesus Christ* (1893) published by the professors, Harris probably had part. In 1886, charges of heresy were preferred by certain individuals before the Board of Visitors against five professors, of whom Harris

was one, but the complaint against Harris and three others was dismissed. In 1896 Harris published *Moral Evolution,* displaying the bent of his mind as somewhat more ethical and practical than strictly theological. This work was followed by *Inequality and Progress* (1897), inspired by his interest in social theory and endeavor. With characteristic common sense and humor, he spoke against the leveling tendency which social enthusiasts sometimes represented.

The opportunity opened before the Seminary was not followed up. Students were choosing seminaries with university connection and urban advantages. Prof. William Jewett Tucker resigned in 1893 to become president of Dartmouth College. Harris accepted, in 1899, the presidency of Amherst College. His years there were marked by no spectacular events. The number of students increased; large additions to endowment were made; he displayed administrative ability and a gift for dealing with men; and he chose teachers with insight. He made courageous modifications of the curriculum and to the end had the united support of students, faculty and alumni. After his retirement he published *A Century's Change in Religion* (1914), in which, with charming deference and humor, he described the surroundings of his own youth. With equal tolerance and sometimes with a sense of wonder he surveyed the theological hostilities which beset his maturer years. He trusted the future of religion in the midst of changes which no one was more quick to recognize than he.

[Geo. Harris and Geo. Harris, Jr., *Jane A. Harris* (n.d.); *Who's Who in America,* 1920–21; *Gen. Cat. of the Theol. Sem., Andover, Mass.* (1909); *Dates and Data* (1926), pub. by the Andover trustees; *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record of the Grads. and Non-Grads.* (1927); *N. Y. Tribune,* Oct. 29, 1891; *Boston Transcript,* Mar. 2, 1922.]

E. C. M.

HARRIS, GEORGE WASHINGTON (Mar. 20, 1814–Dec. 11, 1869), humorist, was born in Allegheny City, Pa. At an early age, three or four, he was taken to Knoxville, and after only slight schooling was apprenticed to his half-brother, Samuel Bell, a jeweler. As a youth his craftsmanship and ingenuity, his fondness for steam and engineering, marked him for promotion. When of age he became captain of the *Knoxville,* the first steamboat regularly plying out of that city, and later he engaged in transporting the Cherokees westward. By 1843 he had become pretty well established, advertising in the *Knoxville Register* his new workshop, which was equipped to execute orders "in the metals generally" for "jewelry and silver-ware, copper-plate and wood-engraving, die-sinking, making models of new inventions, every variety of turning in steel, iron and brass, also racing cups." After the Civil War he turned to railroad engineering, becoming superintendent of the Wills Valley Railroad. Always mechanically minded, he completed a number of inventions and contributed to the *Scientific American.* As a writer Harris first contributed political articles in the vigorous Whig campaign of 1839 to the Knoxville *Argus,* then edited by his friend Elbridge G. Eastman. In 1843 he began writing humorous sporting letters to William Trotter Porter [*q.v.*], editor of the New York *Spirit of the Times*; and in 1845 (Aug. 2) contributed his first full-length humorous sketch, "The Knob Dance—A Tennessee Frolic," over the pseudonym Sugartail. From 1843 to 1857 Harris was one of the most popular contributors to the *Spirit,* taking rank with William T. Thompson, T. B. Thorpe, Johnson J. Hooper, and Joseph G. Baldwin. In 1854 the *Spirit* published his first story featuring that egregious Tennesseean Sut Lovingood. Subsequently Sut Lovingood yarns appeared in Knoxville, Chattanooga, and Nashville newspapers, and a collection of them was published in New York by Dick & Fitzgerald in 1867. No other published works are recorded, although it is known he contemplated issuing two other collections of stories, "Smoky Mountain Panther" (about 1843) and "High Times and Hard Times" at the time of his sudden death in 1869; but no trace of either survives. The *Sut Lovingood Yarns* (1867) and his other uncollected humorous sketches are unique in American literature, and except for their dialect and local setting would be nationally known for their rollicking humor. Sut Lovingood is a rough, lanky, uncouth mountaineer of the Great Smokies, whose particular delight in life is perpetrating hilarious pranks. In Harris' hands he immediately becomes a vivid character —in a sense an early prototype of Huck Finn— with a robust and hearty humor, sometimes rough but always funny. The *Yarns* are full of comic situation, plot, and phrase; and his other sketches as well are fresh and racy. Along with their rugged humor these sketches are colored with a sound, homely philosophy; and they delineate in a characteristic manner the localisms, dialect, thoughts, and superstitions of the mountain people of East Tennessee. In Knoxville Harris was a prominent and respected citizen, a Mason, a member of the First Presbyterian Church, a member of the Mechanics Association, treasurer of the Young Men's Literary Society, and postmaster, 1857–58. He was twice married: on Sept. 3, 1835, to Mary Emeline Nance of Knoxville, by whom he had six chil-

dren; and six weeks before his death to Mrs. Jane E. Pride of Decatur, Ala.

[G. F. Mellen, articles in the Knoxville, Tenn., *Sentinel*, 1909–11; J. T. Brown, in *Library of Southern Lit.*, V (1909), 2099; *Tall Tales of the Southwest* (1930), ed. by F. J. Meine; private information.]

F. J. M.

HARRIS, IRA (May 31, 1802–Dec. 2, 1875), jurist, was born in Charleston, Montgomery County, N. Y., the son of Frederic Waterman and Lucy (Hamilton) Harris. His father's ancestors came from England to Rhode Island; his mother was of Scotch descent. The family moved to Cortland County in 1808 and the boy worked on the farm until he was seventeen. He attended Homer Academy, then entered the junior class of Union College in 1822, graduating with honors two years later. He began the study of law at home but later he was received into the office of Ambrose Spencer [*q.v.*] in Albany and in 1827 he was admitted to the bar. He began his career in Albany, where his success at the bar was immediate. In time he was drawn into politics. He was elected to the Assembly, as a Whig, with Anti-Rent support, for the sessions of 1845 and 1846, was a member of the state constitutional convention in 1846, and in 1847 was a member of the state Senate. Later in 1847 he was elected to the state supreme court for the short term of four years. In 1851 he was reëlected for a full term of eight years and in the same year became a member of the first faculty of the Albany Law School. In 1861, after a year in Europe, he was elected to the United States Senate as a Republican. He succeeded William H. Seward, defeating Horace Greeley and William M. Evarts. In the Senate he was a member of important committees and exercised considerable influence. Though he generally supported the administration and was a close friend of Charles Sumner, he was never an intense partisan and vigorously opposed the expulsion of Senator Jesse D. Bright, of Indiana, who had given a friend a letter of introduction to Jefferson Davis. While in Washington he lectured in the law school of Columbian College (later George Washington University). At the end of his term he was defeated in the Republican caucus by Roscoe Conkling but was chosen a delegate at large to the state constitutional convention the same year.

During Harris' stay in Washington his connection with the Albany Law School had not been entirely broken. On returning to Albany he resumed his place on the faculty and continued to lecture almost up to the time of his death. His interest in education was intense. He was one of the founders of the Albany Medical College (1838), for many years a trustee of Vassar College and Union College, and trustee and chancellor of the University of Rochester (1850–75). Prominent also in Baptist affairs, he was for many years a deacon in Emmanuel Baptist Church in Albany and served as chairman of the American Baptist Missionary Union. He was an eloquent advocate, a graceful orator, and an excellent judge. For almost fifty years he was a prominent figure in Albany and gave lavishly of his time and energy to any movement to advance the intellectual and moral interests of the community. He was twice married: first, to Louisa Tubbs, who died May 17, 1845, and second, to Mrs. Pauline Penny Rathbone, who with two sons and four daughters survived him. His brother, Hamilton Harris (1820–1900), was a prominent lawyer and Republican politician in Albany.

[A. I. Parker, *Landmarks of Albany County* (1897); G. R. Howell and Jonathan Tenney, *Hist. of the County of Albany, N. Y.* (1886); *Memorial of Ira Harris* (Albany, 1876); Irving Browne, "The Albany Law School," *Green Bag*, Apr. 1890; D. S. Alexander, *A Pol. Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vol. II (1906); J. C. Cooley, *Rathbone Geneal.* (1898); *Albany Argus, N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 3, 1875; *Albany Law Jour.*, Dec. 11, 1875.]

H. T.

HARRIS, ISHAM GREEN (Feb. 10, 1818–July 8, 1897), politician, the youngest of the nine children of Isham Green and Lucy (Davidson) Harris, of North Carolinian stock, was born near Tullahoma, Franklin County, Tenn. As a boy he displayed characteristics of seriousness and a sense of responsibility. At the age of fourteen, following a brief education in the common schools and at Winchester Academy, he left home and entered a store as clerk in Paris, Tenn. After a few years of successful merchandising in Paris and in Mississippi, he took up the law and was admitted to the bar in 1841. In 1843 he married Martha Travis; there were eight children from this marriage. As a lawyer he won a wide reputation for honesty, forcefulness, and remarkable clearness of mind, and soon he was drawn into a public career extending over fifty years, in the course of which he never suffered a defeat. He was elected to the state Senate in 1847, was a Cass elector in 1848, and was elected to Congress in 1849 and 1851. In 1853 he declined reëlection in order to take up the practice of law in Memphis, but in 1856, as a Southern Rights Democrat, he reëntered the political arena as a candidate for elector at large on the Buchanan ticket. He stumped the state in debate with his chief opponent Neill S. Brown, the former Whig governor, and for the first time since Andrew Jackson's election in 1832, Tennessee voted for a Democratic president. The next year Harris was elected governor against

Robert Hatton. In 1859 he carried the state against John Netherland, nominee of the Opposition state convention. On the local issue of bank restriction, he advocated specie payment. The national and more important issue was slavery. Harris insisted upon the complete support of the Dred Scott decision, which embodied extreme Southern demands, while Hatton and Netherland insisted upon ignoring the slavery issue.

When Lincoln was elected Harris urged secession. He assembled the state legislature on Jan. 7, 1861, and under his advice this body called an election for Feb. 9, to vote for or against a secession convention. Both the convention and secession were defeated by a large majority, but Harris realized that Tennessee would presently have to choose sides, as war was inevitable, and he determined that it should choose the Southern side. When Fort Sumter was fired upon and Lincoln called for volunteers, Harris spurned the call and assembled the legislature (Apr. 25), and pushed through two ordinances, one declaring Tennessee independent, the other providing for union with the Confederacy. This was a *coup d'état,* for the legislature had no authority to pass ordinances. Harris, however, submitted these ordinances to a plebiscite which supported them by a large majority (June 8, 1861). In the meantime he executed another revolutionary coup. He had the legislature pass an act May 7, 1861, allying Tennessee with the Confederacy and placing the state troops at the disposal of that government. This committed Tennessee to the Confederate cause regardless of the outcome of the plebiscite of the following June. However, the fact that Harris raised 100,000 troops for the Confederacy would indicate that he had followed the desires of the majority. He was elected in the autumn of 1861, and, though Robert L. Caruthers was elected in 1863, he was nominally governor of Tennessee until the war ended, owing to the fact that Caruthers did not qualify. After 1862, with the Federals in occupation of Tennessee, Harris was forced to leave the state. He became a voluntary member of the staffs of Albert Sidney Johnston, Braxton Bragg, and Joseph E. Johnston and fought in every important battle of the West except Perryville, Ky.

When the war ended Harris fled to Mexico with a price upon his head. From Mexico he went to England. In 1867 he returned to Memphis where he resumed the practice of law. In 1877 he was elected to the United States Senate where, until his death in 1897, he took an active part and held membership on such important committees as rules, finance, and claims. He fought to rid the South of the evils of radical rule and championed the agrarian demands for paper money and free silver, bank reforms and tariff reduction. Possessing great force of will, honesty, and courage, he was one of the strongest men of his times.

[*Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Isham G. Harris* (1898), delivered in the Senate and House of Representatives; J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898); Jas. Phelan, *Hist. of Tenn.* (1888); J. T. Moore and A. P. Foster, *Tenn., the Volunteer State,* vol. I (1923); Will T. Hale and Dixon H. Merritt, *A Hist. of Tenn. and Tennesseans* (1913), vols. I–III; J. W. Fertig, *The Secession and Reconstruction of Tenn.* (1898); *Commercial Appeal* (Memphis), *Nashville American, Evening Star* (Washington), July 9, 1897.]

F. L. O.

HARRIS, JAMES ARTHUR (Sept. 29, 1880–Apr. 24, 1930), botanist, biometrician, the son of Jordan Thomas and Ida Ellen (Lambert) Harris, was born on a farm near Plantsville, Athens County, Ohio, and died at St. Paul, Minn. He was of old American stock of English origin, his great-grandfather, Watson Harris, having emigrated to Athens County from Maine about 1790. On his mother's side he was descended on the one hand from John Lambert, the noted English general under Oliver Cromwell, and on the other from Quaker ancestry, the Embrees. His fifth birthday was spent in a covered wagon, since his parents had begun the long trek of the pioneer migration across the plains. They went first to western Nebraska, then to western Kansas, and a little later to eastern Kansas where they settled on a farm. During this series of migrations the resources of the family became seriously depleted, and accordingly, when the boy was thirteen years old, he undertook to support himself completely. From that age on he received no further financial aid from his parents. His schooling was provided for wholly through his own efforts, and he likewise made provision for the education of his sister. In 1901 he received the degree of A.B. from the University of Kansas, followed by that of M.A. in 1902, and in 1903 the Ph.D. from Washington University, St. Louis. From 1901 to 1903 he was botanical assistant at the Missouri Botanical Gardens, from 1904 to 1907 he was librarian at the same institution, and over the same period of time, 1903–07, he was an instructor in the department of botany of Washington University. In 1907 he joined the staff of the Station for Experimental Evolution of the Carnegie Institution of Washington, with the title of botanical investigator, and held that position until 1924 when he was called to be head of the department of botany of the University of Minnesota, which

place he filled with signal honor until his untimely death in his fiftieth year.

Harris was one of the few scientists who have made major contributions in many fields. There was no branch of science which he felt too trivial for exact investigation and accurate measurement. The experiences of his early youth left a profound influence upon his later life, for he was primarily a scientific pioneer. His philosophy of the life of such a pathfinder is expressed in "Frontiers," his presidential address before the Minnesota Chapter of Sigma Xi, June 1929 (*Scientific Monthly,* January 1930). As a man he abhorred artificiality and imitation; as a botanist he believed in studying plants in their own environment. Recognizing that with the advance of agriculture and population the natural environment becomes greatly altered, he was attracted to the wilder natural areas and spent many seasons in studying the vegetation of the Dismal Swamp, the coastal swamps of the Atlantic border of the United States, the Everglades, the deserts and rain-forests of Jamaica and Hawaii, and the deserts of Utah and Arizona. For ten successive seasons he studied the plant associations characteristic of the area lying in the basin of the prehistoric tertiary Lake Bonneville of Utah. His precise methods of thought and work caused him to adapt the more exact technique of physics and chemistry to his studies of plant geography, so that the data which he recorded might be without a personal bias. The United States Department of Agriculture early recognized the importance of his method of attack for agricultural problems, and from 1918 until his death he was a collaborator of the Bureau of Plant Industry, working largely upon problems of cotton and cereal growing in the arid or semi-arid regions of the West.

Early in his career he became interested in the applications of mathematics to biology. In 1908 and 1909 he studied with Karl Pearson in London, and in later years he became America's leading exponent of and contributor to biometrical theory and practice. In 1921 the University of Oxford conferred upon him the Weldon Medal and Weldon Memorial Prize, the highest award possible in the field of biometry. He was a member of many scientific societies, served on many important commissions, during 1926 was president of the American Society of Naturalists, and at the time of his death was a member-at-large of the Division of Biology and Agriculture of the National Research Council. His papers, contributed to scientific journals, number more than three hundred titles and include topics pertaining to almost every field of the biological sciences.

Harris

His avocation reflected his love of the frontier: he collected old Navajo rugs, old Pima and Papago Indian baskets, and the tales and traditions of the early West. The Indian wares manufactured for the tourist trade did not attract him, but those things which were a part of the native Indian life and the early days of the white man in the West he sought after and greatly prized. His collection of blankets and baskets rivaled in importance those to be found in the larger American museums. In his home life he was singularly happy. On Apr. 20, 1910, he married Emma Lay of New York City, who with four sons survived him.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Am. Men of Sci.* (1927); *James Arthur Harris: A Memorial Volume,* to be issued by the Univ. of Minn. Press; obituaries in *Minneapolis Tribune,* Apr. 25, 1930; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 27, 1930; *Science,* May 9 and 23, 1930; *Gamma Alpha Record,* May 1930; *Jour. Am. Statistical Asso.,* Sept. 1930; *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry* (News Ed.), June 20, 1930; personal acquaintance and family records.]

R. A. G.

HARRIS, JOEL CHANDLER (Dec. 9, 1848–July 3, 1908), journalist, author, was born somewhere near Eatonton, Putnam County, Ga., the son of Mary Harris, of Newton County, who had eloped with a young Irish laborer only to be deserted by him before their child was born. His first fourteen years were lived with his mother at Eatonton, where she supported herself by dressmaking and received much kindly help from her neighbors. Listening to her reading of *The Vicar of Wakefield,* he early acquired his devotion to that classic and along with it a desire to write. He attended the local academy and in March 1862 became the printer's devil on the *Countryman,* a weekly newspaper just started by Joseph Addison Turner [*q.v.*] on his plantation, "Turnwold," some nine miles from the village. There he learned to set type and, having the freedom of the estate, an active mind, and unbounded curiosity, became thoroughly at home with all its resident population, animal and human. When he began to smuggle paragraphs of his own into the columns of the paper, Turner took him in hand, lent him books from his library, and schooled him rigorously and wisely in the art of writing. His command of a clear, pure English and his conviction that a writer must look to the life around him for his material Harris owed largely to Turner. This education ended abruptly in November 1864, when the left wing of Sherman's army swept across Putnam County, leaving confusion and desolation in its track. Emerging from the havoc, young Harris

found work for a short time as type-setter on the *Macon Telegraph* and then sojourned in New Orleans for six months of 1866–67 as secretary to William Evelyn, publisher of the *Crescent Monthly.* He returned to Eatonton with a bad case of homesickness and never again left his native state for more than a brief outing. A friend, James P. Harrison of Forsyth, gave him employment on the *Monroe Advertiser.* By 1870 his reputation as a newspaper humorist was sufficient to secure him a generous offer from the *Savannah Morning News,* of which William Tappan Thompson [*q.v.*] was editor. In Savannah he met Esther LaRose, daughter of a French-Canadian landowner and steamboat captain, and on Apr. 21, 1873, they were married. When yellow fever visited the city in 1876, Harris, apprehensive for his wife and two children, resigned his position and took his family to Atlanta, where he soon joined the staff of the *Atlanta Constitution,* of which Evan P. Howell had just bought control. For twenty-four years Harris remained on the *Constitution,* writing political editorials, feature articles, fiction, book-reviews, and special items. Except for the first fourteen and the last eight years of his life he was thus an active journalist. Although he lacked the pyrotechnic qualities that won national attention for his colleague, Henry Woodfin Grady [*q.v.*], he was within his own state an influential liberal.

His literary career grew directly out of his newspaper work. One of his first duties on the *Constitution* was to write humorous sketches of negro character, sometimes with a political bearing, to take the place of similar matter that had been contributed by Sam W. Small. During his boyhood and apprenticeship at "Turnwold" he had been absorbing the negro speech and folk-tales as unconsciously as a melon draws its nutriment from soil and atmosphere; not until he read William Owens' "Folklore of the Southern Plantation" in *Lippincott's Magazine* for December 1877 did he realize what literary wealth he had in storage. He wrote the first of the animal tales with painstaking care, withholding them from the press until he could represent the middle Georgia negro speech of Uncle Remus with the utmost attainable fidelity. With Daddy Jack's Gullah dialect he appears to have been less successful. The tales were immediately popular, the *Springfield Republican* and the New York *Evening Post* giving them a hearty welcome in the North; Harris was deluged with letters of inquiry; and Joseph Cephas Derby, the energetic manuscript scout of D. Appleton & Company, induced him to publish *Uncle Remus: His Songs and His Sayings* (1880). This volume and its continuation, *Nights with Uncle Remus* (1883), seem secure of their place among the unforgettable books of American literature. Later additions to the Uncle Remus cycle were: *Daddy Jake the Runaway and Short Stories Told after Dark* (1889); *Uncle Remus and his Friends* (1892); *On the Plantation* (1892); *The Tar Baby and Other Rhymes of Uncle Remus* (1904); *Told by Uncle Remus* (1905); *Uncle Remus and Brer Rabbit* (1906); *Uncle Remus and the Little Boy* (1910); and *Uncle Remus Returns* (1918). These later volumes are addressed more exclusively to children and have some of the handicaps adherent to all sequels. Interest has often centered on the proportions of nature and of art in the stories. Harris insisted that he was a mere compiler and that the tales were "uncooked." That he was always faithful to the pattern of his original is hardly to be questioned, but many of them were worked up from bare outlines (for one example see Julia Collier Harris, *post,* pp. 197–98), and much of their piquancy results from the fact that Uncle Remus, or his amanuensis, was a close student of the masters of English prose. The subtlety and completeness of the characterization of the old negro have always been remarked; the suggestion of a whole animal community, the elaborate dialogue of the animals, and the rich background of the plantation are inseparable from the stories as Harris tells them and are almost certainly his creation (E. C. Parsons, "Joel Chandler Harris and Negro Folklore," *Dial,* May 17, 1919).

Harris also produced several volumes of children's stories, a few poems, various articles and editorials for the *Saturday Evening Post,* a quantity of miscellaneous matter, two inchoate novels, *Sister Jane, Her Friends and Acquaintance* (1896) and *Gabriel Tolliver, a Story of Reconstruction* (1902), and a number of short stories in which he depicted certain Georgia types and conditions with a tactful realism but honestly and out of ample knowledge. These stories were republished in *Mingo and Other Sketches in Black and White* (1884), *Free Joe and Other Georgian Sketches* (1887), *Balaam and his Master* (1891), *Tales of the Home Folks in Peace and War* (1898), *Chronicles of Aunt Minerva Ann* (1899), *On the Wing of Occasions* (1900), and *The Making of a Statesman* (1902). His strongest work in this kind is in the first two volumes. Like so many American writers, he never advanced beyond his initial successes. From June 1907 until his death he was editor of *Uncle Remus's Magazine,* a South-

ern monthly that failed to secure the support expected for it.

Twenty-eight years of literary fame could not alter his habits, which were those of a sedate, home-loving country journalist, or change his appearance, which corresponded to his habits. When not in his office he was at his home, the "Wren's Nest" in West End, or at work in his spacious garden. The hardships of his childhood had made him inveterately shy; among strangers his voice failed him; at a New Orleans hotel he could not muster enough courage to read aloud to a group of admiring children (Mark Twain, *Life on the Mississippi,* Chapter xlvii). Only after much persuasion did he spend a night with President Roosevelt at the White House, but among old friends, associates, and neighbors—among "folks"—he was sociable and brimming with good humor and he enjoyed a notable friendship with James Whitcomb Riley. Two weeks before his death, which was caused by cirrhosis of the liver, he was baptized into the Roman Catholic Church. His wife and five of his eight children survived him. He was buried in Westview Cemetery, Atlanta; his home is preserved as a memorial; and his birth is celebrated annually in the public schools of Georgia.

[*The Life and Letters of Joel Chandler Harris* (1918) by his daughter-in-law, Julia Collier Harris, is the only full biography. R. L. Wiggins' *The Life of Joel Chandler Harris from Obscurity in Boyhood to Fame in Early Manhood* (Nashville, Tenn., 1918), a study of his literary development up to the publication of *Uncle Remus: His Songs and His Sayings,* reproduces all his significant early writing. Both volumes include bibliographies, as does C. A. Smith's chapter, "Dialect Writers," *Cambridge Hist. Am. Lit.,* vol. II (1918). Later references may be traced most conveniently through G. G. Griffin's *Writings on Am. Hist.* (*Ann. Report Am. Hist. Asso., Supplement*). See also: F. P. Gaines, *The Southern Plantation: A Study in the Development and the Accuracy of a Tradition* (1924); J. H. Nelson, *The Negro Character in Am. Lit.* (Lawrence, Kan., 1926); H. W. Odum, *An Am. Epoch* (1930).]

G. H. G.

HARRIS, JOHN (1726–July 29, 1791), Indian trader, founder of Harrisburg, Pa., son of John and Esther (Say) Harris, was born at Harris Ferry. His parents came from Yorkshire, England, his father being of Welsh descent and a brewer by occupation. Coming to Pennsylvania at an early date, John Harris worked his way to the back-country by easy stages, established a trading-post at Paxtang on the Susquehanna, purchased 900 acres of land, opened a ferry there, and became a prosperous trader and farmer. Esther Harris, a typical pioneer's wife, was cool, alert, and quick-witted. On his father's death in 1748 the management of the farm, trading-post, and ferry devolved on John Harris, the younger. He proved to be as capable and energetic as his father had been. For thirty years, as trader, frontiersman, or officer in the provincial service, he wrote repeatedly to provincial or state officials urging defense against Indian raids, almost invariably giving warning that failure to take drastic action in protecting the frontier would lead to the abandonment or annihilation of the white settlements. Personally determined to hold his post to the last extremity, during the French and Indian War he recruited men, fortified his house, and in 1756 erected a stockade. Frequent conferences with the Indians were held at his place, one of which, on Apr. 1, 1757, a large delegation of warriors from the Six Nations attended. Although Harris was drastic and firm in his relations with the Indians, he nevertheless enjoyed their confidence. One of their chiefs, in requesting the removal of dishonest traders (Aug. 23, 1762), spoke of him as "the most suitable Man to keep Store" because "he is very well known by us all in our Nation, as his Father was before him (*Pennsylvania Colonial Records,* VIII, 1852, 754). Confident of the future development of Harris Ferry, he built a fine residence there in 1766 and in 1775 planned to lay out a town, but war intervened. To the Revolution he gave liberally of his money and influence. After the war he renewed his plans for a town. In 1785 Dauphin County was created with Harrisburg the county seat. Harris conveyed land for a court house, jail, and square to trustees, as well as his right and title to the ferry, and in return he was given authority to lay out a town and to sell lots. He lived to see the town prosper and died at the scene of his life's work. A lover of his gun, rod, and dog, he was very much a part of the back-country in which he lived. His wife was Elizabeth, daughter of David and Margaret McClure.

[W. H. Egle, *Centenary Memorial of the Erection of the County of Dauphin* (1886), *Hist. of the Counties of Dauphin and Lebanon* (1883), and *Notes and Queries, Biog. and Geneal.,* 3 ser., vol. II (1896), and annual vol., 1897 (1898); *Hist. Colls. of the State of Pa.* (1843), ed. by Sherman Day; *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.,* vol. III (1852), vols. IV–VII (1851); *Pa. Archives,* 1 ser., vols. III–VI (1853).]

J. H. P—g.

HARRIS, JOHN WOODS (1810–Apr. 1, 1887), lawyer, was born in Nelson County, Va. His early education, which was obtained at the rural school near his home, was very meager, but as he approached manhood he became fired with an ambition to secure an education and become a lawyer. Accordingly he spent a year in Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, and five more at the University of Virginia, where he graduated in 1837, having

"attained distinguished proficiency" in the law. In 1837, soon after leaving the university, he emigrated to the newly established republic of Texas and began the practice of law in Brazoria County. A little later he became affiliated with John A. Wharton and Elisha Marshall Pease, the former an outstanding man of the Texas Revolution, and the latter destined to serve the state as governor at two separate periods of its history. In 1839 Harris was elected a member of the Congress of the Republic. In this capacity he had a profound influence on the laws of the new state. As chairman of the judiciary committee, he introduced the bill, and secured its enactment into law, by which the existing Mexican laws were repealed and the common law of England was adopted in all civil matters. (The common law as to criminal matters had been established by the constitution of the republic adopted in 1836.) The act adopting the common law also established, or kept in force, the "community property" system substantially as it existed in Spanish law. This was an innovation in Anglo-Saxon countries which was later adopted in several states of the Union. At the same session of Congress he secured the enactment of a number of other important laws, based largely on the statutes of Virginia.

When Texas became a state of the Union in 1846, Harris was appointed its first attorney-general and was reappointed by the next governor. In this capacity he rendered signal service in defending the new constitution and statutes against hostile attacks in the courts. In 1854 Governor Pease named him as one of the commissioners, along with James Willie and O. C. Hartley, to revise the laws of the state. The penal code and code of criminal procedure drafted mainly by Willie and based on the codes drafted by Edward Livingston for the state of Louisiana were adopted by the legislature, but the code of civil procedure drafted by Hartley and the revised statutes prepared by Harris were not adopted. Harris' last public service was as a member of the Fourteenth Legislature, which met in 1874–75 and passed the bill calling for the constitutional convention of 1875. He was an able lawyer and acquired a competence from the practice of his profession. In politics he was an ardent Democrat, and though he had opposed secession, he supported the Confederacy. He died in Galveston, where he had settled after the war. His wife, Annie Pleasants (Fisher) Dallam, the daughter of S. Rhodes Fisher, whom he had married in 1852, survived him.

[Available sources of information regarding Harris include J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Tex.* (1885); P. D. Barringer, J. M. Garnett, and Rosewell Page, *Univ. of Va.* (1904), vol. II; *Dallas News* and *Galveston News*, Apr. 2, 1887. Information as to certain facts has been supplied for this sketch by Harris' daughter, Mrs. Cora L. Davenport, San Antonio, Tex., and by the University of Virginia. The exact date of Harris' birth was unknown even to his wife.]

C. S. P.

HARRIS, JOSEPH (June 29, 1828–Nov. 18, 1892), farmer, writer, editor, was born at Shrewsbury, England, near the famous battlefield of Hastings. His parents were Henry and Anne (Webb) Harris. At an early age he developed an unusual talent for investigation, which was greatly increased by his being associated as a student with Sir John Bennet Lawes and Sir Joseph Henry Gilbert, experimenters and research workers in agriculture on the experiment farm at Rothamsted, England. He came to America as a young man, in 1849, and soon after establishing himself became a regular writer and contributor to farm magazines. In 1855 he was associate editor of the *Country Gentleman* and for a number of years he was owner and editor of the *Genesee Farmer*. In 1866, when he transferred the latter to the *American Agriculturist*, he became partner to Orange Judd [*q.v.*] and contributed to the journal until his death. He was an able writer and was particularly well known for his department on "Walks and Talks on the Farm," which was eagerly read by thousands of farmers. In 1879 he started a seed business, carrying it on until his death in 1892, after which it was operated under his name at Coldwater, N. Y.

Harris was the author of several farm books, among which were *Harris on the Pig* (1870), *Talks on Manures* (1878), and *Gardening for Young and Old* (1883). These books were written in the spirit of an investigator and research worker and were the answers to questions which he himself had put to the soils and animals instead of to men for the answers. He was one of the first to see the need of a good garden on every farm and developed this idea both in his magazine writings and in his book on gardening. His work on swine was used quite generally as a textbook by the earlier agricultural schools and colleges. Harris died at "Moreton Farm," near Rochester, N. Y., where he had maintained a home since 1862. He had married, in 1861, Sarah A. Mathews. As an agriculturist he will be remembered for his scientific approach to farm problems and for his ability to disseminate his information among farmers in a form which was understandable and usable.

[F. M. Hexamer, article in L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Horticulture*, vol. II (1900); "Western N. Y. Horticultural Soc. Proc., 1893," in *Docs. of the Assembly of the State of N. Y., No. 67*, 1893; *Am. Agriculturist*,

Jan. 1893; information as to certain facts from Harris' son, S. M. Harris.] E. R. E.

HARRIS, MAURICE HENRY (Nov. 9, 1859–June 23, 1930), rabbi, was born in London, England, the son of the Rev. Henry L. and Rachel (Levy) Harris. He was the brother of Isidore Harris, who became the scholarly minister of the Berkeley Street Synagogue in London. At nineteen he emigrated to the United States. After spending a short time in secretarial work in one of the early telegraph companies in New York, he followed his family tradition and natural bent towards the ministry and entered the Emanu-El Theological Seminary. In 1883 he became student preacher of an obscure synagogue, the Hand in Hand, which met over a store on East 116th Street, and with this congregation, the only one he ever served during his forty-seven years of ministry, Harris was associated until his death. In 1884 he was ordained by Rabbi Gustav Gottheil, and concurrently with his ministerial activities he studied at Columbia College, receiving the degrees of A.B., 1887; A.M., 1888; and Ph.D., 1889. On Aug. 14, 1888, he married Kitty Green of London, who bore him one son and two daughters.

Harris progressively led his congregation away from the orthodox traditions of the Hand in Hand Synagogue until it became one of the leading reform synagogues of the metropolis, Temple Israel. Through all the factional struggle which that transition involved, he retained the respect and the love of all his congregation. Greatly interested in social work, he was the founder (1905) and president of the Federation Settlement on East 106th Street, in a poor and congested neighborhood, and engaged in active work for the Jewish Protectory and Aid Society, which later became the Jewish Board of Guardians. In the rabbinical field he served as president of the New York Board of Jewish Ministers, and of the Association of Reform Rabbis of New York. He was one of the founders of the Jewish Institute of Religion, and one of its trustees from its foundation. His extensive library was given by his widow for the most part to that institute and to the Hebrew University in Jerusalem. Though he was at first opposed to Zionism, his visit to the Holy Land in the summer of 1921 gave him an understanding insight into the nature of Jewish aspiration and achievement in Palestine, and one of the results of that journey was his organization in America of an annual campaign among the children in American Jewish religious schools for the provision of school lunches for poor Jewish children in Palestine. This work, sponsored by the (American) Women's Zionist Organization, Hadassah, grew steadily in scope under Harris' direction, and after his death a model experimental station in school dietetics was established in Palestine in his memory.

Harris was a clear and painstaking writer. His principal publications were religious textbooks, among which may be mentioned *Judaism and the Jew* (1925) and his popular series of volumes of Biblical and post-Biblical Jewish history: *The People of the Book* (3 vols., 1886–90); *A Thousand Years of Jewish History* (1904); the *History of the Mediæval Jews* (1907); and *Modern Jewish History* (1910). His sermons, always carefully prepared and delivered with engaging simplicity and modesty, reflected extensive reading, sincerity, innate kindliness of judgment, and interest in human problems. He was essentially a lover of mankind. His relations with his congregation were beautifully intimate and fatherly, and his benign, pacific, and gentle nature drew to him the affection and good will of all of his people.

[*Central Conference of Am. Rabbis: Forty-first Ann. Convention*, 1930, pp. 220–22; *Who's Who in America*, 1930–31; the *Am. Hebrew*, June 27, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, June 24, 1930.] D. deS. P.

HARRIS, MERRIMAN COLBERT (July 9, 1846–May 8, 1921), missionary bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born at Bealls-ville, Ohio. His father was Colbert Harris, a landowner, farmer, and school-teacher in southeastern Ohio; his mother was Elizabeth Crupper of Virginia. Early in life he was influenced by a teacher, Robert L. Morris, who was interested in foreign missions, and by James M. Thoburn [*q.v.*], who took up his life work in India, and he decided to become a missionary. The course of his training was interrupted by the Civil War. He enlisted in the 12th Ohio Volunteer Cavalry in 1863 and remained until his regiment was mustered out in 1865, serving with Sheridan's Cavalry, and with Sherman's troops on the march through Georgia. After the war, with his scant savings of pay and bounties, he attended theological schools at Harlem Springs, Wash., and at Scio, Ohio, then he taught school for two years at Fairview, Ohio. In 1869 he joined the Pittsburgh Conference and was assigned to the pastorate at Urichsville, Ohio, but in 1871 he left the active ministry and entered Allegheny College at Meadville, Pa., where he graduated in 1873 with the degree of A.B. On Oct. 23, 1873, he married Flora Lydia Best, daughter of Dr. David Best of Meadville, Pa.

Appointed missionaries to Japan, Harris and

his wife at once set out for their chosen field, which proved to be the newly opened port of Hakodate, in the far north. In the short space of five years, and in spite of much anti-foreign sentiment, Harris had established a church, and his wife had opened the Caroline Wright School for girls. He had served also as consular representative of the United States, having been appointed vice-consul at Hakodate on Oct. 29, 1875, and consular agent, Jan. 3, 1877. In 1879 he was transferred to Tokio, as presiding elder. This work was interrupted by the illness of Mrs. Harris and they were transferred to San Francisco, where, from 1886 to 1904, Harris was superintendent of the Japanese mission of the Methodist Church. He established missions on the Pacific Coast and in Hawaii and organized them into a Pacific Japanese Mission. In 1904 he left this work to become bishop of Japan and Korea, an office which he filled with credit until 1916, when he asked to be relieved. Thereafter he was retained as bishop emeritus. On the eve of his departure for America in 1916 one hundred of the leading men of Japan gave him a banquet. In making a farewell address on that occasion, Viscount Kaneko, the foreign minister, said in part, "If all Americans dealt with us as openheartedly as Dr. Harris does, and if we revered Americans as we revere Dr. Harris, friendship between Japan and America would remain unchanged forever" (*Outlook,* June 28, 1916, p. 455). The Emperor honored the occasion by conferring on Harris the highest of his three decorations, giving him second-class rank in the order of the Sacred Treasure. On returning to Japan later in the same year he was presented with "a beautiful house fully furnished," situated on the Methodist grounds at Aoyama. Here he died, May 8, 1921, and was buried. The Emperor expressed his grief by the gift of 500 yen; floral offerings came from the highest officials of the government; and the Japanese press united in eulogizing his life and work.

In addition to his other activities Harris found time for writing. His published works include *One Hundred Years of Missions, Christianity in Japan* (1908), and *Japanese Proverbs.* Such was his enthusiasm for the Japanese and their institutions that he sometimes contended that they were occidental rather than oriental. The latter term seemed to connote "heathen" in his mind. Much of the success of his work was ascribed to the help and sympathy of his first wife. She was an accomplished writer and translator and was spoken of as his "poet-wife." She died in September 1909 and on Nov. 1, 1919, he married her cousin, Elizabeth Best, who survived him.

[*The Meth. Year Book,* 1922; *Who's Who in America,* 1920–21; *Christian Advocate,* May 12, June 30, Aug. 11, 1921; *Jour. of the Twenty-ninth Delegated Gen. Conference of the Meth. Episc. Ch.* (1924), pp. 852–53; *N. Y. Times,* May 9, 12, 1921; *Japan Times and Mail* (Tokio), May 11, 12, 1921; *Japan Advertiser* (Tokio), May 10, 11, 12, 1921.] H. N. A.

HARRIS, MIRIAM COLES (July 7, 1834–Jan. 23, 1925), novelist, daughter of Butler and Julia Anne (Weeks) Coles, was born at Dosoris, near Glen Cove, Long Island, N. Y. The Coles family in America was descended from Robert Coles, who came to Boston from Suffolk, England, in 1630, in the same fleet with Governor Winthrop. The widow and children of Robert Coles removed to Long Island, where the family acquired property and remained through succeeding generations. The grandfather of Miriam Coles was Nathaniel Coles, who was a direct descendant of Rev. Francis Doughty, the first patroon of the Newtown and Flushing section, and, it is said, the first preacher in English on Manhattan. Miriam Coles was educated at St. Mary's Hall, Burlington, N. J., and at Madame Canda's exclusive school in New York City. On Apr. 20, 1864, she married Sidney S. Harris, a New York lawyer. She had two children, a son and a daughter, and except for her writing, her early life was domestic and uneventful. Her first literary work was for periodicals. Her first novel, *Rutledge,* was published anonymously in 1860, after which others followed: *Louie's Last Term at St. Mary's* (1860), an autobiographical story; *The Sutherlands* (1862); *Frank Warrington* (1863); *Roundhearts and Other Stories* (1867); *St. Philip's* (1871); *Richard Vandermarck* (1871); *A Perfect Adonis* (1875); *Missy* (1880); *Happy-Go-Lucky* (1881); *Phoebe* (1884); *An Utter Failure* (1891); *A Chit of Sixteen, and Other Stories* (1892); and *The Tents of Wickedness* (1907). *A Corner of Spain* (1898) records some of her travels, and *A Rosary for Lent* (1867) and *Dear Feast of Lent* (1874) are devotional books. Her novels, which were considerably read during the late nineteenth century, are all of the same type. They are weak and melodramatic in plot, stilted and artificial in characterization, full of pious sentiments and moral maxims, and tedious and cumbersome in style. *Rutledge,* a sentimental story of the love of a middle-aged man and a young girl, is the book upon which her reputation rests and is representative of a type of romance popular in its period. In 1892 Mr. Harris died and thereafter Mrs. Harris spent much time

abroad. She died at her home on the Boulevard des Pyrénées, at Pau, France.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; F. T. Cole, *The Early Geneals. of the Cole Families in America* (1887); obituary in the *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 25, 1925.] S. G. B.

HARRIS, NATHANIEL HARRISON (Aug. 22, 1834–Aug. 23, 1900), lawyer, and Confederate soldier, was born at Natchez, Miss., the son of William Mercer and Caroline (Harrison) Harris. He was given a collegiate education, took up the study of law, and was graduated from the University of Louisiana. He had an elder brother who was a lawyer at Vicksburg, and he himself settled there for the practice of his profession. On the outbreak of the Civil War he organized a company of infantry, the Warren Rifles, which was mustered into the state service May 8, 1861. On June 1 the company was enlisted in the service of the Confederate states as Company C, 19th Mississippi Infantry. The regiment left Richmond July 4, joined the forces of Gen. J. E. Johnston confronting Patterson's army in the upper Shenandoah Valley, and reached Manassas the day after the battle. Harris was praised by Col. L. Q. C. Lamar for gallantry at the battle of Williamsburg and was promoted major Mar. 5, 1862. After the Maryland campaign he was promoted lieutenant-colonel, and on Apr. 2, 1863, he was made colonel of his regiment. At the battle of Chancellorsville he was with Stonewall Jackson in his famous flank attack. At Gettysburg the 19th Mississippi, under command of Harris as a part of Posey's brigade, forced Meade's line from Cemetery Ridge. He was appointed brigadier-general Jan. 20, 1864. At Spotsylvania his brigade was ordered by Lee to meet the attack of Hancock's corps which had carried the salient held by Johnston's division and known to history as the "Bloody Angle," and was afterward engaged in all the sanguinary conflicts preceding the siege of Petersburg. The brigade occupied the Rives salient on the Petersburg line. In November 1864 it was relieved from duty in the trenches and put in reserve. In December and January it marched to thwart Grant's persistent efforts to cut the Weldon railroad. In March Harris was placed in command of the inner line of defenses of Richmond to meet Sheridan's raid. When at last the Confederate line was broken Harris was ordered to throw two regiments of his brigade into Battery Gregg and two into Battery Whitworth. These earthworks between the front line and the Appomattox River were held against terrific assaults for two hours until the arrival of Longstreet who formed an inner line of defense. At Appomattox Harris was in command of Mahone's division.

Harris

After the surrender of Lee's army Harris returned to Vicksburg and resumed the practice of law. When the Mississippi Valley & Ship Island Railroad was reorganized he was made its president. In 1885 he was appointed register of the United States land office at Aberdeen, S. Dak. In 1890 he visited California and later made San Francisco his home, engaging in business with John Hays Hammond. He died at Malvern, England, Aug. 23, 1900. In accordance with his wish his body was cremated. He was unmarried.

[N. H. Harris, "Defence of Battery Gregg," in *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers*, vol. VIII (1880); *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. VII; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Official and Statistical Reg. of the State of Miss.* (1908); *Movements of the Confederate Army in Va. and the Part Taken Therein by the 19th Miss. Reg. From the Diary of Gen. Nat. H. Harris* (1901), by Capt. W. M. Harris (his brother); Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. I; *San Francisco Call*, Aug. 24, 1900; *Vicksburg Herald*, Aug. 24, 29, 1900.] D. R.

HARRIS, ROLLIN ARTHUR (Apr. 18, 1863–Jan. 20, 1918), oceanographer, mathematician, third of the six children of Francis Eugene and Lydia Helen (Crandall) Harris, was a great-grandson of John Harris, a Vermont farmer and surveyor who fought in the Revolutionary War. He was born on a small farm in Randolph, N. Y., but the family later moved to a farm near Jamestown, N. Y., and here he received his education in the local schools, graduating from Jamestown High School in 1881. That fall he entered Cornell University, where he was graduated four years later with the degree of Ph.B. Remaining at Cornell for postgraduate work, he specialized in mathematics and physics and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1888. He was then offered a fellowship at Clark University, where for a year he pursued special studies in mathematics. On June 13, 1890, he married Emily J. Doty of Falconer, N. Y., and in the following month entered the Coast and Geodetic Survey as computer. Here, in the mathematical development of the abstruse subject of the tides he found scope for his exceptional training and native ability. His "Manual of Tides" is the most exhaustive treatise on the subject to the present time (1931). It appeared in parts as appendices to the *Report of the Superintendent of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey* for 1894, 1897, 1900, 1904, and 1907. In this "Manual" he forwarded the subject in many directions, on the technical side as well as on the hydrodynamic side; in it he developed his stationary-wave theory of the tide, published his

cotidal maps, and suggested an improved form of tide predictor which is now used by the Coast and Geodetic Survey. In connection with the study of the tides of the Arctic Ocean (see his *Arctic Tides,* 1911), Harris directed attention to the possibility that the characteristics of the tide on the Arctic shores might throw light on the geography of the unexplored area lying northward of the known land masses. From a study of the very meager tidal data of that region he concluded that a large tract of land lay to the north of Alaska. Later observations and research have shown that the features of the Arctic tides on which he based his inference of land are due to other causes, but his hypothesis was fruitful in directing the attention of explorers to the importance of the geographical study of tides and in stimulating interest in Arctic exploration by suggesting the possibility of the discovery of a large land mass. He was an indefatigable worker and published a number of articles on mathematical and tidal subjects in various scientific journals, but owing to his modest bearing and somewhat retiring disposition, and to the restricted nature of his highly specialized and abstruse field, he did not command the position in American science to which his scientific contributions and his unquestioned ability entitled him. Among the students of tides and hydrodynamics, however, he has been accorded a secure place as one of the outstanding figures in that domain of science.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Science,* Feb. 15, 1918; *Cornell Alumni News,* Feb. 7, 1918; *Evening Star* (Washington), Jan. 21, 1918; J. P. Downs and F. W. Hedley, *Hist. of Chautauqua County, N. Y.* (1921), III, 466; official records Coast and Geodetic Survey; personal knowledge.] H. A. M.

HARRIS, SAMUEL (June 14, 1814–June 25, 1899), theologian, educator, was descended from Thomas Harris who settled in Charlestown, Mass., about 1630, through his son John, who moved to North Yarmouth, Me., before 1688. He was born in East Machias, Me., the son of Josiah and Lucy (Talbot) Harris. He entered Bowdoin College in 1829, the year in which Longfellow there assumed his duties as professor of modern languages and literature. To him Harris confessed indebtedness for a taste for literature, for solid foundations in the knowledge of German and French—languages in which later he became proficient—and for acquaintance with Italian and Spanish. Graduating in 1833, he served as principal of Limerick (Me.) Academy in 1833–34, was trained for the ministry at Andover Theological Seminary from 1835 to 1838, and for two years, 1838–41, was principal

Harris

of Washington Academy in his native town. Ordained to the Congregational ministry on Dec. 22, 1841, he was pastor of the Congregational Church of Conway, Mass., from 1841 to 1851, and of the South Congregational Church of Pittsfield, Mass., from 1851 to 1855, when he was called to be professor of systematic theology in Bangor (Me.) Seminary. This position he held until 1867 when he was chosen president of Bowdoin College and professor of mental and moral philosophy. Finding executive duties uncongenial, he resigned his office in 1871 and accepted the Dwight professorship of systematic theology in Yale Divinity School. This chair he occupied with distinction for twenty-five years, resigning in 1895, and holding the title of professor emeritus until his death. He was twice married: on Apr. 30, 1839, to Deborah Robbins Dickinson, who died July 25, 1876; and on Oct. 11, 1877, to Mrs. Mary Sherman (Skinner) Fitch. He died in Litchfield, Conn., at the beginning of his eighty-sixth year.

Except for two pamphlets, *Zaccheus: or, the Scriptural Plan of Benevolence* (1844) and *Christ's Prayer for the Death of his Redeemed* (1863), a small volume of lectures entitled *The Kingdom of Christ on Earth* (1874), and an occasional sermon, Harris published nothing until he was sixty-nine years of age. Then appeared *The Philosophical Basis of Theism* (1883), which presented the grounds of theistic belief in a manner so profound and comprehensive, yet with such lucidity of statement, wealth of illustration, and emotional intensity that it made a deep impression on the ministers of that generation. Four years later appeared a supplementary volume entitled *The Self-Revelation of God* (1887), which carried his philosophical argument into the domain of doctrinal theology. In 1896, when he was eighty-two years old, he published two volumes bearing the title, *God: The Creator and Lord of All,* which comprised about half of his theological system.

As a theologian he belonged to no school, but occupied a transitional position between the old dialectical theology of New England and the more modern methods of thinking. Naturally conservative, he was open-minded to the scientific and critical information of his time and he embodied much of it in his thought. He taught that God, the Absolute Reason, is progressively revealing himself in the universe for the perfection of the individual and the establishment of the kingdom of Christ; and that man, because under the influence of rational motives he can determine the ends to which he will direct his energies, is a free moral agent, and makes a

supreme choice either of God and all rational creatures or of himself only as the object of trust and service. The choice of self is sin. The love that is required in the law of God is the free choice of the will to trust and serve God and one's neighbor. Thus sin is selfish choice and love is primarily an act of the will. More than any of his predecessors Harris was a convincing interpreter of the intuitive powers of the mind, which, he claimed, apprehends five ultimate realities: the true, the right, the perfect, the good, and the absolute. These intuitions give man a real knowledge of the universe in which he lives and ample light for the direction of his choices.

While inheriting and accepting the great traditions of New England theology, Harris carried the doctrine of the freedom of the will to a higher point than had been attained by any of the able men who had preceded him, and he also relieved theology of its aridity by enriching the discussion of its themes with felicitous literary illustrations. Before him in America no mind more richly equipped had applied itself to theological problems. His wide knowledge of letters, however, served to ornament his style rather than to give his sentences the structural beauty which characterized the best writing of Edwards. He was not a subtle metaphysician chiefly interested in constructing and defending a closely articulated system of thought; rather, he was a thinker eager to comprehend and communicate truth which would influence the lives of men. His purpose was evangelical and his thought was the product of the pulpit as well as of the study. Consequently his books and his classroom lectures were quickened by a glowing spiritual ardor which enkindled the minds of readers and students. To them the truth he unfolded so luminously to the reason became at once a command to the will. Bold, independent, illuminating as a thinker, it was as an inspiring teacher that he most influenced the religious life of America. He was by nature a brooding, introspective man, but through long meditation on vast and lofty themes finally achieved a singular intellectual tranquillity and spiritual serenity. To commemorate their "lasting gratitude and affection" a bronze tablet in his honor was placed in Marquand chapel by his pupils.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; *Andover Theol. Sem. Necrology* (1900); *Obit. Record Grads. Bowdoin Coll. . . . for the Decade Ending 1 June 1909* (1911); "Samuel Harris, Theologian, Author, Preacher, Teacher," by his nephew George Harris [*q.v.*,] president of Amherst College, in the *Congregationalist*, July 13, 1899; L. O. Brastow, *A Memorial Address Commemorative of the Life and Services of Samuel Harris* (1899); F. H. Foster, *A Genetic Hist. of the New England Theology* (1907); Herbert Harris, *Josiah Harris, 1770–1845, East Machias, Me.* (1903); *New Haven Evening Register*, June 26, 1899.] C. A. D.

HARRIS, THADDEUS MASON (July 7, 1768–Apr. 3, 1842), Unitarian clergyman, was born in Charlestown, Mass., a descendant of Thomas Harris who came to Boston from Devonshire about 1675 and the son of William and Rebekah (Mason) Harris. His father was a schoolmaster; after the battle of Lexington he fled with his family to Sterling, became a captain in the colonial army, and died in 1778 of a fever. Harris worked on farms at Sterling, Westminster, and Templeton, and then entered the household of Dr. Morse of Boylston, who prepared him for college, Harris meanwhile earning his keep by carpentry. In 1782 he visited his mother at Malden; she persuaded him to abandon the idea of going to Harvard and become a maker of saddle-trees; an injury to his wrist put an end to this occupation, however, and he entered the office of his maternal grandfather, who was clerk of the courts for Middlesex County. In his spare time he attended Samuel Kendal's school in Cambridge; and by putting out subscription papers Kendal enabled him in July 1783 to enter Harvard. He worked his way through college, being for two years a waiter in the commons hall; but was often miserably poor. On one occasion, when in need of money, he found a ring, for which a goldsmith gave him six dollars; this indication that Providence watched over him caused Harris in 1786 to become a church member. He graduated in 1787 and taught school at Worcester for a year; he was then invited to become Washington's secretary, but an attack of smallpox caused him to miss the opportunity. He returned to Harvard to study theology, was licensed to preach in 1789, took his A.M. and delivered the valedictory oration in 1790, and was librarian of the university from 1791 to 1793. He was then ordained pastor of the first church in Dorchester. On Jan. 28, 1795, he married Mary, daughter of Elijah and Dorothy (Lynde) Dix of Worcester. Their son Thaddeus William Harris [*q.v.*] also served as librarian of Harvard and was one of the first American economic entomologists. In 1795 and 1796 he edited the *Massachusetts Magazine*. In 1802 he caught yellow fever, and to renew his strength made a four-month western tour with Seth Adams and John Dix; in 1803 he published a four-volume *Minor Encyclopedia*; in 1805 he published a *Journal of a Tour into the Territory Northwest of the Alleghany Mountains* (reprinted in R. G. Thwaites' *Early Western Travels*, vol. III, 1904). From August 1810 to May

1811 he was in England on business connected with his father-in-law's estate. In 1820 appeared his *Natural History of the Bible,* a much shorter edition of which had been published by him in 1793; this was pirated in England, where it sold widely. In December 1833, after a long illness, he spent five months in Georgia; and gathered materials for his *Biographical Memorials of James Oglethorpe* (1841). He resigned his pastorate in 1836.

From 1837 until his death he was librarian of the Massachusetts Historical Society. He was an overseer of Harvard, a superintendent of public schools, and a member of numerous learned and humanitarian societies. He was for many years chaplain to the grand lodge of Freemasons in Massachusetts; in 1792 he published *Constitutions of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons,* he often spoke and wrote in defense of Masonry, and was subjected to much abuse during the anti-Masonic movement in the late eighteen-twenties. In addition to the works already mentioned, Harris published forty-eight sermons and addresses and twelve other works, including several in verse; he also assisted Jared Sparks in his edition of the writings of Washington. He was a man of wide learning; but his style was precious and pedantic. The journal of his western tour shows, however, a great delight in scenery.

Dorchester church called itself Unitarian, but Harris refused to accept the title and disliked all denominational distinctions. Though he considered the orthodox doctrine of the Trinity to be contradictory, he nevertheless believed in the atonement and in supernatural grace. He was of medium height, and in later life was "indescribably bent." He described himself as "naturally feeble and timid." He was tender, affectionate, and sensitive, and during his sermons would frequently burst into tears. Leonard Withington, writing under the name of John Oldbug, satirized him in *The Puritan* as Doctor Snivelwell.

[N. L. Frothingham, memoir in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 4 ser. II (1854), 130–55; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Unitarian Pulpit* (1865); *Proc. Most Worshipful Grand Lodge Ancient Free and Accepted Masons Commonwealth Mass. 1826–44* (n.d.); T. B. Wyman, *The Geneals. and Estates of Charlestown* (1879).]

H. B. P.

HARRIS, THADDEUS WILLIAM (Nov. 12, 1795–Jan. 16, 1856), entomologist, librarian, was born in Dorchester, Mass., the son of Thaddeus Mason Harris [*q.v.*] and Mary (Dix) Harris. His father, librarian of Harvard College, 1791–93, and afterward pastor of the First Congregational Church in Dorchester, was an antiquarian and a naturalist, and the author of *The Natural History of the Bible* (1793; revised and enlarged, 1820). Young Harris entered Harvard in 1811 and graduated in 1815. His interest in entomology was inspired by the lectures of Prof. W. D. Peck [*q.v.*]. After graduation, he studied medicine and took his medical degree in 1820. He began to practise at Milton with Dr. Amos Holbrook, whose daughter Catherine he married in 1824. Later he returned to Dorchester. During these years he collected insects and studied them with the greatest interest and began a correspondence with other naturalists, notably Prof. N. M. Hentz. In 1831, on the death of Benjamin Peirce [*q.v.*] he was appointed librarian of Harvard College. He held this position for the rest of his life. From 1837 to 1842 he also gave instruction in natural history. Work in that field was not required, and attendance at the classes and lectures was voluntary. The subject proved so interesting, however, that Harris formed a private class in entomology which met one evening in every week. He apparently expected and hoped to be made full professor of natural history in the college, but to this chair Asa Gray [*q.v.*] was chosen in 1842. Meantime Harris had been contributing articles upon entomology and horticulture to scientific and agricultural journals. In 1831 he prepared Section VIII, "Insects," of the *Catalogue of the Animals and Plants of Massachusetts* (1833), which was also published as Part IV of Edward Hitchcock's *Report on the Geology, Mineralogy, Botany, and Zoology of Massachusetts* (1833). In 1837 Harris was appointed a member of the scientific commission to make a more extended geological and botanical survey, and as a member of this commission he wrote his *Report on the Insects of Massachusetts Injurious to Vegetation* (1841). Reprinted by the author in 1842 as *A Treatise on Some of the Insects of New England Which are Injurious to Vegetation,* it was again published in a revised form in 1852. After Harris' death an admirable new edition was ordered by the Massachusetts legislature and was published in 1862 under the editorship of Charles L. Flint. It was well illustrated, and the drawings by Antoine Sonrel and the wood engravings by Henry Marsh have hardly been excelled. The influence of this book was very great from the start. Harris' style was simple, lucid, and straightforward, without the slightest literary coloring such as one finds in the writings of J. H. Fabre; but it is probable that no work on any branch of natural history published in the United States during the nineteenth century was better done. It is probable also that no other work during the period had more loving or

ardent students. It is a classic in entomology and is on the shelves of working entomologists today.

In the United States it is generally accepted that Harris' *Treatise* more than any other one thing started the trend of American entomology toward the practical. Down to that time insects had been studied largely as strange and interesting creatures. There had been occasional writers in the agricultural journals who recorded damage to crops and who proposed theoretical remedies, but here was a large book displaying life histories of many species that harmed crops and were detrimental to human interests in other ways, which indicated plainly the necessity for careful biological study of the different species before the exact character of their damage and the exact things to be done to circumvent them could be understood. Entomology in the United States from that date took on less of the dilettante aspect. While it is true that Harris received only $175 from the State of Massachusetts for the preparation of this report, it was the first instance of the employment of an entomologist for practical reasons.

While the treatise mentioned above represents Harris' principal work, his bibliography covers 120 titles on entomological subjects, and eight other titles. Much has been written of the admirable character of the man and in praise of his work, and he is generally considered as the father of American economic entomology. In his later years he was increasingly absorbed in the administration of the Harvard Library and was able to give correspondingly less time to his scientific research. "He seemed born with the librarian's instinct for alcoves and pamphlets and endless genealogies," and "described his methods to other librarians as lovingly as if he were describing a chrysalis" (Scudder-Higginson, *post*, p. xxxiii). He was often consulted in regard to genealogical problems and contributed several articles to the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register.*

[Thomas Wentworth Higginson, "Memoir of Thaddeus William Harris," with bibliography of Harris' writings, published as the introduction to *Entomological Correspondence of Thaddeus William Harris, M.D.* (1869), ed. by S. H. Scudder; abridgement of Higginson's memoir in his *Contemporaries* (1899); A. R. Grote, "The Rise of Practical Entomology in America," in *Twentieth Ann. Report of the Entomological Soc. of Ontario, 1889* (1890); E. D. Harris, "Memoir of Thaddeus William Harris," in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XIX (1882); *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 17, 1856.]

L. O. H.

HARRIS, THOMAS LAKE (May 15, 1823–Mar. 23, 1906), Christian mystic, poet, was born in Fenny Stratford, England. When he was about five years old his parents, Thomas and Annie (Lake) Harris, emigrated to America and settled in Utica, N. Y., where his father set up as grocer and auctioneer. Four years later Thomas' mother died. His stepmother apparently treated him harshly and thus caused the boy to dwell much on the memory of his mother and to cherish her love imaginatively. Befriended by the Universalist minister of the town, though his parents were "strict Calvinistic Baptists," he went frequently to the minister's house for instruction and finally lived there entirely. He wrote poetry and made several contributions to Universalist journals. He began to study for the Baptist ministry but was converted in 1843 to Universalism (*Universalist Union*, Oct. 28, 1843) and was soon given a small charge. While serving this charge he fell deeply in love with Mary Van Arnum, whom he married in 1845. In December of that year he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Fourth Universalist Society in New York City (*Ibid.*, Dec. 6, 1845). After two more years of preaching he became seriously interested in the evidences for spiritual survival contained in the phenomena of spiritualism. He became acquainted with Andrew Jackson Davis [*q.v.*] in 1847, who initiated him into the mysteries of mediumship and into the Harmonic philosophy, which Davis had constructed on a Swedenborgian basis. Under Davis' influence, he organized in 1848 an Independent Christian Congregation in New York, of which Horace Greeley was a member. It was as a direct result of one of his sermons here that the New York Juvenile Asylum was founded. In 1850, however, after the death of his wife, who left him with two sons—his only children—he abandoned his congregation and severed his connections with Davis. He was then associated for a time with James D. Scott and Ira S. Hitchcock who led a group of over a hundred followers to Mountain Cove, Fayette County, Va. (now W. Va.), where they expected to await the second coming of Christ (*New York Quarterly*, January 1853). The part Harris played in this little spiritualist community was apparently small, though he probably made some contributions to its publication, the *Mountain Cove Journal.* After it broke up, he wandered about for a while lecturing on spiritualism. About 1850 he had begun to go into trances and while in communication with the celestial world to compose long mystic poems on the theme of celestial love. In this manner he dictated *The Epic of the Starry Heaven* (1854), *A Lyric of the Morning Land* (1855), and *A Lyric of the Golden Age* (1856). These poems were the first of a long series and laid the basis for his own distinctive teachings.

He was attracted for a time by Swedenborgianism, but had begun to diverge from its beliefs when in May 1857 he founded a monthly journal, *The Herald of Light* (published until August 1861). In 1859–60 he went on a lecture tour to England, where he won the interest of Laurence Oliphant and his mother, Lady Oliphant, who later became his disciples. Upon his return to the United States, with a group of his followers who were seeking fitness for "the Brotherhood of the New Life," he settled on a farm at Wassaic, N. Y. Two years later the community was moved to Amenia, N. Y., where it prospered and about 1865 was joined by Lady Oliphant and later by her son. At the instigation of Lady Oliphant a larger tract of land (1,600 acres) was purchased at Brocton, near Dunkirk, N. Y., and the community was moved to this new location, called Salem-on-Erie. Harris, the Oliphants, and the other members (about forty in all), invested heavily in this colony, which was at first organized on a semi-communistic plan and carried on farming and vine growing. The communistic plan soon gave way to a "family partnership" and this in turn to a "patriarchal" society, in which Harris, as "Father," held and administered all the property.

This community was known as "The Use." All its members denied Self completely and surrendered themselves to the Divine Use or purpose. Their distinctive practices were "open breathing," a kind of respiration by which the Divine Breath (or Holy Spirit) entered directly into the body; and a system of celibate marriage whereby each person was left free to live in spiritual union with his or her heavenly "counterpart." The basis for Harris' teaching was the (Swedenborgian) doctrine that God "is not male merely, nor female merely, but the two-in-one"; and that in Heaven, or the "New Life," man attains union with God and the "conjugal spirits" are joined into a perfect unity. The "Brotherhood of the New Life" consisted of those who from the beginning of time had attained that felicity; its representatives on earth were the earthly focus for the spiritual regeneration of humanity.

In 1875, owing to a divergence between Harris and Oliphant, the community split; several of Harris' followers sold out to Oliphant and moved with Harris to Santa Rosa, Cal., where they purchased a 1,200-acre vineyard, which they called Fountain Grove. After 1881, when Oliphant broke away completely and recovered his share of the investment, Harris' California estate became the official home of the group. Meanwhile Harris himself was struggling "interiorly" to break through the natural forces of evil by rallying the "vortical atoms," and attain to his spiritual "two-in-oneness," or union with his heavenly counterpart (the Lily Queen). This he finally achieved in 1894 when he became technically immortal or "Theos." The "crisis" or end of the natural world was now eagerly expected and Harris predicted its imminence repeatedly. In *The New Republic* (1891), he praised the efforts of Bellamy and the Utopian Socialists, and his Theosocialism, as there set forth, attempted to give a theological justification and religious motivation for a new social system. In 1855 he had married his second wife, Emily Isabella Waters, with whom he lived in "The Use" until her death in 1883. In 1891 he married his secretary, Jane Lee Waring, the most prominent member of the community. After a visit to England, he moved with her to New York City, where he lived and wrote in retirement until his death. The most important of his numerous works, in addition to those mentioned above, are: *Hymns of Spiritual Devotion* (2 vols., 1861); *The Arcana of Christianity* (3 vols., 1858–78); *The Lord, the Two-in-One, Declared, Manifested and Glorified* (1876); *The Wisdom of the Adepts* (1884); *Star-Flowers* (1887); *The Brotherhood of the New Life: Its Fact, Law, Method and Purpose* (1891); *God's Breath in Man and in Humane Society* (1891); *The Song of Theos* (1903).

Most of those who knew Harris seem to have been impressed by the prophetic force of his personality, as well as by his remarkable eloquence and poetic gifts. He was opposed to creeds and to ecclesiastical organization, and insisted that he had not founded a new cult. His followers at one time were estimated to number about 2,000, including many adherents in England and Scotland.

[Sources include: A. A. Cuthbert, *The Life and World-Work of Thomas Lake Harris* (1908); Richard McCully, *The Brotherhood of the New Life and Thomas Lake Harris* (1893); *The Brotherhood of the New Life: An Epitome of the Work and Teaching of Thomas Lake Harris* (3rd ed., 1914); *Tribute to Sir Thomas Lake Harris* (Santa Rosa Commandery, Knights Templars, 1906); Laurence Oliphant, *Masollam* (2 vols., 1886); Margaret O. W. Oliphant, *Memoir of the Life of Laurence Oliphant* (2 vols., 1891); W. D. Howells, in "The Editor's Study," *Harper's Mag.*, Feb. 1892; *Rev. of Revs.* (London), Sept. 1906; Ray Strachey, *Religious Fanaticism* (1928). These works are mostly controversial; many of the accusations made against Harris have been either rescinded or refuted. The best collection of materials on the subject is in the hands of Mr. V. Valta Parma, Library of Congress. On Harris as a poet see Alfred Austin, *The Poetry of the Period* (1870). Certain details are found in R. N. Waring, *A Short Hist. of the Warings* (1898); W. A. Hinds, *Am. Communities* (2nd ed., 1908); H. C. Taylor, *Hist. Sketches of the Town of Portland* (1873).]

H. W. S.

Harris

HARRIS, TOWNSEND (Oct. 3, 1804–Feb. 25, 1878), merchant, politician, diplomat, the son of Jonathan Harris, was born of New England stock at Sandy Hill, Washington County, New York. The youngest boy in a family of six children, he had meager educational opportunities and at the age of thirteen was employed in a dry-goods store in New York, where he made his home for the following thirty years. With his father and brother John he joined in a partnership for the importation of china and earthen ware. Living with his mother, he remained a bachelor and supplemented his formal education with wide reading, acquiring a knowledge of French, Spanish, and Italian. In 1846, he was elected as a Democrat to the Board of Education, of which he served as president for two years. He plunged immediately into a campaign for the creation, under the Board, of a "Free College or Academy." The project excited the opposition not only of the friends of Columbia and the University of the City of New York, private institutions charging tuition, but also of those who were disposed to view with disfavor the higher education of the masses. Almost single-handed, according to the New York *World* (Mar. 1, 1878), Harris carried through the necessary legislation, and he was regarded as "almost the creator" of what is now the College of the City of New York.

After the death in 1847 of his mother, to whom he was much devoted, he fell into convivial habits, which, together with his public duties, led his brother to feel that he was neglecting his business. The partnership was dissolved. Townsend, having pledged himself to a reform of his personal habits, purchased an interest in a trading vessel and set out for California by way of Cape Horn. There he acquired full ownership of the vessel and embarked upon trading voyages in the Pacific and Indian Oceans, which ended a few years later in financial disaster.

When Commodore Perry was passing through China on his way to Japan, Harris was in Shanghai and vainly sought to accompany the expedition. In the spring of 1853 he applied for a consular post at either Hong Kong or Canton. Instead, he was appointed, Aug. 2, 1854, to Ningpo, an unimportant consulate. Hastening to the United States, he enlisted the support of his friends, including William L. Marcy, then secretary of state, and William H. Seward, then senator, and was appointed, Aug. 4, 1855, consul general to Japan, a post made possible by the ratification of the Perry Treaty. On Jan. 19, 1859, the position was raised to that of minister resident and consul general. Stopping at Bankok en route to Japan, he negotiated a new commercial treaty with Siam, many of the articles of which reappeared in the commercial agreement of June 17, 1857 and the treaty of July 29, 1858 with Japan.

Harris was put ashore at Shimoda, a lonely village some distance from Yokohama, and left by his government to shift for himself. Aided, however, by the success of the British and French war with China in 1858, he was able to convince the Japanese that they would do best to make their first comprehensive commercial treaty with the United States, which Harris represented as lacking the avarice of the Powers. In youth he had been taught by his mother "to tell the truth, fear God, and hate the British"; now at his lonely post, having become both a total abstainer and a devout churchman, he sought to carry out the precepts of his childhood. By plain-speaking and by persistence he won the confidence of the Japanese.

The outstanding characteristic of Harris' policy, incorporated in the treaty of 1858, was moderation, in contrast to the somewhat extravagant demands of the British, French, and Russian envoys who followed him. At the insistence of Marcy, Harris included a provision for extraterritoriality, but he drafted the treaty in such a way that, but for subsequent action by the Powers, it could have been revised in 1872 at the request of Japan. In other respects, both in the treaty and subsequently as resident in Yeddo (Tokio), Harris was forebearing with the Japanese and even advised and encouraged them in their conflicts with representatives of other Western nations. By the opening of its doors to the Western world Japan had been plunged into a domestic conflict which Harris understood and did not seek to turn to the advantage of the United States. No foreigner in the East ever so quickly attained such influence over the government of an Oriental people. Longford, the British historian, states that Harris' services were not "exceeded by any in the entire history of the international relations of the world" (Longford, *post*, p. 302). After the election of Lincoln, Harris resigned, returned to New York, became a War Democrat, joined the Union League Club, and spent his remaining years in New York, urbane, conservative, greatly interested in temperance, Christian missions, the Church, and foreign affairs. Though possessed of very moderate financial resources, he had the respect of his friends, and at his death his very substantial achievements were greatly honored.

[Harris Papers (College of the City of N. Y.); a small collection of personal letters (MSS. Div. N. Y.

Pub. Lib.); Dept. of State correspondence relative to his missions to Siam and Japan; *The Establishment of the College of the City of N. Y.* (1925) and *The Complete Journal of Townsend Harris* (1930) ed. by M. E. Cosenza; W. E. Griffis, *Townsend Harris* (1895), only partly trustworthy; J. H. Longford, *The Story of Old Japan* (1910); P. J. Treat, *The Early Diplomatic Relations between the U. S. and Japan 1853–65* (1917); R. S. Morris, *Townsend Harris: A Chapter in Am. Diplomacy* (n.d.); Tyler Dennett, *Americans in Eastern Asia* (1922).] T. D.

HARRIS, WILEY POPE (Nov. 9, 1818–Dec. 3, 1891), lawyer, judge, congressman, was born in Pike County, Miss., the son of Early and Mary Vivian (Harrison) Harris. His mother was the daughter of James Harrison of South Carolina, whose wife, Elizabeth, was the sister of the first Gen. Wade Hampton. His father, a lineal descendant of Lawrence, grandfather of George Washington, was a man of wealth in Georgia, but lost his property after moving to Mississippi Territory and died in 1821. Wiley Pope was adopted by his uncle, Gen. Wiley Pope Harris, for whom he was named. Gen. Harris moved from Pike to Copiah County, and took up land in the forest at Georgetown on Pearl River. The adopted son attended school at Columbus and Brandon. His uncle, Judge Buckner Harris, sent him to the University of Virginia where he began the study of law. He then studied at Lexington, Ky., under Chief Justice George Robinson, Justice Marshall and Judge A. K. Woollery. He began to practise in 1840 at Gallatin, then the county seat of Copiah County, as a partner of Philip Catchings. He soon moved to Monticello, where a district chancery court had been established. He was appointed circuit judge in 1847, and on the expiration of that term was elected judge. Though the youngest circuit judge when he went on the bench, he gained the reputation of being the ablest in the state. In 1851 he was married to Frances, daughter of Judge Daniel Mayes, a distinguished member of the Jackson bar.

He was a delegate from Lawrence County in the constitutional convention of 1851, known as the Union Convention, and a member of the committee of thirteen which reported resolutions. In 1853 he was elected a member of Congress where he served from December of that year to March 1855. After the expiration of his term he moved to Jackson. In January 1861 he was a member of the constitutional convention which adopted the ordinance of secession. He was a delegate to the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States, being the first man chosen by the convention, by unanimous vote. In keeping with a fixed policy about public office, he declined further service in the Confederate

Congress, and retired to private life. From 1875 to his death Harris was the acknowledged leader and mentor of the Mississippi bar. In addition to his profound legal learning he had a sparkling and pungent wit which became proverbial throughout the state. His last public service was as a member of the constitutional convention of 1890, where he was chairman of the committee which framed the franchise clause of the constitution. He died at Jackson Dec. 3, 1891, and is buried in Greenwood Cemetery.

[Manuscript autobiography of Wiley Pope Harris in the possession of his grandson, Wiley Pope Harris, of Jackson, Miss.; Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi*, vol. I (1907); H. S. Foote, *Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest* (1876); Reuben Davis, *Recollections of Miss. and Mississippians* (1889); *Jour. of the State Convention* (1861); *Jour. of the Proc. of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Miss.* (1890); Edward Mayes, *L. Q. C. Lamar, His Life, Times and Speeches, 1825–1893* (1896); *Memorials of the Life and Character of Wiley P. Harris of Miss.* (1892); *Clarion* (Jackson, Miss.), Dec. 10, 17, 1891.] D. R.

HARRIS, WILLIAM (Apr. 29, 1765–Oct. 18, 1829), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, college president, was born at Springfield, Mass., the son of Daniel and Sarah (Pynchon) Harris. He was descended on his father's side from Robert Harris who was a resident of Roxbury, Mass., as early as 1642, and on his mother's side from William Pynchon, the founder of Springfield. Fitted for college under the guidance of the Rev. Aaron Church, a Congregational minister of Hartland, Conn., he entered Harvard at the age of seventeen and was graduated in 1786. For two years he acted as "college butler" and studied theology. He was licensed to preach as a Congregationalist and at the same time became principal of an academy at Marblehead. Temporary ill health led him to take up medical studies, but the suggestions of a friend, the Rev. Thomas F. Oliver, an Episcopalian rector, impelled him to examine that faith and polity, with the result that he accepted it and with returning health was ordained a deacon and one week later a priest, in New York City (October 1791). In later years he affirmed that it was the reading of Richard Hooker's *Ecclesiastical Polity* which caused him to leave the Congregationalism of his fathers for Episcopal orders. On Nov. 3 following his ordination he was married to Martha Clark, daughter of Rev. Jonas Clark [*q.v.*], pastor of the church at Lexington.

Harris continued in charge of the academy at Marblehead and of St. Michael's Church there for a decade, but in 1802 became rector of St. Mark's in the Bowery, New York City, and established a classical school in the vicinity of the church. Ten years' residence in New York

brought preferment of various kinds and especially social relationships that advanced his fortunes. In 1811 a peculiar situation in the affairs of Columbia College led to his election as president. Rev. John Mitchell Mason [*q.v.*] was the first choice of the trustees for that office, but a gift of real estate from Trinity Church had been conditioned on Columbia's president being a communicant of the Episcopal Church, and Dr. Mason was a Presbyterian. The powers of the office were divided, therefore, all the most important being transferred to the new office of provost, to which Dr. Mason was elected, while the presidency, conferred on Harris, retained a few rather inconsequential functions. Since the new president gave only a part of his time to college duties, he was able to continue in the rectorship of St. Mark's. The first college commencement in which he took part was the "riotous commencement of 1811" in Trinity Church, at which a senior was refused a degree because parts of his graduation oration were deemed offensive. After five years Mason retired and the trustees conferred on Harris the original powers of the presidency, at the same time doing away with the office of provost. Harris then resigned his rectorship and for the remaining thirteen years of his life devoted his whole time and strength to the college. He was especially successful in winning and holding the confidence of the faculty and in improving the college discipline. A contemporary declared him "a remarkable man, not so much for any one feature of his character as for a happy combination of the several qualities of mind and heart which go to make the effective guide, teacher and friend of young men" (Rev. Benjamin I. Haight, quoted in *Columbia University Quarterly,* June 1901, p. 224). During the greater part of his administration the students numbered from 125 to 140 and the faculty about twenty. The planning and opening of the Columbia Grammar School were due directly to his initiative. He died in office after a prolonged illness.

[L. M. Harris, *Robert Harris and His Descendants* (1861); J. B. Pine, "William Harris, S.T.D., Fourth President of Columbia College," *Columbia Univ. Quart.,* June 1901; H. T. Wade, "The Riotous Commencement of 1811," *Ibid.,* June, Sept. 1901; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. V (1859): funeral address by Rev. John McVicar in *Christian Jour.* (N. Y.), Nov. 1829.] W. B. S.

HARRIS, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (Oct. 29, 1841–Dec. 20, 1909), Kansas stockman, senator, was born in Loudoun County, Va., the son of William Alexander and Frances (Murray) Harris. His father, a lawyer, was a member of Congress, minister to the Argentine Confederation under Polk, editor for a time of the *Washington Union,* and printer to the Senate, 1857–59, under President Buchanan. The son received a primary education in Luray County, graduated from Columbian College (now George Washington University), and then worked six months on a preliminary inter-oceanic canal survey. He subsequently became a student at Virginia Military Institute, Lexington, was graduated with his class to enter the service of the state in 1861, and served throughout the war. He was promoted to be assistant adjutant general under Gen. C. M. Wilcox and later was ordnance officer under D. H. Hill and Robert E. Rodes in the Army of Northern Virginia. In 1865, he went to Kansas, where his training secured for him employment as resident engineer for the Union Pacific; he built one branch of the road. He had charge of the sale of some railroad lands, and in 1868 accepted the agency for the sale of the Delaware reservation and some other lands. After 1876, he devoted himself to his large farm at Linwood, near Lawrence, Kan. Recognizing the necessity of improving Kansas cattle, he made investigations which ultimately led him to specialize on a breed of Scotch Shorthorns which he imported. He built up a herd at Linwood which became famous among Shorthorn breeders, and his sales were widely attended. He was one of the founders of the American Shorthorn Breeders Association in 1893.

Harris filled various city offices of Lawrence, but as a Democrat and former Confederate he seemed barred from any political career in his state. When the Peoples Party was created to unite the agricultural sections, however, they jeered the "bloody shirt" as an evasion of the "real issues," and while Harris was in Europe in 1892, nominated him at the Wichita convention for congressman-at-large, as a concrete demonstration that the bloody chasm was closed. Democrats indorsed the Populist ticket, and Harris was elected with the others. In 1894, he was defeated when the fusion agreement failed. Following his defeat, he was elected state senator, but after the fusion victory in 1896, was chosen to the seat of United States Senator W. A. Peffer, Populist. In Congress, his training and experience qualified him to speak with some authority on railroad problems and on the Isthmian Canal; his work was solidly constructive rather than spectacular. Contemporaries credited him with saving fifteen million dollars in the settlement of the Pacific Railroad debt. After the expiration of his term, he was considered by President Roosevelt as a member of the Canal Commission. Harris left the Senate with his fortune seriously reduced, and accepted employ-

ment in Chicago with the National Livestock Association. He refused to consider the Democratic nomination for the governorship of Kansas in 1904, but in 1906, over his protests and in spite of eighteen months' actual residence in Chicago, he was named as the most available man in the party. He was narrowly defeated after an energetic canvass. Three years later he died in Chicago.

In person, Harris was tall and muscular, a farmer rather than a student. Though he was the last senator to drop the term Populist, he was in fact and in policy an agrarian Democrat, more conservative than his Populist contemporaries, and frequently acted independently. In 1863 he married Mary A. Lionberger, who died in 1894; soon thereafter he married Cora M. Mackey. He was a member of the Episcopal Church. A memorial bust was erected to his memory as a stockman and statesman at the Kansas State Agricultural College, of which he was long a regent.

[*Confederate Veteran*, Feb. 1910; W. E. Connelley, *A Standard Hist. of Kan. and Kansans* (1918), vol. III; sketch in Hill P. Wilson, *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent Men of the State of Kan.* (1901), probably authorized by Harris; *Who's Who in America*, 1908–09; *Cong. Dir.*, 53, 55–57 Cong.; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); newspaper clippings of Harris' Eastern speeches and activities and files of Kansas newspapers in Kan. Hist. Lib.; obituary in *Topeka State Jour.*, Dec. 21, 1909.]

R. C. M—r.

HARRIS, WILLIAM LITTLETON (July 6, 1807–Nov. 26, 1868), jurist, was born in Elbert County, Ga., the son of Gen. Jeptha V. Harris, the descendant of a Virginia family which settled in Georgia before the Revolution. His mother, Sarah, was a daughter of Richardson Hunt. His early educational opportunities were good, and he entered the University of Georgia at the age of fifteen and was graduated in 1825. Immediately thereafter he began the study of law and in 1826 was admitted to the bar by a special act of the legislature which, on account of his minority, was necessary. He began the practice of his profession at Washington, Wilkes County, Ga., where he came into contact with noted lawyers, and on May 13, 1830, he married Frances Semmes. In 1837 he settled in Columbus, Miss. He was elected judge of the circuit court in 1853, and in 1856 served on the commission of three which drew up the excellent code of laws adopted as the code of 1857 at a special session of the legislature. He was reëlected circuit judge in 1857 and in 1858 was elected to the high court of errors and appeals. President James Buchanan is said to have offered him the appointment of justice of the Supreme Court of the United States to succeed Justice Peter V. Daniel of Virginia.

In pursuance of the resolutions adopted on Nov. 30, 1860, by the legislature of Mississippi, which authorized the appointment of commissioners to the other Southern states, to inform them that Mississippi had called a state convention, Gov. John Jones Pettus appointed Harris to visit Georgia. The latter appeared before the legislature and urged close cooperation between Georgia and Mississippi. He was again elected a justice of the high court of errors and appeals in 1865. During the Civil War he fulfilled the duties of his position, and stanchly supported the administration of Jefferson Davis. After the war, he continued, in the face of military interference with the civil authority, to fill the office to which he had been elected, but after the passage of the reconstruction act of Mar. 2, 1867, he resigned along with his two colleagues. He resumed the practice of law in Memphis, Tenn., where, on Nov. 26, 1868, he died of pneumonia.

[J. D. Lynch, *The Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881); *Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891); D. Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907); 35–41 *Miss. Reports*; R. T. Semmes, *The Semmes and Allied Families* (1918); obituaries in *Daily Memphis Avalanche*, Nov. 28, 1868, *Clarion* (Jackson, Miss.), Nov. 30, 1868.]

D. R.

HARRIS, WILLIAM LOGAN (Nov. 14, 1817–Sept. 2, 1887), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a descendant of James Harris who emigrated in 1725 from Somersetshire, England, to Essex County, N. J., was born on his father's farm near Mansfield, Ohio. His parents, James and Mary (Logan) Harris, were Presbyterians, but William, converted at a camp-meeting when he was seventeen, became an earnest Methodist, and was moved to prepare for the ministry. He was encouraged in this ambition by his mother, but his father had died, and an uncle, who was virtually his guardian, wished to make a farmer out of him, and would give him no financial assistance. Supporting himself, however, he studied for two years in Norwalk Seminary, Norwalk, Ohio. With this meager education, in 1837 he was admitted on trial to the Michigan Conference, which then included northern Ohio, and embarked on his ministerial career. In 1839 he was ordained deacon, and in 1841, elder. On Aug. 9, 1840, he married Anna Atwell. As a young preacher on circuits and at various stations he proved himself an effective evangelical speaker, and revivals invariably attended his ministry.

He was pastor of the church in Delaware, Ohio, when Ohio Wesleyan University was opened in that town, and for a year, 1845–46,

was tutor there. In 1848 he was elected principal of Baldwin Institute, at Berea, in which position he showed so much ability that in 1851 he was called to the principalship of the academic department of Ohio Wesleyan, and the following year was appointed professor of chemistry and natural science. In spite of his own meager schooling, he had so educated himself as to fill academic positions acceptably. He was a man of large stature, immense endurance, seemingly inexhaustible capacity for work, acquisitive mind, and unusual memory. During his tutorship at Ohio Wesleyan he had regularly met with Prof. William G. Williams at four o'clock each morning for instruction in Hebrew, and when he became professor he was proficient enough to give special courses in that subject. His taste, however, was for mathematics and science, and in the former field he was something of a genius. Circumstances later made him a close student of Methodist history, especially on its constitutional side. In spite of professional dignity and scholarly tastes, he gave the impression of being a "generous liver," and a "jolly old soul" (S. W. Williams, *Pictures of Early Methodism in Ohio,* 1909, p. 315).

His administrative ability and sound judgment, together with the fact that he was a person of method, thoroughness, and accuracy, brought him official positions in his denomination. From 1860 to 1872 he was assistant corresponding secretary of the Missionary Society. He was a member of all the General Conferences from 1856 to 1872 inclusive, and served as secretary of each. His work in this position was such that it came to be said that before Harris' time the Methodist Church never had a secretary. During the period when the question of the General Conference's powers with respect to excluding slave-holders from church membership was being hotly debated, Harris, in a series of articles in the *Western Christian Advocate* (later published under the title *The Constitutional Powers of the General Conference, with Special Application to the Subject of Slave-Holding,* 1860), ably opposed the arguments of those who maintained that slave-holders had a constitutional right to membership. He took an important part in determining the action of the General Conference on the admission of missionary conferences, and in preparing the plan by which lay representation was introduced. In 1872 he was elected to the board of bishops, and immediately became its secretary. Soon afterwards he made an eighteen months' trip around the world, during which he inspected missions in the East and presided at all the European conferences. In 1880 and in 1884–85 he made extensive tours in Mexico, and in 1881 visited South America, and again held the European conferences. Under the high pressure of his activity, his strong physique finally began to give way, and in 1887 he died at his home in Brooklyn, having almost completed fifty years in the ministry. He collaborated with William J. Henry in preparing *Ecclesiastical Law and Rules of Evidence, with Special Reference to the Jurisprudence of the Methodist Episcopal Church* (1879), and was the author of *The Relation of the Episcopacy to the General Conference* (1888), lectures at Drew Theological Seminary, published after his death.

[T. L. Flood and J. W. Hamilton, *Lives of Methodist Bishops* (1882); S. J. H. Keifer, *Geneal. and Biog. Sketches of the N. J. Branch of the Harris Family* (1888); *Meth. Rev.* (N. Y.), Jan. 1888; E. T. Nelson, *Fifty Years of History of the Ohio Wesleyan Univ.* (1895); *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Sept. 8, 1887; J. M. Buckley, *A Hist. of Methodists in the U. S.* (1896), Am. Ch. Hist. Series; *N. Y. Tribune* and other New York papers, Sept. 3, 1887.] H. E. S.

HARRIS, WILLIAM TORREY (Sept. 10, 1835–Nov. 5, 1909), philosopher, educator, son of William and Zilpah (Torrey) Harris, was born on a farm near the village of North Killingly, Conn. He attended the district school of the neighborhood, spent several terms in the city schools of Providence, R. I., where the country boy was thoroughly unhappy, and attended for one year each the academies at Woodstock, Conn., Worcester, Mass., and Andover, Mass., as well as two others of lesser note. This highly peripatetic training unfitted him to settle down at Yale, which he entered in 1854 but which he left in the middle of his junior year, dissatisfied with both the college and its curriculum. During this period, he had a youthful sympathy with every kind of revolt against authority and dabbled eagerly in spiritualism, mesmerism, and phrenology. In 1857 he began to teach in the public schools of St. Louis, where his immediate success and growing responsibility had a sobering effect upon his thinking. In the following year he was married to Sarah T. Bugbee. His rise in the educational system was rapid; he was soon made principal of the Clay School, became assistant city superintendent in 1866, and superintendent in 1868. Equally rapid was his philosophical development. Converted from phrenology by a lecture of Bronson Alcott, and led to a study of German literature and philosophy through his reading of Theodore Parker, he was already deep in Goethe and Kant when acquaintance with Henry C. Brokmeyer [*q.v.*], whom he met shortly after his own arrival in St. Louis, had a decisive effect upon

Harris

all his later work. Under Brokmeyer's guidance he took up what was to prove a lifelong study of Hegel; in 1908 he was able to say that he had read Hegel's *Philosophy of History* sixteen times, while even more important to him was Hegel's *Logic,* which became his philosophical Bible. In the exposition of Hegel's thought and in the application of his principles to every department of knowledge but especially to education, Harris found his lifework. Hegel's doctrines of the solidarity of the individual with society and of the importance of the state temporarily met the needs of the new American feeling for national unity. In the Hegelian Absolutism Harris found an adequate defense against the agnosticism of Spencer, while he was able to interpret it without too much difficulty as a thoroughgoing theism. The infinite regression in natural causation, he was never tired of repeating, implies a self-active, directing causation in the whole; and self-activity, he held, implies consciousness and will. Harris' logic was far from impeccable, he was often guilty of verbalism, but his enthusiasm and devotion enabled him to become in time the foremost Hegelian scholar in America, though always a Hegelian of the extreme right wing. In 1867 he founded the *Journal of Speculative Philosophy,* continued until the close of 1893, which carried as its motto "Philosophy can bake no bread but it can give us God, Freedom, and Immortality." In its pages appeared the first English translations of important works of Hegel, Fichte, Schelling, and others; its critical articles offered the first systematic study of German philosophy to appear in this country; while in it such later writers as Howison, Peirce, Royce, Dewey, and James made their début. Meanwhile Harris' educational work was almost equally significant. His thirteen annual reports as superintendent (1868–80) were quoted nationally and even internationally as models of their kind. In 1880, somewhat weakened in health as a result of his tremendous exertions, he resigned his St. Louis position and moved to Concord, Mass., to assist in the establishment of the Concord School of Philosophy. To this rather fruitless enterprise he devoted much of his energy for the next nine years. It was his ambition to succeed Emerson as the leader of a great idealistic movement, but in this he signally failed. While his philosophy was in many ways more mature than that of the Transcendentalists, he utterly lacked their fire and originality. His system was derivative at best and really represented in America not the beginning but the end of a movement, the formalization of an idealism which had already lost its inspiration and become traditional. He himself was unable to develop his thinking beyond the point which he had already reached. The Concord School, held only in the summers, enjoyed merely a *succès d'estime,* its sessions attended mainly by women. In 1889, realizing that his philosophical career was virtually closed, Harris accepted the position of United States commissioner of education, which he held from Sept. 12, 1889, to June 30, 1906, when he voluntarily resigned. During these years, through his reports, lectures, and multitudinous articles in the magazines, his educational influence was very great. None of his contemporaries approached him in range of educational interest. He labored especially to place education upon a psychological basis, to bring about a rational correlation of studies, and to relate the school to other departments of institutional life. These were no new endeavors and Harris was no educational pioneer, but he was a great expositor of the best that was already known and thought in his field.

Sharp-featured, spare, and muscular, with something of the New England cleric in his mien, Harris created an impression of spiritual energy rather than of spiritual profundity. His bibliography contains 479 titles, nearly all in philosophy or education but otherwise of the most miscellaneous character. He spent himself largely in work which though important was for him a side-issue, such as the assistant editorship of *Johnson's New Universal Cyclopaedia* and the editorship of Appletons' International Education Series and of a new edition of *Webster's New International Dictionary of the English Language.* Excellent organizer though he was in the practical world, the task of organizing his thoughts on a large scale proved insuperable, and after many vain attempts he abandoned it. The nearest approach to a complete presentation of his philosophical views, his *Introduction to the Study of Philosophy* (1889), consists of a skilful compilation of selections arranged by Marietta Kies. His three volumes, *The Spiritual Sense of Dante's Divina Commedia* (1889), a somewhat too-Hegelian but otherwise good interpretation of Dante, whom Harris esteemed so highly that his friends needlessly feared his conversion to Catholicism, *Hegel's Logic, a Book on the Genesis of the Categories of the Mind* (1890), and *The Psychologic Foundations of Education* (1898), have all enjoyed up to date a precarious immortality rendered more precarious by their mechanical and unpregnant style. Harris' permanent influence upon American thought has proved to be far less than

his contemporary reputation prophesied. Hardly any American philosopher was more widely acclaimed in his own time; hardly any is so little read today. Nevertheless he holds an assured position in the history of American philosophy and education as one who labored not unsuccessfully to emancipate these disciplines from provincialism and to accustom them to more spacious ways of thought. He died at Providence, R. I.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Providence Jour.,* Nov. 6, 1909; *Education,* June 1888; *Report of the Commissioner of Education 1907,* I, 37–66, containing bibliography; J. S. Roberts, *Wm. T. Harris: A Critical Study of his Educational and Related Philosophical Views* (1924); autobiographical material in the *Forum,* Apr. 1887; discussions of Harris' philosophy by Morris R. Cohen, *Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.,* III (1921), 236–39, and by Woodbridge Riley, *Am. Thought* (1915), 240–53.] E. S. B.

HARRISON, ALEXANDER [See HARRISON, THOMAS ALEXANDER, 1853–1930]

HARRISON, BENJAMIN (1726?–Apr. 24, 1791), Revolutionary statesman, governor of Virginia, was born at the family seat, "Berkeley," Charles City County, Va., the son of Benjamin Harrison and Anne Carter, daughter of Robert Carter [*q.v.*] of Corotoman ("King Carter"). Descended from Benjamin Harrison, who came to the colony before Mar. 15, 1633/34, he was the fifth of the name in the direct line of descent and, to distinguish him from others, all of whom sat in the House of Burgesses or held other high office in the province, he is usually referred to as "the Signer." This distinguished family later contributed two presidents of the United States, William Henry Harrison, the Signer's son, and Benjamin Harrison, his great-grandson.

At the time of his father's death in 1745, the fifth Benjamin Harrison was a student at the College of William and Mary, but he left without graduation and shortly afterward married Elizabeth Bassett. Already in charge of his father's estate, in 1749 he was elected to the House of Burgesses. He was reëlected successively until 1775, and was frequently chosen speaker. He was a member of the committee of that body which, in 1764, drew up a vigorous protest against the proposed Stamp Act, yet in the following year he was one of the conservative group who opposed Patrick Henry's resolutions as impolitic. When, however, the storm again broke in 1773 Harrison took a decided stand and as a member of Virginia's committee of correspondence helped to map out the program of resistance. Upon the dissolution of the House of Burgesses by Dunmore in May 1774, he joined with his fellow members in sending out a call

Harrison

for a general congress of the colonies, to which he was duly elected a delegate by the convention which assembled in August. "These gentlemen of Virginia," wrote John Adams, "appear to be the most spirited and consistent of any. Harrison said he would have come on foot rather than not come" (*Works of John Adams,* II, 1850, p. 362). That he should be returned to the Congress of 1775 was a matter of course, and, with a brief exception due to one of the frequent shifts in Virginia politics, he was retained in the delegation until 1778, although he withdrew in October 1777. In the meantime, he represented his county in the Virginia conventions of 1775 and 1776 and, upon the organization of the state government in the latter year, was elected to the new House of Delegates, to which he was successively returned until 1781.

In Congress, Harrison's career was one of importance and distinction. Perhaps none will agree with John Adams' querulous verdict in his latter years: "This was an indolent, luxurious, heavy gentleman, of no use in Congress or committee, but a great embarrassment to both" (*Works of John Adams,* III, 1851, p. 31). Harrison seldom took part in the debates, yet such of his remarks as have been recorded are usually pointed and apt. Certainly Washington leaned confidently upon him for the guidance of legislative measures pertaining to the army. Of the committee of secret correspondence created in November 1775 (later styled the committee for foreign affairs), Harrison was the first member named. In March 1776, he was placed on the marine committee, and in June he was chosen to the newly established board of war and ordnance. Thus in this formative period of national life Harrison had an important share in the establishment of three of the great departments of the American government, those of state, war, and the navy. He was not at any time a member of the treasury committee (or board of treasury), but he served on numerous committees concerned with financial problems. From March 1776 to August 1777, he was almost uniformly chairman of the committee of the whole and in that capacity he presided over the momentous debates which culminated in the Declaration of Independence (to which in due course he appended his signature), as he did also over the early debates upon the Articles of Confederation. The same fairness and decision for which he was distinguished as speaker in the Virginia assemblies likewise characterized his conduct as chairman of the committee of the whole in Congress.

Upon Harrison's retirement from Congress in October 1777, he took his seat in the House of

Delegates, of which in May 1778 he was chosen speaker, holding that office until 1781. In November of that year, when Governor Nelson resigned, Harrison was elected to the chief magistracy and was twice reëlected, three years being the constitutional limit of service. The most notable event of this trying period was the cession by Virginia of her claims to lands north and west of the Ohio. Harrison's administration was marked by characteristic vigor, firmness, and devotion to the interests of his state, but by an equal devotion to the Union which he had done so much to establish. Upon the termination of his service as governor (1784), Harrison was again elected to the House of Delegates and remained a member of that body until his death. In the Virginia convention of 1788, called to pass upon the federal Constitution, he was chairman of the committee on privileges and elections, but he did not engage extensively in the debates. In his principal speech, while reiterating his devotion to the Union, he declared his opposition to the Constitution as it stood, insisting that the inclusion of a bill of rights should precede, not follow, adoption. When, however, he was overruled, he refused to join the malcontents in further opposition but gave the Constitution and the new government his hearty support.

[The principal biography is that in John Sanderson, *Biog. of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence,* vol. VIII (1827). The latest and most extensive genealogical account of the Harrison family is W. G. Stanard, "Harrison of James River," in *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Oct. 1922–Oct. 1925. This includes a sketch of Harrison and reprints the principal part of Sanderson's biography. Much valuable material respecting Harrison's career is to be found in L. G. Tyler, *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* vol. I (1884). For the record of his service in Congress the *Jours. of Cong.* are a first requisite. Letters may be seen in E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.,* vols. I, II (1921, 1923); *Va. State Papers,* vol. I (1875); and in *Official Letters of the Govs. of the State of Va.,* vols. III (1929), IV (forthcoming). H. B. Grigsby, "Hist. of the Va. Federal Convention of 1788," *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* n.s., vols. IX, X (1890–91) contains some account of his earlier career as well as of his part in that convention.] E. C. B.

HARRISON, BENJAMIN (Aug. 20, 1833–Mar. 13, 1901), twenty-third president of the United States, was descended from Benjamin Harrison, who came to Virginia from England and was elected to the House of Burgesses in 1642. The Harrisons belonged to the wealthy planter class and held the highest political positions in Virginia. The most prominent of the earlier members of the family was Benjamin Harrison [*q.v.*], signer of the Declaration of Independence and governor of Virginia. His son, William Henry Harrison [*q.v.*], established his home in Ohio on an extensive estate on the Ohio River just below Cincinnati; here he was residing in 1840 when elected president. On an adjoining farm lived his eldest son, John Scott Harrison, congressman for two terms. His second wife, Elizabeth Irwin, was the mother of Benjamin.

Private tutors and typical country schoolteachers prepared Benjamin Harrison for Farmer's College. He finished his college course with distinction in 1852 at Miami University. On Oct. 20, 1853, he married a college friend, Caroline Lavinia Scott, daughter of Dr. John Scott, president of the Oxford Female Institute; to them two children, Russell and Mary, were born. From 1852 to 1854 he read law in the offices of Storer and Gwynne, prominent attorneys in Cincinnati. In 1854, he settled in Indianapolis, then a growing Western town, and by indefatigable industry forged gradually to the front of his profession. His active interest in politics began during the first year of his law practice, when the struggle over slavery was at white heat. Harrison at once gave the Republican party unswerving allegiance; to him, moral principles were at stake. He soon established an enviable reputation as a campaign speaker. In 1858 he served as secretary to the Republican state central committee of Indiana; he was elected city attorney in 1857, and in 1860 and 1864 reporter of the supreme court of Indiana. He found the compilation of ten volumes of *Indiana Reports* equivalent to a postgraduate law course, while the salary and royalties placed him on his feet financially.

He was paying for a modest home at the outbreak of the Civil War. In 1862, he helped raise the 70th Indiana Infantry and was appointed its colonel by Gov. Oliver P. Morton. The regiment was hurried to Bowling Green, Ky., to assist in stopping Bragg, even though its colonel knew practically nothing of war and its rank and file knew less. Fortunately, it was given the prosaic duty of guarding the Louisville & Nashville Railroad. Two years of devotion to duty and study changed the untrained colonel into a seasoned brigade commander. Harrison soon became unpopular, however, because he insisted on turning raw recruits into disciplined soldiers. In 1864, his command was attached to Sherman's army and participated in the bloody battles of the Atlanta campaign, during much of which Harrison was in command of his brigade. His conduct won the praise of General Butterfield and a recommendation for promotion from General Hooker. After the capture of Atlanta, Harrison returned to Indiana at Governor Morton's request to help combat Copperhead influence in the political campaign of 1864. This service

prevented his participation in the march through Georgia, but he rejoined his command in the Carolinas and led it in the grand review in Washington. On Mar. 22, 1865, he was brevetted brigadier-general "for ability and manifest energy and gallantry." Three years of war had fully matured him.

Returning to the practice of his profession, Harrison was immediately recognized as one of the ablest lawyers in his state. Like nearly all the lawyers of his time, he engaged in general practice; his work took him into the local, state, and federal courts in Indianapolis and some distance into the region roundabout. In 1881 he was admitted to practice before the United States Supreme Court. Among the leading cases in which he appeared were the Nancy Clem murder case, tried in a local court in 1869; *Milligan* vs. *Hovey, et al.,* in 1871 (3 Bissell, *U. S. Circuit Court Reports,* 13), in which he was appointed special assistant United States attorney by President Grant; and *R. S. Robertson* vs. *Indiana,* in 1887 (109 *Indiana,* 79). Harrison had an alert and ready mind, an extraordinarily retentive memory, unusual power of analysis, and great facility of expression. When a mass of confused and complicated facts was in the crucible of his mind, he would sometimes pass his friends on the street without seeing them, or if he gave them a "Good-morning," his earnest face with its absorbed and distant expression chilled their advances. Professional interest with him always stood before financial prosperity, yet his annual income soon rose from about $5,000 to over $10,000, a large income for an Indiana lawyer of this period. It enabled him to build a spacious house in Indianapolis and his family to acquire a prominent social position.

His active interest in public affairs and local philanthropy continued after the war. For forty years he was an elder in the Presbyterian Church; he taught a men's Bible class, was superintendent of a Sunday school, and several times a member of the General Assembly. During every state and national political campaign he spoke in various cities of the state. He was an ardent "radical" Republican during Johnson's presidency; during the 1870's, however, he was one of a few conservative leaders who fought for sound money and kept the Republican party in Indiana from supporting the Greenback doctrines. In 1872, Morton, who had developed an antipathy for Harrison, prevented his receiving the Republican nomination for governor. In 1876, however, Orth, the Republican candidate, was forced off the ticket in the middle of the campaign by an effective Democratic attack on his

Harrison

previous financial transactions. In this predicament, the Republican state committee persuaded Harrison, with his unsullied reputation, that it was his duty to his party to accept the nomination which he had previously declined. A bitterly fought campaign followed. Harrison appealed strongly to the old soldiers and to the cities. The Democratic candidate, James Douglas Williams, called "Blue Jeans," was a well-to-do farmer who had some of Lincoln's rugged honesty, simplicity of manner, and homely appearance. The Democrats capitalized these points further by speaking of Harrison as "Kid-glove" Harrison; and portraying him as being "as cold as an iceberg." From this charge he was to suffer as long as he was a candidate for or an occupant of public office. The Democrats carried the state by 5,139 majority. Harrison regretted the defeat of his party, but personally preferred to give his time to law. His fight had not been in vain. He had led his ticket by about three thousand votes, had made many friends over the state, and was considered by President Hayes for a cabinet position. In 1879, Hayes appointed him a member of the newly created Mississippi River Commission. This office he held until 1881. During the national railroad strike in 1877, Governor Williams appointed him a member of the citizens' committee to settle the strike in Indianapolis and also placed him in command of the state troops there. In 1878 he presided over the Republican state convention, and in 1880 he was chairman of the Indiana delegation to the Republican National Convention, where he and his delegation played a leading rôle in nominating Garfield. Harrison himself was suggested as a compromise presidential candidate. Conkling sought an interview to offer him second place on the Grant ticket, but Harrison refused to allow his name to be mentioned in connection with the vice-presidency. In the campaign that followed, he took a prominent part. Garfield would have been glad to give him a cabinet post, but Harrison declined to be considered because he had just been elected to the United States Senate.

While senator (1881–87), as chairman of the important committee on territories, Harrison successfully guided through the Senate a bill to grant civil government to Alaska and a bill to admit Dakota as a state, though the latter did not pass the House. The kindly, humane aspect of his nature was shown by his espousal of the interests of the Indians and homesteaders when they were threatened by the demands of powerful railroads seeking legislation; the cold, legal aspect was manifested in the debate on the Interstate Commerce Act, during which he sup-

ported fair, effective railroad regulation. He championed the Mississippi River Commission and its work, and supported labor legislation. He voted against the notorious river and harbor bill of 1882, though later he secured similar appropriations for his state. He favored passing a reasonable protective tariff bill in 1883. He advocated carrying out treaty obligations in good faith, opposing his Republican colleagues from the Pacific Coast when the Chinese Exclusion Bill was being debated and thus deliberately incurring a heavy future political liability. As was natural for an ex-soldier, he gave sympathetic, liberal support to general pension legislation and to the numerous individual Civil War pension petitions which came to him, and thus obtained the goodwill of many veterans, which constituted a valuable political asset. He made an important speech on civil-service reform on Mar. 26, 1886 (*Congressional Record*, 49 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2790–97). His speeches, though not oratorical, were with but few exceptions logical, short, and to the point. He generally aligned himself with the moderate, progressive group of his party. Meantime, the Democrats had carried Indiana in 1884, gerrymandered the state, and defeated him for reëlection in 1886 by a margin of one vote, after a dramatic campaign. His second major political defeat, however, like his first one in 1876, did not injure him politically.

As early as 1883, Wharton Barker, a wealthy Quaker banker of Philadelphia, had surmised that the bitter hostility between Blaine and Arthur would cause the defeat of either if nominated for the presidency and had suggested to independent Republican leaders in the East that Harrison would unite all elements of his party and carry the doubtful state of Indiana. Harrison attended the Republican National Convention at Chicago in 1884 and was seriously considered as a possible "dark horse" candidate. That his name was not presented was due to his own unwillingness to launch a personal campaign, to the failure of his civil-service record to satisfy Eastern independents, and, above all, to his inability to command the united support of his own state delegation. His lifelong rival and jealous opponent, Walter Q. Gresham [*q.v.*], was also hoping for the nomination and Indiana had not yet decided which was to be her favorite son. Beginning in 1887, Harrison's friends carried on a quiet but well-organized campaign to secure his nomination in 1888. Though he was fourth on the first ballot at Chicago, he was nominated on the eighth. A spectacular, spirited campaign followed with the tariff as the chief

Harrison

issue (see Cleveland, Stephen Grover). Harrison set a precedent by conducting an effective "front porch" campaign, making a large number of short speeches to visiting delegations. The archaic electoral college gave him 233 votes and Cleveland 169, in spite of the fact that the American people indorsed Cleveland's administration by a popular plurality of 100,000.

After long consideration Harrison appointed James G. Blaine [*q.v.*] secretary of state. Most of the other men selected for the cabinet were little known in national politics. The choice of some was criticized by party leaders, of others by reformers, but practically all made excellent department heads. The designation of John Wanamaker [*q.v.*], a wealthy Philadelphia merchant, as postmaster general was particularly obnoxious to the reform element because he had raised large campaign funds to elect Harrison and was recommended by Quay. Under him, however, the postal service was greatly increased in efficiency. Harrison gave him a free hand, even when the first assistant postmaster general, J. S. Clarkson, was removing Democratic incumbents with such rapidity that civil-service reformers were alienated.

Harrison appreciated the new forces which were sweeping the United States onward into imperialism. He took great pride in the new navy of steel ships being built under Secretary Benjamin F. Tracy and saw his policy of developing a merchant marine auspiciously begun. The Pan-American Congress was brilliantly conducted by Blaine. The frequent illness of the Secretary compelled Harrison, throughout the administration, to assume much of his work. Blaine pushed the American claims in Samoa with new vigor and received the credit for the result, but his hand was carefully guided by the President. The Samoan notes were revised and one was entirely rewritten, in accordance with Harrison's suggestions. Every effort was made to secure the Mole St. Nicholas in Haiti, but here even Machiavellian methods failed. In the bitter controversy with Chile, Harrison could not disregard an attack upon men wearing the uniform of the United States. During the closing days of his administration, Harrison sent to the Senate a treaty annexing Hawaii. To his great personal regret and mortification, his successor, Cleveland, promptly withdrew the treaty before the Senate had voted on it because in his opinion it had not been justly negotiated.

Civil-service reform proved a troublesome question to Harrison. He had been elected with the support of many of its friends and on a platform strongly favoring it. He was the first

Harrison

Republican president since Lincoln to succeed a Democrat, however, and the hunger of his party for office was great. Harrison himself belonged to the moderates and soon aroused the antipathy of both the extreme reformers and the powerful politicians. In spite of a few unfortunate, though usually unimportant, acts which proved very helpful to his political enemies, his civil-service record was statesmanlike. He enlisted and kept the services of Theodore Roosevelt as civil-service commissioner; he respected the classified list, and he extended it from approximately 27,000 positions to 38,000. Nevertheless, during the campaign of 1892 he suffered severely because offended Republican leaders sulked, while extreme civil-service reformers left the party. Harrison gave much attention to administrative problems associated with the opening of Oklahoma Territory to settlement in 1889. When the Mormon church gave up polygamy in order to obtain statehood for Utah, Republican leaders, headed by Clarkson, persuaded Harrison to grant amnesty to accused Mormons (Jan. 4, 1893), but only after it had been proved that the renunciation was sincere and, the election of 1892 being over, he himself could not benefit from the action. Harrison's facility and felicity as a public speaker were never better displayed than in the many, gracious, and effective short speeches which he made on his 10,000-mile tour through the South and West in 1891.

Harrison's senatorial experience, together with his natural repugnance to wielding the "big stick," caused him to touch elbows with Congress, but to avoid important policies distinct from those which his party advocated there. He did not seek popularity, nor was he skilful in arousing and focusing public opinion in support of legislation which he desired. His searching, steel-gray eyes made the politician who came hoping for personal benefit feel ill at ease. His manner, even toward most senators and representatives of his own party, was reserved; this characteristic limited his influence with them, even though they had great respect for his intelligence in administration and his integrity of purpose and character. From 1888 to 1891, the Republican party was in the hands of leaders whom the president could not control. During the latter half of his term, his influence on legislation was severely curtailed by Democratic gains in the lower House. Before the Republicans lost their ascendancy in Congress, however, they passed many important laws. Long travail produced the McKinley Tariff Act. To make its high rates more palatable, Harrison was instrumental in obtaining the insertion of a reciprocity provision; in fact, he wrote the draft for this, the only popular section of the notorious bill. The Sherman Silver Act he signed because he was assured by Sherman, Aldrich, and Windom that he could safely do so and because he wanted to help the silver industry. The Sherman Anti-Trust Act he favored. In spite of all his efforts and to his great chagrin, the federal elections bill failed. He signed a river and harbors act which carried a large appropriation, and a dependent pension act which increased pension expenditures from $98,000,000 in 1889 to $157,000,000 in 1893. To him the increasing age and infirmity of Union veterans gave "the minor tones of sadness and pathos to the mighty appeal of service and suffering" (*Public Papers and Addresses of Benjamin Harrison,* 1893, p. 23). His attitude, however, was entirely different from that of "Corporal" Tanner, the commissioner of pensions, who followed an extravagant, materialistic policy. Tanner had been in office only a few months when Harrison stated privately that in giving him the place he had made one of the two great blunders in appointments. Tanner soon resigned, but the odium of his policy remained to harass Harrison. As a result of Republican legislation and general economic conditions, the surplus in the federal treasury soon disappeared and the advance shadows of the panic of 1893 became evident. As early as September 1890, Harrison exerted himself to increase circulation and avoid financial disaster.

By the second year of Harrison's term, Quay, Platt, Alger, "Czar" Reed, and others had begun to form an anti-Harrison wing in the Republican party to prevent his renomination. Had this situation not arisen, he, like Hayes, would probably have retired at the end of one term. He carried responsibility heavily, and to him the White House had no personal allurements. "Why should a man seek that which to him would be a calamity?" he wrote to his friend, Tracy, on May 5, 1896, when the latter, along with others, was urging him to become a candidate for the third time. The implacable hostility of the "bosses" increased as 1892 approached until its virulence is hard to overestimate. Harrison's friends rallied under the leadership of L. T. Michener and renominated him over Blaine and McKinley, but in the election he was overwhelmingly defeated by Cleveland. The defeat of the Republican party was caused principally by the following factors: the alienation of many labor votes because of the Homestead strike and Whitelaw Reid's candidacy for vice-president; the lethargy of leading organization men; Cath-

olic opposition to Harrison's Indian school policy; his failure to make a strong popular appeal and his inability to exert his power as a campaigner because of the long illness and death of his wife; continued popular resentment against the over-reaching greed behind the McKinley Act; the business rumblings of the oncoming panic of 1893; and the deep-seated, nation-wide unrest which was soon to break out in the Populist and free-silver "whirlwind."

Harrison returned to his home in Indianapolis to engage in writing and in the practice of law. He accepted a considerable number of invitations to speak. Among his outstanding addresses were "The Obligations of Wealth," delivered in Chicago in 1898, and "The Status of Annexed Territory and of its Free Civilized Inhabitants," delivered in Ann Arbor in 1900. In these he espoused the cause of justice for the common citizen of the United States and personal liberty and civil rights for the people of Porto Rico and the Philippines. Many of his speeches were published, first in magazines and later in a book, *Views of an Ex-President* (1901). Edward Bok, editor of the *Ladies' Home Journal,* persuaded Harrison to write (1895–97) a notable series of articles on the nature of the federal government and the personal life of a president. These articles were later revised and published as a book, *This Country of Ours* (1897), which had a wide sale and for a generation was a standard reference work in high schools and colleges. It was republished in England under the title *The Constitution and Administration of the United States of America* (1897). The Carnegie Endowment for International Peace had it translated into Spanish under the title, *Biblioteca Interamericana: Vida constitucional de los Estados Unidos* (1919), and distributed it among influential persons in Latin America as one of five books which would best interpret to them the history and culture of the United States. During the campaign of 1894, Harrison spoke for his party; in 1896, he again took a leading part in the campaign, though he had little admiration for Mark Hanna and McKinley. The speech he made in Carnegie Hall in New York had wide influence; Richard Olney called it the "leading and best speech on the Republican side during the campaign" (Henry James, *Richard Olney and his Public Service,* 1923, p. 309). No other ex-president resumed the bona-fide practice of law on such a large scale and so successfully as did Harrison. He accepted retainers in outstanding civil cases in the highest state and federal courts, and he was selected by Venezuela as its senior counsel to present before the arbitration tribunal in Paris in 1899 its side of the boundary dispute with England. On this case he labored assiduously for almost two years. After his masterful, twenty-five hour, closing argument had proceeded for a day and a half, the English counsel dispatched a messenger to Lord Salisbury to prepare him for the loss of control over the mouth of the Orinoco River.

Harrison

On Apr. 6, 1896, Harrison married Mrs. Mary Scott (Lord) Dimmick, a niece of his first wife; to them a daughter, Elizabeth, was born. During the mellowing years as ex-president, when he had no longer to labor constantly, nor put up a protecting barrier against office seekers, the kindly, considerate side of his character and his natural humor were given freer scope; his life broadened in outlook and he gave his influence to the liberal side of national and international problems, supporting what would now be termed "modernist" policies in the Presbyterian General Assembly, condemning extremes of imperialism, and emphasizing the obligations of wealth. He died of pneumonia on Mar. 13, 1901, and was buried in Crown Hill Cemetery, Indianapolis.

[Lew Wallace, *Life of Gen. Ben Harrison* (1888) is the best of seven campaign biographies. A biography by A. T. Volwiler, utilizing the numerous Benjamin Harrison manuscripts in the Lib. of Cong., hitherto unexploited by historians, is in preparation. E. W. Halford, private secretary to Harrison while president, published articles in *Century Mag.*, June 1912; N. Y. *Christian Advocate*, June 11, 18, and July 9, 1914; and *Leslie's Illustrated Weekly Newspaper*, Mar. 8–Oct. 11, 1919. The *Indianapolis Jour.* and *Indianapolis Sentinel* are invaluable for Harrison's life after 1854. See also Edward Stanwood, *A Hist. of the Presidency* (1898); Wm. A. White, *Masks in a Pageant* (1928); articles in *North Am. Rev.*, June, Oct. 1888, June 1892; N. Y. *Nation*, July 19, 1888, Mar. 21, 1901; *Forum*, July 1892; obituaries in *Indianapolis Sentinel, Indianapolis Jour.*, and *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 14, 1901.]

A. T. V.

HARRISON, BIRGE [See HARRISON, LOVELL BIRGE, 1854–1929].

HARRISON, CARTER HENRY (Feb. 15, 1825–Oct. 28, 1893), mayor of Chicago, was descended from Benjamin Harrison, clerk of the Royal Council of Virginia in 1634; his great-grandfather and Benjamin Harrison [*q.v.*], a signer of the Declaration of Independence and father of William Henry Harrison [*q.v.*], were brothers. Born near Lexington, Ky., the son of Carter Henry and Caroline (Russell) Harrison, he was prepared for college by Dr. Louis Marshall [*q.v.*], brother of the Chief Justice. He received the degree of A.B. from Yale in 1845. A most important part of his education for his future career in Chicago was his two years of travel and study in Europe (1851–53). He was a Kentucky planter for a few years, but having

taken his law degree (LL.B.) at Transylvania University in 1855, he married Sophonisba Preston, sold his plantation, and settled in Chicago where he grew wealthy as a result of his real-estate ventures. Mrs. Harrison died in 1876 and six years later Harrison married Marguerite Stearns, who died in 1887. His engagement to Annie Howard of New Orleans was announced just before his death.

The Chicago fire of 1871 produced a non-partisan or "fire-proof" ticket on which Harrison, who was a regular Democrat to the day of his death but who up to that time had been interested only in business, was elected county commissioner. In this campaign he discovered a latent talent as a speaker which he had not dreamed he possessed. He was defeated for Congress in 1872 but elected on the Democratic ticket in 1874 and in 1876. Legislative business not being to his liking, he laid careful plans for his elevation to the mayoralty of Chicago, and was elected in 1879. In this office he was most happy and conspicuously successful. He was easily reëlected in 1881 and in 1883. His defeat for governor of Illinois in 1884 by a plurality of 14,599 was due to the fact that the Republicans normally carried the state by some 40,000 votes. He was again reëlected mayor in 1885, by a very narrow majority—375. He interrupted his political career in 1887–88 by a voyage around the world, which was the basis for his book, *A Race with the Sun* (1889), published originally as a series of letters to the *Chicago Tribune*. Two years later he published another book, *A Summer Outing and the Old Man's Story* (1891), the first part being the description of another trip, the second part an imaginative tale, originally planned as a novel. In 1891 he ran again for the office of mayor and was defeated by a small plurality, but was triumphantly elected as the party's regular candidate for "World's Fair Mayor" in 1893. The bullets of one Prendergast, a deluded young man who had vainly implored Harrison to make him corporation counsel, dramatically ended the Mayor's career the following October.

Harrison's success in Chicago was due to many factors. He won the support of business men of both parties because he was a successful business man himself and carried business principles to his office. He was both boss and mayor of Chicago—a very definite case of responsible government. Because of his sympathy with and appreciation of the moderate socialists he won their support. His liberal views on social and moral questions gave him the support of the saloon interests and the harpy classes, though these classes

Harrison

were never allowed to forget that Harrison was boss. He was a great champion of the naturalized citizens who enthusiastically gave him a big majority of their forty-nine per cent. of the Chicago vote. He was a superb campaigner of the "rough and tumble," stump-speaking variety. His physical courage was often demonstrated; his personal integrity was unquestioned; he was witty, quick, resourceful and always good-natured with his audience. His memory of men never failed him and he took good care that all should recognize him by his familiar black felt hat, which he wore with studied carelessness, and his fine Kentucky mare, which he rode like a "marshall of the empire." Despite the opposition of the pulpit and the partisan press, which alleged that he wallowed with the "unclean beast of his party" and had sold himself completely and irretrievably to Mike McDonald (the boss gambler) and the devil, he was greeted at nominating conventions with a "gutteral copper-distilled howl of joy," nominated "amid a perfect hurricane of applause and cheers" (*Chicago Daily News*, Mar. 29, 1883), and five times elected to the office of mayor. His name was the chief factor in electing his son mayor of Chicago in 1897.

[W. J. Abbot, *Carter Henry Harrison: A Memoir* (1895) and "The Harrison Dynasty in Chicago," *Munsey's Mag.*, Sept. 1903; F. O. Bennett, *Politics and Politicians of Chicago, Cook County, and Ill. . . . 1787–1887* (1886); Alexander Brown, *The Cabells and Their Kin* (1895); C. O. Johnson, *Carter Henry Harrison I, Political Leader* (1928); Adolf Kraus, *Reminiscences and Comments* (1925); J. T. McKenna, *The Four Assassins of Ellsworth, Lincoln, Garfield, Harrison* (1894).]

C. O. J.

HARRISON, CHARLES CUSTIS (May 3, 1844–Feb. 12, 1929), financier, and educator, was born, lived all of his life, and died in Philadelphia. He was a grandson of John Harrison [*q.v.*], a pioneer manufacturing chemist, and the son of George Leib and Sarah Ann (Waples) Harrison. Prepared for college at the Episcopal Academy in Philadelphia, he graduated from the College of the University of Pennsylvania in 1862, first in his class. Leaving college in the midst of war, he went almost immediately to the front, intending to enlist; but his youth, the state of his health, and his father's persuasions prevented his entering the military service. He contemplated the study of the law, but his father, who had purchased an interest in a sugar refinery, induced him to engage in business life, in which he might be joined later by his three younger brothers. He therefore became the head of the firm of Harrison, Newhall & Welsh, and continued for nearly three decades to direct the concern, under changing names, as its trade ex-

panded in answer to his management. On Feb. 23, 1870, he married Ellen Nixon Waln, a great-grand-daughter of Robert Morris, the financier of the Revolution. He retired in 1892 when he and his brothers and a brother-in-law who were the sole proprietors of what had grown to be one of the most important enterprises of the country, sold it to the American Sugar Refining Company, known as the "Trust."

Harrison had a public outlook and he came to be regarded as one of Philadelphia's most useful and benevolent inhabitants. His aid and support were constantly sought and judiciously bestowed for the advantage of charitable and civic causes. He was elected a trustee of the University of Pennsylvania in 1876 when he was but thirty-two years old. Upon the resignation of Provost William Pepper [*q.v.*], in 1894, Harrison consented to act in his place *ad interim,* but at the end of a few months, in 1895, he became the provost in name as well as in fact, a place which he continued to occupy for fifteen years. His predecessor, Provost Pepper, had distinguished himself along with Eliot, Gilman, and Andrew D. White, in the work of modernizing and vitalizing higher education in America, and although Harrison did not possess Pepper's brilliant touch, he gave financial acumen and the energy of the business man to the execution of Pepper's program. In a few years he had fulfilled Pepper's plans and added new projects to the University's scheme of material development. When he resigned on Oct. 4, 1910, the number of acres in the University tract had nearly trebled, the value of its property had been quadrupled. The number of teachers had increased from 273 to 494, the student body from twenty-four hundred to more than five thousand. He had in that time collected more than ten million dollars for the needs of the institution, contributing liberally all the while from his own purse. Among his gifts was a half million for the George Leib Harrison Foundation in memory of his father, principally for the support of a number of scholarships and fellowships in the University. His retirement gave him more freedom for other benevolences, the principal object of his interest in later years being the University Museum, of which he was the president. His indomitable exertions made possible important archeological expeditions which brought to Philadelphia the fruits of scholarly research in ancient Babylonia, Egypt, and South America.

Harrison's advancement into a position of public service was at the cost of personal inclination and convenience. He was at ground a man of the simplest habits. His unremitting

Harrison

forays upon the wealthy in Philadelphia were made from a rather shabby office in the down-town business section of the city. Whether as provost or as citizen he was always friendly and accessible. His hours were long. His hurried daily luncheon at a "counter" with clerks and stenographers fitted his tastes better than the entertainment which he knew so well how to lavish upon his guests at his beautiful city and country homes. Between him and Mrs. Harrison, who died in 1922, there were the closest ties. He would say that a day never passed when he did not, at its end, unfold to her the results of its activities in the University's behalf.

[*Old Penn,* Oct. 8–Dec. 24, 1910; Phila. newspapers of Feb. 12 and 13, 1929, especially the *Evening Bulletin* of Feb. 12; W. W. Harrison, *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* (1910); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Phila.: A Hist. of the City and Its People* (1912), vol. III; *Univ. of Pa.,* vol. I (1901) in Universities and Their Sons, ed. by J. L. Chamberlain; F. N. Thorpe, *William Pepper, M.D., LL.D.* (1904).] E. P. O.

HARRISON, CONSTANCE CARY (Apr. 25, 1843–Nov. 21, 1920), author, novelist, daughter of Archibald and Monimia (Fairfax) Cary, was born in Fairfax County, Va. Her father was the son of William Jefferson Cary, nephew of Thomas Jefferson, and her mother was a daughter of Thomas, ninth Lord Fairfax, who never assumed his title. Archibald Cary was editor of the *Cumberland Civilian,* at Cumberland, Md., and died there before he was forty. His widow went with her three children to live with her mother on the Fairfax estate, "Vaucluse," near Alexandria, Va. There the family remained until "Vaucluse" was destroyed during the Civil War. The education of Constance Cary was often interrupted. At Cumberland she went to Miss Jane Kenah's day school and studied Latin with the rector of the parish. At "Vaucluse" she had a French governess; later she went to Richmond to the boarding-school of M. Hubert Lefebvre. During the Civil War, her mother became a volunteer nurse and she herself matured rapidly. She spent the war years in Richmond or its neighborhood and there met her future husband, Burton Norvell Harrison, the young secretary of Jefferson Davis. Her war experiences included nursing, making a Confederate flag, and writing magazine articles under the name "Refugitta." There were some pleasures: she saw the inauguration of Jefferson Davis, attended the receptions of Mrs. Davis, received a call from General Lee, and rode with Burton Harrison. After the fall of Richmond and the assassination of Lincoln, Harrison was imprisoned and Constance Cary, who had gone to stay with relatives in New Jersey, had no news of him for months. Finally, after continued

efforts of the Carys, now in Washington, he was released and visited them there. In October 1866, Constance and her mother went to Europe, where the former studied music and French. On Nov. 26, 1867, she married Burton Harrison, in Saint Ann's Church, at Morrisania, N. Y., her aunt's home. Her husband was practising law in New York City and they went to live near Irving Place. Her social circle included many persons interested in music and literature. At the suggestion of Rev. Francis Vinton of Trinity Church, she began to write short stories. "A Little Centennial Lady," which appeared in *Scribner's Monthly,* July 1876, established her popularity. Thereafter she wrote continuously —tales, novels, plays, essays. She is best known by her novels and tales, the chief of which are: *Flower de Hundred; the Story of a Virginia Plantation* (1890); *Belhaven Tales* (1892); *A Daughter of the South and Shorter Stories* (1892); *Sweet Bells out of Tune* (1893); *A Bachelor Maid* (1894); *An Errant Wooing* (1895); *A Virginia Cousin and Bar Harbor Tales* (1895); *The Anglomaniacs* (1899); *A Princess of the Hills; an Italian Romance* (1901); *Sylvia's Husband* (1904); *The Carlyles; a Story of the Fall of the Confederacy* (1905); *Latter-Day Sweethearts* (1906). These tales, which had great popularity for years, have for subject matter rather superficial social life. The characters carry the story along pleasantly, if they make no lasting impression. Many of her backgrounds, which are well drawn, are European, and accordingly her novels are partly books of travel. Her style is vivacious and clever. After the death of her husband in 1904, she spent much time abroad, but finally settled in Washington. In 1911 she published an autobiographical volume, *Recollections Grave and Gay.* She died in Washington, survived by two sons.

[*Recollections Grave and Gay* (1911); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; C. W. Martin, "A Favored Daughter of the South," *Southern Mag.* (Louisville, Ky.), Aug. 1894; Fairfax Harrison, *Aris Sonis Focisque. . . . The Harrisons of Skinimo* (1910) and *The Va. Carys* (1919); *Evening Star* (Washington) and *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 22, 1920; information as to specific facts from Mr. Fairfax Harrison, of Belvoir, Va., son of Mrs. Harrison.] S. G. B.

HARRISON, ELIZABETH (Sept. 1, 1849–Oct. 31, 1927), kindergartner, came of a family of English origin, which was established in Virginia in 1699. She was born in Athens, Ky., the daughter of Isaac Webb Harrison and Elizabeth Thompson Bullock. A few months after her birth her parents moved to Midway, Ky., and when she was about seven, to Davenport, Iowa, where she received her elementary and high-

Harrison

school education. After the marriage of her sisters and the death of her mother, the home in Davenport was broken up, and in 1879, at the suggestion of a friend in Chicago, she went to that city to "look into a new system of education which . . . was destined to revolutionize the world" (*Kindergarten Magazine,* June 1893, p. 739). Becoming enthusiastic over the possibilities of this innovation—the kindergarten—she enrolled in the training class conducted by Mrs. Alice H. Putnam, graduated in 1880, and spent a year as assistant in Mrs. Putnam's kindergarten. The introduction to educational philosophy and practice which she here received led her to pursue further study under the direction successively of two of the pioneers of the kindergarten in America—Susan Elizabeth Blow [*q.v.*], in St. Louis, and Marie Kraus-Boelte [*q.v.*] in New York. During the year following her return to Chicago in 1883, she and Mrs. Putnam organized the Chicago Kindergarten Club for teachers and in 1884 she founded a free training class in a mission kindergarten. Two years later, with the cooperation of Mrs. John N. Crouse, she established a school dedicated to the training of mothers and teachers of young children. Of this institution, which in 1891 was incorporated as the Chicago Kindergarten College and in 1916 became the National Kindergarten and Elementary College, she was president for thirty-three years.

In 1890, accompanied by Mrs. Crouse, she went to Germany where she studied for some months under two pupils of Froebel, Frau Schrader and the Baroness von Marenholz-Bulow. In the same year she published her first series of lectures in book form, under the title *A Study of Child Nature* (1890). This publication has passed into fifty editions and has been translated into eight foreign languages. She was one of the first women to appear on the program of the National Education Association, was a speaker of note, and in demand as a lecturer. In 1894 she helped to organize a "convention of mothers" which ultimately grew into the National Congress of Parents and Teachers. She was one of the promoters of the Chicago "Literary Schools" in which Denton J. Snider and William Torrey Harris [*qq.v.*] took prominent part; in fact, these schools, which were held annually for eight years under the auspices of the Chicago Kindergarten College, may be said to have had their origin in a class of mothers organized for Dr. Snider by Miss Harrison in 1886. In 1912 the National Kindergarten Association sent her to Rome to investigate the work of Mme. Montessori. Her report, *Montessori*

and the Kindergarten (1913), was published by the United States Bureau of Education. She was also the author of several volumes of stories for children and suggestions regarding kindergarten methods and child psychology, which served, at the time, to interpret and popularize the Child Study movement in its effort to create a better understanding of the child and his needs.

In 1920 she retired from active teaching, becoming president emeritus of the National Kindergarten and Elementary College. This institution is a memorial to her steadfast purpose and above all to her capacity to lend herself to progressive measures in education. While her work represents the best of her period, it bespeaks the emotional and ethical approach. Her claim to distinction lies in the growth and elasticity of mind which she showed during the last ten years of her active connection with the College. She approved of drastic changes in equipment, material, and technique when she might in her strategic position have offered disintegrating opposition. The closing years of her life were spent quietly in San Antonio, Tex., whither she had gone because of her frail health, and where she died.

[Elizabeth Harrison's autobiography, *Sketches Along Life's Road,* edited by Carolyn Sherwin Bailey, was published in 1930. See also: *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; Ilse Forest, *Preschool Education* (1927); *Kindergarten Mag.,* June 1893; *In Memoriam* (1928), an appreciation by Edward Herbert Lewis, published by the College under the auspices of the International Kindergarten Union; *Experimental Studies in Kindergarten and Practice* (Teachers College, Columbia Univ., 1914); *Chicago Daily Tribune* and *N. Y. Times,* Nov. 1, 1927.]

B. C. G.

HARRISON, GABRIEL (Mar. 25, 1818–Dec. 15, 1902), theatrical manager, actor, author, painter, was cheated by a dangerous versatility out of the material rewards which should have come to any one of his varied gifts. He was of English descent. John Harrison, his great-grandfather, received an award from the British government for the invention of an important chronometer. His maternal grandfather wove the coronation robes of George III. William Harrison, his father's father, engraver to the Bank of England and map-engraver to the East India Company, came to America in 1794 to engrave notes for the State Bank of Pennsylvania. Gabriel was born in Philadelphia, the son of Charles P. Harrison, also an artist and engraver, and Elizabeth (Foster) Harrison, but he grew up in New York, whither his father removed in 1824. At his home in Reade Street the elder Harrison kept open house for men of letters and the arts. Gabriel remembered playing under the piano when the great Malibran was

Harrison

practising, and—a precocious, impressionable child—listening to the talk of Fitz-Greene Halleck, Nathaniel Parker Willis, and John Howard Payne. At eleven he scraped acquaintance with the aged Aaron Burr, who taught him to read aloud. At fourteen he saw Forrest act and was "wild for the stage." At seventeen he won amateur success with the American Histrionic Society, and at eighteen wrote a play. His professional début was made in 1838 at the National Theatre, Washington, as Othello to the elder Wallack's Iago and the Desdemona of Emma Wheatley. In 1845 he was supporting Charles Kean at the old Park Theatre, New York. Meanwhile, he had temporarily abandoned the stage for gainful occupations. He experimented successfully with Daguerre's newly perfected process, making portraits on silver which later won medals at the Crystal Palace, 1851, and the New York World's Fair of 1853. In 1843 he opened a general store at the corner of Broadway and Prince Street. Here the impecunious Poe discovered him. Harrison later pictured himself and Halleck drying Poe's coat over a flour-barrel while they plied the hungry poet with crackers and cheese, port and pleasant talk, in a sung nook among the tea chests ("Reminiscences of Poe," cited by Woodberry, *post*). Harrison became one of Poe's few intimates. While he was president of the White Eagle Club which aided Polk's election, Poe wrote for him a rousing campaign song. From 1848 Harrison was identified with Brooklyn (save for two seasons as actor-manager of the Adelphi Theatre, Troy), becoming a force in the dramatic, musical, and art life of the city. In 1853 he founded the Brooklyn Dramatic Academy, forming companies which played in towns about New York. In 1863 he opened the first established playhouse in Brooklyn, the Park Theatre, where he introduced his original device of concealed footlights. Here, in wartime, he launched the first American opera company with Theodore Thomas [*q.v.*] as conductor, scoring an artistic but scarcely a financial success. Thereafter he was often lessee of the Brooklyn Academy of Music, appearing with William Florence, Matilda Heron, and James W. Wallack. As secretary of the Brooklyn Academy of Design (1867), he promoted its free art schools. He helped to organize the Faust Club of actors, musicians, and authors (1872), and developed a dramatic department in the Long Island Historical Society, to which he gave his library of plays and manuscripts. By his publication of *The Life and Writings of John Howard Payne* (1875), he aroused interest in the poet which resulted in

the bringing of his body from Tunis to the United States. From boyhood devoted to painting, in landscape and portraiture, Harrison often sold his work to further some civic cause. He prepared a biography, *Edwin Forrest, the Actor and the Man,* which was privately printed in 1889, and painted a portrait of Forrest, his lifelong friend, as Coriolanus. He contributed the chapter on drama, music, and the fine arts to Stiles's history of Kings County, and was the author of several plays, including *Melanthia,* a tragedy written in 1866 for Matilda Heron. In 1878 he appeared as Roger Chillingworth in his own dramatization of *The Scarlet Letter.* His acting was characterized by perfect enunciation and magnetic power of voice and manner. After a nervous illness persisting seven years, he gave his later life to the teaching of elocution and acting. He died of old age in Brooklyn.

[H. R. Stiles, *The Civil, Political, Professional and Ecclesiastical Hist. . . . of the County of Kings, and the City of Brooklyn, N. Y.* (1884); G. E. Woodberry, *The Life of Edgar Allan Poe* (2 vols., 1909); *Who's Who in America,* 1899, 1901–02; *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 16, 1902; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle,* Dec. 15, 1902.] M. B. H.

HARRISON, GEORGE PAUL (Mar. 19, 1841–July 17, 1922), soldier, politician, was born at "Monteith Plantation," near Savannah, Ga., the son of George Paul and Thurza Adelaide (Gwin) Harrison. His grandfather, Col. William Harrison, a veteran of the War of 1812 and of the Indian wars, seems to have been the first of the family in Georgia, though the date of his settling there is not known. The elder George Paul Harrison became a prominent rice planter. Prior to the Civil War he had risen to the rank of major-general of Georgia militia and during the war he commanded a brigade of state troops in and about Savannah. George Paul, Jr., was graduated in 1861 from the Georgia Military Institute, at Marietta, receiving the degrees of A.B. and C.E., and at once entered the Confederate army as a second lieutenant. During the first year of the war he saw service in Virginia. In 1862, however, he returned to Georgia to become colonel of the 5th, and six months later of the 32nd Georgia Infantry. His regiment was sent to form part of the garrison at Charleston and from that time on his service was in South Carolina, Florida, and Alabama. He commanded a brigade in the battle of Olustee, Fla., early in 1864, and on Feb. 7, 1865, was promoted to brigadier-general. Later in the year he protected Hardee in his retreat from Savannah, after Sherman had invested that city, and enabled Hardee to withdraw into South Carolina without serious loss. Shortly after the close of hostilities, Harrison, who had studied law during the war, began to practise in Alabama, first at Auburn and then at Opelika, and for the greater part of his life he was identified with that state. He was a delegate to the Alabama constitutional conventions of 1875 and 1901; a member of the state Senate, 1878–84, and again, 1900–04, and president of the Senate for two years; a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1892. He was elected to Congress in 1894 to fill a vacancy, and was reëlected for the following term, serving from 1894 to 1897. He was a prominent Mason, and twice Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Alabama; he took great interest in the Association of Confederate Veterans and was four times head of the Alabama Division. He was always a regular Democrat and was a lifelong member of the Methodist Church. He was married four times: in 1863 to Mary Drake of Georgia; in 1886, to Mattie, daughter of Governor Ligon of Alabama; in 1896, to Frances Louise Witherspoon; and on Nov. 20, 1900, to Sarah Katharine Nunnally, of La Grange, Ga. One child, a daughter, was born to his first wife; and a son, to his third wife.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1914–15; W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark in Ga.,* vol. III (1911); B. F. Riley, *Makers and Romance of Ala. Hist.* (1915); T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), VI, 421; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Southern Hist. Soc. Papers,* vols. IX (1881) and XXXV (1907); *Confed. Veteran,* Aug. 1922; *Montgomery Advertiser,* July 18, 1922.] R. P. B—s.

HARRISON, GESSNER (June 26, 1807–Apr. 7, 1862), teacher, classicist, was born in Harrisonburg, Va., the second son of Peachy and Mary (Stuart) Harrison. His father, a physician in large practice, universally esteemed for his learning and skill, named him for the Swiss poet of liberty, Salomon Gessner. The boy was quiet and sedate, diffident and retiring, and from an early age devoted to reading. He began his formal schooling at the age of four, and at eight was inducted into the Latin grammar. Instructed by a succession of Presbyterian ministers who demanded nothing short of absolute accuracy, he made uniform progress in mathematics, Greek, and Latin. Among his favorite books was Horne Tooke's *Diversions of Purley,* which undoubtedly awoke in him his lifelong interest in philology. In March 1825 he matriculated with his elder brother at the newly opened University of Virginia, where he continued as a student for three years. He and his brother did not sympathize with the riotous attitude of their fellow students, and they won a sort of student immortality by declining, on the grounds of religious scruples, the great Mr. Jefferson's rotatory invitation to Sunday dinner. In July 1828 Gessner gradu-

ated in the school of Greek and at the same time received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, expecting to return to his native town to practise with his father. He was appointed, however, at the suggestion of his preceptor, Prof. George Long, to succeed the latter in the chair of ancient languages, and, in spite of vigorous opposition occasioned by his youth and total lack of experience, entered the faculty of the University of Virginia at the age of twenty-one.

He was by nature timid and he was entirely at variance with the dominant sentiments of the student body. His first ten years of service at the University were the most tempestuous in its history. As the youngest member of the faculty and perhaps the most out-spoken in his denunciations of disorder, he was subjected to personal insults and violence, but he bore himself with extraordinary fortitude and self-control and was five times chosen as chairman of the faculty, serving twelve years in all. He deserves no small part of the credit for the adjustment of the relations between teachers and students, the growing helpfulness of mutual cooperation, and the birth of the honor system. Early in his career he reorganized the content and methods of the school of ancient languages. He was the first college teacher in America to recognize the new science of comparative grammar, threw himself into it with enthusiasm, and incorporated it organically in all his teaching. His *Exposition of Some of the Laws of the Latin Grammar* (1852) and his later *Treatise on the Greek Prepositions and the Cases of the Nouns with Which These are Used* (1858) show immense toil, and, antedating as they did the formulation of exact canons, some points of striking originality. His pamphlet, *The Geography of Ancient Italy and Southern Greece* (1834), became a standard textbook in many colleges and universities. In December 1830 he married Eliza Lewis Carter Tucker, daughter of his colleague, George Tucker, professor of moral philosophy. Of this union were born six sons and three daughters.

In person, Harrison was a small, slight man, alert in manner and movement. His face, though quite engaging, was rather homely, but "his dark eyes were singularly beautiful," and the tones of his voice exceedingly sweet (Broadus, *post,* p. 308). His mind was slow in its processes, but accurate and logical, and characterized by a rugged honesty which endeared him to colleagues and pupils alike. He was a man of deep religious convictions and of sincere piety in every relation of life. After thirty-one years of unbroken service, he resigned from his chair to establish a boarding-school for boys upon a plantation in Nelson County, Va. The life was suited to his tastes, and the revenues he was justified in expecting were needed for the expenses of his large family. His plans and hopes were frustrated by the Civil War, however, and his anxieties augmented by the desperate illness of his eldest son, invalided home, whom he nursed with unremitting care. He died in the spring of 1862, in his fifty-fifth year.

[Article by Gessner Harrison on the Univ. of Va. in E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Lit.* (1856), vol. II; J. A. Broadus, "Memorial of Gessner Harrison," printed in *Southern Rev.* (St. Louis), Oct. 1873, and in Broadus' *Sermons and Addresses* (1887); D. M. R. Culbreth, *The Univ. of Va.* (1908); L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.* (1915), vol. II; P. A. Bruce, *Hist. of the Univ. of Va.* (1920), vol. II.] W. A. M.

HARRISON, HENRY BALDWIN (Sept. 11, 1821–Oct. 29, 1901), governor of Connecticut, the son of Ammi and Polly (Barney) Harrison, was born in New Haven. He prepared for college at the Lancasterian School there under John E. Lovell, its founder, and by private study with George A. Thacher, at that time a student in the Yale Divinity School. While he was a student Harrison taught for a time in the Lancasterian School. He entered Yale in 1842 and graduated as valedictorian of his class in 1846. After leaving college he studied law in the Yale Law School and in a New Haven law office. He was admitted to the bar in 1848 and began to practise in New Haven with Lucius G. Peck. Although he later was known especially as a corporation lawyer, he attracted attention in 1855 by his successful defense of a client charged with murder, on the then unusual plea of insanity. Active in politics, he was successively a Whig, a Free-Soiler, and a Republican. In 1854 he was elected to the state Senate on the Whig ticket. In the Senate he was chairman of the committee on corporations and a member of committees appointed to consider a revision of the statutes and to compile laws regarding education. He introduced the personal-liberty bill which was passed by this session of the General Assembly of Connecticut to nullify in the state the Fugitive-Slave Law passed by Congress. He was the Republican candidate for lieutenant-governor in 1856, but was defeated. In 1865 he was elected to the lower house of the Connecticut legislature as a representative of New Haven, and in this session was chairman of the committees on railroads and on federal relations. He advocated an amendment to the state constitution which would give the negro the ballot. He was again elected to represent New Haven in the legislature of 1873, and served as chairman of the committee on a constitutional convention—the bill for which was defeated—and as a mem-

ber of the judiciary committee. In 1874 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the governorship. Representing New Haven in the lower house of the state legislature for the third time in 1884, he was chosen speaker of the House. In that year he was again a candidate for governor. No candidate received a majority of the popular vote, though the Democrats had a plurality. In the joint convention of the legislature made necessary by this situation Harrison was elected, 164 to 91. He served for two years, beginning Jan. 7, 1885. He was a member of Trinity Church (Episcopal), New Haven, and a member of the Yale Corporation, 1872–85, and, *ex officio,* 1885–87. He was married in 1856 to Mary Elizabeth Osborne, daughter of Thomas Burr Osborne. From this marriage there were no children. Harrison survived his wife. His death occurred in his eighty-first year at his home in New Haven.

[*Jour. of the Senate of the State of Conn.,* May Sess., 1854; *Jour. of the House of Representatives of the State of Conn.,* May Sess., 1865, May Sess., 1873, Jan. Sess., 1884; *New Haven Morning Jour. and Courier,* esp. Oct. 30, 1901; *New Haven Evening Register,* Oct. 29, 1901; *Yale College Class of 1846* (1871); *Obit. Record Grads. Yale Univ.,* 1902; E. E. Atwater, *Hist. of the City of New Haven* (1887); F. C. Norton, *The Governors of Conn.* (1905).] DeF. V–S.

HARRISON, HENRY SYDNOR (Feb. 12, 1880–July 14, 1930), newspaper-man and novelist, was born in Sewanee, Tenn., where his father, Dr. Caskie Harrison, was professor of Greek and Latin in the University of the South. On the paternal side he came of a Virginia family established in America in 1634 by Richard Harrison, a native of Colchester, England. His mother was Margaret Coleman (Sydnor) Harrison of Halifax County, Va. In 1882 his parents moved to Mrs. Harrison's family home, and the next year Dr. Harrison established a private school known as the Brooklyn Latin School in Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was joined by his family in 1885. Having prepared for college in his father's school, Henry entered Columbia where he was graduated with the bachelor's degree in 1900. In college his literary bent was evidenced by his active participation in amateur theatricals and his service as editor of both *Morningside* and the *Spectator.* After his father's death in 1902, the family moved to Richmond, Va., where at the close of a brief experience with business, Henry joined the editorial staff of the *Richmond Times-Dispatch.* He was successful as the author of witty paragraphs and of a popular feature known as "Rhymes for the Day." By 1908 he had been made chief editorial writer. Early in 1910, encouraged by the reception of a first novel, *Captivating Mary Carstairs,* which he had published that year under the pseudonym Henry Second, he gave up newspaper work in order to devote all of his time to fiction, and moved to Charleston, W. Va. His second novel, *Queed,* was published in 1911. It won immediate success, justifying Harrison's decision to rely for a living wholly upon authorship, and was followed in 1913 by another success, *V. V.'s Eyes,* and in 1915 by *Angela's Business.* Harrison also republished *Captivating Mary Carstairs* in 1914 under his own name.

In 1915 he joined the American Ambulance Service and spent several months (March–July) on active duty in France. In 1917 he was commissioned lieutenant in the United States Naval Reserves, and, being over age for service at sea, was ordered to Washington, where he remained on duty until February 1919. From that time until his death his home was in New York City, whence he made occasional visits to Virginia and to Europe. His first literary work after the war was a tribute to his brother, who had fallen in action in the Argonne, and was entitled *When I Come Back* (1919). He returned to fiction in 1922 with his *Saint Teresa,* but with the publication of *Andrew Bride of Paris* (1925), he gave up novel writing. In 1929 he contributed a series of articles to the Richmond *News Leader.* His death occurred at a hospital in Atlantic City, N. J., four days after an operation for appendicitis and gall-stones. He was buried in Schockoe Cemetery, Richmond. He had never married.

Harrison was described by a literary acquaintance as "of medium height, slender, with light hair, and merry blue eyes that crinkle all up at the corners whenever he smiles" (Rood, *post*). The success of *Queed,* his best and most popular novel, was due in part to its timeliness. To choose for his hero a whimsical eccentric and for his background the local color of a provincial Southern city stirred by contemporary social problems was to fall in with the current of the hour. In *V. V.'s Eyes* he employed a similar setting and wrote a romance of purpose, with reforms in the tobacco factories as its motive. These works, in which the critics found evidences of the influence of Meredith and De Morgan, won him in the years just before the war a place among the most popular of American novelists.

[J. S. Wilson, in *Lib. of Southern Lit., Supp. No. 1* (vol. XVII, 1923); Henry Rood, "Flippant Portraits," *Bookman,* June 1914; J. A. Caskie, *The Caskie Family of Va.* (1928); Fairfax Harrison, *Aris Sonis Focisque . . . The Harrisons of Skinimo* (1910); E. M. Turner, *Stories and Verse of W. Va.* (1923); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; obituaries in *Richmond Times-Dispatch,* July 15, 1930; *Publisher's Weekly,* July 19, 1930; some autobiographical material in "Adventures

with the Editors," *Atlantic Monthly*, Apr. 1914, in *Bookman*, Sept. 1913, and in *Everybody's Mag.*, Dec. 1920.]

J. C. F.

HARRISON, JAMES (Oct. 10, 1803–Aug. 3, 1870), merchant, trader, and pioneer iron manufacturer of Missouri, was a native of Bourbon County, Ky., the second son of John and Betsy (McLanahan) Harrison. His ancestors were emigrants from the north of Ireland. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm, and he received such school advantages as his section afforded. When he was nineteen he moved to Fayette, Howard County, Mo., where he soon showed a genius for business. He engaged in many successful enterprises, among these activities being shipment of livestock and grain to St. Louis and thence to New Orleans on flatboats. During 1831–32 he traded with Mexico, largely purchasing and transporting silver bullion, and personally conducted expeditions to Chihuahua. He experienced many of the perils incident to such expeditions, and was one of three survivors of a party of thirteen attacked by Indians between the "Jesus Marie" mine and Chihuahua. In 1832 he furnished Indian supplies under contract with the United States government. He also maintained profitable trading establishments in Arkansas from 1834 to 1840. In the latter year he removed to St. Louis and became a member of the firm of Glasgow, Harrison & Company. Three years later he initiated the development of the mineral resources of the state, stimulating enterprises of great value to the city of St. Louis, and to the individuals who speculated therein. Long before, the attention of scientists and capitalists had been attracted to the great deposits of iron ore in the vicinity of Pilot Knob. As early as 1836 Van Doren, Pease & Company purchased Pilot Knob and Iron Mountain and laid out plans for a large city. These plans failed, and it remained for James Harrison to accomplish results. His achievement was not without many costly experiments and bitter disappointments, but his unfaltering energy and confidence overcame the many obstacles. In 1843 he marshaled forces of men having wealth and business capacity, the most important of his organizations being the American Iron Mountain Company, which soon became known as one of the largest producers of iron in the world. In this company Harrison was associated with Pierre Chouteau, Jr., of St. Louis; Felix Vallé, C. C. Zeigler, and John Scott, of Ste. Genevieve; August Belmont, Samuel Ward, and Charles F. Mersch, of New York, and F. Pratte of Fredericktown, Mo. In 1850, Harrison organized the firm of Chouteau, Harrison & Vallé, which

built an extensive rolling-mill, and took high rank in the business of the West. He promoted the organization of the Iron Mountain Railroad Company, and negotiated the seven-million-dollar loan when the Pacific Railroad Company was bought from the State of Missouri. He was a man of strong will, good judgment, public spirit, and generous impulses, who inspired confidence and stimulated charitable and other undertakings for the public good. The welfare of his employees was ever in his mind. For their benefit he built a handsome church and established schools at Iron Mountain.

At the time of the Civil War he maintained his usual conservatism, but his sympathies were with the South, and it was known among the stanch Southerners of the community that there was a horse saddled in his stable ready for any young man who wished to ride into the Southern lines and join the Confederate forces. His home was opposite Dr. McDowell's Medical College, which, used by the government during the war, was famous as Gratiot Street Prison. Harrison and the ladies of his family ministered to the Confederate prisoners, when permitted to do so, and many tales have since been told by former prisoners, of the warm clothing and much-needed food received. Harrison had a commanding personality: he was tall, stately, grave, and dignified; courteous without familiarity; serene in misfortune, conservative in prosperity. He was married in 1832 to Maria Louisa Prewitt, daughter of Joel Prewitt of Howard County. Mrs. Harrison died in 1847, leaving four children.

[L. U. Reavis, *St. Louis: Future Great City of the World* (1875); J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Saint Louis City and County* (1883), II, 1264–65; *Missouri Republican*, Aug. 4, 1870; information as to certain facts from Harrison's grandson, George Fox Steedman.]

S. M. D.

HARRISON, JAMES ALBERT (Aug. 21, 1848–Jan. 31, 1911), philologist, was born at Pass Christian, Miss. His father, James P. Harrison, a prosperous and influential lawyer, was of that Virginia family which gave a signer to the Declaration of Independence and two presidents to the Union; his mother, Mary Thurston, came of a family almost equally distinguished in the colonial history of Virginia. Young Harrison received his preparatory education in private schools in New Orleans and in 1866 entered the University of Virginia, where he pursued for two years advanced courses in Latin, Greek, and the modern languages. An invincible distaste for mathematics prevented his applying for any academic degree. The next two years, 1868–70, he gave to study in Europe, mainly in Germany, at

Bonn and Munich. Almost immediately after his return in 1871, he was elected professor of modern languages in Randolph-Macon College. Five years later, 1876, he was called to Washington and Lee University as professor of English and modern languages. In 1887 he married Elizabeth Letcher, daughter of John Letcher, governor of Virginia during the Civil War. Accepting a call from his alma mater in 1895, Harrison became professor of Romanic and Germanic languages in the University of Virginia, and in 1897 was made head of the newly created School of Teutonic Languages.

Despite a frail physique, he was a scholar of unremitting industry. His lectures, carefully written out in full, were frequently enlivened by a quaint humor, and though often over-ornate in style, drew their content from a linguistic scholarship as broad as it was profound and accurate. A pioneer in Old-English scholarship in America, he published in 1883 a volume containing *Beowulf* and *The Fight at Finnsburgh,* edited in collaboration with Professor Robert Sharp on the basis of Heyne's German edition. For many years this remained the only American edition. In 1884 appeared in *Anglia* his study of American-negro English. In collaboration with W. M. Baskerville he published an *Anglo-Saxon Prose Reader, for Beginners* (1898) and a *Dictionary of Anglo-Saxon Poetry* (1900). He was also for many years one of the etymological editors for the *Century* and *Standurd* dictionaries, a frequent contributor of reviews to the press, and an editor of French and German classics for classroom use. During his vacation he was an indefatigable traveler, and he came to be completely at home in any country of Europe save Russia. With a sensitive and retentive mind, an extensive knowledge of languages and literature, and a fluent style, he found the literary reproduction of travel impressions a congenial occupation for his leisure hours. He thus published several books of a popular character, including: *A Group of Poets and Their Haunts* (1874); *Greek Vignettes* (1877); *Spain in Profile* (1879); *A History of Spain* (1883); *The Story of Greece* (1885). Of similar popular nature, though not originating in European travel, are *Autrefois, a Collection of Creole Tales* (1885) and *George Washington: Patriot, Soldier, Statesman* (1906).

The climax of Harrison's long career of scholarship was his work as editor in chief of the Virginia Edition of Poe (17 vols., 1902). This edition presented a scientifically corrected text of Poe's previously collected works and added nearly four volumes of hitherto uncollected critical

articles, thus offering new material for the study of Poe's critical faculty. Volume I of the edition, the biography, was written by Harrison and brought much new material from sources first available to him. His last publication was *The Last Letters of Edgar Allan Poe to Sarah Helen Whitman,* issued in 1909. In that year failing health necessitated his retirement on the Carnegie Foundation. The remaining two years of his life were spent in Charlottesville, Va., in feeble health and almost total blindness. He died Jan. 31, 1911, and was buried in Lexington, Va.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1909–11; *Lib. of Southern Lit.,* vol. V (1909); *The Univ. of Va.* (2 vols., 1897–98); *Alumni Bull.,* Apr. 1911; *Times-Dispatch* (Richmond), and Baltimore *Sun,* Feb. 1, 1911.] W. H. F.

HARRISON, JOHN (Dec. 17, 1773–July 19, 1833), manufacturing chemist, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Thomas and Sarah (Richards) Harrison. His father, born in Thurstonfield, Cumberland, England, had come to America about 1764 and established himself as a merchant; his mother was a prominent minister of the Society of Friends. John Harrison was educated in Philadelphia and at an early age was apprenticed to a druggist, Townsend Speakman. Later he went to Europe to study the business of manufacturing chemicals, and during his two years abroad found opportunity to study the science of chemistry itself under the eminent Dr. Joseph Priestley. In 1793 he entered into partnership with Samuel Betton in Philadelphia, with whom he established a wholesale and retail trade in chemicals and drugs. In 1793–94 he began a series of experiments in the manufacture of sulphuric, nitric, and muriatic acids on a practical scale, and in 1801, having dissolved the partnership of Betton & Harrison, he became the first manufacturing chemist in the United States, devoting his entire time henceforth to that business. He added white lead to his manufactures in 1806, and then successively various other chemicals and colors. In 1807 he had built what was for his day a very large leaden chamber, eighteen feet high, eighteen feet wide, and fifty feet long, in which he was able to produce nearly a half million pounds of sulphuric acid annually. The acid prepared in this chamber was concentrated by boiling in glass retorts, and its cost was greatly increased by the constant breaking of the glass. In an effort to reduce costs, Harrison, with Dr. Eric Bollman, devised a method of concentration in a platinum still. The still they put into use weighed seven hundred ounces, and had a capacity of twenty-five gallons. It was in continuous service for fifteen years. This was perhaps the first instance

of the use of platinum for such a purpose. Harrison's business grew to large proportions. In 1831 he admitted his sons Thomas and Michael into partnership, the firm being known as John Harrison & Sons. He found time for other than commercial activities, and displayed other interests: he was a captain of Philadelphia militia in 1792; on Mar. 23, 1796, he was elected a member of the famous Schuylkill Fishing Company; from 1821 to 1824 he served as recorder of the City and County of Philadelphia, and on Feb. 16, 1824, he was elected a member of the first board of managers of the Franklin Institute. He was married on Nov. 27, 1802, to Lydia Leib of Philadelphia. They had eight children, one of whom, George Leib Harrison, was the father of Charles Custis Harrison [*q.v.*], provost of the University of Pennsylvania. Harrison died in Philadelphia after a long illness. His portrait hangs in the John Harrison Laboratory of Chemistry, at the University of Pennsylvania, a memorial to him erected in 1892 by his grandsons.

[W. W. Harrison, *Harrison, Waples and Allied Families* (1910); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), III, 2273; E. F. Smith, *Chemistry in Old Phila.* (1919); J. H. Martin, *Martin's Bench and Bar of Phila.* (1883); E. T. Freedley, *Phila. and Its Manufactures* (1858); *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), July 25, 1833.] J. H. F.

HARRISON, JOSEPH (Sept. 20, 1810–Mar. 27, 1874), mechanical engineer, was born in Philadelphia, the son of Joseph and Mary (Crawford) Harrison. At the time of his birth the family fortunes were at low ebb, and he was able to obtain but little schooling. He early manifested an inclination for mechanical pursuits, and accordingly, in 1825, was apprenticed to Frederick D. Sanno, a builder of steam-engines. Sanno failed, and Harrison was then apprenticed to James Flint, of the firm of Hyde & Flint. In this shop he soon became proficient and at the age of twenty, before he was free from his indenture, was made foreman of part of the establishment. When he was twenty-two years old he was employed by Philip Garrett, who manufactured small lathes and presses. In 1833 he went to Port Clinton, Pa., for a short time, to establish a foundry for Arundus Tiers. The following year he was employed by William Norris, then engaged with Col. Stephen H. Long in building locomotives according to the latter's designs, and in 1835 he became foreman for Garrett & Eastwick, who had just begun the manufacture of locomotives. He was entrusted with designing the locomotive *Samuel D. Ingham,* the success of which led to the construction of others on the same plan. In 1837 Harrison became a partner in the firm of Garrett, Eastwick & Company, although his skill and energy were the only capital that he was able to contribute to the enterprise. Two years later, upon the retirement of Garrett, the firm took the name of Eastwick & Harrison.

These partners originated several important improvements in the locomotive. They were the first to design a practical eight-wheel engine, with four driving and four truck wheels. A method for equalizing the weight on the driving wheels was patented by Harrison in 1839, and he also devised an improvement in the forward truck, making it flexible so that it would accommodate itself to irregular undulations on the rails. Locomotives designed and built by this firm were among the first to burn anthracite coal successfully, and they surmounted higher grades than had previously been overcome in America or in Europe. In 1841 the firm built a locomotive called the *Gowan & Marx,* weighing but little over eleven tons, for the Philadelphia & Reading Railroad. Its performance in drawing 101 loaded coal-cars over that road caused much comment at the time as being without parallel in the history of railroad transportation. The achievement attracted the attention of two Russian engineers who had been commissioned by the Emperor Nicholas to examine and report upon railroads and railroad equipment then in operation in America and in Europe. When they reported on the construction of a railroad from St. Petersburg to Moscow, they recommended the adoption of an engine upon the plan of the *Gowan & Marx.* Accordingly Harrison went to St. Petersburg in the spring of 1843, where, in connection with Thomas Winans of Baltimore, he concluded a contract with the Russian government for building 162 locomotives and iron trucks for 2,500 freight cars. Eastwick & Harrison closed their plant in Philadelphia in 1844 and removed a portion of their equipment to St. Petersburg, where the firm of Harrison, Winans & Eastwick completed in 1851 the work for which they had contracted. Eastwick and Winans remained in Russia to undertake additional contracts, but Harrison returned to Philadelphia in 1852 after being decorated by the Emperor for his engineering accomplishments. He built an imposing residence in his native city and collected in it many paintings and works of art.

Years earlier, his attention had been directed to the means of improving steam-generation with a view to making steam-boilers less liable to explosion, and he now devoted himself for a time to this problem. In 1859 he patented the sectional Harrison Steam Boiler, which marked a distinct era in boiler construction, and after three years

of European travel, he erected a factory in Philadelphia for its manufacture. On July 15, 1864, he was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society, and on May 30, 1871, he was awarded the gold and silver Rumford Medals of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences for his contributions toward insuring the safety of steam-boilers. He was a member of other learned societies, but, with the exception of reading a few papers, took no active part in the business of any of them. Toward the close of his life he turned his attention to recording some of his thoughts and experiences, and in 1869 published a folio volume entitled *The Iron Worker and King Solomon,* containing a poem of that name, some fugitive pieces, an autobiography, and many observations of life in Russia. He also published *An Essay on the Steam Boiler* (1867) and *The Locomotive Engine and Philadelphia's Share in its Early Improvements* (1872). He was married on Dec. 15, 1836, to Sarah Poulterer of New York and had seven children. He died in Philadelphia after a long illness.

[Harrison's writings mentioned above; sketch by Coleman Sellers in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.,* vol. XIV (1876); E. P. Oberholtzer, *Phila.: A Hist. of the City and Its People* (1912), vol. II; J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), III, 2258; J. L. Bishop, *Hist. of Am. Manufactures* (1864), vol. III; Phila. *Press,* Mar. 28, 1874.] J. H. F.

HARRISON, LOVELL BIRGE (Oct. 28, 1854–May 11, 1929), landscape painter, better known as Birge Harrison, was a son of Apollos W. and Margaret (Belden) Harrison, and a brother of Thomas Alexander Harrison [*q.v.*] and Butler Harrison. He was born in Philadelphia and obtained his elementary training as an artist in the school of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. In 1875, acting upon the advice of John S. Sargent, he went to Paris, where he continued his studies at the École des Beaux-Arts under Carolus-Duran and Alexandre Cabanel. His early works were figure pieces, and his first success in this line was a picture painted in 1880 called "November," which was bought by the French government in 1882 for the Marseilles Museum. Soon after this period his health became impaired and he left France, making extensive journeys in far countries—India, Australia, Ceylon, South Africa, Egypt, and most of the rest of the lands bordering on the Mediterranean; a little later he spent several seasons in California and the Southwest, and some months in Quebec. After the early nineties, so soon as his improved health permitted him to resume work, he made his home successively in Plymouth, Mass., New Hope, Pa., Bearsville, N. Y., and Woodstock, N. Y. At the latter place he directed with much success the summer school in landscape painting established by the Art Students' League of New York. He was the founder of the Woodstock art colony. He had married, in 1882, Eleanor Ritchie, who died on May 1, 1895. His second wife, whom he married Nov. 28, 1896, was Jennie Seaton Harrison.

His landscape work met with an uncommon degree of favor. He specialized in winter scenes and urban subjects. Most of his pictures are in the minor key, and are marked by a rare simplicity of design and a rather melancholy vein of sentiment. The best of them combine sturdy realism with the beauty of well-related values. His palette was restricted, and he was at his best when dealing with gray subjects without abrupt oppositions of light and dark. His nocturnal motives, winter twilights, rainy-day pictures, and snow effects, are the most characteristic and harmonious of his works. A good idea of his personal style is to be derived from the reproductions of his landscapes published in *Scribner's, Art and Progress,* and *Academy Notes.* His pictures have been widely exhibited, and excellent examples may be seen in almost all the important American art museums, including those of Philadelphia, Washington, Chicago, St. Louis, Detroit, Toledo, Indianapolis, St. Paul, and a dozen other cities. A long list of medals, together with membership in many artistic societies, the coveted *hors concours* of the Paris Salon, and other academic honors, such as the title of National Academician which came to him in 1910, testify to the full appreciation accorded his achievements.

In 1909 he published a book on *Landscape Painting,* which was in part the outgrowth of his counsels to his students at Woodstock. Naturally, there is much technical matter in it, but there is also much that should interest the general reader. It is never obscure, and contains a deal of sound esthetic doctrine. "As painters," he wrote, "our business is to transmit to picture-lovers . . . the emotions and the impressions of strength and power or of poetic beauty which have come to us direct from nature." Again, "This is the test of the highest form of art—that it should stimulate the imagination and suggest more than it expresses." Harrison was the writer of a number of magazine articles. One of his best friends was Robert Louis Stevenson.

[John E. D. Trask, in *Scribner's Mag.,* Nov. 1907; Leila Mechlin, in *Art and Progress,* Nov. 1911; Arthur Hoeber, in *Internat. Studio,* July 1911; C. L. Borgmeyer, "Birge Harrison—Poet Painter," in *Fine Arts Jour.,* Oct. 1913; Lorinda M. Bryant, in *What Pictures to See in America* (1915); *Am. Art Annual,* 1929; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; Henri Girardet, in *Les Tendances Nouvelles,* Dec. 1912; *Acad. Notes*

(Buffalo), Jan. 1909 and Oct. 1913; *Cat. of an Exhibition of Paintings by Alexander Harrison and Birge Harrison: The Art Inst. of Chicago* (1913), with preface by Arthur Hoeber; *N. Y. Times,* May 12, 1929.]

W. H. D.

HARRISON, PETER (June 14, 1716–Apr. 30, 1775), architect, was born in England, at York, the son of Thomas Harrison, Jr., and Elizabeth Denison. He went to Rhode Island in 1740 (not in 1729 with Dean Berkeley, as has been stated) and settled in Newport. There he engaged in agriculture and trade with his brother Joseph, dealing in wines, rum, molasses, and mahogany. On June 6, 1746, he married Elizabeth Pelham, a descendant of Benedict Arnold, the first governor of Rhode Island. In 1761 the Harrison brothers removed to New Haven, where Peter was made collector of the customs in 1768. He died in that town seven years later, leaving four children.

Peter Harrison's claim to remembrance rests on his work in architecture. By nineteenth-century writers (*e.g.,* David King, *Historical Sketch of the Redwood Library,* 1860) he was reputed to have been assistant architect of Blenheim House, and thus was supposed to have had professional training and experience under Sir John Vanbrugh, but his name does not appear in any of the English accounts of Blenheim. Furthermore, the nature of his work in America does not suggest a professional training and practice, but rather that cultivated amateurism which in the eighteenth century made architecture one of the accomplishments of the gentleman. In 1745, during the French war, he made maps of Cape Breton and of Newport (another of Newport dated 1755 is in the Public Record Office in London). In 1746 he assisted in the fortification of Newport. By designing the Redwood Library in that city (1748–50), King's Chapel, Boston (1749–54—the colonnade is a later addition of Bulfinch), the Brick Market, Newport (1761), Christ Church, Cambridge (1761), and the Synagogue, Newport (1762–63), Harrison became the most notable architect of colonial America. Except in the case of Christ Church, which was a little outside his orbit, all these services were entirely gratuitous. He took his pay in votes of thanks and pieces of plate. In the derivation of these designs Harrison depended, like other amateurs of his time, on the admirable engraved works which codified the academic forms: Hoppus' edition of Palladio, the *Vitruvius Britannicus,* Gibbs's *Book of Architecture* and *Rules for Drawing,* and Langley's *Treasury of Designs*; but he used them with exceptional ability, under the guidance of the strict Palladian tradition of Lord Burlington. His buildings were exceptional in the America of that time for their purity of detail and their monumental qualities. Within the Palladian tradition there was still room for personal individuality, welding derivative elements into a vital unity. Such unity and value are felt in Harrison's work. Despite its scholarly character, it does not smell of the lamp. Repose and suavity of proportion, a musical harmony, make it live, and give it distinction unique in the colonial period.

[The facts of Harrison's life are established by C. H. Hart in *Proc. Mass. Hist. Soc.,* vol. XLIX (1916), and S. F. Batchelder in *Bull. of the Soc. for the Preservation of New England Antiquities,* Jan. 1916; in the latter publication the Brick Market in Newport is completely studied by N. M. Isham. F. Kimball in "The Colonial Amateurs: Peter Harrison," *Architecture,* June–July 1926, studies his prototypes and relationships. The documents on the Redwood Library are given by G. C. Mason in his *Annals of the Redwood Library* (1891); measured drawings of some of Harrison's buildings appear in *The Georgian Period* (1900), and in R. C. Kingman, *New England Georgian Architecture* (1913). An obituary was published in the *Connecticut Journal* (New Haven), May 3, 1775.]

F. K.

HARRISON, THOMAS ALEXANDER (Jan. 17, 1853–Oct. 13, 1930), marine and figure painter, better known as Alexander Harrison, was born in Philadelphia, the eldest son of Apollos W. and Margaret (Belden) Harrison. He was the most eminent of a fraternal trio of painters which also included Lovell Birge Harrison [*q.v.*] and Butler Harrison. As a youth he worked for five years as a topographical draftsman in Florida for the United States Coast Survey, then he decided to become a painter, and after a brief course of study at an art school in San Francisco, Cal., he returned to Philadelphia and entered the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. In 1879 he went to Paris and continued his training in painting under J. L. Gerôme at the École des Beaux-Arts. He was also for a time a pupil of Bastien-Lepage. In the summer he was usually to be found at Pont-Aven, Concarneau, or Begmiel, on the coast of Brittany, and there he became interested in marine painting. He remained unmarried, and continued to live in France for something like half a century, or until the time of his death.

His first *envoi* to the Salon was hung in 1880; it was a scene on the Breton coast. Two years later he sent to the Salon "Castles in Spain," an idle lad basking in the sun on the seashore. This canvas made a decided hit, and was acquired by the Metropolitan Museum, New York. The artist now turned his attention to marine pieces, and during the ensuing decade produced in rapid succession the series of surf motives that made him famous. Included in this series are the fine examples in the museums of St. Louis, Philadel-

phia, and Washington. These paintings, respectively known as *"Le Crépuscule,"* "Twilight," and "The Wave," were acclaimed as masterpieces; the last-named picture, in the Corcoran Gallery, Washington, was formerly in the Seney collection and was sold for $3,650 in 1891. It shows a moonlight effect at twilight, with the crests of the waves silvered by the moonbeams, and the long swells breaking on the beach with fringes of creamy foam. Similar is *"Le Crépuscule"* in the City Art Museum of St. Louis, which in 1885 received a prize of $2,500 at a New York exhibition and was the talk of the town. The Philadelphia picture is 40 x 109 inches in dimensions, and is warmly praised by the critics and much admired by the public. In 1886 Harrison made a new departure when he painted his "Arcady," now in the Luxembourg Museum, Paris. In this subtle and luminous vision of nude figures in a strong outdoor light the painter manifested his power of suggesting the actual effect of sunlight upon flesh tones with exceptional brilliancy and delicacy. "The effect was not alone of accuracy but of beauty," wrote Samuel Isham (*post*, p. 411); "the canvas shone with the joy of light and air." The recognition attained by Harrison may be inferred from the long list of honors bestowed upon him, from the impressive array of museums that have acquired his works—besides the galleries already named, those of Chicago, St. Paul, Dresden, Quimper (France), and, last but not least, the Wilstach Collection in Memorial Hall, Philadelphia, which contains five of his pictures—and from his membership in numerous societies and academies. His death occurred in Paris, in his seventy-eighth year.

[*Fine Arts Jour.*, Sept. 1913; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (1905); *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 14, 1930; C. H. Caffin, *The Story of Am. Painting* (1907); Anna Seaton-Schmidt, "Some American Marine Painters," in *Art and Progress*, Nov. 1910; C. F. Browne, in *Brush and Pencil*, June 1899; *Cat. of Mr. George I. Seney's Important Coll. of Modern Paintings to be Sold at Auction* (Am. Art Asso., 1891); *The Pa. Acad. of the Fine Arts, Cat. of the T. B. Clarke Coll. of Am. Pictures* (1891); L. M. Bryant, *Am. Pictures and Their Painters* (1917); Wynford Dewhurst, *Impressionist Painting* (1904); *Acad. Notes* (Buffalo), Oct. 1913; *Gazette des Beaux-Arts*, June 1. 1886; *Am Art Annual*, 1930.] W. H. D.

HARRISON, WILLIAM HENRY (Feb. 9, 1773–Apr. 4, 1841), ninth president of the United States, born at the plantation of "Berkeley," in Charles City County, Va., was the third son of Benjamin Harrison [*q.v.*]. His mother, Elizabeth Bassett, daughter of Col. William Bassett of "Eltham," was of a distinguished Virginia family. William Henry Harrison was apparently educated at home as a child, and in 1787 he

Harrison

entered Hampden-Sidney College. In 1790 he went to Richmond to take up the study of medicine, and after several months proceeded to Philadelphia to work under Dr. Benjamin Rush. In August 1791, following his father's death, he decided to enter the army and received the commission of ensign in the 1st United States Infantry.

Serving in the Northwest Territory against the Indians, Harrison acquitted himself well in the army, rising to the rank of lieutenant and acting as aide-de-camp to Anthony Wayne [*q.v.*]. After the battle of Fallen Timbers and the conclusion of the Treaty of Greenville in 1795, he remained on garrison duty at North Bend, and later at Fort Washington (now Cincinnati). In 1795 he married Anna Symmes, daughter of Judge John Cleves Symmes [*q.v.*]. Resigning from the army in 1798, he was appointed secretary of the Northwest Territory in July. When the territory advanced to the second grade of government in the following year, he was elected its first delegate to Congress. In this body, as chairman of the committee on public lands, he reported the bill which became the land act of 1800 and which to a considerable degree reflected the demands of the frontier. He was also instrumental in obtaining the passage of the act for the division of the Northwest Territory into the two territories of Ohio and Indiana. On May 12, 1800, he received the appointment as governor of Indiana, and for the next twelve years his career was interwoven with the history of that region.

Though criticized because he favored the continuation of a modified form of slavery and because he maintained to the full the prerogatives of his office, Harrison as governor did his work ably and conscientiously. The charges of fraud and corruption leveled at him were merely political ammunition, for in no case was proof adduced. He was instructed to exercise a general supervision over the Indians, standing for them *in loco parentis*, to win their confidence, and to secure for them justice at the hands of the settlers, as well as to exact fair dealings from them. He was also urged by President Jefferson, whose policy Madison later followed, to obtain for the government the cession of as much land as possible. On June 18, 1802, he was granted formal authority to make treaties. Harrison did his best to carry out both phases of his duty, and deplored the lack of justice accorded the Indians, but the two aims of the government were irreconcilable, and the interests of the settlers triumphed. During his terms of office Harrison obtained from the Indians the grant of millions

of acres of land in what are now the states of Indiana and Illinois. As a result, the Indians' resentment of the invading tide of settlers was greatly augmented, and outbursts against remote settlements were constantly dreaded. In common with most Westerners of that time, Harrison attributed this hostility to the unfriendly intervention of British agents, but the land cessions exacted from the tribes constituted the basic cause for the Indians' attitude.

Beginning in 1805, there gradually developed a confederacy of the Indians under the Shawnee warrior Tecumseh [*q.v.*] and his brother Elskwatawa, the Prophet. Tecumseh's aim was to bind all the Indian tribes into an agreement to refuse to sell any more land. Indeed, he denied the power of any chief or any tribe to cede the land which belonged, he claimed, to all the tribes in common. When Harrison by the treaty of Fort Wayne in 1809 secured a grant of some two million and a half acres of land on the Wabash River, Tecumseh frankly warned him that he would oppose the occupation of that land by the whites. Undeterred by Harrison's counter-declaration to the effect that he would occupy the land, the Shawnee and their followers encamped in large numbers near the point at which Tippecanoe Creek empties into the Wabash.

Early in October 1811, Harrison led against the settlement at Tippecanoe his force of about a thousand men, composed of militia from the territory, volunteers from Kentucky and Indiana, and the 4th Regiment of regulars. At this date, Tecumseh was absent and the Indians were under the leadership of the Prophet. After toilsomely ascending the Wabash on Nov. 6, Harrison's army encamped near the Indian village and was attacked early the following morning by the Shawnee. Although Harrison succeeded in repulsing the Indians and was able to take possession of their settlement, 188 of his men were killed or wounded. Furthermore, the Indians returned to their encampment a few months later. Despite the acclaim with which Harrison was received upon his return to Vincennes, public opinion was not wholly satisfied with the results of the engagement. By spring the Indians became bold again and the necessity of a stronger punitive expedition became apparent.

Harrison himself was convinced of the expediency of a general war against the tribes of the Northwest, and throughout the opening months of 1812 repeatedly urged his plans upon President Madison. As early as April, however, feeling for war against Great Britain was running high at Washington. To Harrison's importunities, therefore, Madison turned a deaf ear. When

Harrison

war was finally declared against Great Britain, Harrison was fired with enthusiasm and used every line of influence to secure a command in the army. For some months he waited in vain, although his friends, one of whom was Henry Clay, exerted themselves in his behalf. In order to raise volunteers for the defense of Vincennes against the Indians, many of whom had allied themselves with the British under Tecumseh's lead, Harrison had gone to Frankfort, Ky., and was in that town when news was brought on Aug. 24, 1812, that Gen. William Hull [*q.v.*] was besieged in Detroit. Measures for his relief were imperative. By agreement of a conclave of the leading men of the state, Harrison was created, by brevet, major-general of the Kentucky militia for the purpose of going to Hull's aid. He at once proceeded to Cincinnati, where Gen. James Winchester with several regiments was encamped. Harrison took command of the army Winchester had enlisted, and on Aug. 28 received news of Hull's surrender. The following day, he set forth with his newly acquired army and, in the face of orders from the secretary of war, received on the march, establishing Winchester's preëminence in command, Harrison proceeded to the relief of Fort Wayne. After this had been accomplished, he reluctantly surrendered the army to Winchester on Sept. 19. Less than a week later, however, he received notice of his appointment, as of Sept. 17, to the supreme command of the Army of the Northwest. On Aug. 22, he had been appointed a brigadier-general in the regular army.

The task before Harrison presented great difficulties. Mackinac, Chicago, and Detroit were in the hands of the British. Before the winter set in, if possible, he was to transport a considerable army across Ohio and secure for it military stores, clothing, and food, as well as to train it in the rudiments of military art. Harrison's initial mistake may have been that he yielded to the popular clamor for a victory, and undertook with new troops a campaign that would have taxed hardy veterans. His plan of campaign was not free from objections, for he attempted to move his forces in three sections on the three different routes north across Ohio, with the intent of concentrating his army finally in one body at the Miami Rapids. To this plan the mischances of impassable roads and faulty communications proved fatal. General Winchester, in command of the left wing of the army, reached the Rapids on Jan. 10, 1813, considerably in advance of the other sections. Their delay proved disastrous, for on Jan. 22, following his rash and unsupported advance to the settlement of

Frenchtown, Winchester's force was surprised and overcome by Colonel (later Major-General) Procter. As a result, after some indecision, Harrison finally settled his army in winter quarters in the newly erected Fort Meigs, at the Miami Rapids.

For six months after the defeat of Winchester, Harrison pursued a generally defensive policy. Much of his time was spent in efforts to replace the troops whose enlistments expired and in trying to build up a large force for another offensive. Furthermore, the experiences of the winter's campaign had convinced him that control of Lake Erie must precede any offensive movement against Detroit. Twice General Procter invaded the Northwest. In May 1813 he besieged Fort Meigs for a week while Harrison was in command of the stockade, but at the end of that time was forced to withdraw. Again in July, the British commander invested Fort Meigs and after his failure to reduce that stronghold moved against Fort Stephenson on the Sandusky River. Harrison ordered George Croghan [*q.v.*], commander of that post, to abandon it; but Croghan gallantly withstood Procter's attack. This episode later involved Harrison in unpleasant arguments.

By the end of August 1813, Harrison had decided to take the offensive. Perry's victory over the British fleet on Sept. 10 gave the Americans the control of the lake, a factor of immense strategic importance. Harrison now hastened his offensive movements, and on Sept. 27 occupied Malden, a small British settlement opposite Detroit. The reoccupation of Detroit was made on Sept. 29; on Oct. 2, the Americans took up the pursuit of Procter, who had commenced a retreat after Perry's victory had rendered his position untenable. On Oct. 5, Harrison's forces overtook the British commander in the vicinity of a little settlement known as the Moravian town, on the Thames River. The battle lasted but a short time before the American victory was assured. Procter fled and Tecumseh was killed; the defeat of the British was complete. Never again did they recover the ground Procter lost nor attempt offensive operations in that quarter. Furthermore, the death of Tecumseh and the surrender of the Indian allies of the British brought about the pacification of the greater part of the Indians of the Northwest. Thus, the results of the battle of the Thames were most important. After his victory, Harrison remained in the army for six months. On Mar. 2, 1813, he had been raised to the rank of major-general and on the same date Thomas Posey had been appointed to succeed him as governor of Indiana.

Harrison

During the months immediately preceding his resignation from the army, he did not inaugurate any operations of importance. In May 1814, a controversy with Secretary of War Armstrong, together with the necessity of settling the estate of his father-in-law, induced Harrison to resign his commission. He was not a great general, but he served to the best of his ability in the face of great difficulties; and the controversies over his valor and ability raised later by Winchester, Desha, and Croghan were regrettable rather than conclusive.

In July 1814 at Greenville, and in August 1815 at Spring Wells, Harrison presided over councils with the Indians for the establishment of definitive peace with the tribes of the Northwest. After his resignation from the army, he took up his residence again at North Bend, near Cincinnati, where he cultivated his farm and engaged in several unfortunate commercial enterprises. From 1816 to 1819, he served as a representative from Ohio in Congress. He was in no sense an outstanding figure in the House. In general, he was a follower of Henry Clay, supporting his South American policy and his stand on the tariff and internal improvements, but his chief interest in these years centered in his work as chairman of the committee on militia. In 1819 he was elected a senator in the Ohio legislature. Here he was an important figure, but his attitude on the slavery question was not sufficiently positive to suit his constituents and he failed to obtain a reëlection. In 1824 he tried to secure the appointment as minister to Mexico in the hope of improving his finances, but he was passed over in favor first of Ninian Edwards, and then of Joel R. Poinsett. In 1825, however, he was elected to the United States Senate, where he was chiefly distinguished by his work as chairman of the committee on military affairs. He remained in the Senate three years. At the end of that period, through the influence of Henry Clay, he was appointed minister to Colombia, his appointment being confirmed on May 24, 1828.

When Harrison arrived at Bogotá, on Feb. 5, 1829, the government of Colombia was in a perilous condition. An insurrection against President Bolivar had been suppressed but six months before, another revolt was in progress, and in January 1829 the neighboring state of Peru had declared war on the republic. Accordingly, the utmost circumspection was required on the part of every foreign representative, a quality which Harrison proved to lack. Scarcely a month after his arrival, he became convinced that Bolivar was planning to make himself emperor of a

greater Colombia, a plan which was repugnant to Harrison's republican principles. He was soon deeply in the confidence of a group of Colombians who, under the leadership of General Cordova, were plotting a new revolt against Bolivar. Harrison always maintained that he never gave any aid to the revolutionists, but his sympathies were clearly with them and aroused the resentment of the Colombian officials. In the summer of 1829, he received notice of his recall and of the appointment of T. P. Moore as his successor. This recall was in no way due to Harrison's behavior in Colombia, but was merely the result of President Jackson's desire to provide a place for one of his supporters. On Sept. 21, Moore arrived at Bogotá; four days later news reached the capital that Cordova had raised the standard of revolt. On Sept. 27, Harrison sent to Bolivar a letter of extraordinary temerity, urging him to adhere to the tenets of republicanism. When the contents of this letter became known some two weeks later, such was the animosity aroused that the Colombian government threatened to arrest him and did force him on Oct. 19 to set out on his return journey to the United States. While Harrison's devotion to republicanism may merit admiration, it must be admitted that he acted in a manner unbecoming to his office. (See *Remarks of General Harrison, Late Envoy . . . to the Republic of Colombia, on Certain Charges Made against Him by that Government,* 1830.)

For some years after his return from Colombia, Harrison encountered a series of financial reverses and family misfortunes. Except for the salary derived from the office of county recorder, to which he was appointed in 1834, he was dependent on the income derived from his North Bend farm for the support of a large family of children and grand-children. Apparently, however, he did not relinquish his interest in politics, and in 1835 a movement was started to nominate him for the presidency on an Anti-Van Buren ticket. In Kentucky, Ohio, and New York the movement gained considerable strength. In Pennsylvania the radical Anti-Masons supported Webster, but the moderates of that group indorsed the ticket of Harrison for president and Francis Granger for vice-president. In the electoral college, Harrison received only seventy-three votes, but his popular vote in the states north of the Ohio River ran close to that polled by Van Buren. Immediately after the election, Harrison and his friends began to lay plans to insure his success in the election of 1840. Webster, Clay, and Harrison were the three outstanding figures in the Whig party. When the

Harrison

Whig convention assembled at Harrisburg in December 1839, Webster had already withdrawn his name, so that Clay and Harrison were the outstanding rivals. Against Clay could be raised the objection that his political tenets were too clearly established and widely known to be pleasing to all the Anti-Van Buren groups. Furthermore, Clay was feared as a strong leader. The coalition of the Webster men with Thurlow Weed of New York, together with the strength of pledged Harrison delegates, secured for him the nomination. The second place on the ticket was given to John Tyler to placate the Southern Whigs. Clay felt bitterly his party's ingratitude and was never again on cordial terms with Harrison.

The election of 1840 has become famous because of the emphasis laid on emotional and demagogic appeal. The Whigs drew up no political platform; instead they emphasized Harrison as the candidate of the people and the military hero. "Tippecanoe and Tyler too" vied in popularity with transparencies showing the General seated before a log cabin with a barrel of cider at his side. The panic of 1837 and the hard times that followed contributed to the defeat of the Democrats; Van Buren received only 60 electoral votes while Harrison with 234 was triumphantly elected. His inauguration took place amid tremendous enthusiasm. His inaugural speech, in part the work of Webster, was an excellent disquisition on the rights and duties of the executive branch of the government, but was in no sense striking or remarkable. His cabinet, headed by Webster, was well-chosen. On Mar. 17, Harrison issued a call for an extra session of Congress to meet on May 31, in order to take action on the financial distress of the country. Scarcely a week later he contracted a chill that developed into pneumonia. Worn out by the strain of the election and by the ceaseless importunities of office seekers, he was unable to resist the disease and died on Apr. 4, 1841.

[Except for "A Discourse on the Aborigines of the Valley of the Ohio," *Trans. of the Hist. and Philos. Soc. of Ohio,* vol. I, pt. 2 (1839), Harrison's writings consist largely of letters and political speeches. The largest collection of his letters is in the MSS. Div., Lib. of Cong. The most complete published collection is that edited by Logan Esarey, "Governors Messages and Letters. Messages and Letters of Wm. H. Harrison," *Ind. Hist. Colls.* (2 vols., 1922). Primary materials are also contained in Moses Dawson, *A Hist. Narrative of the Civil and Mil. Services of Maj.-Gen. Wm. H. Harrison* (1824); and *Letters of Decius, to the Members of the Legis. of the Ind. Territory, to B. Park, . . . and to Wm. H. Harrison* (1805). Secondary accounts are: D. B. Goebel, *Wm. H. Harrison, a Pol. Biog.* (1926); Homer Webster, "Wm. H. Harrison's Administration of Indiana Territory," *Ind. Hist. Soc. Pubs.,* vol. IV, no. 3 (1907); E. A. Cruikshank, "Harrison and Procter. The River Raisin," *Royal. Soc. of Canada, Proc*

and Trans., 3 ser. IV, sect. 2 (1911); Ellmore Barce, "Gov. Harrison and the Treaty of Fort Wayne, 1809," *Ind. Mag. of Hist.*, vol. XI (1915). See also R. B. McAfee, *Hist. of the Late War in the Western Country* (1816); *Am. State Papers: Indian Affairs* (2 vols., 1832–34); Washington *Globe*, Apr. 6, 8, 1841; Washington *Daily Nat. Intelligencer*, Apr. 5, 6, 9, 1841; and "Autobiography," *Cincinnati Daily Enquirer*, Nov. 5, 1870.]

D. B. G.

HARRISON, WILLIAM POPE (Sept. 3, 1830–Feb. 7, 1895), clergyman of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was born in Savannah but spent his boyhood in Oxford, Ga. Whatever early education he acquired was gained in his father's printing shop and under the instruction of Rev. Patrick H. Mell [*q.v.*]. A brief stay at Emory College taught him how to study and whetted an already keen desire for knowledge. He had no further schooling, but was a student all his life, and came to be recognized as the foremost bookman and one of the most versatile scholars in the ranks of Southern Methodism. He was admitted to the Georgia Conference on trial Jan. 15, 1850, and appointed junior preacher on the Watkinsville Circuit, but at the end of the year he withdrew because of ill health. In the meantime he had married Mary Hodges. Two years later he joined the Alabama Conference and until 1863 held various charges within its bounds, serving also from 1860 to 1862 as principal of Auburn Female College. Transferred to the Georgia Conference in 1863, he was appointed pastor of St. Luke's Church, Columbus, and in 1865, of Wesley Chapel, Atlanta, known after 1871 as the First Methodist Episcopal Church, South. By this time, although he appealed chiefly to the mind and conscience and but little to the emotions, he had become a preacher who attracted large congregations. "He did more to popularize church going in Atlanta than any other preacher ever did" (*Methodist Review*, July–August 1899, p. 299). He had acquired a large and varied fund of information upon which to draw, and "his voice was as soft as a lute and as clear as a silver trumpet; his diction classic; his imagination tropical in its opulence" (*Ibid.*, p. 297). The General Conference of 1870 established the *New Monthly Magazine* and made Harrison editor. A few numbers were issued early in 1871, after which the publication was suspended. With the exception of two or three short intermissions he was connected with the First Church, Atlanta, for some twelve years. In December 1877 he was chosen chaplain of the House of Representatives, being the third Southern Methodist to hold that position. Transferred to the Baltimore Conference the following year, he was appointed to the Mount Vernon Place Church, Washington.

Harrison

Here he remained until 1882, when he was sent to Winchester, Va. That year the General Conference elected him Book Editor to succeed Dr. Thomas O. Summers [*q.v.*], and he removed to Nashville, Tenn.

The position was one for which by temperament and knowledge he was well fitted. Shy and reticent, he had no liking for general society and found the pastoral duties of the ministry distasteful. He was happiest among books, and before his death had surrounded himself with a library of more than 10,000 volumes. Self-guided, he had become proficient in half a dozen languages and had considerable acquaintance with as many more. Besides being thoroughly versed in theology, he was a well-informed student of the political history of the United States, and had accumulated a valuable stock of scientific information. He was continued as Book Editor until 1894, when failing health caused his retirement. After 1886 he also edited the *Quarterly Review* (later the *Methodist Review*, Nashville), and some of his best theological and historical writings appeared in the "Editor's Table" of that periodical. His first published work was a theological novel, *Theophilus Walton, or the Majesty of Truth* (*c.* 1859), a contribution to the Baptist controversy then going on. It was a reply to *Theodosia Ernest; or the Heroine of Faith*, which had been issued in 1857 by Amos Cooper Dayton, a Baptist. Both books had a large circulation. In 1883 he published *The Living Christ; the Life and the Light of Men*; and in 1886, *The High-Churchman Disarmed; A Defense of Our Methodist Fathers.* In 1892 appeared *Methodist Union*, in which he discussed the division of the church, 1844–48, and suggested for the future, instead of reunion, a further division of American Methodism into Eastern, Southern, Western, and Colored General Conferences, all bound together by an advisory council. He also edited *The Gospel Among the Slaves: A Short Account of Missionary Operations Among the African Slaves of the Southern States* (1893); *Lights and Shadows of Forty Years* (1883), by Henry Heartwell; *The Wesleyan Standards, Sermons by Rev. John Wesley, A.M.* (2 vols., 1887). His death occurred in Columbus, Ga.

[*Methodist Review* (Nashville), Mar.–Apr. and July–Aug. 1895; *Minutes of the Annual Conferences of the M. E. Church, South* (1895); *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Feb. 14, 1895; Nancy Telfair, *A Hist. of Columbus, Ga.* (1929), p. 352; W. J. Scott, *Biog. Etchings of Ministers and Laymen of the Georgia Conferences* (1895); Geo. G. Smith, *The Hist. of Georgia Methodism from 1786 to 1886* (1913); H. M. DuBose, *A Hist. of Methodism, . . . to the Year 1916* (1916); *Morning News* (Savannah), Feb. 8. 1895.] H. E. S.

Harrod

HARROD, BENJAMIN MORGAN (Feb. 19, 1837–Sept. 7, 1912), civil engineer, was born in New Orleans, La., the son of Charles and Mary (Morgan) Harrod. His father, a native of New England, was a well-to-do business man; his mother was a daughter of Benjamin Morgan, a Pennsylvanian who settled in New Orleans before 1800 and about 1823 was regarded as a visionary in that city because he advocated the paving of the streets. Young Harrod was prepared for college in New Orleans and at Flushing, L. I. He entered Harvard, and received the degree of B.A. in 1856. After his graduation he studied engineering and architecture in New Orleans. In 1858 he began his career in the office of the United States Engineers, being assigned to the department in charge of construction of lighthouses and forts along the Gulf of Mexico from the Mississippi to the Rio Grande. He rapidly advanced from draftsman to assistant engineer and when the Civil War began had had two years' engineering experience. He enlisted in the Confederate army as a private, but his engineering skill won him a commission as lieutenant of artillery. He saw service under Gen. M. L. Smith as a brigade and division engineer, taking part in the fortification and subsequent defense of New Orleans and Vicksburg. After the surrender of Vicksburg he was commissioned captain of engineers in Virginia and helped in the construction of the defenses around Richmond and Petersburg, remaining there until the surrender at Appomattox. After the war, he resumed his profession in New Orleans, but was deeply interested, as were all the Southern white men of his time, in the reconstruction of the commonwealth and in establishing white supremacy. He was one of the prominent men connected with the White League.

In 1877, with his appointment as chief of the state board of engineers of Louisiana, he became prominent in the branch of engineering with which he was thereafter identified. The most important duty of the board was to protect the alluvial lands of the state from the flood waters of the Mississippi by the construction of levees. Harrod's work in this connection led President Hayes to appoint him in 1879 as a member of the Mississippi River Commission, formed in that year to undertake the improvement of navigation on the Mississippi River and its tributaries. This task involved the building of levees and ultimately resulted in the reclamation of 30,000 square miles of fertile land for agricultural purposes. In 1888 Harrod was appointed city engineer of New Orleans; later he served in an advisory capacity; and between 1897 and 1902 he was in charge of the design and construction of the drainage system of the city, which, because much of the town is below the level of the river, presented a unique problem. Recognized as one of the leading hydraulic engineers of the country, he was appointed by President Roosevelt to membership on the Panama Canal Commission and served (1904–07) until the plan of the canal had been determined.

He was president of the American Society of Civil Engineers in 1897, and in 1903 was a delegate to the International Congress of Navigation held that year at Düsseldorf, Germany. His last active work was in connection with the building of the Delgado Museum of Art in New Orleans, which now houses a large part of his valuable art collection. It has been said that while the Museum was in course of construction the committee would not hold a meeting without Major Harrod. In 1865 he married Harriet Shattuck Uhlhorn of New Orleans, and after her death he married, Sept. 11, 1883, her sister Eugenia Uhlhorn, who survived him. He died in New Orleans in his seventy-sixth year.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *Memorial of Harvard College Class of 1856, Prepared for the Fiftieth Anniv.* (1906); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LXXVI (1913); *Engineering News*, Sept. 19, 1912; *New Orleans Times-Democrat* and *Daily Picayune*, Sept. 8, 1912.]

W. B. G.

HARROD, JAMES (1742–July 1793), pioneer, soldier, was born at Big Cove in what is now Bedford County, Pa. His father came from England about 1734 and first settled in the Shenandoah Valley but soon moved on to Pennsylvania. James was a typical product of the unsettled frontier, skilful as a marksman, reveling in the great solitudes of the forest, and almost uncanny in his knowledge of woodcraft. He first saw military service in the French and Indian War as a private in General Forbes's forces. In 1773 he accompanied a party down the Ohio River in large canoes as far as the Falls, where Louisville now stands, and the next year he returned to the Kentucky region with thirty men. He went up the Kentucky River and began making surveys and building cabins at a place which came to be called Harrodsburg. In the midst of this work he and his men were warned out by Boone on account of an Indian uprising which developed into Lord Dunmore's War. Harrod hurried away, going through the Holston River country, and arrived at Point Pleasant in time to take part in the battle there. He soon afterward returned to Harrodsburg, completed the cabins, and thereby founded the first settlement in Kentucky—all before Richard Henderson and his Transylvania Company had arrived. Though

Harrod represented his stockaded settlement in Henderson's assembly, soon he and his followers were arrayed in opposition to the grandiloquent Transylvania scheme and he was among the signers of the petition sent late in 1775 to the Virginia legislature praying for the suppression of Henderson.

Harrod took an active part in the war in the West against the Indians. In 1777 he led a party to the Ohio River to carry back a consignment of powder sent out by Virginia; in 1779 he commanded a company in Bowman's expedition against Chillicothe; and in 1782 he took part in George Rogers Clark's invasion of the Shawnee country up the Miami River. He had no political ambitions, yet he was elected to the Virginia legislature in 1779 and in 1784 was sent as a militia representative to the Danville convention. A few years later he disappeared from his home under mysterious circumstances and never returned. The most probable explanation is that he was lured away by an enemy in search of the fabled Swift's silver mine and was murdered. He left a wife, Ann, and a daughter, and a considerable estate.

[H. Marshall, *Hist. of Ky.* (1824), vol. I; L. and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874); W. E. Connelley and E. M. Coulter, *Hist. of Ky.* (1922), vol. I; Archibald Henderson, *The Conquest of the Old Southwest* (1920); *Biog. Cyc. of Ky.* (1878).] E. M. C.

HARSHBERGER, JOHN WILLIAM (Jan. 1, 1869–Apr. 27, 1929), botanist, naturalist, teacher, was born and resided all his life in Philadelphia, Pa. His father, Dr. Abram Harshberger, was the great-grandson of an emigrant who came from near Coblenz, Rhineland, Germany, about 1735. His mother, Jane Harris Walk, was of Scotch-Irish, English, and Slavic ancestry; her family moved to Philadelphia after the burning of Chambersburg, Pa., during the Civil War. While still a boy, John Harshberger became interested in plants and made a small herbarium at the age of seven. His first paper, "A Few Pennsylvania Forestry Statistics," appeared in *Forest Leaves,* March–April 1889. After primary and secondary training in the Philadelphia public schools, he graduated, in 1892, with the degree of B.S. from the University of Pennsylvania. The following year he obtained his doctorate in philosophy, with the thesis *Maize; A Botanical and Economic Study* (1893), and was appointed instructor in biology at the same institution. He remained with this university until his death, becoming assistant professor of botany in 1907 and full professor in 1911. In addition, from 1892 to 1895, he taught general science in Rittenhouse Academy, was lecturer in the American Society for Extension

of University Teaching (1896), and instructed for three seasons in farmers' institutes in Pennsylvania. He also was in charge of nature study at the Pocono Pines Assembly for five years (1903–08), was head professor in ecology at the marine biological laboratory, Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island (1913–22), and directed the study of botany at the Nantucket Maria Mitchell Association (1914, 1915).

Harshberger's early contributions were mainly observations in nature study. In 1896 he visited Mexico and afterward published several notes on the domestic and native plants of that country. In 1899 he brought out *The Botanists of Philadelphia and their Work,* followed in 1901 by a textbook: *Student's Herbarium for Descriptive and Geographic Purposes.* On June 28, 1907, he was married to Helen B. Cole, who died in 1923. His best-known work, the *Phytogeographic Survey of North America,* came out in 1911 as Volume XIII of *Die Vegetation der Erde* (published by A. Engler and O. Drude). Among his many other contributions to the study of plant distribution were *The Vegetation of South Florida* (1914) and *The Vegetation of the New Jersey Pine-Barrens* (1916). Although, throughout life, his viewpoint was evidently that of a naturalist and his dominant interest lay in the geographic panorama of floras, he also wrote *A Text-Book of Mycology and Plant Pathology* (1917) and a *Text-Book of Pastoral and Agricultural Botany, for the Study of the Injurious and Useful Plants of Country and Farm* (1920). He also published several papers on the botanical aspects of ethnology. Altogether, about three hundred of his dissertations on a wide variety of subjects connected with his special field appeared in print. Always affable and willing to help (despite a certain diffident dignity), Harshberger was very popular with his students and developed in many of them a creative interest in botany. A prominent advocate of the conservation of natural resources in Pennsylvania, he served during many years on the council of the Pennsylvania Forestry Association and was among the earliest to recognize the danger from the chestnut-blight fungus. He was the first president of the Pennsylvania Wild Flower Preservation Society and later became vice-president of the national organization. In summer trips, he visited most parts of the United States and also botanized in Mexico, the West Indies (1901), Europe (1907, 1923), Alaska (1926), and Brazil, the Argentine, Chile, Peru, and Panama (1927). The material which he obtained was deposited in the herbarium of the University of Pennsylvania. He was an indefatigable maker

and collector of photographs, especially of those which showed characteristic plant formations. These he carefully labeled and arranged in bound volumes for the assistance of his students and colleagues. Practically all of his correspondence was methodically collated in a similar way. He was a member of many learned societies.

[*The Life and Work of John W. Harshberger, Ph.D.* (1928), an autobiography with bibliography; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; J. M. Cattell and D. L. Brimhall, *Am. Men of Science* (3rd ed., 1921); *Phila. Enquirer*, Apr. 28, 1929.] H. B. B.

HART, ABRAHAM (Dec. 15, 1810–July 23, 1885), publisher, philanthropist, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Abraham Hart, a shop-keeper, who came from Hanover, Germany, in 1804. His mother was Sarah Stork, a native of Holland. When the elder Hart died in 1823, the boy was put to work. Attracting the attention of Moses Thomas, auctioneer and former publisher, he was introduced to Henry C. Carey, of the publishing house of Carey & Lea, who gave him a position. When the business of the firm was divided in 1829 young Hart became associated with Edward L. Carey in the bookselling and publishing business under the style of E. L. Carey & A. Hart. Two years earlier Thomas had sent young Hart, then a boy of sixteen, to a Boston trade sale, giving him a letter of credit for $5,000 and depending upon his judgment to make purchases. Enterprising to a remarkable degree, the new firm, both of whose members were very young, made rapid progress. Several instances of their alertness have been recorded. One of these anecdotes refers to the first publication in America of Bulwer-Lytton's *Rienzi*, in 1836. Carey & Hart had purchased an advance copy from the English publishers, but the packet ship which brought it also brought an advance copy for Harper & Brothers in New York. On the day the copy was received by Carey & Hart, they divided it among twelve printing houses in Philadelphia, and the printers, by working continuously, had the sheets in the binder's hands at nine o'clock the following morning. On the afternoon of the same day five hundred complete copies of the book were placed in the mail stage for New York, which had been entirely reserved. With Hart accompanying them they were carried to New York, where they were on sale a full day ahead of the Harpers' edition.

For years Carey & Hart published an annual, the *Gift*, edited by Eliza Leslie [*q.v.*], to which Poe contributed some of his best-known tales. They had Longfellow prepare his *Poets and Poetry of Europe*, which they published in 1845, and also had Rufus W. Griswold compile *The Poets and Poetry of America* (1842), *The Prose Writers of America* (1847), *The Female Poets of America* (1849), and others of a similar character. Macaulay's *Critical and Miscellaneous Essays* (1842–44) they brought out in a five-volume edition. They also published many of Captain Marryat's romances and paid him on his last book, *Snarleyyow; or, the Dog Fiend* (2 vols., 1837), about the first copyright money ever given a foreign author by an American publisher. After the death of Edward L. Carey, in 1845, Hart conducted the business with Henry Carey Baird as partner until 1849, when the firm was dissolved. Hart then continued alone until his retirement in 1854. He then entered upon various enterprises as a capitalist, being at one time president of the Centennial Button-hole Machine Company, and vice-president of the American Button-hole Machine Company. For some time he was president of the Jewish Congregation Mickvéh Israel, the oldest in Philadelphia, and was prominent in Jewish educational and charitable organizations in the city, many of which he assisted in founding. In many more he was an honored officer. He died at Long Branch, N. J., having survived his wife, Rebecca Cohen Isaacks, whom he had married on Nov. 23, 1831.

[J. C. Derby, *Fifty Years Among Authors, Books and Publishers* (1884); H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); E. P. Oberholtzer, *The Lit. Hist. of Phila.* (1906), pp. 339–40; *Phila. Inquirer*, July 24, 1885.] J. J.

HART, CHARLES HENRY (Feb. 4, 1847–July 29, 1918), lawyer, art expert, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Samuel and Julia (Leavey) Hart, of Jewish stock. He was educated in private schools and under the direction of special tutors, later proceeding to the University of Pennsylvania to study law. He graduated in 1869, having been admitted to the bar the year before. For twenty-five years he practised law in Philadelphia, displaying throughout his legal career a remarkable keenness of perception in cases involving obscure questions, the most notable example, perhaps, being the North American Land Company's, which he brought to a settlement after eighty years of litigation. As a result of severe injuries received in 1894 in a railroad accident, he was incapacitated for fourteen months; when he became convalescent he determined to give up the practice of law and devote his time to literature and art, of which he had always been an ardent student. He was soon recognized, both in America and Europe, as an authority on historical portraiture. He made a special study of the work of Gilbert

Stuart. He waged bitter warfare constantly against dealers who attempted to dispose of spurious works and on many occasions saved intending purchasers from being victimized. His was an iconoclastic nature and delighted in the discovery and exposure of falsely labeled canvases. He always contended that the portraits of Don Josef de Jaudenes y Nebet, first Spanish minister to the United States, and of Don Matilde Stoughton de Jaudenes, both in the Metropolitan Museum of Art and believed to be the work of Gilbert Stuart, were spurious. His essay on "Frauds in Historical Portraiture" (*Annual Report of the American Historical Association,* 1913), destroyed many long-cherished artistic idols. He was a prolific writer of memoirs, monographs, and briefer articles on subjects of interest to him. In acknowledgment of an article in *Harper's Magazine* for March 1898, in which he proved that Gustavus Hesselius [*q.v.*] was the earliest known artist of repute in this country, he received the thanks of King Oscar of Sweden. Hart was the corresponding secretary of the Numismatic and Antiquarian Society of Philadelphia in 1865, and its historiographer in 1868; he was a director of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts from 1882 to 1902, and in 1887, while chairman of the exhibition committee, was instrumental in the organization of the first exhibition of American historical paintings. His catalogue of this collection of paintings was a valuable work of reference. He was the only non-resident member of the committee of fifty in control of the arrangements for the celebration at New York, in 1889, of the one hundredth anniversary of the inauguration of George Washington. He married, first, in 1869, Armine, daughter of John Nixon; second, in 1905, Marianne Livingston Phillips, daughter of William Lacy Phillips, by whom he had one son; and third, in 1912, Anita Beatriz, daughter of Don Alfonso Gonzales y Arabe of Seville, Spain. He died in New York July 29, 1918.

[British *Who's Who,* 1903; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19, with a full list of his numerous publications; *N. Y. Times,* July 31, 1918; H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Apr. 1921 Supp.; *Am. Art News,* Aug. 17, 1918.]

G. C. H.

HART, EDMUND HALL (Dec. 26, 1839–Apr. 22, 1898), pioneer Florida horticulturist, was born at "Heartsease," Manchester Bridge, near Poughkeepsie, N. Y., the son of Benjamin Hall and Elizabeth (Nichols) Hart. He received a thorough training in horticulture from his father, and with his brothers, Walter and Ambrose, he settled in 1867 at Federal Point, Fla., and engaged in the culture of oranges and other citrus fruits. At this time American horticulturists were chiefly concerned with the adaptation of plant and fruit varieties to various parts of the United States. Hart developed an extensive stock and at one time had more than one hundred and fifty varieties of citrus alone under observation, as well as varieties of other fruits which could be grown in Florida. He introduced into the state under the name of Hart's Late or Hart's Tardiff (Tardive), the famous Valencia orange, which was later widely cultivated both in Florida and California. Of his other fruits his Choice banana, originally from the Bahamas, was an important product of his breeding. He was interested also in palms and other ornamental plants and was considered the best authority on palms in Florida, importing seeds and growing the plants of rare palms listed in the catalogues of the United States and Europe. It is said that he had probably the largest and finest specimens of several rare species of palms to be found in the United States, as well as many more common varieties.

Hart was a member of the old Florida Fruit Growers' Association, a charter member of the Florida State Horticultural Society, and an extensive exhibitor at Florida fairs and exhibitions. He was a member of the American Pomological Society, serving on the society's committee on tropical and sub-tropical fruits, and was also chairman for some time of the State Fruit Committee of Florida. His writings include the subtropical fruit section in J. J. Thomas' *American Fruit Culturist,* which appeared first in the twentieth edition of that work in 1897, and the various reports of his committees published in the *Proceedings* of the American Pomological Society from 1883 to 1889. In person he was modest and retiring in manner. He married Isabella Martense Howland on Dec. 1, 1870, and was survived at his death by his wife and three daughters.

[L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. Am. Agric.,* vol. IV (1909); Harold H. Hume, *The Cultivation of Citrus Fruits* (1926); Alfred Andrews, *Geneal. Hist. of Deacon Stephen Hart and his Descendants* (1875); *Proc. Am. Pomological Soc.,* 1895–99.]

R. H. S.

HART, JAMES MacDOUGAL (May 10, 1828–Oct. 24, 1901), painter, younger brother of William Hart [*q.v.*], was born at Kilmarnock, Scotland, the son of James and Marion (Robertson) Hart. His parents brought him to the United States in 1831 and apprenticed him when he was fifteen years old to a sign and banner painter at Albany, N. Y. Like his brother he advanced from signboards to portraits, and in 1850 went to Düsseldorf, then a frequented cen-

ter, for three years of study under Schirmer and other teachers. The art of Düsseldorf was thin and sentimental, and students who attained distinction did so in spite of their instruction. On his return he opened a studio at Albany and taught and painted until his removal to New York in 1857. He was made an associate of the National Academy of Design in 1858 and a member in 1859; he served on the academic council for many years and was for three years a vice-president. In the period immediately after the Civil War New York swarmed with people newly rich and feverishly eager to acquire at once the trappings and paraphernalia of culture, oil paintings included. With such clients Hart and his brother found abundant employment, for they painted in a language intelligible to the artistically illiterate. James garnished his landscapes with barnyard animals, chiefly cows, and painted them with such fidelity that his delighted customers thought they could distinguish the Alderneys from the Guernseys; but his brother William, with a broad Scotch accent and a tinge perhaps of jealousy, dissented: "Jeames, he's a fair mon but he connot paint a coo." James was, in reality, deeply moved by the placid beauty of southeastern New York and did much, in spite of his immature technique, to stimulate a general appreciation of it. Among his better known works are: "The Drove at the Ford" (Corcoran Art Gallery, Washington), "At the Brookside" (Metropolitan Museum, New York), and "In the Autumn Woods" (Sayles Memorial Hall, Brown University). In 1866 he married Marie Theresa Gorsuch, by whom he had several children. He died at his home in Brooklyn.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1901–02; sketch, somewhat inaccurate, *Art Jour.,* n.s. I (1875), 180; *N. Y. Herald,* Oct. 26, 1901; information from his daughter, Letitia B. Hart.]

K. H. A.

HART, JAMES MORGAN (Nov. 2, 1839–Apr. 18, 1916), philologist, was born at Princeton, N. J., the son of John Seely [*q.v.*] and Amelia Caroline (Morford) Hart. He spent his boyhood in Philadelphia. After graduating from the College of New Jersey in 1860, Hart studied at Geneva, Göttingen, and Berlin, becoming proficient in French, German, and Italian. He concentrated upon civil and canon law at the University of Göttingen and in 1864 won the degree of J.U.D. *vera cum laude.* After practising law in New York City for several years, he served, 1868–72, as an assistant professor of modern languages in Cornell University. Linguistic science fascinated him and in order to penetrate his chosen field more deeply he spent two years in Leipzig, Marburg, and Berlin, entering intensively into the study of English and German philology under noted philologists, among them Braune and Grein. He also wrote for American newspapers, as in the spring of 1873, when he was special correspondent of the New York *World* at the Vienna Exposition. In 1874 he was back in New York engaged in literary work, translating Auguste Laugel's *Angleterre, Politique et Sociale* (1874), editing German classics for college use, and writing his *German Universities: A Narrative of Personal Experience* (1874), which he dedicated to his college-mate and lifelong friend, George Haven Putnam. For more than a generation it was the standard work on the subject in America, a signpost directing young Americans toward the paths of graduate study. Its appearance was timely, its influence inestimable.

From 1876 till 1890 Hart occupied the chair of modern languages and English literature at the University of Cincinnati, where he found his first group of disciples, who carried his enthusiasm for advanced studies and scholarly research to other American colleges. He published a large number of reviews, *A Syllabus of Anglo-Saxon Literature* (1881), and made extensive collections for an Anglo-Saxon lexicon which unfortunately he never completed. In 1890 he was called back to Cornell University as professor of rhetoric and English philology. His reputation attracted numerous graduate students in English and Germanic philology who later filled important college and secondary-school positions. In harmony with this work he found a wider field for his activities. He was appalled by the poor English spoken and written by college students. He started a campaign for the improvement of the teaching of English in the schools of New York and threw his energy into this movement, attending teachers' meetings, organizing teachers' training courses, keeping the fires hot in educational magazines, writing textbooks on composition and rhetoric. He carried his crusade into the meetings of the Modern Language Association, of which he was president in 1895, appealing to all language departments to insist on the use of good English, and aiming to place English at the center of college education. In New York he may be said to have revolutionized the methods and practices of teaching and studying the English language. Among his scholarly writings book reviews preponderate. Most of them appeared in the *Nation,* not pleasing, faint notices, but virile, trenchant, and hard-hitting, never personal attacks, but straightforward, clear, precise investigations of the subject in hand. Severely critical as a teach-

er, he cultivated independence in his students.

Hart was twice married: first to Miss Wadsworth, a resident of New York, who died shortly after their marriage; second, in 1883 to Clara Doherty of Cincinnati, who survived him. At the age of sixty-eight (1907) he retired. He continued to live in Ithaca until 1914, when a southern climate was recommended to him by his physician. He died in Washington, D. C.

[*Cornell Univ.: A History* (1905) ed. by W. T. Hewett; *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1915; *Addresses at the Presentation of the Memorial Tablet to J. M. Hart in Sage Chapel, June 3, 1917* (*Cornell Univ. Official Pubs.*, vol. VIII, no. D, July 1917), ed. by C. S. Northrup.] A. B. F.

HART, JOEL TANNER (Feb. 10, 1810–Mar. 2, 1877), sculptor, son of Josiah and Judith (Tanner) Hart, was born near Winchester, Ky. His parents had character, position, and education, but owing to family reverses, young Joel received only three months' schooling. Studious by nature and helped by his brothers, he learned what he could from books read by the evening firelight. Lacking work near his home, he went to Bourbon County, where he built stone walls and chimneys; on one of the latter he carved his name. At twenty-one, while working in a marble-yard at Lexington, he met the sculptor Shobal Vail Clevenger [*q.v.*], who was modeling a bust of Henry Clay. This meeting inspired Hart to attempt a bust of Cassius Marcellus Clay. The result being happy, he sought Andrew Jackson at the Hermitage, obtained from him sittings for a marble bust, and produced a good likeness. Returning to Lexington, he made busts of John J. Crittenden, Robert Wickliffe, and the Rev. Alexander Campbell; thereafter, his local fame was secure. He then visited Philadelphia, Washington, Baltimore, Richmond, and New York, studying the statuary in these cities, and getting, as he wrote to his brother, "attention enough for a lifetime." In Richmond, in 1846, he received from the "Ladies' Clay Association" an order for a life-size marble statue of Henry Clay, at $5,000. He had his subject daguerreotyped from many views, made casts of the face and other parts of the body, took measurements, and had sittings. His procedure was characteristic: a reliance on mechanical means, a leisurely, groping study from life. The work still exists—a poor thing enough, except for the fine head. After three years, the plaster model was ready for shipment to Italy, there to be copied in marble. Hart went abroad, visiting Rome and Florence and choosing Florence as his headquarters (1849), and while awaiting his plaster model, spent fourteen months in London, giving much time to the study of anatomy. He visited Paris, and viewed the old masters at the Louvre. When at last he returned to Florence, he learned that his long-expected model had been lost by shipwreck in the Bay of Biscay. He therefore sent for a duplicate, which arrived a year later. While convalescing from cholera and typhoid, he invented a measuring-machine to facilitate portrait work. His fellow sculptors would have none of it. "Powers, and the rest of them," he wrote to his brother in 1857, "hate it like the devil." The invention was patented in France and in England. Advertised in London, it brought Hart orders for ten marble busts of Londoners at 100 guineas each. These orders, with others, including that for the bust of Ex-President Fillmore, supported him while he waited final payment for his statue of Clay. Although it is signed "J. T. Hart, 1847," it was not until 1859 that the Clay statue was complete and in place. In that year Hart came to the United States for its unveiling and stayed eight months, lauded and fêted. He had planned to open a studio in New York, but on receiving from Louisville a commission for a duplicate of his statue, at $10,000, followed by another from New Orleans, he went instead to Florence to execute these works. The three statues set him on his feet, financially. He had time to reveal in marble his long-cherished vision of "Woman Triumphant," originally called "The Triumph of Chastity," a life-size nude female figure holding an arrow high above the reach of an imploring Cupid. For thirty leisurely years he kept this group by him in Florence, seeking its perfection by a study of more than a hundred and fifty models. It received extraordinary plaudits; at one time he refused $20,000 for it, and after his death, ladies of Lexington, Ky., bought a marble replica which was set up in the courthouse, but was later destroyed in a fire. Other ideal works by Hart were "Angelina," "Il Penseroso," and a "Child with Flowers." His best achievements were his portrait busts; he had a genuine talent for seizing likenesses. The Corcoran Art Gallery at Washington owns his excellent bust of Henry Clay as well as his bust of Crittenden.

Hart was tall, vigorous, bearded; in appearance, a pioneer; in reality, a dreamer. He wrote verses and played the flute. Gentle and blameless, he had a host of admiring friends of both sexes, but he remained a bachelor. He died and was buried in Florence. In January 1885, by special enactment, his body was brought home and reinterred with imposing ceremonies at Frankfort, Ky.

[S. W. Price, *The Old Masters of the Bluegrass* (1902), Filson Club Pubs. no. 17; Issa D. Breckin-

ridge and Mary Desha, *"The Work Shall Praise the Master": A Memorial to Joel T. Hart* (1884); *The Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); G. W. Ranck, *Hist. of Lexington, Ky* (1872); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); J. J. Jarves, *The Art Idea* (ed. of 1877); Lorado Taft, *The Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); E. D. Warfield, in *Mag. of Western Hist.*, May–Oct., 1885; *Louisville Commercial*, Mar. 3, 1877.]

A. A.

HART, JOHN (1711?–May 11, 1779), farmer, legislator, signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Stonington, Conn., the son of Edward Hart, who removed with his wife Martha and their children to Hopewell, N. J., about 1712. John had little or no schooling, but was a good farmer and in time acquired considerable property, including an interest in fulling mills at Glen Moore and grist and fulling mills at Rocky Hill. He was married, in 1740, to Deborah Scudder, the daughter of Richard and Hannah (Reeder) Scudder of Ewing, N. J. They had a large family. Having become "the most considerable man in his community," Hart was chosen justice of the peace of Hunterdon County in 1755 and in 1761 was elected to the Twentieth Assembly. He was reëlected to the Twenty-first Assembly and continued with the body until its dissolution late in 1771. A stanch supporter of popular rights, he opposed the Stamp Act of 1765, in 1768 he favored an address to the King which declared that rights to tax the colonies were vested in the colonies only, and led the opposition against further provision for royal troops in New Jersey. In 1775 he was serving as judge of the court of common pleas of New Jersey when he was elected, July 8, 1774, to the First Provincial Congress of New Jersey. He was successively reëlected and served until he was sent to the Continental Congress in June 1776. In January 1775 he was made chairman of the township committees of Hunterdon County, later he was appointed to the Committee of Correspondence and on Aug. 17, 1775, he was placed on the Committee of Safety. In the business of the New Jersey Congress he aided in the preparation of the estimates for defense, in formulating a method of issuing bills of credit, and was chairman of the committee which erected a Court of Admiralty. In the sessions of 1776 he was firm in his opposition to Gov. William Franklin [*q.v.*]. On June 15, 1776, he was elected vice-president of the Congress, and a week later, on June 22, with Richard Stockton, John Witherspoon, Francis Hopkinson, and Abraham Clark, he was elected a delegate to the Continental Congress. On August 2, he signed the Declaration of Independence. The same month he was elected to the first Assembly under the new state constitution of New Jersey and was unanimously chosen speaker. His main tasks were those which devolved upon him as a member of the Council of Safety, Mar. 18, 1777–Oct. 8, 1778. During the war his farm and mills, in the path of both armies, were laid waste and he himself was hunted through the hills around Sourland Mountains. After the victories at Princeton and Trenton he was able to return to his home. He was forced on account of his health to retire from public life in the fall of 1778 and died the following year. In 1865, the New Jersey legislature, wishing to honor his services to the state, provided for the erection of a monument in his memory at Hopewell, N. J.

[Sources include E. F. and W. S. Cooley, *Geneal. of Early Settlers in Trenton and Ewing, "Old Hunterdon County," N. J.* (1883); L. H. Patterson, sketch of Hart in *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 4 ser., vol. X (1925); S. G. Arnold, *Biog. Sketches of Distinguished Jerseymen* (1845); *Docs. Relating to the Revolutionary Hist. of the State of N. J.*, vol. I (1901); *Minutes of the Provincial Cong. . . . of the State of N. J.* (1879); *Minutes of the Council of Safety of the State of N. J.* (1872); Theodore Sedgwick, Jr., *A Memoir of the Life of Wm. Livingston* (1833); Joel Parker, *Oration Delivered . . . at the Dedication of a Monument to the Memory of John Hart* (1896); *N. J. Archives*, 1 ser., vols. X (1886), and XVI (1891), 2 ser., vols. I (1901), and III (1906); *N. J. Gazette*, May 19, 1779. Nearly every date on the monument at Hopewell is incorrect.]

W. L. W—y.

HART, JOHN SEELY (Jan. 28, 1810–Mar. 26, 1877), educator, editor, the father of James Morgan Hart [*q.v.*], was born at Stockbridge, Berkshire County, Mass. He was the son of Isaac and Abigail (Stone) Hart and a descendant in the eighth generation of Deacon Stephen Hart who emigrated from England to Massachusetts Bay about 1632. When he was two years old the family moved to Pennsylvania and settled in Providence Township on the Lackawanna. From the deeply religious atmosphere of his home he went, after a period of preparation under Dr. Orton at Wilkes-Barre, to the College of New Jersey (later Princeton University). In 1830 he graduated with high honors and after a year of teaching in an academy at Natchez, Miss., he entered Princeton Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1834. During his last two years there he was tutor in the College of New Jersey and in 1834 was made adjunct professor of ancient languages. On Apr. 21, 1836, he married Amelia C. Morford. Having resigned his professorship, he purchased Edge Hill School, where he remained until December 1841. The following year he became principal of the Central High School of Philadelphia. For a time in 1844 he edited the Pennsylvania *Common School Journal* and from 1849 to 1851 he was co-editor of *Sartain's Union Magazine of Literature and Art*. In 1845 he published his

Elementary Grammar of the English Language and two years later his *Essay on the Life and Writings of Edmund Spenser, with a Special Exposition of the Fairy Queen.*

Hart had already achieved distinction by his success in the reorganization of the Philadelphia high school and by his editorial labors, when, in 1859, he became editor of the publications of the American Sunday-school Union. As the founder and first editor (1859–71) of the *Sunday School Times* he was the most influential writer in the Sunday-school movement then experiencing a successful revival. He attempted, with some success, to introduce into the Sunday schools the best methods of secular teaching. In 1862 he went to Trenton as head of the model department of the State Normal School of New Jersey and the next year was elected principal. While there he published *In the School-room* (1868), a conventional and fragmentary treatment of educational methods, which achieved a wide popularity. He was called to the College of New Jersey in 1872 as professor of rhetoric and English literature. Two years later he retired from active teaching to devote himself to private literary pursuits. The labors of these later years were anthologies and textbooks. In January of 1877 he fell on an icy pavement and sustained the injuries from which he died. He was distinguished as a teacher and as an editor, and throughout a tranquil though active life successfully upheld the family tradition of piety and public works.

[Alfred Andrews, *Geneal. Hist. of Deacon Stephen Hart and his Descendants* (1875); *Phila. Inquirer*, Mar. 27, 1877; *Sunday School Times*, Apr. 7, 1877; H. A. Boardman, *A Discourse Commemorative . . . of John Seely Hart* (1878); *Necrol. Report, Princeton Theol. Sem.*, 1877, p. 29.] F. M.

HART, SAMUEL (June 4, 1845–Feb. 25, 1917), theologian, the son of Henry and Mary Ann (Witter) Hart, was born at Saybrook, Conn. His father was descended from Stephen Hart, one of the Hartford proprietors and a deacon of Thomas Hooker's church in Newtown and Hartford. Another ancestor was the Rev. John Hart, one of the first students to receive a degree from the Collegiate School of Connecticut, later Yale College. Samuel was prepared in the Episcopal Academy at Cheshire, Conn., and graduated from Trinity College, Hartford, in the class of 1866. He was the first Trinity graduate to receive the title *optimus*, and at the time of his funeral President Luther stated that none had ever received such high marks during his college course. He graduated from the Berkeley Divinity School, then situated in Middletown, Conn., in the class of 1869. Even before his graduation from the Divinity School he was elected tutor in Trinity College, where he taught in turn almost all the subjects in the college curriculum. He was ordained to the diaconate of the Episcopal Church in 1869 and to the priesthood in 1870. In the same year he became adjunct professor of mathematics in Trinity College. Later made a full professor of mathematics and astronomy, he was in 1883 transferred to the professorship of Latin. In 1899 he became vice-dean of the Berkeley Divinity School and at the same time professor of doctrinal theology and the prayer book. He was elected dean of the school in 1908 and remained in that position during the remainder of his life.

In the diocese of Connecticut Hart became a member of the standing committee, chairman of many other committees, and a delegate to the General Convention. In 1886 he was elected custodian of the Standard Book of Common Prayer, in 1892 secretary of the House of Bishops, and in 1898 historiographer and registrar of the General Convention. He was a member of many learned societies and a trustee of a large number of institutions. From 1900 until the time of his death he was president of the Connecticut Beta of the Phi Beta Kappa, the longest record of service as secretary in the annals of the fraternity. His published writings include a *History of the American Book of Common Prayer* (1910), editions of several Latin texts for college use, a large number of sermons and historical addresses, and numerous articles contributed to periodicals and encyclopedias. His gracious personality, fine culture, and genial humor made him widely beloved. It was characteristic of his life of benevolent activity that for over thirty years he ministered every Sunday afternoon to the patients in the Hartford Hospital. A line of a Trinity College student song well expresses the impression he made upon others as well as upon students: "He lives pro bono publico." He was a thoughtful though not a brilliant preacher. His theological views might be described as of the liberal High-church order. In 1893 he was elected Bishop of Vermont but declined. It was reported at the time that he did this at the suggestion of Bishop Williams who desired to have him chosen bishop-coadjutor of Connecticut. He was, however, never again elected to the episcopate though his name figured prominently in several diocesan elections. The fact that he had had no parish experience and a certain temperamental moderation in practical affairs kept him perhaps from that high position in his Church for which he seemed otherwise so well qualified. He was never married.

[Trinity College, *Necrology, 1916–18* (1918); Berkeley Divinity School *Bulletin*, no. 28, Apr. 1917; *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; Alfred Andrews, *Geneal. Hist. of Deacon Stephen Hart and his Descendants* (1875); *Hartford Daily Times*, Feb. 26, 1917.]

W. P. L.

HART, VIRGIL CHITTENDEN (Jan. 2, 1840–Feb. 24, 1904), Methodist missionary, who was to spend most of his life in China, was born in Lorraine, N. Y., the son of Augustus and Joanna (Horr) Hart. Reared on a farm under almost pioneer conditions, he received there a training which was probably both a preparation for and an incentive to the type of work to which his mature years were devoted. Although his father opposed his entering the ministry, his home appears to have been one of strong moral and religious conviction. When about fourteen years of age he passed through the experience of conversion in one of the "protracted meetings" which were then common. Before many years he determined to become a minister, and later, partially through reading an account of the work of David Livingstone—whose explorations were then thrilling the Anglo-Saxon world—he decided to be a missionary. His formal preparation was obtained in Gouverneur Wesleyan Academy, Northwestern University, and Garrett Biblical Seminary (B.D., 1865). True to his convictions, upon graduation from the seminary he accepted appointment under the foreign-mission board of the Methodist Episcopal Church. That same year he was ordained, and, shortly afterward, on Aug. 31, 1865, he was married to Adeline Gilliland.

Hart and his wife arrived at their station, Fuchow, China, in May 1866. The following year, 1867, Hart was chosen to inaugurate the work of his board in Central China, and the major part of the next two decades he spent in fulfilling that commission. He first established his residence in Kiu-kiang. From here he made long journeys and succeeded in opening stations in a number of different cities, among them Nanking. In pursuance of his task, he had often to face anti-foreign mobs and the indifference or actual opposition of Chinese officials. It was a day when, under the ægis of the toleration clauses of the treaties of 1858, foreign missionaries were penetrating the interior of China, often to the intense indignation of the Chinese. In the performance of what he believed to be his duty, Hart did not hesitate to insist upon his treaty rights or to appeal to American officials to support him in them. Whatever a later generation may believe to have been the ethics of this position, Hart maintained it with fine heroism and with no small cost to himself. In 1887, when about to start for America on a well-earned furlough, he was ordered by his bishop to West China, there to adjust the difficulties brought upon the Methodist mission in Chung-king by the severe riots of 1886. He fulfilled this commission and was greatly impressed by what he saw of the vast province of Sze-chuen. That same year, however, illness forced him to return to America, and in 1889 he resigned the superintendency of his mission and retired to a farm in Burlington, Ontario, to regain his health. While there, he was asked by the foreign-mission board of the Canadian Methodists to suggest a location for a new enterprise which it was about to begin in China. He advised Sze-chuen, and not only was his counsel taken, but he was asked to lead in the undertaking. This he did, sailing for China in 1891 with a large party. The following year he reached Cheng-tu, the capital of the province. He continued as head of the enterprise until 1900, when he was forced to the coast by the Boxer outbreak. His health finally gave way and he returned to America, worn out. After a few years of invalidism, he died in Burlington, Ontario.

[E. I. Hart, *Virgil C. Hart: Missionary Statesman* (1917); E. W. Wallace, *The Heart of Szchuan* (1903); O. L. Kilborn, *Our West China Missions* (1920); *Missionary Soc. of the Meth. Episc. Ch., Ann. Reports*, 1876–79; Geo. H. Cornish, *Cyc. of Methodism in Canada*, vol. II (1903); *Chinese Recorder and Missionary Jour.*, Apr. 1904.]

K. S. L.

HART, WILLIAM (Mar. 31, 1823–June 17, 1894), painter, elder brother of James MacDougal Hart [*q.v.*], was born at Paisley, Scotland, and came to America in 1831 with his parents, James and Marion (Robertson) Hart. The family settled at Albany, N. Y., and bound William to a carriage-maker who set him to painting carriages and eventually to doing the elaborate panel-decorating so much admired at the time. Fascinated by the possibilities of oil paints he attempted portraits and at eighteen was charging five dollars apiece for likenesses made in his father's woodshed. He also tried landscapes. Exhausting the local market, he set out for new territory and spent three years in Michigan, chiefly on portrait work. He was now charging twenty-five dollars for a portrait, but cash was so scarce that he frequently took his payment in board or barter. Malaria eventually drove him back to his father's home. A friend assisted him to make a trip to Scotland, where he studied briefly with rather obscure teachers and roamed about painting. Returning to America, he opened a studio in New York City. He had already exhibited at the National Academy, of which he was made an associate in

1855 and a full member in 1858. In 1865 he became the first president of the Brooklyn Academy of Design. He was also one of the organizers of the American Society of Water-Colorists and its president for three years. Like many other artists of the period he was charmed by the beauty of eastern New York and belonged to what is called "the Hudson River School." Because of his lack of formal instruction Hart's work had some of the freedom and freshness of the primitive. Though often thin and crude, it is never sentimental. His difficulty was that he had too little understanding of artistic problems and tried to convey his impressions by the reproduction of minute detail. His sincere efforts to encourage and organize artists were valuable to his generation. His home during his latter years was at Mt. Vernon, N. Y. His wife, Janet Wallace, a native of Scotland, predeceased him by only two months. They both were buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); G. W. Sheldon, *Am. Painters* (1881); C. H. Caffin, *The Story of Am. Painting* (1907); *N. Y. Tribune*, N. Y. *Evening Post*, June 18, 1894.] K. H. A.

HARTE, FRANCIS BRETT (Aug. 25, 1836–May 5, 1902), author, was born at Albany, N. Y. As a writer he used his middle name, spelling it with a single *t*, and is now known as Bret Harte; by his family and friends he was commonly called Frank. He was of English, Dutch, and Hebrew descent. His grandfather, Bernard Hart, was in the early part of the nineteenth century a prominent Jewish merchant of New York City. His son and Bret Harte's father, Henry Harte, was a man of scholarly tastes who supported, or failed to support, his family by teaching, lecturing, and translating. Henry Harte married Elizabeth Rebecca Ostrander in 1830. At the time of Bret Harte's birth his father was conducting a private school in Albany; he abandoned the venture, however, and left the city when his son was less than a year old. This was the prelude to later removals; during the next eight years the family resided in at least six different cities of the north Atlantic states. As might be expected, these frequent changes bespoke straitened circumstances. After Henry Harte's death in 1845 his widow with the four children lived in New York and Brooklyn until 1853, supported by the Ostranders and Bernard Hart. Harte's childhood was thus varied, and lacking in many of the advantages of life. He left school and went to work at thirteen, and at sixteen was supporting himself. At a very early age he began to show a literary interest which was encouraged by his family. As a boy he read vigorously in his father's more than usually large library, and gained a good knowledge of English literature. Of all books the novels of Dickens were his favorites, and their influence can be traced throughout his life. In addition to his reading, Harte also began to write while still a child. In spite of his admiration for Dickens, his first interest, which remained dominant until he had passed the age of thirty, was in writing verse. At the age of eleven he had a poem published in the *New York Sunday Morning Atlas.*

In 1853 Harte's mother went to California and married Col. Andrew Williams of Oakland. Harte followed her by the Nicaragua route early in 1854. From then until 1857 his life is at times obscure. At different periods he lived in his step-father's house, supporting himself by working in an apothecary's shop and perhaps by teaching. In 1856 he tutored for a while in a family living near Alamo in Contra Costa County. Early in 1857 he acted for a brief time as some kind of expressman, in what locality is not known. In the summer of 1857 he followed a married sister to Union (now Arcata) on Humboldt Bay. There he worked at odd jobs, tutored, taught school, worked again for an apothecary, and served on the town newspaper, the *Northern Californian.* Altogether he failed to advance in a material way and was frequently on the edge of poverty. He continued, however, to write assiduously in both prose and verse, and in a significant passage in his diary at the end of 1857 he dedicated himself definitely to a literary career. Much of this early writing was published in the San Francisco *Golden Era,* and a few poems were also accepted by some less important Eastern magazines. His work, on the whole, gave little promise of future eminence. On Feb. 26, 1860, the famous Gunther's Island massacre occurred near Arcata, in which about sixty peaceful Indians were murdered by white ruffians. Harte warmly espoused the cause of the Indians in the *Northern Californian,* the chief editor happening to be absent at the time. A month later Harte left Arcata and in view of the circumstances there is no reason to doubt that he was "run out." His conduct in the whole affair seems to have been extremely creditable.

This, in brief, is all that is certainly known of Harte's life between 1854 and 1860. There is, however, a considerable amount of legend, some of which may have a basis of fact. That Harte served in an Indian campaign or was a tax-gatherer rests upon no real evidence and is extremely improbable. That in his work as expressman he fought bandits is again unlikely. It is improbable that Harte, gentle, literary, and

fresh from the East, ever engaged in such desperate activities. There is also no evidence that he ever mined, although he may well have tried his luck in a desultory way. In spite, moreover, of many statements and assumptions to the contrary, he had comparatively little first-hand knowledge of the mining country. There seems no reason to doubt, however, that he was in the so-called Southern Mines for some months, most likely in 1854–55. To this experience should be added his years in Arcata, a supply-base for mining country, where Harte could have become acquainted with the miners on their way to and from the Trinity River district. Finally, in accounting for the acquaintance with the mines which is displayed in his stories, we must add the facts which he must have accumulated through exchanges while working on the *Northern Californian,* and those coming to him through friends. His knowledge—by no means complete or always accurate—can easily have been attained in this way. His first six years in California form an extremely important period in his life. At this time he acquired in one way or another most of the information upon which his literary work was based and prepared himself by constant and conscientious application to the practice of writing.

Upon removing to San Francisco from Arcata in 1860 he first worked as a type-setter for the *Golden Era.* He soon began again to contribute, and in the next three years more than a hundred of his poems and sketches appeared in the *Era.* With a few exceptions, notably *M'liss,* these had no connection with life in the mines. In 1861, through the friendship of Mrs. Jessie Benton Frémont [*q.v.*] he received an appointment as clerk in the surveyor-general's office in San Francisco. On Aug. 11, 1862, he married Anna Griswold of New York. In 1863 he changed to a more lucrative post in the Branch Mint, which he held for six years; its duties, however, were not arduous, and did not greatly interfere with his writing. He was by this time a man of some note. He was a leader in literary circles in the city; his patriotic poems had done much to inspire Union sentiment throughout the state. After the establishment of the *Californian* in 1864, most of his work for two years was contributed to its pages and he occasionally acted as its editor. In 1865 (dated 1866) appeared what he liked to call his first book—*Outcroppings,* a volume of California verse that he selected. What was properly his first book, *The Lost Galleon and Other Tales,* a collection of poems, was published in San Francisco in 1867. In the same year his *Condensed Novels and Other Papers,*

Harte

reprinted from magazines, appeared as his first volume of prose.

Harte's real burst of literary genius came after his establishment in 1868 as first editor of the *Overland Monthly.* In the first number (July) he was represented only by a poem, but to the second he contributed "The Luck of Roaring Camp." By a coincidence his first story in the new magazine was also the first product of his new style. It met with mediocre success in California—for the West has never particularly enjoyed being pictured as the West—but its enthusiastic reception in the East convinced the author that his true field was to be the short story of early California life. "The Luck" marks his literary maturity. He had at last managed to shake himself loose from the imitation of romantic models. His originality was displayed, however, not in the actual method, for that was essentially the tried and true formula of his beloved Dickens—the mingling of humor, sentiment, pathos, and whimsical character—but rather in his adaptation of the old method to new material, the California mining country. In this he became the teacher of the local-color writers who soon were ransacking the world for new scenes for the display of old characters and motifs. This constitutes his significance, though his work as a humorist and writer of dialect verse is also noteworthy.

Harte's second story in his new vein, "The Outcasts of Poker Flat" (January 1869), did not appear until six months after the first; in the meantime he was performing his duties as editor of the *Overland.* The success of "The Outcasts" showed that "The Luck" had not been mere accident; Harte continued to develop his California material, and in the course of a few years produced everything upon which his fame seems likely to rest. Most popular of all at the time was his poem, "The Heathen Chinee" (1870), which made him immediately famous as a humorist throughout the English-speaking world. In 1870, also, his first important book, *The Luck of Roaring Camp and Other Sketches,* was published in Boston. Not unnaturally, however, as his powers increased, he felt the urge to achieve in wider fields, and on Feb. 2, 1871, he started for the East.

He was received with enthusiasm. At this time we see Harte at his best, confident from recent success, enthusiastic and hopeful for the future. He presented to his readers in the East a strange contrast to the red-shirted miner whom they had expected. They saw a slender gentleman of middle height, but with a bearing that often made people think of him as tall. His beard was

trimmed in the best fashion; he dressed stylishly, almost foppishly; he conversed without profanity and with all proprieties of grammar and diction. Far from being a frontiersman, Harte had in fact little liking for, or sympathy with, the kind of life which he depicted. Among the tangible fruits of his journey was a contract of $10,000 with the publishers of the *Atlantic Monthly* for his literary output—at least twelve contributions—during the ensuing year. He fulfilled his contract, but the quality of the work disappointed the publishers. The days of his prosperity were over.

The latter part of Harte's life may be passed over more rapidly. On the whole it lacks significance, since in spite of numerous later volumes his reputation rests upon the work completed in the few years preceding the end of 1871. His writing after that time shows ups and downs, but no real progress. From 1871 to 1878 he lived most of the time in or near New York City, although summering at various places. He wrote steadily, his work appearing first in magazines and later in book form. *Mrs. Skaggs's Husbands* (1873) and *Tales of the Argonauts* (1875) are his most important collections of short stories for this period; in addition he attempted a novel, *Gabriel Conroy* (1876), and two dramas, *Two Men of Sandy Bar* (1876), and *Ah Sin* (1877), the last in collaboration with Mark Twain. None of these was really successful. The decline of his popularity was the more disconcerting because of Mrs. Harte's expensive tastes and his own carelessness in money matters. Throughout much of his life he was embarrassed by debt, never more so than during his stay in the East, when a transient prosperity had accustomed him and his four children to more luxury than he could afford. During this period, although he must have been earning a good income, he lived generally from hand to mouth. He managed to supplement his revenue from literary work by several extensive lecture tours which took him from Canada to Georgia and as far west as Kansas. As a lecturer he was fairly well received, but the work was tiring and distasteful, and the financial returns disappointing. In 1877 he had high hopes in the establishment of the *Capitol Magazine* with himself as editor, but its collapse left him in desperate straits, for he had lost confidence in himself and his market had fallen off. Ready to snatch at any straw that offered, he eagerly accepted the consulate at Crefeld in Rhenish Prussia with a remuneration of about $2,500 yearly.

Harte sailed for Europe in June 1878 without his wife and family, and never returned. He remained about two years in Crefeld—discouraged, lonely, often ill. He wrote a little, but produced nothing to enhance his reputation. His performance of official duties was satisfactory; the routine, however, could not really interest him, and he transferred most of it to a deputy. The only bright spots of this period were visits to Switzerland and England. His reputation had not declined in England as it had in the United States; he was still fêted, invited to lecture, and sought as a friend.

In July 1880, he received the more important post of the consulate at Glasgow. There his situation was hardly more congenial, but England and his friends were more accessible. He wrote continually, supporting himself by his pen so that his official income could go to his family. His success with the English public helped him gradually to regain the confidence in his literary powers which had been so badly shattered by the experiences of his last few years in the United States. His term as consul was finally ended by a change of administration and his displacement in 1885.

For a living Harte was now cast entirely upon literature. In spite of many longings for America, he chose London as his place of residence because British editors still accepted his stories readily at good rates whereas in the United States he was receiving little or nothing. For the rest of his life he was little better than a hack-writer with neither leisure nor energy to escape from the rut. "I grind out the old tunes on the old organ and gather up the coppers" (*Letters,* p. 154). Story after story he turned out in which the old California characters, or their ghosts under the same names, were put through slightly new paces. For most of this time he wrote a thousand words daily, seven days a week, an appalling task to a man of his painstaking care in composition. He several times attempted drama, coveting its greater returns, but although *Sue* held the stage for a while in 1896, his plays were never really successful. Society palled upon him, and he no longer cared to play the Bohemian or the social lion. The letters of this period betray a great weariness. Mrs. Harte came to England in 1898, and thereafter the two saw each other frequently and Harte continued to give her the greater part of his earnings, but they lived apart. In his later years his health failed progressively. In 1901 he suffered badly from an "ulcerated sore throat," and on May 5, 1902, he died, the sore throat proving to be cancer. He worked almost to the end, but his entire estate amounted to only a few hundred pounds.

With his best writing done before he was thirty-five, Harte failed notably to fulfil the promise of his early years. This failure to develop cannot be attributed to lack of care, energy, or literary conscience; it seems rather to result from the shallowness of his intellectual resources. From the very beginning of his career, moreover, he was forced to think constantly of his family's support, and during most of his life he suffered from ill health. His great stroke was the application of simple, well-tested formulas to novel literary material. But the formulas were repeated too often, and his knowledge of the material was limited; all too soon he was left with an inflated reputation and with nothing to sustain it. In the brief years of his prime, however, he produced a body of work that still compels admiration by its vigor, color, and wit.

[T. E. Pemberton, *Life of Bret Harte* (1903); H. C. Merwin, *Life of Bret Harte* (1911); G. R. Stewart, Jr., *Bret Harte* (1931); *Letters of Bret Harte* (1926), edited by Geoffrey Bret Harte; *Overland Monthly*, Sept. 1902 (memorial number with reminiscences by several friends); Noah Brooks, "Bret Harte in California," *Century Mag.*, July 1899; *London Times*, May 7, 1902; bibliographies in *Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.*, vol. II (1918), *Book Lover*, July–Aug. 1902, and in Pemberton and Stewart.] G. R. S., Jr.

HARTLEY, FRANK (June 10, 1856–June 19, 1913), surgeon, was born in Washington, D. C., the son of John Fairfield Hartley, for many years assistant secretary of the treasury, and Mary (King) Hartley. His parents were originally from Saco, Me. He was educated in the public schools of Washington and at the same time was tutored in several languages. After preparing for college at Emerson Institute he attended the College of New Jersey (later Princeton), graduating in 1877. He received the degree of M.D. at Columbia in 1880. After serving as surgical interne at Bellevue Hospital, he spent two years, 1882–84, in further study in Germany and Austria. On his return to the United States he became office associate with Henry B. Sands. Without this obvious advantage he would probably have distinguished himself, for even as a very young surgeon his skill was recognized. He held hospital appointments as visiting surgeon at several institutions including the Bellevue, Roosevelt, and New York hospitals. In 1886 he entered the Columbia faculty as assistant demonstrator of anatomy. In 1889 he was made clinical lecturer on surgery and instructor in operative surgery, and in 1900 he became clinical professor of surgery.

Hartley is best remembered in medical annals for having devised the intracranial method for curing trigeminal neuralgia by bisecting the ganglion of the trigeminal nerve. Since Dr. F. Krause of Altona, Germany, performed a similar operation at about the same time the method bears the names of both surgeons. Hartley published two papers bearing upon the operation: "Intracranial Neurectomy of the Fifth Nerve," in the *New York Medical Journal*, Mar. 19, 1892, and "Intracranial Neurectomy of the Second and Third Divisions of the Fifth Nerve," in the *Annals of Surgery*, May 1893. Most of his other published works appeared in the latter journal. Hartley was reticent and taciturn to an extreme degree, which militated somewhat against his success as a lecturer. He was singularly indifferent to his surroundings and it has been said that when his duties kept him late in the anatomical room he would pass the night there. He was equally indifferent to public opinion and had no desire for publicity. He was married, on Aug. 1, 1897, to Mrs. Emma Allyce Parker, the daughter of George and Mary (Granville) Burton of Norfolk, England. She survived him.

[C. H. Peck, article in *Surgery, Gynecol. and Obstetrics*, July 1925; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *Boston Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, July 3, 1913; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, July 5, 1913; *N. Y. Medic. Jour.*, June 28, 1913; personal acquaintance.] E. P.

HARTLEY, JONATHAN SCOTT (Sept. 23, 1845–Dec. 6, 1912), sculptor, the son of Joseph and Margaret (Scott) Hartley, both of English origin, was born in Albany, N. Y. After attending Albany Academy in 1857–58, he found work in a monument yard. There the sculptor Calverley discovered him, a shy lad of sixteen, and encouraged him. A year or two later he became assistant to Erastus D. Palmer, whose successful career inspired young Hartley with the will "to follow the chisel no longer, but to lead it." In 1866 he went to London for three years' study at the Royal Academy, supporting himself meanwhile by part-time work as a stone carver. Having won a silver medal in 1869, he sought a broader field for his development, and chose Berlin, where for a year he worked conscientiously. This move he afterward considered a mistake. Returning home, he lived for a time in New York, where, in 1871, the sketch class which grew into the famous Salmagundi Club met for the first time in his studio, 596 Broadway. There he and his brothers John and Joseph modestly kept a Bohemian bachelors' hall, much enjoyed by the embryo Salmagundians. A drawing by Will Low depicts "An Evening with the Salmagundians in 1871." The foreground shows Hartley, lean in his sculptor's blouse, with his shock of curly hair and his pointed beard. His right hand stirs the evening sausages in the frying-pan, while his left wards off a pair of boxers.

From 1873 to 1875 Hartley studied in Rome, then for a time in Paris, after which he again returned, well-equipped, and established himself in New York City.

In the imaginative sculpture of his early period, Hartley revealed a Victorian quality in his rendering of such subjects as "King René's Daughter" (1872), and "The Young Samaritan," shown at the Centennial Exhibition in 1876. Other studies of the same period include "Priscilla," "Psyche," "Dawn," and "A Young Mother," the last a seated figure somewhat in the vein of the Tanagra idyls. His fame came suddenly in 1878, blown abroad by his spirited and original "Whirlwind," a female figure which roused fiery discussion because of its cyclonic drapery. More lasting is the fame he owes to his admirable portraits of men. From the passing of Palmer and his generation until the coming of Grafly, few American sculptors attained the eminence of Hartley in the field of virile portraiture. His analysis of character was keen; his findings were revealed with sympathy and technical excellence. Among his sitters were many stage celebrities. His "John Gilbert as Sir Peter Teazle," "Felix Morris as the Marquis," "John Drew as Sir Lucius O'Trigger," "Edwin Booth as Brutus," "Lawrence Barrett as Cassius," and his "Otis Skinner as Col. Bridau" were penetrating interpretations. Other valuable likenesses were those of Noah Davis, Susan B. Anthony, Henry George, the poet Bryant, Waldstein the archeologist, and the painters Thomas Wood, Daniel Huntington, J. H. Dolph, and George Inness. Hartley's bronze bust of W. T. Evans was the only sculpture in the Evans collection as originally presented to the National Gallery of Art. His busts of Hawthorne, Emerson, and Irving are on the façade of the Library of Congress. His monumental works include the Daguerre monument, Washington, D. C., and statues of Miles Morgan, an early settler, Springfield, Mass. (1882), John Ericsson, Battery Park, New York (1893), Alfred the Great, New Appellate Court, New York (1899), Rev. Thomas K. Beecher, Elmira, N. Y. (1901), and Pierre Laclède. The final decade of his life was given largely to ideal pieces, such as the "Water Baby," the "Boy with Frog," and "Nature's Sun Dial"; to family groups in bas-relief, and to portraits.

Hartley was greatly respected by his colleagues and received many honors. He was a member of the Players Club, the National Academy of Design, to which he was elected academician in 1891, the Architectural League of New York, and the National Sculpture Society, which he served as secretary for many years. A notable service to sculpture is his illustrated textbook, *Anatomy in Art,* published in 1891, after his long-continued work as instructor in anatomy at the Art Students' League had shown him the need of such a treatise. In 1888 he married Helen, daughter of George Inness [*q.v.*], and made his home in Montclair, N. J. A happy family life gave him many suggestions for the genre subjects in which he was skilled.

[Rupert Hughes, article in *Munsey's Mag.*, Aug. 1894, with eight illustrations; the *Am. Architect,* Feb. 22, 1911; the *Art Amateur,* Sept. 1898; Lorado Taft, *Hist. of Am. Sculpture* (1903); *Who's Who in America,* 1912–13; N. Y. *Evening Post,* Dec. 7, 1912.]

A. A.

HARTLEY, THOMAS (Sept. 7, 1748–Dec. 21, 1800), lawyer, Revolutionary soldier, congressman, son of George Hartley, early settler and well-to-do farmer, was born of an English family in Colebrookdale Township, Berks County, Pa. Receiving a liberal education at Reading, at eighteen he went to York, Pa., to study law with Samuel Johnston, a relative. He was admitted to the bar in 1769 and soon acquired a lucrative practice. In the Revolution Hartley enthusiastically embraced the colonial cause. He was vice-president of the York County Committee of Observation in 1774 and 1775; a deputy to the provincial conferences at Philadelphia in July 1774 and January 1775; and a lieutenant (later lieutenant-colonel) of Associators. On Jan. 10, 1776, Congress elected him lieutenant-colonel of the 6th Battalion of the Pennsylvania Line, with which unit he served in the Canadian campaign. In 1777 he commanded the 1st Pennsylvania Brigade at Brandywine, Germantown, and Paoli, playing a conspicuous part in the defense of Philadelphia. Hartley's major military achievement was his expedition in Pennsylvania in 1778 to avenge the Wyoming massacre. Marching into the enemy's country he killed many Indians, burned numerous villages, and carried away much plunder, thereby eliciting the commendations of Congress and paving the way for Sullivan's success a year later. On Feb. 13, 1779, he resigned his commission to accept a seat in the Pennsylvania Assembly.

Hartley spent the remainder of his life as a lawyer and politician. In the Council of Censors (1783–84), he advocated revision of the radical state constitution. In the state ratifying convention (1787) he was an outspoken champion of the Federal Constitution. From 1789 to 1800 he was in Congress. An avowed Federalist, he vigorously supported Hamilton's financial program, excepting his assumption plan,

advocated protection for manufactures and an adequate military establishment, averring in 1793 that "the nation which is prepared for war can most easily obtain peace" (*Annals of Congress, 2* Cong., 1 Sess., p. 779). He favored Wright's Ferry on the Susquehanna for the permanent seat of government. Although irritated by England's commercial policy, he considered war imprudent and opposed higher duties on British manufactures because they would cut off the revenue which was paying the national debt. Pleading ill health and derangement of his private affairs, he resigned on Sept. 8, 1800. Before the end of that year he died. He was a fluent speaker, energetic, determined, and independent in judgment, although somewhat vain, pretentious, and high-spirited. William Maclay characterized him as a "strange piece of pomposity" (*Journal, post,* p. 252). He was the first Pennsylvania lawyer admitted as counselor before the United States Supreme Court (Feb. 5, 1791). His wife, Catherine, daughter of Bernhart Holtzinger, and two children survived him.

[Manuscript letters in the Pa. Hist. Soc.; J. C. Jordan, "York, Pa., in the Revolution," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Oct. 1908; David Craft, "The Expedition of Col. Thos. Hartley Against the Indians in 1778," *Proc. and Colls. Wyo. Hist. and Geol. Soc.,* vol. IX (1905); *The Jour. of Wm. Maclay* (ed. 1927); J. B. McMaster and F. D. Stone, *Pa. and the Federal Constitution* (1888); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.,* vols. V–VII (1851), vol. XI (1852); *Pa. Archives,* 1 ser., vols. V–XI (1853–55); G. R. Powell, *Continental Cong. and York, Pa., and York County in the Revolution* (1914); S. T. Wiley, *Biog. Cyc. of Nineteenth Pa. Cong. District* (1897); W. C. Carter and A. J. Glossbrenner, *Hist. of York County, Pa.* (1834).]

J. H. P—g.

HARTRANFT, CHESTER DAVID (Oct. 15, 1839–Dec. 30, 1914), clergyman of the Reformed Dutch Church, educator, was born in Frederick, Montgomery County, Pa., the son of Samuel and Salome (Stetler) Hartranft and a descendant of Tobias Herterranft who settled in Pennsylvania about 1734. Both his parents were of German descent, his father's progenitors having been Schwenckfelders from Silesia. Samuel Hartranft was engaged in the manufacture of flour, and had the means to afford his son the best educational advantages. Chester graduated in 1856 from Central High School, Philadelphia, to which city the family moved when he was about seven years old, and later studied at Rambo's School, Trappe, and at the Hill School, Pottstown. He was nominated for West Point but was rejected because he was under age. Subsequently he entered the University of Pennsylvania, from which he graduated in 1861. For a time during the Civil War he was captain in the 18th Pennsylvania Volunteers, but saw no active service. His physical and intellectual energy, voracious mind, and capacity for leadership early manifested themselves. He first leaned toward the law as a profession, then turned to history, which was always one of his chief interests, but finally entered the Reformed Dutch Seminary, New Brunswick, N. J., graduating in 1864. The same year he married Anna Frances Berg, daughter of Rev. John F. Berg. After a two years' pastorate at South Bushwick, now a part of Brooklyn, in 1866 he became pastor of the First Reformed Dutch Church, New Brunswick, which he served until 1878. While here he gained a high reputation, not only as a preacher and organizer, but also as a patron of music. He was an organist, violinist, and capable director, his gifts having been recognized as early as 1861 when Rutgers College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Music. At New Brunswick in 1870 he founded a conservatory of music in which Leopold Damrosch and Samuel P. Warren [*qq.v.*] were instructors.

In 1878 he was called to the Hartford Theological Seminary and early in 1879 began his duties there as professor of ecclesiastical history. When in 1892 a chair of Biblical theology was created he was appointed to fill it, and in 1898 he was transferred to the chair of ecclesiastical dogmatics. For eight years he also served as librarian. In 1888 the office of president was reëstablished, and he was titular head of the institution until 1903. Having what at the time were radically advanced views on the subject of theological education, and being a man of powerful personality, he brought about great changes in the plan and scope of the school. He made the curriculum an inclusive, unified scheme of instruction, sought to put it on an undenominational basis, opened the regular courses to women, added a school of church music and one of sociology, and increased the Seminary's material resources. He was also active in promoting the musical, educational, and social interests of Hartford. His first wife died in January 1904, and on Nov. 22, 1911, he married her sister, Ida Thomas Berg.

Several of his addresses were published, including *The Aims of a Theological Seminary* (1878), and *Some Thoughts on the Scope of Theology and Theological Education* (1888). He also made contributions to *A Select Library of Nicene and Post-Nicene Fathers of the Christian Church,* edited by Philip Schaff and Henry Wace (see vol. IV, 1887, and 2 ser., vol. II, 1890). About 1882 he suggested to the Schwenck-

felder Church of Pennsylvania, the collection and publication of the works of Kaspar von Schwenckfelder and all data concerning him. During trips to Europe he discovered a prodigious amount of material, and in 1903 he resigned the presidency of the Seminary in order to give his full time to editing it, the Seminary contributing to the project by making him honorary president and research professor. He took up his residence in Germany, where at Wolfenbüttel some eleven years later he died and was buried. At the time of his death four volumes of the material under the title, *Corpus Schwenckfeldianorum,* had been published. The work was continued by his collaborator, E. E. S. Johnson, and the tenth volume appeared in 1929.

[M. W. Jacobus and W. S. Pratt, *Memorial Addresses upon the Late Chester David Hartranft* (1915); *Corpus Schwenckfeldianorum,* vol. VI (1922); *The Geneal. Record of the Schwenkfelder Families* (1923), ed. by S. K. Brecht; *The Schwenckfeldian,* Mar. 1915; *Biog. Record Theolog. Sem., New Brunswick, 1784–1911* (1912), compiled by J. H. Raven; *Hartford Daily Courant* and *Hartford Times,* Jan. 21, 1915.] H. E. S.

HARTRANFT, JOHN FREDERICK (Dec. 16, 1830–Oct. 17, 1889), soldier, politician, was born near Fagleysville, six miles from Pottstown, in Montgomery County, Pa., the son of Samuel Engle and Lydia (Bucher) Hartranft, both of German descent. He attended Marshall and Union Colleges. At the latter institution he prepared for the profession of civil engineering, graduating in 1853. On Jan. 26, 1854, he was married to Sallie D. Sebring and in the same year became deputy sheriff of Montgomery County, deciding about the same time to shift from engineering to law and politics. He was admitted to the bar in October 1860. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was colonel of the 1st Regiment, Montgomery County Militia, which became the 4th Pennsylvania Regiment in a ninety-day enlistment. On Nov. 16, 1861, he was commissioned colonel of the 51st Regiment of Pennsylvania Infantry, which he had organized, and saw active service in numerous important battles throughout the war. On May 12, 1864, he was promoted brigadier-general of volunteers for gallantry at Spotsylvania Court House, and on Mar. 25, 1865, he was brevetted major-general of volunteers for conspicuous gallantry in driving back the enemy at Fort Stedman.

In 1865 Hartranft was elected on the Republican ticket as auditor-general of the state and was reëlected in 1868. In 1872 he was elected governor and served two terms in this office. During the era of great prosperity and rapid expansion following the war, large numbers of foreign workers had come into Pennsylvania. In the succeeding era of severe industrial depression beginning in 1873, unemployment and the menace of starvation kindled the flames of discontent. By 1877, disturbances bordering on civil war existed in various parts of the state, especially in Pittsburgh and Reading. The governor made frequent use of the state militia and in 1877 called on the federal government for soldiers, taking personal charge of the troops. Later, in looking back on the armed suppression of strikes, the governor doubted the expediency of "hedging property with bayonets" for maintaining industrial peace. His after-the-event proposals included the recognition by employers of workers' organizations and the adjustment of conflicting claims by arbitration. He also became convinced that an essential part of the remedy must be a much more extensive and thorough system of compulsory education, with provision for technical training. But as governor, he was chiefly noted for his attempt to solve industrial problems by force. Other events and policies of his administration included the completion in 1873 of the work of revising the state constitution; the centennial exposition of 1876; the inauguration of a series of geological surveys; a more effective public regulation of banking; and the reorganization of the state militia as a part of the National Guard. After the expiration of his second term as governor he was given command of the Pennsylvania National Guard. He was appointed postmaster at Philadelphia in 1879 and from 1881 to 1885 was collector of the port of Philadelphia.

[There is an extensive biography, not entirely uncritical, in Moses M. Auge, *Lives of the Eminent Dead and Biog. Notices of Prominent Living Citizens of Montgomery County, Pa.* (1879). See also F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; A. K. McClure, *Old Time Notes of Pa.* (1905), vol. II, a gossipy but important account of Hartranft's political connections; *Pa. Archives,* 4 ser., vol. IX (1902), for the governor's official papers; *The Geneal. Record of the Schwenkfelder Families* (1923), ed. by S. K. Brecht; and the *Phila. Enquirer,* Oct. 18, 1889. A small collection of letters is in the library of the Pa. Hist. Soc.] W. B.

HARTSHORNE, HENRY (Mar. 16, 1823–Feb. 10, 1897), physician, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Dr. Joseph Hartshorne and Anna Bonsall. He was educated at Haverford College, where he graduated in 1839. Subsequently he took his medical course at the University of Pennsylvania (M.D. 1845), and from 1846 to 1848 he was a resident physician at the Pennsylvania Hospital. On Jan. 8, 1849, he married Mary E. Brown of Philadelphia. He seems not to have been eager to study medicine and was not enthusiastic about practice. He had

sufficient means without it, and it is likely that his interest in other things diverted him from medicine. He was active, however, during an epidemic of cholera in Philadelphia in 1849 and in Columbia, Pa., in 1854, and during the Civil War he was a surgeon in the Philadelphia hospitals. After the battle of Gettysburg he attended the sick and wounded on the battlefield. He held an extraordinary number of positions, medical and otherwise. He was professor of the institutes of medicine at the Philadelphia College of Medicine in 1853–54 and lecturer on natural history at the Franklin Institute in 1857–58. From 1859 to 1861 he was professor of the theory and practice of medicine in Pennsylvania College (later Gettysburg College), succeeding Dr. Alfred Stillé who had been elected to the chair of medicine in the University of Pennsylvania. He was a physician to the Protestant Episcopal Hospital, 1860–62, professor of hygiene at the University of Pennsylvania, 1865, and professor of diseases of children and later of physiology and hygiene at the Woman's Medical College, 1867–76. He also held appointments at the Philadelphia Central High School, the Pennsylvania College of Dental Surgery, Haverford College, and Girard College. He was active in the Academy of Natural Sciences, one of the founders of the American Public Health Association, and an active member of the American Philosophical Society, contributing papers especially in the field of physics. He was a prolific writer. His fondness for literature prompted him to publish a few volumes of his poetry as well as a novel, *Woman's Witchcraft* (1854), published under the pseudonym Corinne L'Estrange. In medicine his most important works were his *Essentials of the Principles and Practice of Medicine* (1867) and *A Conspectus of the Medical Sciences* (1869), both of which were translated into Japanese. For a time he was editor of a religious journal, *The Friends' Review.* The education of women interested him greatly and in 1876 he left Philadelphia to become president of Howland Collegiate School, Union Springs, N. Y. It proved an unsuccessful venture, however, and closed in 1878. Hartshorne returned to Philadelphia and opened a school for girls. He was a strong advocate of the right of women to study medicine. He was also interested in religion and religious work and in 1893 went to Japan to engage in missionary and philanthropic work, especially in connection with Quaker societies. He was particularly concerned with the prevention of the opium traffic. He died at Tokio and was buried there. It has been said that he would have accomplished more by concentrating on one branch of learning. His desire to achieve results was perhaps not accompanied with sufficient stability to carry any activity to an eminently successful conclusion.

[J. C. Morris, memoir, with bibliography, in *Proc. Am. Phil. Soc.*, vol. XXXIX (1900); James Darrach, "A Biog. Sketch of Henry Hartshorne, M.D., LL.D.," *Trans. of the Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser., vol. XIX (1897); Henry Simpson, *The Lives of Eminent Philadelphians* (1859), containing sketch of Hartshorne's father; *Biog. Cat. of the Matriculates of Haverford Coll.* (1900); *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Feb. 13, 1897; *Friends' Intelligencer*, Feb. 20, 1897.]

T. M.

HARTSUFF, GEORGE LUCAS (May 28, 1830–May 16, 1874), soldier, was born at Tyre, N. Y. At the age of twelve he moved with his parents to Michigan from which state he received his appointment to the United States Military Academy. In 1852 he graduated nineteenth in a class of forty-three members and received an assignment to duty at Fort Columbus, N. Y., as brevet second lieutenant of the 4th Artillery. Within a few months he went to the Texas frontier, whence after receiving his first promotion, he went to duty in the hostilities against the Seminole Indians. A surveying party which he was conducting was set upon by the Indians under Billy Bowlegs, and Hartsuff, severely wounded, saved his life by hiding under water in a pond. When the Indians left, he dragged himself fifteen miles before he was discovered three days later by a rescue party. Upon his recovery, he served as assistant instructor of tactics at West Point for three years (1856–59) and then returned to duty at Fort Mackinac, Mich. On Dec. 11, 1858, during his tour of duty at West Point, he married Sarah J. Maine, at Malden, Mass.

At the outbreak of the Civil War Hartsuff had just received his appointment as assistant to the adjutant-general. His first war service was at the defense of Fort Pickens, Fla., from which he passed to duty as chief of staff for General Rosecrans. In the spring of 1862 he was on duty at the War Department for a few weeks, but having meanwhile received a commission as brigadier-general of volunteers, he went into active service along the Rappahannock from May to July and in the campaign of Northern Virginia in July and August. He fought at Cedar Mountain and Manassas, and in the Maryland campaign, at South Mountain and Antietam, where he was severely wounded. For his conduct here he was brevetted colonel and in November 1862 was promoted to major-general of volunteers. From April to Novem-

ber of the following year he commanded the XXIII Army Corps in the operations in Kentucky and Tennessee. He still suffered so severely from the wound received at Antietam that until July 1864 he was inactive, and until March 1865, he performed no field duty. In the operations around Richmond, he commanded the Bermuda front of the works for the siege of Petersburg and later commanded at City Point and at Petersburg itself. During the war he had been regularly promoted to the grade of captain in 1861, to major in 1862, and to lieutenant-colonel in 1864. In the closing days of the war he was brevetted brigadier-general and major-general for his services. After being mustered out of the volunteer service in 1865 he took up his duties in the adjutant-general's department and continued them for another five years. Then the hardships of an unusually adventurous life began to tell upon him and he applied for retirement. Already Congress had begun to reward the leaders in the great war, and Hartsuff received his retirement as a major-general of the regular army. He lived uneventfully at his home in New York City until his death three years later.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (ed. 1891), vol. II; F. B. Heitman, *Biog. Reg. and Dict. of the U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *Fifth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1874); *N. Y. Times,* May 17, 1874; *N. Y. Tribune,* May 18, 1874.]

A. W. C.

HARTWIG, JOHANN CHRISTOPH (Jan. 6, 1714–July 17, 1796), Lutheran clergyman, was born in Thüringen in the duchy of Saxe-Gotha and was educated for the ministry. Through Philip D. Kräuter, pastor of the German Trinity church in London, and Friedrich Wagner, pastor of St. Michael's in Hamburg, he was called to the congregations at Camp and Rhinebeck in the Hudson Valley. He was ordained in London Nov. 24, 1745, and reached his charges the next spring. Though a good, conscientious man, he was restless, desultory, eccentric, and uncouth. He preached in his blanket coat, changed his linen infrequently, and was so fanatical a misogynist that he would cross the road or leap a fence to avoid meeting a woman. His virtues, however, gained him the friendship of the Livingstons, the Van Rensselaers, and the Mohawk Indians, and he figures conspicuously in the annals of his denomination. Detesting Hartwig's Pietism and bad manners, Wilhelm Christoph Berkenmeyer [*q.v.*], then at Loonenburg, published four pamphlets attacking him as, among other things, a "crypto-Herrnhuter," stirred up trouble among his parishioners, and drove him temporarily from the province. Meanwhile, in Henry Melchior Mühlenberg [*q.v.*], whom he first visited at New Providence, Pa., in July 1747, he found a friend and counselor who was patient and helpful even when Hartwig himself was obtuse and ungrateful. Servants in the Mühlenberg household dreaded Hartwig's visits because of his inordinately long prayers at family worship. From 1748 until the end of the Revolution his life was congenially nomadic. Traces of him have been found in almost twenty congregations from Waldoboro, Me., to Winchester, Va., including Goshenhoppen, Pa. (1750–51), Reading (1757–58), New York (1761, 1782), Frederick, Md. (1762, 1768–69), Winchester, Va. (1762, 1769, 1781), and Boston (1784); but his journeyings cannot be charted completely. He aided Mühlenberg at various times and returned occasionally to the Hudson Valley, where he spent his old age. Out of his private means he bought from the Mohawks a tract of 21,500 acres in Otsego County, but legal troubles and the prestidigitations of his agent, William Cooper [*q.v.*], reduced his holdings to a third of their original extent. He died somewhat unexpectedly in the Livingston mansion at Clermont, while on his way to Albany from New York. He was buried ultimately in Ebenezer church in Albany. His will, to which he added codicils until an hour before his death, provided for the establishment of an institution for Indians and theological students, but the plans embodied in the will were quite impracticable. Finally, however, the institution was established as Hartwick Seminary (later Hartwick College) on the estate in Otsego County and began operations Dec. 15, 1815, with Ernst Lewis Hazelius [*q.v.*] as its director and John Anthony Quitman [*q.v.*] as his assistant. Among his English-speaking friends Hartwig was known as Hardwick or Hartwick.

[See W. J. Mann, B. M. Schmucker, and W. Germann, *Nachrichten von den vereinigten Deutschen Evangelisch-Lutherischen Gemeinen in Nord-America,* Erster Band (Allentown, Pa., 1886); W. J. Mann, *Life and Times of H. M. Mühlenberg* (1887); *Memorial Vol. of the Semi-Centennial Anniversary of Hartwick Sem.* (1867); M. L. Stoever, memoir in *Evangelical Rev.,* Oct. 1855; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* IX (1869), 29–33; A. L. Gräbner, *Geschichte der Lutherischen Kirche in America* (1892). There are also other minor sources of information. The Luth. Hist. Soc. at Gettysburg, Pa., has the catalogue of his library and documents relating to his estate.]

G. H. G.

HARTZELL, JOSEPH CRANE (June 1, 1842–Sept. 6, 1928), missionary bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Moline, Ill., the fourth of the thirteen children of Michael Bash and Nancy Worman (Stauffer) Hartzell, both natives of Pennsylvania. He was descended from German ancestors who emigrat-

ed to Pennsylvania in the early part of the eighteenth century. Michael Hartzell was a farmer and cabinet maker, of rugged character. Both he and his wife were ardent Methodists, and their log cabin served as a preaching place for circuit riders. Under the religious influences by which he was surrounded, Joseph early resolved to enter the ministry, and though he had thought that he could prepare himself in two years he gave seven years to his training, working his way through Illinois Wesleyan University (B.A. 1868) and Garrett Biblical Institute (B.D. 1868). During this period he gave evidence of courage and physical stamina by rescuing the crew of a vessel wrecked in Lake Michigan.

Admitted to the Methodist ministry in 1868, he was stationed at Pekin, Ill. During the Civil War he had sought to enlist, and, rejected, had "felt impelled to stay in school and prepare for the battle of ideals which must follow the clash of arms." Interested in the problem of race-adjustment in the South, in 1870 he succeeded John Philip Newman [*q.v.*] as pastor of the Ames Church, New Orleans, where he began a period of notable service in the face of many difficulties. He loyally supported the federal government but did not condone the false representation of the Carpet-baggers and among those who differed with him on social and political matters he made many warm friends. For his tact then and later he earned for himself the title of "diplomat of the Church." In 1873 he was made presiding elder of the New Orleans district. In 1881 he was transferred to La Teche district. From 1883 to 1896 he was with the Freedmen's Aid and Southern Education Society at Cincinnati; as assistant corresponding secretary, 1883–88, and as corresponding secretary, 1889–96. In New Orleans he founded schools and a hospital for negroes, and in 1873 he founded the *Southwestern Christian Advocate,* an organ published weekly for the promotion of Methodist work among the negroes. From 1876 to 1896 he was delegate to the General Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, where he was influential in securing consideration for the Southern work, which developed into an extensive system of schools and churches for both races. In 1896 he was consecrated missionary bishop for Africa and gave himself to this continental field with amazing energy and substantial success. Fixing his official residence at Funchal, Madeira, in twenty years he made thirteen tours of Africa, traveling 1,300,000 miles by ship, train, cart, oxback, donkey-back, and hammock. In 1898 he acted as special representative for Liberia to ask Great Britain and the United States to establish a joint protectorate over Liberia. In recognition of this service he was made a Knight Commander of the Order for the Redemption of Africa (*Christian Advocate,* Sept. 13, 1928). Cecil Rhodes granted 13,000 acres equipped with buildings for his Rhodesia agricultural mission, supplemented by an annual grant for the maintenance of a school for children of white residents. Premier Clemenceau personally approved his project for a mission under the French flag in North Africa (1907), and the King of Portugal received him and granted liberties to Protestant missions in Angola and Inhambane. Meanwhile the bishop's personality kept the African field constantly before the church at home, which in 1909 responded to his leadership by pledging $330,000 in an Africa Diamond Jubilee Campaign. In 1916 he retired but continued to speak and work for Africa. On his eighty-sixth birthday he was assaulted by robbers in his home at Blue Ash, Ohio, and died some three months later from the effects of his injuries. He had married, on Nov. 14, 1869, Jennie Culver, who died in 1916.

[*Minutes of the Ann. Conferences of the Meth. Episc. Ch.*, 1870–96; *Jours. of the Gen. Conferences of the Meth. Episc. Ch.*, 1896–1916; *Southwestern Christian Advocate,* July 7, 1898, Mar. 18, 1920, June 28, 1923, Sept. 13, 1928; *Ann. Reports, Freedmen's Aid and Southern Educ. Soc.*, 1870–96; *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; the *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Apr. 28, 1898, Sept. 13, 1928; *Meth. Rev.* (N. Y.), Jan.–Feb. 1930.] J. R. J.

HARVARD, JOHN (November 1607–Sept. 14, 1638), for whom Harvard College was named, was the son of Robert Harvard, a butcher in the borough of Southwark, and Katherine Rogers, whose father (Thomas) was a cattle dealer and alderman of Stratford-on-Avon. John was baptized on Nov. 29, 1607, at St. Saviour's Church (now Southwark Cathedral, London). In 1625 his father and most of his brothers and sisters died of the plague, and his mother married again. On Dec. 19, 1627, he was entered pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge (manuscript college records—not on Apr. 17, 1628, as often stated). He graduated bachelor of arts in Lent, 1631/32, and received his master's degree at Commencement, 1635. On Apr. 19, 1636, at South Malling, he married Anne Sadler (*Harvard Graduates' Magazine,* June 1907, p. 557), sister of one of his college mates, John Sadler (1615–1674). His mother's will (proved July 27, 1635) refers to him as "John Harvard Clarke," but no record is known of John's having preached or taken holy orders in England. Although he had inherited considerable property in London real estate, and was principal legatee and executor of his only sur-

viving brother Thomas, a clothworker (will proved May 5, 1637), we find Harvard at this time making preparations to sail for New England, which he did not earlier than May 29, 1637 (*Publications of the Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, XXVI, 1927, 232). He was admitted an inhabitant at Charlestown, Mass., Aug. 1, 1637 (*City of Boston: Third Report of the Record Commissioners*, 1878, p. iv), made a freeman of the colony on Nov. 2 (*Records of the Governor and Council of Massachusetts Bay*, I, 1853, 373), and with his wife was admitted to the church on Nov. 6 (James F. Hunnewell, *Records of First Church in Charlestown, Mass.*, 1880, p. 9). He built a house, received considerable land in the divisions, served on an important town committee to help compile the Body of Liberties, and became teaching elder or colleague minister of the Charlestown church.

The college already founded by the colony in the fall of 1636, was opened under Nathaniel Eaton in a small house at Cambridge, at a date not long before Sept. 7, 1638. John Harvard died "at Charlstown, of a Consumption" (Mather, *Magnalia*, ed. 1702, Book IV, 126) on Sept. 14, 1638 (Samuel Danforth's *Almanack* for 1649, p. 14). According to the *Autobiography* of Thomas Shepard (p. 77 of the manuscript), written about ten years later, "The Lord put it into the hart of on Mr. Haruard who dyed worth 1600ł to giue halfe his estate to the erecting of the Schoole. The man was a scholler & pious in his life & enlarged toward the cuntry & the good of it in life & death." In addition he left the college his library, amounting to about four hundred volumes of classics, theology, and general literature. Various contemporaries estimated the value of the Harvard legacy, exclusive of the books, between £400 and £800; the treasurer of the college, about twenty years later, stated it to be £779 17*s.* 2*d.* (Josiah Quincy, *The History of Harvard University*, 1840, I, 460–62). This bequest so far exceeded all gifts to the college, public or private, that the General Court named it Harvard College on Mar. 13, 1638/39.

[Nothing certain was known of John Harvard's birth and parentage until 1885, when Henry F. Waters discovered the clue. The story of his search is in *Harvard Grads'. Mag.*, June 1907, pp. 544–60. The documentary results were published in the *New-England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, July 1885, pp. 265–84, Oct. 1886, pp. 362–80, and reprinted with additions in his *Geneal. Gleanings in England* (2 vols., 1901). Nothing material has come to light since. No contemporary portrait of John Harvard, and no letters of his are known to exist, although Henry C. Shelley has worked up Waters' facts, with much background and conjecture about Harvard's friendship with Shakespeare, Milton, etc., in *John Harvard and his Times* (1907). A. McF. Davis, "John Harvard's Life in America," *Pubs. Colonial Soc. of Mass.*, XII (1911), 4–45, is more accurate for that part of his career. The books that he left to Harvard College are described *Ibid.*, XXI (1920), 190–230. The monument erected in 1828 on the old burial hill at Charlestown, gives the date of his death incorrectly as Sept. 26, and Dr. George E. Ellis, in a note to Sewall's *Diary*, I (1878), 447, says that the spot was chosen because it then commanded a view of the college. The only contemporary record of Harvard's having become a minister at Charlestown is in John Wilson's elegy on "Johannem Harvardum, è suggesto Sacro Caroloensi ad Coelos Evectum" (C. Mather, *Magnalia*, 1702 ed., Book IV, 139). Harvard's will was probably nuncupative, as no record of it has been discovered.]

S. E. M.

HARVEY, GEORGE BRINTON McCLELLAN (Feb. 16, 1864–Aug. 20, 1928), political journalist, editor, diplomat, son of Duncan and Margaret (Varnum) Harvey, was born in Peacham, Vt. He attended the Peacham Academy and busied himself in his father's country store until 1879, when he began his journalistic career on the *St. Johnsbury Index*. In the next few years, 1882–86, he reported successively for the *Springfield Republican*, the *Chicago News* and the New York *World*. For a time he edited the New Jersey edition of the *World* and in 1891 Joseph Pulitzer made him managing editor of the New York edition. While in New Jersey Harvey became a colonel on the governor's staff, thereby acquiring the title that clung to him throughout the rest of his life. On Oct. 13, 1887, he was married to Alma Arabella Parker of Peacham.

Harvey's political influence began in 1892 when he vigorously supported Cleveland and received from him in 1893 a tender of the consul-generalship at Berlin which he declined. In that year he temporarily forsook journalism. Valuable connections with William C. Whitney and others and his tireless efforts in the construction and operation of public utilities soon brought him a substantial fortune and a position of influence in Wall Street. In 1899 he purchased the *North American Review* and became its editor. His immediate success in this venture attracted the attention of Harper & Brothers, who had become financially embarrassed. With the consent of J. P. Morgan, the principal creditor, Harvey was made president of the company and was retained in the position after it went into receivership. He retained the editorship of the *Review* and in 1901 took on the editorship of *Harper's Weekly* as well. Harvey had a *flair* for president making, and at a dinner in honor of Professor Woodrow Wilson, given by the Lotos Club of New York, Feb. 3, 1906, he "nominated" the gifted Princetonian for the presidency. The suggestion was warmly received, and for the next five years Harvey carried on a skilful campaign through *Harper's Weekly* in Wilson's behalf. In 1910 he was in-

fluential in obtaining for his protégé the Democratic nomination for governor of New Jersey. Late in 1911, however, the Governor's friends became apprehensive of the effect in the progressive West of the support of an editor closely affiliated with Wall Street. At the same time Wilson's alleged radical tendencies incurred a distrust of him in financial circles. Strong pressure was brought on Harvey, particularly from Morgan, to desert his candidate, and he agreed to do so if he became convinced that Wilson was a dangerous man (*The Intimate Papers of Colonel House,* vol. I, 1926, p. 51). Soon afterward, the famous "break" between the two men occurred. In response to a frank inquiry from Harvey on Dec. 7, 1911, as to whether the support of *Harper's Weekly* was proving embarrassing, Wilson with equal frankness, though perhaps a little too bluntly, admitted that he thought it was. Harvey took offense, and immediately discontinued his advocacy. After Wilson was nominated, however, he publicly avowed that Democracy had chosen its best man and that Wilson was preferable to either Taft or Roosevelt. He thus joined the Governor's forces again and lampooned the opposition in his best style.

In May 1913 Harvey retired from the editorship of the *Weekly* and in 1915 from the presidency of the publishing house. Wilson's early domestic legislation and leadership received his commendation, but as the war in Europe progressed he became an outspoken critic of the President's policies and in the campaign of 1916 opposed him with as much vigor as he had ever employed in his behalf. He never supported the Democratic party again. In January 1918 he began the publication of *Harvey's Weekly* as a convenient vehicle for his satire, ridicule, and barbed shafts against Wilsonian officialdom and the President's "fourteen commandments." After the war and until its suspension in 1921, the magazine concentrated on Wilson's peace negotiations, the League of Nations, and other public questions upon which Harvey held pronounced views. In 1920 the Colonel turned to president-making again, choosing Warren G. Harding as his candidate. It was in his reception room in the Blackstone Hotel, Chicago, that the Lowden-Wood deadlock was broken and Harding chosen as the Republican nominee (*New York Times,* Aug. 21, 26, 1928). After the selection had been ratified by the convention delegates, Harvey went to Harding's home, aided in the preparation of the candidate's speeches, and in 1921 received as his reward the ambassadorship to Great Britain. He resigned in 1923, soon after President Harding's death. In June 1924 he assumed the editorship of the *Washington Post,* which he retained only until May 1925. In October 1926 he sold the *North American Review* and announced that he would henceforth give his undivided attention to historical and biographical writing. His *Henry Clay Frick, the Man,* a biography of an old friend, was published in 1928, a few months before the author's death at Dublin, N. H.

[A volume of Harvey's addresses, *The Power of Tolerance and Other Speeches,* was published in 1911; a biography by W. F. Johnson, *George Harvey 'A Passionate Patriot,'* appeared in 1929. See also R. E. Annin, *Woodrow Wilson, A Character Study* (1924), chap. X; Ray Stannard Baker, *Woodrow Wilson, Life and Letters,* vols. II, III (1927–31); *Mirrors of Washington* (1921); Wm. Inglis, "Helping to Make a President," *Collier's Weekly,* Oct. 7, 14, 21, 1916; J. H. Harper, *The House of Harper* (1912); *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 21, 26, 1928; *Washington Post,* Aug. 21, 1928.]

A. H. M.

HARVEY, HAYWARD AUGUSTUS (Jan. 17, 1824–Aug. 28, 1893), inventor, manufacturer, a descendant of William Harvey who settled in Dorchester, Mass., about 1636, was born at Jamestown, N. Y., the son of Thomas William and Melinda (Hayward) Harvey. Both his parents were natives of Vermont; his father, a blacksmith by trade and a skilled mechanic, went to western New York under contract to put up the machinery in a cotton-mill erected at Jamestown. He settled there as the village blacksmith and remained until his son was nine years old, when he moved to Ramapo, N. Y., to supervise the building of his newly invented screw-making machinery. In 1836 he took his family to Poughkeepsie, where he built up a flourishing screw-making industry and devised many inventions. Here young Harvey completed his schooling at the Poughkeepsie Academy and at the academy at New Paltz, N. Y., and then entered his father's factory to learn drafting. When the New York Screw Company was organized in New York City, about 1840, with the elder Harvey as president, H. A. Harvey became a draftsman in its service. During the next decade he patented a corrugated blind staple and invented a hay-cutter for which he received a silver medal at the American Institute Fair in New York in 1847; in 1849 he resigned from the New York Screw Company to take charge of a wire mill at Somerville, N. J., but within a year he was back in New York, where he established a wire mill of his own. Before this business was fairly under way, however, the factory was completely burned out, whereupon he joined the Harvey Steel & Iron Company at Mott Haven, N. Y., organized by his father in 1852. After the death of the latter in 1854, Harvey won several lawsuits

which he brought against a number of screw companies for infringement of his father's patents awarded May 30, 1846, on the automatic screw machinery. He made a number of inventions, including a railway chair patented Dec. 25, 1859. About 1865 he organized a new screw company, the Continental, which was entirely successful. After selling this company to the American Screw Company of Providence in 1870, he devoted his attention for the next six years to wire nails and bolts, and in 1874 patented a "peripheral grip bolt" with a varying pitch of thread. He organized a company for its manufacture in 1876, but after a few years' operation sold it to a Western manufacturer. About 1880 he designed a machine for rolling instead of cutting the thread upon the screw blank. The company organized in 1881 to manufacture screws by this process was absorbed six years later by the American Screw Company. The cold-forged screw is now standard and Harvey is recognized as the original inventor. In 1885–86 he had a shop in Brooklyn where he conducted experiments with bolts and nuts, including the hardening of threads on bolts made of soft steel. Applying his peculiar process to other problems, he made, from a cheap grade of Bessemer steel, razor blades which were in all respects equal to those of the best refined steel. With friends, he organized the Harvey Steel Company in 1886 and the following year erected a plant in Jersey City where, by his method, file and tool steels were made from cheap grades of steel. A large variety of commercial articles, too, were treated, such as bicycle parts, punches and dies, railroad frogs, and plates for safes and vaults. In this connection Harvey started experimenting with thick blocks of steel in an endeavor to secure the greater resistance to blows and strains which armor plate must possess. As a result of these experiments he received patents Nos. 376,194 (Jan. 10, 1888) and 460,262 (Sept. 29, 1891) for treating armor plate. His treatment was brought to the attention of the Navy Department in May 1889, and after a large number of tests the Harvey Process was formally adopted by the United States government and by most European governments as well. While Harvey devoted the major part of his life to the perfection of automatic machinery and secured some hundred and twenty-five patents, it was the Harvey Process for treating armor plate that brought him world-wide reputation.

Harvey was extremely fond of music and could play almost any musical instrument, although he preferred the piano and the organ. He was

Harvey

twice married: on Dec. 29, 1849, to Mary Matilda Winant of New York, who died June 26, 1857, leaving one son; and on June 21, 1865, to Emily Alice Halsey of Bridgehampton, N. Y., who with one son and her stepson survived him at the time of his death in Orange, N. J.

[E. W. Byrn, *The Progress of Invention in the 19th Century* (1900); *Memoir of Hayward Augustus Harvey* (1900), by his sons; O. J. Harvey, *The Harvey Book* (1899); obituaries in *N. Y. Tribune* and *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 29, 1893; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M—n.

HARVEY, LOUIS POWELL (July 22, 1820–Apr. 19, 1862), secretary of state and governor of Wisconsin, was born in East Haddam, Conn., the son of David and Almira (Powell) Harvey and a descendant of Thomas Harvey who with his brother William emigrated from England to Massachusetts in 1636, settling at Dorchester. When he was a lad of ten, the family moved to Strongsville, Cuyahoga County, Ohio. He prepared himself for college while earning the money to that end and entered Western Reserve at Hudson at the age of seventeen. Ill health and lack of money interrupted his college course, and in his junior year he was forced to leave. He taught school for a time and in 1841 went to Wisconsin, where at Southport (now Kenosha) he started an academy. About two years later, in addition to his teaching, he took editorial charge of the *Southport American*, a Whig paper established in 1841. After his marriage in 1847 to Cordelia Adelaide Perrine of Barre, Orleans County, N. Y., he moved to Clinton, Wis., where he opened a store. He made his first appearance in a public capacity in 1847 as a member of the convention that framed the constitution of the state of Wisconsin. Three years later he settled in Waterloo (now called Shopiere), a small village in Rock County, which was his home thereafter. Here, in accord with his temperance principles, he purchased a distillery, tore it down, and in its place built a flour mill and retail store. Largely through his efforts a small stone Congregational church was erected, his uncle, Rev. O. S. Powell, being the first pastor. Elected state senator in 1853, he became an able speaker in the legislature, winning the favor of all classes by his earnest, genial, and courteous manner. He was reëlected for a second term in 1855, during which time he was chosen president *pro tempore*. After serving as secretary of state in 1860–61 he was nominated for governor by both the Union and Republican conventions and elected by a large majority. In April 1862 he went South himself to visit the hospitals in order to see that everything possible was done for the Wisconsin soldiers wounded in

the battle of Shiloh. At Savannah, Tenn., about to embark on his steamer homeward bound, he made a misstep and fell between two boats into the river. In spite of every effort made to save him, the swift current drew him away and he was drowned. His body, found later some sixty-five miles below, was taken to Madison and with fitting ceremony buried in Forest Hill Cemetery.

[R. G. Thwaites, *Civil War Messages and Proclamations of Wisconsin War Governors* (Wis. Hist. Com. Reprints, no. 2, 1912); F. H. Lyman, *The City of Kenosha and Kenosha County, Wis.* (1916), vol. I; C. S. Matteson, *The Hist. of Wis.* (1893); *Portr. and Biog. Record of Waukesha County, Wis.* (1894); *The Biog. Dict. and Portr. Gallery of Representative Men of Chicago, Wisconsin, and the World's Columbian Exposition* (1895); David Atwood, in *Wis. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. V (1868); C. R. Tuttle, *An Illus. Hist. of the State of Wis.* (1875); H. A. Tenney and David Atwood, *Memorial Record of the Fathers of Wis.* (1880); R. B. Way, *The Rock River Valley* (1926); O. J. Harvey, *The Harvey Book* (1899).] R. B. W.

HARVIE, JOHN (1742–Feb. 6, 1807), Revolutionary patriot, statesman, financier, was born in Albemarle County, Va., the son of Col. John Harvie (1706–1767) and Martha Gaines. John Harvie the elder (with whom his son is sometimes confused) was born in Gargunnock, Scotland, but settled about forty years before the Revolution in Albemarle County, where among other distinctions that came to him was the guardianship of young Thomas Jefferson. Of the education of John Harvie the younger little is known. He engaged in the practice of law in his native county, attaining, we are told, a high degree of success, and married Margaret, daughter of Gabriel Jones. At the outbreak of the Revolution he took an active part in raising troops and in 1776 was made colonel of Virginia militia. Meanwhile he was a delegate for Augusta and West Augusta counties, respectively, in the Virginia conventions of 1775 and 1776, and in the latter convention was one of the committee designated to prepare a declaration of rights and form of government. In these conventions also he had an important share in the proceedings relative to Indian affairs, and it may have been this fact which led to his appointment by the Continental Congress, May 11, 1776, as one of the commissioners for Indian affairs in the middle department. In conjunction with his fellow commissioners, Dr. Thomas Walker, John Montgomery, and Jasper Yeates, he conducted delicate negotiations with the Indians at Fort Pitt during the summer and autumn of that year. On Oct. 15, 1777, he took his seat in the Continental Congress in time to take part in the final debates and sign the Articles of Confederation. He became a member of the board of war, the committee on appeals, the marine committee,

and the committee of commerce and was on most of the committees having to do with provisioning the army. One of his most important services was as a member of the committee sent to headquarters in January 1778 to concert with the commander-in-chief a reorganization of the army and a reform of abuses in the departments of supply. That committee presently ran amuck, but Harvie had already parted from it, apparently in disagreement. In Congress he was very apt to be found with the minority (he was one of two to vote against the notorious resolution suspending the embarkation of Burgoyne). Though again elected to Congress in May 1778, he withdrew in October, "for good," he hoped. Congressional politics evidently did not appeal to him. Besides, business, for which he had eminent qualities, was already beckoning to him (*Virginia Magazine of History and Biography*, January 1898, p. 293). He became purchasing agent for Virginia; then, in 1780, register of the land office for many years, and in the interval, 1785–86, mayor of Richmond; but it was chiefly as an enterprising builder and public-spirited citizen that Richmond knew him in his later years. His death, which took place at his home, "Belvidere," near Richmond, was in consequence of injuries received from a fall while inspecting the construction of what was afterward known as the Gamble House.

[Sketches are found in: *Va. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, n.s. VI (1887), 83; *The Harvie Family* (privately printed pamphlet); Edgar Woods, *Albemarle County in Va.* (1901). Some letters of Harvie are found in: *Calendar of Va. State Papers*, vols. IV and V (1884–85); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. II and III (1923–26); Jefferson Papers, Lib. of Cong. The *Journals of the Continental Congress* and the *Proceedings* of the Virginia conventions are essential. An obituary appeared in the *Richmond Enquirer*, Feb. 13, 1807.] E. C. B.

HASBROUCK, ABRAHAM BRUYN (Nov. 29, 1791–Feb. 23, 1879), lawyer, congressman, college president, was an outstanding representative, in his generation, of that group of Huguenot families which settled in Ulster County, N. Y., in the seventeenth century. He was a son of Judge Jonathan Hasbrouck of Kingston, N. Y., and Catharine (Wynkoop) Hasbrouck. Born at Kingston, he studied at Kingston Academy, entered Yale College in 1806, and was graduated in 1810. He then attended the famous law school at Litchfield, Conn., over which Judge Tapping Reeve presided. After spending some time there, he returned to his native town and in 1814 began to practise. On Sept. 12, 1819, he married Julia Frances Ludlum, who died in 1869. A man of scholarly bent, endowed with gifts of expression beyond the ordinary, he was

successful in his profession. From 1817 to 1831 he was in partnership with Charles H. Ruggles and from 1833 to 1840 with his former student, Marius Schoonmaker. From its establishment in 1831 he was president of the Ulster County Bank. Meanwhile he was elected to Congress in the year 1824, but served only one term. He supported Clay's policy of internal improvements. Always more interested in church than in secular politics, he became increasingly prominent in the affairs of the Reformed Dutch Church and by 1840 was regarded as one of the foremost laymen in that body. In that year he was chosen president of Rutgers College at New Brunswick, N. J., then as always the leading literary institution supported by the denomination. The choice was logical and was well received in church circles, although Hasbrouck was the first layman to hold that office. His administration marked an increasing independence of the college from ecclesiastical control. The graduating classes at that period numbered between twenty and twenty-five members each year; the admission requirements consisted of the classics and arithmetic. Under Hasbrouck's administration modern languages were brought into the curriculum. He himself was an excellent classical scholar, and at various times while he was president gave instruction in the subjects of constitutional law, international law, political economy, moral philosophy, rhetoric, and belles-lettres. In his time student activities began to take a wider range; college publications and Greek letter fraternities were introduced. The president and his wife did much to enrich the college social life. Additions were made to the institution's property, and greater attractions were provided for students. Hasbrouck felt compelled by ill health to resign the presidency in 1849, but after a brief interregnum was reëlected by the trustees and continued to serve until April 1850, when a new president was chosen and he was permitted to retire. He spent a few years in New York City, but finally returned to the family home in Kingston, where he lived in "dignified retirement" until his death. He was the first president (1859) of the Ulster Historical Society. His *Inaugural Address* at Rutgers was published in 1840 and his address as president of the Ulster Historical Society in Vol. I (1860) of the Society's *Collections.*

[A. L. Snyder, "Lineage of the Abraham Hasbrouck Family," *Olde Ulster,* vols. IV and V (June 1908–Feb. 1909); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.,* vol. VI (1912); N. B. Sylvester, *Hist. of Ulster County, N. Y.* (1880); W. H. S. Demarest, *Hist. of Rutgers Coll.* (1924); *Christian Intelligencer* (N. Y.), Aug. 1, 1850; *Rutgers Targum,* Mar. 1879; *N. Y. Tribune,* Feb. 25, 1879.]

W. B. S.

HASBROUCK, LYDIA SAYER (Dec. 20, 1827–Aug. 24, 1910), editor, and advocate of dress reform, was born in the town of Warwick, Orange County, N. Y., a descendant in the seventh generation of Thomas Sayer, one of the founders of Southampton, L. I. She was the daughter of Benjamin Sayer, a well-to-do farmer and distiller, and Rebecca Forshee, his wife, both prominent in the social life of the community. She grew up in an atmosphere of comfort, in a hospitable home—a fearless and self-reliant girl, notable for her skill in the domestic arts, her able horsemanship, and her keen interest in books. She received her formal education in the Warwick district school, Miss Galatian's Select School, the Elmira (N. Y.) High School, and Central College. About 1849 she became deeply interested in the dress-reform movement and in the doctrines of hygienic living proclaimed by the disciples of the water-cure. With characteristic independence she promptly adopted the "Bloomer" costume, and continued to wear it throughout her life, probably the only one of its early advocates who did so. Because of her unconventional dress she was refused admission to a seminary in Florida, N. Y., where she had hoped to continue her education. This action outraged her sense of justice and sent her into the ranks of the reformers. She began to speak and write on temperance, woman's suffrage, and dress reform, and in 1853 went as a delegate to the Whole World's Temperance Convention. A short time later she entered the Hygeia-Therapeutic College in New York City and graduated from it as doctor of medicine. She began her professional career in Washington, D. C., practising there for a year and lecturing frequently in the neighboring cities on the tyranny of fashion. Although she met constant criticism for her "immodest" costume and short hair, she was repeatedly described by reporters as "a pretty Bloomer doctress," graceful and self-possessed, with an intellectual face and a fascinating smile. In June 1856 she removed to Middletown, N. Y., and joined forces there with John W. Hasbrouck, proprietor of the *Whig Press,* in establishing a fortnightly reform paper called the *Sibyl,* "a Review of the Tastes, Errors, and Fashions of Society." She edited this lively periodical for eight years, vigorously denouncing all health-destroying fashions, advocating wider opportunities for women, and printing detailed accounts of dress-reform conventions. During the years 1864 and 1865 she acted as president of the National Dress Reform Association. On July 27, 1856, wearing a white bloomer costume, she married her business partner by a common-

law marriage. Fifty years of companionship followed, during which time both husband and wife continued their reforming zeal. One daughter and two sons were born of this marriage. After giving up the *Sibyl,* Mrs. Hasbrouck assisted in editing her husband's paper, the *Press,* until 1868, and continued to work actively for woman's suffrage. In the first New York election that permitted women to vote for and hold school offices (1880), she was chosen a member of the Middletown schoolboard. The following year she and her husband started an independent weekly paper, the *Liberal Sentinel,* to defend the program of equal rights for women and men. She led an active intellectual life until the year before her death, never needing medical attention and always vigorous in mind. She died at her home, "Sibyl Ridge," in her eighty-third year, after arranging the details of her own funeral—an individualist unsubdued by convention, who had labored steadfastly for the causes in which she believed.

[E. M. Ruttenber and L. H. Clark, *Hist. of Orange County, N. Y.* (1881); obituaries in Orange County newspapers for Aug. 25, 1910; *N. Y. Herald,* Aug. 26, 1910; files of the *Sibyl*; family records.] B. M. S.

HASCALL, MILO SMITH (Aug. 5, 1829–Aug. 30, 1904), soldier, lawyer, and banker, was the son of Amasa and Phoebe Ann (Smith) Hascall. He was born at Le Roy, N. Y., and until he went to join three of his brothers at Goshen, Ind., spent his boyhood on his father's farm. At Goshen he worked for a time in one brother's store and for a time taught school. He received an appointment to the United States Military Academy in 1848, from which in 1852 he graduated, fourteenth in a class of forty-three members. His promotion as brevet second lieutenant took him to Fort Adams, R. I., where he received his commission as second lieutenant in the following year. The apparent stagnation of the pre-war years turned his thoughts to civil life and in September 1853 he resigned his commission. In 1854 he took a contract for building a section of the Michigan Southern & Northern Indiana Railroad. Until the outbreak of the Civil War he led a busy life in Indiana. He practised law in Goshen, served as prosecuting attorney for Elkhart and Lagrange counties and also as clerk of court. His first war service was as a private in a three months' volunteer regiment from Indiana. His previous training made him a marked man, and the governor of Indiana appointed him captain and aide-de-camp to General Morris. His services in training the Indiana volunteer regiments won him an appointment, June 12, 1861, as colonel of the 17th Indiana, with which he saw several minor engagements in the opening weeks of the war. In December 1861, he was ordered to Louisville, Ky., where he assumed command of a brigade of Ohio and Indiana troops, in the division of Gen. Thomas Wood. With this he served at the capture of Nashville in February 1862, and in the advance on Shiloh. On Apr. 25, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. From October of the same year to March 1863, he commanded a brigade in the Tennessee campaign, his principal action during this campaign being the battle of Stone River, in which he played a conspicuous part. At the close of the campaign, he spent several weeks on the unpleasant duty of collecting stragglers from Ohio, Indiana, and Illinois. At the request of General Burnside, he was transferred to the Army of the Ohio, and placed in command of the District of Indiana. In August 1863, in command of a division in the Army of the Ohio, he again saw field service in the operations in East Tennessee, especially at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, and in the engagements in defense of Knoxville. When Sherman began his march on Atlanta, Hascall was in command of the 2nd Division, XXIII Corps. In the brilliant campaign which followed, he took an active part, both in the many engagements north of Atlanta, and in the siege of the city itself. Before the conclusion of the campaign, however, he had decided to return to civil life. He resigned late in October 1864. In the years that followed, he engaged in banking at Goshen and at Galena. In 1890, he moved to Chicago where he became a dealer in real estate on a large scale, and where he continued to be active in business until his death.

Hascall was twice married. His first wife, whom he married in 1855, was Julia, daughter of Dean and Emeline Swift of Elkhart, Ind. Three years after her death in 1883, he married Mrs. Rose Miller, daughter of Jacob and Catherine Schwartz of Canton, Ohio. He left no children.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; old files, Adj. Gen. Office, War Dept., Washington; *Who's Who in America,* 1903–05; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *Thirty-Sixth Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1905); *Chicago Tribune,* Aug. 31, 1904.] A. W. C.

HASELTINE, JAMES HENRY (Nov. 2, 1833–Nov. 9, 1907), sculptor, the third of the eleven children of John and Elizabeth Stanley (Shinn) Haseltine, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., his parents being of American birth and English ancestry. His father was a prosperous

merchant; his mother, as revealed in a portrait by Sully, was notably beautiful. A brother, William Stanley, was a painter and became a member of the National Academy of Design. A still younger brother, Charles Field, dealt in pictures and founded the Haseltine Art Galleries in Philadelphia. Clearly the family had artistic affiliations. James Henry studied sculpture under the French sculptor Joseph A. Bailly at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts, where in 1859 he exhibited a copy of Rude's "Fisher Boy." He went to Paris and to Rome to pursue his art but in 1861 returned to enlist in the Union army, being mustered into service in September of that year. On Mar. 1, 1863, he was promoted from captain to major, Company E, 6th Pennsylvania Cavalry, 70th Regiment. He was discharged Nov. 12, 1863, and returned to his studies. Like his brother the painter, he spent most of his life abroad, chiefly in Rome, but also in Florence and in Paris. On July 5, 1881, in Paris, he was married to Marie N. F. Trombetti.

During his self-imposed exile, he sent home many works, pseudo-classic in type, and commented upon by critics of the day. H. T. Tuckerman regarded his several allegorical groups as showing "inventive expression and poetical significance" (*Book of the Artists,* 1867, p. 598). Among these were "Superstition," a heathen mother sacrificing her child to Moloch, and "Religion," a Christian mother presenting her child for baptism. His marble "Excelsior" Tuckerman considered an effective representation of aspiring youth, while his "New Wine," "America Victorious," and "Grateful and Ungrateful Love" he praised as having been "conceived with vividness and executed with skill" (*Ibid.*). Somewhat less flattering were the comments of Samuel Osgood ("American Artists in Italy," *Harper's New Monthly Magazine,* August 1870), who thought the sculptor "perhaps too eager to express his fancies in marble embodiment" and that his "America Victorious," though spirited, had "perhaps overmuch of symbolism in its details."

Haseltine also worked in portraiture, making studies of a number of well-known contemporaries. Among these were busts of the poets Longfellow and T. B. Read, and the generals Forsyth, Hartsuff, Merritt, and Sheridan. At the Centennial Exposition of 1876 he exhibited three figures, "Spring Flowers," "Captivity," and "Lucretia." For the Union League of Philadelphia he executed a commission for a monument, "America Honoring her Fallen Brave," the pedestal of which was adorned with bas-reliefs. During the last years of Haseltine's life little was heard of him. He died in Rome.

[In addition to sources mentioned see Josiah H. Shinn, *Hist. of the Shinn Family in Europe and America* (1903); Samuel P. Bates, *Hist. of Pa. Volunteers,* vol. II (1869), and catalogues of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. The date of Haseltine's death was supplied by the U. S. Bureau of Pensions.]

A. A.

HASELTON, SENECA (Feb. 26, 1848–July 21, 1921), jurist, son of Rev. Amos Haselton, a Methodist minister, and Amelia (Frink) Haselton, was born in the town of Westford, Vt. It is related that his father was fond of classical literature and wished to name his son Epictetus, but the mother objected and the parents compromised on Seneca. The lad attended the public schools of the period in the towns of Jericho and Underhill, and academies in Underhill and Barre. He entered the University of Vermont when James B. Angell was president of that institution. During his college career he eked out his income by teaching schools in several Vermont towns in the long winter vacation. After his graduation, in 1871, he became associate principal of Barre (Vt.) Academy, holding the position for one year. In 1873, he began the study of law in Burlington, Vt., in the office of Wales & Taft. A little later he secured a position as instructor of mathematics in the University of Michigan to which James B. Angell had gone in 1871 as president. This position enabled Haselton to continue his legal studies in the law department of the University, where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1875. He thereupon returned to Vermont, was admitted to the Chittenden County bar, and began the practice of law in Burlington. He was elected judge of the Burlington city court in 1878, holding office until 1886 when he was chosen a representative in the Vermont legislature. He was mayor of Burlington and welcomed President Benjamin Harrison to the city when the latter made a tour of Vermont in the centennial year of the Green Mountain State. In 1894, he was appointed United States minister to Venezuela by President Cleveland but resigned in 1895 because of the failure of his health, shortly before the culmination of the dispute between the United States and Great Britain over Venezuelan boundary affairs. When he had recovered his health he resumed the practice of law. In 1900 he was the Democratic candidate for United States senator to complete the unexpired term of Justin S. Morrill, but was defeated by William P. Dillingham.

Haselton held the office of reporter of the supreme court of Vermont from 1900 to 1902 (72–73 *Vermont Reports*), and when Chief Judge Russell S. Taft died in the last-named year, he was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by the

promotion of the other judges. He served as a member of the supreme court until 1906, when the courts were reorganized, only a part of the original court being retained on the supreme bench. Haselton became chief judge of the new superior court, established that year, but in 1908 was again promoted to the supreme court bench, where he served with distinction until his resignation May 1, 1919, on account of failing health. He was the only Democrat on the bench during his period of service. He practised law a little after his retirement, but died July 21, 1921. Haselton was a trustee of the Vermont State Library, a member of the Vermont Historical Society, the American Society of International Law, and the Selden Society of England. He never married. He was a member of the Congregational Church. He had a remarkable memory, and it is related that in the trial of a will case in which he was counsel, he propounded orally to an expert witness a hypothetical question which took more than two hours in the asking, a question which included every circumstance in the case that bore upon the answer desired. He was noted for his profound learning and for the elegance of his diction, and although a modest, retiring man, was generally recognized as one of Vermont's great lawyers and jurists.

[*Proc. Vt. Bar Asso.*, vol. XV (1922); W. H. Crockett, *Vermont, the Green Mountain State* (1921), vols. IV and V; Hiram Carleton, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Vt.* (1903); J. G. Ullery, *Men of Vt.* (1894); *Burlington Free Press*, July 22, 1921.]

W. H. C.

HASENCLEVER, PETER (Nov. 24, 1716–June 13, 1793), iron manufacturer, was born at Remscheid, Prussia, the son of Luther and Klara (Moll) Hasenclever. His father was a merchant and owned iron and steel furnaces. Peter was placed early in the home of his maternal grandfather, the burgomaster of Lennep, where he attended the public school for three years, geography being his favorite study. For instruction in other branches he was later sent to Solingen. His next school was a steel mill in that city, where at the age of fourteen, a boy of slender constitution, he was set to work by the side of men whose laboring hours were from five in the morning until nine at night with slight interruption. At the end of two years he was sent to Liège, Belgium, to improve his French, and a short season there terminated his formal education. Before he was nineteen, the youth was making trips to France for the enlargement of his father's business, extending his travels to Bayonne and the Pyrenees; but, since that business was declining from various causes, he obtained permission to seek his fortune in enterprises of his own. In the employ of a cousin, a manufacturer of cloth and needles in Burtscheid, he began the series of journeys in Continental Europe as well as England that made him one of the best-equipped commercial men of his day. Deceived in the hope held out to him that he should become a partner in his kinsman's house, he found new friends, formed a profitable association in Lisbon, and extended his business to Cadiz. At Potsdam he attracted the attention of Frederick the Great, who consulted him on methods of improving the linen exports of Silesia.

Lured by stories of opportunities in America, he formed a company with an initial capital of £21,000 for the mining and manufacture of iron, the raising of flax and hemp, and the production of potash in the colonies; and, having become a British subject, he embarked for New York, arriving in June 1764. In Morris County, N. J., and Orange County, N. Y., and elsewhere, he established works for mining and smelting, also for producing potash, and engaged in raising flax and hemp. Altogether these industries covered 50,000 acres. He invested in draft animals, buildings, implements; built bridges, constructed dams for impounding waters, and tested mineral deposits. Eminent persons in England joined his company; and his iron was pronounced the best ever brought to England from America. Warned that an associate in England was handling the funds and credit recklessly, Hasenclever hastened to London to find this partner a bankrupt and the concern badly involved. After restoring his credit and reëstablishing the business, he returned to New York only to find his American interests involved in like misfortune. Trouble with English directors ensued, and they set out to draw his American enterprises wholly into their own hands, and leave him only the obligations. A commission appointed by Gov. William Franklin of New Jersey investigated Hasenclever's transactions and returned a report in 1768 commending his commercial character. He thereupon set out to pay the debts by which he was connivingly loaded, and to secure his rights in the English courts. His suit dragged on in chancery and only in 1787, at the end of twenty years, was he released from all claims and free to engage in trade in England. He had removed to Silesia in 1773 and spent his last days trying to improve the industries of that province. Six months after his death two of his persecutors were compelled to pay a large sum to a house to which Hasenclever had transferred his claim.

Hasenclever married in 1745 Katharine Wilds,

daughter of an English sea-captain, and was survived by a daughter, Maria Elisabeth Ruck.

[*Peter Hasenclever aus Remscheid-Ehringhausen: ein Deutscher Kaufman des 18. Jahrhunderts* (1922); ed. by Adolf Hasenclever, including biography, letters and memoirs; R. E. Day, *Calendar of the Sir Wm. Johnson MSS. in the N. Y. State Lib.* (1909); *The Papers of Sir Wm. Johnson*, vols. V (1927), VI (1928); H. A. Homes, *Notice of Peter Hasenclever* (1875, repr. in *Trans. Albany Inst.*, vol. VIII, 1876); Edmund Halsey and others, *Hist. of Morris County, N. J.* (1882); J. F. Tuttle, "Annals of Morris County," *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc.*, 2 ser. II (1872); *Hist. of Morris County, N. J.* (1914), vol. I; *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, VII (1856), 888–90, VIII (1857), 35.] R. E. D.

HASKELL, DUDLEY CHASE (Mar. 23, 1842–Dec. 16, 1883), politician, was born in Springfield, Vt., the son of Franklin Haskell and Almira Chase, both of whom were of New England ancestry. His father migrated from Massachusetts to Kansas Territory in 1854, reaching Lawrence with the second company of the Emigrant Aid Association. The following year he was joined by his wife and children. Dudley Haskell served with the Free-Soil militia while still a mere lad. Poverty, the bloody turmoil of early days in Kansas, the lure of the Pike's Peak country, the Civil War, a desire for learning, and possibly a restless vigor inherited from his father, all conspired to keep young Haskell on the move from 1855 to 1866. He went from Lawrence to school in New England, back again to Lawrence, out into the Pike's Peak region, back to Kansas, then into the Quartermaster's Corps of the Union army for more than a year's service, then into Yale College in 1864 for a course of special study, then to a business college in New Haven, and finally in December 1865 to Lawrence, Kan., with his bride, Harriet M. Kelsey of Stockbridge, Mass. For the next ten years he was a merchant in Lawrence but was only indifferently successful in business.

In 1871 Haskell definitely entered politics with his election on the Republican ticket to the lower house of the Kansas state legislature. He was reëlected in 1873 and 1875, and in 1876 was chosen speaker of the lower house. In 1874 he had been nominated for governor by the Temperance party of his state, but he declined the nomination. In 1876 he was nominated by the Republicans of the second congressional district of Kansas for the lower house of Congress. Elected by a safe margin, he was reëlected in 1878, 1880, and 1882. On entering Congress, he quickly gained the attention of party leaders by his power in debate, his indefatigable energy, and the range of his information. In most matters he was a conservative Republican and a consistent party man. He sought to liberalize the public land policy of the United States in the interests of his section, the West. He was the uncompromising foe of Mormonism, or rather of polygamy as practised by the Mormons. The Indian problem he thought should be solved through education and accordingly worked for the establishment of Indian schools. But his chief interest was the tariff. He was an out-and-out protectionist, probably the most prominent of his day from the purely agricultural West, and bore a leading part in the enactment of tariff legislation in 1882. He served on several important committees, notably on the committee of ways and means, and was one of the conferees on the Internal Revenue Bill of 1883, serving with Kelley and Randall of Pennsylvania, Carlisle of Kentucky, and William McKinley of Ohio. He died in Washington, survived by his wife and two daughters, and was buried in Lawrence, Kan.

[D. W. Wilder, *The Annals of Kan.* (1875); W. E. Connelley, *A Standard Hist. of Kan. and Kansans* (1918), vol. I; *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Dudley C. Haskell* (1884); the *Nat. Republican* (Washington, D. C.), Dec. 17, 1883.] W. W. D.

HASKELL, ELLA LOUISE KNOWLES (July 31, 1860–Jan. 27, 1911), lawyer, politician, club-woman, was throughout her life a militant crusader for equal rights for women. Her parents, David and Louisa (Bigelow) Knowles, were of English stock and were living at Northwood Ridge, N. H., when Ella was born. She grew up a studious girl and graduated from a local seminary in 1880. She then entered Bates College and in spite of some prejudice there against women won honors in oratory, debate, and journalism. After her graduation in 1884 she entered the law office of Henry E. Burnham, in Manchester, N. H., but owing to her frail health she decided to go West. In 1888 she was employed as a teacher in the schools of Helena, Mont., and the next year was made principal, but she resigned to resume her law studies. At that time no provision existed in Montana for the admission of women to the practice of law. She appealed to the territorial legislature to give them the right; her plea was granted, and in December 1889 she was admitted to the Montana bar. At first she handled many charity cases for she was a vigorous opponent of anything which she regarded as an injustice. She showed real ability as a lawyer, however, and gradually built up a lucrative practice.

Having established a reputation as a reformer, Miss Knowles was nominated in 1892 by the Populists for the attorney-generalship of the state. At first she regarded the nomination as a

joke but later she decided to fight for the office. In the campaign she made more than one hundred speeches. She was defeated in the election, but her opponent, Henri J. Haskell, made her his deputy and on May 23, 1895, in San Francisco, she was married to him. In the attorney-general's office she was given charge of the legal work relating to public lands and made good the state's claim to school lands valued at $200,000. In 1896 she was sent by the Populists as delegate to their national convention, and for the next four years she served as national committeeman for Montana. She campaigned vigorously for Bryan and Watson in 1896, and for Bryan in 1900. On the platform she was persuasive and convincing.

A few years after her marriage Mrs. Haskell divorced her husband and in time went to Butte, Mont., where she opened a law office. She began buying mining property and was notably successful in her investments. She gained a reputation as a mining expert and became a member of the executive committee of the International Mining Congress. Her life continued to be varied. Law and mining took only a part of her time. She adored pretty dresses, fine pictures, and good music. She read, and traveled, and lectured, mostly in the interest of woman's rights. She was an active member of many clubs, and an ardent Theosophist. She had many friends, but few intimates; her vigorous assertion of her beliefs and her restless activities repelled those who came too close.

[Ella Knowles Haskell's activities can best be followed through the files of Montana newspapers. For brief notices and accounts of her life see *Progressive Men of the State of Montana* (n.d.); *Gen. Cat. of Bates Coll.* (1915); the *Helena Herald*, May 23, 1895; and the *Anaconda Standard*, Jan. 28, 1911.] P. C. P.

HASKELL, ERNEST (July 30, 1876–Nov. 2, 1925), painter, etcher, lithographer, was born in Woodstock, Conn., the son of Besture Haskell and Caledonia Raines Haskell, a member of a family of Norman-French nobility. Haskell's artistic career began very early when the editor of the New York *Mail and Express* recognized talent in some of his idle "scratchings" and published them. The delighted boy decided at once to become an artist and later obtained a position in the art department of the *New York American*. In 1897 he went to Paris, studied in the galleries, took a studio, and produced a series of clever monotypes, one of them being hung in the Salon de Mars. These monotypes, some of them in pastel, were skilfully executed and evinced a sound knowledge of the technique involved in this form of reproduction. Haskell returned to New York in 1898, making some successful caricatures and theatrical posters at a time when newspapers, magazines, and books were using them extensively for advertising. Among his posters were several of Minnie Maddern Fiske, which Weitenkampf says "attracted attention by their very reticence, by the simplicity of means used, crayoned with an almost pertly incisive characterization" (*post*, p. 283). He was unusually versatile. He worked delicately with crayon, making some notable drawings from nature; his silver-points were of Whistler-like lightness, and he was also a successful painter. One of his best-known portraits is that of Joan and "Jock" Whitney, daughter and son of Mr. and Mrs. Payne Whitney. Among his lithographs is one of Maude Adams as Juliet. In 1899 he had an exhibition at the Pratt Institute, Brooklyn.

In 1900 Haskell returned to Paris. He worked alone for two years studying the work of Rembrandt, Dürer, and Leonardo—an intensive study which he carried on during his entire life. Despite the variety of his work, he is perhaps best known as an etcher, and his prints are highly prized by collectors. An exhibition of his drawings, prints, silver-points, and monotypes was held in New York in 1911 and at the Art Institute of Chicago in 1916. A series of etchings and dry-points of trees and landscape subjects, inspired by a trip to California and Florida, were also exhibited in New York. He made a set of fifty water-colors in California, and in Maine a lovely series showing picturesque woods and country towns. Although he was an eager experimenter, he was an artist of rare taste, delicacy of feeling, and fine appreciation. After his marriage he made his home in Phippsburg, Me. His first wife was Elizabeth Louise Foley, who died Jan. 18, 1918. His second wife, whom he married June 5, 1920, was Emma Loveland Laumeister, who with four children survived him. He was killed in an automobile accident near Bath, Me., as he was on his way to his summer home from New York, where he had gone to arrange for a winter exhibition of his paintings. A memorial exhibition selected from his works was held in 1926 at the Macbeth Gallery, New York, when notable tributes were paid to him as a man and an artist by Childe Hassam, John Marin, Royal Cortissoz and many others.

[Frank Weitenkampf, *Am. Graphic Art* (ed. 1924); "Etchings by Ernest Haskell," *Century Mag.*, July 1919; *Bull. of the Art Inst. of Chicago*, Feb. 1916; A. E. Gallatin, *Whistler's Pastels and Other Modern Profiles* (1912), and article in the *Internat. Studio*, Aug. 1911; *Art News*, Nov. 7, 1925; *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 3, 1925.] H. W.

HASKET, ELIAS (Apr. 25, 1670–Mar. 9, 1739?), governor of the Bahamas, was born at Salem, Mass., the son of Stephen and Elizabeth (Hill) Hasket. Martha Hasket, sister of Elias, became the mother of Richard Derby, Jr. [*q.v.*]. Stephen Hasket, a soap-boiler and merchant of Salem, was a native of Henstridge, Somersetshire, where his ancestors, a race of prosperous yeomen and clothiers, were settled in the time of Queen Elizabeth. He came to Salem from Exeter, Devonshire, about 1666. The younger Hasket went in early life to Barbados, where he married Elizabeth Rich. He was a sea-captain, making frequent voyages to England, and in 1696 he was commanding the ship *New London.* In 1698 he became involved in a lengthy litigation with his relatives in England over the estate of his uncle, Elias Hasket, a prosperous Henstridge yeoman. Through his relations with London merchants engaged in the West India trade he procured an appointment as governor of New Providence, the largest of the Bahama Islands. After some delay the King approved his appointment, June 27, 1700, and Hasket took oath of office on the same day. Somewhat less than a year later he arrived in New Providence, where his career was brief and stormy. Early in October 1701 the people, under the leadership of John Graves, the collector of customs, with whom Hasket had quarreled, and instigated by Read Elding, one of the principal inhabitants of the island, whom the governor had imprisoned, rose in revolt against him. They imprisoned Hasket together with his brother-in-law, Benjamin Pickman of Salem, and seized the latter's ship. After keeping the governor in prison for six weeks they put him on board a small vessel bound for New York. On his arrival there he went to his relatives in Salem and thence to England. His wife escaped from the island during that winter, to Charleston, S. C., and thence went to her husband. On Oct. 5, 1701, before he had left New Providence, an assembly of the people addressed a memorial to the Lords Proprietors and the Commissioners of Trade setting forth their complaints against the governor, accusing him of extortion and tyranny in the performance of his duties, of illicit trading with the French at Cape François, and of harboring pirates, especially one of the crew of the notorious Captain Avery. To this remonstrance were appended depositions of several captains, among them the commander of a London ship, which set forth specific instances of his extortion and high-handed conduct toward them in the summer of 1701. Hasket replied with a long memorial, accusing the inhabitants of the island of disorderly and evil living, of illicit trade, robbery, and of giving assistance to the pirates of those parts. On Mar. 19, 1701/02 he styled himself "Governor of the Colony of New Providence" in a power of attorney to Samuel Browne, Esq., of Salem; but in a chancery suit which he commenced on Apr. 3, 1702, against one of his cousins in Henstridge, he calls himself "of Henstridge Marsh Esquire." On Sept. 27, 1702, the Queen in Council granted his petition for relief on account of his losses in the Bahamas and on Dec. 31, of the same year, the Privy Council referred to the Lord Admiral "the petition of Captain Elias Haskett for . . . the Command of a Fifth Rate Ship or some other Employment" (*Acts of the Privy Council, post,* p. 426). It is likely, therefore, that he returned to the sea and that he was the "Capt. Hasket, formerly a Sea Commander," whose death was recorded in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for March 1739.

[*New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan., Apr. 1923, Jan. 1924, Apr., July, Oct. 1930; *Essex Inst. Hist. Colls.*, vols. XVI (1879), XLI (1905), XLII (1906), and LI (1915); *Calendar of State Papers, Colonial Ser., America and West Indies,* 1700–03; *Acts of the Privy Council of England, Colonial Ser., 1680–1720* (1910); *Articles, Depositions, &c. of the People of New Providence, in an Assembly held at Nassau, Oct. 5, 1701, Against Elias Haskett, Gov.* (1702); J. A. Emmerton and H. F. Waters, *Gleanings from English Records about New Eng. Families* (1880).]

G. A. M., Jr.

HASSARD, JOHN ROSE GREENE (Sept. 4, 1836–Apr. 18, 1888), journalist and litterateur, was born in Houston Street in New York City, the son of Thomas Hassard, a civil engineer, and Augusta (Greene) Hassard. His parents were Episcopalians and he was reared accordingly, but in 1851 he became a Catholic, and completed his education under Jesuit auspices. Graduated at the head of his class from St. John's College, Fordham, N. Y., in 1855, he acquired the master's degree two years later. He entered the diocesan seminary to prepare for the priesthood, but because of ill health abandoned his plan for a religious life. For a time he was secretary to Archbishop Hughes [*q.v.*], and during the same period he compiled articles for the *New American Cyclopaedia* and assisted its editor, George Ripley [*q.v.*], under whom he served an inspiring literary apprenticeship. He also gained some journalistic experience as a reporter on the *New York Tribune.* In 1865 he published *Reflections and Meditations Selected from the Writings of Fénelon,* and within two years of the death of Archbishop Hughes he undertook the preparation of a *Life of the Most Reverend John Hughes, D.D., First Archbishop of New York* (1866), making full use of the prelate's correspondence. Written with reasonable courage

and a shrewd understanding of the redoubtable bishop, his problems, conflicts, and services, it remains an authoritative biography. In 1865 Hassard became editor of the newly established *Catholic World,* from which he was enticed by Charles A. Dana who was undertaking the editorship of the ill-starred *Chicago Republican.* On the failure of this journal (1866), Hassard returned to the *New York Tribune,* with which paper his life was thereafter identified. After Greeley's death, he acted temporarily as managing editor; but it was as an essayist and as music critic that he made his most distinctive contribution. Special representative of the *Tribune* at Bayreuth, he did much to make Wagner known in America through his criticisms, published first as letters in the *Tribune* and later as *Richard Wagner at Bayreuth: The Ring of the Niebelungs; a Description of its First Performance in August 1876* (1877). In 1875 he had illustrated his versatility by the publication of a pamphlet entitled *The Wonders of the Press,* and a short, popular *Life of Pope Pius IX.*

An ardent supporter of honest government, he lent a ready pen to political reform, relentlessly attacking municipal and national corruption. He was largely responsible for the solution of the mystery of the Tilden cipher dispatches. He defended local Catholic charitable institutions from attack by assigning accountants to make full investigations and publishing their reports. Believing in the necessity of civic education, he compiled *A History of the United States of America* (1878) which in abridged form was long used as a textbook in Catholic schools. At all times he could be depended upon by the editors of the *Catholic World* and the *American Catholic Quarterly Review* for reviews or clever essays on subjects of current interest. As New York correspondent of the London *Daily News,* he sympathetically interpreted America to English audiences until impaired health forced him to restrict his activities.

Never complaining and constantly occupied, Hassard spent several years in quest of health, always writing letters to the *Tribune,* whether from the shores of the Mediterranean or from Saranac Lake, from Southern California, France, or the Bahamas. Well-read in English, French, and German literature, he enjoyed his winter excursions especially when he could follow the trails of Thackeray and Pickwick and write of the various phases and extremes of English life (*A Pickwickian Pilgrimage,* 1881). In his fifty-second year he succumbed to tuberculosis, leaving a childless wife, Isabella Hargous Hassard, whom he had married in 1872.

His funeral from St. Ann's Church, New York, was attended by churchmen, coreligionists with whom he was associated in charitable societies and in the Xavier Union, and coworkers with whom he was intimate at the editorial desk or at the Author's and Century clubs.

[*Cath. Encyc.*; *Illustrated Family Annual,* 1889; *Cath. World,* June 1888, June 1913; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 19, 22, 1888; *N. Y. Tribune,* Apr. 19–22, 1888, including abstracts of editorial comments in other newspapers; J. B. Bishop, *Notes and Anecdotes of Many Years* (1925); Wm. Winter, *Old Shrines and Ivy* (1892); G. S. Greene and Louise B. Clarke, *The Greenes of R. I.* (1903).]

R. J. P.

HASSAUREK, FRIEDRICH (Oct. 8, 1831–Oct. 3, 1885), journalist, diplomat, and politician, was born in Vienna, Austria. Franz Hassaurek, his father, was a wealthy merchant and litterateur who speculated disastrously and died impoverished in 1836. His mother, Johanna Abele, a sister of Baron Vincenz von Abele, then married Leopold Markbreit, who sent Friedrich to the Piaristen Gymnasium. The boy proved a quick student and was editing a school paper at the outbreak of the revolution of 1848. Imbued with radical ideas, he joined the Student Legion and was slightly wounded fighting the imperial troops. After the failure of the revolution, he fled to Cincinnati, Ohio. Arriving in April 1849, he wrote articles for the German-American press and soon was appointed assistant editor of the *Ohio Staatszeitung* with an intermittently paid salary of $3.50 a week. Within a year he was able to establish with $100 borrowed capital the weekly *Hochwaechter,* through which the adolescent editor proclaimed vehemently the socialistic views of the most radical and anti-clerical German revolutionists. In it he published serially his novel: *"Hierarchie und Aristokratie"* and waged a successful campaign against the fraudulent practices of agencies which were swindling German immigrants. Having become known as an impetuous and able public speaker in both German and English, he debated religious questions with Methodist ministers in 1852 and three years later successfully ran for the City Council as an Independent. Meanwhile, he had been studying law, and after his admission to the bar sold his newspaper. Almost at once he attracted attention as a lawyer by preventing the conviction for murder of Loeffler, an insane German criminal. Espousing ardently the anti-slavery cause, he organized the Republican party in Cincinnati, a Democratic stronghold, and by his brilliant oratory did much to attract to the new party the large German vote. A delegate to the Chicago convention which nominated Lincoln in 1860, he was rewarded by appointment in March 1861 as

minister to Ecuador. At Quito he arranged the establishment of a mixed commission to settle the claims of both countries and served with distinction as American member. In 1864 he came home to campaign for Lincoln's reëlection and obtain the exchange of his half-brother, who was in Libby Prison. Returning to Ecuador in March 1865, he resigned after a year to become editor and part-owner of the *Tägliches Cincinnaticr Volksblatt.* He had now lost his earlier socialistic beliefs and with great ardor opposed every policy which savored of paternalism, holding that the one essential function of government was the protection of private rights. Such views led him to criticize the Republican method of reconstructing the South, and in 1872 he joined the liberal movement which supported Greeley for the presidency. His backing of Tilden in 1876 caused a disagreement with the Republicans in control of the *Volksblatt,* and he retired from active editorship to spend a year traveling in Europe and writing delightful letters which the paper published. On his return he again became editor, and in disgust at both major parties conducted the paper on strictly non-partisan lines. In the hope of improving his broken health, he again went to Europe in 1882, accompanied by Eunice Marshall, his third wife. Though he still wrote steadily, his strength gradually failed until he died in Paris. A political orator and journalist of brilliant attainments, he was equally persuasive in English and German and possessed a sense of humor which made him especially popular as an after-dinner speaker. Out of his experience in Ecuador he wrote *Four Years among Spanish Americans* (1867; German translation, Dresden, 1887), a book full of accurate observation but lacking literary distinction. The same region provided local color for *The Secret of the Andes* (English edition 1879, German 1880), a fantastically sentimental and romantic novel. He also published an unimportant volume of *Gedichte* (1877).

[Armin Tenner, *Cincinnati Sonst und Jetzt* (1878); Max Burgheim, *Cincinnati in Wort und Bild* (1888); *Memoirs of Gustave Koerner* (2 vols., 1909), ed. by T. J. McCormack; *Das Ausland,* Dec. 14, 1885, p. 999; *Foreign Relations of the U. S.,* 1862–66; *Cincinnati Enquirer,* Sept. 20, Oct. 4, Oct. 20, 1885 and *Tägliches Cincinnatier Volksblatt,* Oct. 4, 21–23, 1885.]

W. L. W—t, Jr.

HASSELQUIST, TUVE NILSSON (Mar. 2, 1816–Feb. 4, 1891), Lutheran clergyman, editor, educator, was born at Hasslaröd, Ousby parish, Skane, Sweden, the son of a prosperous farmer, Nils Tufvasson, by his wife, Lissa Svensdotter. He was educated in the school at Kristianstad and at Lund University and was ordained into the ministry of the Church of

Hasselquist

Sweden in 1839. The large powerful man who served successively as curate in several parishes in the diocese of Lund gained the reputation of preaching sermons that soothed his hearers like a fresh breeze and of chanting like an angel. He was closely associated with, and influenced by, two pastors who were known for their Pietism and free-church tendencies, and throughout his life Hasselquist was an uncompromising critic of the state-church system, because "church and state are so interwoven that it is often difficult to distinguish between them" (*Det Rätta Hemlandet och Augustana,* October 1870). Through a letter from L. P. Esbjörn [*q.v.*], the only Swedish Lutheran pastor in the United States at the time, Hasselquist accepted the call to the Swedish Lutheran congregation at Galesburg, Ill., having been granted a leave of absence for three years from the State Church. He arrived at Galesburg, Oct. 28, 1852, and with the exception of a visit in the summer of 1870, partly for the purpose of recruiting men for the ministry, he never returned to his native land. He quickly adapted himself to the ways of his adopted country and became a leader in the Synod of Northern Illinois and in the Augustana Synod, serving as president of the latter body from 1860, when it was founded, to 1870, and as president of Augustana College and Theological Seminary from 1863 to 1891. He was undoubtedly the ablest leader and most versatile personality produced by the Swedish Lutheran Church in the United States, and his influence extended to other synods. Through the papers *Hemlandet,* which he founded at Galesburg, Jan. 3, 1855, and *Det Rätta Hemlandet,* in July 1856, he placed an enduring stamp on Swedish-American Lutheranism. He directed the editorial policies of the latter paper and of its successor, *Augustana,* the official synodical organ, until 1889. Although essentially a man of peace, he became more controversial with the passing years and with the increasing opposition to the Augustana Synod. He was a strong believer in centralization, advocating one synod, one college, one paper, and one central government, and his influence was probably decisive in checking the trend toward sectional and conference particularism. He favored the affiliation of the Augustana Synod with the General Council in 1870 and the transition from the use of Swedish to English as speedily as consistent with the obligations to the Swedish immigrants.

As a college president Hasselquist was loved by the students, who consulted with him as with a father and spoke of him as the patriarch of the synod. In spite of serious deficiencies as a parliamentarian, his winning personality claimed

the respect and admiration of all although some thought he was too "free." In the earlier years of his ministry at the Sunday morning service he would appear dressed in a white linen coat, and as he walked to the front of the church he would sing a song in which the congregation joined. In the pulpit he was equally informal, often interrupting his sermon by singing a hymn. He saw no danger to Lutheran doctrine if the liturgy and certain forms were laid aside, although he was more conservative in his declining years. On May 24, 1852, he married Eva Helena Cervin of Kristianstad, a cultured woman of remarkable gifts and fine character, who adapted herself to pioneering as readily as her refined and scholarly husband.

[There is ample material for a comprehensive biography of Hasselquist in the manuscript collection of the Augustana Book Concern, Rock Island, Ill. In addition there are many important letters from him in the Wieselgren papers in the Gothenburg City library. G. M. Stephenson, *The Founding of the Augustana Synod 1850–60* (1927) gives citations to volumes containing selections from his correspondence. A collection of sermons has been published by the Augustana Book Concern. Erik Norelius, *T. N. Hasselquist. Lefnadsteckning* (n.d.), and Nils Forsander, *Lifsbilder ur Augustana-Synodens Historia* (vol. I, 1915), are tentative biographies.] G. M. S.

HASSLER, FERDINAND RUDOLPH (Oct. 7, 1770–Nov. 20, 1843), geodesist, mathematician, first superintendent of the United States Coast Survey, was born in Aarau, Switzerland, the only son of Jakob Hassler, a well-to-do watch manufacturer. Becoming interested in mathematics and geodesy while studying under Johann Georg Tralles of Hamburg at the University of Bern, he engaged in geodetic field work in Switzerland until troubled political conditions led him to join a land company which planned to form a Swiss colony in the southern United States, and in 1805 he emigrated to America with his wife and children. Although intending to take up farming, he brought with him a library of several thousand volumes and a number of scientific instruments. On his arrival in Philadelphia, he found the company financially embarrassed, leaving the would-be colonists stranded.

Hassler's interest in science soon brought him into contact with the members of the American Philosophical Society, who were responsible for recommending to President Jefferson a survey of the coasts of the United States. Upon executive recommendation Congress, on Feb. 10, 1807, passed a law authorizing such a survey. Plans were then invited for carrying it into effect; a commission, after considering the plans proposed, accepted Hassler's; and he was nominated to undertake the work. Because of troubled political conditions both at home and abroad, however, the active prosecution of the survey was held in abeyance.

Meanwhile, on Feb. 14, 1807, Hassler was appointed acting professor of mathematics at West Point. When, in 1809, the secretary of war decided that the law did not authorize the employment of civilians at the Military Academy, he became professor of natural philosophy and mathematics at Union College, but resigned in July 1811, upon being asked by the secretary of the treasury to proceed to London to procure the necessary instruments needed for starting the United States Coast Survey. The War of 1812 began soon after his arrival in London and it was not till 1815 that he returned to the United States with the instruments.

In 1816 he was formally appointed superintendent of the Coast Survey and immediately began field operations. These were continued until April 1818, when the law authorizing the survey of the coast was so modified that only naval and military officers could be employed in the work. This legislation excluded Hassler and led to a practical suspension of the Survey. During the following year he was engaged as one of the United States astronomers in settling the Northeastern boundary, but he spent the next decade farming, not very successfully, in New York state, teaching, writing mathematical textbooks, and, for a time, performing the duties of gager in the New York Custom House. In 1830 he returned to scientific work for the government as superintendent of Weights and Measures, to which position he was appointed by President Jackson. Two years later the Coast Survey was reëstablished and Hassler was again appointed superintendent. Although he was now sixty-two, he threw himself into the work with enthusiasm, again assembling the necessary instruments and training assistants, and himself carrying on observations in the field. While engaged in field work in the late fall of 1843 he became ill and died shortly afterward in Philadelphia, where he was buried.

As organizer and superintendent of the first scientific bureau under the government, Hassler had to contend with many difficulties. Although the survey of the coast was generally regarded as a problem to be attacked by ordinary surveying methods, Hassler's scientific temperament and familiarity with the best practice of geodetic surveying in Europe made him realize that the survey would possess permanent value only if it were carried out in accordance with the highest scientific standards. Time has justified the soundness of his ideas: the extension of the sur-

vey of the coast, to the present day, follows his plan, and the field work he carried out more than a century ago is of such high precision that it still forms part of the basic network.

Confident of his own ability, which was abundantly exhibited in coping with various technical problems arising in the conduct of the Coast Survey and in the design and improvement of various geodetic surveying instruments, he was impatient of what he considered as hampering and unnecessarily restrictive measures on the part of the administrative authorities in connection with the supervision and auditing of the accounts of the Survey. Consequently much of his energy during the last years of his life was expended in controversies over details regarding financial procedure. Conscious of his own integrity and wholly unfamiliar with the art of lobbying, he was not always politic in dealing with his administrative superiors or with Congressional committees. His sincerity, his devotion to the work, and his unquestioned scientific ability, however, won him the esteem and support of the scientific and political leaders of the time.

In 1798 Hassler married Marianne Gaillard. As the mother of nine children and the wife of a man whose greatest enthusiasm was for science and who at different times was in straitened financial circumstances, Mrs. Hassler's life was not easy. The want of society while they lived on the farm in New York state was an especial hardship to her, and accordingly, about 1823, when the two older girls were able to manage the household, she left home never to return. She spent the rest of her life first with friends and then with one or another of her children. Hassler saw her but once again, a few years after she had left.

[Letters written or received by Hassler, in the Ford Coll., N. Y. Pub. Lib.; *Principal Docs. Relating to the Survey of the Coast of the U. S. and the Construction of Uniform Standards and Weights* (3 vols., 1834–36); *North Am. Rev.*, Jan. 1836, Apr. 1842; *Translation from the German of the Memoirs of Ferdinand Rudolph Hassler, by Emil Zchokke, pub. in Aarau, Switzerland, 1877, with Supplementary Docs.* (1882); *Centennial Celebration of the U. S. Coast and Geodetic Survey* (1916); Florian Cajori, *The Chequered Career of Ferdinand Rudolph Hassler* (1929); *Niles' National Register*, Nov. 25, 1843.] H. A. M.

HASTINGS, SAMUEL DEXTER (July 24, 1816–Mar. 26, 1903), reformer, born at Leicester, Worcester County, Mass., was the son of Simon and Elizabeth (McIntosh) Hastings and a lineal descendant of Thomas Hastings who emigrated from England in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass. His early youth was spent in Boston; at the age of fourteen he moved to Philadelphia and there humbly began his mercantile career. Aided by a friend from Leicester, he was established in his own business at the age of twenty-one. During his sixteen years in Philadelphia he maintained a deep interest in social and religious questions. In 1835 he began his long connection with the anti-slavery movement that brought him into intimate association with William Lloyd Garrison, Wendell Phillips, and John G. Whittier. He was one of the active founders of the Liberty party in Pennsylvania and at the age of twenty-four was chairman of the state central committee. On Aug. 1, 1837, he married Margaretta Shubert and in 1846 moved to Walworth County in Wisconsin Territory. Two years later he was elected to the first state legislature by a large majority. In the first session he delivered a memorable speech against slavery and was the author of the resolutions which committed the new state to its opposition to the extension of the slave trade. He moved from Walworth County to La Crosse in 1852 and later to Trempealeau on the Mississippi. In 1856 he was returned to the legislature and the following year was elected treasurer of the state. He held this office for eight years, ably managing the state finances during the difficult period of the Civil War.

During his long career Hastings was a zealous foe of liquor and tobacco. He had spoken frequently, had encouraged legislation, and was an active member of many organizations to suppress these alleged evils. In the Sons of Temperance he became Grand Worthy Patriarch of Wisconsin and was six times elected Right Worthy Grand Templar, the highest office in the international order of Good Templars. In his youth he had been an ardent Presbyterian but withdrew from the church because of his anti-slavery views. He became prominent in the Congregational Church, was influential in establishing a free Congregational church in Philadelphia and, although remaining a layman, became moderator of the Wisconsin state convention. To this convention he made the remarkable address based on the text, "whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God," in which he effectively demonstrated that tobacco could not be used to the glory of God. He spoke for prohibition in nearly every state of the Union, in Canada, in Australia and New Zealand, and six times crossed the Atlantic to further the cause. For many years he contributed to prohibition and anti-slavery papers and in 1883 edited the speeches of John B. Finch under the title, *The People versus the Liquor Traffic.* He was for many years a member of the executive committee

and treasurer of the national Prohibition party. Honest men sometimes quarreled with his methods, but he was never troubled by doubts of the value of his ends or his means to them. Throughout a long and active life he labored indefatigably for two great purposes: the emancipation of the negroes of the South and the imposition of prohibition upon the English-speaking peoples of the world. He died at Evanston, Ill.

[*Trans. Wis. Acad. Sci., Arts, and Letters*, 1903, pp. 686–90; *Internat. Good Templar*, Oct. 1889; *Columbian Biog. Dict.*, Wis. vol. (1895); *Proc. Wis. Hist. Soc.*, vol. XIV, pt. 2 (1904); L. N. H. Buckminster, *The Hastings Memorial* (1866); *Wis. State Jour.* (Madison), Mar. 26, 27, 1903.] F. M.

HASTINGS, SERRANUS CLINTON (Nov. 22, 1814–Feb. 18, 1893), jurist, was born in Jefferson County, N. Y. His ancestors emigrated from England and settled in Rhode Island early in the seventeenth century. His father, Robert Collins Hastings, commanded an army of soldiers at Sacketts Harbor in the War of 1812. His mother was Patience Brayton. He studied for six years at Gouverneur Academy, New York, and at the age of twenty became the principal of the Norwich Academy, Chenango County, N. Y. He commenced the study of law with Charles Thorpe of Norwich, but in a few months he moved to Lawrenceburg, Ind., where in 1834 he entered the law office of Daniel S. Major, under whom he completed his legal studies. In December 1836 he was admitted to the bar and in the following January moved to the Black Hawk Purchase (now the State of Iowa). In 1837 Governor Dodge of Wisconsin appointed him justice of the peace of the territory between Burlington and Davenport. When Iowa was erected into a separate territory, Hastings was elected on the Democratic ticket to the first territorial legislature. He became president of the Territorial Council and in 1846 became Iowa's first representative in Congress. At the expiration of his term in Congress he was appointed chief justice of the supreme court of Iowa, which position he resigned to go to California during the gold rush of 1849.

Within six months of his arrival in California Hastings was appointed by the legislature as first chief justice of the newly formed state supreme court. He was peculiarly well qualified by nature and experience to establish such a court since much of California's constitution had been modeled after the constitutions of New York and Iowa. He performed efficiently the difficult task of administering the law in a jurisdiction which was undergoing a transition from the Spanish to the American legal system. In 1851 he was elected attorney-general and while still holding this office he assumed private practice. He soon acquired a large fortune by successful investments in real estate and by his law practice. In 1878 he provided an endowment of $100,000 for the establishment of the Hastings' College of Law which was to be situated in San Francisco and affiliated with the state university at Berkeley. The charter provisions were very liberal. Instruction was not to be confined to those students who intended to become lawyers, but was to be extended to any one who wished it. The college proved to be one of the most important educational institutions in the state of California. Hastings married Azalea Brodt, at Muscatine, Iowa, in 1845. She died in Pau, France, in 1876. In 1885 he married Lillian Knust, from whom he was divorced five years later but subsequently remarried. At the time of his death he had given the greater portion of his wealth to his children and to educational endowments.

[Oscar T. Shuck's *Bench and Bar in Cal.* (1889) contains perhaps the fullest account of Hastings' career. There is a brief sketch of his life written by William W. Morrow in *Cal. Jurisprudence*, vol. I (1921), p. xl, and two short accounts in the *Hist. and Contemporary Rev. of Bench and Bar in Cal.* (1926). There is also a short sketch of his life by Thos. P. Madden in *Representative and Leading Men of the Pacific* (1870), ed. by Oscar T. Shuck. For an obituary notice see the *San Francisco Chronicle*, Feb. 19, 1893.] J. V. L.

HASTINGS, THOMAS (Oct. 15, 1784–May 15, 1872), hymn-writer and composer, was born at Washington, Litchfield County, Conn., the third of the eleven children of Dr. Seth Hastings, a farmer and physician, and Eunice Parmele. He was descended from Thomas Hastings of Ipswich, England, who emigrated to Massachusetts Bay Colony in 1634 and settled at Watertown. Thomas removed with his father to Clinton, Oneida County, N. Y. He developed an early interest in music, but he had little or no opportunity for cultivating it. Nevertheless, at the age of eighteen he was leading the village choir and in 1806 he began teaching music. In 1816, with Solomon Warriner, he published *Musica Sacra; or Springfield and Utica Collections United*, consisting of Psalms, hymn tunes, anthems, and chants. This book passed through several editions and was reissued as late as 1836. The original *Springfield Collection*, a hundred and fifty pages of sacred music from the works of European authors, had been issued by Warriner in 1813; the exact date of the publication by Hastings of the *Utica Collection*, a much smaller collection, but of original tunes, is not known. That it was compiled for the Handel and Burney Society, under whose patronage it

was published, is stated in the introduction to the third edition (1822) of *Musica Sacra.* In 1817 Hastings published a *Musical Reader,* reissued in 1819. In 1817, also, he removed to Troy. He went later to Albany, and in 1823 he settled in Utica, where he conducted a religious journal, the *Western Recorder,* through the columns of which he was able to make known his special views on church music. During these years at Utica he published *The Union Minstrel, for the Use of Sabbath Schools* (1830), and with Lowell Mason, *Spiritual Songs for Social Worship* (1831).

In 1832 Hastings was called to New York by a committee from twelve churches, who urged him to come and put into practice in that city the theories for better church music which he had been promulgating. This he did, and for forty years gave himself unreservedly to his important task. During several years of this period he served as choirmaster in the Bleecker Street Presbyterian Church. In 1836 he published *The Musical Miscellany* (2 vols.), and, in collaboration with William Patton, *The Christian Psalmist, or Watts Psalms and Hymns* (2 vols.), with copious selections from other sources. Under his own editorship he later published *The Manhattan Collection* (1837); *The Sacred Lyre* (1840); and *Selah* (1856). With W. B. Bradbury he compiled *The Psalmodist* (1844), *New York Choralist* (1847), *Mendelssohn Collection* (1849), and *Psalmista* (1851); and with his son, Thomas S. Hastings, *Church Melodies* (1858). Aside from these musical works he also published *Dissertation on Musical Taste* (1822, 1853), *Devotional Hymns and Religious Poems* (1850), *History of Forty Choirs* (1854), and *Sacred Praise* (1856). In 1858 he received the degree of doctor of music from the University of the City of New York, being one of the first in America to receive this degree.

It can readily be seen from the list of his published works how faithfully Hastings toiled through the years to carry out the purpose so near his heart. His work in New York seems to have quite paralleled that of Lowell Mason in New England. The numerous hymn books published by Hastings were of high rank for their time and successfully carried out the ambition of their author and compiler. Of Hastings' own tunes, of which he is supposed to have written about a thousand, it can be said that next to those of Lowell Mason they were the best of his time in America. They included "Ortonville," "Rock of Ages" (Toplady), "Retreat," "Zion," and many others. It is not always possible to identify his hymns for he often published them under

Hastings

assumed names, thinking that the public would have greater respect for the music if the composers' names bore a foreign aspect. In addition to writing tunes to words, he often wrote words to tunes, thus making possible the use of certain melodies for which there were then no hymns of appropriate meter. From this beginning he continued until he became one of the acknowledged hymn-writers of the country. Two of his best-known hymns are "Hail to the Brightness of Zion's Glad Morning," and "He that Goeth Forth with Weeping." Showing the spirit of the true musical educator and pioneer, he devoted many pages in all of his earlier works to the rudiments of vocal music, comprising the most elementary instruction in notation, scales, and rhythms.

Hastings was of unusual appearance as he was an albino and always gave the impression of being old. He lived long and worked diligently until within a few days of his death. He was married, Sept. 15, 1822, to Mary Seymour, in Buffalo. He died in New York City. His grandson, Thomas Hastings [*q.v.*], attained distinction as an architect.

[F. H. Hastings, *Family Record of Dr. Seth Hastings, Sr.* (1899); sketch in F. J. Metcalf, *Am. Writers and Compilers of Sacred Music* (1925), reprinted in the *Choir Leader* and the *Choir Herald* for Feb. 1916; Josiah Miller, *Our Hymns: Their Authors and Origins* (1866); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1931); L. F. Benson, *The English Hymn* (1915); the *N. Y. Musical Gazette,* Apr. 1873.] W. T. U—n.

HASTINGS, THOMAS (Mar. 11, 1860–Oct. 22, 1929), architect, was born in New York City, where his father, Thomas Samuel Hastings, was pastor of the West Presbyterian Church. A noted clergyman, he was later a professor, and from 1887 until his retirement in 1897, president of the Union Theological Seminary. Thomas Hastings' mother, Fanny de Groot, came from Dutch and English stock long in America. Hastings' immigrant ancestor, Thomas Hastings, came from Ipswich, England, in 1634 and settled in Watertown, Mass., where he served as town clerk, selectman, representative, and deacon, dying in 1685. From him Thomas Hastings was seventh in a line of distinguished clergymen and doctors. His grandfather, Thomas Hastings [*q.v.*], was a well-known composer of sacred music. To this background may be due the grandson's scholarly and even academic approach to his profession.

After spending a short time at Columbia Hastings left for Paris, where he entered the École des Beaux-Arts, studying in the atelier of Jules André. While in Paris he made the acquaintance of John M. Carrère [*q.v.*], his future part-

ner. Upon his graduation and receipt of the French government *diplôme*, 1884, he returned to New York and entered the office of McKim, Mead & White, where he found Carrère at work. In 1886 they formed a partnership, and received as their first important commission (1887) the Ponce de Leon Hotel in Florida, for Henry M. Flagler. (For the further works of the firm, consult the article on John Merven Carrère.) In a partnership based on as close cooperation as that between Carrère and Hastings it is impossible to analyze all of the qualities contributed by each member individually. It has sometimes been said that Carrère was the chief originating mind. Such a claim is not strictly true. It would be more just to say that if Carrère's mind was more daring and more original in dealing with large elements, the sureness of taste, the careful execution and the delicacy of detail which characterized the greater part of the firm's work after Carrère's death would seem to indicate that at least some of these same qualities in the work of the earlier period came from the influence of Hastings.

After the death of Carrère the firm continued, under the same name, to preserve the tradition which it had built. In general, changing fashions and economic conditions produced a growing departure from the strict French inspiration of the earlier work and fostered the development of a more eclectic classicism. The Tower of Jewels at the Panama Pacific Exposition at San Francisco, 1914, was characteristic of this trend in its use of the classic orders to give the right character of gaiety for an exposition building. The Richmond County Court House, Staten Island, N. Y., with a dignified Corinthian colonnade, and the Frick house in New York City, with its Louis Sixteenth spirit, much modified in the picture gallery wing, are typical of this change. Other characteristic work of this time includes the building erected for the Knoedler Galleries, on Fifth Avenue, New York, with a façade inspired by Ely House in London; the Alexander building, in the same block, with exquisite graffito decoration, and the jewel-like chapel of St. Ambrose in the Cathedral of St. John the Divine.

The Memorial Amphitheatre in the national cemetery at Arlington, Va., is in a style almost Palladian classic, with its sweeping, elliptical colonnade. It is one of the many monuments designed by Hastings. Noteworthy among the others are: the Princeton Battle Monument, at Princeton, N. J., the base of the Lafayette monument in the court of the Louvre in Paris, and in Madison Square, New York, the Altar of Liberty and Victory Arch, built out of temporary

Hastings

materials to celebrate the victorious return of soldiers from the Great War in 1919. Hastings was also the architect of the permanent memorial flag pole later set up on the site of the Altar of Liberty, and of an ambitious design for a war memorial in Central Park, New York, never erected. He was consulting architect for the Cunard Company offices, 1919 (B. W. Morris, architect), and later (1923) the designer of the great office building for the Standard Oil Company, at the foot of Broadway, New York. The latter was a simple building on an irregular plot, capped by a pyramidal-topped tower, rich with classic detail.

Hastings was interested in city planning and with his partner was responsible for the city plan of Hartford, Conn., 1911, as well as a layout for Mt. Vernon Square and the civic center of Baltimore, Md. In the period after Carrère's death he was the designer of the industrial town for the United States Steel Company at Duluth, Minn. His interest in city beautification is exemplified in the Pulitzer fountain and the architectural treatment of the Plaza in New York City, the commission for which was won in competition. In the last few months of his life he completed the work on Devonshire House, London, a palatial apartment house done in association with C. H. Reilly, who gave Hastings credit for all of the details and the ornament. Hastings' last completed work was the reconstruction of the Senate chamber in the national Capitol at Washington. At the time of his death he was at work upon the architectural treatment of the Tri-Borough Bridge, New York City.

Hastings was of medium height, thick set, with an almost military bearing enlivened by a constant expression of energy. An enthusiastic worker, he made it a point, however busy he might be with executive matters, to draw or design every day. Genial and courteous to every one, he was widely liked both in and out of his profession. He was married, Apr. 30, 1900, to Helen R. Benedict, daughter of Commodore E. C. Benedict of Greenwich, Conn. He died after an operation for appendicitis at the Nassau Hospital, Mineola, L. I. His homes were in New York City and at Old Westbury, L. I. He was a member of many societies and one of the founders of the Federal Art Commission. On June 26, 1922, he was awarded the Royal Gold Medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, an honor only twice before awarded to an American. He was also a chevalier of the Legion of Honor. He was the author of several magazine articles and a paper on modern architecture read before the Royal Institute of British Architects

in 1913. With Ralph Adams Cram and Claude Bragdon he published *Six Lectures on Architecture* (1917), in which the section written by Hastings is a clear presentation of his own belief in the importance of an urbane, scholarly, and respectful attitude toward the tradition of the past, and specifically, his belief in the importance to modern American architecture of the classic tradition.

[L. N. H. Buckminster, *The Hastings Memorial* (1866); F. H. Hastings, *Family Record of Dr. Seth Hastings, Sr.* (1899); *Architectural Record*, Jan. 1910, Dec. 1929; the *Builder* (London), June 30, 1922; *Architecture*, Dec. 1929; the *Architect*, Nov. 1929; the *Am. Architect*, Dec. 1929; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 23, 1929; and obituaries by C. H. Reilly in the following English periodicals: *Jour. of the Royal Inst. of British Architects*, Nov. 9, 1929; the *Builder*, Nov. 1, 1929; *Architect and Building News*, Nov. 1, 1929; *Architect's Jour.*, Oct. 30, 1929; *Carpenter and Builder*, Nov. 1, 1929.]

T. F. H.

HASWELL, ANTHONY (Apr. 6, 1756–May 22, 1816), printer, editor, ballad writer, was born at Portsmouth, England, son of William and Elizabeth Haswell. With his father and an elder brother he arrived at Boston at the end of 1769 or the beginning of 1770, and was apprenticed to a potter. He witnessed the "Boston Massacre," Mar. 5, 1770, and soon joined the Sons of Liberty, writing some crude songs which were sung at their meetings. He probably participated in the "Tea Party," Dec. 16, 1773. One of his songs led to his release by the potter to whom he was bound in order to become apprenticed to Isaiah Thomas [*q.v.*], the printer. When Thomas moved to Worcester, in April 1775, Haswell went with him. He served in the Revolutionary army during 1776–77. In June 1777 he became the publisher of the paper which Thomas had founded, the *Massachusetts Spy*, which on Aug. 14, 1777, appeared with a new title, *Haswell's Massachusetts Spy or American Oracle of Liberty*. In June 1778 he relinquished the paper and its publication was resumed by Thomas, Haswell remaining in his employ. Two years later *The New-England Almanack for 1781* appeared with the imprint, "Worcester: Printed by Anthony Haswell," but it was actually printed by the press of Hudson & Goodwin, Hartford, Conn., though Haswell was living at Worcester at the time. He moved to Hartford early in 1781 and was employed as a printer by George Goodwin. A year later, 1782, he moved to Springfield, Mass., where he and Elisha Babcock, a paper-maker, established a press. On May 14, 1782, they issued the first number of a weekly newspaper, the *Massachusetts Gazette or the Springfield and Northampton Weekly Advertiser*; and in addition they published many small books and pamphlets. After a year the partnership was dissolved and Haswell went to Bennington, Vt., where he spent the rest of his life. Vermont had not yet been admitted to the Union. In all its territory there was only one small press, from which was issued the only newspaper. On the western side, from the Massachusetts line to Canada, there was no printer. A committee from the Vermont legislature urged Haswell to establish a newspaper at Bennington, offering him as an inducement control of the post-offices of the commonwealth. He became the first postmaster general of Vermont, holding the office probably until the admission of the state into the Union. The first issue of the *Vermont Gazette, or Freemen's Depository* appeared June 5, 1783. Haswell kept the paper going with brief suspensions until his death in 1816, and it was continued for many years thereafter by his sons. He was less successful with another paper, the *Herald of Vermont, or Rutland Courier*, which he started at Rutland, June 25, 1792. Its career was ended in September by a fire which destroyed the press. In addition to these two journals, he edited and published, at various times, the *Monthly Miscellany, or Vermont Magazine* (April–September 1794), *The Congressional Register*, a monthly royal octavo of sixty-four pages (January–June, 1805), and *The Mental Repast, or Rays of Light from the Sun of Science* (January–June 1808). Books and pamphlets published by him exceed two hundred in number. Some of the books were compilations of prose and verse, original and selected, arranged for the benefit of his children. He compiled the *Memoirs of Captain Matthew Phelps* which he published in 1802.

Haswell was an early victim of the Sedition Act of July 14, 1798. His trial, which took place in the federal circuit court, at Windsor, Vt., in May 1800, was really a political persecution. He was sentenced to two months' imprisonment and a fine of $200. In 1844 Congress returned the fine to his heirs. Haswell was a prolific writer of doggerel ballads, through which he wielded extraordinary influence. He was twice married; his first wife, whom he married Apr. 23, 1778, was Lydia Baldwin of Worcester, who died Apr. 30, 1799. By her he had ten children. On Sept. 30, 1799, he married Betsey Rice, by whom he had seven children. She died Apr. 26, 1815. Haswell died the following year, in Bennington, at the age of sixty.

[Haswell Papers in the State Library of Vermont; files of the *Vermont Gazette* and Haswell's other periodicals; John Spargo, *Anthony Haswell, Printer, Patriot, Ballader . . . with a Selection of His Ballads and an Annotated Bibliog. of His Imprints* (1925); Francis Wharton, *State Trials of the U. S.* (1849); A. M.

Hemenway, *Vermont Quart. Gazetteer,* Oct. 1861; Isaac Jennings, *Memorials of a Century* (1869).]

J. S—o.

HASWELL, CHARLES HAYNES (May 22, 1809–May 12, 1907), engineer, was born in North Moore Street, New York City. His father, Charles Haswell, was a native of Dublin, at one time in the British diplomatic service; his mother, Dorothea Haynes, came of a prominent colonial family in Barbados. Reared in a cultured home, the boy received a classical education, graduating from Joseph Nelson's Collegiate Institute; then entered the shops of James P. Allaire [*q.v.*], the foremost steam-engine builder of the day. Here he became in time chief draftsman and designer. In 1829 he was married to Ann Elizabeth Burns, who bore him three sons and three daughters.

On Feb. 19, 1836, in pursuance of the purpose of Secretary Mahlon Dickerson, to introduce steam power into the navy, Haswell was commissioned to submit designs for engines for the frigate *Fulton,* then being built, and on July 12 he was appointed chief engineer to superintend their construction. He thus became the first engineer in the United States navy. The engines, installed during the summer of 1837, were double engines 50 x 108 inches, with cast-iron cranks and shafts, driving a side wheel 22 feet 9 inches in diameter, and with 11 feet face. The boilers, designed by Charles W. Copeland [*q.v.*], were of copper—standard practice at that time. In 1839–42, with Copeland, Haswell designed and supervised the building of the machinery for the naval vessels *Mississippi, Missouri,* and *Michigan,* in one instance going personally to the mould loft and laying out the shape and dimensions of each plate entering into the construction of the boilers he had designed. He took a leading part in the agitation by the naval engineers which resulted in the passage by Congress, in 1842, of an act providing for a force of engineers to be headed by a "skillful and scientific engineer in chief." The man first selected for this important post, Gilbert L. Thompson, was a lawyer and a business man, with no engineering experience. He indorsed a scheme to dispose of and thereby conceal the smoke from the boilers of a ship by discharging it into the water raised by the paddle wheels, and in the spring of 1843 ordered that the plan be put into operation on the *Missouri,* of which Haswell was then chief engineer. Haswell protested vigorously and pointed out the utter impracticability of the project, but he was over-ruled, and on the failure of the attempt, suspended from duty. The injustice of the suspension was soon recognized,

and reinstatement offered him on condition that he apologize, whereupon he replied: "I would rather suffer injustice from another than to be unjust to myself." Taken from sea duty for a time, he was assigned to designing the machinery for four revenue cutters. The following year, however, he was fully reinstated, and succeeded Thompson as engineer in chief of the navy. In this capacity he drew up the general order of Feb. 26, 1845, defining the duties and responsibilities of the engineer afloat, which was for more than fifty years the basis for the navy's "steam instructions," and was instrumental in obtaining the passage of the Act of 1845 which fixed the relative rank of engineers and naval officers. In 1846 he placed slabs of zinc in the boilers of the *Princeton* to direct oxidation from the boiler plates, anticipating by nearly thirty years the introduction of this idea as a new invention in England. In 1852, as a result of overwork, controversy, and chronic dyspepsia, he returned to civil life.

For fifty-five years he was a consulting engineer in New York City. He designed commercial vessels, foundations for high buildings, harbor cribs and fills; was surveyor of steamers for Lloyd's and the New York underwriters, and a trustee of the New York and Brooklyn Bridge. From 1855 to 1858 he was a member of the Common Council of the city, and for a year its president; he served as consulting engineer for various departments of the city government. During the Civil War he saw active service under General Burnside.

Distinguished as he was in the history of the steam navy, Haswell was best known, probably, for his *Mechanic's and Engineer's Pocket Book,* first issued in 1842. This work, which gained the sobriquet, "The Engineer's Bible," carried through its seventy-fourth edition in 1913, with a total sale of more than 146,000 copies. Haswell's other professional publications included *Mechanics Tables* (1854) and *Mensuration and Practical Geometry* (1856). He also issued a work on *Bookkeeping* (1860), and in 1896 he was persuaded to publish *Reminiscences of an Octogenarian of the City of New York, 1816 to 1860,* which he had written down some years before. In 1898 and 1899 he contributed "Reminiscences of Early Marine Steam Engine Construction and Steam Navigation in the United States of America from 1807 to 1850" to the *Transactions of the Institute of Naval Architects* (London). He was internationally known and esteemed. Actively engaged in engineering until the end of his life, he died as the result of a fall, ten days before his ninety-eighth birthday.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LXI (1908); *Trans. Am. Soc. Mechanical Engineers*, vol. XXIX (1907); *Jour. Am. Soc. Naval Engineers*, May 1907; F. M. Bennett, *The Steam Navy of the U. S.* (1896); *Minutes of Proc. of the Inst. of Civil Engineers* (London), vol. CLXX (1907); *Cosmopolitan*, May 1905; *Scientific American*, May 25, 1907; W. T. Bonner, *New York, The World's Metropolis* (1924); *N. Y. Times*, May 13, 1907.]

F. V. L.

HATCH, EDWARD (Dec. 23, 1832–Apr. 11, 1889), soldier, was born in Bangor, Me., the son of Nathaniel and Mary Elizabeth (Scott) Hatch. He married Evelyn Barrington of Philadelphia, Pa. After attending the schools of his native city he entered Norwich University, Vermont, in 1846, remaining two years. Determined to become a sailor, he made one voyage, but then, deciding to become a lumberman, he moved to Iowa. In the first summer of the Civil War, on Aug. 12, 1861, he was elected captain of a troop of the 2nd Iowa Cavalry, and after passing through all intermediate grades was commissioned colonel on June 13, 1862. The efficiency, excellent organization, and careful training of this distinguished regiment was largely the work of Hatch. He saw his first important service with the Western army, commanding his regiment at New Madrid, Island No. 10, and Booneville. At Iuka, Corinth, and Coffeeville he commanded a cavalry brigade. In the spring of 1863, Grant began his successful advance against Vicksburg, and as a means of diverting attention and to cut the hostile communications from the east, he sent a cavalry raiding force into central Mississippi under the command of Colonel Grierson. This force started from La Grange, Apr. 17, with three regiments, and on Apr. 21, Hatch was detached with one regiment to destroy the railroad between Columbus and Macon and then return to La Grange. He had a sharp action at Columbus, but completed successfully his task of destruction and returned to La Grange on Apr. 26. His conduct on this occasion attracted the favorable notice of his superiors (*Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*, vol. I, 1885, p. 488) and was partly responsible for the recommendation the following year that he be made a brigadier-general. During the fall of 1863 he was engaged in commanding a cavalry raiding force operating in Alabama.

After the fall of Atlanta he was given command of a part of Sherman's cavalry organized into a division and ordered to march to Tennessee and join the army of Thomas which was expecting an invasion of that state by the Confederate general Hood. Hatch's division was placed along the Tennessee River to observe Hood and delay his movements; it came into contact with Hood's cavalry as Hood advanced. Hatch commanded his division at the battles of Franklin and Nashville, distinguishing himself by his courage and ability. He was made brigadier-general of volunteers, Apr. 27, 1864; and brevet major-general of volunteers, Dec. 15, 1864, for gallant and meritorious services in the battles before Nashville.

Mustered out of the volunteer service, Jan. 15, 1866, he was commissioned colonel of the 9th United States Cavalry on July 28 of that year and brevetted brigadier-general and major-general United States Army, Mar. 2, 1867. As colonel of the 9th Cavalry he was in command, for a time, of the Department of Arizona and New Mexico. He was chairman of a commission which in 1878 concluded a treaty with the Ute Indians whereby they relinquished part of their reservation in Colorado. In 1880 he took the field against the Apache chief Victorio, who had escaped from the Mescalero Indian Reservation, but did not succeed in capturing him. During his career Hatch took part in forty battles and engagements. He was an able soldier, a man of decision, firm of character and with a well-balanced judgment. He died in his fifty-seventh year, at Fort Robinson, Nebr., from the effects of an accident.

[W. A. Ellis, *Norwich Univ., 1819–1911* (1911), II, 470; L. D. Ingersoll, *Iowa and the Rebellion* (1867); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, vols. II and IV (1888); F. V. Greene, *The Mississippi* (1882), in Campaigns of the Civil War; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; C. C. Rister, *The Southwestern Frontier 1865–81* (1928); *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.*, 1889; *Ann. Report Commissioner of Indian Affairs*, 1879, 1880; *Iowa State Register*, Apr. 12, 1889; *Army and Navy Jour.*, Apr. 13, 20, 1889; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Apr. 20, 1889.]

J. W. W.

HATCH, JOHN PORTER (Jan. 9, 1822–Apr. 12, 1901), soldier, was born at Oswego, N. Y., the descendant of a Kentish family which came to the American colonies early in the seventeenth century. His parents were Moses Porter Hatch and Hannah Reed. At eighteen he entered the United States Military Academy, from which in 1845 he graduated seventeenth in a class of forty-one. His graduation took him as a brevet second lieutenant to service with the 3rd Infantry in the military occupation of Texas. In the opening weeks of the Mexican War, he fought in the principal encounters of Taylor's campaign in the north of Mexico. After the battle of Resaca de la Palma, he transferred to the Mounted Rifles and with them he fought in the brilliant battles of Scott's campaign to capture Mexico City. He was brevetted first lieutenant for his conduct at Contreras and Churubusco, and captain for gallant and meritorious conduct at Chapultepec.

After the war he returned with his organization to Jefferson Barracks, Mo., but the new territories made many demands on the little United States Army, and the years which intervened before the Civil War brought Hatch varied duty in many remote corners of the country. He marched overland to Oregon, served there and in Washington, in Texas, and New Mexico. Again he saw active fighting in the campaigns against the Mogolon Indians and against the Navajos and took part in a number of scouting expeditions. He was serving as chief of commissariat in New Mexico when the crisis of 1861 called him to the East. He had received his captaincy in the regular service; now he took command, as brigadier-general of volunteers, of a brigade of cavalry at Annapolis. After a series of daring reconnaissances along the Rapidan and the Rappahannock, he commanded the cavalry of the V Army Corps under General Banks in the operations in the Shenandoah Valley from March to August of 1862. He fought at Winchester and took part in the retreat down the valley to the Potomac. In the campaign in Northern Virginia which immediately followed, he commanded a brigade of infantry, and again at Manassas, where he was lightly wounded. For a brief but eventful week, he commanded the 1st Division, I Army Corps, until a severe wound received at South Mountain disabled him for many weeks. Thereafter, until June 1864, although he was on active duty, his health kept him from combat service. Meanwhile he performed valuable service behind the lines, on court-martial duty, in command of draft rendezvous, and of a cavalry depot. After Sherman's march to Savannah, Hatch held command of various districts in the new Department of the South, and several times saw active fighting. The end of the war found him in command of the district of Charleston, whence he went to New York to be mustered out of the volunteer service. He now reverted to the rank of major of cavalry, United States Army, to which he had been promoted in 1863. During the twenty years following, until his retirement in 1886, he pursued the thankless and obscure tasks of the soldier on the frontiers, in Texas, the Indian Territory, Montana, and Washington. His promotion to lieutenant-colonel came in 1873 and to colonel in 1881. At the time of his retirement, he was in command of the 2nd Cavalry, at Fort Walla Walla. For his services in the Civil War he was brevetted in all grades to include brigadier-general in the Regular Army: major after Manassas, lieutenant-colonel after South Mountain, colonel and brigadier-general just before the close of the war. His other rewards were the brevet of major-general of volunteers for meritorious services in the war, and the Medal of Honor for his conduct at South Mountain. Following his retirement, he lived an uneventful life at his home in New York City, until his death at the age of seventy-nine. In 1851, he married Adelaide Goldsmith Burckle, daughter of Christian J. Burckle of Oswego. His widow, a son, and a daughter survived him.

[G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; old files, A. G. O., War Dept., Washington; F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army* (1903), vol. I; *Thirty-second Ann. Reunion, Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1901); J. S. Lawrence, *The Descendants of Moses and Sarah Kilham Porter* (1910); John P. Hatch Papers, 1843–68, MSS. Div., Lib. of Cong.; *N. Y. Times*, Apr. 14, 1901; *Army and Navy Reg.*, Apr. 20, 1901.] A. W. C.

HATCH, RUFUS (June 24, 1832–Feb. 23, 1893), financier and promoter, was born at Wells, York County, Me. His parents were Rufus and Huldah (Littlefield) Hatch. At nineteen he went to Rockford, Ill., where he was employed for a time in a grocery and later had an interest in a drygoods store. He became interested in railroad building and had some part in the laying of the first rails in Wisconsin (later a division of the Chicago & Northwestern). After about four years at Rockford, during which he seems to have prospered, he went to Chicago as a commission merchant, joining the firm of Armstrong & Company. When the business went to the wall in the panic of 1857, he assumed the debts and after a long struggle paid them all. For six years he was a member of the original Chicago Board of Trade, but in 1864 he went to New York, borrowing $2,000 with which to start a commission business. After the close of the Civil War he was unsuccessful in an attempt to get control of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, but later managed for Henry Keep [*q.v.*] the famous Northwestern pool, buying 10,000 shares of the stock and distributing profits of $225,000 to each of the participants. In a series of *Rufus Hatch's Circulars* he had attacked the Vanderbilt interests in 1869–70, exposing the stock-watering plans of the New York Central combination. His bear campaign at that time was unsuccessful and he failed for a considerable sum, but for a second time paid off his indebtedness. In the meantime he organized the Open Board of Brokers, which made itself so dangerous a competitor of the Stock Exchange that a merger soon became a matter of mutual interest and benefit. Upon its consummation, Hatch was offered the presidency of the Stock Exchange, but declined it. Throughout the Wall Street campaigns of the Erie and New York

Central and the failure of Jay Cooke, Hatch was an active operator and by 1874 he had become perhaps the best-known of the New York brokers. In that year he became president of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, which was then making, through its new ships, the *Pekin* and the *Tokyo,* its first important bid for transpacific trade. The Iron Steamboat Company in New York Harbor was another of his interests. During this period Hatch was popular with brokers and with newspaper men. Unlike most operators, he wrote interesting and pointed articles for the press, and in his own person was regarded as good "copy." He shared with Daniel Drew the sobriquet of "uncle." The semiclerical garb that he sometimes affected was considered a harmless foible. He is said to have coined the phrase, "lambs of Wall Street," and the label, "chromos," for securities which sold for more than he thought they were worth. In the Northern Pacific crash of 1883 he met his Waterloo. He sold his Stock-Exchange seat and went over to the Petroleum Exchange. For a time he was associated with James R. Keene [*q.v*]. in grain speculation. In 1884 he virtually retired from "the Street."

Hatch was twice married: to Charlotte T. Hatch, a distant relative, in 1853, and after her death some twenty years later, to Mary Gray, who survived him. He left two sons and a daughter by the first wife and three daughters and a son by the second. He was interested in music, gave elaborate musical entertainments at his home, and presented a pipe-organ to the pastor of the church at Rockford which he had served as organist in his youth. A sufferer from Bright's disease, he died suddenly after a coughing fit.

[C. A. Church, *Hist. of Rockford and Winnebago County, Ill.* (1900); Matthew Hale Smith, *Twenty Years among the Bulls and Bears of Wall Street* (1870); *Sketches of Men of Progress* (1870–71); Stephen Fiske, *Off-hand Portraits of Prominent New Yorkers* (1884); obituaries in *N. Y. Tribune, N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald,* and *Sun* (N. Y.), Feb. 24, 1893; names of parents from the Town Clerk, Wells, Me.]

W. B. S.

HATCH, WILLIAM HENRY (Sept. 11, 1833–Dec. 23, 1896), congressman, was born near Georgetown, Ky., the son of Rev. William Hatch, a Campbellite minister, and Mary (Adams) Hatch, both members of pioneer Kentucky families. His education in the public schools of Lexington was supplemented by a year of legal training in a law office at Richmond. After his admission to the bar in 1854, Hatch, like many other Kentuckians, removed to Missouri. He settled at Hannibal where he began the practice of law, with politics as a major interest. Despite bitter internal warfare, the Democratic party in the state was uniformly successful, and Hatch shortly became favorably known as one of its leaders in northeastern Missouri. In 1858 he was elected circuit attorney for the sixteenth judicial district and was reëlected in 1860. In the national election of that year he supported Bell and Everett although his sympathies were obviously with the South. Despite these, and the extreme demoralization incident to civil war, he remained in office until 1862. Eliminated in that year because of his inability to subscribe to the necessary oath of loyalty to the Union, he entered the Confederate army and advanced in rank from captain to lieutenant-colonel. After the war he returned to Hannibal but, owing to the proscriptions of the Radical Republican régime, was barred from voting and from office-holding until 1871, when a combination of Democrats and bolting Liberals defeated the Radicals and regained political power. Immediately reëntering the political field, Hatch lost the nomination for governor in 1872 but, in 1878, when the Confederate tradition controlled the Missouri Democracy, he was elected from the old first district to the Forty-sixth Congress. He served from this strongly Democratic, agricultural region through eight successive terms. By his mastery of the intricacies of procedure, by his close friendship with J. G. Carlisle and C. F. Crisp [*qq.v.*], and by his aggressive leadership, he achieved great influence in the House of Representatives. From the first chiefly interested in agricultural legislation, he served for several sessions as chairman of the Committee on Agriculture. He proposed and successfully sponsored the act creating the Bureau of Animal Industry (1884), the first oleomargarine act (1886), and a meat inspection act (1890). He also wrote several anti-option laws to prevent speculation in grain. His most important service, however, was in connection with the establishment of the agricultural experiment stations. The proposal to appropriate federal funds to the colleges of agriculture to be spent for scientific research had long been before Congress, and by 1887 there were in existence fifteen state stations, so the way was prepared for national aid and a national agency (Conover, *post,* p. 34). By Hatch's persistent efforts, the bill, known as the Hatch Act, was passed by Congress and signed by President Cleveland on Mar. 2, 1887. The principle embodied in the legislation, that of direct aid for the study of scientific agriculture, was subsequently greatly enlarged and extended. Despite administrative weaknesses the operation of the law has had a remarkable influence upon

experimental agricultural practice. Hatch was a leader in the agitation among the agricultural associations and in Congress for the elevation of the Department of Agriculture to the status of an executive department in the cabinet. This was finally accomplished in 1889, but Hatch did not achieve his ambition to become secretary. During the early nineties, he became a follower after the strange gods of Populism, although remaining in the Democratic party. After his defeat by Crisp for the speakership of the House in 1891 and his break with Carlisle over the silver issue, he lost much of his influence both in Congress and in his district. In non-partisan agricultural legislation, however, he remained an influential figure, while his close friendship with Speaker Reed, whom he greatly resembled in temperament and in method, partially compensated for his loss of support in his own party. He was defeated for reëlection in the Republican landslide of 1894 and retired to his farm, although he maintained his active leadership in agricultural legislation until his death. Hatch was twice married: to Jennie L. Smith, who died in 1858, and in 1861 to Thetis C. Hawkins, who survived him.

[F. B. Mumford, "William H. Hatch," in *Mo. Hist. Rev.*, July 1924; H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of Mo.* (1901), vol. III; Walter Williams, *A Hist. of Northeast Mo.* (1913), vol. III; L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Agric.*, vol. IV (1909); Milton Conover, *The Office of Experiment Stations* (1924); *St. Louis Republic*, Dec. 24 and 25, 1896; names of parents through friends of the family.] T. S. B.

HATCHER, WILLIAM ELDRIDGE (July 25, 1834–Aug. 24, 1912), clergyman, author, the son of Henry and Mary (Latham) Hatcher, was born in Bedford County, Va., near the Peaks of Otter, and died at his country home, "Careby Hall," Fork Union, Va. The first of the family to set foot on American soil was William Hatcher, who served as a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses and took part in Bacon's Rebellion in 1676. After attending the schools of his native county, William Eldridge studied at Richmond College (later the University of Richmond), where he received the A.B. degree in 1858. Immediately upon graduation he was called to be pastor of the Baptist church in Manchester, now a part of the city of Richmond. There he witnessed some of the scenes of the Civil War. In 1867 he became pastor of the Franklin Square Baptist Church in Baltimore, remaining only one year. While successful here, his heart was really in his native state, where he was destined to spend the rest of his life. He returned to Virginia to take charge of the First Baptist Church in Petersburg; then

for twenty-six years, from May 1875 to May 1901, he was pastor of the Grace Street Baptist Church in Richmond. Meanwhile, from 1882 to 1885, he was editor of the *Religious Herald,* to which he remained throughout life a frequent contributor. Always alert and active, he spoke frequently at religious gatherings in Washington, Philadelphia, and other cities. In 1888 he went to Europe and visited Spurgeon in London and his friend George B. Taylor in Italy. In 1899 he championed the cause of William H. Whitsitt, president of the Southern Baptist Theological Seminary in Louisville, Ky., who had been attacked on account of his views as to the history of immersion among English Baptists. When Whitsitt was forced to resign, Hatcher was instrumental in his being called to Richmond College as professor of philosophy.

Hatcher was a gifted preacher, masterly in the pulpit, and of commanding presence. His sympathies were with the masses, and especially after the Civil War he felt it his mission to reach out to them. His vivid personality made deep impress on his denomination, and throughout the South his leadership in Baptist circles was notable. He was president of the board of trustees of Richmond College, 1896–1908, and was the founder of Fork Union Academy (later Fork Union Military Academy) in 1898. His published works include: *Sketch of the Life and Writings of A. B. Brown* (1886), written in collaboration with his wife; *Life of J. B. Jeter, D.D.* (1887); *The Pastor and the Sunday School* (1902); and *John Jasper* (1908), the life of a noted and picturesque negro preacher of Richmond. *Along the Trail of the Friendly Years* (1910), is a charming autobiography. Hatcher was married, in 1864, to Oranie Virginia Snead. They had nine children, four of whom died in infancy.

[In addition to the autobiography, see E. B. Hatcher, *Wm. E. Hatcher* (1915); M. D. Ackerly and L. E. J. Parker, *"Our Kin": The Geneals. of Some of the Early Families who made History in the Founding and Development of Bedford County, Va.* (1930); files of the *Religious Herald,* 1858–1912; O. V. S. Hatcher, *The Sneads of Fluvanna* (1910).] S. C. M.

HATFIELD, EDWIN FRANCIS (Jan. 9, 1807–Sept. 22, 1883), distinguished in Presbyterian ecclesiastical administration and in hymnology, was born at Elizabeth, N. J. His father, Oliver S. Hatfield, was descended from Matthias Hatfield, who went from New Haven to Elizabeth in 1665. His mother, Jane Mann, numbered founders of Elizabeth and Newark among her ancestors. Edwin Francis graduated in 1829 from Middlebury College and studied theology for two years at Andover. He was ordained

May 14, 1832. After three years in the Second Presbyterian Church in St. Louis, in 1835 he began a pastorate of twenty-one years in the Seventh Presbyterian Church of New York, which flourished greatly under his care, receiving over twenty-one hundred members. When a portion of his congregation formed the North Presbyterian Church, Hatfield took the new pastorate, holding it till 1863, when illness compelled a year's retirement. After this he devoted much time to the interests of Union Theological Seminary, of which he had been a director since 1846. In 1864–65 he served as financial agent for the institution, increasing its funds by nearly half a million dollars, and for ten years, beginning in 1864, he was recorder of the board of directors.

In 1846 Hatfield was made stated clerk of the General Assembly of the New School Presbyterian Church. He held office throughout the church's history, by his vigorous administration contributing largely to its prosperity. He was secretary of the Joint Committee on Reunion of the two schools, formed in 1866. At the reunion of 1870, his preëminent qualifications and broad generous spirit led to his election as stated clerk in the reunited church. He served till his death, playing a great part in the church's life by his knowledge of its affairs and by his wisdom and counsel. In recognition of this service he was elected in 1883 moderator of the General Assembly.

In hymnology, a lifelong interest, Hatfield acquired large knowledge and collected an important library. A few of his own hymns were in congregational use for a time. He published a *Church Hymn Book* (1872, 1874), which was especially notable in that he had attempted to restore to their original forms the texts of the hymns and had made an effort to determine accurately their authorship and dates. An ardent anti-slavery man, he edited *Freedom's Lyre* (1840), a collection of hymns "for the slave and his friends," containing some of his own compositions. After his death there appeared his *Poets of the Church* (1884), a volume of biographies of hymn-writers. His other works include *Universalism as It Is* (1841), *Memoir of Elihu W. Baldwin* (1843), a valuable *History of Elizabeth, N. J.* (1868), and *Early Annals of Union Theological Seminary* (pamphlet, 1876), besides sermons and periodical articles, and biographical and statistical material for church history. His notable library of over six thousand volumes, partly collected in Europe, was bequeathed to Union Seminary. Hatfield was married on Apr. 27, 1837, to Mary E. Taylor, and had two sons

and three daughters. In his later years he lived in Summit, N. J., where he died in the year of his moderatorship.

[*Minutes Gen. Assembly Presbyt. Ch., U. S. A.*, 1839–69; *Presbyt. Reunion Memorial Vol.* (1870); G. L. Prentiss, *The Union Theol. Sem.: . . . Hist. and Biog. Sketches of its First Fifty Years* (1889); John Julian, *A Dict. of Hymnology* (1891); S. A. W. Duffield, *English Hymns* (1886); general catalogues of Andover and Union seminaries; *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 23, 1883.]

R. H. N.

HATHORNE, WILLIAM (*c.* 1607–1681), Massachusetts colonial official, was born in Binfield, England, the oldest son of William and Sara Hathorne. In 1630, with his wife Anne, he emigrated to America in John Winthrop's company, and settled in Dorchester. Six years later he removed to Salem, which was his home for the rest of his life. From 1634, when he first secured admission to the highly select circle of freemen of the Massachusetts Bay Company, to 1679, when he withdrew from active participation in public affairs, Hathorne held a prominent place in the colony. One writer ranked him, next to Endicott, the most important personage in the early history of Salem (Waters, *post*, p. 203). Although a merchant, Hathorne had a liking for office holding, and for the influence and prestige which accompany a political career. In 1634 he was chosen to the board of ten selectmen of Dorchester, and in 1635 he became a deputy in the General Court. The next year he was one of the assessors in Dorchester. After his removal to Salem, he again became, 1637, a member of the General Court. In 1644, when for the first time the deputies met separately, Hathorne became speaker, a place which he held for six years. In spite of his active political life, he found time to acquire a military record. In May 1646 he became the captain of a militia company in Salem, and ten years later a major; he saw active service in King Philip's War. From 1662 to 1679 he was a member of the Board of Assistants, or Council. For four years, 1650–53, he was one of the eight commissioners of the Confederacy of New England.

On various occasions he was selected to serve on important commissions with other equally conspicuous political leaders of the colony. In 1646, he went with Gov. Thomas Dudley and Daniel Denison to treat with D'Aulnay at St. Croix. In 1657 the General Court sent Denison, Bradstreet, and Hathorne to the eastern settlements—Kittery, York, and other places—for the purpose of bringing these communities under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. In 1666 Hathorne was one of the five principal citizens of Massachusetts ordered to England by Charles

II for refusing to submit to the authority of the royal commissioners.

Like some of his associates, he seems to have been a severe moralist. In 1641, he, with some other members of the General Court, "were very earnest to have some certain penalty set upon lying, swearing, etc." (Winthrop, *post,* II, 49), and he sometimes made himself objectionable to his associates by his determined insistence upon his own interpretation of the colony's charter. Winthrop records a dispute in 1644, over the powers of the Board of Assistants when the General Court was not in session. Hathorne, so Winthrop declared, was "the principal man in all these agitations" (*Ibid.,* II, 175). Even so, in spite of a tendency to bigotry and arbitrariness, he was a man of superior ability. Johnson, in his *Wonder-Working Providence* (p. 109), described him as "the godly Captaine William Hathorne, whom the Lord hath indued with a quick apprehension, strong memory, and rhetorick, volubillity of speech, which hath caused the people to make use of him often in publick service, especially when they have had to do with any foreign Government." Hathorne was the progenitor of a notable family, which in the sixth generation produced Nathaniel Hawthorne [*q.v.*].

[Sketches by H. F. Waters and G. M. Bodge in *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Apr. 1884 and Oct. 1888, respectively; references in the same journal, July 1847, pp. 218, 219, July 1867, p. 275, July 1869, pp. 315, 320; *Winthrop's Journal* (2 vols., 1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; Edward Johnson, *Wonder-Working Providence* (1867, from the London ed. of 1654); J. A. Emmerton and H. F. Waters, *Hathorne Family of Salem, Mass.* (1880); J. B. Felt, *Annals of Salem* (1827).]

R. V. H.

HATTON, FRANK (Apr. 28, 1846–Apr. 30, 1894), journalist, postmaster general, was born in Cambridge, Ohio. His father was Richard Hatton of Fairfax County, Va.; his mother, Sarah Green, daughter of a Methodist minister, of Tyler County, Va. (now W. Va.). His grandparents had participated in the rush of settlers to the old Northwest and his father had become a frontier newspaper man, ultimately settling down as owner and editor of the *Republican* at Cadiz, Ohio. Young Hatton received little formal school instruction but was educated by his mother at home, and in his father's printery. He began to work in the printing office at eleven and served in every capacity from devil to local editor, learning the trade thoroughly. Early in the Civil War, he ran away and joined an Ohio infantry company as drummer boy. In 1864 he was commissioned first lieutenant in the 184th Ohio Volunteers and served in the Army of the Cumberland until mustered out. In 1866 the family moved to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where the elder Hatton purchased the *Journal,* publishing it with the assistance of his son until his death in 1869. Frank Hatton and his brother-in-law then operated the plant for five years. In 1867 Hatton married Lizzie Snyder of Iowa, who bore him one son.

In 1874, Hatton acquired the *Burlington Daily Hawk-Eye,* a hardy pioneer journal, and moved to Burlington, where Robert J. Burdette [*q.v.*], the humorist, was his editorial associate. The *Hawk-Eye,* under Hatton's vigorous direction, developed into one of the most influential Republican organs in the Mississippi Valley and brought its owner into national prominence. Although a strong party man, he launched savage attacks against civil-service reform and his editorials were reprinted the country over. He became local postmaster in 1879. His most spectacular stroke as a journalist was persuading General Grant to spend three days in Burlington upon returning from his world tour, the visit advertising both city and aggressive editor widely. In the stormy campaign of 1880, Hatton gave Garfield ardent support, which brought political reward. On the recommendation of Grant, Conkling, and the Republican organization of Iowa, he was named assistant postmaster-general by President Arthur in October 1881. He capably performed the duties of that office for three years, greatly extending carrier service, speeding up the transmission of mail west of the Mississippi, and creating the special-delivery system. He was appointed postmaster general in October 1884, on Walter Gresham's resignation, and held this stop-gap appointment until Cleveland's inauguration, thus becoming the youngest cabinet member since Alexander Hamilton's day. His wife and he moved freely in Washington society during his official life; and, radiating geniality, his portly figure was a familiar one at the innumerable functions of the season, which he heartily enjoyed.

Craving the smell of printer's ink, he had written extensively for the *National Republican* of Washington even while holding office. He moved to Chicago in July 1885 and there assisted in reorganizing the *Mail,* which he edited until 1888. He then joined Robert Porter in founding the *New York Press* and, in 1889, in partnership with former Congressman Beriah Wilkins (Democrat), he purchased the *Washington Post,* which he edited as an independent paper. An inveterate foe of the civil-service régime, he at this time bitterly fought the reforming Roosevelt. He was an exacting employer, but was always keenly appreciative of work well done and

himself set a high standard. On two occasions he brought out extras with the sole aid of the janitor. He developed a large personal following in these last years, and this, combined with an active club life, brought him marked social prominence. He suffered a stroke of paralysis at his desk on Apr. 24, 1894, and died six days later.

[A. M. Antrobus, *Hist. of Des Moines County Iowa and its People* (1915), I, 439; *Biog. Rev. of Des Moines County, Iowa* (1905); *Portr. and Biog. Album of Des Moines County, Iowa* (1888); *Iowa Hist. Record*, vol. X (1896); William Henry Smith, *Hist. of the Cabinet of the U. S. A.* (1925); files of the *Burlington Hawk-Eye*, 1874–81; *Baltimore American*, May 1, 1894; *Evening Star* (Washington), Apr. 30 and May 1, 1894; the *Sun* (Baltimore), May 1, 1894; *Washington Post*, 1889–94 (obituary, May 1, 1894); *Report of the Postmaster-General*, 1881–84; private information.]

L. J. R.

HAUGHERY, MARGARET GAFFNEY (*c.* 1814–Feb. 9, 1882), philanthropist, was born in Cavan, Ireland, the daughter of Charles and Margaret (O'Rourke) Gaffney. When she was about eight years old, her parents brought her with them to America. Almost immediately after their arrival both parents died in Baltimore, and Margaret's rearing was taken over by a Welsh family that had crossed in the vessel with her, people of great kindliness but of such poverty that they were unable to send her to school. In 1835 she married Charles Haughery. Within a year his health failed and the two moved from Baltimore to New Orleans. Later, seeking the benefits of a sea voyage, her husband went to Ireland, and while there died, leaving her with a young child and practically without money. His death and within a brief time the death of her child turned her toward religion. She worked for a while as laundress in a hotel, and later, having saved enough funds, bought two cows and started a dairy. Her business prospered, and she soon put both it and herself at the disposal of a practically defunct Catholic orphan asylum. In behalf of her new interest, she peddled her butter and milk through the city, devoting the proceeds and as much discarded food as she could beg to the support of the orphan protégés who were constantly becoming dearer to her. After a while, she took over for debt a small baker's shop. This business prospered also, becoming at length one of the largest bakeries in the South, and is said to have been the first there to employ steam. Thrifty, shrewd, and kindly, before long, she was known everywhere merely as "Margaret," one of the institutions of the city. Money somehow flooded in to her, and she was in haste to release it, particularly for the well-being of orphans, for whom she was instrumental in establishing and sustaining three homes capable altogether of looking after 600 children. She was as robust physically as she was sagacious. She personally nursed masses of the victims of yellow-fever epidemics, paddled her own relief boat when the overflowing Mississippi made people destitute, and once, it is alleged, set aside from her path a Civil-War sentry who attempted to halt her in a charitable expedition to a prison camp. She died in New Orleans, and two years after her death a statue, representing her as the city remembered her—shawled and seated on a chair at her bakery door, with her arm about a symbolic orphan—was erected in a small park, known since as Margaret Place.

[*Cath. Encyc.* (1910); Grace King, *New Orleans, the Place and the People* (1895); Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1914); New Orleans *Times-Democrat*, Feb. 10, 11, 1882.]

J. D. W.

HAUGHTON, PERCY DUNCAN (July 11, 1876–Oct. 27, 1924), football coach, the son of Malcolm Graeme and Mary Nesbit (Lawrence) Haughton, was born on Staten Island, N. Y. His early school days were spent at the Staten Island Academy where his youthful skill as a football player, cross-country runner, baseball and tennis player, swimmer, and boxer indicated a future eminence in various sports. Entering Groton School in Massachusetts in 1891, he soon became known not only for his athletic skill but also for his sturdy championship of the ethics of sport, fair play, honest preparation, and adherence to the rules of the game. He left Groton with honors, having captained the eleven and having served as one of the mainstays of the baseball nine. Entering Harvard in 1895 as a member of the class of 1899, he immediately won a place as tackle on the freshman team and in 1896 he was substitute tackle on the varsity. Two years before (1894), Harvard and Yale had played a game at Hampden Park, Springfield, Mass., characterized by a bitterness resulting immediately in a number of serious injuries to players of both teams and ultimately in a break in athletic relationships between these ancient rivals which endured until 1897. Haughton never forgot the lessons of this distressing period, and in 1910 when he was a member of the Football Rules Committee he preached the cause of a game of football which should be safe for the player, enjoyable for the spectator, and amenable in all its phases to sportsmanlike construction, with eloquence so effective that many necessary reforms were then and there established. Winning a position of tackle on the 1897 varsity and used as fullback when kicks—drop, place, or punt—were called for, he gained for himself a reputation as a sound lineman and

one of the outstanding kickers of all time. He played baseball with equal ability, captained the nine in his senior year, and had the satisfaction that year of defeating Yale both on the gridiron and on the diamond. Soon after his graduation he had an important decision to make: whether he should enter business or take up football coaching, the impelling issue being an invitation from Cornell to lift football at Ithaca out of the mire. He decided to go to Ithaca, and almost immediately the fallen fortunes of the gridiron sport at Cornell revived. In his two years there (1899–1900) sequential victories were won over Princeton, and other strong elevens were defeated. After leaving Cornell he was employed by E. H. Rollins & Sons, a Boston banking firm; subsequently was assistant secretary of the City Trust Company, Boston; and in 1910 became associated with Hamlin Nickerson & Company, stockbrokers. Meanwhile, in 1908, he was called to Harvard to reorganize the football system. In his first year he broke Yale's string of six successive victories. In 1909 his team lost to Yale and in 1910 a tie game was played, but thereafter until 1916 his elevens won regularly over both Yale and Princeton. Haughton did more than win, however. He wrought changes in methods of play which revolutionized the game and produced elevens that were perfectly coordinated machines. In the course of his career at Harvard he was a member of a syndicate which purchased the Boston Braves of the National Baseball League. He retired from coaching in 1916 and reëntered business. During the World War he was commissioned major in the Chemical Warfare Service, July 25, 1918, and saw active service in the Tryon Sector and the Meuse-Argonne offensive. After returning from France he again entered business, in association with White, Weld & Company, dealers in investment securities. Called in 1923 to coach Columbia, he had just completed a winning football system when in the middle of the season of 1924 he was taken suddenly ill and died in St. Luke's Hospital, New York City. Haughton wrote occasionally for newspapers and other periodicals and in 1923 published *Football and How to Watch It*. He was married, May 15, 1911, to Gwendolen (Whistler) Howell, widow of Rev. Richard L. Howell of Baltimore and grand-niece of James McNeill Whistler, and at his death was survived by his wife, a daughter, and two stepdaughters.

[*Harvard College Class of 1899* (1914, 1924); *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Dec. 1924; *Lit. Digest*, Nov. 15, 1924; *Outlook*, Nov. 5, 1924; *N. Y. Times*, Oct. 28, 29, 31, 1924; *N. Y. Herald, Boston Transcript*, and *Boston Post*, all of Oct. 28, 1924; newspaper clippings, and the writer's personal recollections.] L. P.

HAUK, MINNIE (Nov. 16, 1852?–Feb. 6, 1929), dramatic soprano, was born in New York, the daughter of a German carpenter (her autobiography supplies no particulars regarding her mother's name or her parents' antecedents) who, when she was yet a child, moved first to Providence, R. I., and then to Sumner City, Kan., in a day when Indians still attacked the emigrant trains. At Fort Leavenworth, where her father worked at his trade while her mother kept a boarding-house, she went to school until, after another brief stay in Sumner, the family floated down the Missouri and the Mississippi in a houseboat to New Orleans. There the child studied with Curto, a well-known French singing teacher, and made her first appearance in concert singing the "Casta Diva" from *Norma* and a florid air from Auber's *Crown Diamonds*. During the same year the family removed to New York where, after studying with A. Errani and for a short time with Albites, she made her début in the Brooklyn Academy of Music, Oct. 13, 1866, as Amina in *Sonnambula* with pronounced success. Her appearance excited much interest, "from the fact that she [was] native-born . . . exceedingly pretty . . . and gave undoubted promise of future eminence" (*New York Tribune*, Oct. 15, 1866). Her New York début as Prascovia in *L'Étoile du Nord* occurred the same year. Now definitely launched on her career, she took further lessons from Moritz Strakosch and in 1867 sang the part of Juliette in the first American production of Gounod's *Roméo et Juliette*. She also took part in the American premières of other important operas, among them *Carmen* and *Manon*. In 1868 she made her London début at the Haymarket as Amina; she sang in Paris, Moscow, and St. Petersburg; and in Vienna she was the *prima donna assoluta* of the Komische Oper (later Ring Theater), where she created the rôles of Javotte, in Delibes' *Le Roi l'a dit*, and of Carlo Broschi in *La Part du Diable*. Later, at the Berlin Opera, she was a great favorite, notably as Katherine in Goetz's *Taming of the Shrew*. She was acclaimed as Carmen in Brussels and as Violetta in London (1878) and sang every season in the last-named city until 1881. That year she married the well-known traveler, author, and correspondent of the Vienna *Neue Freie Presse*, Baron Ernst von Hesse-Wartegg, with whom she made a three-year tour of the world, singing everywhere and everywhere well received. During her concert tour of the United States and

Canada, 1883–84, she sang at the White House for President Arthur. She retired in 1895.

The first and perhaps the most famous of American Carmens, Minnie Hauk had a rich, powerful soprano voice with a notable mezzo quality. Though she sang in few Wagnerian operas, her extensive repertory included more than one hundred rôles. She was acquainted with a host of petty German princes and was the recipient of numerous decorations, Prussian, French, and Italian. When she was left destitute by her husband's death in 1918, Geraldine Farrar and the Music Lovers Foundation raised funds to make her last years comfortable. She died at her home, Villa Tribschen, on Lake Lucerne.

[Her own *Memories of a Singer* (1925) is the chief source of information. See also: Moritz Strakosch, *Souvenirs d'un Impresario* (1887); H. S. Edwards, *The Prima Donna* (1888); Lucien Cleves, "Minna Hauk," *N. Y. Herald,* Feb. 29, 1920; *Musical America,* May 20, 1922; W. J. Henderson, obituary and article, N. Y. *Sun,* Feb. 6, 1929; *Musical Courier,* Feb. 14, 1929.]

F. H. M.

HAUPT, HERMAN (Mar. 26, 1817–Dec. 14, 1905), civil engineer, author, and inventor, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Jacob and Anna (Wiall) Haupt. He was educated in private schools in Philadelphia and at the United States Military Academy, where he graduated July 1, 1835, at the age of eighteen, and was appointed brevet second lieutenant in the 3rd Infantry. Three months later he resigned his commission to become assistant engineer in the survey of a railroad from Norristown to Allentown, Pa., and subsequently in the location of the Norristown & Valley Railroad. The following year he was appointed principal assistant engineer in the Pennsylvania state service, in which capacity he located a railroad from Gettysburg to the Potomac. Engaged in 1840 to aid in the construction of the York & Wrightsville Railroad, he began the study of bridge construction and a year or two later published the results of his experiments, anonymously, in a pamphlet entitled *Hints on Bridge Construction,* which attracted much attention and led to some controversy. Meanwhile he had given instruction in civil engineering and architecture at Pennsylvania College, Gettysburg, and from 1845 to 1847 he was professor of mathematics there. During this time he wrote his important book, *General Theory of Bridge Construction,* published in 1851, which has since been regarded as a leading authority on the subject. In 1847 he was appointed principal assistant to the chief engineer in charge of construction of the Pennsylvania Railroad, and on Sept. 1, 1849, became superintendent of transportation. In this capacity he examined the systems of bookkeeping and modes of operation of the more important railroads of New York and New England and arranged a plan of organization for the Pennsylvania Railroad Company which was adopted without change by the board of directors. From Dec. 31, 1850 to Nov. 1, 1852, he was general superintendent of the road, and after six months as chief engineer of the Southern Railroad of Mississippi, he was recalled to the Pennsylvania to take the post of chief engineer, which he retained until the completion and opening of the whole line to Pittsburgh, including the Alleghany Mountain tunnel. From Mar. 3 to Dec. 24, 1856, he served on the board of directors, elected by the city council of Philadelphia to represent the stock held by that city.

In 1855 he was requested to make an examination of the proposed Hoosac tunnel, on the line of the Troy & Greenfield Railroad in Massachusetts, and to give his opinion as to its practicability. Reporting favorably, he was prevailed upon to take an interest in the contract for its construction and to assist in raising the necessary capital. Accordingly, in 1856 he resigned from the Pennsylvania Railroad and began a vigorous prosecution of this new work. Despite the hostility of press and legislature, instigated by the rival Boston & Albany Railroad, and financial embarrassment resulting therefrom and from the failure of three of his partners, Haupt carried on the work, by advancing his personal funds and borrowing from friends, until it was so far completed as to permit his collecting the first payment due from the State of Massachusetts. After this the tunnel progressed without trouble until 1862 when the State of Massachusetts took over the work. Haupt was unable to secure a refund of his advances until 1884, when the State, in order to clear its title, made a settlement with him at the rate of about eight cents on the dollar. Throughout the controversy he never lost a point before bodies in which fairness and facts were permitted to control decisions, although he was not assisted by counsel until the matter was taken to the Supreme Court.

Meanwhile the Civil War had begun, and in April 1862 Haupt was called to Washington to become chief of construction and transportation on the United States military railroads, being appointed, Apr. 27, 1862, aide-de-camp on the staff of Gen. Irwin McDowell, with the rank of colonel. Accepting this post at great personal sacrifice, since at this time the tunnel controversy in Massachusetts was at its height, he directed the repairs and construction of railroads

for facilitating the movements of the United States armies in Virginia. On Sept. 5, 1862, he was promoted to brigadier-general of volunteers, for meritorious services, which appointment he later declined to accept. Although he expressed his willingness to serve without official rank and without pay so long as no restriction was placed upon his freedom to attend to his business affairs, when this freedom was curtailed by the demand that he accept a military commission, he retired from the army, Sept. 14, 1863.

During his work on the Hoosac tunnel (1858) he had developed a pneumatic drill which was far superior to any in use up to that time, and in 1867, at the invitation of the Royal Polytechnic Society of Cornwall, he visited Europe to explain his system of mining and tunneling by power machinery. In 1870 he was chief engineer in charge of the location of the Shenandoah Valley Railroad; from 1872 to 1876 he was general manager of the Richmond & Danville Railroad, and during that time he prepared the plan for organizing the Southern Railway & Steamship Association which was adopted. In 1876 he was employed by the Pennsylvania Transportation Company to investigate and report upon the practicability of constructing a pipeline for the transportation of crude petroleum from the wells in the Allegheny Valley to tidewater. He decided that such a project was feasible, undertook its construction, and completed it despite the strong opposition of the trunk-line railroads and the Standard Oil Company.

As general manager of the Northern Pacific Railroad from the spring of 1881 to the fall of 1884, during which period the road was completed to the Pacific, he had charge of organizing the various divisions and departments necessary for its operation. For the next two years he was president of the Dakota & Great Southern Railroad. He was also president of the General Compressed Air & Power Company (1892–1905), as such being responsible for the practical introduction of compressed air for motors and mining machinery, and president of the National Nutrient Company (1899–1905) which was engaged in the evolution of foods from the waste products of the dairy. Throughout his career he was a voluminous writer, especially upon technical subjects. His most important publications, besides those already mentioned, were: *Military Bridges* (1864), *Tunneling by Machinery* (1876), *Street Railway Motors* (1893), and his account of his Civil War experiences, *Reminiscences of General Herman Haupt* (1901), prepared in collaboration with F. A. Flower. He was a member of the American

Haupt

Philosophical Society, the Pennsylvania Historical Society, and the Franklin Institute. In 1838 he married Ann Cecilia Keller of Gettysburg, Pa. They had eleven children. He died of heart failure on a railroad train at Jersey City, N. J., en route to his home in Washington, D. C.

[Haupt's Letter Book, 1862–63, in MSS. Div., Lib. of Cong.; sketch by F. A. Flower in Haupt's *Reminiscences* (1901); *Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. I; *Thirty-seventh Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1906); W. H. Haupt, *The Haupt Family in America* (1924); W. B. Wilson, *Hist. of the Pa. R. R. Co.* (2 vols., 1895), and *General Supts. of the Pa. R. R. Co.* (1890); H. W. Schotter, *Growth and Development of the Pa. R. R. Co.* (1927); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*); "Use of Railroads in War an American Development," *Ry. Age Gazette*, June 22, 1917; obituaries in *Railroad Gazette*, Dec. 22, 1905, and N. Y. and Phila. newspapers, Dec. 15, 1905.] J. H. F.

HAUPT, PAUL (Nov. 25, 1858–Dec. 15, 1926), philologist, Assyriologist, was born in Görlitz, Germany, the son of Karl Gottlieb and Elise (Hülse) Haupt. He was graduated from the Gymnasium at Görlitz in 1876 and received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig in 1878. He was the most distinguished pupil of Friedrich Delitzsch, the Assyriologist, and soon became associated with his teacher as an editor of two series of Assyriological researches, *Beiträge zur Assyriologie* and an *Assyriologische Bibliothek*. After taking his degree he spent two years in study at the Universities of Leipzig and Berlin and in the British Museum. He was privat-docent in Assyriology, 1880–83, at the University of Göttingen, and then promoted to a professorship. In the same year he became Spence Professor of Semitic Languages and director of the Oriental Seminary at the Johns Hopkins University in Baltimore, a position which he held until his death. Until 1889 he also maintained his connection with the University of Göttingen, but after that date devoted himself wholly to his American work. At various times he held honorary curatorships in the United States National Museum in Washington. He was a prolific author, the list of his publications including 522 titles. His third publication, *Die Sumerischen Familiengesetze* (1879), attracted wide attention, and his various studies of the Gilgamesh Epic, which he called the Babylonian *Nimrodepos*, made him for years the chief interpreter of that oldest of epics. Haupt was, however, much more than an Assyriologist. Few men have had a wider or more accurate knowledge of the various Semitic languages and dialects, or a keener philological sense. Had he chosen to write a comparative Semitic grammar, it would have been

a masterly production. His articles on this subject invariably reveal the breadth and accuracy of his knowledge and the keenness of his insight. Many of his publications were in the field of Old Testament criticism. The best known of these is *The Sacred Books of the Old Testament* (1893–1904), commonly known as the "Polychrome Bible" because the various documents which critics find in the books were printed on a background of different colors. Of this work only six volumes—*Leviticus, Joshua, Judges, The Psalms, Isaiah, Ezekiel*—appeared in English, for the publishers found the undertaking unprofitable. Sixteen volumes of the subsidized Hebrew edition made their appearance. The volumes were prepared by various scholars, but Haupt as editor furnished numerous notes for each book. He also published *Biblical Love-Ditties* (1902); *The Book of Canticles* (1902); *Koheleth* (1905); *The Book of Ecclesiastes* (1905); *Purim* (1906); *The Book of Nahum* (1907); *Biblische Liebeslieder* (1907); *Jonah's Whale* (1907); *The Book of Esther* (1908); *The Aryan Ancestry of Jesus* (1909); *The Burning Bush and the Origin of Judaism* (1910); *The Book of Micah* (1910); and numerous articles of a similar character in various journals. His contributions to Biblical criticism are, however, inferior to his work in Assyriology and Semitic philology. In the nature of the case, the "Polychrome Bible" could only record the opinions of a scholar and editor at a given moment of time. In many instances, too, the notes inserted by the editor are somewhat irrelevant. In such works as *Canticles, Ecclesiastes, Nahum, Micah,* and in his articles on the Psalms, Haupt's limitations as a Biblical critic are most apparent. He could not discriminate between what his fertile imagination suggested as possible and what sound critical principles allow one to accept as probable. He was of the opinion, too, that Hebrew poets always wrote in rigid metrical forms, which later editors spoiled by insertions, but which he was able to restore; hence, instead of interpreting an Old Testament text he usually rewrote it. This habit, together with the notion that much Old Testament literature originated in the Maccabaean period, vitiated all his critical work. If his literary and historical judgment had been as good as his philological judgment, he would have been a great Biblical scholar. As it was, however, his works are not safe guides in this field. On June 9, 1884, he married Margaret Giede, who died on Aug. 19 of that year. On Mar. 8, 1886, he married Minna Giede, who with two sons and a daughter survived him. Haupt's positive personality, his skill and eminence as a teacher, his wide learning, his sound judgment in Assyriological and philological matters, his assiduous attendance at the meetings of learned societies, and his productivity as a writer combined to make him one of the greatest influences in advancing Oriental studies in the United States.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; the *Sun* (Baltimore), Dec. 16, 1926; W. F. Albright, "Prof. Haupt as Scholar and Teacher," *Oriental Studies . . . in Commemoration of the Fortieth Anniv. of Paul Haupt as Director of the Oriental Seminary of the Johns Hopkins Univ.* (1926); Aaron Ember, bibliography, *Ibid.*]

G. A. B.

HAUSER, SAMUEL THOMAS (Jan. 10, 1833–Nov. 10, 1914), pioneer miner, capitalist, territorial governor of Montana, was descended from Martin Hauser, a Moravian, who came from eastern France to America before 1700 and settled in North Carolina; his grandfather, George Hauser, served in the American Revolution; and his father, Samuel Thomas Hauser, graduated in law from the University of North Carolina and moved to Falmouth, Ky., where he became prominent as a lawyer and judge. Here he married Mary Ann Kennett of a Maryland family, and here their son, Samuel Thomas Hauser, was born and reared. He attended the Chittenden school for a time, but his more advanced studies were carried on under the direction of his father and of a cousin, Henry Hill, a graduate of Yale and a railway engineer. When young Hauser was nineteen he became an assistant to Hill, who was in charge of construction work for the Kentucky Central. In 1854 he went to Missouri and had charge of surveying a right of way for a railroad that later became part of the Missouri Pacific.

The secession movement attracted Hauser, but because his father was strongly Unionist the young man decided to remain neutral. Railroad work was stopped, and in 1862 he started up the Missouri River to the Salmon River mines in Idaho. In June he was at Gold Creek, where he met Granville and James Stuart, with the latter of whom he formed a lasting friendship. After mining at Bannack for a while with considerable success, he joined James Stuart in 1863 to search for gold in the Yellowstone country. No gold was found by this party, but a small group endeavoring to join it stumbled upon the fabulous riches of Alder Gulch. There is no record to show it, but it seems probable that Hauser was given one of the richer claims reserved for the discoverers. Within two years he had accumulated several thousand dollars. Perceiving the advantage of more capital to develop mining, he went to St. Louis to get it. There apparently he interested two wealthy cousins, a

friend of theirs, George C. Swallow who was state geologist of Missouri, and others. On his return he and Stuart bought six silver mines and at Argenta built the first furnace in Montana for reducing silver ore. In 1866 Hauser built a silver mill at Philipsburg, and near Helena some time later he built smelters that treated ore from his own mines and from all the silver-mining regions of the Northwest. He also opened many coal mines which became profitable as the territory developed. Obtaining a franchise from the first legislature of Montana, Hauser and others built a toll road and telegraph line from Virginia City to the mouth of the Yellowstone, and a telegraph line to Salt Lake City. In 1865 he organized a bank at Virginia City; in 1866, the First National Bank of Helena; and he took part in organizing other national banks, one at Missoula in 1873, and one at Butte in 1878.

Seeing the need of railroads, he first urged a line from Ogden to Butte and then built the Helena & Jefferson County Railway to connect Helena with this road. He was interested in the Northern Pacific and built many short railroads to connect with the main line. He was probably the first to see the possibilities of water power to develop electricity in the Northwest and constructed a high-tension line to Butte that furnished the city with light and power to run its mining machinery. He planned the first large reclamation project in Montana to irrigate extensive tracts of land along the Missouri. He was one of the first to engage in large-scale stock raising in the territory and owned large interests in the Pioneer Cattle Company which ran great herds of cattle on the open ranges of eastern Montana. With his many interests, it was inevitable that he should be drawn into Montana politics. In 1885 he was appointed territorial governor by President Cleveland, and in his *Report of the Governor of Montana to the Secretary of the Interior* (Washington, 1885) he presented the siiver miners' classic arguments for free silver. His predecessors had been from outside the territory and were generally called "carpetbaggers." His appointment therefore was popular, but the office took too much time from business, and in less than two years he resigned. He continued an active Democrat and sided with W. A. Clark [*q.v.*] in his contest with Marcus Daly [*q.v.*].

Hauser was a man of adventurous spirit. In 1863 he carried $14,000 through a country infested with road-agents and later as a *Vigilante* helped rid the mining camp of bandits. In spite of business he went on the Washburne expedition of 1870 to explore the country that later became Yellowstone Park. He was a benefactor to pioneer ministers and an enthusiastic student of Montana history. In his last years he gave much encouragement and help to business enterprises which he no longer had the strength to guide. In 1871 he married Ellen Farrar of St. Louis, grandniece of George Rogers Clark, and to them two children were born.

[*Montana Hist. Soc. Contributions*, vols. I, II, V, VII (1876–1910); Granville Stuart, *Forty Years on the Frontier* (2 vols., 1925); N. P. Langford, *Vigilante Days and Ways* (2 vols., 1890); Helen F. Sanders, *Hist. of Mont.*, vol. I (1913); Tom Stout, *Montana* (1921); W. H. Maguire, "Samuel T. Hauser, An Early Governor of Montana," in *Mag. of Western Hist.*, vol. XIII (1890); *Northwest Mag.*, Aug. 1885 and Aug. 1886; files of the *Helena Independent* and *Helena Herald*; *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; obituaries in *Helena Independent* and *Montana Daily Record* (Helena), Nov. 11, 1914; letters and papers in the possession of Hauser's son, Thomas Hauser, Helena, Mont.]

P. C. P.

HAVELL, ROBERT (Nov. 25, 1793–Nov. 11, 1878), engraver, painter, the son of Robert and Lydia (Phillips) Havell, was born at Reading, Berkshire, into a famous family of English engravers. (See sketches of Robert and William Havell in *Dictionary of National Biography.*) He early mastered aquatint engraving in the Havell establishment and evinced marked artistic ability in water color. His father, however, seeking to force him into one of the learned professions, succeeded, in 1825, in driving him from home. Two years later, while in search of a paragon among engravers to execute the plates for Audubon's *Birds of America,* the elder Havell discovered his son, a finished artist in aquatint, in the employ of Colnahgi & Company, publishers. Reconciliation followed and a partnership was formed; Robert, Junior, undertook the engraving and his father the coloring and printing of the huge "elephant folio" plates. In 1828 the partnership was dissolved. The fact that after his father's death in 1832, Robert Havell dropped the "Junior" from his signature has led some writers to ascribe the Audubon plates to the elder man, whereas except for the first ten plates, executed by William Lizars of Edinburgh, Robert Havell, Jr., was the sole engraver of this series—"the most sumptuous work to which aquatint was ever applied in illustration" (Stauffer, *post*). After the first, he was responsible for the coloring as well. Assistants applied the first crude washes, but Havell's brush laid the more salient tones, the delicate touches. Williams (*post*) notes that Havell largely overcame the limitations of his medium, securing not only the softness suited to bird plumage, but, by judicious use of etched and engraved lines, a crisp definition giving to bird and plant forms

both delicacy and force. By deft use of feathering he secured soft gradations and telling accents and achieved "a chiaroscuro seldom, if ever, equalled in aquatint." To his genius, which reproduced both the scientific truth and the artistic charm of Audubon's drawings, was due much of the extraordinary success of the work. Havell, his courage as indomitable as Audubon's, his temperament more equable, also did much to sustain the naturalist through the long struggle of publication, offering, too, considerable financial support. In appreciation Audubon in 1834 presented his engraver with a silver loving-cup. In 1838 the vast work, 435 plates, was completed. The following year Havell, with his wife and a daughter, followed Audubon [*q.v.*] to America and after staying with him for a time, and then in Brooklyn, settled at Sing Sing, now Ossining, on the Hudson. Here and at Tarrytown, where in 1857 he built a house and studio, he passed the remainder of his life, chiefly in painting and sketching for his own pleasure the scenery of the Washington Irving country, although he also engraved and published important views of the Hudson and of several American cities. Shortly before his death he exhibited some seventy-five canvases in oils, for which medium he had forsaken water color. He died within sight of his beloved Hudson and was buried in Sleepy Hollow. Havell married Amelia Jane Eddington, and they were the parents of two sons and two daughters.

[G. A. Williams, "Robert Havell, Jr.," *Print Collector's Quart.*, Oct. 1916; D. M. Stauffer, *Am. Engravers upon Copper and Steel* (1907); S. T. Prideaux, *Aquatint Engraving* (1909); Ruthven Deane, "The Copper Plates of the Folio Edition of Audubon's 'Birds of America,'" *Auk*, Oct. 1908; Harry Harris, "Uncolored Prints from Havell's Engravings of Audubon's 'Birds of America,'" *Auk*, Jan. 1918; F. H. Herrick, *Audubon the Naturalist* (2 vols., 1917).]

M. B. H.

HAVEMEYER, HENRY OSBORNE (Oct. 18, 1847–Dec. 4, 1907), sugar refiner and capitalist, a member of a family long identified with the sugar industry in America, was born in New York City, a son of Frederick Christian and Sarah Osborne (Townsend) Havemeyer. The family had already amassed wealth from the sugar trade. When Henry was fourteen years old his grandfather, Frederick Christian, died leaving an estate of $3,000,000. His father had been a partner of a cousin, William Frederick [*q.v.*], who was three times mayor of New York. Notwithstanding the affluence into which he was born, the boy received barely the equivalent of a high-school education and was then apprenticed in the sugar-refining business. At the time of his entrance into the organization the processes had undergone great changes since the Havemeyer brothers from Germany had set up their little refinery in lower Manhattan some sixty years before. Large plants had been erected on the Brooklyn waterfront and important economies had been effected in the handling of imported raw sugar. In course of time Henry and his older brother Theodore came into a controlling interest in the Brooklyn refineries during a period of rapid expansion in the industry. Both brothers knew the technology of the business, and Henry, in addition, was experienced in buying and selling. In 1887 they succeeded in forming a merger of all the important refining interests in New York and Brooklyn (controlling fifteen plants in all), to be known as the Sugar Refineries Company. Henry Havemeyer was made president. Soon the combine, which came to be known as the sugar trust, was attacked in the courts. A lengthy litigation followed, and finally, in June 1890, the court of appeals decided unanimously against its legality and the necessary steps for its dissolution were at once taken (*People of the State of New York, Respondent* vs. *North River Sugar Refining Company, Appellant*, 121, *N. Y.*, 582–626).

The corporation was reorganized in 1891 under a New Jersey charter as the American Sugar Refining Company and was not thereafter impeded by legal proceedings. In the reorganization Henry Havemeyer took charge of the financial side of the operation. He now had a considerable acquaintance in Wall Street and could command support among capitalists because he was a dividend producer. He was a persistent advocate of the lowering of tariff barriers to the importation of raw sugar, but joined other manufacturers in demanding protection for the finished product. It was in his administration that the long and bitter contest took place with John Arbuckle [*q.v.*], the coffee merchant. At Havemeyer's death, in 1907, the American Sugar Refining Company, still under his direction, owned more than twenty-five plants and manufactured approximately half of the sugar consumed in the United States.

With wealth and leisure, Havemeyer was able to indulge his taste for country life. On the shore of Great South Bay, Long Island, he had an estate valued in his lifetime at $250,000. He was twice married: first to Mary L. Elder, and then to her niece, Louisine W. Elder. With the latter, who outlived him twenty-one years, he became a discriminating collector of European art objects. By his widow's will, probated in January 1929, the Metropolitan Museum of Art received nearly one hundred paintings, including

works by Rembrandt, Corot, Degas, and others as well known.

[Robert N. Burnett, "Captains of Industry: Henry Osborne Havemeyer," *Cosmopolitan*, Apr. 1903; Franklin Clarkin, "The Great Business Combinations of To-day: The So-called Sugar Trust," *Century Mag.*, Jan. 1903; *House Report 3112*, 50 Cong., 1 Sess.; the *Sun* (N. Y.), Dec. 5, 1907.] W. B. S.

HAVEMEYER, WILLIAM FREDERICK (Feb. 12, 1804–Nov. 30, 1874), sugar refiner, capitalist, mayor of New York City, was descended from a family which had figured in the bakers' guild of Bückeburg, capital of the German principality of Schaumburg-Lippe, since the middle of the seventeenth century. He was born in New York City five years after his father, William Havemeyer, had emigrated from England, where he had learned the trade of sugar refining. The elder Havemeyer followed that calling in America and early in the century founded a business of his own. His refinery was in Vandam Street and in that neighborhood the boy grew up. He attended private schools and Columbia College, from which he was graduated in 1823, a student of fair ability, showing some aptitude for mathematics. After graduation he studied law for a short time but soon left it for a clerkship in his father's sugar business. In 1828 he formed a partnership with his cousin, Frederick Christian Havemeyer, in owning and operating a refinery, which was successful, but for reasons not disclosed he disposed of his interest to his brother Albert and retired from the business in 1842, at the early age of thirty-eight. He was already well-to-do.

For a time Havemeyer took an interest in local politics. In 1844 he was a delegate to the Democratic General Committee of the city (then controlled by Tammany Hall) and was one of the Polk presidential electors that year. Soon Tammany made him chairman of its finance committee. In 1845 he was nominated and elected mayor over James Harper. On the whole he satisfied all factions during his incumbency, but he declined reëlection in 1846. In 1848 he was again elected, but after serving his term, he withdrew as before. In the decade of the fifties he turned his attention to banking activities, becoming president of the Bank of North America and of the New York Savings Bank. He resigned both offices in 1861. In the meantime he had acquired interests in the Pennsylvania Coal Company and the Long Island Railroad. With the exception of interference in a contest between state and city authorities for the control of the local police in 1857 and an unsuccessful candidacy for mayor in 1859, he was out of the political limelight during that period. At the outbreak of the Civil War he presided at one of the great meetings in Union Square to uphold the cause of the Union. As a War Democrat he supported the Lincoln administration.

For another ten years New York's citizens lost sight of Havemeyer. Then came the "Tweed ring" disclosures and the demand of an outraged city for the punishment of the bandits. At this juncture Havemeyer came forward, after almost a quarter of a century in retirement, and in company with Samuel J. Tilden set up a standard to which all decent citizens might rally. Heading the New York city council of reform, he won support, on the single issue of clean government, from men of all parties. On Apr. 6, 1871, and again on Sept. 4 he presided over mass-meetings in Cooper Union from which emerged the Committee of Seventy, pledged to hunt down the thieves and banish them from office. With Tilden he obtained from the Broadway Bank, in which the "Tweed ring" kept its accounts, legal proof of the stealings from the city and enabled suits to be brought for the recovery of the loot. When the mayoralty election of 1872 drew near, Tammany put up a highly respectable candidate to reassure the honest voter. The Republican organization, seeing a chance of victory, named Havemeyer, who was elected.

Within six months after assuming his duties in the City Hall for the third time, Havemeyer had apparently forfeited the good opinion of all who had counted on the success of his administration. Not a newspaper in the city continued its support. Not one influential leader of public opinion commended his acts or policies. His seventieth birthday found him as nearly friendless as a man in public life can be. His reappointment of two police commissioners (one of whom was an intimate personal friend), after their conviction for offenses involving the violation of their oaths of office, astounded the city. The greater part of the two-year term for which he was inaugurated was taken up with wranglings over appointments with the Board of Aldermen. At length a petition was sent to Gov. John A. Dix for the mayor's removal. The Governor's comment on the charges—a stern arraignment of Havemeyer's official conduct—did not go so far as to order removal because there was no imputation of corrupt motives and no assertion that the mayor had been unfaithful to his constituents. On Nov. 30, 1874, after his successor had been chosen, and while a suit for libel brought against him by John Kelly, former sheriff, was being tried, Havemeyer died suddenly of apoplexy in his office. With the shock that followed this tragic end of a career recently

marked by startling vicissitudes there was a demonstration of popular grief, for it was remembered that no charge of dishonesty or cowardice had been brought against the man in the thirty years since his first election, and of few New York politicians in those days could as much be said. Havemeyer had married Sarah Agnes Craig in 1828. She, with several children, survived him.

[For the family history, see *Life, Letters and Addresses of John Craig Havemeyer* (1914); also *In Memoriam: Wm. Frederick Havemeyer, Mayor of the City of N. Y.* (1881). Obituaries appeared in the New York newspapers of Dec. 1, 1874. Havemeyer's part in the citizens' movement of 1870–72 is described in the reports of the New York City Council of Political Reform and of the Committee of Seventy. "Our Wonderfully Reformed City Government," by Edward I. Sears, in the *Nat. Quart. Rev.*, June 1873, is a survey of the same activities from a hostile viewpoint.]

W. B. S.

HAVEN, ALICE B. [See HAVEN, EMILY BRADLEY NEAL, 1827–1863].

HAVEN, EMILY BRADLEY NEAL (Sept. 13, 1827–Aug. 23, 1863), author, editor, was the daughter of George and Sarah (Brown) Bradley of Hudson, N. Y. When she was three years old her father died, and several years later she was adopted by her mother's brother, the Rev. J. Newton Brown, a scholarly clergyman, who directed her education. She attended schools in Boston and in Exeter, N. H., while her uncle resided in those cities, and received further training in an academy at New Hampton, N. H. There her youthful poems and sketches received high praise, and, encouraged by the admiration of her companions, she sent several of her compositions, signed Alice G. Lee, to a popular Philadelphia weekly, *Neal's Saturday Gazette and Lady's Literary Museum.* Acquaintance with Joseph C. Neal [*q.v.*], the editor of this paper, followed, and in December 1846 she became his wife, retaining thereafter, at his request, her pen name of Alice, instead of her baptismal name of Emily. For a few months following her marriage she acted as assistant editor of the paper, contributing to it a lively column of social and literary chat over the signature of Clara Cushman. In July 1847 her husband died, and the young widow, not yet twenty, assumed his responsibilities on the periodical and carried it on for the next six years in partnership with Charles J. Peterson. She was greatly admired in Philadelphia literary circles, where her beauty, charm, and talent made her a somewhat romantic figure among editors. While writing regularly for her own weekly, she also contributed to *Sartain's, Graham's,* and *Godey's* and as Cousin Alice, a name by which she became widely known, produced several popular books for children. For older readers she published *Helen Morton's Trial* (1849) and *The Gossips of Rivertown* (1850). On Jan. 1, 1853, she married Samuel L. Haven, a New York broker, and removed to Mamaroneck, occupying there during her later years James Fenimore Cooper's "Closet Hall," which she renamed "The Willows." Two sons and three daughters were born of this marriage. She continued her literary work as Alice B. Haven, contributing regularly to the *Lady's Book* for the rest of her life and frequently to *Harper's.* She wrote for the Appletons between 1851 and 1859 a series of seven Home Books, designed "to show the bravery of a self-reliant and humble spirit," with such titles as *Contentment Better Than Wealth* (1853), *All's Not Gold That Glitters* (1853), *Out of Debt, Out of Danger* (1855). Her work was well paid, and, having learned that "water-colors sell best," she produced pleasant, easily understood tales intended to inculcate a moral or correct a fault. Regarding her talent as a sacred trust, she employed a large part of her earnings in relieving the needs of others. Her last long work, *The Good Report* (1867), was published after her death. Always delicate and fragile in body but strong and determined in spirit, she devoted herself so actively to her household, her charities, her friends, and her writings that a prominent contemporary editor declared, "Her life unites all that is most worthy of imitation in female excellence." In a vain attempt to arrest the development of tuberculosis, she spent her last winters in Florida and Bermuda. She died in Mamaroneck shortly before her thirty-sixth birthday and was buried in the cemetery at Rye.

[C. B. Richards, *Cousin Alice: A Memoir of Alice B. Haven* (1865), with extracts from Mrs. Haven's journal; S. J. Hale, *Woman's Record* (1874 ed.); *N. Y. Tribune,* Aug. 24, 1863; "Alice B. Haven," *Godey's Lady's Book,* Jan. 1864; files of *Neal's Saturday Gazette,* Am. Antiq. Soc. Lib.; information from the family.]

B. M. S.

HAVEN, ERASTUS OTIS (Nov. 1, 1820–Aug. 2, 1881), educator, bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a first cousin of Gilbert Haven [*q.v.*], was born in Boston, Mass. His father was Jotham Haven, a Methodist local preacher and a descendant of Richard Haven who emigrated from England to Lynn, Mass., in 1644; his mother was Betsy Spear. At Wesleyan University, where he was graduated with honors in 1842, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1843, while teaching at Sudbury, Mass., where he had started a private academy, he began to preach, though he did not join the New York Methodist Conference until 1848.

Meanwhile he taught for a time in Amenia (N. Y.) Seminary, of which he was principal in 1846–48. For five years thereafter he was pastor of Methodist churches in and near New York City, until in 1853 he was called to the chair of Latin in the University of Michigan. The following year he became professor of history and English literature, serving for two years. At this time he advocated the opening of the institution to women. From 1856 to 1863 he was editor of *Zion's Herald,* the Boston Methodist weekly, which he piloted with steady hand through the anti-slavery storms that preceded the Civil War. Though not an abolitionist, he demanded the exclusion of slave-holders from church-membership. Temperance reform he warmly supported. He served on the state Board of Education and was twice a member of the Senate, in which capacity he framed the law which established the Massachusetts Agricultural College and greatly strengthened the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He also represented the state on the Board of Overseers of Harvard College. In 1863, he was recalled to Ann Arbor as professor of rhetoric and English literature and president of the University of Michigan. He found the school greatly agitated over the removal of President Henry Philip Tappan [*q.v.*], but his moderation, self-control, and understanding restored peace and order. It was he who conceived the plan of annual legislative appropriations for the support of the University, and he had the satisfaction of seeing it provided for by law in 1867, ensuring the permanent support of the institution, hitherto precarious. All state universities have profited by this act. In 1869 he accepted the presidency of Northwestern University, a struggling young Methodist institution near Chicago. Here his constructive plans for the development of professional schools were interrupted by the Chicago fire (1871), and in 1872 he resigned to become corresponding secretary of the newly organized Board of Education of the Methodist Episcopal Church, an administrative and advisory position for which his wide educational experience had given him extraordinary qualifications. He was at the same time chancellor of Syracuse University (1874–80), then in its formative stages. Here again, his prestige, his wisdom, his conciliatory spirit, and his courage, saved an imperiled institution. In 1878 he bore greetings to the Methodists of Great Britain, where he secured Wesleyan cooperation in the plan for an Ecumenical Methodist Conference. Elected bishop in May 1880, he went to reside in San Francisco, Cal. Sedentary life had unfitted him for the long journeys and arduous labors of

a Methodist general superintendent, and he succumbed in less than a year, dying at Salem, Ore., whither he had gone to preside at a conference. He was survived by his wife, Mary Frances, daughter of the Rev. George Coles of New York City, and by three sons and two daughters.

Haven was a polished writer and speaker; he had marked intellectual and organizing gifts. In the Methodist Episcopal General Conference of 1860 he exerted himself to secure the exclusion of slave-owners from the church, and in 1868 he was chairman of the committee which framed the provision admitting laymen to membership in the General Conference. His books and pamphlets include: *The Young Man Advised* (1855); *Universities in America* (1863); *Lincoln, Memorial Address* (1865); *The Legal Profession in America* (1866); *The Pillars of Truth* (1866); *The Medical Profession* (1869); *Rhetoric* (1869); *The National Handbook of American Progress* (1876). He also prepared an autobiography which was published after his death.

[*Autobiog. of Erastus O. Haven* (1883), ed. by C. C. Stratton; H. H. Moore, in *Lives of the Methodist Bishops* (1883), ed. by T. L. Flood and J. W. Hamilton; memorial discourse by Alexander Winchell, delivered in 1881, in *Report of the Pioneer Soc. of the State of Mich.*, vol. VI (1884); Josiah Adams, *The Geneal. of the Descendants of Richard Haven of Lynn, Mass.* (1843); and *Continuation of the Geneal.* (1849); the *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Aug. 11, 1881.] J.R.J.

HAVEN, GILBERT (Sept. 19, 1821–Jan. 3, 1880), abolitionist, bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born in Malden, Mass., being the fifth of the ten children of Gilbert and Hannah (Burrill) Haven, of old New England stock. He was a cousin of Erastus Otis Haven [*q.v.*]. He attended Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham, Mass., where he experienced a Methodist conversion; and Wesleyan University (B.A. 1846), where he was noted for his scholarship, his genial personality, his anti-slavery opinions, and his gift for leadership. After five years in Amenia (N. Y.) Seminary, where he taught Greek and German and was for three years principal, he entered the Methodist Episcopal ministry in the New England Conference in 1851. During his early pastorate in Massachusetts he distinguished himself by his interest in public affairs, especially the moral questions that were involved in the political issues of the time. His sermons, and notably his articles in the religious and secular press, were vigorous expressions of fiery convictions on slavery, temperance, *et cetera.* At Lincoln's first call for troops he volunteered and was commissioned chaplain of the 8th Massachusetts on Apr. 30, 1861.

After a year in Europe (1862) he returned to the ministry in Boston. He was now bent on

Haven

securing for the freedmen the full fruits of emancipation. He advocated civil rights and absolute social equality, even to racial amalgamation. He resisted the wish of the bishops to send him South as a missionary because they limited his field to the blacks. From 1867 to 1872 as editor of *Zion's Herald,* the Boston Methodist weekly, he was a powerful ally of Charles Sumner and the radical Republicans, as well as a strong advocate of prohibition, woman's suffrage, and lay representation. He compelled the nation to take notice of him, while his own church echoed with his sayings—"Havenisms." In 1868 he was a member of the General Conference and mentioned for the episcopacy. In 1872 he was elected, to the dismay of conservatives and the rapturous delight of the negroes and radicals. His residence was fixed in Atlanta, Ga. Socially ostracized and threatened with violence because he practised the racial equality which he preached, he energetically pressed the freedmen's claims, gave his own money and solicited gifts to found schools and colleges for them, and enlisted Northern college graduates to come South and teach the former slaves and their children. By his articles, sermons, and lectures he kept the North informed with regard to the Southern policy of repression, and fearlessly denounced the secret organizations which "murdered people for their opinions." He visited Mexico in 1873 with the Rev. William Butler, and cooperated with him in planting Methodism in the capital. In 1876 he visited the Methodist missions in Liberia, where he contracted the African malaria which tormented him ever after. He finally succumbed on Jan. 3, 1880, in Malden, Mass., leaving a son and a daughter, both of whom became noted in religious work. His wife, Mary Ingraham, whom he married at Amenia, N. Y., in 1851, died in 1860.

Bishop Haven was of medium height, compactly built, with ruddy face and red hair. His voice was unattractive and his delivery forced, but he carried his hearers and his readers with him by the strength and warmth of his own convictions. As a writer he was journalistic rather than literary. His publications were: *The Pilgrim's Wallet* (1866); *National Sermons* (1869); *Father Taylor, the Sailor Preacher* (1872), with Thomas Russell; *Our Next Door Neighbor: A Winter in Mexico* (1875); *Christus Consolator* (1893), with a preface and notes by his son; and pamphlets including: *Parkerism* (1860), *Lay Representation in the Methodist Episcopal Church* (1864), *Te Deum Laudamus: the Cause and the Consequence of the Election of Abraham Lincoln* (1860), *The Uniter and Liberator of America* (1865)—a memorial discourse on Lincoln, *An Appeal to Our People for Our People* (1875). Some years after his death there was published *Heavenly Messenger* (1890), which, it was alleged, was a communication from Haven through a spiritualist medium.

[Erastus Wentworth, *Gilbert Haven: A Monograph* (1880); George Prentice, *The Life of Gilbert Haven* (1883); *Memorials of Gilbert Haven* (1880), ed. by Wm. H. Daniels; T. L. Flood, "Gilbert Haven," in *Lives of Methodist Bishops* (1882), by T. L. Flood and J. W. Hamilton; Josiah Adams, *The Geneal. of the Descendants of Richard Haven of Lynn, Mass.* (1843) and *Continuation of the Geneal.* (1849); the *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Jan. 8, 1880.] J. R. J.

HAVEN, HENRY PHILEMON (Feb. 11, 1815–Apr. 30, 1876), whaling merchant, Sunday-school superintendent, descended from Richard Haven, a resident of Lynn, Mass., in 1645, was born in Norwich, Conn., the son of Philemon and Fanny (Manwaring) Caulkins Haven. When he was four years old his father died, leaving his family of five in ragged poverty. Henry learned to sew, to cook, and to do the work on the little farm. He obtained a meager education in the public schools. He attended Sunday-school assiduously and founded a juvenile society against swearing. These influences of his youth, a grim theology and grim poverty, moulded his entire life. In 1830 the family moved to New London where he was indentured to Thomas W. Williams, a wealthy ship-owner. Six years later he became a confidential clerk and at the age of twenty-three a partner in the firm of Haven & Smith, a company already successfully engaged in whaling and sealing. Haven possessed indomitable energy, shrewdness and efficiency, the ability and the desire to drive hard bargains. At this time the American whale fishery was enjoying its greatest prominence and extent. He prospered and scattered his ships over the Atlantic, the Pacific, and distant seas in search of profits. Sea-elephants from the Indian Ocean and guano from islands in the Western Pacific were among the sources of his wealth. In 1867, while negotiations were in progress for the purchase of Alaska, he corresponded with Seward about the opening of the seal fisheries to Americans. When Alaska was ceded his vessels were sealing there before Californians had begun to realize the new opportunities. He was active in forming a company of Eastern and Western ship-owners which in August 1870 obtained a monopoly of the seal fisheries at St. Paul's and St. George's Islands. He reorganized and became president of the New London & Northern Railroad Company and was prominent in three Connecticut banks. In 1852 he was elected mayor of New London and in the same year was elected

to the state Assembly. He was the Republican candidate for governor in 1873. When he, with the entire ticket, was defeated he recollected that man's judgment was but a little thing: and looked forward to his weighing in the Lord's balances.

Haven's success as a merchant was considerable, yet his success as a Sunday-school superintendent was greater. He became a Sunday-school teacher at the age of fifteen; six years later he went to combat the evils of rum, prostitution, and unbelief in the seaport town of Waterford. This struggle he continued until his death. In 1858 he became superintendent of the Sunday school of the Second Congregational Church in New London. To this task he brought a restless energy and a militant piety. With thoroughness and efficiency he reorganized it as he had reorganized banks and railroads. He was one of the first and principal contributors to the International Sunday-school Lessons. Many of his innovations are still employed in Sunday schools. In 1869 he prepared for the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register* (October 1869) a memoir of his half-sister, Frances Manwaring Caulkins (1795–1869), historian of Norwich and New London. The death in 1874 of his wife, Elizabeth Lucas Douglas, whom he had married, Feb. 23, 1840, induced him to go to Europe the following year. He attended various meetings of religious groups abroad and had returned and resumed his usual duties when he died of heart failure.

[H. C. Trumbull, *A Model Superintendent: Sketch of the Life, Character, and Methods . . . of Henry P. Haven* (1880); *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Jan. 1879; Alexander Starbuck, *Hist. of the Am. Whale Fishery . . . to 1876* (1878); D. H. Hurd, *Hist. of New London County, Conn.* (1882); Josiah Adams, *The Geneal. of the Descendants of Richard Haven of Lynn, Mass.* (1843).]

F. M.

HAVEN, JOSEPH (Jan. 4, 1816–May 23, 1874), clergyman, teacher, scholar, was born in Dennis, Mass., the son of Rev. Joseph and Elizabeth (Sparrow) Haven and a descendant of Richard Haven who was a resident of Lynn, Mass., in 1645. While he was still a child, his parents removed to Amherst, and here, in the quiet, cultural atmosphere of a clergyman's home and amid the outdoor delights of one of the most charming of Massachusetts towns, he passed his boyhood. Prepared at the local academy, he entered Amherst College in 1831. His studies were largely confined to the classical languages and history, with scattered courses in mathematics, science, and philosophy. At his graduation in 1835, he delivered the class oration on "Sources of Superstition." For two years he taught in an institution for deaf mutes in New York City,

and at the same time began his theological studies at the Union Theological Seminary. In 1837 he went to the Andover Theological Seminary. Here he won his professional degree (1839) and a wife—Mary, daughter of Prof. Ralph Emerson, whom he married on Sept. 23, 1840. He had ten children, four of whom, with Mrs. Haven, survived him.

In the November following his graduation, Haven was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational church in Ashland, Mass. From this pastorate he was called in 1846 to the Harvard Congregational Church in Brookline, Mass., where he remained four years. In addition to his pastoral duties in this large and important parish, he did editorial work on the *Congregationalist*, of which with Edward Beecher and Dr. Increase N. Tarbox, he was one of the original editors. A crisis came in his career in 1850, when he was called to the chair of mental and moral philosophy in Amherst College. Assuming the duties of this professorship in January of the next year, he definitely abandoned the ministry, and gave himself henceforth to a life of teaching and study. After seven years at Amherst, he resigned, in August 1858, to accept a call to the chair of systematic theology in the Chicago Theological Seminary, which had been chartered in 1855 without faculty or sufficient funds. Haven opened the school with Franklin W. Fisk and Samuel C. Bartlett [*q.v.*] as his associates. "These three men," writes President Ozora Stearns Davis, "are known in our tradition and history as the great trinity of the early days." Haven remained at Chicago until 1870, when he resigned on account of failing health. After a period of travel in Europe and the Near East, including Palestine, and of preaching and lecturing after his return home, he became in 1873 acting professor of mental and moral philosophy in the University of Chicago, and was engaged in the duties of this office until his death, from typhoid fever complicated with inflammatory rheumatism, in the fifty-eighth year of his age.

Joseph Haven had real genius as a teacher. It was said of him in his early years at Amherst that "he taught the Scotch philosophy with a logical clearness and force worthy of the system, and with a felicity of illustration and a vein of humor that were all his own." In his maturer days he had the reputation of "making even the driest subject interesting." Not an imparter of facts merely, he was a living force of eloquence and passion (*Obituary Record of the Graduates of Amherst College*, 1874). As a scholar and author he exercised authority and influence in his time. His books, *Mental Philosophy* (1857), *Mental Science as a Branch of Education* (1857),

Moral Philosophy (1859), *Studies in Philosophy and Theology* (1869), and a posthumous *History of Philosophy* (1876), were widely read in this country and abroad. When traveling in the Near East he found classes in Syria and Turkey conducted with his textbooks as guides. His greatest work was undoubtedly done at the Chicago Theological Seminary which he served during the first decade of its history while in the full maturity of his powers and ripeness of his scholarship. In religion he was evangelical, but "one of the most liberal and progressive theologians of the time." His preaching had simplicity and elegance, and was welcomed in churches of many denominations.

[Official records at Amherst College, Union Theological Seminary, Andover Theological Seminary, and the University of Chicago; C. D. Helmer, *A Sermon in Memory of Joseph Haven* (1874); *Chicago Theol. Sem. Quarter Centennial Hist. Sketch* (1879); Josiah Adams, *The Geneal. of the Descendants of Richard Haven, of Lynn, Mass.* (1843); *Chicago Daily Tribune* and *Daily Inter Ocean*, May 27, 1874; letter from the late President O. S. Davis, Chicago Theol. Sem.]

J. H. H.

HAVENS, JAMES SMITH (May 28, 1859–Feb. 27, 1927), congressman, lawyer, was born in Weedsport, Cayuga County, N. Y., the son of Dexter Eber and Lucy Bell (Smith) Havens. After preparing for college in the public schools of Weedsport and in Monroe Collegiate Institute, Elbridge, N. Y., he entered Yale with the class of 1882, but his college course was interrupted by illness, and he was not graduated until 1884. He studied law in the office of William F. Cogswell of Rochester, was admitted to the bar in 1886, and practised in Rochester for more than forty years. He was soon recognized as a wise counselor and a powerful advocate with a high standard of personal and professional ethics. His cases were always well prepared, and his presentation was marked by unusual simplicity and clarity. For many years he was ranked as one of the leaders of the bar in Western New York. An enthusiastic Democrat by inheritance and conviction, he was at all times willing to work for the party, and was an effective campaigner, but was never a candidate for public office until 1910. In that year, after a campaign which attracted nation-wide attention, he overcame a large adverse majority and was elected (Apr. 19) to the United States House of Representatives for the unexpired term (1910–11) of his deceased law-partner, James Breck Perkins [*q.v.*], defeating George W. Aldridge, the Republican leader of Monroe County (see *Review of Reviews*, New York, May 1910). Havens refused to consider a nomination for the succeeding term and returned to his profession at the end of his few months of service. In 1918, he became assistant treasurer of the Eastman Kodak Company, though his duties were more legal than financial. The next year he was made secretary and vice-president in charge of the legal department. In this latter capacity he was instrumental in settling many complicated questions which had arisen between the company and the United States government as a result of the World War. He also retained a limited private practice for a few old clients, and continued to serve as director in various financial, industrial, and civic organizations. His death occurred in Rochester after several months of failing health.

During his long residence in Rochester, Havens was much respected for his legal and financial ability and his sense of civic responsibility, while his high character, friendly nature, and unfailing courtesy made him many warm friends. His attitude toward the younger members of the bar was especially considerate. He married, Jan. 16, 1894, Caroline Prindle Sammons of Rochester, who with a daughter and two sons survived him.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; *Cong. Record*, 61 Cong., 2 Sess.; *A Hist. of the Class of Eighty-Four, Yale College* (1914); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); sketch in *Democrat and Chronicle* (Rochester), Feb. 28, 1927, prepared by Havens' secretary in anticipation of his death; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Feb. 28, 1927; information as to certain facts from Havens' nephew and former law-partner, Samuel M. Havens.]

H. T.

HAVERLY, CHRISTOPHER (June 30, 1837–Sept. 28, 1901), "Col. Jack H. Haverly," theatrical manager, the son of Christopher and Eliza (Steel) Haverly, was born at Boiling Springs (now Axemann) near Bellefonte, Pa. He began his career in 1864 by the purchase of a variety theatre in Toledo, Ohio, where he remained for two years. His first minstrel show opened at Adrian, Mich., on Aug. 1, 1864, and played about four weeks. Burgess and Haverly's Minstrels were inaugurated on Oct. 8, 1864, at Toronto, Canada, but by the end of the month Burgess had withdrawn and the troupe was again Haverly's Minstrels. In 1866 his troupe toured with that of Dick Sands; the following years he took over the management of Billy Arlington's Minstrels. He became manager of Cal Wagner's Minstrels in 1870. During the next several years Haverly purchased interests in other minstrel troupes and acquired theatres. He secured from Tom Maguire an interest in Emerson's Minstrels in 1875 and became part owner of the New Orleans Minstrels in 1876 and of Callender's Colored Minstrels two years later. He bought the old Adelphi Theatre in Chicago in 1876 and quickly came to own or control more than a dozen theatres in Chicago, New York, Philadelphia, and San Francisco. His most fa-

mous show was Haverly's Mastodon Minstrels, sometimes known from its advertisements as the "Forty, Count 'Em! Forty!" troupe, which he organized in 1878.

At the height of his career Haverly took his Mastodon Minstrels to England and, after a sensational advertising campaign, opened at Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, London, on July 31, 1880. For seventeen weeks he played to crowded houses. Following a tour of the provinces and another engagement in London he took his troupe to Germany, where for a time he was in danger of arrest for fraud, because he presented his company of white entertainers as a troupe of negro minstrels. He returned to New York in the early summer of 1881. The following July he again opened at Her Majesty's Theatre, but with a large troupe composed entirely of negroes. After an unsuccessful season of several months he returned to America early in 1882. In May 1884 Haverly opened in London at the Drury Lane Theatre with his Mastodon Minstrels, the most brilliant company he had ever assembled, but a prolonged heat wave and the competition of Callender's All-Colored Minstrels made this venture a financial failure. When he returned to New York in August, his fortune was gone, for during his absence abroad his affairs had become involved. Haverly, whose income had once been between ten and twenty thousand dollars a day, was reduced to running a small and unsuccessful museum in Brooklyn. He was a constant poker player and a daring speculator in mining stocks. During his career he is said to have won and lost five fortunes. Under the guidance of John Cudahy [*q.v.*] he speculated in pork and in an attempt to gain control of the New York stock exchange one of his fortunes crashed. During the last three years of his life he was engaged in mining in the West. Although he is considered to have been the greatest minstrel manager in America his name was unknown when he died of typhoid fever in Salt Lake City in 1901. He was twice married—to the Duval (Hechinger) Sisters, vocalists. Sara, whom he married first, died at Toledo, Ohio, in March 1867, but Eliza, his second wife, survived him. He published in 1879 *Haverly's Genuine Georgia Colored Minstrels' Songster*, a collection of negro jubilee and camp-meeting songs and hymns. *Negro Minstrels* (1902), a collection of recitations and stories attributed to him, was chiefly the work of an enterprising publisher.

[Edward Le Roy Rice, *Monarchs of Minstrelsy* (1911); Dailey Paskman and Sigmund Spaeth, *"Gentlemen, Be Seated!"* (1928); Harry Reynolds, *Minstrel Memories . . . Minstrelsy in Great Britain from 1836 to 1927* (London, 1928); Ike Simond, *Old Slack's Reminiscences* (Chicago, 1891); *Deseret Evening News* (Salt Lake City), Sept. 30, 1901; information from Byron Haverly Blackford of Bellefonte, Pa.] F. M.

HAVERLY, JACK H. [See HAVERLY, CHRISTOPHER, 1837–1901].

HAVILAND, CLARENCE FLOYD (Aug. 15, 1875–Jan. 1, 1930), physician and psychiatrist, was born in Spencertown, N. Y., the son of Dr. Norman H. Haviland, a physician, and Henrietta (Newman) Haviland. While he was a boy the family moved to Fulton, N. Y., where he attended the public schools and graduated from the local high school in 1893. He at once entered the medical school of Syracuse University from which he received the degree of M.D. in 1896. In the following year he became an interne at the Manhattan State Hospital, New York City, and was promoted in succession to junior physician and second assistant physician, under Dr. William Mabon. After thirteen years of service here he was promoted in 1910 to first assistant physician at King's Park State Hospital. In 1914 he prepared at the request of the National Committee for Mental Hygiene a survey of the care of the insane in Pennsylvania, which was published in book form the following year (*Treatment and Care of the Insane in Pennsylvania*, 1915). In 1915 he left the King's Park hospital to take charge of the Connecticut State Hospital at Middletown, Conn. During his connection with this institution, from 1916 to 1921, he was chairman of the executive committee of the Connecticut Society for Mental Hygiene. In 1921 he was made president of the Connecticut Conference for Social Work, but in the same year returned to New York to serve until 1926 as medical member and chairman of the New York State Hospital Commission. On July 1, 1926, he became superintendent of the Manhattan State Hospital and during this year was chosen president of the American Psychiatric Association. In 1927 he was appointed professor of clinical psychiatry at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. On Dec. 3, 1929, accompanied by Mrs. Haviland, he sailed from New York for a Mediterranean cruise; in Cairo he was attacked by influenza-pneumonia, and although he was treated by American medical men at the Anglo-American Hospital there, he succumbed to the infection. He was survived by his wife, Amy Amelia Miller, whom he married June 26, 1908, by his father, and by a brother, also a psychiatrist.

Although Haviland lacked the academic training received by many of his contemporaries in modern psychiatry, he was, nevertheless, an able representative of that school. Enthusiastic and with a tremendous capacity for work, he devoted

his entire professional life to improving the care of the insane and to efforts toward the prevention of insanity. Influential only after he became a member of the New York State Hospital Board, he is given the major share of credit for various advances made during his few years' incumbency. In the belief that mass insanity could be benefited by occupational therapy, he succeeded in having such treatment standardized throughout all the state hospitals. He caused the quality of service rendered in the state hospitals by doctors, nurses, and attendants to be investigated, and instituted courses of instruction for attendants and nurses, and a series of mental diagnostic clinics for the enlightenment of the staff physicians. The mental clinics were extended to include problem children. He also formulated a building program designed to prevent overcrowding and give the best fire protection, in accordance with which plan two new state hospitals were constructed and additions were made to others. Among his favorite projects were state psychiatric clinics at the Medical Center, New York, and at Syracuse University. He was greatly interested in mental hygiene and all forms of social prophylaxis, including eugenics. He was one of the editors (1923–30) of the *Modern Hospital,* and the author of a number of professional papers.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Am. Jour. of Psychiatry,* Jan. 1930; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Jan. 25, 1930; *Psychiatric Quart.,* Jan., Apr. 1930; *Modern Hospital,* Feb. 1930; *Mental Hygiene,* Jan. 1930; *Archives of Neurology and Psychiatry,* Mar. 1930; *Alumni Record and Gen. Cat. of Syracuse Univ., 1872–1910,* vol. III. pt. 1 (1911); *N. Y. Times,* Jan. 2, 1930.]

E. P.

HAVILAND, JOHN (Dec. 15, 1792–Mar. 28, 1852), architect, was born at Gundenham Manor, Somerset, England, the son of James Haviland, a small squire, and Ann, daughter of Benjamin Cobley, a rector of the Church of England. On his mother's side he was connected with Benjamin Robert Haydon, the artist. After an academic education he studied architecture in London with James Elmes and superintended several buildings in London. His mother's sister had married Admiral Count Morduinoff, whom he visited in St. Petersburg before removing to America in 1816. He landed at Philadelphia in September of that year. Among his letters of introduction was one from General von Sonntag, whose sister he subsequently married.

In Philadelphia Haviland, with Hugh Bridport, conducted an architectural drawing school (advertisements of 1818 reproduced in the *Journal of the American Institute of Architecture,* October 1916, pp. 420, 421) and in 1818–19 they published *The Builders Assistant for the Use of Carpenters and Others,* in two volumes (2nd edition, 3 vols., 1825). Haviland designed many buildings in Philadelphia, including the First Presbyterian Church, St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, and the Pennsylvania Institute for the Deaf and Dumb (now the School of Industrial Art), with its fine, sober Greek-Doric front. Other buildings from his designs were the United States Naval Asylum at Norfolk, the State Insane Asylum at Harrisburg, the County Halls of Pittsburgh, Newark, York and other towns, and numerous churches and private houses. He is said to have received the first premium for a design for the New York Exchange, but this building, as well as the Philadelphia City Hall (see his printed *Communications to the County Commissioners, City Councils, and County Board on the Subject of the New Public Buildings for Philadelphia,* 1849), was entrusted to other architects.

The most notable work of Haviland, however, was in the creation of the architectural type of the modern prison, on the "radiating plan." The Philadelphia Society for Alleviating the Miseries of Public Prisons, pioneering in prison reform along lines related to the work of the English reformer Howard, secured in 1818 an act providing a prison at Pittsburgh which it was hoped might give opportunity for improvements in management and design. For this institution Haviland unsuccessfully submitted a competitive plan, not preserved, in which he is believed to have adopted the radial type. In 1821 an act was passed providing for the Eastern State Penitentiary at Cherry Hill, Philadelphia. Haviland competed, won, and supervised the building—still in use—until its completion. In this structure, according to the *Pennsylvania Journal of Prison Discipline* at the time of Haviland's death (*post,* p. 101), "the chief objects of prison architecture . . . were for the first time attained." The improvements were instantly recognized, and Haviland was entrusted in following years with the Western Penitentiary at Pittsburgh (succeeding within a few years the building which had been preferred to his first design), the New Jersey, Missouri, and Rhode Island state penitentiaries, the Allegheny, Dauphin, Lancaster, Berks, and many other jails, including the Halls of Justice and City Prison ("The Tombs," replaced 1888) in New York.

The success of his work was so striking that the British, French, and Russian governments sent commissioners to the United States to study and report (William Crawford, *Report on the Penitentiaries of the United States,* London, 1834; F. A. Demetz and G. A. Blouet, *Péniten-*

ciers des États-Unis, Paris, 1837). Blouet, one of the leading architects of France, wrote to Haviland: "As you may see by our report, the establishments constructed by yourself have been the chief source from which we have drawn; they are also the models which we propose as the best" (*Journal of Prison Discipline,* p. 102). Personally very modest, though recognizing his achievement, Haviland was frank, amiable, and liberal in helping others in his profession. He was one of the founders, in 1836, of the short-lived American Institution of Architects, forerunner of the present Institute, and a corresponding member of the Royal Institute of British Architects. He died suddenly, in Philadelphia, in his sixtieth year.

[An obituary in the *Pa. Jour. of Prison Discipline,* July 1852, is a chief source for Haviland's life and contributions to prison design. It gives a portrait in mezzotint, showing a strong, determined face. The *Builder* (London), May 29, 1852, contains a list of Haviland's works, quoted from the *Daily National Intelligencer* (Washington, D. C.), Apr. 16, 1852. His status in his profession is discussed by G. C. Mason in the *Jour. Am. Inst. of Architects,* Sept. 1913. A manuscript by Haviland, "Description of the Halls of Justice or House of Detention, New York," with drawings, is preserved by the Royal Institute of Architects. A drawing for an unidentified building, dated Oct. 25, 1831, exists in the office of the Supt. of the U. S. Capitol at Washington, among papers presented by the Misses Walter.]

F. K.

HAWES, CHARLES BOARDMAN (Jan. 24, 1889–July 15, 1923), writer of tales of adventure, was a descendant of English ancestors who came to Massachusetts in the first half of the seventeenth century, and the son of Charles Taylor and Martha (Boardman) Hawes. He was born in Clifton Springs, N. Y., where his parents were temporarily staying, but was brought up in Bangor, Me., in the schools of which city he prepared for college. He entered Bowdoin in 1907, graduating four years later. Here his interest centered in literature and composition. In his junior and senior years he was class poet, and later in his career occasional bits of verse by him were published; but prose was to be his chosen medium of expression. Three prizes were awarded him during his senior year: one for being "the best scholar in English literature and original English composition"; another as the author of the best short story—even in childhood his gift for story-telling had attracted attention; and the third as the author of the best Commencement part. He was also awarded the Henry W. Longfellow Graduate Scholarship, devised to afford students exhibiting marked ability in English opportunity for graduate work in some other institution. A year at Harvard followed. Both the forest and the sea appealed to him, and he spent his summers with surveying

parties in the Maine wilderness where he acquired a knowledge of woodcraft and found inspiration for some of his earlier stories. Fencing and chess were his favorite diversions. After leaving Harvard he taught at Harrisburg Academy, Pa., for a brief period, and then joined the staff of the *Youth's Companion,* Boston. Short stories of distinction from his pen now began to appear in various periodicals and he commenced to gather material for the "swinging yarns of high adventure and the sea" which gave him rank as a writer. He frequented the wharves, talked with seafaring men, perused old chronicles, and collected charts, maps, and logs.

His earliest book, *The Mutineers* (1920), a tale of old days at sea and of adventures in the Far East, first appeared as a serial in the *Open Road,* 1919, a magazine for boys, of which Hawes became associate editor in 1920. For the same periodical were written *The Great Quest,* a romance of 1826, and *The Dark Frigate,* published in book form in 1921 and 1923 respectively. They are vigorous, vivid stories of reckless exploits on sea and land, of pressgang, piracy, slave ships, and bloody fights, in which striking personalities are skilfully depicted and imagination and accuracy of historical background are joined, written in rhythmic prose that lays a spell upon the reader, young or old. A few days after Hawes's sudden death in his thirty-fifth year, his *Gloucester, by Land and Sea* (1923) was published. In 1924 *The Dark Frigate* was awarded the Newbery Medal as the most distinguished contribution of 1923 to American literature for children. The same year appeared *Whaling* (1924), in which is set forth in a wealth of detail the history of that industry from the first whalemen of whom we have record down to the days of its decline. It was completed by his wife, Dorothea, daughter of George W. Cable [*q.v.*], whom he married in June 1916. In 1926 a tablet to his memory was placed in the Bowdoin Library.

[Clayton H. Ernst, *Chas. Boardman Hawes, An Appreciation* (pamphlet, n.d., Little, Brown & Company); *Boston Evening Transcript,* July 17, 1923; *Publishers' Weekly,* Aug. 18 and 25, 1923, July 5, 1924; *Jour. Nat. Educ. Asso.,* Sept. 1924; information furnished by Chas. T. Hawes.]

H. E. S.

HAWKINS, BENJAMIN (Aug. 15, 1754–June 6, 1818), United States senator, Indian agent, the third son of Philemon and Delia (Martin) Hawkins, was born in Warren County, N. C. His father, of English descent, was born in Virginia in 1717 and as a young man removed to North Carolina, where he became a man of substance and importance. On the outbreak of the American Revolution Benjamin was a mem-

ber of the senior class at the College of New Jersey. At the time General Washington had need of an interpreter to facilitate intercourse with his many French officers and, in some way learning of Hawkins' unusual proficiency in the French language, attached him to his staff. Hawkins returned to North Carolina in 1779 and was immediately pressed into the service of the state in various capacities. In 1781 he was elected to the Congress of the Confederation and served until 1784; and again he was a member in 1786–87. On the adoption of the new constitution of the United States he was one of the two senators first elected to represent North Carolina and by lot drew the six-year term. He was described as a stanch Federalist, "aristocratic, conservative, proud and wealthy." On the turning of the political tide in 1795 he was defeated for reëlection by Timothy Bloodworth [*q.v.*], a Jeffersonian.

For some years before this time Hawkins had become interested in Indian affairs. In 1785 he had been appointed commissioner to treat with the Cherokees and other Southern Indians. The treaty of Hopewell resulted, defining the boundaries of the Cherokees. Later, treaties were negotiated with the Choctaws and Chickasaws (1786). In 1795 President Washington appointed Hawkins and two others to treat with the Creek Confederacy. Hawkins negotiated with them the important treaty of Coleraine (1796) and thus made contacts with the Indians which so furthered his interest in them that when the President tendered him the post of agent to the Creeks and general superintendent of all Indian tribes south of the Ohio, he accepted the appointment. This decision, which was made against the strong opposition of his family and friends and which changed the whole course of his career, reveals the caliber of the man. Highly educated, wealthy, held in the highest esteem by the people of his native state, surrounded by all the comforts of his plantation home, he abandoned all of his old connections and spent the rest of his life among untutored savages with no reward in prospect except the satisfaction of rendering important public service. His domain as Creek agent covered an immense territory in middle and lower Georgia, Alabama, and Mississippi, extending 400 miles east and west and 200 miles from north to south. His headquarters were originally at Fort Hawkins near Macon, but later he removed to the "Old Agency" on the Flint River. His kindly and sympathetic attitude toward the Indians won for him the title "Beloved Man of the Four Nations." So great was his influence that for sixteen years the Creeks were at peace. He taught them pasturage and agriculture. In order to lead them in their painful transition from savage to semicivilized life, he brought his slaves down from his Roanoke plantation and created a large model farm, where he produced quantities of grain and raised herds of cattle and made farm tools and implements. His plantation was an embryonic agricultural college for the Indians.

Hawkins

This peaceful development was interrupted by the War of 1812. British emissaries and Tecumseh fomented the always latent war spirit of the Indians and those Creeks farthest removed from Hawkins' influence rose and began to harry the frontier settlements. Hawkins raised a regiment of friendly Creeks, supported it with his own funds, and became its titular head, though the half-breed chief, William McIntosh, actually commanded the force. The Creeks were completely crushed by Andrew Jackson and peace was restored in 1814. The national government penalized the Confederacy by compelling them to cede a large portion of their land, including important areas occupied by those Creeks who had remained friendly. The spirit of the Creeks was forever broken. Hawkins was bitterly grieved by this untoward war and its consequences, and his death, which followed shortly thereafter, has been attributed in part to his disappointment at the unfortunate interruption of his work of development. He lies in the Old Agency in Crawford County where his later life work had been done. Hawkins was not only conspicuously successful as an administrator of Indian affairs; he was a man of letters and a keen observer as well. His "Sketch of the Creek Country" (*Georgia Historical Society Collections*, vol. III, pt. 1, 1848) is an interesting, authentic account of the native customs and characteristics of the Creeks. Though many of his manuscripts remain unpublished, the Georgia Historical Society brought out in 1916 a volume of his letters (*Collections*, vol. IX) covering the period from 1796 to 1798.

[An excellent sketch of Hawkins by Stephen B. Weeks was published in the *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. V (1906), and was reprinted in the *Ga. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. IX (1916). Other accounts may be found in A. H. Chappell, *Miscellanies of Ga.* (1874); L. L. Knight, *A Standard Hist. of Ga. and Georgians* (1917), vol. I; and W. J. Northen, *Men of Mark of Ga.*, vol. II (1910).]

R. P. B—s.

HAWKINS, DEXTER ARNOLD (June 24, 1825–July 24, 1886), lawyer, educator, political reformer, was born in Canton, Me., the son of the Reverend Henry and Abigail (Fuller) Hawkins. He was a descendant of Sir John Hawkins. One grandfather had served in the Continental Army, the other had been under John Paul Jones. His father had been sent as a missionary

Hawkins

from Providence, R. I., to the province of Maine. The boy's education in the ordinary district school was supplemented by the teaching of his father, who was an active evangelist in the causes of education, temperance, and abolition. Before entering Bowdoin College in 1844, Hawkins had already gained practical experience as a teacher of mathematics in the academies at Bethel and later at Bridgton, and had completed his own secondary education in the latter. In the year of his graduation from college, 1848, he was appointed by the state board of education as lecturer on public instruction before teachers' institutes—in which capacity during the next three years he gave a course of forty-five lectures attended by three thousand teachers. At the end of that time he was offered the secretaryship of the state board of education; but in spite of his great interest in educational problems the attraction of the law proved greater. Accordingly he entered an office in Portland, Me., and later attended lectures at the Harvard Law School. After two years in Europe, which he divided between courses at L'École des Droits in Paris and a first-hand study of the judicial and educational systems of the various countries, he opened his law office in New York City, Jan. 2, 1854. By the time of the outbreak of the Civil War, he had built up an influential practice. An accident, received in childhood, prevented his active participation in the army, but otherwise he exerted his influence to the utmost in the cause which he so fervidly approved. In 1867 he devoted his energies once more to the cause of education and was instrumental in the establishment of the Department of Education. Three years later—much to the disappointment of Hawkins, who wished the national head of education to be a powerful administrator—this department was relegated to the rank of a bureau in the Department of the Interior. During the remainder of his life Hawkins was an ardent champion, by speeches, pamphlets, and newspaper articles, of a system of free, independently controlled public schools. To him education presented the truest panacea for social evils since it was the surest preventive of pauperism. In 1874 he drew up provisions which were passed into law by New York State under the title, "Act to Secure to Children the Benefits of Elementary Education." Many states followed the New York precedent. In the case of the Southern states, whose educational backwardness he deplored, he advocated corrective interference by the national government. His attacks on parochial schools were bitter, "A child trained in the parochial school . . . is more than three and a quarter times as likely to get into jail as the child trained in the free public school" (*Archbishop Purcell Outdone,* 1880, p. 13). He was equally outspoken in his denunciation of political corruption and extravagance in New York City. The statistics contained in his various pamphlets were instrumental in the overthrow of the Tammany ring and in the correction of other less glaring irregularities. In contrast to the corrupted leaders of municipal politics and parochial schools, the Anglo-Saxon American was praised by Hawkins as being and bidding "fair to be for centuries to come, the best composite, harmonious development, the highest perfection of humanity" (*The Anglo-Saxon Race,* 1875, p. 26). Hawkins died suddenly at Groton, Conn. He had married, Apr. 12, 1859, Sophia T. Meeks.

[*Am. Jour. Educ.,* Mar. 1881; W. B. Lapham, *Centennial Hist. of Norway, Oxford County, Me.* (1886); Nehemiah Cleaveland, *Hist. of Bowdoin Coll. with Biog. Sketches of its Grads.* (1882); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune,* July 25, 1886.] E. M—s., Jr.

HAWKINS, RUSH CHRISTOPHER (Sept. 14, 1831–Oct. 25, 1920), soldier, collector of incunabula, was born in Pomfret, Vt., the son of Lorenzo Dow and Maria Louisa (Hutchinson) Hawkins. He received no formal education but was trained by members of his family. While under age he served in the Mexican War. In 1851 he took up the study of law in New York City. Success in his profession and fortunate investments in real estate gave him leisure in later life. In June 1860 he married Annmary Brown, the daughter of the Hon. Nicholas Brown of Providence, and the grand-daughter of Nicholas Brown [*q.v.*] after whom Brown University was named. He served in the Civil War from May 1861 until May 1863, heading the "Hawkins Zouaves," the 9th New York Volunteers which he organized and commanded. He saw active service at Hatteras Inlet, Roanoke Island, Winton, South Mills, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, and Suffolk, and in 1865 was raised by brevet to the rank of brigadier-general. Equally patriotic and courageous in civil life, he was constantly attacking evils in public morals and was active in promoting remedial legislation. In 1872 he served in the New York legislature, and in 1889 he was United States commissioner of the fine arts at the Universal Exposition, Paris.

Aside from his services rendered during the Civil War, Hawkins' most notable achievement was his assembling of a superb collection of incunabula, now deposited in the Annmary Brown Memorial, the mausoleum which he erected in Providence, R. I. He began early to collect and in 1855 purchased his first fifteenth-century book.

In 1878 he met Henry Bradshaw, librarian of Cambridge University, when the latter was formulating his epoch-making method of studying incunabula. From that moment until his death, Hawkins zealously collected specimens of early printing. In 1884 his list of *Titles of the First Books from the Earliest Presses* introduced into America the system originated by Bradshaw and subsequently developed by Robert Proctor, which was destined to become the basis for modern research in this field. Using this work as a checklist, Hawkins sought to acquire if possible a copy of the first book from each press, thus illustrating the diffusion of the art of printing between 1462 and 1500. His activities as a collector were highly specialized, but in a representative sense he acquired a remarkably complete collection. Of the 238 towns into which printing was introduced during the fifteenth century, the British Museum in 1909 had specimens from 166 of them and Hawkins, 141. Of the 111 towns in which printing was known between 1450 and 1480, 94 were represented at the Museum and 84 in the Hawkins collection. Although a born fighter, and usually involved in some controversy, the General was a very earnest student of his cherished books. That his scholarly traditions might endure, he created the curatorship of the Annmary Brown Memorial as a chair for bibliographical study. He and his wife had intended to erect a memorial to Gutenberg, in which to house the more than five hundred specimens of incunabula and the paintings which they had collected. Mrs. Hawkins died before this had been accomplished. In her name, and in recognition of the benefactions of the Brown family, the Memorial with its treasures was placed in Providence in 1907. Hawkins' death, thirteen years later, came as the result of his having been knocked down by an automobile in New York.

[J. H. E. Whitney, *The Hawkins Zouaves, . . . Their Battles and Marches* (1866); A. W. Pollard, *Cat. of Books Mostly from the Presses of the First Printers . . . Collected by Rush C. Hawkins* (1910), and "Gen. Rush C. Hawkins," the *Library*, Dec. 1920; Frank Dilnot, *The New America* (1919); Margaret B. Stillwell, "Gen. Hawkins as He Revealed Himself to His Librarian," *Papers of the Bibliog. Soc. of America*, vol. XVI, pt. 2 (1923), and *The Annmary Brown Memorial* (1925); Henry H. Vail, *Pomfret, Vt.* (2 vols., 1930); *Providence Jour.*, Oct. 26, 1920.] M. B. S.

HAWKS, FRANCIS LISTER (June 10, 1798–Sept. 27, 1866), Protestant Episcopal clergyman, historian, second son of Francis and Julia (Stephens) Hawks, and grandson of John Hawks [*q.v.*], was born at New Bern, N. C. Graduating with first honors at the University of North Carolina in 1815, he began the study of law under William Gaston and later went to

Hawks

the famous law school of Tapping Reeve and James Gould at Litchfield, Conn. He was immediately successful at the bar and in 1820 was made reporter of the supreme court of North Carolina, filling the place until 1826, when he gave up the practice of law. In 1821 he represented the borough of New Bern in the House of Commons. A devoted member of the Episcopal Church, he finally decided to enter its ministry. After studying theology under Rev. William M. Green, later bishop of Mississippi, in 1827 he was successively ordained deacon and priest. After serving (in 1829) as assistant in Trinity Church, New Haven, and then assistant in the parish of St. James in Philadelphia, he was elected (1830) professor in the divinity school of Washington (now Trinity) College, Hartford, Conn. In 1831 he became rector of St. Stephen's, and later of St. Thomas' Church, in New York City, holding the latter place until 1843. During this period he was assistant secretary of the General Convention of 1832, and secretary of the New York diocesan convention in 1834, was elected (1835) missionary bishop of the Southwest but declined that office, and was professor of ecclesiastical history at the General Theological Seminary, 1833–35. In 1837 he was editor, for a few months, of the *New York Review*, for which he wrote frequently, contributing to its early numbers severely critical articles on Jefferson and Burr. In 1839 he established a church school, St. Thomas' Hall, at Flushing, L. I. The venture resulted in the loss of a great deal of money and drew such criticism that Hawks resigned as rector of St. Thomas' Church and moved to Mississippi, where he was soon elected bishop, but declined the office. He was an original trustee of the University of Mississippi. In 1844 he became rector of Christ Church, New Orleans, and was elected the first president of the University of Louisiana, which began operations under his guidance.

In 1846 he volunteered to become professor of history at the University of North Carolina, but the chair was not established. Three years later he resigned his charge in New Orleans and his presidency of the University and returned to New York as rector of the Church of the Mediator. Subsequently he went to Calvary Church, but in 1862, on account of his sympathy with the South, he resigned and went to Christ Church, Baltimore. During this period in New York he was instrumental in establishing (1853) the *Church Journal*. He returned to New York in 1865 and formed the parish of Our Savior, and also that of Iglesia de Santiago where he preached and conducted services in Spanish. He died the following year. In 1852 he had declined election

as bishop of Rhode Island and in 1859 as professor of history in the University of North Carolina. In 1823 he married Emily Kirby of New Haven, Conn., who died in 1827. Later he married Mrs. Olivia (Trowbridge) Hunt of Danbury, Conn., who survived him. He had two children by his first marriage and six by his second.

Hawks was a man of great ability and unusual charm. Interested in many subjects, an omnivorous reader, possessed of quick wit, and remarkable gifts as a conversationalist, he was widely popular. As a lawyer he proved himself learned, logical, and powerful before a jury or appellate court, and as a preacher he was noted for the force, felicity, and sincerity of his sermons. He had a quick temper and was inclined to unrestrained and angry speech, but he was quick to repent and atone for any unkindness. In 1835 the General Convention of the Episcopal Church appointed him to collect material on the colonial history of the church, and he went to England and brought back a great mass of manuscript material, some of which he utilized in *Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of the United States: Virginia* (1836) and *Maryland* (1839). Thereafter he devoted much time to writing. His work was of high literary quality, scholarly, original, and, in view of the material then available, remarkably accurate and sound. In the field of church history, besides the *Contributions,* his most important publications were: *Journals of the General Convention of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States,* volume I (1861), covering the period 1785–1808, and *Documentary History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States of America* (2 vols., 1863–64), both prepared in collaboration with W. S. Perry. He wrote a number of books, historical and otherwise, for children, and to secular American history contributed *Early History of the Southern States* (1832); *The Mecklenburg Declaration of Independence* (1836); *Narrative of the Expedition of an American Squadron to the China Seas and Japan . . . under the Command of Commodore M. C. Perry* (1856); *History of North Carolnia* (2 vols., 1857–58), and other works. He also edited *The Official and Other Papers of the Late Major-General Alexander Hamilton* (1842). Suggestive of the scope of his interests are: *The Monuments of Egypt* (1850); *Peruvian Antiquities* (1853); *Romance of Biography* (1855); *The English Language* (1867). For a time he was editor of *Appletons' Cyclopaedia of Biography.* A posthumous volume, *Poems Hitherto Uncollected,* was published in 1873. Hawks was a leader in the reorganization of the New York Historical Society and one of its most active members. He was one of the founders of the American Ethnological Society and its vice-president from 1855 to 1859, and also a founder of the American Geographical and Statistical Society, which he served as president for several years.

[E. A. Duyckinck, *A Memorial of Francis Lister Hawks, D.D., LL.D.* (1871); *A Tribute to the Memory of Rev. Francis L. Hawks, D.D., LL.D.* (1867); Henry Fowler, *The Am. Pulpit* (1856), pp. 381–88; "Francis Lister Hawks," in *Putnam's Mag.,* Jan. 1868.]

J. G. deR. H.

HAWKS, JOHN (1731–Feb. 16, 1790), architect and builder, was born at Dragby, Lincolnshire. Nothing definite is known of his early career; that he was a man of consequence and probably held some position at Court seems apparent from the fact that he was selected to design and superintend the construction of the mansion of the colonial governor of North Carolina at New Bern, "the most magnificent in America." In this project both King George III and Queen Charlotte were interested (Haywood, *post,* p. 63). The Queen, who had built "Stratford" in Virginia for Thomas Lee out of her private purse, seemed eager to develop a domestic architecture in the American dominions.

John Hawks arrived in North Carolina in company with Governor Tryon in 1764. They were immediately confronted by the difficulty of raising funds for the architectural project, and for a time it seemed doubtful whether work on it could begin for some years. In 1767 Tryon recommended Hawks for the post of comptroller of the port of Beaufort (*Colonial Records,* VII, 548), but he did not have occasion to accept that office, for in the same year the General Assembly appropriated £5,000 for building the palace. The corner-stone was laid Aug. 26, 1767, and the building was completed late in 1770. During January and February of the next year the government records were moved into it. The edifice was a three-storied structure, built in the best traditions of the early Georgian style; with quarter-circle colonnades connecting it with two small square Georgian buildings placed at either side. The central portion bore unmistakable signs of having been fashioned after the favorite residence of the King and Queen, Kew Palace at Kew Gardens, Surrey, in the rebuilding of which, not many years before, Hawks may well have had a hand. The interior of the North Carolina mansion was elaborately designed and furnished. The entire cost amounted to nearly fifteen thousand pounds. This sum, after much difficulty and trouble which paved the way for much of the subsequent civil commotion in the colony, was

finally appropriated by the General Assembly (*Colonial Records,* vol. VII, Preface). For his services in making the designs of the palace and overseeing its erection, John Hawks received £300 "proclamation money" yearly. He built other structures in New Bern, including the Craven County prison of which he was one of the trustees. From 1770 to 1773 he was a kind of commissioner of finance for Governor Tryon. In the latter year he was chosen clerk of the upper house of the General Assembly upon the recommendation of Governor Martin (*Colonial Records,* IX, 370), which office he retained until it became extinct in 1784. During this time he was also a justice of the peace for Craven County and district auditor for New Bern. In 1784 he became the first auditor of the state of North Carolina, continuing in that position until the time of his death. In December 1788 he was appointed judge of the court mercantile and maritime for New Bern by Gov. Samuel Johnston, but resigned the office, for which he had not applied, because he thought himself unqualified "for the undertaking." He died at New Bern, Feb. 16, 1790. Eight years later, on the night of Feb. 27, 1798, the beautiful and costly Governor's Palace was destroyed by fire.

About the year 1770 Hawks married Mary Fisher, only daughter of George Fisher of Craven County. They had one son, Francis, who was the father of Francis Lister Hawks [*q.v.*] and Cicero Stephens Hawks.

[*The Colonial Records of N. C.,* ed. by Wm. L. Saunders, vols. VII, IX (1890), XX (1902), XXII (1901), XXIV (1905); manuscript records of the N. C. Hist. Commission, at Raleigh; M. De L. Haywood, *Gov. Wm. Tryon* (1903), which also contains a view of the palace, made from the original design by Hawks now in the N. C. State Archives; information as to certain facts from a descendant of Hawks.] E. L. W. H.

HAWLEY, GIDEON (Nov. 5, 1727–Oct. 3, 1807), missionary to the Indians, a descendant of Joseph Hawley, who emigrated to America in 1629, was born at Stratfield (Bridgeport), Conn., the son of Gideon and Hannah (Bennett) Hawley. His mother died at his birth; his father three years later. Little is known of his youth before he entered Yale, where he graduated in 1749. He was licensed to preach by the Fairfield East Association, May 23, 1750. Hawley seems to have been a man with a single purpose in life, to be a missionary to the Indians. In many ways he was temperamentally unfitted for such a career, for his letters give the impression of uncompromising Puritan virtue and a lack of sympathy with Indian character. Yet just because he believed the Indians inferior to the white men, he felt a more insistent call to serve them. His career began in 1752 when he accepted a position at Stockbridge in the pay of the Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, under the supervision of Jonathan Edwards [*q.v.*]. He described his duties as those of a school-master for the Iroquois, many of whom came from great distances to his school. On the Lord's Day he preached to them. Edwards visited his school occasionally and gave him advice about his work. Hawley was not happy in this place, however, because of the existence of opposing cliques among the controlling authorities, who hampered each other's efforts and hindered the work of the missionaries. Consequently, he was glad to accept an offer from the Society to establish a mission among the Six Nations on the Susquehanna. He was ordained for this task in July 1754 at Boston, and left for his frontier post, near the present Windsor, N. Y. Apparently his services at this place were much more extensive than they had been at Stockbridge. Besides trying to convert and civilize the Indians he seems to have acted as interpreter, and, of greater importance on the eve of war, to have been highly respected in their diplomatic councils. Outbreak of war did not at first interfere with his labors, but in May 1756 he was forced to leave. He went to Boston and accepted a commission as chaplain to Col. Richard Gridley's regiment, about to depart for Crown Point, but unfortunately illness compelled him to return in October. After an unsuccessful attempt to resume his mission labors, he was sent by the Commissioners of the Society on a temporary mission to the Indians at Marshpee, Mass., who had been long without an English minister. He succeeded so well at Marshpee that the Indians requested his appointment as their permanent preacher. Their petition was granted, and on Apr. 8, 1758, he took up the work which he carried for half a century. Hawley married for his first wife Lucy Fessenden, on June 14, 1759, by whom he had three sons and two daughters. After her death in 1777, he married, Oct. 7, 1778, Mrs. Elizabeth Burchard. He died at Marshpee in his eightieth year.

[Hawley's manuscript journal and letters covering the period from 1753 to 1805, in the library of the Am. Congreg. Asso., Boston; letters printed in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 1 ser. IV (1795), 50–67 and 6 ser. IV (1891), 617–19, 627–30; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. I (1857); F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.,* vol. II (1896); Samuel Orcutt, *A Hist. of the Old Town of Stratford and the City of Bridgeport, Conn.,* pt. 2 (1886); E. H. Everett, *Hawley and Nason Ancestry* (1929); *Columbian Centinel* (Boston), Oct. 7, 1807.] V. F. B.

HAWLEY, GIDEON (Sept. 26, 1785–July 17, 1870), lawyer, educational administrator, the son of Gideon Hawley and Sarah (Curtiss) Hawley and a descendant of Joseph Hawley who

came to America in 1629 and later settled in Stratford, Conn., was born in Huntington, Conn., but moved with his parents to Ballston, N. Y., in 1794 and in 1798 to Charlton, N. Y. He graduated from Ballston Academy, entered Union College, was graduated (B.A.) in 1809, and was appointed tutor in the college for the following year. After studying law with Henry Yates in Schenectady and in the office of Bleecker & Sedgwick, Albany, he was admitted to the Albany bar in May 1812. On Oct. 19, 1814, he married Margarita Lansing, member of an Albany family of social, political, and financial distinction. Two children were born to them. He was master in chancery from 1812 to 1830. As director of the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad and treasurer of the Utica & Schenectady Railroad, he shared in the pioneer work of railroad development in New York State. From 1819 to 1853 he was secretary of the Albany Insurance Company.

His most notable service to the state, however, was in the field of education. In 1812, the year of his admission to the bar, he was chosen the first superintendent of public instruction for the state of New York, and between 1812 and 1821, when the office was abolished, he laid the foundations for the public elementary schools of the state. The Board of Regents, who were guiding the development of the private academies, appointed him secretary in 1814, an office which he held until 1841. In his dual capacity as secretary of the Board of Regents and superintendent of public instruction he became the dominant figure in state education. He created the executive functions of the official variously known as superintendent and commissioner of education and gave especial significance to the judicial functions of the educational executive (see J. S. Brubacher, *Judicial Powers of the Commissioner of Education in New York State,* Teachers College Publications, 1927). In 1842 he became a member of the Board of Regents of the University of the State of New York and continued in that office until his death twenty-eight years later. He was largely responsible for the establishment of the first normal school in New York State, that in Albany. His total service to public education extended from 1812 to 1870, while his connection with the Board of Regents, as secretary and as member, covered a period of fifty-six years. From 1846 to 1861 he was a member of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution. Aside from official reports, his only publication of any consequence seems to have been *Essays on Truth and Knowledge* (1856), containing an essay previously issued under the title, *Definitions of Knowledge and Truth.* The Gideon Hawley Library at the State College for Teachers, Albany, commemorates his service.

[Cuyler Reynolds, *Hudson-Mohawk Valley Geneal. and Family Memoirs* (1911), vol. III; *Bibliotheca Munselliana, a Catalogue of Books and Pamphlets by Joel Munsell* (1872), an annotated copy of which is owned by the American Antiquarian Society, Worcester, Mass.; E. S. Hawley, *The Hawley Record* (1890); S. V. Talcott, *Geneal. Notes of N. Y. and New England Families* (1883); *Eighty-Fourth Ann. Report of the Regents of the Univ. of the State of N. Y.* (1871); *Am. Jour. Educ.,* Mar. 1862; Minutes of the Board of Regents (MS.).]

A. R. B—r.

HAWLEY, JAMES HENRY (Jan. 17, 1847–Aug. 3, 1929), lawyer and governor, the son of Thomas and Annie (Carr) Hawley, was born in Dubuque, Iowa. His mother died during his infancy and his father remarried. At the age of fourteen young Hawley tried to enlist in a company of Iowa volunteers recruited in Dubuque for Civil-War service but was rejected because of his youth. Accompanying an uncle to California in 1862, he arrived in San Francisco in time to join the stampede to the Salmon River and Boise Basin placer mines of Idaho. In 1864 when still only seventeen years old he returned to California and entered the San Francisco City College to study law. At the end of a year he had finished the limited curriculum of that day and was graduated. After a year at sea in which he visited the Orient, he returned to Idaho where he temporarily resumed his mining activity while establishing himself in his profession. From his admission in 1871 to the bar of the supreme court of the Territory, with the exception of such periods as he held public office, he was continuously engaged in practice until his death. From 1878 to 1886 his residence was Idaho City; then he moved to Boise, of which city he was mayor 1903–05. He participated in practically all the early mining and irrigation litigation in Idaho and practised criminal law extensively. He served several terms in the territorial assembly, first in the House, 1870–71, and then in the Senate, 1874–75. From 1878 to 1882 he was district attorney and from 1886 to 1890, United States attorney. He failed of election to the federal House in 1888 and to the Senate in 1914.

It was as chief prosecutor in the Haywood, Pettibone, and Moyer case, 1907, that he gained, for a time, national prominence. Labor unrest in the Cœur d'Alène mining area of northern Idaho culminated in 1898 and 1899 in a series of riots, burnings, and murders, alleged to have been incited by the Western Federation of Miners, with which the local authorities were incapable of coping. Governor Steunenberg (Populist) appealed for federal troops. The presence of soldiers and the drastic measures taken by

them resulted in breaking the influence of the Federation. On Dec. 30, 1905, however, Governor Steunenberg was assassinated. When one Harry Orchard confessed the crime, implicating the president of the Western Federation of Miners, Charles Moyer, the secretary, William D. Haywood, and a former member of the executive committee, George Pettibone, Hawley and W. E. Borah were selected to prosecute them. Hawley undertook to prove that the Western Federation of Miners was a criminal organization, the officers of which were guilty of the murder of Steunenberg at the hands of Harry Orchard. The defense, conducted by Clarence Darrow of Chicago and E. F. Richardson of Denver, relied largely on what were alleged to be Orchard's personal motives. To the general surprise, the jury found Haywood not guilty, a verdict which was said to have been returned because in his charge Judge Wood, who presided at the trial, cited with emphasis the well-known rule of evidence that a person cannot be convicted of crime upon the testimony of an accomplice unless it be corroborated by other evidence, which of itself and without the aid of the testimony of the accomplices tends to convict the defendant.

Backed by a wide reputation and personal following, Hawley was elected governor (1911–13) but was defeated for reëlection. He married Mary Elizabeth Bullock, July 4, 1875, at Quartzburg. He had eight children, six boys and two girls. All but two children, who died in infancy, survived him. During his later years he gave his attention chiefly to matters of civic and fraternal interest. On the title-page of a two-volume *History of Idaho, the Gem of the Mountains* (1920) his name appears as editor.

[*Hist. of Idaho, the Gem of the Mountains* (1920); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Outlook*, Apr. 6, 1907, and issues during June 1907; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 4, 1929; *Idaho Statesman*, Aug. 4 and 18, 1929.]

H. C. D.

HAWLEY, JOSEPH (Oct. 8, 1723–Mar. 10, 1788), lawyer, public servant, "Son of Liberty," was born in Northampton, Mass., the son of Joseph and Rebekah Hawley. Through his father he was descended from Thomas Hawley who with his brother Joseph came to America in 1629; his maternal grandfather was the Rev. Solomon Stoddard [*q.v.*], for nearly sixty years pastor of the Northampton church and a religious leader in western Massachusetts. On the maternal side also he was a cousin of Col. Israel Williams of Hatfield, Mass., and of Jonathan Edwards [*qq.v.*]. After attending the schools of Northampton he entered Yale College in 1739 and was graduated in 1742. He planned to enter the ministry and may have studied for a time with Jonathan Edwards. He served as chaplain

of one of the Massachusetts regiments against Louisbourg in 1745, but his experiences on the expedition and his conversion to Arminianism turned him from theology to law. Soon after his return from Louisbourg he began his law studies and in 1749 was admitted to the bar. Eventually he became one of its leaders in western Massachusetts and did a great deal to raise the standing of the profession. During the dispute between the Northampton church and its pastor, Jonathan Edwards, in 1749–50, Hawley led the group opposed to Edwards and was largely influential in his dismissal from the church. Hawley's headstrong and impetuous conduct in the affair was long a reason for self-reproach. Thereafter he was a leader in Northampton and throughout western Massachusetts. He served on the Northampton board of selectmen with but few interruptions from 1747 until his death, and during most of the time as chairman. In 1754 he was commissioned a major of Hampshire County and, without actually participating in the fighting, he was active throughout the French and Indian War in matters of organization and supply. Meanwhile, on Nov. 30, 1752, he had married Mercy Lyman of Northampton.

He was elected to the Massachusetts General Court in 1751, 1754, and 1755 but played an unimportant part. His election in 1766, however, was the beginning of a decade of activity that made him one of the Revolutionary leaders of the province. He became associated on equal terms with Otis and the Adamses in their constant opposition to the royal power. Gov. Thomas Hutchinson attributed many of the difficulties of the time to Hawley's influence, but recognized that unlike some of the other leaders he was not the complete partisan. Hawley worked sincerely for political freedom. In 1773 he was instrumental in settling a boundary dispute between Massachusetts and New York, one of his few constructive achievements during these years. The next year he was elected to the Continental Congress but declined to serve, presumably because of ill health, and John Adams was elected in his place. At Philadelphia Adams soon received from Hawley a searching analysis of the colonial situation with an exhortation for resistance to the limit unless Great Britain yielded to the American demands (*Works of John Adams*, vol. IX, 1854, App.; Hezekiah Niles, *Principles and Acts of the Revolution*, 1822, p. 324). Hawley wrote: "Fight we must finally, unless Britain retreats." Between 1774 and 1776 Hawley served on all the important committees of the province and was besides the guiding spirit of the Revolution in the Connecticut Valley. For many months before July 4, 1776, his con-

stant letters to the Adamses, Thomas Cushing, and Elbridge Gerry at the Continental Congress urged a declaration of independence and the setting up of a unified colonial government. Unfortunately his exertions in the cause of the Revolution undermined his health, and in 1776 he fell a victim to the family's curse of insanity. While the remainder of his life was spent in retirement, he was able in 1780 to write from a liberal standpoint a vigorous criticism of the Massachusetts constitution. Although pious and for many years a deacon of the church at Northampton, Hawley long favored the disestablishment of Congregationalism. In 1780 he refused to take his seat in the state Senate because of the religious test for office-holding. During the riots in western Massachusetts in 1782 he was active in upholding law and order, although at the same time urging a policy that would secure justice for the discontented (letter to Ephraim Wright, printed in *American Historical Review,* July 1931). At his death in 1788 his estate was left to Northampton for the support of education.

[Hawley Papers and Samuel Adams Papers in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.; Mass. Archives; Judd MSS. in the Forbes Lib., Northampton, Mass.; E. F. Brown, *Joseph Hawley, Colonial Radical* (1931); E. S. Hawley, *Hist. Sketch of Maj. Joseph Hawley* (1890) and *The Hawley Record* (1890); *Joseph Hawley's Criticism of the Constitution of Mass.* (1917), ed. by M. C. Clune; F. B. Dexter, *Biog. Sketches Grads. Yale Coll.*, vol. I (1885); Thomas Hutchinson, *The Hist. of the Province of Mass. Bay*, vol. III (1828); J. R. Trumbull, *Hist. of Northampton, Mass.*, vol. II (1902); *The Boston Gazette and the Country Journal,* Mar. 17, 1788.]

E. F. B.

HAWLEY, JOSEPH ROSWELL (Oct. 31, 1826–Mar. 18, 1905), editor, soldier, senator, was descended in the eighth generation from Joseph Hawley who came from England to Boston in 1629 and later settled in Stratford, Conn. Hawley's father, the Rev. Francis Hawley, a native of Farmington, Conn., married Mary McLeod of North Carolina and at Stewartville in the latter state Joseph was born. In 1837 the family returned to Connecticut and the boy received his early schooling at Hartford and at Cazenovia, N. Y. After graduating with honor from Hamilton College in the class of 1847, winning distinction as a speaker and debater, he taught school and read law. In 1850 he was admitted to the bar in Connecticut and secured enough clients to make a living. Drawn into the ranks of the anti-slavery crusaders, he was a delegate to the national convention of the Free-Soil party in 1852. Four years later he called the meeting of a hundred Connecticut citizens—among whom was his friend, Gideon Welles [*q.v.*]—which organized the Republican party in the state. He took an active part in the Frémont campaign, developing a vigorous and epigrammatic style on the stump. In 1857 he abandoned his law practice for the editor's chair when he took charge of the Hartford *Evening Press*, the organ of the new party. Associated with him on the *Press* was a college chum and life-long friend, Charles Dudley Warner [*q.v.*].

While the telegraph was still bringing the reports of the bombardment of Fort Sumter to his newspaper office, Hawley drew up the paper for enlisting the first company of volunteers from his state. He followed this action with a rousing speech on the evening of Apr. 17 before a memorable Hartford mass-meeting. On the following day he was mustered into the service with the rank of captain. On Jan. 15, 1866, he returned to civil life, having been brevetted major-general of volunteers to date from Sept. 28, 1865, "for gallant and meritorious services during the war." He saw service in thirteen "battles and actions," most of them along the eastern coast of the Confederacy. In the operations in Virginia in 1864, he served under Benjamin Butler [*q.v.*] and later under Terry. He was cited for meritorious conduct at the first battle of Bull Run and at the battle of Olustee, Fla., Feb. 20, 1864. Twice during the war his ability as a speaker was capitalized when he was sent North on recruiting duty.

In the year of his discharge he was elected governor of Connecticut by a people anxious to honor war veterans. In 1867 he became editor of the *Hartford Courant* with which the *Evening Press* was merged. He liked speaking better than writing, however, and politics remained to the end of his life his primary interest. He was as much at home in the conservative Republican party after the war as he had been in the crusading group in the years preceding it. In 1868, when the proposal to pay government bonds in depreciated currency was gaining favor west of the Appalachians, he uttered, as President of the Republican National Convention, his most-quoted political epigram, "Every bond, in letter and in spirit, must be as sacred as a soldier's grave" (*Official Proceedings, post,* p. 24). Two years later he opposed openly the political aspirations of his former chief, the then discredited Butler who was seeking office in Massachusetts. Butler retaliated with a speech in Springfield on Aug. 24, 1871, in which he accused Hawley, while under his command, of incompetency and hinted at cowardice. Hawley, always impulsive and at times irascible, lost no time in calling his former commanding officer a "liar and blackguard." The resulting controversy, in which Butler hedged, was widely discussed throughout the North with public opinion running strongly in Hawley's favor.

Between 1868 and 1881 Hawley was twice defeated for and thrice elected to the House of Representatives, where he served on committees on claims, banking and currency, military affairs, and appropriations. At the Republican National Convention of 1872 he was secretary of the committee on resolutions and in 1876 chairman of that committee, playing no small part in shaping the issues on which his party went before the electorate. He was president of the United States Centennial Commission and disclosed his Puritan heritage by causing the exposition to be closed on Sundays. From 1881 to within two weeks of his death he was United States senator from Connecticut. He was able but not conspicuous. He was a consistent protectionist and advocate of sound money. He did his most useful work as chairman of the Senate committee on civil service and on military affairs. In the latter capacity he had charge in the upper house of bills for increasing the coast defenses, providing for a volunteer army, and reorganizing the regular army which were made necessary by the Spanish-American emergency in 1898. Hawley was married twice: in 1855 to Harriet Ward Foote, who died in 1886, and subsequently to Edith Anne Horner, a native of England. He died in Washington, D. C.

[E. P. Parker, "Memorial Address," in *Joint Report of the Commission on Memorials to Senators Orville Hitchcock Platt and Joseph Roswell Hawley to the Gen. Assem. of the State of Conn.* (1915); letters by Hawley as president of the Centennial Commission and scrapbooks kept by him in Conn. State Lib.; *Sen. Report 6947*, 59 Cong., 2 Sess.; files of the *Hartford Courant*; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 1 ser. esp. II, 355, and XXXV (pt. 1), 289; *Official Proc., Nat. Republ. Conventions, 1868–80* (1903); *Springfield Republican*, Aug. 25, 1871; *The Brilliant Military Record of Maj. Gen. Hawley* (pamphlet, n.d.), reprinted from the *Hartford Courant* at the time of the Butler controversy; E. S. Hawley, *The Hawley Record* (1890); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *Evening Star* (Washington), and *Hartford Courant*, Mar. 18. 1905.]

R. H. G.

HAWORTH, JOSEPH (Apr. 7, 1855?–Aug. 28, 1903), actor, was born in Providence, R. I. He was the son of an English artist and engineer, Benjamin Haworth, who came to this country before the Civil War, and Martha (O'Leary) Haworth, of Irish ancestry and English birth. During the war his father died in a southern prison camp, whereupon Martha Haworth took her family to Cleveland. Joseph went to work in a newspaper office and in leisure hours devoted himself to elocution. When he was eighteen Charlotte Crampton, John Ellsler's leading lady, heard him read. Struck by his personality, his musical voice, his immense earnestness, she tendered him the part of the Duke of Buckingham to her Richard III at her benefit. This led

to his engagement as general utility man in Ellsler's stock company, an excellent school for a young actor. For several seasons he trod the boards with stars, working his way to leading parts. Before he was twenty he had supported Barrett, who commended his reading of his lines, and Booth, whose appreciation of his Laertes in *Hamlet* led to his offering Haworth, in 1878, a place in his company. The young actor accepted instead an engagement with the Boston Museum stock company, then in the zenith of its reputation. At his farewell to the Ellsler company he played Hamlet for the first time to the Ophelia of Effie Ellsler, for whom he had an unrequited attachment. During the next three years he played everything, from Gilbert and Sullivan opera (he had a magnificent voice) to old English comedies and Shakespeare. In November 1878 his singing of "He remained an Englishman" at the first performance in America of *Pinafore* brought down the house. In 1881, having played an effective Romeo with Mary Anderson, he was offered the post of leading man at the Boston theatre. He chose rather to join McCullough on a starring tour, and for two seasons, until McCullough's tragic collapse, he played such parts as Iago, Ingomar, Cassius, and Icilius. Thereafter until 1895 he was starring, first in *Hoodman Blind,* then in *Paul Kauvar,* which he made famous by four years of success, and later in an arduous repertory in which he alternated such plays as *The Leavenworth Case, The Bells, Ruy Blas,* and *Rosedale,* with Shakespearian revivals. In 1895 he played a long engagement at the Castle Square Theater, Boston. For the next two seasons he played opposite Modjeska in her varied repertory. The more important of his later successes were made as the original John Storm in Hall Caine's play, *The Christian,* Rafael in *The Ghetto,* Vinicius in *Quo Vadis,* Cassius in Richard Mansfield's production of *Julius Caesar,* and, his last rôle, Prince Dimitri in *Resurrection.* He died, unmarried, at the peak of his achievement.

Haworth was one of the most intellectual and conscientious performers of serious parts on the American stage. If his ambition to become great in the full meaning of the word was scarcely realized, he was much more than talented. He had real feeling, and in temperament he was an artist. A good (popularly reputed a "great") Hamlet, he was a fine Malvolio, an impressive Richelieu. Modjeska called his Macbeth "well-characterized," effective in the banquet and fight scenes. Winter, however, thought him unequal to the exacting demands of the part. An erratic genius, "half dashing man-about-town, half recluse,"

morbidly sensitive, generous even to his enemies, Haworth was a prey to fits of tragic depression which he tried to drown in drink. In appearance he was "not tall, but so slender he appeared so," dark of skin, with dark hair, fine dark eyes, and a mouth, "firm-set for one so vacillating." It has been said of him that he lost no opportunity to appear in classic drama and failed in no classic rôle he undertook.

[*Memories and Impressions of Helena Modjeska* (1910); J. B. Clapp and E. F. Edgett, *Players of the Present*, 3 pts. (1899–1901), I, 144; L. C. Strang, *Famous Actors of the Day in America* (1900); "A Conversation with Jos. Haworth," *Arena*, Jan. 1901; *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02, 1903–05; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror*, Sept. 5, 1903; Wm. Winter, *Shakespeare on the Stage* (1911), p. 493; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 29, 1903; information as to certain facts from Haworth's niece, Martha Haworth Ford.] M. B. H.

HAWTHORNE, CHARLES WEBSTER (Jan. 8, 1872–Nov. 29, 1930), painter, was born at Lodi, Ill., where his parents, Joseph Jackson and Cornelia J. (Smith) Hawthorne, from the state of Maine, were temporarily resident. He passed his boyhood at Richmond, Me., then at eighteen he went to New York to study art. He was obliged to earn his way, and, supposing himself employed as a designer, he took work in a stained-glass factory. His job at first was to sweep the floors and run errands, but he persisted, and presently he was allowed to take part in designing and making windows. The simple and elemental qualities of his later painting undoubtedly reflected in considerable degree this training in the glass shop. While thus employed, Hawthorne studied in the classes of the Art Students' League of New York under Frank Vincent DuMond and George DeForest Brush. Facile painting he learned in William M. Chase's class, and when the latter quit the League Hawthorne was one of the secessionists, taking a prominent part in founding the Chase School, later the New York School of Art. At this school Hawthorne taught and for several years served as its manager. He also assisted Chase at the summer school, Shinnecock Hills, Long Island. His canvases of this period were direct, vigorous, brisk of facture, exemplifying Chase's familiar advice to his students: "Take plenty of time for your pictures—take two hours if you need it."

During a painting tour of Holland, as he studied old masters, Hawthorne began to add something of his own—serious and subjective—to his acquired cleverness in quickly recognizing and developing artistic motives. He was already outgrowing the limitations of the sketch class when chance led him to settle at Provincetown, Mass. In 1903 he was married to Marion Campbell,

also an artist. Their summer home in the dunes and their adjacent Cape Cod School of Art became a Mecca of American art students. Hawthorne's criticisms, delivered to his students at their easels in the streets and on the wharves, were thorough and searching, with insistence on a sound technique as a basis for subsequent self-expression. Among the Portuguese people of Provincetown Hawthorne found models for paintings in which he sought to recreate the spirit of the early Italian artists. He depicted dark-eyed fisher folk at work and play. His canvases became inevitable prize winners. He won the first Hallgarten prize, National Academy of Design, 1904; a silver medal at the Argentine International Exposition, 1910; the Altman prize and Isidor gold medal, National Academy of Design, 1914; a silver medal at the Panama Pacific Exposition, 1915; and the Norman Wait Harris prize and bronze medal, Art Institute of Chicago, 1917. He became a fellow of the National Academy in 1908.

Although Hawthorne, unlike most of his artistic contemporaries, had never studied in Paris, his work was fully appreciated in Europe. He was elected an associate member and, in 1913, a full member of the Société Nationale des Beaux-Arts. Reviewing Hawthorne's works in the Champ de Mars exhibition, Emile Henriot (quoted by Alvan F. Sanborn in the *Boston Transcript*, June 6, 1914) wrote: "Hawthorne . . . is an admirable painter, charming, vigorous, warm, personal. . . . I am constrained to praise . . . the prodigious technique of the artist who utilizes, with incomparable mastery, all the resources of his art." Hawthorne was never of robust physique and suffered from heart disease in his last years. He died while he was undergoing treatment at the Johns Hopkins Hospital, Baltimore. He was buried from the Hawthorne winter home, 280 West Fourth Street, New York. Several of his paintings were acquired by American art museums during his life, among them "The Trousseau," Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York; "The Mother," Boston Museum of Fine Arts; "Refining Oil," Detroit Institute of Arts; "Fisherman's Daughter," Corcoran Art Gallery, Washington; and "Venetian Girl," Worcester (Mass.) Art Museum.

[Sadakichi Hartmann, article in *Internat. Studio*, Sept. 1905; Arthur Hoeber, article in *Ibid.*, May 1909; Anna Seaton-Smith, article in *Art and Progress*, Jan. 1913; editorial in the *Outlook*, Mar. 14, 1917; review by F. W. Coburn in the *Boston Herald*, Mar. 26, 1916; obituary in *N. Y. Times*, Nov. 30, 1930; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; information as to certain facts, including Hawthorne's place of birth, from Marion Campbell Hawthorne.] F. W. C.

Hawthorne

HAWTHORNE, NATHANIEL (July 4, 1804–May 18 or 19, 1864), novelist, was born in Salem, Mass., the son of Nathaniel Hawthorne and Elizabeth Clarke Manning, his wife. The earliest Hawthorne (or Hathorne, as the name was spelled until the novelist changed it) in America was Maj. William Hathorne [*q.v.*], who came to Massachusetts in 1630 and settled first at Dorchester and then at Salem. His son, John Hathorne, served as judge in the Salem witchcraft trials; the curse pronounced upon him by one of his victims was remembered by his descendants and was blamed for any evil fortune which befell the house. The third Hathorne of the line was a farmer; the fourth, the "bold Hathorne" of the Revolutionary sea ballad; the fifth, likewise a ship captain, who died four years after the birth of his son, the future novelist. Elizabeth Clarke Manning was descended from ancestors who settled in Salem in 1679. The younger Nathaniel was the first Hawthorne to choose a sedentary calling, a choice which he made the more easily because the will to action had by this time faded out of the stock, to be succeeded by a mild pride of blood and a quiet loyalty to the concerns of the mind.

The death of his father in 1808 plunged his mother into a perpetual widowhood, which she observed by keeping her own room so far as possible and never taking her meals at the common table of the household. Naturally the son grew up in what he later called the "cursed habits" of solitude. These seem not, however, to have made themselves felt during his pre-adolescent years, even during the years between nine and twelve when a slight lameness shut him off from sports and turned him to a course of reading in books as romantic as *The Faerie Queene* and as realistic as *The Newgate Calendar* and made him by fourteen acquainted with Shakespeare, Milton, Bunyan, Clarendon, Froissart, Rousseau, and novels and romances of all sorts. At fourteen, however, about the age when, if the father had lived, the boy would presumably have gone to sea and have begun to study the world, he went instead to Raymond, Me., where his maternal uncles owned a tract of land on Sebago Lake in the midst of the wilderness. There the youth had his imagination touched by the forest, which was for him a school in which the principal instruction was in contented loneliness. It is true that after a year in Maine he went back to his studies in or near Salem, and that from 1821 to 1825 he was at Bowdoin College, where he gambled a little, drank rather more, and skylarked a good deal in a robust, athletic, innocent way, but after taking his degree he felt no impulse to enter a profession or to venture abroad into the expanding America of his age, and so settled down in Salem to a dozen years devoted to making himself a man of letters. After some early exercises in deliberate gloom he arrived at a levelness of temper which marked both his life and his work. In the end he did not regret his long retreat. "If I had sooner made my escape into the world, I should have grown hard and rough, and been covered with earthly dust, and my heart might have become callous by rude encounters with the multitude. . . . But living in solitude till the fullness of time was come, I still kept the dew of my youth with the freshness of my heart" (*Passages from the American Note-Books*, p. 219). In spite of what may be suspected from this argument, Hawthorne was neither particularly priggish nor excessively shy. He was only trusting to his imagination. "I used to think I could imagine all passions, all feelings, and states of heart and mind" (*Ibid.*). Indeed, until he reached his maturity at about thirty-three, Hawthorne's imagination does seem to have been competent to sustain and interest him.

At the same time, he did not confine his imagination to an exclusive diet of itself. At least once a year, ordinarily in the summer, he was likely to shake off his solitude, leave Salem and his mother's house behind, and strike out on a kind of wary vagabondage through other districts of New England. His *American Note-Books* show him to have used his eyes and ears on his travels, as do several of his tales and sketches. The White Mountains furnished the scene for "The Ambitious Guest," "The Great Carbuncle," and "The Great Stone Face"; some crossroads north of Boston, for "The Seven Vagabonds"; Martha's Vineyard, for "Chippings with a Chisel"; the Shaker community at Canterbury, N. H., which he visited in 1831, for "The Canterbury Pilgrims" and, with changes, "The Shaker Bridal"; Greylock in the Berkshires, for "Ethan Brand." If the "Sketches from Memory," "Old Ticonderoga," and "My Visit to Niagara" are as autobiographical as they look, Hawthorne visited Lake Champlain, followed the Erie Canal between Utica and Syracuse, stopped at Rochester, saw Niagara Falls, and may even have gone as far as to Detroit. Everywhere he was attentive to the manners and customs that he found. Merely as historian he has genuine value. In especial he had a decided taste for low life, for toll-gatherers, pedlars, cattle-drovers, hawkers of amusement, stage-agents, tavern-haunters. He must himself have experienced the longing of the narrator in "The Seven Vagabonds" to join a crew of

chance-met nomads and live by telling stories to random audiences along the road.

Such longings, however sincere for this or that brief moment, did not move Hawthorne to become the picaresque romancer which New England has never had. In a community of scholars, he read more than he tramped, ruffling the history of his native section in search of color and variety. "The knowledge communicated by the historian and biographer," he wrote in one of the earliest pieces of prose known to be his, "is analogous to that which we acquire of a country by the map—minute, perhaps, and accurate, . . . but cold and naked" (*Tales, Sketches, and Other Papers,* 1883 edition, p. 227). He aimed to enliven and warm the record by reconstructing typical "moments of drama, little episodes of controversy, clashes between the parties and ideas which divided the old New England." In "The Gentle Boy," the first of his stories to attract attention, he went back to the Quaker persecutions; in "Young Goodman Brown," to the witchcraft mania; in "The Gray Champion," to the last days of Governor Andros; in "The Maypole of Merry Mount" and "Endicott and the Red Cross," to the early days of the settlement; in the "Legends of the Province House," to the Revolution. In these, and in others of slighter value, Hawthorne tended always to look for the conflict rather of ideas than of parties. "The future complexion of New England," he wrote concerning the struggle between the Puritans and the jolly rioters of Merry Mount, "was involved in this important quarrel. Should the grizzly saints establish their jurisdiction over the gay sinners, then would their spirits darken all the clime and make it a land of clouded visages, of hard toil, of sermon and psalm forever. But should the banner of Merry Mount be fortunate, sunshine would break upon the hills, and flowers would beautify the forest, and late posterity do homage to the Maypole." Himself a descendant of the Puritans, Hawthorne nevertheless sympathized, lightly ironical as his language might now and then be, with the other side, with the humane and expansive rebels against the order of austerity and orthodoxy.

That this was less an historical than a moral position on his part is indicated by the theme which occupied him most in the short stories. He was solitary by habit, but he deeply feared the solitude which comes from egotism, the proud, hard isolation which shuts the essential egotist away from society. In "Wakefield," telling the story of a man who had left his family to live twenty years in secret in the next street, Hawthorne closely studied the motives which might have accounted for such an experiment of selfishness and vanity. "The Minister's Black Veil" represented what might follow if even a virtuous egotist should hide his face in fact as others do in effect. "Rappaccini's Daughter" took up the ancient legend of a girl so long fed on poisons that no poison could hurt her, and found behind it the tragedy of an involuntary egotist so far removed from nature as to have become herself a poison. "Ethan Brand" revived a later legendary idea, that of the unpardonable sin, and showed a Calvinist who believed he had committed it, and who grew, as he brooded, into a conviction that he was a sinner without equal, and finally reached a state of pride, of egotistic desperation, which as Hawthorne saw it was less pardonable than any other sin the man might have committed. Solitude, these early stories sought to illustrate, leads to egotism; egotism leads to pride; and pride, by different roads, leads always away from nature. "The Birthmark" showed a husband so crazed by a lust for perfection that he employed dark sciences to remove a birthmark from the cheek of his otherwise flawless wife and thereby caused her death. "The Christmas Banquet" showed the punishment of pride to be an incurable inner sense of coldness and emptiness, "a feeling," the victim says, "as if what should be my heart were a thing of vapor—a haunting perception of unreality. . . . All things, all persons . . . have been like shadows flickering on the wall." There can be no question that Hawthorne was, as it is traditional to say, concerned from the first with sin, but neither can there be any question that he was concerned with the sin least likely to be involved with meanness and brutality, the sin which of all the deadly sins is perhaps closest to a virtue.

Aside from the stories which he wrote there are virtually no events to mark the progress of his life from 1825 to 1837. Early in that period, though the exact date is not known, he tried to find a publisher for a book which he meant to call "Seven Tales of My Native Land." Exasperated by his failure with established publishers, and by the delays of the Salem printer who said he would take the chance, the author destroyed the manuscript. In 1828 he issued, at his own expense and anonymously, the undistinguished *Fanshawe,* of which the scene was more or less Bowdoin and the hero more or less Hawthorne. The novel, though it got him no readers, got him a publisher, the energetic Samuel Griswold Goodrich [*q.v.*] of Boston, who was just then founding an annual, the *Token.* During the fourteen years of its persistence the

Hawthorne

Token, with the *New England Magazine*, to the editors of which Goodrich introduced him, was to be Hawthorne's chief outlet. Not till 1832, however, did anything from the lonely venturer at Salem rise much above the elegant melancholy which characterized this and similar annuals, and even "The Gentle Boy," in that year, did not rise too far above it. This tale was quickly followed, however, by enough short masterpieces to justify the publication in 1837 of the first series of *Twice-Told Tales*, with which, though the book was calmly received, the dozen years of solitary experiment came to an end, as did also the earlier plans for a book to be called "Provincial Tales" and another to be called "The Story-Teller." For another dozen years or so, which saw a second series of *Twice-Told Tales* (1842), *Mosses from an Old Manse* (1846), and *The Snow-Image and Other Twice-Told Tales* (1851), Hawthorne continued to write short stories, but he had an increasing reputation, and he lived approximately in the visible world.

During 1836 he had already acted as editor for seven months of the *American Magazine of Useful and Entertaining Knowledge*, published by Goodrich in Boston, where Hawthorne not only edited but also wrote or compiled the whole of every issue. After this he compiled *Peter Parley's Universal History* (1837), a piece of hackwork which is said to have sold over a million copies before it went out of print. As Oliver Goldsmith had done before him, Hawthorne put his smooth, clear prose into routine service for young readers, whom later he served by writing *Grandfather's Chair* (1841), *Famous Old People* (1841), *Liberty Tree* (1841), *Biographical Stories for Children* (1842), and, finally, the books in which his serviceable pen became silver, *A Wonder-Book for Girls and Boys* (1852) and *Tanglewood Tales for Girls and Boys* (1853), two of the lasting triumphs of their mode. All these undertakings were, of course, for the sake of money, the want of which did as much as anything else to break up Hawthorne's career of solitude. With the help of his friend Franklin Pierce [*q.v.*], the emerging recluse tried in 1837 for the post of historian to an expedition to the Antarctic then being planned, and, failing that, became weigher and gager in the Boston Custom House from 1839 to 1841. Having resigned his place, which he knew he would probably lose when the Whigs came again into office, he went to live at West Roxbury, with the Transcendental enthusiasts who had founded Brook Farm. Hawthorne invested his savings in the little Utopia, but he was otherwise not an enthusiast, and he left after an intermittent year of residence had proved to him that the association did not suit his temper or solve his problem.

Neither the Custom House nor Brook Farm had enabled him to enter the world enough to get his living from it and yet to keep his imagination free in the security thus obtained. In both he had been disappointed by the realities to which he had looked forward with the hope that they might give the needed stir and substance to his life. Temporarily abandoning any such hope, he was married July 9, 1842, to Sophia Amelia Peabody of Salem, his love for whom during the past four years had steadily increased his dissatisfaction with solitude. "Indeed," he had written to her, "we are but shadows; we are not endowed with real life, and all that seems most real about us is but the thinnest substance of a dream,—till the heart be touched. That touch creates us,—then we begin to be,—thereby we are beings of reality and inheritors of eternity" (*Passages from the American Note-Books*, p. 219). In the Old Manse at Concord, where Hawthorne made his home for the next three years, he discovered in love, of which he seems to have had no previous experience, a reality which he had not discovered in "encounters with the multitude." Profoundly happy with his wife, he was not, for some time, too much disturbed by his serious lack of money or by his unproductiveness as a writer. Nor was he distracted by the presence near him of the most distinguished group of men who have ever come together in a single American village. He was merely bored by Bronson Alcott, and was chiefly tolerant towards Ellery Channing. He listened to Emerson with interest but without the customary reverence and without catching the infection of abstract thought. Only with Thoreau did Hawthorne arrive at anything like intimacy, and that was based upon the habits of silence which they had in about an equal degree, and upon a taste for things, as distinguished from opinions, in which Thoreau had gone further than Hawthorne but in which Hawthorne was eager to follow him. Though the effects of so much happiness were not immediately visible, these three years were in the long run the most fruitful, or at least the most stabilizing, of all that Hawthorne ever lived through.

The Concord idyll, however, was broken up by the pressure of necessity. Hawthorne removed his wife and child to Salem in 1845, tried to become post-master, and instead was appointed surveyor of the port. Before taking up the duties of his office he brought together what he believed was to be his final collection of short

Hawthorne

stories, *Mosses from an Old Manse* (1846), and wrote for it an introductory paper exquisitely describing the circumstances of his pastoral interlude. By comparison his next three years, about which he was later to write in his introduction to *The Scarlet Letter,* were an interlude of comedy. The custom house at Salem depressed and troubled him as much as that at Boston had done, but he now stood on surer ground and could smile at what would once have made him fret. Nevertheless, he resented his dismissal when the Democrats went out of power in 1849, and he thereafter held a grudge against his native town. He had written little during the period, though to it belong "The Great Stone Face" and "Ethan Brand," and had finally lost interest in short stories, but when, once more forced into private life, he resumed his proper occupation, he found, or at least showed, how much he had stored up during his two interludes. *The Scarlet Letter* (1850), *The House of the Seven Gables* (1851), and *The Blithedale Romance* (1852), which brought his art to its somewhat tardy peak, poured from him in a serene flood.

The novels marked no decided break with the tales. In style, tone, tempo, themes, Hawthorne proceeded much as he had always done. Only his dimensions were different. *The Scarlet Letter,* for which a hint had already appeared in "Endicott and the Red Cross," is really a succession of moments of drama from the lives of the principal characters, almost without the links of narrative which ordinarily distinguish a novel from a play. What binds the parts together is the continuity of the mood, the large firmness of the central idea. Both mood and idea lift the story to a region more spacious than seventeenth-century Salem might have been expected to furnish. This novel again portrays a clash between elements opposed in old New England, but, at the same time, the universal clash between egotism and nature. Dimmesdale is destroyed by the egotism which leads him to keep the secret of his offense, even though another must bear the whole punishment. Chillingworth is destroyed by the egotism which leads him to assume the divine responsibility of vengeance. Hester, whose nature no less than her fate makes it impossible for her to be a stealthy egotist, is the only one of the three who survives the tragedy and grows with her experience. If *The Scarlet Letter* was an extended study of such egotism as Hawthorne had dealt with in many of his tales, *The House of the Seven Gables* was an extended description of such houses and households as he had dealt with in many of his sketches. This house was described from an actual house in Salem, and this household was in some respects like the household of Hawthorne's own youth—withdrawn, solitary, declining, haunted by an ancestral curse. Into the story he distilled all the representative qualities, all the typical memories of decadent New England, without, however, bringing in that New England complacency which made a virtue out of decay and refused to admit the existence of any evil in adversity. The Pyncheons inevitably dwindle to ashes, and the life of their proud line has to be carried on, collaterally, by nature, by the infusion of less genteel blood. With *The House of the Seven Gables* Hawthorne said farewell to the Salem in which he had grown up. In *The Blithedale Romance* he turned to the contemporary world. His setting was more or less what he remembered from Brook Farm, which he used in order "to establish a theatre, a little removed from the highway of ordinary travel, where the creatures of his brain may play their phantasmagorical antics, without exposing them to too close a comparison with the actual events of real lives." This was as near as he cared to come to "certainly the most romantic episode of his own life—essentially a day-dream, and yet a fact," as Hawthorne characterized Brook Farm in his preface. By a kind of softness in the tone, by a kind of charming formalism in the characterization and dialogue, he dimmed the lights and suffused the colors of his drama. Yet he no less firmly indicated his guiding thesis, which was that philanthropy, of the sort displayed by Hollingsworth, is at bottom only another egotism and may bring the philanthropist into tragic conflict with nature.

The Scarlet Letter was written and published, with great success, while Hawthorne was still living in Salem, after he had lost his place in the custom house. The second novel he wrote at Lenox in the Berkshires, to which he had gone with his family in 1850 and where he lived in a farm house during a cold winter and two agreeable summers. Though again in retirement, he saw a good many friends, and in particular made the acquaintance of Herman Melville [*q.v.*], who was then writing *Moby Dick* at Pittsfield. How relatively contented Hawthorne was in his solitude, how steady in his skepticism, is made clear by the contrast between him and this bitter, violent man of genius. In 1851 the household was again moved, to West Newton, where the third novel was completed the next spring. The novels brought Hawthorne money as well as an increase of reputation. He bought a house in Concord and returned to the scene of his greatest happiness. Once more, however, there were in-

terruptions, even less congenial to the novelist than those which, at Lenox, had seen him taking advantage of his new fame by collecting *The Snow Image and Other Twice-Told Tales* and writing *A Wonder-Book*. Pierce, nominated for president by the Democrats, asked his old friend to prepare a campaign biography. Hawthorne was totally uninterested in politics, but he had hitherto benefited by political appointments, and he had a strong sense of obligation to the man who had most aided him. He consequently wrote, with great labor, *The Life of Franklin Pierce* (1852), and, after some hesitation on his part, was rewarded by another appointment, this time that of United States consul at Liverpool. In 1853, at the age of nearly fifty, Hawthorne for the first time left the New World for the Old, where he was to remain for seven years.

The seven years came too late to work any important changes in either his art or his thought. In his native province he had inclined toward the universal; in a larger universe he inclined toward the provincial. During the whole of his stay in England, from 1853 to 1858, he made friends with no men or women of first-rate quality, very few of whom he even saw. Instead he faithfully, if now and then complainingly, discharged his consular duties, visited historical scenes in the spirit of the conscious tourist, and waited two years before he went for the first time to London. London, however, delighted him. In Italy, where Hawthorne lived during 1858 and the first months of 1859, he felt most at home among the American and British residents and travelers. Though he believed he was not homesick, he felt overpowered by Europe, by the rush of countless new impressions. With the eagerness of a very young American he tasted the pleasures of antiquity in the expected places. With the patience of a man long withheld from the masterpieces of architecture, music, painting, sculpture, he gorged cathedrals and galleries. Often he was bored. At the end of his journey he could still seriously condemn the representation of the nude in works of art. But his provincialism, because it remained honest, did not become disagreeable. What small men may learn earlier Hawthorne was learning late, and he gave himself to the task with a temper which was observant, sensitive, and resolute. When, after another year in England, he came back to Concord in 1860, he remained a provincial, but he also regretted the world he had left behind.

Hawthorne's stay abroad had not stimulated his pen. After *Tanglewood Tales*, written before he left Concord, he did not publish another

Hawthorne

book before *The Marble Faun* (1860), begun in Italy and completed in England. It, with *Our Old Home* (1863), a beautiful, shrewd, slily satirical commentary upon England, summed up what he had acquired in Europe. He was enough a son of New England to feel an obligation to describe Rome in his romance with something of the thoroughness of a guidebook, though of a guidebook remarkably suave and melodious. He was also enough of a son of his province to show, in his central idea, that he had been frightened by paganism and driven back to Calvinism. Miriam and Donatello are both creatures of nature, of a sort to which Hawthorne had given his sympathy in the earlier tales and novels; but these two, surprised into the crime of murder, see it as a sin even more than as a crime, and are driven by conscience along a path which a Puritan might have traveled. Their sense of sin is their teacher, and from it they receive their moral education. Indeed, Donatello, who is pure nature, becomes truly human only after sin has touched him. The conclusion seems a long way from the position which Hawthorne had taken in his drama of Merry Mount.

The four years after his return saw, except for *Our Old Home,* nothing further by him. He was constantly tempted by another theme for a romance, or rather, by two: the idea of an elixir of life and that of the return to England of an American heir to some hereditary estate. Yet though Hawthorne experimented with them in four fragments, *The Ancestral Footstep, Septimius Felton, Dr. Grimshaw's Secret,* and *The Dolliver Romance,* all published posthumously, he could not fuse or complete them. The Civil War fatally interrupted his reflections. Moreover, his imagination was dissolving, his vitality was breaking up, along with the New England era of which he had been, among its poets and romancers, the consummate flower. He could not survive his age. He could not even endure the tumult of its passing. In 1862 he visited Washington, called upon Lincoln with a delegation from Massachusetts, and wrote a magazine article called "Chiefly About War Matters" which vexed many readers of the *Atlantic* (July 1862) who could not understand the novelist's unconcern with the specific issues of the conflict. The death of Thoreau in 1862 weighed upon Hawthorne, as did the illness of his daughter Una. He wrote *Our Old Home* with difficulty and could not bring himself to undertake a serial for the *Atlantic.* In May 1864 he set out from Concord somewhat as he had been accustomed to do in his years at Salem, except that now, too feeble to go alone, he was

accompanied by his friend Pierce, and went by carriage. In Plymouth, N. H., Hawthorne died quietly in his sleep. He was mourned as a classic figure and has ever since been so regarded.

[Hawthorne himself furnishes a good deal of valuable biographical material in the *Passages from the Am. Notebooks* (1868), *Passages from the English Notebooks* (1870), and *Passages from the French and Italian Notebooks* (1871), edited from his journal by his wife. The published notebooks do not always represent the original manuscripts in the Pierpont Morgan Library with complete fidelity. His wife in *Notes in England and Italy* (1869), his son Julian Hawthorne in *Nathaniel Hawthorne and His Wife* (1884) and in *Hawthorne and His Circle* (1903), his daughter Rose Hawthorne Lathrop in *Memories of Hawthorne* (1897), and his son-in-law George Parsons Lathrop in *A Study of Hawthorne* (1876) all have the special authority which comes from their relationship. In addition there have been numerous biographical and critical studies by other writers, among whom may be mentioned: Newton Arvin, *Hawthorne* (1929); Horatio Bridge, *Personal Recollections of Nathaniel Hawthorne* (1893), Moncure Daniel Conway, *Life of Nathaniel Hawthorne* (1890), L. Dhaleine, *Nathaniel Hawthorne: sa vie et son œuvre* (1905), Herbert Gorman, *Hawthorne: a Study in Solitude* (1927), Henry James, *Hawthorne* (1879), Lloyd Morris, *The Rebellious Puritan: Portrait of Mr. Hawthorne* (1927), F. P. Stearns, *The Life and Genius of Nathaniel Hawthorne* (1906), Caroline Ticknor, *Hawthorne and His Publisher* (1913), George Edward Woodberry, *Nathaniel Hawthorne* (1902). There is a careful bibliography of the writings by and about Hawthorne in *The Cambridge Hist. of Am. Lit.*, II (1918), 415–24.] C. V–D.

HAWTHORNE, ROSE [See ALPHONSA, MOTHER, 1851–1926].

HAY, CHARLES AUGUSTUS (Feb. 11, 1821–June 26, 1893), Lutheran clergyman, spent his life in the service of the General Synod and was for thirty-two years a professor in its theological seminary at Gettysburg. Born at York, Pa., the son of John and Eliza (Ebert) Hay, he attended the York County Academy and the German Reformed High School and received private instruction from his uncle, John Gottlieb Morris [*q.v.*]. After graduating from Pennsylvania (now Gettysburg) College in 1839 and from Gettysburg Theological Seminary in 1841, he went to Germany for two years of study at the universities of Berlin and Halle. At Halle, like many another American student, he won the fatherly interest of Friedrich Tholuck. Returning in 1843, he was licensed to preach and, after nine months' labor at Middletown, Md., was made professor of Biblical literature and German, at a salary of $500 a year, in Gettysburg Seminary. On May 5, 1845, he married Sarah Rebecca Barnitz of York, who with five of their eight children survived him. Himself a lover of peace and moderate views, he was dismayed to see the General Synod split into two hostile camps, the "American Lutherans" and the advocates of "Old Lutheranism," and realized that the Seminary was to be the scene of a pitched

battle between the contending forces. He also felt keenly his lack of pastoral experience and was in need of additional income. Accordingly, on the advice of his uncle and of his former teacher, Charles Philip Krauth [*q.v.*], he resigned in 1848 and, after a brief pastorate at Hanover, Pa., accepted a call in 1849 to Zion Church, Harrisburg, Pa., to which he ministered with notable success for sixteen years. During the Civil War he was a good friend of the soldier and an ardent, in fact a too ardent, Unionist. For some unwise criticism of Gen. John Ellis Wool's lenience to Southern sympathizers he was once arrested and arraigned before the military authorities in Baltimore, but he was quickly released. Hay remained loyal to the General Synod when it was disrupted in 1864. Conservative though he was in theology, he had previously shown his repugnance to strict confessionalism by withdrawing with his congregation in 1857 from the Ministerium of Pennsylvania and joining the Synod of East Pennsylvania. In 1865 he was recalled to Gettysburg as professor of Hebrew and Old Testament theology, pastoral theology, and German. There he taught, preached, and studied until his death twenty-eight years later. He had been president of the board of directors of the Seminary from 1861 to 1863 and of the East Pennsylvania Synod in 1860; he was president of that synod again in 1874 and of the General Synod in 1881. For forty years he was a trustee of Pennsylvania College. As librarian of the Seminary and curator of the Lutheran Historical Society he showed foresight and energy in collecting manuscripts, books, and documents; he has an honorable place among historians of the Lutheran Church in America. He wrote articles on historical and biographical subjects, published short lives of Jacob Goering, George Lochman, and Benjamin Kurtz (in one volume, 1887), translated Luther's *Commentary on the Sermon on the Mount* (1892), and was cotranslator with Henry Eyster Jacobs of Heinrich Schmid's influential *Doctrinal Theology of the Evangelical Lutheran Church* (1876; 1889). In a generation fierce with doctrinal strife, he bore himself with unvarying modesty, courtesy, and dignity. He died at Gettysburg after an illness of only a few days and was buried at Harrisburg.

[*Hist. of the Evangelical Luth. Synod of East Pa., 1842–92* (Phila., n.d.); *Patriot* (Harrisburg), June 27, 29, 1893; A. R. Wentz, *Hist. of the Gettysburg Theol. Sem.* (1926).] G. H. G.

HAY, GEORGE (Dec. 15, 1765–Sept. 21, 1830), jurist, was born in Williamsburg, Va., the son of Anthony Hay and Elizabeth Daven-

port. His father, traditionally reputed to be a son of one of the earls of Errol, established himself in Williamsburg as a cabinet maker sometime between the years 1740 and 1750 but soon changed to an industry for which the colonial appreciation was more pronounced, purchasing the Raleigh Tavern in 1767 and becoming the keeper of an ordinary of more than local reputation. Elizabeth Davenport, second wife of Anthony Hay, was the daughter of Joseph Davenport, first town clerk of Williamsburg. George studied law and became a lawyer classified either as "eminent" or "ordinary" according to the political prejudice of the classifier. He began his political career with his election to the Virginia House of Delegates where his service was of such a nature that he has been described as a prominent legislator (L. G. Tyler, *Encyclopedia of Virginia Biography,* II, 1915, 196). When Jefferson became president of the United States he appointed Hay United States attorney for the District of Virginia, and this position he held for many years. It fell to him as his most conspicuous task in this capacity to conduct the prosecution of Aaron Burr for treason. Although it is the consensus of opinion among historians that he showed himself unequal to the occasion, it is probably true that no one could have handled the case better than Hay did, and at any rate he seems to have had the approval of Jefferson. In 1811, with William Wirt and Littleton W. Tazewell he appeared for Jefferson in the "Batture Case" and in 1814 he appeared for the defendant in *Hunter* vs. *Martin.* Upon the entrance of John Quincy Adams to the presidency, Hay was appointed judge of the United States district court for eastern Virginia.

There may be some doubt in regard to Hay's ability as a lawyer and as a judge; there can be none as to his courage and probity. During much of his life he was a fierce controversialist. He was a confirmed Jeffersonian Republican and kept the pen of a ready writer always loaded with diatribes against the Federalists. It has been said that his two pamphlets on the liberty of the press, issued in 1799 and 1803, had "profound effect" (Charles Warren, *A History of the American Bar,* 1913, p. 238). Much of his controversial writing appeared in the *Richmond Enquirer* and was signed "Hortensius"—a name which may have been suggested to him by the name of his daughter Hortense. In addition to his polemics Hay wrote several legal treatises and a eulogistic memoir of James Thompson, one of the early Republican pamphleteers of Virginia. He was twice married, his second wife being Elizabeth Gouverneur Monroe, elder daughter of President James Monroe. By his first marriage he had two children, one of whom, Charles, was chief clerk of the Navy Department during the administration of the younger Adams. By his second marriage he had one child, Hortense. During Monroe's presidency Hay lived in the White House and there is evidence that Monroe had great confidence in him and relied upon his counsel.

[Hay family data is to be found in *Tyler's Quart. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* Apr. 1927, and in the *Wm. and Mary Coll. Quart.,* Apr. 1897. Hay's conduct of the Burr prosecution is presented in A. J. Beveridge, *The Life of John Marshall* (4 vols., 1916–19), vol. III. There are allusions to his private life in Meade Minnegerode, *Some Am. Ladies* (1926).] R. S. C.

HAY, JOHN MILTON (Oct. 8, 1838–July 1, 1905), poet, journalist, historian, and diplomat, was born at Salem, Ind., the fourth child of Dr. Charles and Helen (Leonard) Hay. On his father's side he was of Scotch and German ancestry; his great-great-grandfather, a soldier of adventure, took part in the wars of the first half of the eighteenth century in Germany. The latter's son, Adam, emigrated to America about 1750 and settled in Virginia. Thence a son, John, crossed the mountains in 1793 to Kentucky and later moved northward to Illinois. His son, Dr. Charles Hay, married Helen Leonard, who was born in Assonet, Mass., and came of direct New England lineage. Moving from Salem, Ind., this family settled finally at Warsaw, Ill., on the banks of the Mississippi. The original name of the town had been Spunky Point, which was abandoned by the genteel readers of Jane Porter's *Thaddeus of Warsaw* (1803). Later John Hay was to write, "I hope every man who was engaged in the outrage is called Smith in Heaven."

At Warsaw, Hay grew to youth; his education was at first in local schools, and at a private academy at Pittsfield, Pike County, Ill.; in 1852 he progressed to a college, which was little more than a high school, at Springfield. Three years later, at the age of seventeen, he entered Brown University as a sophomore. The records of his boyhood are meager but they seem to suggest a good-looking lad, "chock full of fun and deviltment," who had a most retentive memory, a happy imagination, and a capacity for easy study which marked him as the scholar of the family. His father's family helped financially in John's education, for the conditions of life in a country doctor's household almost on the frontier were arduous. As Hay wrote, "the life was a hard one, with few rational pleasures, few wholesome appliances." Yet, whatever the limitations of Western surroundings, Hay, at a state capital such as Springfield, had in those years oppor-

tunity to watch the wheels of political life go round, to see on the sidewalks of the town such men as Douglas, Trumbull, Davis, and Lincoln, and to listen to vigorous debates, most of which naturally turned on the great national issues of the time. Hay, though a lover of books, was by no means a drudge; his natural brightness and gay spirits brought him now and later in his life to an enjoyment of social festivity and an appreciation of feminine beauty. At Brown he seems to have lived a quiet life. His class rank was high; in novel surroundings he did not lose his passion for reading or his early habit of rhyming; and at his graduation he was chosen class poet. He was already saturated with the idea of a career of letters, but no opening presented itself. In 1858 he went back, reluctantly, to the bleak life of Warsaw, thankful that he had had at least a glimpse into a life of culture before he returned to what he then called "this barbarous West."

There followed a period of youthful melancholy. Such times of depression were to afflict him in after life as well. Now there was in particular the uncertainty of his future career. Letters as a source of sustenance he reluctantly abandoned, for, however flourishing might be the economic prospects of the West at this period, a poet and a man of letters could find no appreciation or haven of refuge there, and least of all his daily bread. The Church he also avoided. As he wrote to his uncle: "I would not do for a Methodist preacher, for I am a poor horseman. I would not suit the Baptists, for I dislike water. I would fail as an Episcopalian for I am no ladies' man" (Thayer, *post,* I, 59). Thus he was gradually forced to the law, not as a real profession but as a choice among evils. In 1859 he entered the law office of his uncle, Milton Hay, at Springfield. In that office he found a "nursery for cradling public men." The law and politics were two sides of the same coin. Next door was the office of Abraham Lincoln, and the contacts resulting from this circumstance, together with the influence of a young friend, John G. Nicolay [*q.v.*], whom Hay had first known in Pittsfield, soon brought about the opportunity of Hay's lifetime. Nicolay persuaded Lincoln that Hay would be useful as an assistant private secretary to the President-Elect. "Well, let Hay come," said Lincoln; and forthwith there came to Hay the chance to play a small rôle in national politics which was to affect profoundly his future life. The young ladies of Springfield missed the polite and amusing verses of the youthful lawyer as he plunged into a new environment and undertook a novel and exciting task at Washington.

Daily and even nightly relations with the President during more than four years of national peril gave the young man (for even in 1865 he was only twenty-seven years old) an abiding sense of the greatness of Lincoln. The wonder was that in all the atmosphere of political intrigue Hay was able to keep his head and to emerge at the end unspoiled. His reputation for honesty and sincerity remained unblemished; he sharpened his wits against many of the ablest men of his day; he faced social glamour with amusement; and he acquired that directness of thought and familiarity with great issues which were to stand him in good stead in years to come. The work at first was somewhat varied. To receive callers, many of them cranks; to act as the tactful messenger for impatient or frightened politicians, demanding to see the President at once; to write a constantly increasing number of letters; to do his duty by Mrs. Lincoln, whom he found difficult; and to be a sort of general yet genial factotum: these were among the ordinary labors of the day. Often at night, before he and Nicolay moved to Willard's, Hay would be wakened by the President, tall and gaunt in his nightshirt, to laugh with him at some joke in the book he was reading while vainly seeking sleep. The "Ancient" and the "Tycoon" were affectionate nicknames bestowed by Hay on his beloved chief. Early in 1864 Hay became assistant adjutant-general in the army with rank of major (later lieutenant-colonel, then colonel) and was detailed to the White House. The equivalent of military aide, he became in some sort the President's eyes. That he was quick to grasp a situation, discreet, and modest soon became evident. Hay, of course, was no military expert, but his vision of the complexities of the Civil War may be well seen in a quotation from Nicolay and Hay: "War and politics, campaign and statecraft, are Siamese twins, inseparable and interdependent; to talk of military operations without the direction and interference of an Administration is as absurd as to plan a campaign without recruits, pay, or rations" (*Abraham Lincoln, A History,* IV, 360). Hay himself was, at times, astounded by the magnanimity of Lincoln toward members of his political household who were intriguing against him. Yet the "backwoods Jupiter," as Hay termed him, could on occasion talk "pretty d—d plainly" to men engaged in intrigue. Thus Hay saw the firmness as well as the kindness of the President, and by both qualities was profoundly impressed.

Such intimate companionship with one of the most sincere men in all history was in itself a graduate course in the art of living. Yet Hay's

Hay

experience at Washington did not provide him with a career. He was only an amateur. This was to become more evident in the years immediately to follow. His appointment, in March 1865, as secretary to the American legation in Paris was evidence both of the friendship of Secretary Seward and of Hay's capacity. He had wearied of the work at Washington; now he was to experience the delights of life abroad. The social experiences of diplomatic life in Paris at the period when the court of Napoleon III was most brilliant occupied Hay to the full. His chief, the American minister, was John Bigelow, who had an important influence in turning the young man again toward writing. He now found time to indulge himself in composing verse and in describing in prose some of the gay scenes which he witnessed. His ardent belief in democracy gave to his writings for the next few years a tone and a color which may offend the judicious historian. This dream, this vision, of a republican millennium in Europe founded on liberty and peace was common at the time, especially among young men. Such views, however, took small stock of the facts in the case. Hay enjoyed his brief stay in Paris (1865–67) and profited by its social joys, but apparently did not exert any influence on the diplomatic negotiation of the time. He had learned much but was to learn more before he acquired that real knowledge of European affairs which could entitle him to be called a "cosmopolite" (see, however, Thayer, *post,* I, 244).

After six months in America, Hay once more took diplomatic office, this time as chargé d'affaires at Vienna, thanks again to Secretary Seward. En route, he stopped in London. There he showed again how faulty was his judgment of British politics, for he wrote in July 1867: "If the Republicans are not distracted by false issues they will conquer at last, by the force of numbers" (Thayer, I, 281). His year and a half in Paris had scarcely given him a notion of the forces at work in the European world. At Vienna, where diplomatic duties sat lightly, he greatly enjoyed the music and the picture galleries. His chief interest, however, was in society and in the observation of the life of the people afforded him by frequent excursions and occasional night rambles. The spectacle of an entire nation so largely influenced by clerical forces, the degradation of the Ghetto in Vienna, and the menacing danger of militarism seem particularly to have attracted his attention. His mistaken notion of the immediate future of Europe is shown in a passage in a letter of Feb. 5, 1868, to Seward: "No honest statesman can say that he sees in the present attitude of politics the necessity of war. No great Power is threatened. . . . Why then is this awful waste of youth and treasure continued? I believe from no other motive than to sustain the waning prestige of Kings" (Thayer, edition of 1915, I, 303). Journeys to Poland and to Turkey filled out the year that Hay was stationed at Vienna; he resigned in August 1868. Long office holding had now converted him into a persistent office seeker. As a result of his reiterated requests he was offered, in June 1869, the post of secretary of legation at Madrid. In Spain, Hay collected impressions which later were included in that admirable book of travel, *Castilian Days* (1871). Of Spain, however, he soon wearied; he was pressed financially; and he was eager to return to lively America. Accordingly he went back, landing in New York in September 1870. He had decided, under the influence of Bigelow, to become a journalist.

Hay had expected to take a position, under Nicolay, on the *Chicago Republican,* which was the enterprise of Springfield capitalists, but the paper failed even before he reached Chicago. He then turned to his literary friends in the East and at length accepted a position as editorial writer and night editor on the *New York Tribune,* under Whitelaw Reid, whom he had known as a press correspondent in Washington. An event of prime importance to his future career was his marriage, on Jan. 8, 1874, to Clara L. Stone, the daughter of wealthy parents living in Cleveland, Ohio. Within a year, in 1875, Hay gave up journalism, both because of the desire of his father-in-law and because of his own poor health, and removed to Cleveland, in order occasionally to assist Amasa Stone [*q.v.*] in financial matters and, more important still, to continue his own literary efforts. The change of residence, of interest, and of friends was of major importance in Hay's development. He never liked Cleveland and maintained his reserve of manner. "No matter how intimate you were," his best friend in that city told Thayer, "or how merry the occasion, nobody ever slapped John Hay on the back" (Thayer, I, 330). As soon as convenient after the death of his father-in-law, he transferred his residence to Washington.

As a journalist, Hay had been partly anonymous, but when he began a literary career his name soon became familiar to thousands. His notable literary successes came in his first year on the *Tribune.* "Little Breeches" and "Jim Bludso," after appearing in that paper, were included in his *Pike County Ballads and Other Pieces* (1871), which were followed a few weeks

later by *Castilian Days*. At once Hay became one of the leading literary figures of the United States. His *Poems* were published in 1890. The *Ballads,* which introduced to poetry a new character in his homeland and constituted Hay's most important contribution to American literary development, exposed him to scorching criticism. This disclosed the important fact that the author, however facile and gifted, lacked both conviction and courage. Distrustful of his true literary gift, he later sought to minimize his *Ballads,* but they survive, while most of his conventional poems have been forgotten. (See Benét, *post,* p. 151; Ward, *post,* p. 55; Kreymborg, *post,* p. 177). In 1884 he published anonymously a novel, *The Bread-Winners.* A satirical attack on labor unions and a defense of economic individualism, it had a wide sale and well expressed the spirit of upper-class America in the eighties, but it now seems partisan, if not "smeared with unctuous morality" (Parrington, *post,* III, 173–79). The Paris Commune, his own experience of wealth, and the danger of great industrial strikes had all combined with middle age to curb Hay's youthful enthusiasms.

More important than any of these occasional forms of self-expression was his publication, with John Nicolay, of *Abraham Lincoln: A History* (10 vols., 1890). Back in White House days, the two secretaries had discussed the question of writing the story of the momentous times in which they lived. Nothing was decided until with the passing years the figure of Lincoln grew in popular imagination and Hay's marriage and his retirement from the *Tribune* gave him the necessary wealth and leisure. Then a plan of cooperation was agreed on. Even so, because of his ill health and a variety of other activities, including both travel and the acceptance of a temporary diplomatic post at Washington, this plan did not bring ripened results for fifteen years. Nicolay had returned from Paris, where he had been consul, and was now established in Washington as marshal of the Supreme Court. His library became the chief clearing-house for material, which included a mass of documents loaned by Robert T. Lincoln, the President's son. The schedule for the work was laid down by Nicolay; then he and Hay arranged for the division of the task. On completing his chapter, each would send his manuscript to the other for revision. Thus the book was in every sense a cooperative work, possible only because of the friendship and common experience of the two authors. After ten years of labor, they signed in 1885 a contract for the serial publication of the work in the *Century*; for this they received fifty thousand dollars, an unprecedented sum at the time. It is of course impossible to declare, chapter by chapter, that this particular section was written by Hay or that by Nicolay; but from Hay's letters it is possible definitely to assign to him the chief responsibility for the chapters dealing with the first forty years of Lincoln's life. Hay on the whole was in favor of a more compact treatment, while Nicolay was at times obsessed by his desire for thoroughness. As was natural, fatigue told heavily on Hay; he was driven to dictation, which, as Thayer wisely remarks, is "the foe of durable writing." The authors, however, maintained a fairly good average. Both of them were so influenced by their memory of the martyred President that at times they portray an idealized character. None the less, the work remains an indispensable record, based on original sources, which will continue both as a monument to Abraham Lincoln and as an invaluable narrative of the history of his presidency.

In November 1878 Hay became assistant secretary of state and moved to Washington. There he found his most important friendship, that with Henry Adams [*q.v.*]. A few years later they built adjoining houses, designed by H. H. Richardson; there at 800 Sixteenth St., N. W., across the square from the White House, Hay renewed, under most favorable circumstances, the memories of his earlier days. Thither came Adams, Clarence King, Mrs. Cameron, the Lodges, and Cecil Spring-Rice. A few distinguished artists and literary men, birds of passage, were welcome guests. In Cleveland, Hay had occasionally spoken to political audiences and there was talk of his running for Congress. Garfield urged him in 1880 to become his private secretary, but Hay wisely declined. At the Department of State he learned about the mechanism of diplomacy and the various ways in which policies were determined. For six months in 1881 he was again in journalism, taking Whitelaw Reid's place as editor of the *Tribune* during the latter's absence from the country. It was during the years 1881–96 that Hay also made frequent trips to Europe, there to absorb the information and to acquire the point of view which were to be invaluable in the nation's service. He decided in 1881 to give up politics but never for long was able to resist the temptation to return to them. He had the misfortune often to back men who were unsuccessful aspirants for the presidency and no actual opportunity to hold office was again provided him until the McKinley administration was inaugurated. During the campaign of 1896 Hay, who had long been a

friend of the Republican candidate, was brought within the circle of McKinley's intimate advisers. His appointment as ambassador to Great Britain in 1897 was received with some surprise by many Americans, although it was in accord with the tradition which had sent Motley and Lowell to London; Hay's work on the Lincoln history had made him a literary figure in Republican eyes.

He went to London at a time of great significance for the United States. The controversy with Great Britain regarding the proper method of settling the Venezuelan boundary dispute was barely ended. American difficulties with Spain as to the conduct of affairs in Cuba were soon to flare into actual war. In England his charm and dignity soon won for him a distinguished place in society and he was welcomed on all sides. Bimetallism and seal-fisheries were at first the subjects for diplomatic correspondence; but with the outbreak of the Spanish-American War in April 1898, all of Hay's resources were used to secure the goodwill of Great Britain. In this endeavor he was successful, for the Court, the politicians, and the financial interests in London all rallied to the support of the United States; and Balfour for the Government stated privately to Hay that "neither here nor in Washington did the British Government propose to take any steps which would not be acceptable to the Government of the United States" (State Department Archives). By June and July 1898, Washington was asking Hay's advice in regard to possible terms of peace with Spain. At this time Hay agreed with President McKinley that only a port in the Philippines should be retained by the United States but that American approval should be deemed necessary for the lease or alienation to a third power of any portion of the islands. Later in the year Hay changed his mind and was completely in favor of the cession of the entire group to the United States. In the meantime (August 1898) he was urged by the President to accept the place of secretary of state. With great reluctance, chiefly on grounds of uncertain health, he consented and at the end of September took office at Washington. His term as ambassador had been brief but pregnant; but his very success in London was to label him to political opponents in America as an Anglophile. This charge was again and again to interfere with Hay's plans in America. The story that a secret alliance with Great Britain had been made was often current; this of course was arrant nonsense. Hay wrote privately, however: "As long as I stay here [in Washington] no action shall be taken contrary to my conviction that the one indispensable feature of our foreign policy should be a friendly understanding with England" (to Henry White, Sept. 24, 1899; quoted in Thayer, II, 221).

Hay

Hay showed himself an imperialist in the settlement with Spain, and steadfastly supported the President in his final determination that Spanish misrule should cease in the West Indies and that the Philippines should become American. He likewise favored the attack on Aguinaldo; and in general was determined that the new interests of the United States should be maintained. He was aware of the rivalry of European powers in the Far East and was ambassador when the Department of State rejected the suggestion of Great Britain in 1898 that a joint declaration by the two powers might be made in favor of freedom of commerce in China and voicing their opposition to the cession of Chinese coastal territory to foreign states. In 1899, the war with Spain having been liquidated, the time seemed ripe for a proposal to the great powers, including Japan, that a declaration should be made in favor of the "Open Door" in China. The final draft of the notes on the subject which Hay dispatched abroad followed almost word for word the language used in a memorandum written in August 1899 by William W. Rockhill [*q.v.*], formerly of the diplomatic service and an expert in Far-Eastern affairs. The doctrine of the "Open Door," or of equal opportunity, was based on earlier American policy and was at this time largely formulated by Rockhill; but it came to the world as a policy particularly associated with Hay's name. He chose to sponsor it and his diplomatic skill and courage were responsible for its general acceptance. The next year, in 1900, there came the Chinese outbreak against the policy of spoliation which various European countries had been following at the expense of China. The Boxer movement, as this revolt was called, was accompanied by brutal outrage on the part of the Chinese and violation of international law and courtesy. Hay's policy at this crisis was to use force when necessary and to punish when practicable but to assume that the revolution was purely local and to persist in dealing with the Peking government, with a view to preventing the partition of China. In later times the indemnity forced from China by the United States was remitted. Through the succeeding years of Hay's life, he was continually faced by the unscrupulous and deceitful policy of Russia which sought to extend influence and territory at the expense of China. In voicing American opposition to this policy of Russian expansion, Hay was handicapped by the lack of firmness shown by China and by his knowledge that the United States

Hay

would not go to war to maintain American policies in the Far East. With the signature of the Anglo-Japanese alliance in 1902, there followed naturally the Russo-Japanese War (1904–05), which involved among other questions that of the neutrality of China. Here Hay was again perplexed by the lack of courage and consistency shown by China. American policy toward Far-Eastern matters, notwithstanding the accession of Roosevelt in September 1901, displayed lack of vigor and decision. After the presidential election of 1904, Hay's hand relaxed because of his ill health, and Roosevelt became the director of Far-Eastern policy. Hay's most notable accomplishment in China was the prevention of the dissolution of the empire in 1900.

Hay had followed the historical policy of approaching Far-Eastern problems through European paths and in his negotiations with regard to American questions he was continually and necessarily in contact with Europe. Thus the partition of the Samoan island group involved delicate negotiation with both Germany and Great Britain. The long-drawn-out disputes with Canada naturally required the intervention of British diplomacy. The settlement finally arrived at with respect to the Alaskan boundary question (1903) resulted in a victory for the United States, chiefly because Hay first refused to submit the matter to arbitration along the lines of the Venezuela reference, and, by devising a *modus vivendi* in 1899, postponed the decision until passions had cooled and the Canadians were willing to accept a tribunal composed of equal numbers for the United States and for Great Britain. With these negotiations with Canada he also refused to permit any entanglement of the question of the abrogation of the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty and the development of a new settlement regarding an interoceanic canal. Thus, although continually charged with being an Anglophile, Hay stood firm and secured from Great Britain greater concessions than had been obtained by any other secretary of state in fifty years.

In the treaties relating to the Panama Canal, Hay was to suffer a severe disappointment, for his first agreement with Great Britain was so amended by the Senate that it failed in England. The second canal treaty (1901), which did away with the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty and under guise of the exercise of police power ultimately provided for the fortification of the canal zone by the United States, was successful. Hay's language in private letters during the months of conflict with the Senate, while angry and contemptuous, did not greatly differ from his earlier and later views regarding the power of the Senate as to treaties. He was strongly opposed to the constitutional requirement of a two-thirds majority in the Senate for approval, and he was critical of the right of amendment. Negotiations with Colombia, however, regarding the construction of a canal across the Isthmus of Panama, proved even more arduous. Hay once said to a friend: "Talking with those fellows from down there . . . is like holding a squirrel in your lap and trying to keep up the conversation" (J. B. Bishop, *Theodore Roosevelt and His Time,* 1920, I, 279). After much labor, a treaty was actually signed in January 1903, but it was never ratified by Colombia. This result intensely disgusted the Administration in Washington. Hay wrote Roosevelt in September: "It is altogether likely that there will be an insurrection on the Isthmus against that government of folly and graft that now rules at Bogotá. It is for you to decide whether you will (1) await the results of that movement, or (2) take a hand in rescuing the Isthmus from anarchy, or (3) treat with Nicaragua" (*American Secretaries of State,* IX, 163–64). Hay was opposed to haste, but Roosevelt took the matter out of his hands. In November a successful revolution at Panama took place. The President's prompt recognition of the new republic of Panama and the threat of the use of force to prevent Colombian intervention were sufficient. Whatever of blame attaches to the precipitate recognition of Panama should be assigned to Roosevelt, although it must be admitted that Hay acquiesced in this *coup* and even attempted subsequently to defend the policy.

The pressure brought to bear on Germany in 1902–03, to warn her not to endanger the Monroe Doctrine by hasty naval action against Venezuela, was due primarily to Roosevelt. Yet it is hard at times to distinguish Hay's part and Roosevelt's. As regards the protection of American interests in Turkey, it was Hay who acted; in regard to the rescue of Perdicaris from the hands of the Moroccan chieftain Raisuli, it was Roosevelt, though Hay coined the telegraphic phrase of instruction, "Perdicaris alive or Raisuli dead." In 1905 Hay's health failed completely and he went abroad for medical treatment. He returned in June somewhat better, but collapsed almost at once on attempting to work at Washington. He had been ill for at least five years. On July 1 he died at his country home in New Hampshire, survived by his wife and three of his four children, a son of great promise having met with an accidental death four years before.

Theodore Roosevelt, notwithstanding many contrary assertions during Hay's lifetime, subse-

quently declared that the latter was "not a great Secretary of State" (to Henry Cabot Lodge, Jan. 25, 1909). There were, in fact, after Seward, no great secretaries of state in the nineteenth century if Hay is not to be included. His best work was done under McKinley; the least creditable achievements of his term of service belong actually to Roosevelt. The famed Open-Door Policy was largely an illusion, but the China policy in 1900 was masterful and stood the most exacting test: China escaped dissolution. To Hay must be given very great credit that the government of the United States did not in 1900 abruptly abrogate the Clayton-Bulwer Treaty in a manner which would have left a stain on the national honor. To him belongs the credit for having settled the Alaskan boundary question, although Roosevelt subsequently disputed it. Under his secretaryship began an era of good relations with Great Britain such as did not ensue from the work of Adams or of Webster, Clayton, Seward, or Fish. It seems probable that with the passing of years Hay's reputation and place in American history will be raised—not to the rank which popular enthusiasm assigned it at the time of his death, but to a more estimable place than Roosevelt was willing to concede.

[Hay unfortunately destroyed most of his letters home, but the papers in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. J. W. Wadsworth, Jr., are essential, as are the Archives of the Dept. of State, and the Roosevelt Papers in Lib. of Cong. The more important printed sources are: *Addresses of John Hay* (1907); *Letters of John Hay and Extracts from Diary* (3 vols., 1908); *A Poet in Exile. Early Letters of John Hay* (1910), ed. by Caroline Ticknor; *The Complete Poetical Works of John Hay* (1916), with introduction by his son, Clarence L. Hay. The chief biography is W. R. Thayer, *Life and Letters of John Hay* (2nd ed., 2 vols., 1916), containing original source material. See also sketch by A. L. P. Dennis in S. F. Bemis, ed., *Am. Secretaries of State and Their Diplomacy*, vol. IX (1929); Dennis, *Adventures in Am. Diplomacy, 1896–1906* (1928); Tyler Dennett, *Americans in Eastern Asia* (1922), and *Roosevelt and the Russo-Japanese War* (1925); Lorenzo Sears, *John Hay, Author and Statesman* (1914); *Theodore Roosevelt: An Autobiography* (1913); *The Education of Henry Adams* (1918); W. R. Benét, *Poems for Youth: An Am. Anthology* (1925); Alfred Kreymborg, *Our Singing Strength: An Outline of Am. Poetry, 1620–1930* (1929); Sister Saint Ignatius Ward, *The Poetry of John Hay* (1930); V. L. Parrington, *Main Currents in Am. Thought*, vol. III (1930); J. B. Moore, "Mr. Hay's Work in Diplomacy," *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Aug. 1905; W. D. Howells, "John Hay in Literature," *North Am. Rev.*, Sept. 1905; J. B. Bishop, "A Friendship with John Hay," *Century Mag.*, March 1906; A. S. Chapman, "The Boyhood of John Hay," *Century Mag.*, July 1909. The editor has received from Dr. Tyler Dennett, who is preparing a biography of Hay, suggestions which were invaluable, especially because the untimely death of Prof. Dennis prevented his making a final revision of his article.] A. L. P. D.

HAY, MARY GARRETT (Aug. 29, 1857–Aug. 29, 1928), civic worker, the daughter of Andrew Jennings and Rebecca (Garrett) Hay, was born in Charlestown, Clark County, Ind. Her father, a physician, was a man of wide interests, who took an active part in the politics of his state. Mary Hay attended Western College for Women at Oxford, Ohio, in 1873–74, but did not graduate. At an early age she began attending political meetings with her father and developed an interest in public affairs which she retained throughout her life. The first organization to absorb her interest was the Women's Christian Temperance Union, of which she became a state officer. Through the contacts made in this work she became interested in the woman's suffrage movement. First a local and then a state officer, she soon became affiliated with the national suffrage association which she served as an organizer, campaigning in many states. She assisted in organizing the New York City Woman's Suffrage party and it was under her leadership that suffrage was won in New York state in 1917 through the city's vote. New York was the first large city to adopt woman's suffrage and the victory was largely due to Miss Hay's courage, energy, and executive ability. She was appointed chairman of the Republican Women's National Executive Committee and held that office during the two years of the committee's existence. When the vote was won she saw the need of training women to exercise the franchise and took an active part in the work of the New York City League of Women Voters. A born leader, she held a long list of offices in a variety of organizations, over twenty of which were represented at memorial services held for her in New York City after her death. She assisted in organizing the first Conference on the Cause and Cure of War, held in Washington, D. C., in 1926, and took an active part in the succeeding conferences in 1927 and 1928, but the last three years of her life were devoted chiefly to the subject of her first interest, prohibition. At the time of her death she was engaged on plans for a dry ticket for the New York Women's Committee for Law Enforcement of which she was chairman. To her, right and wrong were clearly defined and she worked indefatigably for the cause she felt to be right, accepting no compromises. Her death came suddenly on her seventy-first birthday, in New Rochelle, N. Y., where she had long made her home.

[*Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-Made Men of the State of Ind.* (1880), vol. I; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; the *Nation*, Sept. 19, 1928; *Woman's Jour.*, Oct. 1928; *Gen. Federation News*, Sept. 1928; *Western Coll. Alumnæ News*, Nov. 1928; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 31, Sept. 1, Oct. 11, 1928; *World* (N. Y.), Aug. 31, Sept. 1, 1928.] B. R.

HAY, OLIVER PERRY (May 22, 1846–Nov. 2, 1930), paleontologist, was born near Hanover,

Ind., the eldest son of Robert L. and Margaret Crawford Hay. His formal education began in a little country schoolhouse in central Illinois, whither the family had moved when he was about four years of age. With a view to becoming a minister, he entered Eureka College, Ill., and in spite of many interruptions due to financial difficulties, graduated in 1870. After attempting his first sermon, he decided that preaching was not his vocation. His interest in natural science, developed while in college, now stood him in good stead: he was appointed professor of natural sciences at Eureka College where he remained until 1874, when he went in a like capacity to Oskaloosa College, Iowa. He spent the academic year 1876–77 as a graduate student at Yale, the next two years as professor of natural sciences at Abingdon College, Ill., and was then appointed professor of biology and geology at Butler College, Indianapolis, where he remained from 1879 to 1892, assisting meanwhile in the state geological survey of Arkansas, 1884–88, and of Indiana, 1891–94. During this time he helped to organize the Indiana Academy of Science and was its president in 1890–91. He received the degree of Ph.D. from Indiana University in 1884. In 1895 he joined the staff of the Field Museum of Natural History, Chicago, where he was assistant curator of zoölogy until 1897. In 1900 he went to New York to become assistant and later associate curator of vertebrate paleontology, in the American Museum of Natural History, a position which he held until 1907. After five years of private research in vertebrate paleontology, he was appointed research associate in the Carnegie Institution of Washington, where he remained until his retirement in 1926, at the age of eighty.

From his first paleontological expedition into western Kansas about 1889 or 1890, Hay's whole scientific interest was devoted to paleontology, although his first publication on the subject did not appear until 1895. Two of his outstanding contributions to the science were *The Fossil Turtles of North America* (1908), a complete discussion of classification, distribution, and osteology, together with a detailed description of the orders, families, genera, and species, and *The Pleistocene Geology of North America and its Vertebrated Animals* (1923–27), three volumes dealing with the animals of the eastern, middle, and western portions of North America. In the latter work the divisions of the Pleistocene with their stratigraphical and time limits, the extinction of species, and the distribution by states of such groups as the horses, the elephants, the tapirs, bison, deer, beaver, and whales, were all carefully investigated and recorded. Hay's most notable service to science, however, was probably his *Bibliography and Catalogue of the Fossil Vertebrata of North America* (1902), supplemented by his *Second Bibliography and Catalogue* . . . (2 vols., 1929–30). The first of these covered the literature of the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries and the last two volumes that of the first twenty-eight years of the twentieth century. They constitute a monumental work, revealing years of painstaking effort and patient recording. Their careful investigation of synonyms, their logical classification of the entire vertebrate phylum—often involving fresh grouping and nomenclature—their accuracy and reliability, make them immeasurably valuable to the research worker.

Hay possessed an extraordinary capacity for concentration upon special questions, but at the same time maintained a view of the whole field. In every undertaking he showed the utmost care, very close attention to detail, and a tireless pursuit in running down obscure points. The study of languages was his only hobby. While in college he studied Latin and Greek; at Yale he began to study French and later German; only three years before his death he undertook to learn Italian and made considerable progress in that language. He was a man of kindly disposition, absolute integrity, and possessed of a rare sense of humor. Though slow and cautious in drawing conclusions, when once convinced of their truthfulness, he held tenaciously to his decisions. He was an active member of many organizations of scientific character. From 1902 to 1905 he was associate editor of the *American Geologist,* and in 1904 he was a delegate to the International Congress of Zoölogy in Berne. In 1870 he was married to Mary Emily Howsmon, of Eureka, Ill., who with two sons and two daughters survived him.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Am. Men of Sci.,* 1927; R. S. Lull, "Memorial of Oliver Perry Hay" in *Bull. Geol. Soc. of America,* Mar. 1931, with bibliography; *Evening Star* (Washington), Nov. 3, 1930; personal letters.]

R. S. L.
N. E. W.

HAYDEN, AMOS SUTTON (Sept. 17, 1813–Sept. 10, 1880), minister of the Disciples of Christ, educator, was born in Youngstown, Ohio, the eighth and youngest child of Samuel and Sophia Hayden who had emigrated to that place from Pennsylvania in 1804. He spent his early days on a farm, and although his opportunity for schooling was limited he succeeded in getting a fair classical education. His parents were devoted Baptists and he was an eager reader of religious books. In March 1828, under the preach-

ing of Walter Scott [*q.v.*], one of the leaders in the Disciples movement, he was converted. When about nineteen years old he became an independent evangelist. On May 31, 1837, he married Sarah M. Ely of Deerfield, Portage County, Ohio, and in 1840 became pastor of a church in Collamer, then Euclid, Cuyahoga County, Ohio. He was one of those instrumental in the founding, in 1850, of the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute at Hiram, Ohio, which developed into Hiram College, and was chosen its first principal. He did good pioneer work there, but by 1857 the institution had outgrown his abilities and he resigned to be succeeded by James A. Garfield [*q.v.*], who had fitted for college there. In 1858 he was chosen principal of McNeely Normal School, Hopedale, Ohio, and also acted as pastor of the church in that town, but the following year he returned to Collamer, where the most of his remaining life was spent. He had a natural gift for music and was one of the earliest compilers of hymns for use in the churches of the Disciples. The *Christian Hymn and Tune Book* (1870) lists three previous works by him, *Sacred Music,* the *Sacred Melodeon,* and *The Hymnist.* The second of these is reviewed in the *Millennial Harbinger* of April 1849, which states that it contains approved pieces of old standard authors and many original compositions. He was also the author of the *Early History of the Disciples in the Western Reserve* (1875), prepared at the request of the Western Reserve Preachers Association. His older brother, William [*q.v.*], was a prominent leader of the early Ohio Disciples.

[F. M. Green, "The Life and Character of A. S. Hayden," *The Disciple,* Apr. 1886; W. T. Moore, *The Living Pulpit of the Christian Church* (1869), containing biographical sketch and a sermon on "Conscience and Christianity"; F. M. Green, *Hiram Coll. and Western Reserve Eclectic Inst.—Fifty Years of Hist.* (1901); *Annals of the Early Settlers Asso. of Cuyahoga County,* no. II (1881); *Cleveland Leader,* Sept. 12, 1880.]

H. E. S.

HAYDEN, CHARLES HENRY (Aug. 4, 1856–Aug. 4, 1901), landscape painter, born at Plymouth, Mass., was the son of Edward Boyd and Ann Flower (Goodspeed) Hayden. His father was a cotton manufacturer, with mills at Chiltonville, Plymouth. He began the study of drawing and painting at the age of twenty under John B. Johnston, the cattle painter, in Boston, but remained with him only two or three months. When, in 1877, the school of drawing and painting of the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, was opened, he followed the advice of his teacher and entered that institution, where he worked for two years. The ensuing four years he devoted to out-of-door work and to attendance on evening life classes, Johnston still acting as adviser and critic. In 1882 he secured a situation as designer in the stained-glass establishment of Cook, Redding & Company, Boston, remaining there until December 1886, when he went to Paris and entered the atelier of Raphael Collin. In the spring of 1887 he passed a few months in Italy for the purpose of study, with a view to specializing in decorative work.

In 1888 Hayden settled in St. Léger, a picturesque village in the forest of Rambouillet, where he gave all his time to landscape work, continuing there until the opening of the Paris Exposition of 1889. He sent to the Salon of that year a landscape entitled "Near the Village" and also exhibited in the international exposition, where he received a mention. Returning to America in July 1889, he settled in Belmont, Mass., a suburb of Boston, where he built a studio, making that place his home for the rest of his life. In 1895 he received the Jordan prize of $1,500 for his picture of "The Turkey Pasture," exhibited at the Jordan Gallery, Boston, and subsequently presented to the Museum of Fine Arts, Boston, by Eben D. Jordan. The same year, 1895, the artist received a medal at the Atlanta Exposition for one of his best landscapes, "A Connecticut Hillside," which was later acquired by the Cincinnati Art Museum. "The Poplars, Chatham, Massachusetts," belongs to the Corcoran Gallery, Washington. An exhibition of his pictures was opened at the St. Botolph Club, Boston, in 1897.

Hayden died, unmarried, at Belmont, on the forty-fifth anniversary of his birth. He left $50,000 to the Boston Art Museum. A memorial exhibition of his paintings which was held at the St. Botolph Club from Dec. 30, 1901, to Jan. 18, 1902, contained fifty-three works painted at Belmont, on Cape Cod, in the Berkshires, and at Mystic, Conn. His landscapes are serene and sober in an unusual degree, so much so that a casual observer is likely to wonder what there is in them that artists should esteem them so highly. Most of his pictures deal with nature's undemonstrative moods. Their excellence is best realized by close observers of nature. The merits of his pictures correspond to the unassuming and sensitive character of the man.

[Catalogue of a memorial exhibition at the St. Botolph Club, 1901, with biographical sketch and appreciation by Philip L. Hale; W. A. Goodspeed, *Hist. of the Goodspeed Family* (1907); *Brush and Pencil,* May 1899; *Am. Art Ann.,* 1903–04; the *Bostonian,* Feb. 1895; *Boston Transcript,* Aug. 5, Dec. 31, 1901; information as to certain facts from Hayden's sister.]

W. H. D.

HAYDEN, FERDINAND VANDIVEER (Sept. 7, 1829–Dec. 22, 1887), geologist, son of

Hayden

Asa and Melinda (Hawley) Hayden, was born in Westfield, Mass. Of his earlier ancestry little is known beyond the fact that his grandfathers on both sides lived to an age of approximately a hundred years and served in the Continental Army during the Revolution. When the boy was about ten years old his father died and, as his mother married again soon afterward, he went to live with an uncle on a small farm near Rochester, N. Y. Here he remained until he was eighteen, teaching after he was sixteen in the local country schools during the winter.

Refusing an offer of adoption from his uncle, and quite without funds, he then walked to Oberlin College determined either to gain an education or to learn a trade. From President Finney he received advice, encouragement, and assistance which enabled him to enter the college in 1847 and graduate with the class of 1850. His life during that time was hard. A poor, apparently timid, and absent-minded boy, the youngest in his class, little understood by his classmates who regarded him as a dreamer and predicted for him small success in after life, he nevertheless "made good" as a student and was always well prepared. He presented on graduation a thesis indicative of his tendency to dream, "The Benefit of a Refined Taste." Soon afterward he entered upon the study of medicine in the Albany Medical College, graduating in 1853 with the degree of M.D. In Albany he formed an acquaintance with the New York state paleontologist, James Hall [*q.v.*], which changed the course of his career. Instead of entering at once upon the practice of his profession, in the spring of 1853, under Hall's patronage, he joined a fellow enthusiast, F. B. Meek [*q.v.*], on a collecting trip into the Bad Lands of South Dakota. In the description of the large collections of fossils which they brought back Hayden had little part, though he submitted a brief vertical geological section showing the order of superposition of the strata. This is worthy of mention as being his first contribution to geology, though it was not published under his name. In the spring of 1854 he again ascended the Missouri River, this time under the auspices, in part, of the American Fur Company. During the next two years he made his way up the valley of the Missouri as far as Fort Benton in Montana, traveling on foot or by whatever form of conveyance was available and dependent for subsistence on such friends as he made as he went along. During 1856 and 1857 he served as geologist under Lieut. G. K. Warren in his explorations of the Yellowstone and Missouri rivers and the Black Hills of Dakota. In 1858 he was associated with F. B. Meek in explorations of the Territory of Kansas and in 1859 with Capt. W. F. Raynolds in explorations of the headwaters of the Yellowstone, Gallatin, and Madison rivers in Montana. With the outbreak of the Civil War he entered the Union army in the capacity of surgeon and served until his retirement in June 1865 with the rank of lieutenant colonel. In the fall of the last-named year he was elected professor of geology in the University of Pennsylvania, holding the position until 1872 when he resigned to give all his time to the duties of the United States Geological Survey. In the spring of 1866, under the auspices of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, he made a second expedition to the Bad Lands and in 1867, under direction of the General Land Office, he entered upon a survey of the Territory of Nebraska, in so doing laying the foundation for the United States Geological Survey as it exists today. From this date on, with governmental appropriations varying from year to year and a like variation in the personnel of his field parties, Hayden continued his geological and natural-history surveys in the West, mainly in Colorado, Idaho, Montana, Wyoming, and Utah, until the consolidation of all the individual surveys under the general management of Clarence King [*q.v.*] in 1879. Under the new organization Hayden was appointed to the position of geologist and authorized to continue the work already under way in Montana. Unfortunately his health failed, and his disease—locomotor ataxia—made such rapid progress that he was forced to resign in 1886, thus closing a record of nearly thirty years as naturalist, surgeon, and geologist in the service of the government. He died the following year.

In considering the character and value of Hayden's work, the conditions under which he labored must be taken into consideration. There were no good maps, topographic or otherwise, of the country traversed; such maps had to be made as the work progressed. Railways west of the Mississippi were few and of little avail for transportation. Yet he covered a vast area of the Rocky-Mountain region which prior to his investigations was mostly unknown territory. His work was necessarily largely in the nature of reconnaissance—indeed so rapidly did he move from point to point that according to Cope the Indians applied to him a name the meaning of which was "the man who picks up stones running." The work which gave him immediate reputation was that which resulted in the setting aside as a public reservation of an area in southern Wyoming and adjacent portions of Montana and Idaho now known as Yellowstone National

Park. "There can be no doubt that among the names of those who have pioneered in the marvellous geology of western North America that of F. V. Hayden will always hold a high and honored place," wrote Sir Archibald Geikie (White, *post,* p. 406). Hayden was a member, active, corresponding, honorary, or otherwise of a large number of societies including the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, the National Academy of Sciences, the Geological Societies of London and Edinburgh, the Geologische Reichsanstalt of Vienna, the Société Impériale of Moscow. In accordance with the custom of naming genera and species of various organisms, living or extinct, after individuals—of creating a progeny for the childless as some one has expressed it—Hayden has been complimented with a progeny of forty-four, ranging in character from a living moth to a fossil dinosaur.

Hayden was excitable in temperament and frequently impulsive in action, yet generous and always ready to give full credit to whomever it was due. The apparent diffidence which had impressed his fellow students while in college and caused them to doubt his future success remained characteristic of his later years; the secret of his achievement lay in his enthusiastic frankness and determination to carry through whatever he undertook. On Nov. 9, 1871, he was married to Emma C. Woodruff, daughter of a Philadelphia merchant. They had no children.

[Sources of information include: personal acquaintance; correspondence; an unpublished biography by Hayden's assistant, A. C. Peale; memoir by C. A. White in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs,* vol. III (1895), which contains full bibliography of Hayden's publications. See additional references in Max Meisel, *A Bibliog. of Am. Natural Hist.,* I (1924), 193; and obituary in *Phila. Press,* Dec. 23, 1887.] G. P. M.

HAYDEN, HIRAM WASHINGTON (Feb. 10, 1820–July 18, 1904), brass-manufacturer, inventor, the son of Joseph Shepard [*q.v.*] and Ruhamah (Guilford) Hayden, was born at Haydenville, Mass. His father was a skilful mechanic. Hiram grew up in Waterbury, Conn., attending the academy and working as his father's helper. In time he was known as a capable mechanic and when the firm of J. M. L. & W. H. Scovill began the manufacture of chased gilt buttons, he was asked to assist in this new work. In 1838 he went to Wolcottville in the employment of Wadhams & Company, manufacturers of buttons, but returned to Scovills & Company as a die maker in 1841. At Wolcottville the Wolcottville Brass Company was making kettles by the battery process, which was not entirely satisfactory. Hayden became interested in this work and spent much time on the development of a better method. On Dec. 16, 1851, he

Hayden

patented "machinery for making kettles and articles of like character from disks of metal," patent No. 8,589. In this process a disk of thin sheet metal is fastened to a die which is the exact shape of the article to be formed. The die with the disk of metal is then rotated at high speed while a tool is brought to bear against the disk, rolling the metal over until it has conformed very closely to the shape of the die. This invention was the first important American improvement in brass manufacturing methods. Because of it the business of the Wolcottville Brass Company was undermined, and the Waterbury Brass Company to whom Hayden sold the process in 1853 became one of the most important firms in the industry.

In 1853 Hayden with Israel Holmes, John C. Booth, and H. H. Hayden organized Holmes, Booth & Haydens, to cast, roll, draw, and manufacture brass. In this firm Hiram Hayden had charge of the manufacture of sheet brass into finished articles. At this time the introduction of petroleum as a cheap and satisfactory illuminant increased the demand for brass lamp burners and fittings. In order that the company might command as much of this new business as possible, Hayden with L. J. Atwood, an employee, made a study of the requirements for efficient lamp burners and designed some that could be made cheaply from sheet brass. This was the first extensive use of sheet brass for this class of articles and Hayden and Atwood took out many patents for improvements in the field, becoming known as authorities on oil-lighting. Hayden continued with this firm until his death, developing many improvements in brass-manufacturing methods, including a machine for making solid metal tubing. He also patented several improvements in firearms and is credited with having made one of the first successful attempts at making a positive photograph without the use of a negative. Hayden married Pauline Migeon, daughter of Henri and Marie (Bandelot) Migeon at Litchfield, Conn., July 31, 1844. They had three children. Hayden died at Waterbury.

[C. E. Leonard, *The Fulton-Hayden-Warner Ancestry in America* (1923); Jos. Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.* (1896), vol. II; Wm. G. Lathrop, *The Brass Industry in the U. S.* (1926); W. J. Pape, *Hist. of Waterbury and the Naugatuck Valley* (1918), vol. III.] F. A. T.

HAYDEN, HORACE H. (Oct. 13, 1769–Jan. 26, 1844), dentist, geologist, was a son of Thomas and Abigail (Parsons) Hayden. Born in Windsor, Conn., where his ancestor William Hayden had settled in 1642, he received his early education in his native town and at the age of fourteen made two voyages to the West Indies as

cabin boy on a brig. At sixteen, after a further term at school, he began the study and practice of architecture with his father, with whom he was associated for some five years. He returned twice to the West Indies, but was driven home both times by the yellow fever. In 1792 he removed to New York City, where he studied dentistry with the help of John Greenwood [*q.v.*]. About 1800 he began the practice of his new profession in Baltimore, and was licensed as a dentist by the Medical and Chirurgical Faculty of Maryland (in 1810, according to J. R. Quinan, *Medical Annals of Baltimore,* 1884). Hayden practised also in other cities and villages of Maryland, and quickly attained success. On Feb. 23, 1805, he married Marie Antoinette Robinson. Having studied medicine and surgery in connection with dentistry, he was able to act as assistant surgeon as well as sergeant of militia when the British attacked North Point at the mouth of the Patapsco in 1814. During the next few years he published in medical journals several articles on subjects relating to dental physiology and pathology. He was first secretary of the Baltimore Physical Association in 1818, and vice-president of the Maryland Academy of Sciences and Literature in 1826. Two of his brothers, Anson B. Hayden and Chester Hayden, became his student assistants and proved successful dentists.

At an early date Hayden taught small classes in dentistry in his own office at night, and delivered one course of lectures on dental physiology and pathology to medical students in the University of Maryland ("about the year 1825," according to Chapin A. Harris in his *Dictionary of Dental Science,* 1849, p. 360). In 1839 he joined Chapin A. Harris [*q.v.*] and others in a petition to the Maryland legislature for the establishment of the first dental college in the world, the Baltimore College of Dental Surgery, which was chartered Feb. 1, 1840. He was the first president of the college, and the first professor of the principles of dental science; but he shortly took the chair of dental physiology and pathology, which he occupied until his death. He was one of the prime movers in the organization of the first national association of dentists, the American Society of Dental Surgeons (New York, 1840), a project which had been a favorite with him since 1817. He received the degree of D.D.S. as a member of that society, and in the same year (1840) an honorary M.D. was conferred upon him by the Medical School of the University of Maryland. In spite of his long-continued labors for the elevation of the profession, he was opposed to the first dental periodical, the *American Journal of Dental Science,* which was established by Harris and others in 1839. He held that he had labored too hard and too long in the acquisition of professional knowledge to sow it broadcast through the land by means of a magazine (see Solyman Brown, "Early History of Dental Surgery," *Dental Science and Art Journal,* February 1875, p. 5). In the first volume of the *American Journal* three of his dental articles were reprinted from medical publications, and his portrait by Rembrandt Peale appeared as the frontispiece to the second volume, but his only voluntary contribution was a long series of "Comments" in Vol. III on an essay by Harris ("Diseases of the Maxillary Sinus") which had been published in the *Journal.* Hayden had read an essay on the same subject before the American Society, which did not appear in the *Journal,* and he included some caustic criticisms of that periodical in his sarcastic "Comments" on the Harris essay. Harris replied in a similar tone (June 1843) thus sustaining a controversy which marked the culmination rather than the beginning of a regrettable estrangement.

Hayden was a deeply religious and studious man, and at the same time an ardent sportsman with gun and rod. He was interested in botany and wrote on silkworm culture, but geology was his chief hobby. In 1820 he published *Geological Essays; or, An Inquiry into Some of the Geological Phenomena to be Found in the Various Parts of America, and Elsewhere,* which was favorably reviewed in Silliman's *American Journal of Science and Arts* (vol. III, 1821), but adversely criticized in the *North American Review* (January 1821) by a reviewer who opposed Hayden's theory that the alluvial or glacial deposits of North America were formed at the time of the Biblical deluge. In Parker Cleaveland's *Elementary Treatise on Mineralogy and Geology* (1816) Hayden is one of the authorities followed, and in the Appendix to the second edition (1822), Cleaveland stated that he applied the name "Haydenite" to a mineral "recently discovered" by Hayden near Baltimore. This name is still the recognized designation of that form of chabazite. When he died in his seventy-fourth year Hayden was recognized as one of the foremost dentists of his time, and he had lived to see the realization of his most cherished project, the establishment of dentistry as an organized profession. He was buried in Greenwood Cemetery, Baltimore. His native town, Windsor, Conn., has erected a monument to his memory, and there is a Harris and Hayden memorial tablet in the Baltimore College of

Dental Surgery. Of his six children, two died in infancy. One of his sons, Handel M. Hayden, became a dentist as did Gillette Hayden (1880–1929), a great-grand-daughter through another son.

[Sources include: B. L. Thorpe, in C. R. E. Koch, *Hist. of Dental Surgery,* vol. III (1910); L. P. Brown, "New Light on Dental History" in *Dental Cosmos,* Aug. 1920; H. R. Stiles, *Hist. and Geneals. of Ancient Windsor,* vol. II (1892); J. H. Hayden, *Records of the Conn. Line of the Hayden Family* (1888); Wm. Simon, *Hist. of the Baltimore Coll. of Dental Surgery* (1904); obituary in the *Sun* (Baltimore), Jan. 27, 1844. It is said that Hayden had no middle name, but adopted the "H." in order to distinguish himself from another Horace Hayden (Second Official Cat., Lib. of Cong.).]

L. P. B.

HAYDEN, JOSEPH SHEPARD (July 31, 1802–Feb. 17, 1877), inventor, manufacturer, the son of Daniel and Abigail (Shepard) Hayden, was born in Foxborough, Mass. He was descended from John Haiden who emigrated from England to America about 1632 and settled ultimately in Braintree, Mass. His father was an ingenious mechanic and after obtaining such an education as the local schools afforded, Joseph took up mechanical work, first with his father and later, after his marriage in 1819 to Ruhamah Guilford, with relatives in Haydenville, Mass. He shortly moved with his family to Waterbury, Conn., which offered greater opportunity. The brass industry, then in its infancy, centered more or less in the vicinity of Waterbury. Among the many brass products being made were brass and gilt buttons as well as cloth-covered buttons—the latter made by hand. Joseph and his father, who had preceded him to Waterbury, became interested in the possibility of designing a machine to make cloth-covered buttons and about 1828 succeeded in building some crude machinery for this purpose. They thereupon started a small button factory in Waterbury and prospered, for, with their crude machine, they were able to make as many as forty gross of cloth-covered buttons a day. This was a phenomenal increase in output over that possible by the old hand methods. No record exists that the Haydens, father and son, applied for or received a patent for their invention. The result was that around 1830 Josiah Hayden, a cousin of Joseph, who was a button manufacturer in Haydenville, Mass., incorporated the essential features of Joseph's machine in one of his own design and with it established an extensive cloth-covered button industry in Haydenville. Joseph presumably did not continue to improve his machine but turned his attention to other things. Thus on Oct. 1, 1830, a patent (granted to his cousin Festus Hayden) was awarded to his invention of wire-eyed buttons and the machinery for making them. Then with his father, he began the manufacture of this commodity and enjoyed considerable success. By 1838 they were employing over 200 operatives and the following year they added the manufacture of steel pens to their line. Very little information concerning Hayden's activities is available after this time. He seems to have been a mechanical genius, more interested in invention and machine design than in managing a button factory. He is said to have constructed the first engine lathe ever seen in Waterbury. He imparted, too, to his son, Hiram Washington Hayden [*q.v.*], his mechanical and inventive skill. At the time of his death in Waterbury he was survived by his widow and his son.

[Jos. Anderson, *The Town and City of Waterbury, Conn.* (1896), vol. II; *Waterbury American,* Feb. 18, 1877; *Americana,* Apr. 1928; Patent Office records; J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures,* II (1864), 348, 411, 766.]

C. W. M—n.

HAYDEN, WILLIAM (June 30, 1799–Apr. 7, 1863), a pioneer evangelist of the Disciples of Christ, was born in Rosstrevor Township, Westmoreland County, Pa. He was the oldest of the eight children of Samuel and Sophia Hayden, the youngest being Amos Sutton [*q.v.*], also prominent among the early Disciples. In 1804 the father migrated westward, and settled in Youngstown, Ohio, where amid frontier surroundings William grew up. Of questioning mind and having access to few books, he studied the Bible assiduously. Although at one period on the verge of atheism, for he was an independent thinker, he was finally converted and joined the Baptist Church. On Dec. 20, 1818, he married Mary McCollum and took up land in Austintown. While he carried on the work of developing his farm with diligence, he was actively interested in everything pertaining to religion. A sermon which he heard Alexander Campbell [*q.v.*] preach at Warren in October 1821 awakened in him a struggle over the doctrines of Calvinism, and in time he adopted the views of the gospel being promulgated by the Disciples. The preaching of Walter Scott [*q.v.*] resulted in the reconstituting on a Campbellite basis of numerous practically defunct Baptist churches in northeastern Ohio. Among these was the church in Austintown, reëstablished in June 1828, and of this Hayden, having been licensed to preach in May by the Canfield church, of which he was then a member, was put in charge. When the Mahoning Association met that year, however, and it was proposed to confine Scott's activities within the Association's borders, the evangelist said: "Brethren, give me my Bible, my head, and Brother William Hayden, and we will go

out and convert the world." The Association acquiesced, and Hayden was ordained at Austintown. Scott said later that he chose Hayden not because he could preach better than anybody else, but because there was not a man in the Association who could sing like him. He was the Sankey of his day. When Scott's appeal failed, he would retire, saying: "I'll send Willie, and he'll sing you out." Nevertheless, he was also a most effective preacher and was especially successful in personal conferences. His connection with Scott was the beginning of thirty-five years of remarkable evangelistic work, during which he is said to have traveled 90,000 miles, two-thirds of them on horseback. His journeys extended from Syracuse, N. Y., to the Mississippi, and from Canada to Virginia, although his chief field was in the Western Reserve. He broke new ground, starting churches, turning them over to someone else, and moving on. He was interested in education and was associated with his brother Amos in establishing the Western Reserve Eclectic Institute, later Hiram College, serving as agent to secure funds for its building. He was also an early advocate of system and organization in the activities of the Disciples. After suffering for two years from paralysis, he died in his sixty-fourth year at his home in Chagrin Falls, Ohio.

[A. S. Hayden, *Early Hist. of the Disciples in the Western Reserve* (1875); *Millennial Harbinger*, May 1863; Robt. Richardson, *Memoirs of Alex. Campbell*, vol. II (1870); Wm. Baxter, *Life of Elder Walter Scott* (1874); F. D. Power, *Sketches of Our Pioneers* (1898); W. T. Moore, *A Comprehensive Hist. of the Disciples of Christ* (1909); Alanson Wilcox, *A Hist. of the Disciples of Christ in Ohio* (1918).] H. E. S.

HAYES, AUGUSTUS ALLEN (Feb. 28, 1806–June 21, 1882), chemist, was born at Windsor, Vt., the son of Thomas Allen and Sophia (West) Hayes. He attended the military academy at Norwich, Vt., where he graduated in 1823. Immediately afterward he began to study chemistry in the medical school at Dartmouth College under James Freeman Dana [*q.v.*]. Here he started a laborious investigation of the proximate constituents of American medicinal plants, and in 1825 published, among other results, an account of the isolation of an alkaloidal compound which he called sanguinaria. It attracted attention more from the brilliant colors of its derivatives than from its medicinal properties. For the next two years, 1826–28, he investigated certain compounds of chromium, and the paper containing his results was commended by the eminent Swedish chemist Berzelius. In 1828 he moved to Boston, Mass., and devoted the rest of his life to chemical research in that city or its vicinity. He became successively the director of a large plant in Roxbury, Mass., which manufactured colors and other chemicals, the consulting chemist of several of the most important dyeing, bleaching, gas-making, and smelting establishments in New England, and the assayer of the state of Massachusetts. He discovered a process for making chloroform by alcohol and chlorin, but this process was not utilized to any extent. On the other hand, the methods he devised for shortening the time needed in smelting iron and refining copper were widely used. The oxids of iron were added to the mixture in the puddling furnace and a better quality of malleable iron was obtained. Scales of copper oxid, added at the proper point, made the operation of refining more certain. He investigated the formation of guano and studied the composition and specific differences of numerous varieties of this fertilizer. In 1837 he started an intensive investigation of methods of economizing fuel in generating steam, and his results soon led to fundamental improvements in the construction of furnaces and the arrangement of steam boilers. While acting under a commission from the United States Navy Department, his investigations on the use of copper and copper sheathing in the construction of national vessels led to an extended study of the composition of sea water and its action below the surface and at the mouths of rivers. In 1859–60 Hayes conducted an investigation of the water supply of Charlestown, Mass., and devised and used a simple electrical method of detecting the limits of slight impurities in drinking water. He proved that a copper strip or wire if placed vertically into two layers of water, slightly different in composition, would exhibit electrolytic action. By applying this method, he showed that a sulfur compound, when decomposed, could be detected by the formation of black copper sulfid, and the limits of the compound could be read on the strip. At the beginning of the Civil War he pointed out the uncertainty of the foreign, as well as domestic, supply of saltpeter needed for gunpowder, and the urgent necessity for increasing domestic production. Through his researches an excellent quality of potassium nitrate was manufactured for the Navy Department from sodium nitrate and potassium hydroxid. He received the honorary degree of M.D. from Dartmouth College in 1846. He was a member of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences and other learned societies. His scientific papers, which numbered about sixty, covered a wide range, and were published for the most part in the *Proceedings* of the Academy and the *American Journal of Science*. His opinions as a consulting chemist were high-

ly valued. The last thirteen years of his life were hampered by invalidism, which was borne with the same cheerfulness and fortitude that characterized his active life. His wife was Henrietta Bridge Dana, the daughter of the Rev. Samuel Dana of Marblehead, whom he married July 13, 1836.

[*Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.*, n.s. X (1883); G. M. Dodge and W. A. Ellis, *Norwich Univ., 1819–1911* (1911), II, 133–34; J. J. Dana, *Memoranda of Some of the Descendants of Richard Dana* (1865); *Gen. Cat. Dartmouth Coll., 1769–1925* (1925); J. C. Poggendorff, *Handwörterbuch*, vol. III (1898); *Boston Transcript*, June 23, 1882.]

L. C. N.

HAYES, CHARLES WILLARD (Oct. 8, 1858–Feb. 8, 1916), geologist, oldest son and fifth child of Charles Coleman and Ruth Rebecca (Wolcott) Hayes, was born at Granville, Ohio. His forebears had migrated to Ohio in the early part of the nineteenth century. His ancestors were from the North of England, whence they emigrated to Maryland in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Hayes's father was a tanner by trade—or profession—who moved to Hanover, Ohio, in 1868. The boy is described as a "sturdy youngster, full of enterprise and without fear," but with a pronounced scholarly tendency which he apparently inherited from his mother, who was a seminary graduate and before her marriage a teacher. His early training was that of the common schools of the region, where however he showed no geological inclinations, although he was fond of natural history subjects. From the elementary schools he passed to the Denison University preparatory school and at the age of nineteen entered the sub-freshman school of Oberlin College whence he was graduated from the classical and scientific department in 1883, with inclinations toward teaching. He is stated to have been a good student, having a certain mental poise uncommon among students of his own age. After a year spent in teaching at the Brecksville High School, Hayes entered in 1884 the graduate school of Johns Hopkins University as a student in chemistry. Here he came in contact with George H. Williams—young, of pleasing personality, fresh from Heidelberg, and filled with enthusiasm over the recently developed science of micropetrology. Dull and unimpressible indeed must have been the man who would not have succumbed, and it was not long before Hayes was found taking part in all the geological excursions and was one of the "inner circle" of geological students. Nevertheless he received his doctorate in 1887 with chemistry as his major and mineralogy and geology his minor subjects.

Still dreaming of a professorship in chemistry, Hayes went to Washington in the spring of 1887 and while there agreed to become assistant to I. C. Russell of the United States Geological Survey for work in the Southern Appalachians at a monthly salary of fifty dollars. He is said never to have regretted this move. He remained with the Appalachian division of the Survey until the spring of 1897, interrupting his service only by a trip of exploration in company with Lieutenant Schwatka into Alaska and down the Yukon basin in the summer of 1891. His executive ability was soon recognized by his superiors. In 1899 he was given charge of the section of non-metalliferous resources in the division and three years later he was placed in administrative charge of all the geological work of the Survey. At the time the Nicaragua Canal Commission was organized he was appointed geologist and later (1910) he was assigned to similar duties in the Panama Canal Zone. In 1911 he succumbed to the financial inducements of the Aguila Oil Company of Mexico and his services as a geologist came to an end.

Hayes was a vigorous and careful worker and spared no pains to insure accuracy in his results. He was an original thinker and brought new life into the organizations with which he became associated. From the beginning his tastes ran strongly along the lines of physiography. He was nevertheless interested in economic problems and while he was in charge of the section of the Survey devoted to the non-metallic minerals, he became particularly interested in the southern deposits of rock phosphate and of bauxite. As an administrator both with the Survey and in Mexico he was successful to a marked degree, largely because he had "a genius for applying what is generally called common sense to any problem that arose" (Brooks, *post*, p. 112). He remained with the Mexican oil companies until the Americans were driven out by revolution. He then returned to Washington. Later he took a trip to London to prepare for future explorations for oil. Failing rapidly from an internal cancer, however, he returned to his home in Washington, where, after a painful illness, he died in 1916. Though given somewhat to crowding his workers, he was not unreasonable, but endeavored to be uniformly fair in his treatment of his subordinates. He was a member of the geological societies of America and of Washington, of the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and of the Mining and Metallurgical Society of America. In 1897 he received the Walker grand prize from the Boston Society of Natural History. He was married on Mar. 22, 1894, to Rosa E. Paige of Washington. His

widow and eight children, three daughters and five sons, survived him.

[A. H. Brooks, memorial in the *Bull. of the Geol. Soc. of America,* Mar. 31, 1917, with full bibliography of Hayes's publications; C. W. Hayes, *Geo. Hayes of Windsor* (1884); *Engineering and Mining Jour.,* Feb. 19, 1916; *Mining and Sci. Press,* Mar. 4, 1916; *Mining and Metallurgical Soc. of America, Bull.,* Feb. 29, 1916; *Science,* July 28, 1916; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 10, 1916; personal recollection.] G. P.M.

HAYES, ISAAC ISRAEL (Mar. 5, 1832–Dec. 17, 1881), physician and explorer, was born in Chester County, Pa., the son of Benjamin and Ann (Borton) Hayes, and a descendant of Henry Hayes of Fulwell, Oxfordshire, who settled in Chester County in 1705. He was educated at Westtown Academy and the University of Pennsylvania, where he received the degree of M.D. in 1853. In the same year he sailed in the *Advance* as surgeon to the second Arctic expedition of Elisha Kent Kane [*q.v.*]. From the winter quarters at Van Rensselaer Harbor, 78° 37′ N., 71° 14′ W., Hayes explored the unknown coast of Ellesmere Land northwest of Cape Sabine. Leaving on May 20, 1854, he crossed Smith Sound to Dobbin Bay and traced the coast to Cape Frazer, 79° 43′ N., whence he was turned back by a broken sled and snow blindness—a notable journey, conditions considered. The *Advance* frozen in and a second winter before him, Kane granted permission for the dividing of his command. On Aug. 28, 1854, Hayes with eight men started in a boat for the Danish outposts in Greenland, as related in his book, *An Arctic Boat Journey* (1860). The attempt was disastrous, and the party would have perished but for the food and transportation furnished by the Eskimo, which enabled the party to reach the *Advance* on Dec. 12.

Returning home in 1855 with a mutilated foot, Hayes found that his extreme sufferings instead of abating increased his enthusiasm for arctic explorations. Through lectures and personal appeals to societies and individuals, he succeeded in organizing a new expedition, financed largely by the American Geographical Society and Henry Grinnell [*q.v.*]. With a crew of fourteen he sailed from Boston on July 9, 1860, in the schooner *United States,* planning to reach, via Smith Sound, the ice-free Arctic Ocean reported by Morton. At the Greenland ports he obtained furs, sleds, dogs, and Eskimo natives to serve as hunters and dog-drivers. Profiting by the experience of his predecessor, he made his winter quarters south of Kane Sea, and established his base in Foulke Fiord, near Littleton Island. Abundant game and friendly relations with the Etahs made his prospects unusually favorable. The autumn began well, with a journey to the inland ice, to an elevation of 5,000 feet. Later an epidemic killed all but nine dogs, and an Eskimo hunter strayed or deserted and died of starvation. More distressing was the death of the astronomer, August Sonntag, who perished in a journey with Hans Hendrik to obtain dogs from the natives near Cape York. Hayes was not deterred from his explorations by these misfortunes. He turned to the Etahs with excellent results as to comradeship and assistance in the way of dogs. On Apr. 3, 1861, he started to navigate and determine the extent of the Arctic Ocean. Besides two dog-sledges, he carried on a man-drawn sled a metallic ice-boat for navigation. Ice conditions were so bad that after twenty-six days of most exhausting labor he recognized the failure of his main journey, and sent the main party back with the boat.

Remaining, with three men and fourteen dogs, he decided to explore Grinnell Land. On May 11 he reached Cape Hawks, having made only eighty miles in thirty-one days. Accidents occurred, but Hayes struggled northward and reached his farthest on May 19. A single inaccurate observation placed him in 81° 35′ N., but reliable researches, agreeing with his sledge journal, make it evident that his farthest was Cape Joseph Goode, in 80° 14′ N. Ascending the high cape he recorded: "There was no land visible except the coast upon which I stood. . . . The sea beneath me was a mottled sheet of white and dark patches . . . [which] receded until the belt of the water-sky blended them all together. . . . All the evidences showed that I stood upon the shores of the Polar Basin, and that the broad ocean lay at my feet" (*Open Polar Sea,* p. 349). In fact he was gazing on Kennedy Channel, where high spring tides and strong currents clear for days large spaces from its winter ice-covering. His book, *The Open Polar Sea* (1867) was widely criticized, but, errors aside, his main story stands. With Kane and Charles Francis Hall [*q.v.*] he opened the way to the North Pole.

Returning to Boston in October 1861 he learned of the outbreak of the Civil War, immediately offered his schooner to the government, and enlisted in the Union army as a surgeon. He was put in charge of the Satterlee Hospital at West Philadelphia and was successively promoted major and brevet colonel. At the close of the war he settled in New York City where he engaged in business and gave considerable time to lecturing and writing. His "Physical Observations in the Arctic Seas" appeared in Vol. XV (1865) of the Smithsonian Institution *Contributions to Knowledge* and his account of his

adventures written for children was published under the title *Cast Away in the Cold* in 1868. His third voyage to the Arctic, in 1869, with William Bradford in the *Panther,* resulted in an accurate and lively sketch of Greenland, *The Land of Desolation* (London, 1871; New York, 1872). He attended the Iceland millennial celebration as correspondent for the *New York Herald* in 1874. The following year he was elected as a Republican to the New York Assembly, where he served until 1881, the year of his death, being active in canal affairs and in the promotion of the Hudson River Tunnel. He was unmarried.

[In addition to Hayes's own publications see: E. K. Kane, *Arctic Explorations: The Second Grinnell Expedition* (2 vols., 1856); biographical sketch by G. W. Cullum in *Jour. Am. Geog. Soc.,* XIII (1881), 110–24; J. S. Futhey and Gilbert Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); S. C. Harry, T. H. Windle, and J. C. Hayes, *Proc. of the Bi-Centennial Gathering of the Descendants of Henry Hayes* (1906); *N. Y. Tribune,* Dec. 18, 1881.]

A. W. G.

HAYES, JOHN LORD (Apr. 13, 1812–Apr. 18, 1887), lawyer, author, scientist, was born in South Berwick, Me., the son of William Allen Hayes, for many years judge of the probate court of York County, Me., and Susan (Lord) Hayes, daughter of John Lord of South Berwick. He received his early education at the South Berwick Academy and entered Dartmouth College in 1827 at the age of fifteen. During his college years he became interested in science, studying principally natural history and geology. Immediately upon his graduation in 1831, he entered the law office of his father, from which he entered Harvard Law School, remaining there for one year (1833–34). Admitted to the New Hampshire bar in 1835, he removed to Portsmouth to practise his profession. On May 29, 1839, he married Caroline S. Ladd, daughter of Alexander Ladd of Portsmouth. The following year he was appointed clerk of the United States circuit court for New Hampshire. Hayes never lost his interest in geology. On May 4, 1843, he presented a paper on "The Probable Influence of Icebergs upon Drift" before the American Association of Geologists and Naturalists at Boston. It was published in 1844. In 1845, in recognition of his scientific researches, he was elected a member of the Boston Society of Natural History.

Hayes became interested in tariff protection for native New England industries and in 1850 was appointed representative of the Iron Masters of New England to petition Congress to alter the tariff act of 1846. In 1851 he removed to Washington, D. C. He practised law and appeared in many important cases, one of which was the *Creole* case, tried before the Mixed Commission under the Convention of Feb. 8, 1853, between the United States and Great Britain (J. B. Moore, *A Digest of International Law,* 1906, vol. II, pp. 351–55, 358–61). In May 1861 President Lincoln appointed him chief clerk of the United States Patent Office, a position which he held until the close of the Civil War. In 1865 when the National Association of Wool Manufacturers was formed, he was elected its secretary. Largely through his efforts, in this office, in bringing together wool-growing and wool-manufacturing interests, the West was induced to support the East in urging protection for the industry, thus fostering the passage of the tariff act of 1867 which provided a high tariff on wool and woolens. The Association was an early example of a successfully organized business lobby and was the first great business interest so to organize. In 1869 Hayes became editor of the *Bulletin of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers* published quarterly in Boston, to which he contributed over fifty essays and reviews. Some years later he headed the tariff commission appointed by the President in 1882 and wrote the introductory address and report which was subsequently incorporated into the tariff act of 1883. From 1883 until his death practically all of his time was devoted to writing and study. He died in Cambridge, Mass., in his seventy-sixth year. Several of his studies, representing his varied interests, were published in pamphlet form.

[W. T. Davis, *Bench and Bar of the Commonwealth of Mass.* (1895), vol. II; H. K. Beale, "The Tariff and Reconstruction," *Am. Hist. Rev.,* Jan. 1930; *House Misc. Doc. 6,* pt. 1, 47 Cong., 2 Sess.; G. T. Little, *Geneal. and Family Hist. of the State of Me.* (1909), vol. III; *Boston Daily Advertiser,* Apr. 19, 1887.]

W. G. E.

HAYES, RUTHERFORD BIRCHARD (Oct. 4, 1822–Jan. 17, 1893), president of the United States, was born at Delaware, Ohio, the posthumous son of Rutherford Hayes, a farmer, who had married Sophia Birchard in 1813. Both parents sprang from old New England families and through the paternal line he was descended from George Hayes who emigrated from Scotland as early as 1680 and settled in Windsor, Conn. The place of a father was taken for him by his uncle Sardis Birchard, a Vermonter by birth, who helped furnish means for his education. From the academy at Norwalk, Ohio, the boy was sent to the private school of Isaac Webb at Middletown, Conn. He dreamed of Yale, but the expense and lack of full preparation decided the family to send him to Kenyon College at Gambier, Ohio. Here he displayed great ear-

nestness. "I am determined," he wrote at eighteen, "from henceforth to use what means I have to acquire a character distinguished for energy, firmness, and perseverance" (*Diary and Letters,* I, 57). When graduated in 1842 he had obtained a fair literary training, good moral discipline, and a Middle-Western point of view that he would have missed at Yale. He had early made up his mind to the law, and some dull months in reading Blackstone and studying German in the office of Sparrow and Matthews in Columbus, Ohio, were followed by a year and a half in the Harvard Law School. Here he studied under Joseph Story and Simon Greenleaf, attended lectures by Jared Sparks, and was fired by glimpses of J. Q. Adams and Daniel Webster. In addition, he found time to attend theatres, dabble in Latin and French, and read philosophy. The experience also had social value. He discovered that his chief defect was "boyish conduct" and that he needed "greater mildness and affability." Returning to Ohio, he was admitted to the bar on Mar. 10, 1845, and began practice in Lower Sandusky (later Fremont), Sardis Birchard's home.

Lower Sandusky held Hayes for five leisurely years, spent over small cases, the English and French classics, and natural science, for he always had a roving intellectual taste. He considered volunteering for the Mexican War in order to benefit a bronchial affection, but gave up the plan on the advice of physicians (*Ibid.,* I, 203–09). In the winter of 1848, however, he journeyed to Texas to visit a college classmate, Guy M. Bryan, studying plantations at close range, seeing the rough, lawless side of the frontier, and finding slavery a kindly rather than cruel system. Not returning till spring, he witnessed impassively the feverish gold rush to California. "There is neither romance nor glory in digging for gold," he concluded. The value of this trip in enlarging his horizon was increased by steady later correspondence with Bryan. At the beginning of 1850 he opened his own law office in Cincinnati, still so poor that his first hotel bill worried him and he slept in his office to keep expenses at thirty dollars a month. But his business grew steadily and he sorely regretted "the waste of those five precious years at Sandusky." He also made friends rapidly and was keenly alive to the world about him. He joined the Literary Club of Cincinnati, helped it to entertain Emerson, saw Charlotte Cushman play "Meg Merrilies," heard Beecher and Edward Everett lecture and Jenny Lind sing, attended the Episcopal church, though his own views tended toward agnosticism, and joined the

Hayes

Sons of Temperance and Odd Fellows. In several criminal trials, notably that of one Nancy Farrer accused of murder, he distinguished himself by clever defenses (Eckenrode, *post,* p. 33). By the end of 1852 he had saved enough money to marry, on Dec. 30, a boyhood sweetheart, Lucy Webb, whose attractiveness, shrewdness, and poise contributed much to his later success. By September 1854, largely through the generosity of his uncle (*Diary and Letters,* I, 469), he was able to move into his own $5,500 house, where two of his eight children were born.

In 1851 Hayes entered the local politics of Cincinnati, attending ward and county meetings, and making stump speeches. His Ohio associations had made him a Whig of the Thomas Corwin school, and he spoke for Winfield Scott in 1852. The struggle over the Kansas-Nebraska Bill intensified his interest in public affairs; in 1855 he was a delegate to the state Republican convention; and in 1856 he supported Frémont, as he wrote, "hopefully, ardently, joyously," though he predicted defeat. Naturally cool of temperament, he refused to condemn slavery in the extreme terms used by other Free-Soilers, but strongly opposed its extension. In 1857 he was mentioned for Congress and in 1858 was elected city solicitor at a salary of $3,500 a year. In the campaign of 1860 he characteristically refused to grow excited, making only a few speeches for Lincoln and writing his uncle that "a wholesome contempt for Douglas, on account of his recent demagoguery, is the chief feeling I have" (*Diary and Letters,* I, 564). He hoped to see war averted, advocating conciliation, negotiation, and even compromise; but when the conflict began he could not be restrained. "I would prefer to go into it if I knew that I was to die or be killed in the course of it than to live through and after it without taking any part in it," he said (*Ibid.,* II, 16). He made patriotic speeches, helped recruit men, and accepted the post of major (June 27, 1861) in the 23rd Ohio under Col. William S. Rosecrans [*q.v.*]. Serving first in western Virginia, he enjoyed the guerrilla fighting "as if it were a pleasure tour"; by the end of the year, now a lieutenant-colonel, he was in command of the regiment.

Hayes's military service was varied and capable but not distinguished. He acted for a time as judge-advocate, trying court-martial cases under Gen. Jacob Cox and General Rosecrans; he fought under Frémont at the time of "Stonewall" Jackson's Valley Campaign, was ordered east as a part of General Cox's division in August 1862, was wounded in the arm at the battle of South Mountain the following month, and later

was sent back to West Virginia for the winter. In July 1863 he was sent with the troops who administered to Morgan's raiders a sharp check near Gallipolis, Ohio. Later placed in command of Gen. George Crook's first infantry brigade, he was with Sheridan in the Shenandoah Valley during the campaign of 1864, fought well at Winchester, where his flags were the first to enter the town, and was at Cedar Creek when Sheridan defeated Early. From that time until the end of the war he was chiefly on garrison duty. Somewhat tardily, on Oct. 19, 1864, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and on Mar. 13, 1865, he was brevetted a major-general of volunteers.

Meanwhile, in July 1864, Hayes had been nominated for the House of Representatives from the 2nd Ohio (Cincinnati) district, but had wisely refused to take the stump, writing that "an officer fit for duty who at this crisis would abandon his post to electioneer for a seat in Congress ought to be scalped" (*Diary and Letters,* II, 497). In October he was elected by a heavy majority. Resigning his commission in June 1865, he took his seat in December. In Congress he obeyed the Republican caucus on important questions and was hostile to the "rebel influences . . . ruling the White House," but disapproved of the extreme radicalism of Thaddeus Stevens. When General Schenck proposed an amendment by which Southern representation would be based on suffrage, he suggested an educational test for the ballot. His best work was as chairman of the library commission, for he sponsored a bill shifting the Smithsonian Institution's collection of books to the Library of Congress, carried an appropriation of $100,000 to purchase Peter Force's collection of Americana, and developed the botanical gardens. He served his constituents well and gained the name of the soldier's friend. He was reëlected in 1866, but his congressional career was brief. The Ohio Republicans needed him as candidate for governor, for Jacob Cox was unpopular in that office, and when nominated in June 1867 he resigned from Congress. An arduous campaign, in which Hayes made more than seventy speeches, ended in his election over Allen G. Thurman by the narrow majority of 2,983, though the proposed amendment to the state constitution for universal manhood suffrage, which he favored, was defeated by about 50,000 votes. A Democratic legislature sent Thurman to the Senate and thwarted the chief recommendations of Hayes. He was able, however, to carry through important prison reforms and a measure for the better supervision of charities. In 1869 a campaign for reëlection against weakened opposition gave

Hayes

him a majority of about 7,500 and some measure of national prestige; and this time the Republicans gained control of the legislature. Hayes made a determined stand against extravagance and higher taxes, obtained reforms in the care of the insane, urged the establishment of a state agricultural college, and denounced current abuses in railway management. He recognized the merit principle in his appointments, placing able Democrats in office; he combated election frauds; he helped create the geological survey of Ohio, and chose an accomplished scientist as its head; and he encouraged the preservation of historical records. As his reputation as a courageous administrator grew, some of his public addresses were widely reported and read. Urged in 1871 to stand for a third term, he refused to violate the unbroken precedent of the state.

An astute governor, Hayes was also an astute politician. In 1872 he shrewdly rejected the suggestion that he seek election to the Senate as an opponent of the cold, unpopular, but able John Sherman. In that year, though sympathizing with many aims of the Liberal Republicans, of whom his friend Stanley Matthews was a leader, he refused to leave his party and campaigned vigorously for Grant. He was himself beaten for Congress because of the party split. Retiring to the "Spiegel Grove" estate near Fremont which his uncle Sardis Birchard had bequeathed him, he devoted himself to law, the real-estate business, and the promotion of public libraries. His successor as governor, Gen. E. F. Noyes, was badly beaten by William Allen in 1873, while in 1874 the Democrats carried Ohio by 17,000 plurality and elected thirteen out of twenty congressmen. As Republican leaders sought his aid, Hayes's ambition awoke. In his diary, on Apr. 14, 1875, he wrote: "Several suggest that if elected governor now, I will stand well for the Presidency next year. How wild! What a queer lot we are becoming!" None the less, he dreamed of the presidency. Nominated for governor by an overwhelming vote in the state convention of 1875, he opposed William Allen in a campaign which drew national attention and which brought in Carl Schurz and Oliver P. Morton to stump the state. His election by a majority of 5,544 was a triumph which made him a national figure. By virtue of his liberalism, taste for reform, war record, and loyalty to his party he was one of the distinctly "available" figures for the next presidential nomination, and he added to his reputation by another wise state administration.

Hayes was brought forward for the presidency by John Sherman and Garfield, with Ohio Republicans united behind him. In May 1876, he

ingratiated himself with the Eastern reformers by a letter of sympathy for Richard H. Dana of Massachusetts, just rejected by the Senate for the mission to England (*Diary and Letters,* III, 318). His Ohio managers won a preliminary victory when they succeeded in having Cincinnati made the convention city, for the friendliness of the crowds and press counted heavily. The leading rival candidates were Blaine, Conkling, Bristow, and O. P. Morton. For a time it seemed that Blaine might be named, but the refusal of the convention to ballot immediately after Robert G. Ingersoll's brilliant nominating speech destroyed his chances. Repeated conferences were held by the managers of the Hayes, Morton, and Bristow candidacies, with Stanley Matthews, who was ostensibly for Bristow but really for Hayes, in a key position. The result was that when Blaine made dangerous gains on the sixth ballot the opposing delegates united on Hayes, and on the next ballot nominated him with 384 votes against 351 for Blaine. Hayes had awaited the result calmly. Just before it came he wrote in his diary: "I have kept cool and unconcerned to a degree that surprises me. The same may be said of Lucy. I feel that defeat will be a great relief—a setting free from bondage. The great responsibility overpowers me" (*Diary and Letters,* III, 326). His nomination pleased the reformers under Schurz, Bristow, and G. W. Curtis, satisfied the practical politicians, was applauded by Civil War veterans, and did much to hold the recently chaotic Republican party together. In the vigorous campaign which followed Hayes benefited by the activities of an unexampled group of stump speakers—Blaine, Evarts, Sherman, Schurz, Bristow, Curtis, Ingersoll, Logan, Garfield, Harrison, and even Mark Twain (Eckenrode, *post,* p. 145). He himself played an inactive part, though late in October he visited the Centennial Exhibition for Ohio Day and inspired extraordinary interest. In October Hayes stated that the chances of his opponent, Tilden, appeared better than his. The first returns on Nov. 7 seemed to show that the election was lost and he went to bed apparently in that belief.

His hopes revived when on Nov. 8 Zachariah Chandler sent out his telegram "Hayes has 185 votes and is elected." That day, according to the *Ohio State Journal* of Nov. 9, he "received those who called in his usual cordial manner, and was very unconcerned, while the greatest office on the American continent was trembling in the balance." When it became clear that the result hinged on contested returns from South Carolina, Florida, Louisiana, and Oregon, he was

Hayes

resolutely opposed to any attempt at a "compromise." At the outset he was dubious regarding Louisiana, but his misgivings were soon stilled by friends and party managers, and on Dec. 6 he telegraphed Schurz: "I have no doubt that we are justly and legally entitled to the Presidency" (*Diary and Letters,* III, 386). His original demand was that the electoral votes be counted by the president of the Senate, but chiefly as a result of Schurz's arguments he consented to the creation of the Electoral Commission. When the composition of this body was decided he awaited the issue with confidence. There is evidence that as the work of the Electoral Commission approached its close, especially after Louisiana's votes were counted for Hayes, Republican agents were in close touch with Southern Democrats who cared less about the presidency than the restoration of white rule in Louisiana, South Carolina, and Florida. The speech of Charles Foster, representative from Hayes's former Cincinnati district, who on Feb. 23, 1877, declared that it would be Hayes's policy to wipe out sectional lines and conciliate the South, was regarded as an olive branch from Hayes himself. In the conferences with Southerners in Washington, Foster, Stanley Matthews, Ex-Gov. Wm. Dennison, and John Sherman were the chief representatives of Hayes. These meetings bore fruit in "the bargain," an agreement in the interests of party peace and sectional amity, dictated by powerful public considerations (P. L. Haworth, *The Hayes-Tilden Disputed Presidential Election of 1876,* 1906, pp. 271 ff.). Hayes even gave verbal assurances in his Ohio home. L. Q. C. Lamar wrote him on Mar. 22, 1877: "It was understood that you meant to withdraw the troops from South Carolina and Louisiana. . . . Upon that subject we thought that you had made up your mind, and indeed you so declared to me" (Hayes Papers). Once the alliance between the Hayes forces and the Southern Democrats was cemented the end came quickly. On Mar. 2 Hayes was awarded the presidency with 185 electors to Tilden's 184. Hayes had left for Washington the previous day, was entertained at dinner by President Grant on Saturday evening, Mar. 3, and took the oath of office that night privately and on Mar. 5 in public.

Hayes made his administration notable by his policy of Southern pacification, his attention to reform, and his insistence on a conservative treatment of financial questions. The choice of his cabinet indicated a partial break with the elder statesmen. Before leaving Ohio he had selected William M. Evarts for secretary of state, John Sherman for the treasury, and Carl Schurz

for the interior. He had also considered nominating Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, the Confederate leader, as secretary of war, but encountered an opposition too fierce; he compromised by selecting Senator David M. Key, a former Confederate of Tennessee, to be postmaster-general. Though the "Stalwart" Republicans in the Senate showed their indignation by referring all the cabinet nominations to committees, public pressure forced a prompt confirmation. Hayes's first important measure was to carry out "the bargain" by withdrawing the Federal troops from the South. He called Wade Hampton and D. H. Chamberlain, rival claimants for the governorship of South Carolina, to Washington, discussed the situation with them, and on Apr. 3 ordered the Secretary of War to end the military occupation of the South Carolina state house. An investigating commission was sent to Louisiana, it advised Hayes to remove the Federal soldiery, and orders to that effect were issued on Apr. 20. For these steps he was fiercely attacked by Ben Wade, Garrison, Blaine, Wendell Phillips, and Ben Butler, and lost so many Republican machine workers "that it could be said that within six weeks after his inauguration Hayes was without a party" (J. F. Rhodes, *History of the United States from Hayes to McKinley,* 1919, p. 12; see also *Letters of Mr. William E. Chandler Relative to the So-Called Southern Policy of President Hayes,* 1878). But the wisdom of his course was shown by the immediate end of violence and the establishment of relative prosperity and contentment at the South. The restoration of full autonomy to the states was his greatest achievement, and one which Tilden could not have effected without arousing a far greater storm. Hayes continued to excite the hostility of the "Stalwarts," and particularly the New York faction under Conkling, by his measures of civil-service reform. He had declared in his inaugural that there must be such reform, that it must be "thorough, radical, and complete," and that it must comprehend appointment on the ground of ability alone, security of tenure, and exemption from the demands of partisan service. With Hayes's encouragement, Secretary Schurz at once reformed the interior department. Other department heads took similar action. Hayes had Secretary Sherman appoint an investigating committee under John Jay to examine the New York custom house, and he made the recommendations of this body the basis for a vigorous letter (May 26, 1877) forbidding partisan control of the revenue service, political assessments upon revenue officers, and any participation by such officers in the management of conventions, caucuses, or election campaigns. This order, which caused consternation, was reinforced by another letter on June 22, 1877. When Chester A. Arthur, collector at New York, and Alonzo B. Cornell, naval officer, defied these orders, Hayes asked for their resignations; and when they ignored his request, he appointed two men to take their places. The Senate, with Roscoe Conkling as leader, at first refused to confirm these nominations. But Hayes bided his time, presented two new names when the Senate reassembled in December 1878, and, by the skilful use of a letter from Secretary Sherman which thoroughly exposed the custom-house scandals, secured the needed confirmation.

Facing an unsatisfactory monetary situation, Hayes declared in his inaugural against "an irredeemable paper currency" and for "an early resumption of specie payments." His courage and skill were tested by a dangerous demand in both parties for repeal of the act for resumption of specie payments on Jan. 1, 1879, and for the free and unlimited coinage of silver as a full legal tender. Bills for both purposes were carried in the House in the fall of 1877. Hayes met the threat by a vigorous discussion of the monetary question in his December message, insisting on resumption and on payment of the public debt in gold or its equivalent. His determined stand helped prevent the Senate from passing the bill to postpone resumption, but did not defeat the Bland-Allison Bill. He vetoed it on Feb. 28, 1878, and, after it passed over his veto, urged in his message of December 1879 that Congress suspend the silver coinage. In 1880, pointing out that the market value of the silver dollar had declined to eighty-eight and a half cents, he vainly urged that the treasury be authorized to coin "silver dollars of equivalent value, as bullion, with gold dollars," instead of silver dollars of 412½ grains. With his support, Secretary Sherman successfully effected resumption at the date fixed. The early part of the administration was marked by business distress and labor troubles. Hayes did not fully understand the social and economic problems of the time and did nothing to strike at the root of unrest, but he showed firmness in calling out federal troops to suppress the railroad riots of 1877. The latter years of his term saw a revival of business prosperity. He showed firmness also in vetoing a popular Chinese exclusion bill as a violation of the Burlingame treaty, and in combating congressional usurpation. He waged a successful struggle with Congress in 1879 over its action in tacking "riders" to two essential appropriation bills, maintaining that this process was an effort to

force the president into submission to Congress in a fashion not contemplated by the Constitution. Congress gave way and removed the riders. But Hayes remained unsuccessful in his attempts to persuade Congress to pass a permanent civil-service act. Little by little his hard-working habits, conscientiousness, system, and responsiveness to moral forces impressed the nation; the original Democratic bitterness decreased; and he became genuinely esteemed. Lucy Hayes, though ridiculed for her temperance rules, was even more generally liked.

Hayes firmly believed that a president could most effectively discharge his duties if he refused to entertain the idea of a second term; and in his letter accepting the nomination in 1876 he expressed an inflexible determination to serve but one term. He returned from Washington in March 1881 to "Spiegel Grove," where his modest house was enlarged into a mansion. Here he spent his remaining years, devoting much time to his extensive library, filling many engagements as a speaker, and enlisting in a variety of humanitarian causes. He was president of the National Prison Association from 1883 to the end of his life, was a member of the board of trustees of both the Peabody Education Fund and Slater Fund, and was interested in the Lake Mohonk conferences. The death of his wife in June 1889 was a heavy blow, but he remained active to the last. Exposure while attending a meeting of trustees of the state university hastened his end. His funeral was the occasion for a national tribute to his strong though not brilliant abilities, patriotic devotion, and zeal for common-sense reforms.

[An exceedingly full biographical record is presented in Chas. R. Williams, *Life of Rutherford Birchard Hayes* (2 vols., 1914); while there is a shorter, more incisive, and genuinely critical biography by H. J. Eckenrode, *Rutherford B. Hayes, Statesman of Reunion* (1930). A campaign life worthy of notice is William Dean Howells, *Sketch of the Life and Character of Rutherford B. Hayes* (1876). Special interest attaches to the conscientious *Diary and Letters of Rutherford Birchard Hayes,* edited by C. R. Williams (5 vols., 1922–26). J. W. Burgess, *The Administration of President Hayes* (1916), is a eulogistic set of lectures; there is a better-balanced estimate by James Ford Rhodes in his *Hist. Essays* (1909). Special aspects of Hayes's life are treated in Paul L. Haworth, *The Hayes-Tilden Disputed Presidential Election of 1876* (1906), and V. L. Shores, "The Hayes-Conkling Controversy, 1877–79," *Smith Coll. Studies in Hist.,* vol. IV (1919). Illuminating first-hand impressions of the administration are contained in both volumes of John Sherman's *Recollections of Forty Years* (1895), and James G. Blaine's *Twenty Years of Congress,* vol. II (1886). The Hayes Papers, with other material on his life, are housed in a memorial library at Fremont, Ohio.] A. N.

HAYES, WILLIAM HENRY (1829–March 1877), trader, adventurer, generally known as Bully Hayes, is said to have been born in Cleveland, Ohio, and to have sailed from New York on Mar. 4, 1853, in the American bark *Canton,* Elisha Gibbs master, which arrived at Singapore from Sydney, N. S. W., July 11, 1854 (Saunders, *post,* p. 1). Disposing of the *Canton,* he made voyages to San Francisco and Shanghai, then bought back his old ship, renamed it the *C. W. Bradley*—in honor of Charles William Bradley [*q.v.*]—mortgaged it for $3,000, secured goods and supplies on credit, and scurried out of Singapore Nov. 20, 1856, without obtaining clearance papers. With modifications to suit circumstances he continued to use this technique for twenty years. Most of his transactions were as legitimate probably as those of the ordinary trader; many of the stories that grew with tropical luxuriance around his name are merely fabulous, some having been started by himself; but his malodorous, far-reaching reputation is grounded on a substantial, however indeterminable, stratum of swindling and miscellaneous rascality. His success was due in large part to his fine appearance and ingratiating address, to his skill in evading the English, American, and Spanish authorities, and to the difficulty of running him down and getting tangible evidence against him. He was arrested at various times but usually managed to escape or to obtain his discharge. Into certain of his exploits, too, he injected a breezy waggery that won him in some quarters toleration and even admiration. His operations extended from San Francisco to the Hawaiian Islands, the Fijis, the Samoas, New Zealand, Australia, and many remote islands of the South Seas. Edward Reeves, who met him in New Zealand about 1864, describes him as a "stout, bald, pleasant-looking man, of good manners; chivalrous, with a certain, or rather uncertain, code of honour of his own; loyal to anyone who did him a good turn; gentle to animals, fond of all kinds of pets, especially of birds. Of these he had a number, and he treated them with tender care" (*Brown Men and Women,* 1898, p. 5). In 1867 he made himself useful and agreeable to James Chalmers, the English missionary (Richard Lovett, *James Chalmers: His Autobiography and Letters,* 1902, pp. 66–68, 70). Later he engaged in blackbirding—that is, in kidnapping Polynesians and selling them as slaves in the Fiji Islands. For this he was arrested by the British authorities but as usual came off scot free. In 1870 he raided and demolished the German consulate at Apia (Samoan Islands). In 1875 he was arrested by Spanish officials while attempting to rescue prisoners from Guam, and was imprisoned for some months at Manila. He was notorious for his bru-

tal treatment of native women on various islands. On Aug. 25, 1857, at Penwortham, Western Australia, he married a Mrs. Amelia Littleton, who with two sons and a daughter survived him. He was killed at sea by a mutinous sailor.

[Notices of Hayes are scattered, fragmentary, and unauthentic, but A. T. Saunders, in *Bully Hayes: Barrator, Bigamist, Buccaneer, Blackbirder, and Pirate* (Sunday Times Pub. Co., Ltd., Perth, Western Australia, 1915), attempted a full, discriminating account and gave a list of references. Sydney Wm. Dutton, 103 Newgate St., London, E. C. 1, has a collection of materials relating to him. For a characteristic sketch of Hayes see W. B. Churchward, *My Consulate in Samoa* (1887), pp. 245–55.] E. L. W. H.

HAYFORD, JOHN FILLMORE (May 19, 1868–Mar. 10, 1925), geodesist, civil engineer, was born on a farm at Rouse Point, N. Y., the son of Hiram Hayford and Mildred Alevia (Fillmore) Hayford. He received his early education in the local public schools and in 1885 entered Cornell University, graduating with the degree of C.E. in 1889. Upon graduation he entered the United States Coast and Geodetic Survey, Washington, D. C., serving in various capacities both in the office and in the field until 1895, when he resigned to become instructor in civil engineering at Cornell. The year before he had married Lucy Stone of Charlotte, N. Y. After three years at Cornell, Hayford returned to the Coast and Geodetic Survey as expert computer and geodesist, and in 1900 he was placed in charge of the geodetic work. Here his engineering abilities found wide scope in the improvement of geodetic instruments and in the standardization of geodetic field practice. He was responsible for the adoption of the United States Standard Datum for the triangulation of this country. Later this datum was also adopted by Canada and Mexico, and it then became known as the North American Datum.

In connection with his geodetic studies it occurred to Hayford that the theory of isostasy could be applied to the problems of geodesy with advantage. In pursuance of this idea he carried out extensive investigations summarized in his *Figure of the Earth and Isostasy from Measurements in the United States* (1909) and in *Supplementary Investigation in 1909 of the Figure of the Earth and Isostasy* (1910). These investigations brought forth two notable results: the existence of isostasy was proved conclusively; and by the application of isostasy to the determination of the figure of the earth, values were derived which were adopted in 1924 by the International Geodetic and Geophysical Union as best serving both practical and scientific purposes.

In 1909 Hayford assumed the directorship of

the College of Engineering of Northwestern University, at Evanston, Ill., a position which he held until the time of his death. He was also a research associate of the Carnegie Institution of Washington. For the latter institution he carried out an investigation of the laws of evaporation and stream flow, the results of which were published in *Effects of Winds and of Barometric Pressures on the Great Lakes* (1922). In addition to various monographs and reports dealing with geodesy and isostasy, he published also numerous articles in technical and scientific journals dealing with engineering and geodetic matters. He was active in many scientific organizations, his outstanding abilities being recognized by such signal honors as election to the National Academy of Sciences and by membership in the National Advisory Committee for Aeronautics. It is, however, in connection with the establishment on a sound basis of the theory of isostasy that Hayford is best known, and it was in recognition of his work in that field that the Royal Geographical Society of Great Britain conferred upon him its Victoria Medal in 1924.

[Otis Hayford, *Hist. of the Hayford Family* (1901), pp. 247–48; *Who's Who in America*, 1924–25; *Science*, Mar. 27, June 5, 1925; *Evanston News-Index*, Mar. 10, 1925; *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 10, 11, 1925; official records, Coast and Geodetic Survey.] H. A. M.

HAYGOOD, ATTICUS GREEN (Nov. 19, 1839–Jan. 19, 1896), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, educator, was born in Watkinsville, Ga. He had in him strains of English and Welsh blood. His father, Green B. Haygood, a lawyer, was a native of Clarke County, Ga. His mother, Martha Ann Askew, a teacher, was born in North Carolina. A sister of young Haygood, Laura Askew [*q.v.*], became a noted missionary in China. He was reared in an atmosphere of piety and of loyalty to the church. When fifteen years old he subscribed twenty-five dollars to the building of Trinity Methodist Church in Atlanta, whither the family had moved in 1852, and paid it by working for the contractor in carrying brick and mortar. His mother prepared him for the sophomore class of Emory College, from which he graduated in 1859. In the same year he married Mary F. Yarbrough and was admitted on trial into the Georgia Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He was a chaplain in the Confederate army during the Civil War. Afterward he served as pastor and presiding elder until 1870 when he was elected Sunday-school secretary of his Church. In this capacity he made marked improvement in the lesson helps for pupils and teachers and edited a number of books for Sunday-school libraries.

Elected president of Emory College in 1875 he continued in that office until 1884. He found the college with a debt larger than its endowment. During his presidency new buildings were erected, the endowment grew to $100,000, and the number of students was almost doubled. He attracted young men to him and inspired many a youth to seek a college education. During his presidency he also edited (1878–82) the *Wesleyan Christian Advocate,* a weekly paper which was the organ of Methodism in Georgia and Florida. As an outgrowth of editorials in this paper he wrote *Our Brother in Black, His Freedom and His Future* (1881). It was a sympathetic and hopeful account of the accomplishments of the negroes during the first fifteen years of their freedom. Though moderate in tone, it gave offense to many Southern people. In 1882 he was elected to the office of bishop but declined ordination, being the first in his Church to reject this honor. There were a number of students, thirty of whom were preparing for the ministry, whom he was helping to carry on their college studies. He felt that if he accepted the bishopric most of these students would have to leave college (Bishop Duncan's funeral address, *Wesleyan Christian Advocate,* Jan. 22, 1896). In 1883 he became the agent of the John F. Slater Fund, established by a citizen of Connecticut for aiding the education of the negro. He gave up the college presidency in 1884 in order to devote his full time to his new work. *Pleas for Progress* (1889) consisted in good part of addresses on negro education.

In 1890 he was elected bishop at a General Conference of which he was not a member, and this time he accepted ordination. Taking with him several Georgia preachers, he moved to California and made his home there until 1893. He was low in stature and stocky in build. In manner he was cordial, quietly self-confident, and gave the impression of having unusual stores of reserve power. He strove after simplicity and clearness in public speech and in his writings. He despised show and pretense. When ordained bishop he insisted on wearing his usual business suit. He made no attempt at oratory, but he was a man of strong feeling and affection and some of his sermons had great and evident effect. He believed in federal aid for negro education and opposed the leasing of convicts. While a loyal Southerner he strove to restore good will between North and South and was popular on platforms in both sections. It was an occasional practice of his, especially when he had on hand a task which he wished to finish, to spend an entire night in reading and writing. In addition to the works already mentioned he published: *Go or Send* (1874); *Our Children* (1876); *Sermons* (1883); *Man of Galilee* (1889); *Jack Knife and Brambles* (1893); *The Monk and the Prince* (1895). He assisted his friend and neighbor, Prof. R. M. McIntosh in editing three songbooks for Sunday-school and other church services.

[*Jour. of the Thirteenth Gen. Conference of the M. E. Ch., South* (1898), pp. 131–35; G. B. Winton, *Sketch of Bishop Atticus G. Haygood* (1915); Hiram P. Bell, *Men and Things* (1907), ch. xxix; *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Jan. 23, 1896; the *Morning News* (Savannah), Jan. 20, 1896. A sketch of Haygood's ancestors may be found in O. E. and A. M. Brown's *Life and Letters of Laura Askew Haygood* (1904).] E. H. J.

HAYGOOD, LAURA ASKEW (Oct. 14, 1845–Apr. 29, 1900), missionary, was born in Watkinsville, Ga., but spent the most of her youth in Atlanta, to which place her family moved when she was six years old. The influences under which she grew up were such as to incline her both to religious activity and to study and teaching. Her father, Green B. Haygood, a Georgian of English and Welsh ancestry, and a lawyer by profession, was a stanch Methodist, prominent in church work; her mother, Martha Ann Askew, born in Burke County, N. C., was the daughter of a Methodist preacher, Josiah Askew. She was a teacher in the high school at Salem, Ga., when she met Green Haygood, and after her marriage to him she continued to teach for some years. She fitted her two sons for Emory College, one of whom, Atticus Green Haygood [*q.v.*], afterward became its president and a bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; and her two daughters for Wesleyan Female College, Macon, Ga. Entering this institution when she was about seventeen, Laura was able by hard work to finish the required course in two years.

Meantime her father had died and the Haygoods, driven from their Atlanta home by the coming of Sherman's army, were living in Oxford. Here at the Palmer Institute she began a teaching career which had its completion in China many years later. She soon returned to Atlanta and opened a private school for girls, which she conducted until 1872. She then became an instructor in the newly established Girls' High School, and in 1877 its principal. Along with her teaching, which was carried on with a deep sense of responsibility for the moral and spiritual concerns of her pupils, she took a prominent part in church, Sunday-school, and home-missionary activities. So dominant in her life was the religious motive that when in 1884 there was a call for a person of experience and administrative ability to help direct the work for women being carried on in Shanghai by the

Woman's Board of Missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, she offered her services. They were at once accepted, and on Nov. 17, she was at her station in China. Of massive frame, abounding energy, and optimistic spirit, able to meet difficult situations with serenity and confidence, accustomed to direct others, and zealously devoted to furthering human welfare, she was well fitted by temperament, training, and character for her duties. Although almost forty years old, she set about acquiring the language. "The Chinese," she said in a letter home, "pay great deference to my age and *size* and spectacles." The Clopton School, which was a boarding school for girls, and one or two day schools were at once put under her charge. The former she developed into a normal school to train Chinese girls for teaching. From a small nucleus she also built up a thorough and comprehensive organization of day schools. Her most memorable achievement, however, was the establishment of the McTyeire Home and School. The home afforded a place where new missionaries could spend a year or two, acquire the language, and receive training for their work; the school, originally the idea of Dr. Young J. Allen [*q.v.*], was designed to give Chinese girls a broad education, first in the classics of their own land, and then in Western learning. In the face of many difficulties, largely through Miss Haygood's planning and energy, funds were secured and the school finally opened on Mar. 16, 1892. In May 1889, upon the resignation of Dr. Allen as superintendent of the work of the Woman's Board in China, she was appointed agent for the Shanghai District, "to communicate the purposes and orders of the Board, and to provide for the execution of its plans." The condition of her health caused her to spend two years in the United States (1894–96), during which time, however, she did much traveling and speaking. Upon her return she became agent for the entire work of the Woman's Board in China. Illness brought her activities practically to a close in the summer of 1899. Refusing to go home until it was too late, she died and was buried in Shanghai. The Laura Haygood Home and School in Soochow was established as a memorial to her.

[Oswald E. and Anna M. Brown, *Life and Letters of Laura Askew Haygood* (1904); James Cannon, *Hist. of Southern Methodist Missions* (1926), pp. 108–09; *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), May 3, 10, 1900; *Review of Missions,* July 1900; *Atlanta Constitution,* Apr. 30, 1900.]

H. E. S.

HAYNE, ISAAC (Sept. 23, 1745–Aug. 4, 1781), Revolutionary soldier, became celebrated in the annals of the Revolution as a victim of British action. He was the son of Isaac and Sarah (Williamson) Hayne and the grandson of John Hayne who emigrated from England to Colleton District, S. C., about 1700. He was married, July 18, 1765, to Elizabeth Hutson, daughter of Rev. William Hutson. Prior to the Revolution he was a planter and breeder of fine horses. With William Hill he bought the iron works in York District, S. C., and made a contract with Governor Rutledge of South Carolina for the manufacture of ammunition for the use of the Continental forces. Later the works were destroyed by British and Loyalists under Captain Huck. In the Revolution he served first as a captain in the Colleton militia, then, when a junior officer was placed over him, he resigned his commission and reënlisted as a private. He was serving in the outposts at the time of the siege of Charleston. After the surrender of the city he retired to his farm on parole. In 1781 the crisis of affairs was approaching in the South, and the British authorities were increasingly severe. Hayne was summoned either to come to Charleston as a prisoner, or to swear allegiance to the Crown. His wife and two children were desperately ill with smallpox, and Hayne was assured that military service would never be required of him. Armed with this assurance, and unwilling to leave his family, he took the required oath of allegiance. Nevertheless he was soon ordered to join the British army, and he considered this action as a release from his parole. For a short time he was colonel of South Carolina militia, and in July he captured the renegade general, Andrew Williamson, near Charleston. This exploit was soon punished by his surprise and capture at a place called Horse Shoe by a British force under Col. Nisbet Balfour. Hayne was taken to Charleston and brought before a court of inquiry; there was no trial in the ordinary sense, and there were no witnesses. Lord Rawdon, commander in Charleston, charged that Hayne was a spy and guilty of treason and his condemnation followed. When he was informed that he had received the death sentence Hayne wrote to Rawdon and Balfour, July 29, 1781, demonstrating with legal argument that either as a prisoner of war or as a prisoner of state he was entitled to a legal trial. He was told in reply that his execution had been ordered "by virtue of the authority with which the commander-in-chief of South-Carolina and the commanding officer in Charleston are invested" (Ramsey, *post,* II, 516). Hayne was hanged at Charleston. The intense indignation among Americans was but the beginning of a prolonged controversy. Bancroft says: "Feeling the act as a stain upon his name, he (Rawdon)

attempted, but not until after the death of Balfour, to throw on that officer the blame that belonged to himself" (*History of the United States,* 1892, vol. V, p. 503). Of Balfour it has been said that he "incurred much odium for carrying out the execution . . . which Lord Rawdon had ordered." Rawdon has been described as "a stern martinet, . . . guilty of several acts of impolitic severity during the American war."

[Sources include: David Ramsey, *Hist. of the Revolution of S.-C. from a British Province to an Independent State* (1785); Isaac W. Hayne, memoir in *Hist. Mag.,* Aug. 1867; Henry Lee, *Memoirs of the War in the Southern Dept. of the U. S.* (2 vols., 1812); Edward McCrady, *The Hist. of S. C. in the Revolution, 1780–83* (1902); R. Y. Hayne, article in the *Southern Rev.,* Feb. 1828, reviewing H. Lee, *Campaign of 1781 in the Carolinas* (1824), and *Letter of the Earl of Moira* [Rawdon] *to Henry Lee* (1824). The comments on Balfour and Rawdon have been taken from their respective biographies in the *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*]

E. K. A.

HAYNE, PAUL HAMILTON (Jan. 1, 1830–July 6, 1886), poet, was born in Charleston, S. C., where his ancestors had been prominent for a century, the only child of Lieut. Paul Hamilton Hayne, U. S. N., and Emily (McElhenny) Hayne. His father dying early, the boy grew up under the joint care of his mother, from whom he inherited poetic ability, and his distinguished uncle, Robert Young Hayne [*q.v.*], whose home became his own. After preparing at Mr. Coates's school, where began his lifelong intimacy with Henry Timrod, at twenty he graduated from Charleston College and turned to the law, with its prospect of political preferment. He had already felt "the thirst for beauty's balmy fount," however, and soon abandoned his practice in favor of a literary career. In 1852 he married Mary Middleton Michel, of Charleston, daughter of a French surgeon who had won distinction under Bonaparte.

During a decade of apprenticeship he alternated between journalism and poetry, contributing to the *Southern Literary Messenger* and the *Charleston Evening News,* holding editorial positions with the short-lived *Southern Literary Gazette* and Washington *Spectator,* and publishing three volumes: *Poems* (1855), *Sonnets and Other Poems* (1857), and *Avolio, a Legend of the Island of Cos* (1860). His verses, though occasionally imitative, showed an idyllic delicacy and deep-rooted love of nature which won them immediate appreciation, Holmes, Bryant, Longfellow, and other poets extending generous hands of fellowship. Meanwhile he drifted naturally into that company of brilliant young men who, in the fifties, under Simms's leadership, were to make Charleston the literary center of the South. The most important outcome of their gatherings at John Russell's bookstore was the launching, Apr. 1, 1857, of *Russell's Magazine,* with Hayne and W. B. Carlisle as editors. Despite the magazine's merit it lasted only three years, its Southern policy arresting circulation in the North without increasing it at home. Hayne subsequently referred to his editorship—he did all of the editorial work—as "one of the most difficult, exacting, and thankless positions imaginable," yet from it he gained invaluable practice and added reputation. Then, just when success seemed assured, came the Civil War.

Unfit for field service, Hayne became an aide on Governor Pickens' staff. His physical frailty soon compelled his retirement, and he thenceforth sought outlet in patriotic verses which, if not equal to Timrod's in fire and artistry, were popular and often meritorious. Conspicuous in his martial pieces is his affectionate pride in his state and city, foreshadowing the tender reminiscences of "Ante-Bellum Charleston" which he later contributed to the *Southern Bivouac:* he was as truly the poet of Charleston as Holmes was of Boston. Yet when, after the war, his home and library having been burned in the bombardment, his family silver stolen by Sherman's men, and his competency gone, he determined to start afresh, it was not unnatural that he should turn from the wreckage of his beloved "Queen City of the Sea" to an exile hardly less tragic.

With his wife and son he moved to Groveton, near Augusta, Ga., where he owned a few acres of poor pine land, and himself built Copse Hill, "a little apology for a dwelling," which he furnished with "three mattresses and a cot" and stocked with "a box of hardtack, two sides of bacon, and four-score . . . smoked herring." In time chairs, tables, and shelves, made of packing-boxes, were added, Mrs. Hayne supplying the decoration by papering walls and furniture with pictures cut from magazines. The closing years of the war had inured him to hardship, however, and in this rough "shanty of uncouth ugliness" the poet lived out his days, cultivating his flowers and vegetables, poring over a few favorite books, grinding out quantities of prose hack-work, and writing his best verse, with more which was not his best, while standing at the carpenter's workbench which served him for desk. If ever poet lived on sixpence a day and earned it, it was Hayne in the lean years after the Confederacy fell, but his courage never faltered, his ideals never dimmed. To Mrs. Preston he wrote, "By . . . my literary craft I will win my bread and water; by my poems I will live or I will starve," and more than any American

author of his time he depended upon poetry alone for his income. When the other Southern war poets fell silent, Hayne, despite poor health, worked serenely, confidently, copiously on, and developed as an artist. His wife helped him inestimably. English friends—including Tennyson, Swinburne, Jean Ingelow, Blackmore, Marston—wrote encouraging letters and praised his work. Longfellow, Bryant, Whittier, Holmes, Bayard Taylor, Boker, and other Northern literary men, conscious of his fairness of nature, his devotion to art, and his brave fight with poverty and illness, added their appreciation. Nor was he without honor at home, although the South was too impoverished to buy his books: he inherited Simms's mantle as literary high priest, wrote numberless sage advices to young Southern authors, and gave guidance or encouragement to Lanier, Timrod, Clinton Scollard, and others who sought him out. He had even less money for travel than for book-buying, but, although denied his wish to visit England and the home of his ancestors in Shropshire, he made one memorable post-war journey to New England to see his fellow poets there.

In 1872 appeared *Legends and Lyrics,* perhaps his best single volume, containing, as he wrote his friend Charles Warren Stoddard, "the only two *narrative* poems I really value." The next year he edited the poems of his friend Timrod, prefacing them with a memoir as penetrating as it was sympathetic and sincere; then followed *The Mountain of the Lovers* (1875), *Lives of Robert Young Hayne and Hugh Swinton Legaré* (1878), and an unpublished life of Simms. In 1882 Lothrop issued an illustrated edition of his collected *Poems,* his last volume except the little Confederate memorial, *The Broken Battalions* (1885); but despite his now rapidly failing health he wrote on, contributing prose articles to the magazines, making occasional addresses, and leaving, besides an unfinished novel, enough verses—some of them among his finest—to fill a fair-sized book.

Time has so edited his works that few of his poems remain widely known, which is, within limits, fitting: under the spur of necessity he wrote too much and blue-penciled too seldom. Sometimes his verse echoed the English poets, especially Tennyson, Keats, William Morris; sometimes it was marred by mid-century sentimentalism and romantic prettiness; but at its best, when he sang from his heart of the trees, the birds, the skies which he knew, it was at once individual and Southern. Lacking in depth of philosophy and thought, in compression, in imaginative reach, it was nevertheless strong in its dignity, calmness, spiritual sweetness, color, and weighing of words; he was ever the gentle lover of what he held beautiful and true, the almost commonplace subjects through which he sought "to come near and to rouse the great heart of humanity." His somewhat feminine fancy and delicacy of feeling made him sensuously responsive to the picturesqueness of Southern forest and landscape; above all he was the poet of the pines, which he celebrated as enthusiastically as Lanier did the marshes. His craftsmanship improved steadily in grace and melody, although the spirit of his work remained essentially the same: he became the threnodist of the ante-bellum régime, whose ideals he interpreted in his poetry and illustrated in his character. Yet, if sectional, he was not partisan, never bitter, paying sincere tribute after the Civil War to numerous Northern men of letters and laboring effectively to foster a national spirit. His place is definitely among the minor singers, but his worth has oftener been underestimated in the North than overestimated in the South: Tennyson praised his sonnets (which he wrote more profusely than any of his countrymen) as the best by an American; his simpler nature lyrics ring finely true; some of his personal pieces, not least those to Timrod, Longfellow, and Lanier, are eloquent and final. He deserves to be better known, not simply for his poetry, but as a delightful letter-writer and raconteur, an outspoken critic, and a high-hearted, naïve, wholly charming gentleman—"the last literary Cavalier," as Maurice Thompson aptly called him (*Critic,* April 1901) in an essay which, pointing out his strong facial resemblance to Robert Louis Stevenson, contains the best description of his physical appearance.

[There is no adequate biography of Hayne, no volume of his letters, no properly edited collection of his poems. See however: *Lib. of Southern Lit.* (1909); *Cambridge Hist. Am. Lit.,* vol. II (1918); S. A. Link, *Pioneers of Southern Lit.* (1903); C. W. Hubner, *Representative Southern Poets* (1906); W. P. Trent, *Wm. Gilmore Simms* (1892); Sidney Lanier, *Music and Poetry* (1881); W. H. Hayne, "Paul H. Hayne's Methods of Composition," *Lippincott's Mag.,* Dec. 1892; M. J. Preston, article in *Southern Bivouac,* Sept. 1886; *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* July 1904.]

A. C. G., Jr.

HAYNE, ROBERT YOUNG (Nov. 10, 1791–Sept. 24, 1839), lawyer, United States senator, governor of South Carolina, railroad president, was in all his capacities an eloquent advocate of the interests of Charleston and South Carolina. He was descended from John Hayne who emigrated from England to Colleton District, S. C., about 1700. Born on a rice plantation, of a well-established family, he would presumably have been sent to college had there not been thirteen

other sons and daughters of William Hayne and his wife Elizabeth Peronneau. Instead, after schooling in Charleston he studied in the office of Langdon Cheves, was admitted to the bar shortly before attaining the age of twenty-one, and at once acquired a substantial clientage. His marriage to Frances Henrietta Pinckney and after her death to Rebecca Motte Alston allied him to families of lowland influence, and the second wife brought him wealth. The Democratic-Republicans of Charleston elected Hayne to the state legislature in 1814, and four years afterward he was made speaker of the House. A year in this office was followed by two as attorney-general of the state. With the aid of Calhoun he was elected to the United States Senate in December 1822, defeating William Smith; and in 1828 he was chosen for a second term without opposition. His intelligence and industry together with fluency and personal charm brought him esteem and affection from a widening circle (T. H. Benton, *Thirty Years' View,* 1856, II, 186).

In the Senate Hayne's chief endeavor was to check the heightening of protective tariff rates. Opposing a bill in 1824, he said: "In attempting to gratify the wishes of interested individuals, we are legislating in the dark, distributing the national funds by a species of State lottery—scattering abroad bounties and premiums of unknown amount" (*Annals of Congress,* 18 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 623). Again (*Ibid.,* col. 649): "This system is in its very nature progressive. Grant what you may now, the manufacturers will never be satisfied. . . . If we go on in our course, the time is at hand when these seats will be filled by the owners of manufacturing establishments; and do you believe that, when a numerous party here, . . . shall call upon you with one voice 'for a monopoly of the raw material at their own prices,' and shall quote British authority for their demands, you will dare to refuse?" The Senate, in short, would become its own insatiate lobby. Except as to munitions of war he held protective legislation to be both improper and unconstitutional. Resuming this theme upon renewed occasion in 1828, he said that the continuance and increase of exploitation by means of the tariff was producing between the sections of the country a jealousy "founded on a settled conviction, on the one part, that they are the victims of injustice, and on the other, that our complaints, if not groundless, may be safely disregarded" (*Register of Debates in Congress,* 20 Cong., 2 Sess., p. 56).

Thus far the supporters of protection had shown more voting strength than eloquence. But

in 1830, Daniel Webster having shifted with New England from low to high tariff and from strict to broad construction of the Constitution, the stage was set for an oratorical tournament. Foot's resolution, presented on Dec. 29, 1829, looking to the restraint of surveys and sales of public lands, gave occasion. Benton as champion of the West opposed the resolution of the senator from Connecticut as a piece of Eastern enmity. Hayne, alert to the Southern need of Western alliance against the manufacturers, went to Benton's aid. Alluding to a recent official suggestion that a restriction of land sales would benefit manufacturers by reducing wage rates, Hayne denounced any program to deprive citizens of the fullest opportunity for prosperous livelihood; and he expressed a dread that if the public lands were administered as a source of great revenue the treasury would be swollen, corruption would be fostered, and the federal government would be "consolidated" in a manner "fatal to the sovereignty and independence of the states" (*Register of Debates in Congress,* 21 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 34). Webster followed, Jan. 20, taking Hayne to task: "Consolidation!—that perpetual cry, both of terror and delusion—consolidation! . . . The East! the obnoxious, the rebuked, the always reproached East! . . . I deny that the East has, at any time, shown an illiberal policy towards the West" (*Ibid.,* pp. 38, 39).

These were but preliminaries. Thrust and parry, point and counter, the forensic duel occupied most of a fortnight and ranged over the tariff, negro slavery, the merits of Massachusetts and South Carolina in the Revolution, the due fame of Nathan Dane, the character of the Constitution, the meaning of phrases from Jefferson and Madison in its interpretation, the purposes of the Hartford convention, and the virtues and vices of nullification. In peroration Webster was unequaled, but in sustained argument Hayne was his match. Day after day the chamber was thronged with listeners to the cadenced flow. The newspapers crowded their columns, and manuals of oratory still print extracts among their choicest examples. A few sentences from Hayne must here suffice: "Who, then, are the friends of the Union? Those who would confine the Federal Government strictly within the limits prescribed by the constitution; who would preserve to the States and the People all powers not expressly delegated, who would make this a Federal and not a National Union, and who, administering the Government in a spirit of equal justice, would make it a blessing, and not a curse. And who are its enemies? Those who are in favor of

consolidation; who are constantly stealing power from the States, and adding strength to the Federal Government. Who, assuming an unwarrantable jurisdiction over the States and the People, undertake to regulate the whole industry and capital of the country. But, sir, of all descriptions of men I consider those as the worst enemies of the Union, who sacrifice the equal rights which belong to every member of the Confederacy to combinations of interested majorities, for personal or political objects" (*Ibid.*, p. 56). Again: "It is in vain to tell us that all the States are represented here. Representation may, or may not, afford security to the people. The only practical security against oppression, in representative Governments, is to be found in this, that those who impose the burthens are compelled to share them. Where there are conflicting interests, however, and a majority are enabled to impose burthens on the minority, for their own advantage, it is obvious that representation, on the part of the minority, can have no other effect than to 'furnish an apology for the injustice.' . . . Of what value is our representation here, on questions connected with the 'American system,' where . . . the 'imposition is laid, not by the Representatives of those who pay the tax, but by the Representatives of those who are to receive the bounty?'" (*Ibid.*, p. 89).

Contending that checks and balances of sundry sorts were essential to freedom and equity, Hayne indorsed the doctrine, now grown popular among his constituents, that upon drastic occasion a state might lawfully estop within its own area the enforcement of an act of Congress if its enactment had involved an exercise of unauthorized power. To buttress this contention he argued that the Constitution had been established as a compact between the several states and the federal government. Webster in reply was able to show that the federal government was not a party to such a compact. Calhoun, presiding over the Senate in his capacity as vice-president of the United States, must have winced when this joint in Hayne's armor was pierced. He was forging at the time his own coat of mail with no gaps between its links of syllogisms. When the crisis came in 1832 Calhoun resigned his high seat of silence, and to give him place upon the floor Hayne withdrew from the Senate to become governor of South Carolina. Meanwhile he had tilted with Clay on the tariff bill of 1832, creditably as concerns argument but without avail in preventing enactment.

His appeal for moderation having failed in the Senate, Hayne played a leading rôle in the South Carolina convention which adopted the nullification ordinance, and then as governor defended the policy of the state with vigor and yet with temperance. To Jackson's proclamation he replied in similar form defiantly, and as commander-in-chief he summoned the commonwealth to furnish ten thousand citizen soldiers ready to repel invasion. But when Clay proposed in the Senate a compromise of the tariff question Hayne readily concurred first in an informal suspension of the ordinance and then in its rescindment. His own concern, as had been made clear in the debate with Clay, was with an equable basis for a harmonious future: "Restore that harmony which has been disturbed—that mutual affection and confidence which has been impaired. . . . And be assured that he to whom the country shall be indebted for this blessing, will be considered as the second founder of the republic" (*Register of Debates in Congress, 22* Cong., 1 Sess., col. 104). In local affairs his counsels of moderation did much to mitigate factional strife and to prevent any lingering resentment among those who had opposed nullification.

After the end of his term as governor Hayne was mayor of Charleston for a year, but his main interest was now turned to the project of a railroad which by tapping the traffic of the Ohio Valley at Cincinnati was in his fancy to make Charleston the rival of New York in the commerce of the continent and at the same time was to bind the West to the South in friendly sentiment. The South Carolina Canal & Railroad Company, chartered in December 1827, had already built within five years what was then the longest line in the world, 136 miles, from Charleston to the bank of the Savannah River opposite Augusta. This road might become part of a continental system either by connections across Georgia to Chattanooga or Memphis, or by a branch to Columbia and extension through Asheville and Knoxville. The Georgia line would avoid mountain grades, but it would serve Savannah no less than Charleston, and in sentiment it would tend to consolidate the South more than to cultivate alliance with the West. This was Calhoun's preference, but Hayne committed himself with ardor to conquering the Blue Ridge, threading the valley of the French Broad, penetrating Cumberland Gap, and reaching Cincinnati. After mass-meetings, and conventions at Knoxville and elsewhere to frame plans and arouse enthusiasm, charters were procured from the legislatures of South and North Carolina, Tennessee and Kentucky, and the Louisville, Cincinnati & Charleston Railroad Company was organized in 1836 with Hayne as president. Appeals which he made in print and in speeches

along the projected line were eloquent enough, but only in South Carolina did subscriptions to stock meet expectations. The twelve million dollars needed for construction were never in prospect, although the shares were to be paid for in instalments of five per cent. at intervals of not less than two months. Ohioans displayed no interest, and Kentuckians little more. A purchase of the South Carolina Railroad's property was undertaken, which might have proved advantageous had credit continued easy, but which actually brought great embarrassment. The panic of 1837 caused many defaults of the third instalment from subscribers and a lopping of the Kentucky lines from the company's plan of construction. As the general depression of industry and finance persisted, only a loan by the South Carolina legislature enabled the corporation to survive long enough to build a few miles of track (U. B. Phillips, *A History of Transportation in the Eastern Cotton Belt to 1860,* 1908, pp. 168–220). For Hayne the end came at a stockholders' meeting at Asheville in September 1839. High debate over the disordered finances and the future program of the company led only to an adjournment to another time and place, for Hayne, prostrated by fever after the first day's session, died within the week. Later the trains of the Southern Railway followed the course projected by Hayne; but in his generation enthusiasm, good will, and eloquence could not summon enough money to level the roadbed and lay the rails.

[T. D. Jervey, *Robt. Y. Hayne and His Times* (1909), and "The Hayne Family," *S. C. Hist. and Geneal. Mag.,* July 1904; Paul H. Hayne, *Lives of Robt. Young Hayne and Hugh Swinton Legaré* (1878); *Niles' Nat. Reg.,* Oct. 12, 1839; *Charleston Courier,* Sept. 30, 1839.]

U. B. P.

HAYNES, JOHN (1594?–Jan. 1653/54), governor of Massachusetts, first governor of Connecticut, was the son of John Haynes of Old Holt, Essex, England, and Mary Mitchell. He was the owner of the manor of Copford Hall, Essex, in 1624. He emigrated to America in 1633, sailing in July in the *Griffin,* the vessel that carried John Cotton and Thomas Hooker to the New World, and arriving in Massachusetts Bay Sept. 4. He is described at this time as "a gentleman of great estate." He took up his residence at Newtown (Cambridge), was admitted a freeman of Massachusetts Bay on May 14, 1634, and was immediately made an assistant of the colony. He was chosen to oversee the construction of an ammunition house at Newtown in the following September and was appointed townsman for Newtown in February 1634/35. On May 6, 1635, he was chosen governor of Massachusetts Bay and agreed to serve without salary "partly in respect of their love showed towards him, and partly for that he observed how much the people had been pressed lately with public charges, which the poorer sort did much groan under" (*Winthrop's Journal, post,* vol. I, p. 150). It was during this period that he accused Winthrop of administering justice too leniently (*Ibid.,* I, 171), and he himself pronounced sentence of banishment upon Roger Williams, later expressing regret for his action (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,* 1 ser., vol. I, 1806, p. 280). Upon the expiration of his term as governor, Haynes was again chosen assistant. He was appointed colonel of a Massachusetts regiment in December 1636.

Haynes removed to Connecticut in May 1637 and settled at Hartford. Upon the outbreak of the Pequot War, the General Court at Hartford sent Haynes and Roger Ludlow "to the mouth of the River to treate & Conclude with our frendes of the Bay either to joine with their forces in prosecutinge our designe against our enemies or if they see cause by aduise to interprise any Accon accordinge to the force we haue" (*The Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut, post,* p. 10). Haynes opposed the killing of Pequot women and children (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections,* 4 ser., vol. VI, 1863, p. 196). In 1638 he was one of the signers of a treaty made between Connecticut and the Narragansetts and Mohicans (Samuel G. Drake, *Biography and History of the Indians of North America,* ed. 1837, vol. II, p. 61). The Fundamental Orders of Connecticut were adopted Jan. 14, 1638/39, and Haynes was chosen the first governor of the colony under those orders Apr. 11, 1639. Under the early laws of Connecticut the governor could not be reëlected for a consecutive term but Haynes was chosen governor of Connecticut every alternate year, and usually served as deputy governor in the intervening years, until his death. He was appointed a member of a committee to secure an enlargement of the liberties of the Warwick patent for Connecticut in 1645. From 1637 to 1643 he worked to establish a union of the New England colonies and after the formation of the New England Confederation in 1643, he represented Connecticut at meetings of the commissioners of the united colonies in 1646 and 1650.

Haynes was twice married: in England, to Mary, the daughter of Robert Thornton of Nottingham, by whom he had two sons, Robert and Hezekiah, and a daughter Mary; and in Newtown, to Mabel, the sister of Roger Harlakenden of Newtown, by whom he had three sons, John,

Roger, and Joseph, and two daughters, Ruth and Mabel. He died at Hartford in January 1653/54 (not Mar. 1, as is usually stated; see letter of William Goodwin to John Winthrop, Jr., Jan. 10, 1653/54, *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 4 ser., Vol. VII, 1865, pp. 49–50). His English property passed to the sons of his first wife; his Newtown property had been sold before his death to Mrs. Glover; his Connecticut property passed to his second wife and to her sons.

[Thos. Wright, *The Hist. and Topography of the County of Essex* (1836), vol. I; *Records of the Gov. and Company of the Mass. Bay in New Eng.*, vol. I (1853); *Winthrop's Jour.* (2 vols., 1908), ed. by J. K. Hosmer; *The Records of the Town of Cambridge (formerly Newtowne), Mass., 1630–1703* (1901); *The Reg. Book of the Lands and Houses in the "New Towne" and the Town of Cambridge* (1896); *The Public Records of the Colony of Conn.*, vol. I (1850); "Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New Eng.," *Records of the Colony of New Plymouth in New Eng.*, vols. IX and X (1859); "Original Distribution of the Lands in Hartford among the Settlers, 1639," *Conn. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, vol. XIV (1912); "The Wyllys Papers," *Ibid.*, vol. XXI (1924); "Records of the Particular Court of Conn., 1639–63," *Ibid.*, vol. XXII (1928); "Will of Gov. Haynes," *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1862, pp. 167–69; *Dict. of Nat. Biog.*] I. M. C.

HAYNES, JOHN HENRY (June 27, 1849–June 29, 1910), archaeologist, the son of John W. and Emily (Taylor) Haynes, was born at Rowe, Mass. He attended the public schools of North Adams and Drury High School, from which he went to Williams College, graduating in 1876. For the next four years he was principal of the Williamstown High School. In the fall of 1880 he took a similar position at the South Hadley High School but resigned after a few weeks to go with W. J. F. Stillman on his expedition to Crete. In 1881–82 he was a member of the expedition of the Archaeological Institute of America which excavated at Assos. Leaving Assos, he tutored until 1884 in Robert College, Constantinople, then went as business manager and photographer of the Wolfe Expedition to Mesopotamia led by William Hayes Ward in 1884–85, to reconnoiter for the most promising site to excavate. For the following three years he taught at Aintab, Turkey. In 1888 the first expedition of the University of Pennsylvania was organized by John P. Peters [*q.v.*] for the excavation of Nippur, and Haynes became its business manager and photographer. In the same year an American Consulate was established at Bagdad and he became the first American consul at that place. He was continuously in Mesopotamia from 1888 to 1890, assisting Peters in his two seasons of excavation at Nippur and performing his work as American consul at Bagdad. Later two additional expeditions were entrusted to him as field director and he excavated almost continuously at Nippur from early in 1893 to 1895, and again from 1896 to 1900. He married in March 1897. Without undervaluing in any way the work of Peters, it must be said that it was owing to the long, continuous, and systematic work of Haynes that the more important discoveries, which gave the expedition its scientific importance, were made. It was he who laid bare the lower strata of the mounds and who discovered by far the larger portion of the tablets. While Haynes was field director, Herman V. Hilprecht [*q.v.*] in 1895 became scientific director of the expedition. When, in the early months of 1900, Haynes reported that he had discovered an archive of some hundreds of tablets, Hilprecht at once set out for Babylonia, and afterward, as Haynes's superior officer, took the credit of the discovery of the tablets, which he designated the "Temple Library." Afterward in his book, *Explorations in Bible Lands During the Nineteenth Century* (1903), Hilprecht was at pains systematically to belittle the work of Haynes, to represent it as unscientific, and to magnify his mistakes. Haynes had returned from Nippur in broken health—a martyr to science—and this treatment from his chief broke his heart. Hilprecht's criticisms were regarded by all who knew the facts as ungenerous and unjust, and, although the University of Pennsylvania in 1895 conferred upon Haynes the honorary degree of B.Sc., the injustice of the treatment and the loss of credit for what he had done cast a deep shadow over his last years. Williams College conferred on him the honorary degree of D.Sc. in 1896 and Robert College, Constantinople, the Ph.D. degree in the same year. He died in North Adams, Mass. Of the many scientists of the United States who have in the spirit of high endeavor carried American ingenuity and initiative into many fields of activity in all parts of the world where it has borne rich fruit, the name of John Henry Haynes is by no means the least, and among the Babylonian treasures stored in the University Museum in Philadelphia are many mute but eloquent witnesses to the fruitfulness of his scientific labors.

[J. P. Peters, *Nippur* (2 vols., 1897), and "The Nippur Library," *Jour. Am. Oriental Soc.*, XXVI (1905), 145–64; *Obit. Record of the Soc. of Alumni of Williams Coll., 1910–11* (1911); *Boston Transcript*, June 29, 1910.] G. A. B.

HAYS, ALEXANDER (July 8, 1819–May 5, 1864), soldier, was born of Scotch-Irish ancestry at Franklin in Venango County, Pa. His father was Samuel Hays, a general in the Pennsylvania militia and a member of Congress; his mother was Agnes (Broadfoot) Hays. He at-

tended Venango Academy, Mercer Academy, and Allegheny College, but having developed an interest in military affairs, he left Allegheny College in his senior year in order to take advantage of an opportunity to enter West Point. At the Military Academy he graduated in 1844, in the class following that of General Grant. Two years later, on Feb. 19, 1846, he was married in Pittsburgh to Annie Adams McFadden. After leaving West Point, Hays served on frontier duty at Natchitoches, La., in the military occupation of Texas, and in the war with Mexico. For gallant conduct in the battles of Palo Alto and Resaca-de-la-Palma, he was brevetted first lieutenant on May 9, 1846. Following a period of recruiting duty, he returned to the Mexican conflict in 1847, serving until the end of the war. He resigned from the army Apr. 12, 1848. Returning to civil life, he engaged in the iron industry at the Victory Forge near Franklin, Pa., but with little success. When news came of the discovery of gold in California he forsook the irksome routine of business and joined a party of "Forty-niners" in quest of gold. From Pittsburgh the party went by steamboat by way of St. Louis to Independence on the Missouri River. From this point, a popular rendezvous for emigrants to the West, the party, regularly organized and officered, set out across the plains. The route lay by way of Fort Kearney, Fort Laramie, Salt Lake, and Sacramento. The journey from Independence to Sacramento required four months and six days. After typical experiences, described vividly in his surviving correspondence, Hays returned in 1851 to Pennsylvania. He then engaged in engineering and construction work, particularly bridge-building, for railroads and municipalities in western Pennsylvania.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Hays returned to the army with the rank of captain in the 16th Infantry. As colonel of the 63rd Pennsylvania, he served in the defense of Washington, D. C., until March 1862, and later, in the Army of the Potomac, receiving a brevet of major for gallant and meritorious service in the battles of Fair Oaks, the Peach Orchard, and Glendale, Va. For his conduct in the battle of Malvern Hill he was brevetted lieutenant-colonel, July 1, 1862. He was severely wounded in the battle of Manassas, but after a month's leave of absence he returned to the forces in defense of Washington. In June 1863 he was given command of a division in the Army of the Potomac, was brevetted colonel for his conduct in the battle of Gettysburg, and served successively in the pursuit to Warrenton, in the Rapidan campaign, and in the Richmond campaign. He was killed in action on the second day of the battle of the Wilderness. His character is revealed by his rigorous orders to his men to refrain from violence against civilians in enemy territory. "God help the violator," he wrote, "so long as I command."

[G. T. Fleming, *Life and Letters of Alexander Hays* (1919), is a full but uncritical biography. See also G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. . . . U. S. Mil. Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; C. A. Babcock, *Venango County, Pa.* (1919), vol. I; *Hist. of Venango County, Pa.* (1890); *Personal Memoirs of U. S. Grant*, vol. II (1886).]

W. B.

HAYS, HARRY THOMPSON (Apr. 14, 1820–Aug. 21, 1876), lawyer, Confederate soldier, brother of John Coffee Hays [*q.v.*], was the son of Harmon and Elizabeth (Cage) Hays. He was born in Wilson County, Tenn., near "The Hermitage," which General Jackson purchased from Hays's grandfather, John Hays, an officer under Jackson in the Creek war. Both parents died within a month of each other when the boy was very young, and he was brought up by his uncle, Harry Cage, of Wilkinson County, Miss. He graduated from St. Mary's College in Baltimore and later studied law in the office of S. T. Wallis, a leading lawyer in the same city. In 1844 he began the practice of his profession in New Orleans in the office of Baillie Peyton, a relative of his mother's. At the outbreak of the Mexican War he joined a Mississippi cavalry regiment and served with distinction until the end of the struggle, returning to New Orleans to form a successful legal partnership with W. C. Hamner, under the firm name of Hamner & Hays. During the early fifties Hays was also active in politics as a member of the Whig party. He was a delegate from Louisiana to the national nominating convention of that party in the summer of 1852, and in the fall a presidential elector on the Scott ticket. A year or two prior to 1860 he married his first cousin, Elizabeth Cage, the daughter of Robert Cage of Yazoo County, Miss.

At the commencement of the Civil War Hays left his law practice and entered the Confederate service as colonel in the 7th Louisiana Regiment of the Army of Northern Virginia. His initial action was in the first Bull Run. In 1862 he took part in Stonewall Jackson's Shenandoah Valley campaign, where his unit was attached to the brigade of Gen. Richard Taylor of Ewell's division. At Port Republic he received a wound which prevented his participation in the Seven Days' battles and at the second Bull Run. During his absence from active duty on account of his wound, he was commissioned brigadier-gen-

eral, July 25, 1862, and assigned the brigade formerly commanded by General Taylor, who had been ordered to Louisiana to take charge of operations there. Again in action, Hays served at Sharpsburg, where his brigade was in the thickest of the fighting, and also at Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg. On May 9, 1864, he was severely wounded at Spotsylvania Court House, but by the fall of the year he had recovered sufficiently to attend to duties in Louisiana, where he had been assigned. On May 10, 1865, he was commissioned major-general, but the Confederacy had ceased to exist except in the Trans-Mississippi Department, where he then was, and this section soon gave up the struggle. Returning to New Orleans after the war, Hays formed a law partnership with Gen. Daniel Adams and Judge E. Waller Moise but retired from the office when he was made sheriff of Orleans Parish in 1866. After about a year he was removed—by General Sheridan, it is said—and went back to the law. His old firm having dissolved, he associated himself with Major John H. New and practised until he was disabled by Bright's disease. He died at his New Orleans home and was buried in the Washington Street Cemetery.

[There are short sketches of Hays's life in Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1909), vol. I, and in the *New Orleans Times* and *New Orleans Republican* for Aug. 22, 1876. For his Civil War record see C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.* (1899), vol. X. Information as to certain facts was supplied by members of the Hays family.]

M. J. W.

HAYS, ISAAC (July 5, 1796–Apr. 13, 1879), physician, ophthalmologist, medical editor, the eldest son of Samuel and Richea Gratz Hays, was born in Philadelphia, Pa. He entered the University of Pennsylvania in 1812 and received the degree of B.A. in 1816. His father, a merchant engaged in the East India trade, was eager that his son should enter his business but a short trial proved that the younger Hays was not interested in a mercantile life, and in 1817 he began the study of medicine. He was an office pupil of Dr. Nathaniel Chapman and graduated in medicine at the University of Pennsylvania in 1820. Having developed a special interest in ophthalmology, in 1822 he was given a position on the staff of the Pennsylvania Infirmary for Diseases of the Eye and Ear. From the strictly professional point of view his work in ophthalmology may be regarded as his chief contribution to medicine, as he was an extensive contributor to ophthalmologic literature and was one of the first to detect astigmatism and to study color blindness. He also invented a special knife for cataract operations. In 1834 he was appointed one of the surgeons to the Wills Eye Hospital on its organization, a position which he held until 1854. Meanwhile, in 1843, he edited and enlarged the work of Sir William Lawrence, *Treatise on the Diseases of the Eye,* which went through three editions and aided greatly in advancing a sound knowledge of ophthalmology in the United States. He was elected the first president of the Ophthalmological Society of Philadelphia.

Hays's work as an editor extended over many years. In 1827 he was appointed to the staff of the *Philadelphia Journal of the Medical and Physical Sciences* which had been founded in 1820 by Nathaniel Chapman. Within a few months he assumed the editorship of the periodical, changed its title to the *American Journal of the Medical Sciences,* and secured the cooperation of many representative medical men in all parts of the country. In 1869 his son, Isaac Minis Hays, was appointed assistant editor and succeeded his father as editor after his death. Dr. John Billings once said that if all other medical literature of this period were destroyed, it would be possible to reproduce most of the real contributions of medical science from this journal. Hays remained its editor until his death. His other editorial ventures were no less ambitious. In 1834 he projected the *American Cyclopedia of Practical Medicine and Surgery,* with many contributors, but the time was not ripe for such an extensive work and only two volumes (1834–36) were issued. In 1843 he brought out a new monthly journal, the *Medical News,* which later became a weekly journal and was published until 1906. In 1874 he began the publication of the *Monthly Abstract of Medical Science,* the fore-runner of subsequent abstracting journals, but in 1880 it was merged with the *Medical News.*

Hays's other works indicated his interest in science and natural history as well as in medicine. He edited Alexander Wilson's *American Ornithology* (3 vols., 1828), which prompted an interesting correspondence with Charles Lucien Bonaparte, and in collaboration with Dr. R. E. Griffith he published *Chronic Phlegmasiae* (1831) and *Principles of Physiological Medicine* (1832), translated from the French of Broussais. In 1848 he brought out *Elements of Physics,* a revision of the work of Neil Arnott, and in 1855 a new edition of R. D. Hoblyn's dictionary of medical terms. He was a member of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, serving as its president from 1865 to 1869, and was one of the founders of the Franklin Institute and of the American Medical Association.

He was also an active member of the American Philosophical Society. In 1834 he was married to Sarah, daughter of Isaac Minis of Savannah, Ga., who with four children survived him. He is described as of striking appearance, with gentle manners and a reputation for remarkable punctuality. He can be regarded as an outstanding American medical editor and as one whose influence on American medical literature was of value and importance. He died in Philadelphia.

[Alfred Stillé, memoir in *Trans. Coll. of Physicians of Phila.*, 3 ser., vol. V (1881); *Standard Hist. of the Medic. Profession of Phila.* (1897), ed. by F. P. Henry; H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); S. D. Gross, obituary notice in *Am. Jour. of the Medic. Sci.*, July 1879; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), Apr. 14, 1879.] T. M.

HAYS, JOHN COFFEE (Jan. 28, 1817–Apr. 28, 1883), soldier, surveyor, brother of Harry Thompson Hays [*q.v.*], was born at Little Cedar Lick, Wilson County, Tenn., the son of Elizabeth Cage, of Virginian origin, and Harmon Hays, a Tennessee volunteer under Jackson. He began surveying at the age of fifteen. He worked in Mississippi four years, later surveyed many of the Texas headrights, and finally served one term as surveyor-general of California. His chief claim to distinction, however, rests upon his military service under the Republic of Texas and in the Mexican War. One of the volunteers who went to Texas to help in the Revolution, he arrived shortly after the battle of San Jacinto, Apr. 21, 1836. He enlisted in the army and served about four years on the frontier against hostile Mexicans and Indians under two scouts, Henry W. Karnes and Erastus ("Deaf") Smith. In 1840, the Ranger forces, light-armed cavalry first used in 1836, were enlarged, and despite his youth Hays was made captain of one of the new companies. He served on the frontier in the region between the Rio Grande and the Nueces and for gallantry in action was promoted to major. Although he was not commanding in physique, he held the respect and allegiance of his Rangers through his natural superiority and his genuine interest in them. Young, daring, good horsemen, good marksmen, good fighters, fast-moving as Indians and better armed, the Rangers coped for the most part successfully with superior numbers of hostile Indians and Mexicans and contributed largely in pushing back the frontier and making possible the permanent settlement of Texas.

Hays served practically throughout the Mexican War, most of the time as colonel of a regiment of Texas volunteer cavalry, and won especial distinction at the battle of Monterey. After his discharge in 1848, he led an important though partly unsuccessful expedition in search of a new San Antonio-Chihuahua trade route. In 1849 he emigrated to California, and early in 1850 he was elected sheriff of San Francisco County because of his military reputation. Re-elected in 1851, he served until 1853, when he resigned to accept President Pierce's appointment as surveyor-general of California. After this, his last public office, he went into real-estate business, acquiring valuable property in the "Eastbay" region. He also had large banking, public service, and industrial interests in Oakland. An invalid in his later years, he died at "Fernwood," his home, near Piedmont, Alameda County. He was married in Texas, in 1847, to Susan Calvert, a native of Alabama. Of their six children only two lived to maturity.

[The chief official sources are the few remaining Ranger service records, Hays's reports in the Texas State Library, and the Mexican War records in the U. S. War Dept. His own narrative, in manuscript, is in the Bancroft Library, San Francisco. Printed sources include A. J. Sowell, *Early Settlers and Indian Fighters in Southwest Tex.* (1900); *Hist. of Alameda County, Cal.* (1883); Z. T. Fulmore, *The Hist. and Geog. of Tex. as Told in County Names* (1915); *The Papers of Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar*, vols. IV (1924), V (1927), ed. by C. A. Gulick, Jr.] E. H. W.

HAYS, WILLIAM JACOB (Aug. 8, 1830–Mar. 13, 1875), painter of animals, was born in New York City, the only son of Aaron Burr Hays and the grandson of Jacob Hays, who for nearly half a century was high constable of New York and a noted terror to criminals. His mother was Sarah Pool Forman. The artist studied drawing under John Rubens Smith, but in the subsequent development of his work as a painter he relied upon his own efforts and attained a notable degree of success in his specialty. In 1850 he exhibited his first picture, "Dogs in a Field," at the National Academy of Design, and in 1852 he sent to the same institution his "Head of a Bull-dog," which was highly commended for its accuracy and spirit. He was made an associate of the Academy in 1852 but resigned five years later. In 1865 he was married to Helen Dummer.

In 1860, when Colorado, Wyoming, and the Rocky Mountains were but little known and offered an inviting new field for the painter, Hays visited that region and made a studious survey of its fauna and landscape. The results of the journey were not only interesting as delineations of novel subjects but presented a record of historic value. The picture of "The Wounded Buffalo" was pronounced one of the most successful paintings of animal life ever executed by an American painter. "The Stampede," a spirited picture of a vast herd of frightened bison about to be precipitated over the brink of a canyon,

"The Herd on the Move," depicting a horde of bison crossing an arroyo in search of food or water, and the "Prairie-dog Village" were all well known in their day.

Though Hays owed his reputation chiefly to these western scenes, he painted a great number of pictures of dogs, deer, squirrels, partridges, quail, and other game birds, and fish, fruit, and flower pieces. In search of his subjects he traveled to Nova Scotia, the Adirondacks, and other northern regions. His paintings of flowers were especially popular. In the later years of his life he did not send his works to the exhibitions, and for this reason his name was not well known to the public. Nevertheless, when he died in New York in 1875, after a long and painful illness, the *Art Journal* spoke of him as one of the ablest painters in the country; the *New York Tribune* ranked him among the first of animal painters; and the eight pall-bearers at his funeral were the leading painters in New York.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); the *Art Jour.*, Apr. 1875; *New Am. Cyc.* (1860); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1879); J. D. Champlin, Jr., and C. C. Perkins, *Cyc. of Painters and Paintings* (1886); genealogical notes in *Pubs. of the Am. Jewish Soc.*, no. 2 (1884); *N. Y. Tribune*, Mar. 16, 1875; information as to certain facts from Hays's son, William J. Hays, Millbrook, N. Y.] W. H. D.

HAYS, WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE (July 19, 1837–July 23, 1907), ballad writer, composer, was born in Louisville, Ky., where he also died. His father, Hugh Hays, was born in Pennsylvania, but he went to Louisville in 1832, married Martha Richardson, and became a prosperous manufacturer of farm implements. William early developed a faculty for music, but he took lessons in the art for only a few weeks, since, says an admirer, "instructors in music, as in literature, seemed superfluities to him." He none the less, after attending primary school, went successively to three small colleges, one in Hanover, Ind., one in Clarksville, Tenn., and one in Georgetown, Ky., at the last of which he was listed as a freshman in 1856–57. His first published ballad, *Little Ones at Home*, appeared in 1856. It proved popular, and it was not long before Hays found work as a reporter on the *Louisville Democrat* and as amanuensis for George D. Prentice. At about this time, he composed for the delight of a house party the song "Evangeline," first writing it, words and music, impromptu, with a charred stick upon a white board fence. During the Civil War, he was in command of a river transport named the *Gray Eagle*, but he so incensed the Federal general in command at New Orleans that he was thrown into prison. Always he was working at some song or other, or at some poem

which might as well have been a song. They were mostly reminiscent and sentimental, descriptive of joys that could never be again, but they were bought, one after another, by thousands, through the entire repertory of over 300, until at last Hays had sold millions of them. At sixty he wrote as he wrote at twenty, with just the proper dash of dialect to make his work poignant. He always maintained that it was he who wrote the original words and music for "Dixie," but as this authorship has been disputed, a more certain claim to remembrance rests with "Mollie Darling," the most popular of all of his ballads. In 1865 he was married to Belle McCullough of Louisville. During the late sixties and early seventies he was a riverman, plying regularly from Pittsburgh to New Orleans. Later he resumed his work with the Louisville *Courier-Journal*, serving as its marine editor and conducting a daily marine column. He sought not merely to amuse and instruct his readers, but to create public opinion, for it seemed to him most urgently important that the rivers be made more easily navigable. He exerted himself powerfully, and with some effectiveness, to that end. All his life he dabbled in black-face comedy, and in the late eighties a company in Louisville which bore his name advertised as "the Creme de la Creme of Negro minstrelsy." He published three booklets, all in Louisville: *The Modern Meetin' House and Other Poems* (1874), *Will S. Hays' Songs and Poems* (1886), and *Songs and Poems* (1895). On the page following the title-page of his last book, he printed this note: "To my Friends: If I have done wrong in publishing this book, forgive me. Yours truly, Will S. Hays."

[*Hist. of Ky., the Blue Grass State* (Chicago, Louisville, 1928), vol. IV; *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Cat. of the Officers and Grads. of Georgetown Coll., Ky.*, 1856–57; "A Southern Singer," the *Musician*, Oct. 1906; Louisville *Courier-Journal*, July 24, 1907.] J. D. W.

HAYWARD, GEORGE (Mar. 9, 1791–Oct. 7, 1863), Boston surgeon, the first to employ ether anesthesia during a major operation, was the son of Lemuel Hayward (1749–1821), surgeon of the Revolution, and was brought up in his father's house at Jamaica Plain, Mass., in an atmosphere of strong medical tradition. After graduating from Harvard College in 1809, he studied medicine at Philadelphia where he came under the influence of Benjamin Rush, Benjamin S. Barton, and Caspar Wistar [*qq.v.*]. He received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1812 and then went abroad for several years, where he had contact with Sir Astley Cooper and John Abernethy. On his re-

turn to Boston he found his father's practice awaiting him, which he entered upon conscientiously and with success. He was appointed physician to the Almshouse and in 1818 was made a fellow of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. With John Collins Warren and Enoch Hale [*qq.v.*] he founded in 1830 a medical school supported by private subscription, which existed for a period of eight years. In 1834 he became a lecturer at the Harvard Medical School and in 1835, when a new professorship was established in the principles of surgery and clinical surgery, Hayward was made the first incumbent. He had become an assistant surgeon to the Massachusetts General Hospital in 1826 and in 1838 he was made one of the surgeons-in-chief. After 1835 he began to give regular clinics at the hospital, and through his association with this institution he linked his name with the introduction of anesthesia. On Oct. 16, 1846, Warren removed a fatty tumor from the neck of a patient who had been anesthetized by W. T. G. Morton [*q.v.*]. Hayward, on the following day, removed a similar tumor from the upper arm of another patient and on Nov. 7 performed the first major operation under ether, involving the amputation of a thigh. The procedure lasted one minute and three-quarters exclusive of ligation of the vessels. Hodges, in describing the operation, says (*post,* p. 47) that this painless amputation "is justly regarded as the first decisive operation performed" under ether. Hayward published an account of his early experiences with ether in the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal,* Apr. 21, 1847.

On Nov. 4, 1846, Hayward read the introductory lecture at the opening of the new building of the Harvard Medical School on North Grove Street. He was secretary of the Massachusetts Medical Society, 1832–35, and president, 1852–55. He retired from the chair of surgery, Mar. 31, 1849. In 1852 he was made a fellow of Harvard College—an unusual honor for a physician —and served until his death. His medical writings are of considerable importance. With the translation of Bichat's *Anatomie Générale* which appeared in Boston in a three-volume edition in 1822, he introduced into America the spirit of the French school of pathological anatomists. In 1834 he wrote the first American textbook of physiology: *Outlines of Human Physiology,* in which the breadth of his reading was creditably reflected, but which offered little that was new in the way of physiological experiment. His various surgical papers were reprinted in 1855 under the title: *Surgical Reports and Miscellaneous Papers on Medical Subjects.* All his writings are precise and clear, but not brilliant, his reputation coming rather from his unusual skill as a surgeon. He was beloved as a teacher and gave much time to preparation for lectures and to the affairs of the medical school. Personally he was retiring and abhorred publicity. Shortly before his death he destroyed all of his papers which might have been of use to biographers.

[*Proc. Am. Acad. Arts and Sci.,* vol. VI (1866); *Medic. Communications of the Mass. Medic. Soc.,* vol. X, no. 3 (1863); T. F. Harrington, *The Harvard Medic. School* (1905), vol. II; R. M. Hodges, *A Narrative of Events Connected with the Introduction of Sulphuric Ether into Surgical Use* (1891); J. C. Warren, *Etherization, with Surgical Remarks* (1848); W. L. Burrage, *A Hist. of the Mass. Medic. Soc.* (1923); *Boston Transcript,* Oct. 7, 1863.] J.F.F.

HAYWARD, NATHANIEL MANLEY (Jan. 19, 1808–July 18, 1865), inventor, manufacturer, was born in Easton, Mass., the son of Jerahmeel Hayward. He was descended from Thomas and Susannah Hayward who came from England in 1635, resided for a time in Duxbury, Mass., and finally settled in Bridgewater. As a very young man he went to Boston and operated a livery stable. He had received practically no education, but he was of an inventive turn of mind, and when, in the early thirties, there was much public interest in Boston in India-rubber products he attempted to manufacture a waterproof shoe-blacking with India rubber. He was on the point of making a satisfactory material when his attention was turned to the preparation of India-rubber fabric. This occurred in the summer of 1834. After continuing experiments quietly through the winter Hayward sold out his livery business in the spring of 1835 and went to his home at Easton where he continued experimenting secretly for a number of months. Having no knowledge of chemistry or of the action of any of the chemicals which he used, he worked in a purely blind fashion. His aim was, of course, to produce a fabric which would not become soft and sticky in the summer time. For some reason not known to himself, he succeeded in making one satisfactory piece of cloth and on the strength of this was given employment with the Eagle India Rubber Company in Easton. He worked for this company for several years both at Easton and at Woburn, Mass., where the company moved late in 1835, serving in the capacity of general superintendent.

Some time in 1836, in an attempt to make white rubber aprons, Hayward subjected rubber-coated cloth to sulfur fumes to bleach it and found, to his surprise, that in addition to being whitened it did not soften and become sticky as before. This was his first intimation of the value

of sulfur in rubber compounding. For several months thereafter he experimented more or less secretly with sulfur and in the fall of 1836, in partnership with a friend, bought out the Eagle India Rubber Company. In the spring of 1838 he himself took over the business. He continued to make rubber cloth with various degrees of success, utilizing sulfur in the compound and subjecting it to the heat of the sun's rays. He thus brought about a partial, superficial vulcanization. Although he planned to secure a patent on his process he met Charles Goodyear [*q.v.*] about that time and in September 1838 sold his factory to him. The two drew up an agreement, too, that Hayward should secure his patent and in consideration of $1,000 assign all rights in it to Goodyear. The agreement, furthermore, gave Hayward the privilege of making three hundred yards of rubber cloth a day until Goodyear had paid him an additional sum of $2,000. On Feb. 24, 1839, Hayward, "Assignor to Charles Goodyear," was granted United States Patent No. 1090.

After working a year for Goodyear in the plant at Woburn, Hayward carried on a business of his own until 1841, during which time he manufactured rubberized articles amounting in value to about $1,000. He then returned to work for Goodyear and assisted the latter in his experiments on rubber vulcanization. In 1842 he went into business for himself again but after struggling along for another year he sold out to Leverett Candee and went to work in the latter's manufactory at Hamden, Conn., making rubber shoes. After a year here he went to Lisbon, Conn., and under the firm name of N. Hayward & Company, engaged in the manufacture of shoes on his own account. Shortly after this venture began Hayward discovered a method of giving rubber shoes a luster. He kept the secret for two years and in this time the company prospered. In the spring of 1847 the business was sold to a stock company called the Hayward Rubber Company, organized in the town of Colchester, Conn. Hayward was active manager of this firm until 1854 and president from 1855 until his death. He was also largely interested in the Boston Rubber Shoe Company at Malden, Mass., and started a factory at Wyoming, Mass., called the Red Mills. During the Civil War he had large government contracts for blankets, haversacks, and canteens, and also constructed rubber pontoons. When the first renewal of the Goodyear patent was sought, Hayward was its strong advocate and spent a large sum of money to secure its success. He opposed, however, the second application. Hayward was married when very young to Louisa Buke of Boston. At the time of his death in Colchester he was survived by his widow and seven children.

[*Some Account of Nathaniel Hayward's Experiments with India Rubber* (Norwich, Conn., 1865); *India Rubber World*, Oct. 1890; G. W. Hayward, *Centennial Gathering of the Hayward Family* (1879); Chas. Goodyear, *Gum-Elastic and Its Varieties* (2 vols., 1853).]

C. W. M—n.

HAYWOOD, JOHN (Mar. 16, 1762–Dec. 22, 1826), jurist, historian, was born in Halifax County, N. C., the son of Egbert and Sarah (Ware) Haywood and the grandson of Col. John Haywood, founder of the family in North Carolina. The Haywoods were of English derivation and settled in Virginia a generation before the removal of the grandfather to North Carolina. Egbert Haywood was a member of the Halifax Committee of Safety and of the first Provincial Congress of his state, in 1776. Later he was a member of the General Assembly and of the constitutional convention of 1788 which refused to ratify the Federal Constitution. John Haywood received a limited education at an academy in an adjoining county. Near the close of the Revolutionary War he served a short time as aide on an officer's staff. He began, unaided and untutored, the study of law and was soon admitted to the Halifax bar. Brought into contest at the bar with the able general, William R. Davie, of the same county, and James Iredell, young Haywood displayed such ability that the General Assembly elected him (Dec. 28, 1785) judge of a superior court it had just established for Davidson County at Nashville in the far-away Cumberland country, but he declined the commission for fear of loss of life "through hostile savages" in that region. About this time he was married to Martha Edwards.

Possessed of an unusually powerful and logical mind, he developed it by an intensive reading of the English reports and texts. He was elected solicitor-general of the state, Dec. 11, 1790; raised to the post of attorney-general the next year, and to the bench of the superior court, then the court of last resort, June 24, 1793—at first by temporary appointment. His election followed in 1794. He reported the decisions of that court in two volumes which are the earliest in the series of law reports of North Carolina. Although he was rapidly gaining a reputation as a judge, he resigned from the bench in 1800 under circumstances which brought upon him severe criticism and near-odium: his friend, James Glasgow, secretary of state, was indicted with other leading men of the state for fraudulently issuing land-warrants, and Haywood is

said to have accepted a retainer of one thousand dollars for the defense before the court from which he had resigned. The letter of resignation indicated that he had taken the step owing to the inadequacy of his salary as judge. At the time Haywood resided in Franklin County. For vindication he stood for election as presidential elector, in 1800, but lost even his own county by a humiliating majority. He threw himself into the practice of law, summoning all of his powers, and was eminently successful. His vigorous mind found outlet, also, in the production of *A Manual of the Laws of North-Carolina* (2 vols., 1808) and *The Duty and Authority of Justices of the Peace* (1810).

About 1807 Haywood removed to Tennessee. There he was assured of steady employment and large professional returns through the landed interests of his connections and friends. At the bar he at once took rank with Felix Grundy and Jenkin Whiteside, the acknowledged leaders, and soon demonstrated his superiority over them and all others in points of profound legal learning and forceful argumentation. On Sept. 14, 1816, he was elected to the supreme court of Tennessee and continued in service until his death, his fame increasing all the while. The one flaw in his make-up, according to his contemporaries, was his inclination to avarice. As in North Carolina, he edited and reported the opinions of his court, and in association with Robert L. Cobbs, he compiled *The Statute Laws of the State of Tennessee* (2 vols., 1831). His estate, "Tusculum," was seven miles south of Nashville. His law office he built of logs. In it were written many of the great judgment-opinions that laid the foundations of Tennessee jurisprudence. Another office of logs was added when Haywood established a law school, the first in the Southwest, in order that aspirants to the bar might have systematic training which he himself had been denied.

As Haywood grew older his active mind sought outlet in extra-professional activities. Seeing the need of preserving the history of his state while many of the earlier pioneers were yet alive, he turned to the writing of history. As an aid, he organized in 1820 and became the first president of the Tennessee Antiquarian Society, which existed about two years. He published in 1819 *The Christian Advocate,* a curious book in which much learning was displayed, somewhat in medley, to prove the truth of prophecy and Christianity. In it he advocated fixing a time-limit for slavery's existence. His next works, *The Natural and Aboriginal History of Tennessee* (Nashville, 1823) and *The Civil and Political History of Tennessee* (Knoxville, 1823), are

Haywood

in a sense companion works, giving accounts of the Tennessee country down to 1796. For their preparation he interviewed many early settlers and conducted a wide correspondence. He had almost no archival aid or guidance. Notwithstanding, the two volumes have always been deemed high authority. Haywood was the pioneer in this field in the Southwest. His style as historian is quaint, compressed, and entertaining. All three of these works in the first edition are exceedingly rare and fetch very high prices. Haywood County, Tenn., was named in his honor.

Haywood was stockily built, and in middle age he became exceedingly corpulent, weighing three hundred and fifty pounds, so that, sitting, "his abdomen came down on his lap and nearly covered it to his knees." His physiognomy was most unusual: head conical in shape, and high above the ears; lips protruding, with pointed tips, and under-jaws massive. About this remarkable personality there grew up a rich anecdotage. At his death, in 1826, he was possessed of a large estate. He was buried at Tusculum.

[W. C. Allen, *Hist. of Halifax County* (copyright 1918); W. J. Peele, *Lives of Distinguished North Carolinians* (1898); M. DeL. Haywood, sketch in S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. VI (1907); J. C. Guild, *Old Times in Tenn.* (1878), pp. 78–79; *The Papers of Archibald D. Murphey* (2 vols., 1914), ed. by W. H. Hoyt; W. W. Clayton, *Hist. of Davidson County, Tenn.* (1880); biographical sketch by A. S. Colyar in the 1891 edition of Haywood's *Civil and Pol. Hist. of the State of Tenn.*; H. S. Foote, *The Bench and Bar of the South and Southwest* (1876); S. A. Ashe, *Hist. of N. C.*, vol. II (1925); *The State Records of N. C.*, vols. XVIII (1900), and XXI (1903); the *Am. Hist. Mag.*, Oct. 1901; J. W. Caldwell, *Sketches of the Bench and Bar of Tenn.* (1898); *Univ. of N. C. Mag.*, Nov. 1860; the *Green Bag*, Mar. 1893; *Raleigh Reg. and N.-C. Gazette*, Jan. 19, 1827.]

S. C. W.

HAYWOOD, WILLIAM DUDLEY (Feb. 4, 1869–May 18, 1928), labor agitator, was born in Salt Lake City, Utah. His father, also named William Dudley, was born near Columbus, Ohio, of colonial stock, and at an early age went west. His mother was born in South Africa of Scotch-Irish parents who came to America during the later days of the gold rush. The boy had but passed his third birthday when his father died, and four years later his mother remarried. At the age of nine he suffered the loss of an eye. In the same year he worked with his step-father for a few months in a mine, and with several intervals of schooling was employed during the next six years at various odd jobs. His given name of William Richard he insisted on altering to that of his father; and his mother, consenting, had the change confirmed at an Episcopalian service—the last religious service, according to the son, that he ever attended.

At fifteen he became a miner with his stepfather at Eagle Canyon, sixty miles north of Winnemucca, Nev. About 1889, in the same state, he married Nevada Jane Minor. He was for a time a cowboy; later he took up a homestead, which he lost through its cancellation by the government, and then he returned to mining in Silver City, Idaho. He had first become interested in the labor question in 1886 when reading about the Haymarket episode in Chicago. In 1896 he joined the Western Federation of Miners as a charter member of the Silver City local. Two years later he was elected a delegate to the national convention; in 1899 he was made a member of the national executive board, and in 1900 secretary-treasurer, with headquarters in Denver. He soon became dominant in the leadership of the Federation, and his aggressive policy was warmly approved by the membership. Determined resistance to the organization on the part of the mine and smelter owners brought on a clash, and the Telluride strike of May 1, 1901, marked the opening of an industrial war in Colorado in which, during a period of four or five years, acts of savage violence were perpetrated on both sides. As an advocate of industrial unionism, Haywood strongly opposed the craft unionism of the American Federation of Labor and was active in the effort to reorganize the American labor movement. He presided at the convention that met in Chicago on June 27, 1905, and founded the Industrial Workers of the World, of which the Western Federation of Miners became at once a subordinate body.

The assassination, on Dec. 30, 1905, of Frank R. Steunenberg, former governor of Idaho, led to the arrest of Harry Orchard, a member of the Federation. In a long statement Orchard asserted that he had committed many crimes, including this one, at the instigation of Haywood and other officials of the organization. On the night of Feb. 17, 1906, Haywood, Charles H. Moyer, the president of the Federation, and George A. Pettibone, a local merchant, were arrested in Denver and on the following day were taken on a special train to Boisé and lodged in the Idaho penitentiary, whence later they were transferred to the Ada County jail. A period of intense excitement followed. Largely attended meetings were held throughout the country; resolutions denouncing the "kidnapping" were passed, and thousands of dollars were contributed for the prisoners' defense. The Socialist party of Colorado nominated Haywood for governor, and in the November election he polled some 16,000 votes. His trial, which attracted nation-wide attention, ended on July 28, 1907, with an acquittal. Pettibone was later tried, with the same result, and Moyer was then released.

Haywood

Haywood returned to Denver and began a speaking campaign in behalf of the Western Federation of Miners and such of its members as were in prison. Difficulties between him and the other leaders of the organization, which in the meantime had withdrawn from the I.W.W., soon came to a head, and on Apr. 8, 1908, he was formally repudiated as one of its representatives. Henceforth, for several years, he was actively engaged as a campaigner for both the Socialist party, which he had joined in 1901, and for the I.W.W. In 1908 a considerable minority of the former organization favored his nomination for the presidency, and he was later elected to its national executive board, but in 1912, because of his advocacy of violence, he was dismissed from this office. He became national secretary-treasurer of the I.W.W., and in September 1917, with many fellow members, was arrested for sedition. After a trial extending over four months, he and ninety-four others were convicted, Aug. 17, 1918, and he was sentenced to be imprisoned for twenty years and to pay a fine of $10,000. Released on bail, pending a decision on the application for a new trial, he left the country in disguise on Mar. 31, 1921, and next appeared in Soviet Russia. He was at first ostentatiously welcomed by the Soviet government but later was relegated to an inconspicuous place and was never admitted to the councils of the leaders. Toward the end he made several speaking tours through the country in behalf of revolutionary agitators in foreign lands, and spent considerable time on the preparation of his autobiography. On Mar. 16, 1928, he was prostrated by a paralytic stroke. Two months later he died in the Kremlin Hospital, of hemiplegia. He had taken a Russian wife in 1927. Haywood was more than six feet tall and of powerful build. Though assertive and rough-mannered, he was a genial companion. He was a forceful though by no means an eloquent speaker, and an industrious writer, contributing many articles to the radical press. In 1911, in collaboration with Frank Bohn, he published *Industrial Socialism.* His autobiography, published after his death, is a disappointing work, abusive of his opponents, careless as to details, and evasive as to many of the outstanding episodes of his career.

[See W. D. Haywood, *Bill Haywood's Book* (1929); *Official Proceedings* of the annual conventions of the Western Federation of Miners, 1901–08; P. F. Brissenden, *The I.W.W.: A Study of Am. Syndicalism* (1919); files of the *Miners Mag.* (Denver), 1904–09; W. M. Feigenbaum, "'Big Bill' Haywood Was Long a Storm Centre," *N. Y. Times,* May 27, 1928. Haywood

was the subject of many articles in periodicals and of innumerable news items in the daily press.] W. J. G.

HAZARD, AUGUSTUS GEORGE (Apr. 28, 1802–May 7, 1868), merchant and manufacturer, was born in South Kingstown, R. I., the son of Thomas S. and Silence (Knowles) Hazard. He was descended from Thomas Hazard who emigrated to Massachusetts Bay early in the seventeenth century and settled in Rhode Island. When Augustus was six, his father, a retired sea-captain and farmer, moved his family to a farm near Columbia, Conn. Here the boy remained until he was fifteen, leaving then to learn the trade of painter, at which he continued until he was eighteen. In 1818 he felt the urge to travel and with his savings purchased passage on a packet to Savannah, Ga., where he spent a profitable two years at his trade. In 1822 he revisited New England to marry Salome Goodwin Merrill of West Hartford, Conn. He then returned to Savannah, purchased a store dealing in paints, oils, and similar merchandise, and was remarkably successful. When only twenty-five he returned to New York to expand his activities to include a commission house for handling southern produce, the resident purchasing agency for his own and other commercial establishments in the South, and the shipping agency of a line of New York-to-Savannah packets of which he became part owner. He later added foreign importing to his activities and had a connection with the London house of George Wildes & Company. Every phase of the varied business prospered and although he suffered a serious loss in the panic of 1837, Hazard maintained his credit and financial standing.

Having acted as the general agent for Loomis & Denslow, manufacturers of black powder, for many years, Hazard in 1837 acquired a fourth interest and joined the firm which reorganized as Loomises, Hazard & Company. In 1843 he and Denslow bought out the other owners and organized a joint-stock company under the name of the Hazard Powder Company. Hazard was the principal owner and president from 1843 to 1868. The Mexican and Civil wars, together with the large amount of internal improvement carried on in that period, were responsible for a steadily growing market for explosives. The company flourished, and in time a plant covering some five hundred acres grew up at Hazardville, near Enfield, Conn., with smaller mills at Canton and East Hartford. But as the business grew, departments were established in practically every state and territory in the Union, and Hazard as the owner was reputed to possess real estate in more states than any other citizen of the country. The company became one of the important manufacturers of powder and in 1872, four years after Hazard's death, it was one of the three largest members of the Gunpowder Trade Association. In 1876 a majority of the stock was purchased by the Du Pont Company. Hazard combined the social manner of the Southern trader with the business ability of the New England manufacturer. He is described as generous, forceful, and conservative. He was an active Whig, chairman of the Connecticut state committee, and a friend and companion of Daniel Webster. Hazardville, Conn., is named for him. He died at Enfield, survived by three of his eight children.

[A. P. Van Gelder and Hugo Schlatter, *Hist. of the Explosives Industry in America* (1927); J. L. Bishop, *A Hist. of Am. Manufactures*, vol. II (1864); James Parton and others, *Sketches of Men of Progress* (1870–71); Caroline E. Robinson, *The Hazard Family of R. I.* (1895).] F. A. T.

HAZARD, EBENEZER (Jan. 15, 1744–June 13, 1817), editor of historical records, postmaster-general, was the son of Samuel Hazard, a merchant of Philadelphia, and his wife, Catherine Clarkson of New York. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., and was educated at the academy of Samuel Finley [*q.v.*] at Nottingham, Pa., and at the College of New Jersey (later Princeton University), where he graduated in 1762. From 1769 to 1775 he was a partner in the publishing firm of Noel & Hazard of New York, and later a member of the firm of Benedict & Hazard. On May 1, 1775, he was authorized by the Committee of Safety of New York to reorganize the local postal service and on Oct. 5 he was commissioned by the Continental Congress postmaster of the city of New York. Appointed surveyor-general of the Post-Office of the United States late in 1776, he was made postmaster-general, succeeding Richard Bache [*q.v.*], on Jan. 28, 1782. Hazard managed his office with economy and efficiency and was one of the few postmasters-general who have made the post-office pay its way. Nevertheless, on the reorganization of the government after the adoption of the Federal Constitution, he was replaced in September 1789 by Samuel Osgood [*q.v.*] of Massachusetts. He had resided in Philadelphia from 1782 to 1785 and in New York from 1785 to 1789.

Finding it difficult to make a living in New York after the loss of his position under the government, Hazard returned to Philadelphia in 1791 and lived there during the remainder of his life. He was the first secretary of the Insurance Company of North America and for many years was manager of the Schuylkill Bridge Company

and of the Delaware & Schuylkill Canal Company. He was moderately successful in these enterprises, but his real interests were primarily intellectual. His duties as surveyor-general of the post (1777–82) made it necessary for him to travel extensively and he took advantage of the opportunity to collect the source-materials of early American history. In response to a petition which he presented to the Continental Congress, July 11, 1778, he received permission to copy documents in the Continental archives and also a grant of one thousand dollars for expenses. Most of his local material was collected before 1782, because when he became postmaster-general he had to give up his wandering existence and live at the seat of government. His two volumes of *Historical Collections* (1792–94) were published in Philadelphia. The first volume contains an assortment of documents relating to the discovery of America and to the early period of colonization; the whole of the second is devoted to the records of the New England Confederation. Several other volumes were planned, but the two which were published sold so badly that the scheme was abandoned. Although most of this material has been superseded by later collections, Hazard is entitled to great credit. He was a careful and conscientious editor and a pioneer in the collection and publication of original historical records. An excellent Greek scholar, he assisted Charles Thomson [*q.v.*], secretary of the Continental Congress, in making his translation of the New Testament. He carried on a correspondence for many years with Jedidiah Morse [*q.v.*], the geographer, and Jeremy Belknap [*q.v.*], the historian. It was owing to his advice that the first volume of Belknap's famous *History of New Hampshire* (1784) was published in Philadelphia. He was keenly concerned about the welfare of the Indians and published a paper entitled "Remarks on Mr. Schermerhorn's Report Concerning the Western Indians" (*Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 2 ser., vol. IV, 1816). On Sept. 11, 1783, he was married to Abigail Arthur of Shrewsbury, N. J. Their son, Samuel Hazard [*q.v.*], apparently inherited his father's interest in the preservation of historical sources.

[The best sketch of Hazard's life is that by his grandson, A. G. Vermilye, in the *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Feb. 1885. For an appraisal of his work as an editor see J. S. Bassett, *The Middle Group of Am. Historians* (1917), and for the Hazard-Belknap correspondence see the *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., vols. II and III (1877), and 6 ser., vol. IV (1891). Other sources include W. E. Rich, *The Hist. of the U. S. Post Office to the Year 1829* (1924), and the inaccurate though informative chapter by Willis P. Hazard on the Hazards of the Middle states in T. R. Hazard, *Recollections of Olden Times* (1879). There are several unpublished letters from Hazard to Jedidiah Morse in the Pa. Hist. Soc.] W. R. S.

HAZARD, JONATHAN J. (b. 1744?), political leader, called "Beau Jonathan" because of his scrupulous regard for dress and courtliness of manner, was of the Narragansett Hazards, the son of Jonathan and Abigail (MacCoon) Hazard and a descendant of Thomas Hazard, one of the founders of Newport. He was born about 1744, and died after 1824. His native ability, ready oratory, and political skill put him in the forefront of Rhode Island affairs. For a long time, says Wilkins Updike, he was "the idol of the country interest, manager of the State, leader of the Legislature, in fact, the political dictator in Rhode Island" (*History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett, R. I.*, 1847, p. 329). He took an early stand for liberty and in 1776, as a delegate to the Rhode Island House of Representatives from Charlestown, was a member of the General Assembly which, on May 4, enacted the law containing Rhode Island's Declaration of Independence. In the same year he had the difficult and dangerous task of apprehending disaffected persons on Block Island. In 1777 he was paymaster of the Continental Battalion and in 1778 he became a member of the Council of War. In the latter year also he was again elected to the lower house of the General Assembly and, repeatedly chosen, served with intermissions during most of the period of the Revolution and after. In 1787 he was elected a delegate from Rhode Island to the Congress of the Confederation but did not take his seat until the next year, when he was again selected. In May 1789 he was once more elected a delegate although Rhode Island was not in the Union.

Beau Jonathan stood at the height of his power perhaps in 1786. At the May session of the Assembly in that year he was the victorious champion of the agricultural element of the state in its struggle with the mercantile element. Using all the qualities of his leadership, he aided in forcing through the Paper Money Act which was set at naught, however, by the decision of the court in the famous case of *Trevett* vs. *Weeden*. The year 1790 saw him again on the losing side and saw too the end of his active power in state affairs. He had fought in the General Assembly against the adoption of the Federal Constitution; he continued the fight as a delegate to the state convention held at South Kingstown in March 1790, and at the adjourned convention held in Newport in May. On May 29, ratification was agreed to by a vote of 34 to 32. Beau Jonathan said in a letter written in an after year that he was sold out by his friends. In his later life he removed to

Verona in Oneida County, N. Y. There, too, he continued his interest in public affairs. Elegant and courtly to the last, after he was eighty years old he was married for the third time. His first wife was his second cousin Patience, daughter of "Stout Jeffrey" Hazard, "who had the strength of six common men"; his second wife was Hannah Brown; his third, Marian, daughter of Moses Gage.

[See Caroline E. Robinson, *The Hazard Family of R. I.* (1895); *Records of the State of R. I. and Providence Plantations in New Eng.*, vols. VIII (1863), IX (1864), and X (1865); W. B. Weeden, *Econ. and Social Hist. of New Eng., 1620–1789* (1890), and *Early R. I.* (1910); and F. B. Bates, *R. I. and the Formation of the Union* (1898). The "J." in Hazard's name was not originally used; it was probably adopted to distinguish the subject of this sketch from other Jonathan Hazards.] W. A. S.

HAZARD, ROWLAND GIBSON (Oct. 9, 1801–June 24, 1888), manufacturer, writer on philosophical subjects, the son of Rowland and Mary (Peace) Hazard, and a younger brother of Thomas Robinson Hazard [*q.v.*], was born in South Kingstown, R. I. Rowland Hazard, his father, born also in South Kingstown, became engaged in foreign commerce as a member of the Charleston, S. C., firm of Hazard & Robinson (afterward Hazard & Ayrault), and married Mary Peace of that city. About the turn of the century he went back to South Kingstown and took up his residence at Peacedale, a name chosen by him to commemorate the family in which he had found his wife, and which celebrated too the charm of the Kingstown countryside. In 1802 he began at Peacedale the woolen industry which successive generations of the Hazard family carried on in the same place. Rowland Gibson, his third son, studied at the schools at Burlington, N. J., and Bristol, Pa., and at the Friends' School at Westtown, Chester County, Pa. When about eighteen he returned to South Kingstown, became associated with his elder brother Isaac Peace Hazard in the business at Peacedale, from which their father had now retired, and continued in it for nearly fifty years. He was a Free-Soiler and later a Republican, a member of the Pittsburgh convention of 1856, of the convention in the same year that nominated Frémont, of the convention in 1860 that nominated Lincoln, and of the convention of 1868 that nominated Grant. He aided the free-school movement and was an advocate of temperance reform. In 1851, 1854, and 1880, he was a member of the Rhode Island House of Representatives, and in 1866 a member of the state Senate. While in the General Assembly he worked for the suppression of lotteries and for the prevention of bribery in elections. His financial articles, written during the Civil War, gained for him a wide reputation. Some of them were collected and published as *Our Resources* (1864), which was republished in London, and several were translated into Dutch and published in Amsterdam. He performed notable service in Europe in the effort to sustain the national credit.

In 1866 Hazard retired from the business at Peacedale. Still possessed of the habit, or with the instinct born with him, of looking for general principles, and of applying the results of abstract thinking to practical ends, he engaged himself with problems of Reconstruction and other questions of the day. He helped to put the first railroad across the continent. As other demands lessened, he found time for study and writing, for travel, and for his philanthropies. With his son Rowland Hazard he established the Hazard Professorship of Physics in Brown University. He was a trustee of Brown from 1869 to 1875, and a fellow from 1875 until his death in 1888. He married Caroline Newbold, daughter of John Newbold of Bucks County, Pa., Sept. 25, 1828. Their two sons, Rowland and John Newbold Hazard, were the third consecutive generation of Hazards to carry on the manufacture of woolen goods at Peacedale.

As a youth, Rowland Gibson Hazard had a certain precocity in mathematics. Before leaving school he discovered, it is said, an original and simple method of describing the hyperbola. In his maturer years his underlying interests were philosophical. When on his business trips, while traveling on packets and stage-coaches, on boats and trains, he made notes for later books. His first considerable publication, *Language: Its Connexion with the Present Condition and Future Prospects of Man* (1836), possibly had its inception in discussions with his friend—and Poe's friend—Mrs. Sarah Helen Whitman, on the nature of poetry. The book attracted the attention of William Ellery Channing, who became intimate with him. Following the latter's death in 1842, Hazard wrote an *Essay on the Philosophical Character of Channing,* published in 1845. At some time prior to 1840, Channing suggested that Hazard should undertake a refutation of Jonathan Edwards on the Will. Hazard began to make notes and by 1843 had elaborated his main points only to lose all the material he had collected through a mishap to a Mississippi steamer on which he had taken passage to New Orleans. Fourteen years later he returned to the work and published it in 1864 under the title: *Freedom of Mind in Willing; or Every Being That Wills a Creative First Cause.* The book gained for Hazard the friendship of John

Stuart Mill, who wrote to him: "I wish you had nothing to do but philosophize, for though I often do not agree with you, I see in everything you write a well-marked natural capacity for philosophy" (*Freedom of Mind in Willing,* ed. 1889, p. v). In 1864, while in Europe, he sought out Mill. His *Two Letters on Causation and Freedom in Willing, Addressed to John Stuart Mill* (1869) were the result of his conversations and correspondence with the British philosopher.

[Hazard's numerous writings, including several for the first time printed, were brought together by his grand-daughter, Caroline Hazard, and published under her editorship in four volumes in 1889. Each volume bears a separate title. Of these, the *Essay on Language, and other Essays and Addresses* contains a biographical preface by Miss Hazard, and *Freedom of Mind in Willing* contains an introductory essay by George P. Fisher on Hazard's philosophical writings. William Gammell's *Life and Services of the Hon. Rowland Gibson Hazard, LL.D.* (1888), contains a paper by President E. G. Robinson of Brown University on Hazard's philosophical writings and a bibliography of his works. Other sources include J. R. Cole, *Hist. of Washington and Kent Counties, R. I.* (1889); *The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); Wm. R. Bagnall, *The Textile Industries of the U. S.* (1893); and the *Providence Jour.,* June 25, 1888.] W. A. S.

HAZARD, SAMUEL (May 26, 1784–May 22, 1870), editor, antiquarian, was the son of Ebenezer Hazard [*q.v.*] and his wife Abigail Arthur. He was born in Philadelphia, Pa., and received his early education at an academy at Woodbury, N. J. During the early years of his adult life he was a merchant in Philadelphia and made several voyages to the West Indies and the Mediterranean. In 1818 he moved to Huntsville, Alabama Territory, where he conducted a cotton brokerage and general mercantile business until 1827. On Mar. 18, 1819, he was married, in Alabama, to Abigail Clark Hetfield of Elizabeth, N. J. In January 1828 he founded a weekly periodical in Philadelphia entitled the *Register of Pennsylvania,* but the enterprise was not financially successful and was abandoned in 1836. The sixteen volumes of the series contain state papers and public documents, legal decisions, documents relating to the early history of the state, Indian history, treaties, anecdotes and antiquities, biographical memoirs, meteorological tables, mineralogical notes, and other interesting information. They are especially rich in historical material. Some of the manuscripts in the American Philosophical Society relating to the early settlements on the Delaware were published for the first time in volumes IV and V of this series. Hazard also edited the *United States Commercial and Statistical Register* (July 1839–June 1842), which is still useful for its financial and economic data.

The title of Hazard's third work, *The Annals of Pennsylvania, from the Discovery of the Delaware, 1609–82* (Philadelphia, 1850), is somewhat misleading. The book is really a prologue or introduction to the *Annals,* being devoted primarily to the Swedish and Dutch settlements on the Delaware. It is based on original material, collected from a variety of sources, most of which had not been published before. Considering the state of historical knowledge in 1850, it is a very creditable piece of work. Shortly after the *Annals* appeared, Hazard received a commission from the governor of Pennsylvania to edit the *Pennsylvania Archives: Selected and Arranged from Original Documents in the Office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth.* Of these there were twelve volumes (Philadelphia, 1852–56), covering the period from the English conquest of New Netherland in 1664 to the adoption of the second state constitution in 1790. Although Hazard had nothing to do with the editing of the *Colonial Records,* he supervised the preparation of a general index to both the *Records* and the *Archives,* published in Philadelphia in one volume in 1860. In the index he left much to be desired, but as editor of what has come to be known as the first series of the *Pennsylvania Archives,* he set a high standard for his successors, and in the *Register of Pennsylvania* and the *United States Commercial and Statistical Register* he left mines of information for the student of American economic history. Hazard died at Germantown, Pa., just a few days before his eighty-sixth birthday.

[The records of Hazard's life are very scanty. There is a sketch of his life in *Appletons' Ann. Cyc.* for 1870 and there are a few references to his early career in the manuscript letters of Ebenezer Hazard to Jedidiah Morse in the library of the Pa. Hist. Soc. The Hazards of the Middle states are treated by Willis P. Hazard in T. R. Hazard, *Recollections of Olden Times* (1879).] W. R. S.

HAZARD, THOMAS (Sept. 15, 1720–Aug. 26, 1798), Abolitionist, was called by the distinguishing name of "College Tom," since there were of this clan, according to one computation, thirty-two other Thomas Hazards contemporary with him. He was of the fifth generation from Thomas Hazard, progenitor of the Hazard family of Rhode Island and one of the nine founders of Newport in 1639. Robert Hazard, of the second generation, removed to that region of Rhode Island known as the Narragansett Country, with which the Rhode Island Hazards have been continuously identified. Life in the Narragansett Country was highly individualistic. The Hazards were wholly typical of it, "handing down and retaining certain peculiarities from generation to generation," such as "a peculiar decision of character, a certain amount of pride, and a pronounced independence, coupled with a slight

amount of reserve" (W. P. Hazard, in T. R. Hazard's *Recollections of Olden Times,* 1879, p. 227). Physically they were strongly marked, being generally speaking of good stature and vigorous frame, and with a firmly set jaw. "College Tom," son of Robert and Sarah (Borden) Hazard, had the Hazard characteristics of mind and body. He studied at Yale College for several terms (whence his appellation) but did not graduate, it is said, because he could not reconcile his Quaker principles and collegiate honors (Wilkins Updike, *History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett, R. I.,* 1847, p. 322). In 1742 he was admitted a freeman of the colony from South Kingstown and in the same year was married to his third cousin Elizabeth, daughter of Gov. William and Martha (Potter) Robinson. Perhaps also in 1742, certainly before 1745—the year of his father's death—he had his memorable conversation with the Connecticut church deacon who told him that Quakers were not Christians because they held their fellow men in slavery. The idea was a novel one to the young man. In the region about him there was one negro slave to every two or three white men; his father, their friends and neighbors were all slave-owners; and at least two of his connections imported negroes to be sold into slavery. Nevertheless, the words of the church deacon did their work; he took the view that slave-holding was an evil, and despite the arguments, even the threat of disinheritance by his father, he began cultivating his farm with free labor and to work against slavery—one of the first members of the Society of Friends to take the stand. At first he seems to have had but a single convert, his friend Jeremiah Austin, who had liberated the one slave he possessed, his sole inheritance from his father.

The movement in Rhode Island slowly grew till, in 1774, College Tom found himself a member of a committee of the Yearly Meeting which went to the General Assembly with a bill, passed by it, affirming personal freedom as the greatest of the rights which the inhabitants of America were then engaged in preserving, and prohibiting the importation of negroes into the colony. During the Revolution he was a member of the Meeting for Sufferings. In 1783 he was a member of the committee of the Yearly Meeting which brought to the General Assembly a petition for the abolition of slavery which was answered by an act to that end, adopted by the Assembly in February 1784. Shortly afterward, he was enrolled as one of the founders of the Providence Society for Abolishing the Slave Trade, which saw the fruit of its endeavors in the act for its prevention, adopted by the Assembly in 1787. He was one of the incorporators in 1764 of Rhode Island College, later Brown University, and afterward assisted in the establishment of the Friends' School, later the Moses Brown School, in Providence. "In his latter days, to illustrate the deceitfulness of the human heart, he used to say . . . he at last discovered that he himself had 'ruled South Kingstown monthly meeting forty years, in his own will, before he found it out'" (*Recollections of Olden Times,* p. 108).

[In addition to the books named in the text see Caroline Hazard, *Thos. Hazard, son of Robt., Call'd College Tom* (1893); Caroline E. Robinson, *The Hazard Family of R. I.* (1895); Rufus M. Jones, *The Quakers in the Am. Colonies* (1911); W. Dawson Johnston, "Slavery in R. I.," *R. I. Hist. Soc. Pubs.,* n.s. II, no. 2 (1894); J. R. Brackett, "The Status of the Slave, 1775–89," in *Essays in the Constitutional Hist. of the U. S., 1775–89* (1889), ed. by J. F. Jameson; I. B. Richman, *Rhode Island* (1905).] W. A. S.

HAZARD, THOMAS ROBINSON (Jan. 3, 1797–Mar. 26, 1886), agriculturist, manufacturer, social reformer, author, the second son of Rowland and Mary (Peace) Hazard, the grandson of Thomas Hazard [*q.v.*], called "College Tom," and the brother of Rowland Gibson Hazard [*q.v.*], was born in South Kingstown, R. I. After a few years of schooling at the institution maintained by the Society of Friends at Westtown, near Philadelphia, Pa., he returned to Rhode Island and became interested in sheep-raising in Narragansett, whence he came to be called "Shepherd Tom," a name which greatly pleased him. In 1821 he began the manufacture of textiles and combined sheep-raising with it. By the time he was forty-three he had put aside a fortune sufficient to permit him to retire from active business. The remainder of his life was spent at "Vaucluse," the estate he had purchased on the island of Rhode Island, near Newport. He was married to Frances, daughter of Jonas Minturn of New York, Oct. 12, 1838. After her death, some sixteen years later, he became "an earnest worker in the cause of what is called 'Modern Spiritualism,'" and left it on record that he had "no higher ambition than that his name should be handed down to the coming generations associated with this fact alone" (*Recollections of Olden Times,* 1879, p. 192).

He was interested in African colonization and for a time was vice-president of the American Colonization Society. In 1851 he made to the General Assembly of Rhode Island a detailed report on the care of the poor and insane of the state from which important reforms resulted. He opposed capital punishment, and in 1852, a bill originating with him, providing for its abo-

lition and forbidding the pardon of long-term convicts excepting by vote of the General Assembly, was passed. He shared in the establishment of common schools in Rhode Island and was a promoter of relief work in the United States during the Irish famine of 1846–47. He wrote in opposition to slavery, to war, and to the exclusion of woman from the suffrage; his writings discuss among other subjects taxation, the law for the collection of debts, and Rhode Island turkeys. "In his later writings denunciation takes full possession, and supplants religion in his mind; in fact, it *became* a religion, negative yet positive" (R. G. Hazard, *The Jonny Cake Papers of "Shepherd Tom,"* ed. 1915, p. xvii). His *Recollections of Olden Times,* written when he was in his eighty-first and eighty-second years, casts a rich after-glow on life in the Narragansett Country and contains genealogies of the Hazard family. In 1882 a collection of discourses called the *Jonny-Cake Letters,* first printed in the *Providence Journal,* was published by Sidney S. Rider. In 1915 a new edition in the typography of Merrymount Press was brought out under the title: *The Jonny Cake Papers of "Shepherd Tom,"* containing also "Reminiscences of Narragansett Schools of Former Days." "The Jonny Cake Papers" cut across the Narragansett Country into regions more delightfully whimsical than soberly geographical.

[A short biographical sketch of Thomas Robinson Hazard is printed in *The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881). The biographical sketch by Rowland G. Hazard, of the ninth generation in Peacedale, is an affectionate, yet frank, appreciation of his kinsman of two generations before. See also Caroline E. Robinson, *The Hazard Family of R. I.* (1895), and the *Providence Jour.,* Mar. 27, 1886.] W. A. S.

HAZELIUS, ERNEST LEWIS (Sept. 6, 1777–Feb. 20, 1853), Lutheran clergyman, was descended from a line of Swedish clergymen that began with a court preacher to Gustavus Vasa. Eric Hazelius, his father, had also been intended for the ministry and had studied theology at the University of Upsala, but after a shipwreck, of which he was the sole survivor, he became a Moravian, married a Moravian girl, Christiana Brahtz of Stettin, and settled as a watchmaker at Neusalz, Silesian Prussia, where his son was born. The boy's earliest memory was of being in the arms of an old man, Bishop Polycarp Müller at Herrnhut, who blessed him and devoted him to the ministry. He narrowly escaped another destiny: Catherine II of Russia had been a schoolmate of his mother's, was interested in the boy, and with difficulty was prevented from adopting him. Left an orphan by the time he was sixteen, Hazelius lived in poverty while securing his education in the Moravian institutions at Barby and Niesky. He learned Latin, he said afterward, by doing exercises for his fellow students in return for gifts of potatoes. In 1800 he was licensed to preach and sent to Pennsylvania to teach Latin and Greek in the Moravian school at Nazareth. His ability was quickly recognized, and in 1807 he was made the first professor of theology in the school. His first three pupils—William H. Van Vleck, Samuel Reinke, Peter Wolle—became bishops of the Moravian Church. In 1809 he resigned his position and became a Lutheran. This change seems to have been due to some dissatisfaction with his position at Nazareth; it involved no change in his theological convictions, and his relations with the Moravians remained friendly. On his birthday in 1809 he was ordained by the Lutheran Ministerium of New York as pastor of three scattered congregations—New Germantown, German Valley, Spruce Run—in Hunterdon and Morris counties, N. J. He also conducted a school in Hunterdon County, and in 1810 married Hulda Cummings Bray of Lebanon, N. J., who survived him for a few years. In 1815 he became professor of theology in Hartwick Seminary, Otsego County, N. Y., and devoted the rest of his life to training ministers. While at Hartwick he acquired a reputation as a scholar, received the degree of D.D. from Union and Columbia Colleges in 1824, and declined professorships at Lafayette and Princeton. He was busy, then and later, as a writer, his published works being a biography of Luther (1813); *Materials for Catechisation on Passages of Scripture* (Cooperstown, N. Y., 1823); *The Augsburgh Confession . . . with Notes and Observations* (Schoharie, N. Y., 1828); *The Life of John Henry Stilling* (Gettysburg, Pa., 1831); Volume I (Baltimore, 1842) of a projected *History of the Christian Church from the Earliest Ages to the Present Time*; and a *History of the American Lutheran Church* (Zanesville, Ohio, 1846). Published for the most part in remote towns, his books never enjoyed an extensive circulation and are now rare. Hazelius was the second professor in the Gettysburg Theological Seminary, 1830–33, but was unhappy there and on Jan. 1, 1834, became the professor of theology in the Classical and Theological Institute of the Synod of South Carolina at Lexington, S. C. There he remained, isolated but apparently content, until his death, taking his leave of his pupils only four days before the end. In 1842 he visited Germany, was urged to stay, but returned. His thirty-seven years as a professor of theology exerted a strong, though quiet, influence on the Lutheran Church. Himself childless, he lav-

ished his affection on his pupils, who venerated him in turn. By temperament he was irenic and evangelical. Denominational distinctions did not hedge him in. Church historians, writing from the confessionalist point of view, have underestimated his services as a teacher and have overlooked the essential conservatism of his theological position.

[M. L. Stoever, memoir in *Evangelical Rev.*, Jan. 1856; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* IX (1869), 132–41; J. G. Morris, *Fifty Years in the Luth. Ministry* (Baltimore, 1878); G. D. Bernheim, *Hist. of the German Settlements and of the Luth. Church in North and South Carolina* (1872); A. L. Gräbner, *Geschichte der Luth. Kirche in America* (St. Louis, 1892); W. A. Schwarze, "Hist. of the Moravian Coll. and Theol. Sem.," *Trans. Moravian Hist. Soc.,* vol. VIII (1909); A. R. Wentz, *Hist. of the Gettysburg Theol. Sem.* (1926).] G. H. G.

HAZELTINE, MAYO WILLIAMSON (Apr. 24, 1841–Sept. 14, 1909), literary critic, journalist, born at Boston, Mass., was the son of Mayo and Frances A. (Williamson) Hazeltine. After graduating at Harvard in 1862 he studied at Oxford and traveled widely in Europe. Returning to America he studied law and was admitted to the bar in New York City, where he practised in partnership with a former classmate, William Tucker Washburn. Hazeltine was the original of the Sybaritic Harvard junior of *Fair Harvard: A Story of American College Life,* published anonymously by Washburn in 1869. His interest and his success in the law were small. Lawyers said of him that he could draw a will conforming to every principle of Roman jurisprudence, of the common law, of the Code Napoléon, and of the laws of inheritance in every state of the union—and then would forget to have it properly witnessed.

In 1878 he submitted to Charles A. Dana, the editor of the New York *Sun,* specimens of essays and book criticisms and was at once offered the literary editorship, a position which he held until his death more than thirty years later. He brought to his task an erudition and industry akin to genius. His legal training was reflected in his reviewing: his writing was clear, impersonal, and judicial. He was convinced that the reader was interested in the book and its author and not in the personality of the reviewer. In criticising Henry James's *Life of Hawthorne* he said that American criticism to be appropriate or helpful must borrow "the manner of the pedagogue, and not that of the courtier; we need plain speech, not pretty speech." Skilful in paraphrasing, Hazeltine usually brought out the best qualities of the book under notice and with these he quietly merged his own scholarship and knowledge. His reviews became a feature of the Sunday edition of the *Sun* and often occupied an entire page. In 1883 a collection of his reviews was published under the title of *Chats About Books: Poets and Novelists.* His trenchant notice of Henry James's *Life of Hawthorne,* his critical estimate of Longfellow, and his appreciation of Zola are noteworthy among articles marked by their subtlety and penetration. Hazeltine wrote slowly but with a tireless energy. He worked year after year with no vacations except those infrequently necessitated by illness. Though he was always on space compensation his prolific pen brought him moderate wealth. While writing book reviews, special articles, and editorials for the *Sun* he contributed to the *North American Review, Harper's Weekly,* and *Collier's.* His articles were frequently reprinted, the *American Woman in Europe* (1879) and *British and American Education* (1880) achieving a considerable popularity. Few things disturbed the even tenor of his life. He once aspired to a career in statesmanship and unsuccessfully spent thousands of dollars in Staten Island and New Jersey attempting to win nominations that would have opened a career in Congress to him. He married Sophie B. Dallas. In January 1901 while crossing Broadway he was run down by a cab and permanently injured. He died some eight years later in Atlantic City, N. J.

[*Class Report . . . Fiftieth Anniversary . . . Class of 'Sixty-Two Harvard Univ.* (1912); Frank M. O'Brien, *The Story of the Sun, 1833–1928* (1928); Edward Page Mitchell, *Memoirs of an Editor* (1924); *Harper's Weekly,* Sept. 25, 1909; *Sun* (N. Y.), Sept. 15, 16, 1909.] F. M.

HAZELTON, GEORGE COCHRANE (Jan. 20, 1868–June 24, 1921), actor, lawyer, playwright, novelist, son of George and Ellen (Van Antwerp) Hazelton, was born at Boscobel, Wis. His father was of Scotch-Irish and his mother of Dutch descent. The earlier years of his life were spent in the vicinity of his birthplace where, according to his own statement, he lived mostly out-of-doors, fishing, hunting, and riding. After his father was elected to Congress, he spent his winters in Washington. In 1884 he entered Greylock Institute at South Williamstown, Mass., specializing in the study of Latin and Greek, history and mathematics. After two years at Greylock he matriculated at Columbian (later George Washington) University in Washington. A few years later he decided to become an actor in order to acquaint himself with the technique of the drama, for he had ambitions to become a dramatist. He acted various rôles in Edwin Booth's company and was with Booth in Brooklyn on the occasion of his last appearance in 1891. He subsequently played in Helena Modjeska's company for two seasons,

returning after that to Columbian University to study law. He received the degree of LL.B. in 1895 and LL.M. in 1896. In 1897 he published *The National Capitol: Its Architecture, Art, and History.* For some years after he was admitted to the bar he built up a considerable legal practice in Philadelphia and New York, but the persistence of his early desire to write plays at last forced him to give up his practice.

The first of Hazelton's plays to be produced was *The Raven* (1895), a biographical play about Poe which served as the basis for a novel, published in 1909. In October 1901, *Mistress Nell,* one of his most popular dramas, opened with Henrietta Crosman in the title rôle. This he also converted into a novel. Neither *Captain Molly* (1902) nor *The Cracksman* (1908) was very successful in the theatre. But in 1912 came *The Yellow Jacket,* a "play in the Chinese manner," written in collaboration with J. Harry Benrimo. Although it attracted some attention on the occasion of its original production in New York and aroused the enthusiasm of practically all the critics, it was so delicately acted and charmingly unemphatic that it could not attract large paying audiences. Somewhat later it was revived, the acting was made more obvious and "pointed," and the production became financially successful. Besides being translated into a dozen languages and acted in as many foreign countries, it is one of the few plays of American authorship prior to 1920 that deserves to be remembered. Among his last dramatic works was an adaptation of Pierre Louÿs' *Aphrodite,* produced in New York in 1919.

Hazelton can scarcely be classed as a professional playwright. He worked slowly, exercising considerable care over the purely literary side of his work. A romantic by temperament, he was attracted by the more colorful personalities and epochs of history. Neither an original thinker nor a great dramatist, he was none the less a fastidious writer and a picturesque personality. He married Byrd C. Quin in 1899.

[Hazelton left manuscript notes for an autobiography, "My Book," which was neither finished nor published. For printed sources see *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; W. B. Lapham, *Geneal. Sketches of Robt. and John Hazelton and Some of their Descendants* (1892); *Bookman,* Jan. 1904; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror,* Nov. 13, 1912; *N. Y. Clipper,* June 29, 1921; *N. Y. Times,* June 25, 1921. Information as to certain facts was supplied for this sketch by Hazelton's widow, Byrd C. Hazelton.]

B. H. C.

HAZELWOOD, JOHN (*c.* 1726–Mar. 1, 1800), Revolutionary naval officer, was born in England, became a mariner early in life, and later emigrated to Pennsylvania. As early as 1753 he was in command of various merchant ships plying between Philadelphia and foreign ports, the *Rebecca,* in 1774, being one of the largest sailing at the time. At the outbreak of the Revolution Pennsylvania sought his services as a naval leader. In July 1775 he assisted the Committee of Safety in the construction of warships, floating batteries, and fire rafts, and also in sinking *chevaux-de-frise* in the Delaware River. On Dec. 28, 1775, he was named captain of ten fire rafts and temporarily superintendent over a fleet of rafts, an appointment made permanent the following June. During 1776 he surveyed the Delaware at Philadelphia and in July went to Poughkeepsie, N. Y., to devise plans for obstructing the North River by fire vessels. For the latter services he received a three-hundred-dollar gift from the convention of New York and the praises of the Secret Committee of Congress. Early in 1777 he was promoted commodore in the Pennsylvania navy, and on Sept. 6, 1777, as Howe was approaching the city, the Pennsylvania Council placed him in full command of the naval forces of the state.

Shortly after entering Philadelphia Howe demanded the surrender of the Pennsylvania fleet. Hazelwood's curt reply that he would defend it to the last extremity so gratified Congress that on Oct. 17 they commended him for his bravery. When the British fleet attempted to pass up the river on Oct. 22, Hazelwood drove them back, destroying two men-of-war and compelling four others to retire. For this conduct Congress presented him with a sword. Later, when Fort Mifflin fell, and the fleet was ordered up the river beyond Philadelphia, he succeeded in conveying thirteen galleys, twelve armed boats, the brig *Convention,* and some minor craft to a refuge above Burlington without having a shot fired at them. Throughout the campaign for the defense of Philadelphia Hazelwood gave ample evidence that he was a daring and brilliant naval officer, skilled in seamanship and naval affairs.

In the summer of 1778, with the British out of Philadelphia, the Assembly decided that a large navy was unnecessary and the fleet was disbanded. Hazelwood, however, retained his rank. Late in 1778, while on furlough, he visited the West Indies on private business. In 1779 he helped to raise money for the army by house-to-house canvass. On June 23, 1780, he was appointed commissioner of purchases for the Continental Army in Philadelphia and in December 1780 receiver of provisions for the Pennsylvania militia. Little is known of his life after the war except that in 1785 he was a port warden in Philadelphia, and that he was owner or part owner of vessels engaged in the foreign trade. He was

twice married: on Aug. 10, 1753, to Mary, daughter of Charles Edgar, Philadelphia merchant, and after her death, to Esther, widow of Samuel Leacock and daughter of Plunket Fleeson. Hazelwood's portrait, painted by Peale, was purchased by the city and hung in Independence Hall.

[J. G. Leach, "Commodore John Hazelwood, Commander of the Pa. Navy in the Revolution," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1902; *Ibid.*, vols. XVIII (1894), and XIX (1895); *Minutes of the Provincial Council of Pa.*, vols. X–XII (1851–52); *Pa. Archives*, 1 ser., vols. V–IX (1853); J. T. Scharf and Thompson Westcott, *Hist. of Phila.* (1884), vol. I; manuscript letters in the Pa. Hist. Soc.] J. H. P—g.

HAZEN, HENRY ALLEN (Jan. 12, 1849–Jan. 23, 1900), meteorologist, was the son of Reverend Allen Hazen, a missionary of the Congregational Church, and Martha (Chapin) Hazen, and was descended from Edward Hazen who had settled in Rowley, Mass., in 1649. He was born in Sirur, India, about 100 miles east of Bombay, and at ten came to the United States, where he remained the rest of his life. His primary schooling was obtained at St. Johnsbury, Vt., and his academic training at Dartmouth College, where he graduated in 1871. After his graduation he spent one year at the Thayer School of Civil Engineering. During the next four years he was an instructor in drawing in the Sheffield Scientific School, then until 1881 he was assistant at the same institution to Prof. Elias Loomis in physics and meteorology and also aided the latter in the preparation of several of his meteorological papers. In the spring of 1881, Prof. Cleveland Abbe recommended that Hazen be appointed a computer in the "Study Room," a division of the meteorological section of the United States Signal Service, in Washington, established for the purpose of developing the scientific aspects of its work. This appointment was made on May 1, 1881. Later he was promoted, and often took his turn, beginning with October 1887, in making the official forecasts of the weather, and also, beginning with December 1888, in editing the *Monthly Weather Review*. At the same time he assisted in the work of the records division. In July 1891, on the transfer of the meteorological service from the Army to the Department of Agriculture, he was made professor of meteorology in the Weather Bureau, a position of major rank, and was assigned to the forecast division. While hurrying on a bicycle to his duties as forecaster, on the night of Jan. 22, 1900, he was so injured by a collision with a pedestrian, that he became unconscious and passed away the following evening.

Hazen

During his entire connection with the meteorological service Hazen was exceedingly active in assembling statistics, conducting experiments, and developing theories. One of his publications, *Reduction of Air Pressure to Sea Level* (1882), concerned the difficult problem of finding from the actual readings of barometers what their readings would be under like weather conditions at sea level, a matter essential to the construction of weather maps. Another monograph dealt with the climate of Chicago. He also published a great number of smaller papers, covering a wide range of subjects. His experimental work involved studies on the measurements of humidity, the determination of the dew point, the proper exposure of thermometers to secure accurate values of the temperature of the air, and other instrumental problems. The thermometer shelter he devised was adopted by the Weather Bureau for general use in 1885 because it was both simple and efficient. His theoretical work, also, was voluminous, but in this he was not so successful. Some of his ideas appeared to his less emotional colleagues as no less than wild, but their weaknesses he never would admit. He was an enthusiast in regard to the value of a knowledge of the condition of the free air and made several balloon ascents for the purpose of studying the vertical distribution of temperature and humidity. He was also greatly interested in family history and genealogy and compiled *The Hazen Family: Four American Generations* (1879), which appeared first in the *New-England Historical and Genealogical Register*. He never married.

[Cleveland Abbe, biographical sketch in the *Monthly Weather Rev.*, Jan. 1900; *Who's Who in America*, 1899–1900; *Service in Memory of Henry Allen Hazen* (1900); *U. S. Signal Service Notes*, nos. 6, 7, 15, 20 (1882–85); the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Jan. 23, 1900; official records of the Weather Bureau.] W. J. H.

HAZEN, MOSES (June 1, 1733–Feb. 3, 1803), Revolutionary soldier, was born at Haverhill, Mass., the son of Moses and Abigail (White) Hazen, and a descendant of Edward Hazen, who had settled in Rowley in 1649. He served in the French and Indian War, in McCurdie's company of rangers, fighting at Crown Point, Louisburg, and Quebec. When McCurdie died, Hazen became captain of the company and won General Wolfe's commendation. In 1761 he was commissioned lieutenant in the 44th Regiment. Two years later he retired on half pay and settled at St. John's, Quebec, where he became a prosperous farmer and maintained sawmills, a forge, and a potash house. He also had a share in the land grants which his brother William, a trader

of Newburyport, had acquired in New Brunswick. In December 1770 he married Charlotte de La Saussaye at Montreal.

When the Revolutionary War began, Hazen fell under suspicion from both sides. In May 1775 he brought to Governor Carleton the news of Arnold's seizure of St. John's; his brother took refuge in New Brunswick in June. Both Montgomery's forces and the Canadian authorities imprisoned him and seized his property, although later Congress indemnified him for his losses. He joined Montgomery and took part in the attack on Quebec and in the siege of Montreal. On the retreat he fell out with Arnold, who found him too independent a subordinate and brought him before a court-martial, but Hazen was honorably acquitted. He spent the winter at Albany, recruiting for the 2nd Canadian Regiment, of which he was made colonel Jan. 22, 1776. The regiment, known as "Congress" or "Hazen's Own," he had raised partly in Canada and among Canadian refugees. It took part in the Staten Island campaign, in the battles of Germantown and Brandywine, and in the siege of Yorktown. Having urged another Canadian campaign, Hazen in 1778 served with General Gates on a board selected to prepare a plan for a second expedition and also gathered stores for that proposed under Lafayette. Though this project was abandoned, he pressed the Vermonters to support the plan and got himself sent north, in the summer of 1779, to begin the construction of a military road to the Canadian border. Later he was recalled to New Jersey, where in addition to his military duties, he was busy securing an acquittal from another court-martial, this time for an infraction of Steuben's discipline, and trying to get funds from Congress to pay the expenses of his soldiers. A week after the Board of Treasury reported that it had no funds, Congress made him a brigadier-general, June 29, 1781. At the close of the war he resigned and settled in Vermont, where he had bought land during the war. He died in Troy, N. Y.

[H. A. Hazen, *The Hazen Family: Four Am. Generations* (1879), reprinted from the *New-Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.*, Apr. 1879; J. H. Smith, *Our Struggle for the Fourteenth Colony* (2 vols., 1907); E. B. O'Callaghan, "Le Brig.-Gen. Moses Hazen," *Bulletin des Recherches Historiques*, May 1901, p. 159; I. W. Hammond, *N. H. State Papers*, vol. XVII (1889); Peter Force, *Am. Archives*, 4 ser., vols. IV–VI (1843–44), 5 ser., vol. I (1848); F. W. Baldwin, "The Hazen Military Road," the *Vermonter*, Nov. 1906.]

E. K. A.
H. C. B.

HAZEN, WILLIAM BABCOCK (Sept. 27, 1830–Jan. 16, 1887), soldier, was in the military service from his entrance to West Point as a cadet in 1851 until his death as brigadier-general and chief signal officer in 1887. He was born in Vermont, a descendant of Edward Hazen who emigrated to the Massachusetts Bay Colony in the seventeenth century and settled at Rowley. He spent his boyhood in Hiram, Ohio, whither his parents Stillman and Sophrona (Fenno) Hazen took him. Here he was brought into a profitable friendship with James A. Garfield. His four years at West Point, 1851–55, were followed by tours of duty in the Far West, where he served creditably in Oregon and Texas. A lucky wound received while on the latter station sent him home on sick leave and thereby enabled him to avoid capture by Confederate forces in the Civil War. He was a captain of infantry in 1861, but before the year was out he, like Garfield, had received his regiment. Hazen became colonel of the 41st Ohio Volunteers and led the regiment into action in the spring of 1862. In command of an infantry brigade he took part on the second day of Shiloh, and he continued active thereafter through the Mississippi movement, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, the march through Atlanta to the sea, and the northern march through Columbia. He became a major-general of volunteers after Savannah, but too late to please him for he objected to the prevailing methods of promotion. After the grand review, May 24, 1865, in which he marched at the head of the XV Corps in the Army of the Tennessee, he saw long years of service on the border with the 38th and then with the 6th Infantry. He reverted to the rank of colonel in the regular army, faced Custer, and restrained him from destroying the friendly Kiowa camp near Fort Cobb in 1868 (W. B. Hazen, *Some Corrections of "Life on the Plains,"* 1875), visited Europe as military observer with the German armies in the war of 1870, commanded at Fort Buford, Dakota Territory, in the years thereafter, and wrote pointedly and truthfully of the railroad promoters who were exaggerating the rainfall and fertility of the western plains. (See his report on the plains between Fort Kearney and the Rocky Mountains, *House Executive Document 45*, 39 Cong., 2 Sess., and his letters in the *New York Tribune*, Feb. 7, 1874, Jan. 22, 1876.) He also revealed to Garfield and others, including a committee of the House of Representatives, a belief that the administration of the post-trader system in the War Department was extravagant and corrupt.

The publication of Hazen's comments on War Department corruption (*New York Tribune*, Feb. 16, 1872) had no immediate results, although the *Tribune* declared that an army officer had seen the John S. Evans-Caleb P. Marsh con-

tract respecting the Fort Sill post. But four years later, when a Democratic majority in the House of Representatives was worrying the members of the Grant administration, the story came again to life (*Proceedings of the Senate Sitting for the Trial of William W. Belknap, post,* pp. 718–19). Marsh testified before the House committee on expenditures in the War Department with the result that on Mar. 2, 1876, the impeachment of the secretary of war, William W. Belknap, was demanded by that committee. Grant accepted Belknap's resignation the same day. The impeachment was fatally embarrassed; but Hazen was called upon to testify before the trial was over.

In December 1880 President Hayes appointed Hazen to the post of chief signal officer in the War Department, with the rank of brigadier-general. Here were two inconsistent duties. The business of military signaling had no real connection with that of managing the Weather Bureau, but the two had become attached because of the necessary reliance of the Weather Bureau upon the military telegraphs for data from the Far West. Out of the Weather Bureau came a great controversy and a humiliation. One of the earliest duties of the Signal Corps under Hazen's command was the organization of the scientific expedition under Lieut. A. W. Greely which was sent to Lady Franklin Bay in 1881. Hazen had much upon his conscience the relief expeditions that were to follow it (*Annual Report of the Chief Signal Officer of the Army,* 1882, p. 67, 1883, p. 8, 1884, p. 14). The first relief by the *Neptune* failed in 1882. The second, by the *Proteus,* in 1883, was broken up by ice; and when in September 1883 the party came back to St. John's, Newfoundland, their outfitting place, the Secretary of War decided that it was too late in the year to attempt another relief, and Greely was left with his party for a third winter in the Arctic. When relief under Commander W. S. Schley at last reached Greely, June 22, 1884, only seven of the twenty-five members of his party were alive. Hazen never forgave Secretary Lincoln for inaction in 1883. In his annual report for 1884 Lincoln censured Hazen for his criticism. Hazen replied in a letter to the Secretary which was returned to him with the warning to keep it private. Instead Hazen published a statement that he had written such a letter in the Washington *Evening Star,* Mar. 2, 1885. He was ordered before a general court-martial which convened Mar. 11, 1885, under the presidency of Maj.-Gen. W. S. Hancock, and by sentence of this court he was reprimanded by the President for "unwarranted

and captious criticism" of his superior (*New York Herald,* Apr. 18, 1885). Despite the findings of the court-martial, however, the feeling was general among experts, including Greely, that Hazen was clearly in the right. His service in the signal office was only temporarily interrupted by the controversy. He died in 1887, leaving a widow, Mildred McLean, the daughter of Washington McLean of Cincinnati, and one son. He wrote rather freely on controversial matters and published *The School and the Army in Germany and France, with a Diary of Siege Life at Versailles* (1872); *Our Barren Lands: The Interior of the United States West of the 100th Meridian and East of the Sierra Nevadas* (1875); and *A Narrative of Military Service* (1885). He was a conscientious professional officer, strongly opposed to rum in the army, and was convinced that "the iron hand which is just but always firm can alone make soldiers that can be relied upon" (*Narrative of Military Service,* p. 125).

[There are fairly good obituaries in the *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Tribune,* Jan. 17, 1887. See also Henry Allen Hazen, *The Hazen Family: Four Am. Generations* (1879); W. H. Tucker, *Hist. of Hartford, Vt.* (1889); *Proc. of the Senate Sitting for the Trial of Wm. W. Belknap, Late Secretary of War* (1876); Frederick Whittaker, *A Complete Life of Gen. Geo. A. Custer* (1876); and T. J. Mackey, *The Hazen Court-Martial* (1885).]

F. L. P.

HEADLEY, JOEL TYLER (Dec. 30, 1813–Jan. 16, 1897), author, was born at Walton, Delaware County, N. Y., the son of Isaac and Irene (Benedict) Headley, and by family tradition a descendant of Leonard Headley, who emigrated from England to New Jersey in 1665. Phineas Camp Headley [*q.v.*] was his younger brother. Graduating from Union College in 1839, he studied at Auburn Theological Seminary, was licensed to preach in New York, and was called to a New York church. Because of poor health his physician dissuaded him from accepting, but, reluctant to abandon the profession of his father, he accepted a small charge at Stockbridge, Mass. After several years he suffered a complete breakdown and in the summer of 1842 went to Italy. To New York newspapers he contributed travel letters that achieved considerable popularity and were republished as *Italy and the Italians* (1844). In Europe his health had grown worse and, returning to America, he definitely gave up the ministry. The success of his book had made him an author, and a second volume, *Letters from Italy,* appeared in 1845. Having succeeded Henry J. Raymond, in 1846, as associate editor of the *New York Tribune,* he devoted himself assiduously to journalism and to popular historical writing. *Napoleon and his Marshals* (2

vols., 1846) and *Washington and his Generals* (2 vols., 1847) were quickly and widely successful. An attack on the brain induced him to spend the summer of 1847 in the Adirondacks, then a wild and little-known region. He returned the following summer; his many letters describing the beauty and predicting the popularity of the region were collected under the title *The Adirondack* (1849). Despite his poor health Headley for almost half a century applied amazing and unwearied industry to the production of printed matter. In May 1850 he married Anna Allston Russel and settled at Newburgh, N. Y. In 1854 he served a term as a member of the New York Assembly and, elected the following year on the Know-Nothing ticket, served as secretary of state from 1855 to 1858. His later life, spent in editing and writing, passed quietly at his home in Newburgh, where he died in 1897.

Prolific and popular, he produced during his long career more than thirty biographies, histories, and books of travel. Their patriotic, moral tone and sweet vivacity appealed to many thousands. In 1853 his books had reached a total sale of 200,000 volumes; eight years later *Napoleon and his Marshals* had gone into a fiftieth edition. In 1866 the New York *Nation* remarked that *Washington and his Generals* was one of the five secular books to be found on the typical American bookshelf. While a large public regarded him as a scholar and a historian, many of his books were mere compilations without taste, judgment, or insight. His vivid, nervous style often sank to bombast and prolixity, as in his *Sacred Mountains* (1847) which Edgar Allan Poe declared was "written in that kind of phraseology in which John Philpot Curran, when drunk, would have made a speech at a public dinner." Headley's industry and enthusiasm were but little compensation for his lack of training; Poe dubbed him "The Autocrat of all the Quacks."

[A. J. Fretz, *A Geneal. Record of the Descendants of Leonard Headley* (1905); H. M. Benedict, *The Geneal. of the Benedicts in America* (1870); *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 17, 1897; *Critic*, Jan. 23, Feb. 13, 1897; *U. S. Mag. and Democratic Rev.*, Sept. 1845, Oct. 1848; E. A. Poe, *Southern Lit. Messenger*, Oct. 1850; private information.] F. M.

HEADLEY, PHINEAS CAMP (June 24, 1819–Jan. 5, 1903), clergyman, writer of popular biographies, was the son of Rev. Isaac and Irene (Benedict) Headley. The former was pastor of the Congregational church of Walton, N. Y., from 1813 to 1829, and in this town Phineas was born. His older brother, Joel Tyler Headley [*q.v.*], also became widely known as a writer.

Phineas had rather limited educational opportunities, but when he was twenty-eight years old, having studied for a time in the law office of Hon. Walter Hubbell of Auburn, N. Y., he was admitted to the bar. Yielding to his mother's wishes, and to certain religious proclivities of his own, he soon turned to the ministry and entered Auburn Theological Seminary, from which he graduated in 1850. Amherst College conferred the degree of A.M. upon him in 1859. The year of his graduation from Auburn he took charge of the Presbyterian church in Adams, N. Y., where in 1851 he was ordained by the Watertown Presbytery. On May 13 of this year he married Dora C. Bartlett of New Bedford, Mass. He left Adams in 1854, and his subsequent pastorates were in West Sandwich, Mass., 1854–57; Greenfield, Mass., 1857–61; and Plymouth, Mass., 1861.

From the beginning of his ministry he gave much time to writing. After 1861 he devoted himself for many years almost wholly to this work, residing in Boston until 1894, and thereafter in Lexington, Mass. His confessed purpose was to portray persons of historical significance in a way adapted to the popular mind. A moral and patriotic motive was also present, though never in an offensive degree. A number of his books were written for boys, both to give them information and to inspire them to noble deeds. He was a wide reader but in no sense a critical scholar. Using easily available material, he wrote in a clear, facile, and sometimes picturesque style. His first published work was *Historical and Descriptive Sketches of the Women of the Bible* (1850). Following this in rapid succession came, *The Life of the Empress Josephine* (1850), *The Life of General Lafayette* (1851), *The Life of Louis Kossuth* (1852), *The Life of Mary Queen of Scots* (1857), *The Life of Napoleon Bonaparte* (1859). His Young Folks' Heroes of the Rebellion series includes lives of Generals Grant, Sherman, Sheridan, and Mitchel, and of Admiral Farragut and John Ericsson. Among his other publications were *Massachusetts in the Rebellion* (1866), *The Island of Fire; or a Thousand Years of the Old Northmen's Home* (1875), and *Public Men of Today* (1882).

[See *Gen. Biog. Cat. Auburn Theol. Sem., 1818–1918* (1918); *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; A. J. Fretz, *A Geneal. Record of the Descendants of Leonard Headley* (1905); *Boston Transcript*, Jan. 5, 1903. *Who's Who in America* gives the date of Headley's birth as June 29; all other sources as June 24.] H. E. S.

HEALY, GEORGE PETER ALEXANDER (July 15, 1813–June 24, 1894), portrait painter,

was born in Boston, Mass., the eldest son of William Healy, a sea-captain of Irish descent, and Mary Hicks. While George was still young his father died, and he was obliged to support his mother and his younger brothers and sister until after his marriage. His artistic talent appeared in marked degree early in life. Encouraged by Sully, at eighteen he opened a Boston studio and the next year he was exhibiting his paintings. He is said to have got his start as a portrait painter through the kindness of Mrs. Harrison Gray Otis, who permitted Healy to paint her and brought him other patronage. In 1834 he set out for Paris to continue his studies. Though he possessed no knowledge of French, he was admitted to the studio of Baron Gros, shortly before the latter's death, and while working under him met Thomas Couture with whom he later formed a close friendship. In England he met Louisa Phipps, whom he married.

Healy remained in Paris, where he developed a large patronage and painted portraits with astonishing ease. His reputation brought him distinguished subjects, including the king, Louis-Philippe, Lewis Cass, the American minister, Marshal Soult, François Guizot, and Léon Gambetta. In 1855 he received a medal at the Universal Exposition for his tremendous composition, "Franklin Urging the Claims of the American Colonies before Louis XVI," which he exhibited along with a number of portraits. In the same year, 1855, he returned to the United States and established himself in Chicago. His family followed him in 1856 and the next year, with them, he moved into the country. During his stay he was made a member of the National Academy of Design. When he returned to Europe, some ten years after his coming to Chicago, he had painted more than five hundred portraits as well as historical and genre subjects.

After a year in Paris, Healy went to Rome in 1867. While he was there he was invited to contribute a portrait of himself to the collection of self-portraits in the Uffizi Gallery in Florence—the first American to receive the honor. In 1873 he returned to Paris, remaining there until 1892. By that time he had become aware of the changed outlook on art, and feeling out of sympathy with the new men, he returned to Chicago. There he died two years later. His pictures hang in representative American and European galleries. Several portraits, including one of Daniel Webster and one of Longfellow, were acquired by the Boston Museum of Fine Arts. His series of the presidents hangs in the Corcoran Gallery, Washington, and a portrait of Chief Justice Taney is in the Capitol. Others of his works were acquired by the Art Institute of Chicago and by the Metropolitan Museum, New York. His best-known historical composition, "Webster Replying to Hayne," hangs in Faneuil Hall, Boston. In the year of his death he published *Reminiscences of a Portrait Painter*. Healy was a facile rather than a subtle artist. His knack of catching a likeness made him acceptable to a generation of Americans who asked of a portraitist little more than a gift for getting a resemblance and a certain polish of workmanship.

[In addition to Healy's *Reminiscences* see Mary Bigot (Healy's daughter), *Life of Geo. P. A. Healy* (n.d.); H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); *Biog. Sketches of the Leading Men of Chicago* (1868); *Chicago Tribune*, June 25, 1894.] W. P.

HEAP, SAMUEL DAVIES (Oct. 8, 1781–Oct. 2, 1853), naval surgeon, consul, was born at Carlisle, Pa., the son of Judge John Heap and Margaret (Kerr) Heap. His grandfather, George, was sent by the British government to Pennsylvania as an assistant surveyor-general, and made one of the earliest known maps of Philadelphia. Graduating from the Jefferson College of Medicine, Philadelphia, in 1803, Samuel received a commission in the United States navy as surgeon's mate on Apr. 5, 1804, and on June 17, 1808, was promoted to surgeon. During the following years he was stationed at various times at New Orleans, Norfolk, Boston, and Philadelphia. In 1817 he was ordered to the Mediterranean to take charge of the hospital of the American fleet in those waters. He conceived a desire to enter the consular service at one of the Mediterranean ports, and when Major Stith, American consul at Tunis, retired unexpectedly in 1823, Heap was appointed chargé d'affaires.

Arriving at Tunis in December, his first act was to settle with dispatch a troublesome misunderstanding with the local government. At his second audience with the Bey, on Jan. 24, 1824, he took advantage of a favorable opening in the conversation to propose an amendment to the treaty of 1797 between the United States and Tunis, which contained some objectionable clauses. Negotiations went swiftly forward, and exactly a month later the new treaty was signed. This brought him criticism from various quarters. It was asserted that he had had no diplomatic experience; that he was too simple to match his wits against the wily Barbary traders; that a treaty so speedily and informally concluded must be open to suspicion; that he had no authority to negotiate a treaty at all. The administration at Washington officially indorsed his action, however; the Senate ratified the treaty;

and it stood without further amendment for eighty years, being superseded in 1904 by a treaty with France, after Tunis had become one of its colonies. It appears clear that Heap had won the confidence and friendship of the Tunisians by an attitude which they had too rarely experienced from Western representatives. He was frank, sincere, and scrupulously fair. "He walked in a straight line," they said. Although firm when occasion demanded, his manner was warmed by a tolerant sympathy and genuine friendliness, without a trace of the suspicious or patronizing. "I have not only avoided collision with this government," he truthfully wrote the Secretary of State later in his career, "but have preserved our relations with it upon the most friendly footing."

Heap's first appointment at Tunis was of brief duration. A consul was sent out from Washington and took over the office in December 1824. The following November, however, he received a permanent appointment to the Tunis consulate, which continued to the end of his life except for two intervals when new consuls were appointed in his place. Each of the four times he came to Tunis he was obliged to smooth out a ruffled situation left by his immediate predecessor. When, in 1852, the consul who had displaced him died in office, the Bey of Tunis paid Heap the honor of petitioning the President for his return. He was appointed on Mar. 16, 1853, and proceeded to his post; but late in the summer he was stricken with paralysis, and after a month's illness he died. He was buried in the Protestant cemetery at Tunis. In 1810 he married Margaret Porter, a sister of Commodore Porter. Five children were born to them.

[*Am. State Papers, Foreign Relations*, vol. V (1858); T. H. S. Hamersly, *Gen. Reg. of the U. S. Navy and Marine Corps* (1882); *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams*, vol. XI (1876); official correspondence in Office of Library and Records and the Navigation Bureau of U. S. Navy Dept., and in the archives of the U. S. Dept. of State; information from Mrs. Evelina Heap Gleaves of Philadelphia, Pa.] I. L. T.

HEARD, AUGUSTINE (Mar. 30, 1785–Sept. 14, 1868), sea-captain and merchant, was the fifth of the eight children of John Heard and Sally Staniford, his father's second wife. He was born at Ipswich, Mass., where his father was a leading ship-owner and merchant dealing in the West Indies and China. The elder Heard was also prominent in state politics and served as a state senator and as chief justice. Augustine entered Phillips Exeter Academy in 1799, but it does not appear that he was graduated from that institution. In 1803 he was in the employ of Ebenezer Francis, one of the principal merchants

of Boston, and in his twentieth year, 1805, he sailed to Calcutta as supercargo of a vessel belonging to his employer. He was absent two years on this voyage. He continued to go to sea, and on Feb. 18, 1812, in the brig *Caravan*, he sailed for the first time as master, being both captain and supercargo. On this voyage eighty thousand dollars in cargo and treasure were entrusted to his care. His skill as a navigator and success as a merchant were of such a high order that he soon became one of the foremost captains in the East-India trade, and he had the choice of some of the best ships trading with the Orient.

He had been able to build up a comfortable fortune through his numerous ventures, and in 1829 he completed his active sea career. On June 7, 1830, while in his forty-sixth year, he sailed for Canton to become a partner in the famous firm of Samuel Russell & Company, in which he had a three-sixteenths' interest. His work was marked with success, but being in bad health he returned to America in 1834 at the end of his term. He then settled in Boston, from which city he directed his business and investments. Owing to internal friction, Russell & Company was reorganized in 1840, and the new firm of Augustine Heard & Company was established with Joseph Coolidge, formerly of Russell & Company, as the active partner in Canton. In 1841, Heard returned to China to assume charge of the business there, taking with him his nephew, John Heard, who later became the managing partner in Canton. The Opium War was in progress when Heard arrived, and during the period of hostilities his place of business was attacked by a mob which caused him serious loss, although his coolness and fearlessness enabled him to save a large share of his goods and specie. Later he was compensated for his loss by the Chinese government. Carrying on the general merchant and commission business common to the China merchants of his day, he had the confidence and respect of the Chinese, as well as of his competitors and employees. In contrast to the sharp practices of the small firms, he maintained high standards of business in conjunction with the few large houses at Canton. With those of Samuel Russell, D. W. C. Olyphant [*q.v.*], and W. S. Wetmore, his firm was one of the four American houses to survive the competition of decades at Canton. In that highly individualistic period of American foreign policy, it had an important influence in shaping the Far Eastern policy of his government.

Heard returned to America in 1844 and never again went to China, although he made several trips to Europe. Each of his four nephews, how-

ever, served his turn as manager of the firm in China, and the second of them, Augustine Heard, was American minister to Korea from 1890 to 1893. As long as Heard lived, the business was very profitable, but after the Civil War it suffered from the same deleterious conditions that affected all American firms in the Orient. In 1828 with his brother, G. W. Heard, and Joseph Farley he incorporated the Ipswich Manufacturing Company and in 1852 became sole owner. He founded and endowed the Ipswich Public Library. Never marrying, he devoted his affections to his friends and relatives, whom he assisted in numerous quiet ways. He died at Ipswich in the same house in which he was born.

[The chief published source, which is based on a collection of letters in the possession of the Heard family, is Thos. Franklin Waters, "Augustine Heard and His Friends," *Ipswich Hist. Soc. Pubs.*, XXI (1916); *Boston Transcript*, Sept. 14, 1868; R. B. Forbes, *Personal Reminiscences* (3rd ed., 1892); T. F. Waters, *Ipswich in the Mass. Colony*, vol. II (1917).]

H. J. N.

HEARD, DWIGHT BANCROFT (May 1, 1869–Mar. 14, 1929), investment banker, farmer, publisher, nephew of Franklin Fiske Heard [*q.v.*], was born in Boston, Mass., the son of Leander Bradford and Lucy (Bancroft) Heard. He was a descendant of Zachariah Heard, born in 1675, who lived in Cambridge and later in Sudbury, now Wayland, Mass. Leander Heard was engaged in the wholesale grocery business and was especially interested in building up trade with the West. Dwight received a public-school education which terminated in the Brookline, Mass., high school, and at the age of seventeen he went to work for the wholesale hardware firm of Hibbard, Spencer & Bartlett, Chicago. On Aug. 10, 1893, he married Maie Pitkin Bartlett, daughter of A. C. Bartlett, president of the firm. One child, a son, was born to them.

Because of impaired health Heard went to the Southwest in 1894, and, after spending some time in Texas, in 1895 he settled in Phoenix, Ariz. Here he engaged in the investment and loan business and in farming. His principal interests were the Dwight B. Heard Investment Company, and the Bartlett-Heard Land & Cattle Company, the holdings of which included 7,000 acres of land near Phoenix. This land was intensively cultivated with a view to turning it into small homesteads, a purpose which Heard lived to see well on the way toward realization. Upon the affairs of the growing territory he exerted a dominating influence. He was one of the Western leaders in the movement resulting in the United States Reclamation Act of 1902, the first undertaking under which was the Roosevelt project in the Salt River Valley, Ariz. He

Heard

took an energetic part in opposing a bill for the admission of Arizona and New Mexico into the Union as one state; attended and read a paper at the conference of governors called by President Roosevelt in 1908 to consider measures for the conservation of natural resources; and was active in various phases of war work during the World War. In 1912 he was a delegate to the Republican National Convention, and one of the signers of the call for the Progressive Convention, to which also he was a delegate. This same year his interest in the Progressive movement led him to secure control of the *Arizona Republican*. He was interested in politics only as a part of good citizenship. In 1924 he accepted the Republican nomination for governor of Arizona and was defeated by a majority of 800, although the normal opposition majority was 15,000. He was one of the foremost advocates of the development of the Colorado River with full protection of Arizona's rights. From 1914 to 1917 he was president of the American National Live Stock Association, and was long a member of the United States Chamber of Commerce, serving as a director and as chairman of the agricultural division. Among his manifold activities was that of promoting the cultivation of long staple cotton in Arizona. In the interest of this enterprise he visited Egypt, and published "Cotton and the Sudan" in the *American Review of Reviews*, July 1926, a periodical to which he was an occasional contributor. Interested in American antiquities, he had in his private museum a considerable collection of New England antiquities and specimens of the crafts of primitive peoples.

[J. H. Edwards, *A Hist. of the Heard Family of Wayland, Mass.* (1880); J. H. McClintock, *Arizona*, vol. III (1916), pp. 434–36; *Hist. of Ariz.* (1930), III, IV; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Ariz. Republican*, Mar. 15, 1929.]

J. W. S.

HEARD, FRANKLIN FISKE (Jan. 17, 1825–Sept. 29, 1889), legal author, was born in East Sudbury, now Wayland, Mass., a descendant of Zachariah Heard (b. 1675) of Cambridge and Sudbury, and an uncle of Dwight Bancroft Heard [*q.v.*]. His father was Jonathan Fiske Heard, a wheelwright, and his mother, Harriet Stratton, formerly of Weston. He graduated from Harvard College in 1848, studied law at Wayland under Judge Edward Mellen, and was admitted to the bar at Concord in 1850. After five years' practice in Framingham, he removed to Boston where he spent most of his active life. From about 1884 he practised law at his residence in Saxonville, Mass. In his practice Heard was prominent in the argument of questions of law in appellate cases and particularly excelled

in the preparation of civil and criminal cases for trial and argument, for which he was much used by other lawyers. He was accurate in his methods and was said to have a more intimate knowledge of books and cases than any other lawyer in Boston, and to possess an exhaustive familiarity with the criminal law. He held no office except for a brief service as assistant district attorney of Middlesex County.

He began the authorship of legal works soon after his admission to the bar by editing Daniel Davis' *Practical Treatise upon the Authority and Duty of Justices of the Peace in Criminal Prosecutions* (3rd ed., 1853), and later published over twenty books, besides acting as associate editor of the *Monthly Law Reporter* from 1861 until its expiration in 1866. His publications include: *A Treatise on the Law of Libel and Slander* (1860), the first American work on this subject; *Criminal Abortion* (1868), with Dr. Horatio R. Storer; *The Principles of Criminal Pleading* (1879); *A Practical Treatise on the Authority and Duties of Trial Justices, District, Police, and Municipal Courts* (1879), a second edition under the title, *Heard on the Criminal Law,* appearing in 1882; *Pleading in Civil Actions* (1880); *A Concise Treatise on the Principles of Equity Pleading* (1882); *Precedents of Equity Pleadings* (1884); besides editions of others' writings and collaborative books. He varied his technical labors by editing *Bacon's Essays, with Annotations by Richard Whately* (1868); by collecting amusing cases in his *Curiosities of the Law Reporters* (1871) and *Oddities of the Law* (1881); and by writing *The Legal Acquirements of William Shakespeare* (1865) which was enlarged and published under the title, *Shakespeare as a Lawyer* (1883), in which legal passages in the plays are brought together with interesting but not profound comments. His more serious books must be valued largely for the useful service which they performed to the legal profession of his own time. Like most legal treatises they have been almost entirely superseded by statutory changes and by the accumulation of subsequent judicial decisions. Heard's chosen field of procedure has been nearly made over since he wrote. His books were not saved from this general oblivion by any novelty of approach or comprehensive reasoning, and they have had little influence on the writings of later men. Probably his only treatise still to be consulted is *Equity Pleading,* a clear and concise statement of the principles of a branch of procedure which has met with little alteration in states where suits in equity have not been abolished.

Like his father, who had been violinist in the Wayland Unitarian Church, Heard was proficient in music and was an excellent organist. He was twice married: first, Apr. 24, 1855, to Harriet Hildreth of Lowell, Mass., a sister of Mrs. Benjamin F. Butler, who died in 1866, leaving a daughter; and second, Apr. 5, 1868, to Martha B. Stone of Saxonville, Mass., by whom he had a son. Heard died in a hospital at Boston.

[J. H. Edwards, *Hist. of the Heard Family of Wayland, Mass.* (1880); *Wayland, Mass., Vital Records to 1850* (1910); obituary notices in *Boston Advertiser* and *Boston Post,* Oct. 1, and *Boston Transcript,* Oct. 5, 1889; manuscript records of Harvard Class of 1848 (Widener Library).]

Z. C., Jr.

HEARN, LAFCADIO (June 27, 1850–Sept. 26, 1904), author, was the son of Charles Bush Hearn, surgeon-major in the British army. There was English, Irish and a touch of Gypsy in the Dorsetshire family of his father, who, ordered to duty on the Grecian island of Santa Maura, there met and married a lovely Greek girl, Rosa Tessima, whose family probably had a strain of Arab and Moorish blood. Patricio Lafcadio Tessima Carlos Hearn was born of this union. When he was two years old his father, ordered to the West Indies, deposited his wife and child with relatives in Dublin. Mrs. Hearn, impetuous and extremely high-tempered, found the environment impossible and eventually fled—it is hinted with a former lover—leaving Lafcadio, now aged seven, to the none too tender mercy of his father's aunt, Mrs. Brenane, a bigoted convert to Catholicism. The boy spent a lonely childhood in her big house until, in 1863, she decided to educate him, presumably for the priesthood, and sent him to St. Cuthbert's College, England. Here an accident occurred that embittered his whole life. While he was playing "Giant's Stride," the handle on the end of a rope flew back, struck him in the face, and destroyed the sight of his left eye, leaving the iris covered with a milky film. Always an omnivorous reader, he so abused the other eye that it became permanently swollen to twice its normal size and its vision was impaired. A nervous breakdown ensued, and as a result he developed the morbid obsession of being physically repulsive to every one, especially women—an inferiority complex he never overcame.

Hearn's father remarried and Mrs. Brenane lost her fortune; so, when Lafcadio was expelled from St. Cuthbert's for some trifling insubordination and had later run away from a Jesuit school in France, Mrs. Brenane determined to free herself from her burden by paying his passage to New York. He arrived there in 1869, friendless, half-blind, shy—grotesquely unfitted to cope with a strange environment. For a while

he earned a bare living by menial jobs such as waiting in a cheap restaurant, and finally went to Cincinnati. Again he suffered hardships, sleeping half-starved in haylofts or in rusty boilers junked in vacant lots. He was a messenger boy for a day, and a job of peddling mirrors for a Syrian was equally transient. Always improvident and impractical, he was discharged from a position in the Public Library because he read so much that he neglected his work. By good fortune he made a real friend—Henry Watkin, a kindly old English printer, who let him sleep in his shop, taught him to set type and finally got him his first position on a paper, the *Trade List.* Hearn soon gave this up to do feature articles for the Sunday *Cincinnati Enquirer* (1873). They were written not in journalese but in pure literary English and gave evidence of indefatigable reading. By 1874 he was a full-fledged reporter and had made a reputation by the gruesomely vivid way in which he had covered a particularly revolting murder. His three intimate friends were Henry Edward Krehbiel [*q.v.*], a reporter on a rival newspaper, from whom he learned much about music, and two artists, Frank Duveneck [*q.v.*] and H. F. Farney. With the latter he embarked in the publication, as a side issue, of a short-lived weekly—*Ye Giglampz,* for which he supplied well-written but *macabre* articles.

From his Greek mother Hearn had inherited a love of the beautiful and, possibly, his marked lubricity. It was natural, therefore, that the French Romanticists—especially Flaubert, Gautier, and Baudelaire with their elaborate sensuality and the thrice-polished beauty of their craftsmanship—should enthrall him. At odd times he made a painstaking translation of Gautier's *Avatar,* but destroyed it, knowing it could never be published in that period of virtuous surfaces and fatuous blindness to facts. It was not time wasted, however, for this practice immeasurably refined and enriched his style. Possibly through Baudelaire's example, or because the outlets for his own sexuality were circumscribed by poverty and the obsession that he was repulsive to women, he lived openly with a mulattress and was only prevented from marrying her by the law against miscegenation. The resulting scandal caused his dismissal from the *Enquirer,* but the *Cincinnati Commercial* immediately employed him. During his years in Cincinnati he had worked twelve to sixteen hours a day as a reporter and in addition translated from the French. Under this terrific strain his health broke, and in 1877, sick and semi-ostracized on account of his liaison, he decided to go to New

Hearn

Orleans, the *Commercial* commissioning him to write of political conditions in Louisiana.

As he scoured that semi-tropical city, on fire with curiosity and enthusiasm, he must have been a strange figure. He was only five feet three inches tall; the peajacket he affected was much too large and his very low collar with its black string tie much too big, giving him the appearance of a miniature but serious-minded scarecrow. His hands were delicate and well-bred, and his coarse boots could not quite hide the fact that his feet were small. A species of railroad conductor's cap concealed his intellectual forehead, the visor casting into friendly shadow his abnormal eyes. The nose was hawk-like, with nostrils finely chiseled, and a long brown mustache hid a sensuously sensitive mouth. He suggested a small, shy, studious, shipwrecked sailor.

His descriptions of the city, signed "Ozias Midwinter," were charming but made no mention of politics—an omission which caused his dismissal and stranded him a penniless stranger in New Orleans. An appalling yellow-fever epidemic broke out; people fled the city; he could find no employment. He almost died of dengue and starvation, and it was seven months before he got work on the *Item.* His unhappy experiences, coupled with an inherent love of children and animals, intensified his sympathy for the oppressed, and he wrote editorials against child labor, police extortion, vivisection, and lynching. He contributed book reviews, a column, in all seriousness, of advice to young people, delightful bits of translation from contemporary French literature, and a series of eerie short stories which he called "Fantastics." He worked so painstakingly that every article helped, as an exercise, to develop the faultless literary style of his maturity.

Never happy long in one place, he hankered for the West Indies and to finance the voyage started a five-cent restaurant called the "Hard Times." When his partner disappeared with the cash and the cook, Hearn lost all his savings. Two leading papers were merged into the *Times-Democrat* in 1881 and offered him a larger salary. Realizing his value, they gave him only congenial work, editorials and a Sunday feature called the "Foreign Press." Under this heading he published splendid translations of the most imaginative and curious specimens of French and Spanish literature encountered in his reading. His initial book, *One of Cleopatra's Nights* (1882), an almost perfect rendering of six of Gautier's stories, was an outgrowth of this work. His leisure and money having in-

creased, he combed the world for books on all sorts of strange and exotic subjects, especially folklore. These studies were reflected in a series of articles, the best of which were afterwards published as *Stray Leaves from Strange Literatures* (1884). *Gombo Zhèbes* (1885), a collection of proverbs in the French patois of the negroes of Louisiana and the West Indies, followed and at the same time appeared anonymously *La Cuisine Créole* (1885), for which he had supplied the recipes and an introduction. Already the *Century Magazine* and *Harper's Weekly* had accepted work, and he was becoming known in New York. In 1887 *Some Chinese Ghosts,* a group of beautifully polished Oriental legends, was published, and *Harper's Magazine* accepted his first novel "Chita," a tale of the terrible tidal wave that swept Last Island. He imagined he could earn his salt in the North, his reborn Wanderlust persuading him that he had sucked New Orleans dry of inspiration.

That spring he arrived in New York and stayed at the apartment of his friend Krehbiel, now music critic of the *Tribune*. Such a confined, well-ordered life could not hold Hearn long, and he yearned again for the tropics. Krehbiel introduced him to Henry Mills Alden, editor of *Harper's,* who commissioned him to do articles on the West Indies. He made the trip, returning in the autumn fascinated with the country, and the sketches were a great success. New York, however, appalled him as usual with its noise and immensity. His friends were out of town, and his near blindness made it almost impossible for him to get about. Hating it all and yearning for the peace and brilliant sunshine of Martinique, he decided to return on the same steamer that brought him. Memories of the "waspcolored" bodies of the sensuous but childlike women of the islands may have had a secret pull, for his inferiority complex made social intercourse with his equals, except in the case of a few old friends, much too painful. It is probable that he found in these golden women of an inferior race a *milieu* he could frequent without pain, and that this was a major part of the lure that kept him a romantic wanderer. Having no contract for his literary output, he led a precarious existence in Martinique for two and a half years, dependent for weeks at a time upon the charity of colored persons. Nevertheless, the country and its people enchanted him and the articles which *Harper's* accepted, later published as *Two Years in the French West Indies* (1890), reflect this fascination in every line. They still remain the most perfect picture of the islands

Hearn

that has yet been painted. He also wrote ***Youma*** (1890), a novel of the slave insurrection.

In the spring of 1889 he returned to New York, going almost immediately to Philadelphia to visit George Milbry Gould [*q.v.*], an oculist with whom he had been in correspondence, although they had never met. His host, educated for the ministry, undertook to reform this Latin-minded man of forty and force him to write of moral conflicts in which virtue was invariably the victor. *Karma* was the only *opus* produced under this influence, and was Hearn's worst. Realizing this, and having developed a grievance against the doctor, he returned to New York, as usual almost penniless. After a few months he decided to go to Japan and made certain arrangements with the Harpers. C. D. Weldon was to accompany him. To gather funds he sold several magazine articles and translated Anatole France's *Le Crime de Sylvestre Bonnard* in the short space of two weeks, for which he received one hundred dollars. Weldon and Hearn started in March 1890, and they had no sooner arrived than Hearn developed one of the delusions of persecution to which he was subject. Imagining that Alden and the Harpers were plotting to hold him a literary slave at starvation wages, he wrote a most insulting communication severing his connection with the firm. Prof. Basil Hall Chamberlain of Tokio University, to whom he had brought a letter, obtained for him a position as teacher in a school at Matsue, a small town in which many feudal customs survived. This experience provided him with material for *Glimpses of Unfamiliar Japan* (1894). Becoming ill again as a result of his past overwork, privations, and excesses, he realized that, were he to continue writing, he must have care. When a fellow teacher suggested that he take to wife Setsuko Koizumi, the twenty-two-year-old daughter of an excellent though impoverished Samurai family, he married her in 1891. He adopted Japanese dress in his home and became a model of connubial faithfulness.

As the winters in Matsue had been very cold, seriously affecting his constitution accustomed to tropical heat, he had applied for a transfer and, before the birth of his first son, Kazuo, in 1893, had moved to the Government College at Kumamoto. His entire energies were now devoted to providing for the future of his family, greatly increased by the addition of Mrs. Hearn's relatives. He discovered that if he formally registered her as his wife, she would be considered a foreigner, forced, in the event of his death, to live in the open ports cut off from her kin, and that his son also would suffer from certain legal

drawbacks. To solve this tangle he became a Japanese citizen and took the name of Koizumi Yakumo. Since native teachers received a much smaller salary than foreigners, Hearn's stipend was reduced when he became naturalized. This preyed upon his mind and seemed to turn his admiration and affection for the Japanese into dislike and suspicion. After teaching at Kumamoto for three years he resigned and joined the staff of the *Kobe Chronicle* in 1894. The work proving too arduous, Chamberlain secured him the chair of English Literature at the Imperial University of Tokio, which he occupied until 1903. His lectures were published posthumously from verbatim transcripts by his students and make four volumes of splendid informative criticism.

He had become homesick and dissatisfied and for over a year had been trying to obtain work in the United States. Cornell University offered him $2,500 for a series of lectures. He prepared them, but before they were finished the invitation was withdrawn. The rejected lectures were later published as *Japan: An Attempt at Interpretation* (1904). This was the summation of all his sympathetic and acute observation of Japan. His previous books, he had been averaging one a year, had presented the minutiae of life and custom, and details concerning birds, insects, cats, and flowers. His last book was the essence of all Japan, a real interpretation of the mind and soul of the people of his adoption. He did not live to see it in final form, dying on Sept. 26, 1904, of a heart attack, leaving a widow, three sons, and a daughter.

Hearn's achievement of writing twelve distinguished books about a country whose language he had never learned was possible only because he supplemented his own talent for microscopic observation by employing his wife and his students to gather the raw material which he so carefully refined—even to the point of once working eight months to perfect seventy-three lines. He had a genius for choosing harmonious words with which to convey imponderable niceties of meaning, and, of all modern writers in English, his prose was possibly the most polished, beautiful, lyrical. This should have classed him with the immortals had it not been that his judgments were too often the children of his prejudices, and that he lacked too much in breadth of view, ordinary common sense, and knowledge of human nature for his message to be of first importance to mankind. Even though Hearn possibly overromanticized his picture of Japan—he has been accused of being a chameleon who reflected stronger colors than were found in the actual pigments of his background—he nevertheless rendered a signal service to international amity, interpreting the East to the West, and the West to the East.

[Elizabeth Bisland, *The Life and Letters of Lafcadio Hearn* (1906) and *The Japanese Letters of Lafcadio Hearn* (1910); Henry Watkin, *Letters from the Ravèn* (1907); G. M. Gould, *Concerning Lafcadio Hearn* (1908), with bibliog. by Laura Stedman; Yone Noguchi, *Lafcadio Hearn in Japan* (1911); N. H. Kennard, *Lafcadio Hearn* (1911); E. L. Tinker, *Lafcadio Hearn's Am. Days* (1924); Oscar Lewis, *Hearn and his Biographers: The Record of a Lit. Controversy* (1930).]

E. L. T.

HEARST, GEORGE (Sept. 3, 1820–Feb. 28, 1891), mining prospector, mine-owner, senator from California, was identified with the growth of that state from the time of his arrival there in October 1850. His father, William G. Hearst, had married Elizabeth Collins of Georgia and had gone to Missouri from South Carolina in 1808. George Hearst, born near Sullivan, Franklin County, Mo., attended the public schools and the Franklin County Mining School, and, upon the death of his father in 1846, inherited the latter's farm property. Leaving Missouri, however, four years later, he crossed the plains on foot beside an ox-wagon, and, arriving in California, turned first to quartz-mining, and later to placer mining. His success was not marked until 1859, when, speculating on the rich finds in western Nevada, he laid the foundations of a great fortune. Gradually his many interests spread to other states, as well as into Mexico, where the principal mine was San Luis at San Dimas, in the state of Durango. Among his famous holdings were the Ophir in Nevada, the Ontario in Utah, the Homestake in South Dakota, and the Anaconda in Montana. His chief business associates were James Ben Ali Haggin, Lloyd Tevis, and in later years, Marcus Daly [*qq.v.*]. In 1866 and again in 1874 his financial condition became precarious, but in each case he recovered. He came to know from personal observation most of the country west of the great plains. This firsthand knowledge, of which he was proud, gave him influence with his allies in business and later with his colleagues in the Senate. It was generally agreed that he was a born prospector, and that he came to be, for practical mining purposes, one of the best geologists that the country had produced. As a multimillionaire he lived on a lavish scale and contributed to manifold charities, personifying to many in the West the open-handed generosity of the early days. This generosity came to be related in the popular mind with the more careful philanthropies of his wife, Phoebe Apperson Hearst [*q.v.*], whom he married on June 15, 1862, upon a return to Missouri.

Except for a brief service in the California Assembly in 1865–66, Hearst did not have an active part in politics until 1882, when he appeared as a candidate for governor before the Democratic state convention. Two years before this he had acquired the San Francisco *Daily Examiner* (later the *Examiner*). In his candidacy he had the backing of the San Francisco delegates and he was said by his managers to be opposed to railway domination of politics. The nomination was won by George Stoneman, who was elected. Hearst entered into political alliance with Christopher Buckley, Democratic boss of San Francisco, contributed heavily to campaign funds in 1884, and after receiving the nomination of the Democratic caucus for the Senate was defeated by Leland Stanford in January 1885. On Mar. 23, 1886, upon the death of John T. Miller, Governor Stoneman appointed Hearst to the United States Senate. Two years later he was elected for the full term. In the Senate, as in business life, his interest was in matters touching upon mining, railways, agriculture, and land grants. He spoke seldom and claimed on one occasion to be "the silent man of the Senate." He impressed his colleagues as an unusual man whose life had been a romance in westward expansion and who brought to the work of the Senate the fruits of a rich experience. His abounding humor and emphatic honesty were long remembered. Tall, gainly, with large nose and deep-set eyes, he had the long bushy beard which in earlier years marked the Western miner, and miner he remained to the last. Within a week of the close of the Fifty-first Congress, he died in Washington, survived by his wife and one son, William Randolph Hearst, then a young man of twenty-eight, who in March of 1887 had taken over the management of his father's newspaper, the San Francisco *Examiner*.

[*Jour. of the Assembly* (California), 17 Sess., 1865–66; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); memorial addresses of Mar. 25, 1892, and Feb. 24, 1894, 52 Cong., 2 Sess., *Senate Miscellaneous Doc. No. 65*, published separately as *Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of George Hearst* (1894); Edith Dobie, *The Pol. Career of Stephen Mallory White* (1927); J. K. Winkler, *W. R. Hearst, An Am. Phenomenon* (1928); Winifred B. Bonfils, *The Life and Personality of Phoebe Apperson Hearst* (p.p., 1928); San Francisco *Examiner*, Mar. 1, 1891.] E. E. R.

HEARST, PHOEBE APPERSON (Dec. 3, 1842–Apr. 13, 1919), philanthropist, was born in Missouri, where she spent the first twenty years of her life. Her parents, Randolph Walker Apperson, and Drucilla (Whitmire) Apperson, were farmers of substantial means. A brief period of teaching in the public schools preceded her marriage on June 15, 1862, to George Hearst

Hearst

[*q.v.*], who had returned to Missouri after twelve years in California. By way of Panama they traveled to San Francisco, where they made their home. Her only son, William Randolph Hearst, was born in 1863. Soon afterward her parents moved to California, and in 1866, accompanied by her younger brother, Elbert, she visited the Sandwich Islands. A long-cherished wish was realized in 1873, when she went to Europe. Previous study of art and literature brought rich returns upon this trip, as her diary and her letters to her husband reveal (Bonfils, *post*). It was four years before she again went to Europe, for in 1874–75 her husband suffered heavy financial losses and for a time she gave up her house in San Francisco.

After her return from her second trip to Europe in the spring of 1880, welfare activities became the marked feature of her life. She gave freely to hospitals and orphan asylums, served upon committees to carry forward their work, and devoted much attention to the establishment of kindergartens. Though particularly interested in San Francisco charities, she provided in her later years libraries and kindergartens in the Utah, Dakota, and Montana mining communities which had grown up around the Hearst properties. The center of her philanthropic work was transferred to Washington, D. C., in 1886, when she and her husband took up residence at 1400 New Hampshire Avenue. She continued to aid kindergarten work and hospital service, but her greatest interest appeared to be in the education of girls, finding expression in the foundation and support of the National Cathedral School for girls. Upon the death of her husband in 1891, she turned much of her attention to her vast properties, yet she continued her former interests, serving as president of the Columbia Free Kindergarten in 1893. In 1899 she was present at the laying of the corner-stone of the St. Albans School, which her generosity had made possible.

The later years of her life were identified with California and particularly with the state university at Berkeley. She became a regent of the institution in 1897 and lived for a time in Berkeley, where she took great interest in the women of the university. In 1901 she gave Hearst Hall for their use. As early as 1894 she had provided funds for the establishment of an ethnological museum, which was built around her own collection. In subsequent years she gave large sums to make possible scientific expeditions and the service of experts in the field of anthropology. In 1896 she furnished the means for an international architectural competition which was to provide a plan for the university grounds and

buildings. On Nov. 18, 1902, the corner-stone of the Hearst Memorial Mining Building was laid. Constructed at a cost of $645,000, it was formally presented to the university in 1908. Her benefactions in lectureships, fellowships, scholarships, and book funds were innumerable. Mrs. Hearst was a woman of unusual energy, great tenacity of purpose, and remarkable aptitude for philanthropy. She was small of stature, erect and graceful, with much tact and wit. She had a gift for the discovery of talent, encouraged ambition wherever she found it, and made her houses in California centers for the entertainment of interesting figures in the worlds of literature, music, scholarship, and politics.

["Regent Phoebe Apperson Hearst," *Univ. of Cal. Chronicle,* July 1919; J. K. Winkler, *W. R. Hearst, An Am. Phenomenon* (1928); Winifred B. Bonfils, *The Life and Personality of Phoebe Apperson Hearst* (p.p., 1928); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; San Francisco *Examiner,* Apr. 14, 15, 16, 1919.] E. E. R.

HEATH, JAMES EWELL (July 8, 1792–June 28, 1862), author and state official, often designated inexactly the first editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger,* was born in Virginia, probably in Northumberland County. He was the son of John Heath, first president of the Phi Beta Kappa society and a member of the Third and Fourth congresses, and his wife Sarah Ewell. Elected to the legislature from Prince William County in 1814, during his third term he became a member of the Privy Council and in 1819 was made state auditor, continuing in this office for thirty years and finding recreation in occasional excursions into literature. As late as 1841 Poe referred to him as "almost the only person of any literary distinction" residing in Richmond (*Works, post,* vol. XV, p. 241). He was known further as one of the first officers of the Virginia Historical and Philosophical Society, a friend of religious and educational institutions, and a progressive, public-spirited citizen. He married, first, his cousin, Fannie, daughter of "Parson" Weems, and second, in 1820, Elizabeth Ann, daughter of Col. William Hartwell Macon of New Kent County.

In 1828 Heath published anonymously *Edge-Hill, or The Family of the Fitzroyals,* a two-volume romance of plantation life in Virginia during the closing years of the Revolution, with an aristocratic and patriotic hero and an equally conventional love plot. The story is afflicted with most of the ills that then beset American fiction, but it holds interest for the student of the American novel in its early employment of native material, its avowed modeling after Scott, and in the relative prominence accorded the negro body servant. Although Poe praised it and

Heath

George Tucker ranked it with the novels of Cooper, Bird, and Kennedy, its circulation was disappointingly small. Six years later, when its publisher, Thomas W. White, determined to establish a monthly magazine in Richmond, he obtained, gratuitously, Heath's advice and assistance through the better part of the *Messenger's* birth year by representing the venture in a patriotic light. After eight numbers White announced that he had engaged "an Editor . . . who would devote his whole attention to the work," but at various later times he had occasion to invoke Heath's counsel. It is reasonable to assume that the *Messenger* would hardly have lasted out the year without some such supervision as Heath supplied, for White, who lacked education, was seldom sure of his own literary judgment unless the contributor chanced to be a friend. Heath's only other volume was a three-act comedy, *Whigs and Democrats, or Love of No Politics,* published anonymously in Richmond in 1839 and played in Philadelphia five years later. Written to demonstrate that "our own country furnishes ample materials for the drama" as well as to ridicule "the despicable arts of demogoguism," it showed advance over *Edge-Hill* in dialogue and characterization, and contained such forceful satire on rural election practices that the Democrats were said to have ousted him from the auditorship in 1849 in revenge for his attack. His last important public office was that of commissioner of pensions, 1850–53, under President Fillmore.

[B. B. Minor, *The Southern Lit. Messenger* (1905); Horace E. Hayden, *Va. Geneals.* (1891); *Works of Edgar Allan Poe,* Harrison edition (1902), vols. I, XV, XVII; *Southern Lit. Messenger, passim*; E. G. Swem and J. W. Williams, *A Reg. of the Gen. Assembly of Va.* (1918).] A. C. G., Jr.

HEATH, PERRY SANFORD (Aug. 31, 1857–Mar. 30, 1927), newspaper man and politician, was one of the six sons of Jacob W. and Rhoda A. (Perdieu) Heath, of Muncie, Ind. The father was a lay preacher of the Methodist Church. Perry shifted for himself from an early age. At twenty-one he was editor and proprietor of Muncie's first daily newspaper, and three years later he was publishing the *Pioneer* at Aberdeen, Dakota Territory. For the next twelve years he worked as a newspaper correspondent at Washington. There he became engrossed in national politics, managed the details of Harrison's prenomination campaigns in 1888 and 1892, and extended his acquaintance widely among Republican politicians. From 1894 to 1896 he was editor of the *Cincinnati Commercial-Gazette* and took part in the McKinley nomina-

tion campaign in 1896. In the election contest of that year between McKinley and Bryan, fought on the issue of free-silver, Heath had a significant part in directing the publishing and printing for the Republican National Committee. This had not in former campaigns been a function that commanded much attention, but in the unusual efforts put forth in 1896 to educate the public on the money question it became important. Under Heath's supervision 135 carloads of printed matter were distributed and 350 writers were employed, supplying copy for 12,000 publications of all kinds. This was quite unprecedented in American political contests.

When the McKinley administration took office Heath was made first assistant postmaster-general, the head of the department being Charles Emory Smith of the Philadelphia *Press*. Heath installed the rural free-delivery system although some experimenting had been done during the Cleveland administration, and within three years the number of routes provided in this service was increased from 44 to 1,214. It fell to him to organize the system under comparatively small appropriations from Congress and this he did so successfully as to induce a large increase in the amounts appropriated for the purpose. When he resigned from the service in July 1900, serious irregularities had come to light in the Cuban postal service, then administered by the United States. Officials whose appointments he had recommended were found guilty and received prison sentences for embezzlement and extensive frauds in printing contracts. In 1903 came disclosures involving men in the department at Washington, several of whom owed their places to him. In a memorandum with the report of Fourth Assistant Postmaster-General Bristow, President Roosevelt named Heath, who had been serving as secretary of the Republican National Committee since he left the department. Bristow believed that Heath's appointments would have justified his removal from office, but when charges were made against him after his resignation, the District Attorney did not find sufficient evidence to indict him. In the meantime he had returned to newspaper work, having bought the *Salt Lake Tribune* in 1901, and established the *Telegram,* an evening paper, in the following year. He had married Ella Conway, of Louisville, Ky., in 1890.

[There are brief sketches of Heath's life in *Who's Who in America,* 1926–27; the *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 30, 1927, and the *Indianapolis Star,* Mar. 31, 1927. See also *House Doc. 383* and *Senate Doc. 151,* 58 Cong., 2 Sess., and *A Portrait and Biog. Record of Delaware and Randolph Counties, Ind.* (1894).] W. B. S.

Heath

HEATH, WILLIAM (Mar. 2, 1737–Jan. 24, 1814), Revolutionary soldier, was born in Roxbury, Mass., the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Payson) Heath. He was primarily a farmer by occupation. On Apr. 19, 1759, he was married to Sarah Lockwood of Cambridge. Although he did not serve in the Seven Years' War, he was enrolled in a militia company, and in 1765 he joined the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, subsequently becoming a captain, and supplementing his training by a careful study of works on military science and tactics. In the growing dispute with Great Britain, he exerted an influence in arousing a spirit of resistance. Over the pseudonym of "A Militia Man" he published in the *Boston Gazette* in 1770 two articles advocating military preparedness. In 1761 he had represented Roxbury in the General Court. In 1771 he was again elected to that body and remained a member until its dissolution by Governor Gage in 1774. When the crisis became imminent he was a member of the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts and served on the committees of safety and supplies. In February 1775 the Provincial Congress commissioned him a brigadier-general, and at the battle of Bunker Hill he won promotion to the rank of major-general. When the Continental Congress took charge of the army before Boston, Heath became a brigadier-general under Washington. A year later he was commissioned major-general in the Continental service. In January 1777, while attempting to carry out Washington's orders in connection with an attack on Fort Independence, Heath handled the affair so badly that he brought upon himself a reprimand from the commander-in-chief. Thenceforth he was used for staff work rather than for active fighting.

During 1777 and 1778, after the Fort Independence episode, Heath was placed in command of the Eastern district, with headquarters in Boston. It fell to him in this position to act as guardian of Burgoyne's surrendered army, until it was removed to Virginia. Then, in the summer of 1778, when Gen. John Sullivan and the Boston populace were threatening the French admiral, D'Estaing, with vengeance, because of disappointment over the proposed attack upon the British in Rhode Island, Washington wrote to Heath to try to prevent the Bostonians from casting unwarranted aspersions upon the French. In June 1779 he was transferred once more to the lower Hudson and remained in command there until the end of the war, with the exception of a period in 1780 when he was sent to Rhode Island to prepare for the arrival of Rochambeau's French army. On July 1, 1783,

Heath returned to his farm in Roxbury, where he spent the remaining thirty years of his life. He served as a member of the state convention which in 1788 ratified the Federal Constitution, in 1791 and 1792 was a member of the state Senate, and in 1792 was judge of probate. In 1806 he was elected to the lieutenant-governorship, but he declined to serve. He seems to have been a man of solid rather than brilliant parts, and probably a better farmer than a strategist or tactician.

[For Heath's letters and papers see the *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 5 ser., vol. IV (1878), 6 ser., vols. IV (1904) and V (1905). For his own record of his military career see the *Memoirs of Maj.-Gen. Heath* (1798), reprinted by Wm. Abbott in 1901 and by R. R. Wilson in 1904. Other sources include J. M. Bugbee, *Memorials of the Mass. Soc. of the Cincinnati* (1890), and the *Boston Daily Advertiser*, Jan. 28, 1814.] R. V. H.

HEATHCOTE, CALEB (Mar. 6, 1665/66–Mar. 1, 1720/21), merchant, statesman, churchman, was the son of Gilbert Heathcote, one-time mayor of Chesterfield, in the hundred of Scarsdale, Derbyshire, England, and Anne Dickens, his wife. Disappointed in love, he removed in 1692 to New York, where he was almost immediately appointed to the governor's council. This position he held, except for the years 1698–1702, until his death. He prospered as a merchant, a contractor, and a farmer of Westchester County taxes, but was conspicuously free from the scandals then prevalent in public life. Beginning in 1692, he served for life as colonel of militia, presiding judge of the court of sessions, judge of the prerogative court, and (after 1693) first judge of the court of common pleas, all for Westchester County. In 1696 he took up residence in Westchester borough town, then chartered at his instance, and was its mayor throughout life. Near here he erected gristmills, a leather-mill, a fulling-mill, a linseed-oil mill, and a sawmill.

Living in an atmosphere of land speculation, he associated eight others with him and in 1697 patented the "Great Nine Partners" tract in Dutchess County; similarly he patented three Westchester tracts running from near Croton Point to Connecticut. Partnerships he found necessary from political, not financial, considerations. He owned land also in Ulster and Richmond counties and in New York City. Purchasing from Ann Richbell about twenty square miles running back from Mamaroneck, he had it and two small adjoining tracts erected into the Manor of Scarsdale (1701) with customary rights, the last manor granted in the British Empire. He forewent his manorial courts, being county judge himself.

In 1695 and again during 1702–03 he was a commissioner to conduct the offices of collector and receiver general. Strongly urged in 1708 for the governorship, he had to content himself with the mayoralty of New York, 1711–13. He unfolded schemes to the British government for the production of naval stores with the aid of garrison soldiers, calling attention to his own success with flax and hemp. The ministry passed over his apparently practicable proposals, however, preferring to experiment—futilely, it proved—with New Englanders and, later, German immigrants. He made an early suggestion (1715) of a general conference of colonial administrators to discuss defense and Indian relations, without success. Rejecting his plans but respecting his capacity, the ministry in 1715 made him surveyor-general of the customs for the northern department, that is, to the Delaware River. To free imperial administration of obstructive assemblies, he proposed in 1716 that Parliament provide increased customs revenue and pay governors and other officials out of it. Finding Connecticut smoothly insolent to customs officers and Rhode Island uproariously defiant, he urged in 1719 that these charter governments be strictly reformed. The High Admiralty Court of England made him judge of vice-admiralty of New York, Connecticut, and the Jerseys (1715), but it was Lewis Morris, an appointee of the governor, who actually served, this duplication confusing admiralty jurisdiction in colonial New York.

Heathcote was a devoted and energetic churchman. Sustaining Governor Fletcher in the partial establishment of Anglicanism in New York, he led in founding Trinity Parish and building the edifice. Meanwhile in Westchester he had threatened his militia with hard Sunday drill unless they maintained regular worship, and had begun the establishment of his church. Cleverly circumventing the local New England majority, he set up Episcopal worship in Westchester, Rye, New Rochelle, Eastchester, and Yonkers. He steadily supported the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, of which he became a member, established a day school and a Sunday school in Rye, and more than any other colonial mayor encouraged schools in New York City. After careful plans, he made in 1706 the first of five missionary journeys into Connecticut and was chiefly responsible for planting Episcopacy in that colony at Stratford.

Caleb Heathcote was an important force for civilization in New York. His death from apoplexy in 1721 came, appropriately enough, when he was collecting funds for a charity. Two sons and two daughters died as minors and after the death in 1736 of his widow (Martha, daughter of

"Tangier" Smith, whom he had married on Sept. 7, 1699), the manor was jointly held by his daughters, Anne, wife of Chief Justice James De Lancey [*q.v.*], and Martha, wife of Dr. Lewis Johnston, until it was dissolved in 1774.

[The only extensive account is, D. R. Fox, *Caleb Heathcote, Gentleman Colonist* (1926), where all authorities are given.] D. R. F.

HÉBERT, LOUIS (Mar. 13, 1820–Jan. 7, 1901), engineer, soldier in the Confederate army, was the son of Valéry and Clarisse (Bush) Hébert, both of Iberville Parish, La. He was a descendant of Louis Hébert who settled in Canada in 1604. In 1755, Paul Gaston Hébert, his great-grandson, left Port Royal (Annapolis), Nova Scotia, and in 1767 settled in Louisiana. His son, Armand Valéry, was Louis's grandfather and also grandfather of Paul Octave Hébert [*q.v.*], Louis's cousin. Young Hébert's early education was directed by private teachers on his father's plantation, and later he was sent to Jefferson College in St. James Parish, from which he graduated in 1840. Receiving an appointment to West Point, he was graduated there in 1845, third in his class, and was made brevet second lieutenant of engineers. For two years he served as assistant engineer in the construction of Fort Livingston, Barataria Island, La. In 1847, he resigned from the army to take charge of his father's sugar estate in Iberville Parish, and the following year he married Malvina Lambremont. Three sons were born of this union. From 1847 to 1850 he was major in the Louisiana militia and colonel from 1858 to 1861; from 1853 to 1855, a member of the state Senate; and from 1855 to 1859, chief engineer of Louisiana. In the latter year this office was abolished and he became a member of the board of public works.

At the opening of the Civil War, he entered the service of the Confederate states as colonel of the 3rd Louisiana Infantry, a well drilled and equipped organization chiefly made up of men from northern Louisiana, which was placed in the brigade of General McCulloch. At the battle of Wilson's Creek his division did gallant work. At Pea Ridge, where both his senior officers, McCulloch and McIntosh, were killed, Hébert and numbers of his officers and men were captured. On May 26, 1862, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and, after being exchanged, led the 2nd Brigade, Little's division, Price's army, in northern Mississippi. He took a gallant part in the battle of Iuka, bearing the brunt of Rosecrans' attack. He was afterward for a time in command of Little's division, distinguished himself in the battle of Corinth, and served in the siege of Vicksburg. After the fall of that city, Hébert was in charge of the heavy artillery in the Cape Fear department under Major-General Whitney and acted as chief engineer of the war department of North Carolina. When peace was declared he went back to his native parish and became editor of the *Iberville South*, a weekly paper published in the town of Plaquemine. Later he taught in private schools both in Iberville and St. Martin parishes, taking no part in politics. He was still teaching at the age of eighty-one when his death occurred in St. Martin Parish.

[Alcée Fortier, *Louisiana* (1914), vol. I; C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, vol. X (1899); W. H. Tunnard, *A Southern Record: The Hist. of the Third Regt., La. Cavalry* (1866); *Thirty-Second Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1901); Lucinda Boyd, *The Irvines and Their Kin* (1898); family records supplied by Ellis L. Hébert of St. Martinville, La.] W. B. G.

HÉBERT, PAUL OCTAVE (Dec. 12, 1818–Aug. 29, 1880), soldier, Louisiana governor, the son of Paul Gaston and Mary Eugenia (Hamilton) Hébert, was born on a plantation on the banks of the Mississippi twelve miles above Bayou Goula, Iberville Parish, La. His grandfather, Armand Valéry Hébert, was also the grandfather of Louis Hébert [*q.v.*]. After attending elementary schools near his home, Paul was sent to Jefferson College, St. James Parish, La., where he graduated in 1836 at the head of his class. Four years later he was first in the class of 1840 at the United States Military Academy at West Point, where William T. Sherman and George H. Thomas [*qq.v.*] were his classmates. He was commissioned second lieutenant in the Engineer Corps but was shortly appointed assistant professor of engineering at West Point, a position he held until July 21, 1842, when he was ordered to Barataria, La., to superintend the construction of some Mississippi River defenses. On Aug. 2, 1842, he was married to Cora Wills Vaughan, daughter of a sugar planter living near Bayou Goula. In 1845 he left the army to accept an appointment from Gov. Alexander Mouton as chief engineer of Louisiana but resigned early in 1847. The Mexican War being then in progress, he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in the 14th Infantry, in the brigade commanded by Gen. Franklin Pierce. He took part in all important battles of the Mexico City campaign and at Molino del Rey so distinguished himself that he was personally complimented by General Scott and brevetted colonel for gallantry.

At the close of the war Hébert retired to his sugar plantation, but soon afterward, in an attempt to improve his health, he made a tour of

Europe. After his return to the United States he was a member of the Louisiana constitutional convention in 1852 and in the same year was elected governor of the state on the Democratic ticket. He is said to have been the youngest man elected to the office up to that time. Commissioned a brigadier-general in the Confederate army at the outbreak of the Civil War, he was in command in Louisiana during 1861. After being transferred to the Trans-Mississippi Department he was given command of the Department of Texas, then put in charge of the defenses of Galveston, and finally given command of the sub-district of North Louisiana, where he took part in the battle of Milliken's Bend, the only engagement of consequence in which he participated during the war. After General Lee surrendered, General Kirby-Smith turned his command over to General Magruder, who immediately transferred it to Hébert, and by him it was surrendered to Gen. Granger of the Union army. The war over, Hébert resumed business in his native state. His political disabilities were soon removed by President Johnson. In 1873 he was appointed state engineer by Gov. W. P. Kellogg, and commissioner and civil engineer of the Mississippi levees by President Grant. In 1872, with the slogan "All Roads from Greeley Lead to Grant," he had led the wing of the Louisiana Democrats which supported Horace Greeley for the presidency. In 1879 he began to suffer from cancer, and a year later he died at the New Orleans home of his father-in-law, John Andrews, a prominent sugar planter of Iberville Parish. Hébert's first wife died in 1859, and on Aug. 3, 1861, he had married Penelope Lynch Andrews. He was buried at Bayou Goula.

[See Lucinda Boyd, *The Irvines and Their Kin* (1898); Arthur Meynier, *Meynier's La. Biogs.* pt. I (1882); H. and A. Cohen, *Cohen's New Orleans Directory,* 1854; C. A. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.,* vol. X (1899); Chas. Gayarré, *Hist. of La.,* vol. IV (1866); *New Orleans Times,* Aug. 30, 1880. Information as to certain facts was supplied by Hébert's grand-daughter, Mrs. G. W. Pigman, New Orleans, La.] M. J. W.

HECK, BARBARA (1734–Aug. 17, 1804), "Mother of Methodism in America," was born in Ballingrane, County Limerick, Ireland, where German refugees from the Palatinate had been permitted to settle in 1709. Her father was Sebastian Ruckle. With her husband, Paul Heck, she came to New York in 1760 on the ship *Perry,* which also brought Philip Embury [*q.v.*] and his wife, and other Ballingrane people. The most of the company had been converted to Methodism in Ireland, but, divorced from former associations, their fervor seems to have waned. Barbara Heck was greatly distressed by their backsliding, and one day in 1766 a card game which she found going on set her on fire with indignation, and she became a flaming angel of rebuke and exhortation. Sweeping the cards from the table, she denounced the players in no uncertain terms, and then went across the street to the home of Embury, who had been a local preacher in Ireland, and startled that individual from his spiritual lethargy by declaring: "Philip, you must preach to us, or we shall all go to Hell, and God will require our blood at your hands!" When he objected on the ground that he had no place in which to preach, she retorted, "Preach in your own house! And at once! The Lord will protect you!"

From this incident most Methodists date the beginning of the Wesleyan movement in America (Jesse Lee, *A Short History of the Methodists,* 1810, ch. II). Embury preached, Barbara Heck was there to encourage him and was a vitalizing agency in subsequent activities which, in 1768, resulted in the erection of the first Wesleyan chapel in this country. She decided the plan of it, divinely inspired, as she believed, and is said to have helped raise the necessary funds. The Hecks moved to Salem, in what is now Washington County, N. Y., in 1770, where again they helped Embury found a Wesleyan Society. Being Loyalists, just before the Revolution they removed to Montreal and Paul Heck served in the English army. Later they made their home in Augusta, Canada. Barbara died there on a summer day, sitting outdoors by the St. Lawrence River, her Bible in her lap.

[For discussion of the erroneous statement that her name was "Hick," and that she was buried in New York, see John Atkinson, *Hist. of the Origin of the Wesleyan Movement in America* (1896), ch. V; Wm. Crook, *Ireland and the Centenary of Am. Methodism* (1868). See also: J. B. Wakeley, *Lost Chapters Recovered from the Early Hist. of Am. Methodism* (1858); *Methodist Rev.* (N. Y.), Jan.–Feb. and May–June 1928; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Jan. 1, 8, 1885; S. A. Seaman, *Annals of N. Y. Methodism* (1892); J. M. Buckley, *A Hist. of Methodism in the U. S.* (2 vols., 1897); and other denominational histories.] H. E. S.

HECKER, FRIEDRICH KARL FRANZ (Sept. 28, 1811–Mar. 24, 1881), German revolutionist, Union soldier, farmer, was born in Eichtersheim, Baden. His father was well-to-do, a court counsellor under Fürst-Primas von Dalberg; his mother, née Von Lueders, was of noble family. After an early training in the Lyceum at Mannheim, he studied law and history at the universities of Heidelberg and Munich, receiving at the latter his doctor's degree in law. After a visit to Paris in 1835, he settled down in Mannheim and rapidly gained distinc-

tion as an advocate. Drawn into politics by his election in 1842 to the Second Chamber of Baden, he led, with Itzstein and Sander, the liberal movement for parliamentary government. His speech in the Chamber of Baden opposing the incorporation of Schleswig-Holstein with Denmark won him fame throughout Germany, and his popularity increased when on a visit to Berlin in 1845 he was expelled from Prussia. Not willing to compromise on halfway measures, as were his colleagues Bassermann and Welker, he resigned in 1847 and made a trip to Southern France and Algiers, but he was soon recalled by his constituents. Regarded as the champion of popular rights, he drew up, with Gustav Struve, the program of the Claims of the People of Baden at the Offenburg popular convention, Sept. 12, 1847. Idealist that he was, he thought the German people were ready to throw over their monarchistic and particularistic traditions at once and declare themselves for a united republic. Such a resolution he brought forward in the Preliminary Parliament (*Vorparlament*) at Frankfurt, Mar. 31, 1848. The moderates won, however, and when the government of Baden resorted to energetic measures, Hecker proclaimed the German Republic from Constance, and summoned the people of the Lake District (*Seekreis*) and the peasants of the Black Forest to armed resistance. He hoped for a spontaneous uprising in vast numbers of such as had been carried away by his fiery eloquence and magnetic personality, but the poorly armed force of a few thousand that gathered about him was no match for the combined troops of Baden and Hessen under General von Gagern. In the engagement near Kandern, Apr. 20, 1848, Hecker's little army was badly routed and the leader fled across the Swiss border. Hecker was honored with reëlection to the Chamber, but the Baden government would not respect his immunity, and the new Frankfurt Parliament refused to admit him to a seat as a member. He decided to emigrate, with the hope of collecting funds for the support of the revolution. The defeated Hecker was received like a conquering hero in New York City, and the ovations were repeated in Philadelphia, Cincinnati, and St. Louis. With the aid of friends he selected a farm near Belleville, Ill., and planned to join the colony of "Latin farmers," but when in May 1849 the Baden government was overthrown, the revolutionary Provisional Government called him home. He got as far as Strasbourg, where he learned that the Prussian armies had already vanquished the revolutionary forces in the Palatinate and Baden, and that the cause upon which

Hecker

he had staked all was lost. Emigration was now compulsory. With his wife (née Josephine Eisenhardt of Mannheim) and two children he set sail from France and returned to his Belleville farm, situated near what later became the village of Summerfield, St. Clair County, Ill.

Hecker became a successful farmer, cattle raiser, and viticulturist. A born leader, he could not keep out of politics when great questions agitated his adopted country. Though never accepting political office, he was one of the early Republicans, was on the Frémont electoral ticket, stumped the East and West against slavery, especially where Germans had settled, and was an ardent supporter of Lincoln. At the age of fifty when the Civil War began he served as a private soldier under General Sigel, until he was made colonel of the 24th Illinois. Difficulties with superior officers caused him to resign hotheadedly, but soon another regiment was recruited for him in Chicago, the 82nd Illinois, which he led for the greater part of the war. He was wounded severely at Chancellorsville, but recovered quickly and did his part in the battles of Chattanooga, Missionary Ridge, and elsewhere. He returned to his farm after the war, but remained a chosen leader of the German element on public occasions and in public affairs. His speech at St. Louis in 1871 (*Festrede zur St. Louiser Friedensfeier*) was noteworthy, showing his adherence to republican principles. Another address, delivered July 4 of the same year at Trenton, Ill., is included in D. J. Brewer's *World's Best Orations* (1899, vol. VII). He was active in the Liberal Republican movement of 1872 and, although he opposed Greeley's nomination and spoke against him in the campaign, gave hearty support to the state Liberal Republican ticket. In 1873 he visited Germany. He died of pneumonia at his Summerfield farm on Mar. 24, 1881, after a very brief illness. His wife and five children survived him. Hecker's winning personality and inspiring oratory, his integrity, wholeheartedness, and readiness to sacrifice all for the cause in which he believed, made him almost a legendary hero, in spite of his impetuosity, tactlessness, and vanity.

[*Allegemeine Deutsche Biographie, Bd.* 50 (1905); F. K. F. Hecker, *Die Erhebung des Volkes in Baden für die Deutsche Republik im Frühjahr 1848* (1848); Friedrich von Weech, *Badische Biographieen, Bd.* 4 (1891); Karl Mathy, *Aus dem Nachlass: Briefe aus den Jahren 1846–1848* (1898), ed. by Ludwig Mathy; *Friedrich Hecker und sein Anteil an der Geschichte Deutschlands und Amerikas* (1881); *Erinnerung an Friedrich Hecker* (1882); *Reden und Vorlesungen von Friedrich Hecker* (1872); *Memoirs of Gustave Koerner 1809–1896* (1909), ed. by T. J. McCormack; *Reminiscences of Carl Schurz* (1907); *1848: Der Vorkampf deutscher Einheit und Freiheit* (1914); F. I. Herriott, "The Conference in the Deutsches Haus, Chicago, May

14–15, 1860," *Trans. Ill. State Hist. Soc. . . . 1928* (1928); *St. Louis Globe-Democrat,* Mar. 25, 1881.]

A. B. F.

HECKER, ISAAC THOMAS (Dec. 18, 1819–Dec. 22, 1888), Roman Catholic priest, founder of the Paulists, youngest son of John and Caroline (Freund) Hecker, natives of Prussia, was born in New York, where at the age of eleven he was forced to leave school to aid his brothers in their bakery. Stimulated by an early acquaintance with Orestes Brownson [*q.v.*], Hecker attempted to educate himself by propping a copy of Kant's *Critique of Pure Reason* in front of the doughboard that he might read as he worked. Led by Brownson, he joined the Workingmen's Party and while in his teens made numerous political speeches. From philosophy and political science he turned his thoughts to religion and theology, subjects more compatible with his mystic nature. In January 1843, advised by Brownson, he went as a visitor to Brook Farm, where for six months he studied philosophy and theology. Learning of Bronson Alcott's colony, Fruitlands, near Harvard, Mass., he went there on July 11. Exactly two weeks later he returned to his brothers' bakeshop in New York. Less than a year after his return, his ascetic nature again asserted itself, and he went to study in Concord, Mass., where he lived with the Thoreau family. The individualism of the Transcendentalists repelled him and turned his thoughts toward the ritualistic religions. Rejecting the Episcopal Church after long consideration, he decided in June 1844 to become a Roman Catholic. After attempting unsuccessfully to convert Henry Thoreau and George William Curtis to Catholicism, he went to New York, where on Aug. 1 he was baptized by Bishop McCloskey. Attracted by the idea of life in a religious community, he applied for admission into the Redemptorist order, a society of priests in charge of the German congregations in New York. He was admitted, was confirmed in 1845, added Thomas to his name in honor of St. Thomas Aquinas, and in July 1845 sailed for Belgium, where he began his novitiate at St. Trond. Obtuse superiors and the unwonted regimen of the order made him miserable, but he kept doggedly at his study, and after becoming a member of the Redemptorist congregation on Oct. 15, 1846, he left on the following day for further training at Witten, Holland. In September 1848 he was sent to Clapham, England, and on Oct. 23, 1849, he was ordained in London by Bishop Wiseman.

Father Hecker returned from England to the United States in March 1851 as a Redemptorist missionary to the increasingly numerous German immigrants. For five years he worked with Fathers Baker, Deshon, Hewit, and Walworth. During these years he wrote two books, *Questions of the Soul* (1852) and *Aspirations of Nature* (1857), expositions of Catholic doctrine. His own conversion and his contacts with Protestants convinced him of the need of an English-speaking Redemptorist house. His four colleagues also felt the need and in August 1857 sent Hecker to Rome to lay the matter before the general of the order. Having come without first obtaining permission, he was promptly expelled from the order. Pope Pius IX dispensed the five American priests from their Redemptorist vows, and Hecker returned to New York in May 1858, ready to found a new order with St. Paul as patron. When the new order, The Missionary Priests of St. Paul the Apostle, was founded in New York in July 1858, Hecker became superior and retained the office until his death.

He worked with tremendous energy, continued his doctrinal lectures, and espoused the cause of the Catholic press. In 1865 he founded the *Catholic World*; in 1866 he organized the Catholic Publication Society; in 1870 he began the *Young Catholic,* a paper for children; and in 1871 he had raised more than half the fund needed to establish a Catholic daily when his health failed and he abandoned the project. He went south in 1872, and to Europe in 1873, where he recovered some of his strength and engaged again in writing. He died in New York.

Hecker conceived of the Catholic Church as essentially democratic; and in his lectures, books, and periodicals he sought to commend this conception to democratic America. After his death he was attacked in France as one who had endeavored to establish an independent American Catholicism. The charge seems to have been without foundation, for Hecker himself yielded to the will of the Holy See and never countenanced the least deviation from the strictest Catholic doctrine.

[The definitive biography is Walter Elliott, *The Life of Father Hecker* (1891). The controversy about his alleged advocacy of an American church is presented in Charles Maignen's *Études sur l'Américanisme—Le Père Hecker, Est-il un Saint?* (Paris and Rome, 1898) and in the English version of the same book, *Father Hecker, Is He a Saint?* (Rome, Paris, and London, 1898).]

R. W. A.

HECKEWELDER, JOHN GOTTLIEB ERNESTUS (Mar. 12, 1743–Jan. 31, 1823), missionary of the renewed Unitas Fratrum, or Moravian Church, to the Indians of Ohio, was born in Bedford, England, and died in Bethlehem, Pa. His father was the Rev. David Hecke-

welder, a native of Moravia, who had been sent to England in the service of the Brethren's Church. John's early education was acquired at Moravian schools in that country. After coming to America with his parents in 1754, he attended the boys' school in Bethlehem for three years and was then sent to assist in the operation of the Economy Farm at Christian's Spring, near Nazareth. In 1759 he was indentured to a cedar cooper at Bethlehem, though at that time he had offered his services as an evangelist and had expressed a strong desire to be allowed to assist in the work of David Zeisberger and Christian Frederick Post [*qq.v.*], who were planning a mission on the Muskingum River in the Ohio territory. In 1762 he received a call to assist Post in the transfer of several parties of Christian Delaware Indians from the Susquehanna region. A preliminary journey to Ohio was made, but, just as arrangements for the transfer were ready, Pontiac's War blazed out in the Western area and the proposed migration was temporarily abandoned. When the Pontiac affair collapsed, Post and Zeisberger carried out the plan and Heckewelder was compelled to remain in the cooper shop, chafing under the restraints imposed upon his dreams.

From 1763 to 1771, however, he was occasionally dispatched as a messenger to the Indian settlement at Wyalusing, Pa., and even to the Indian towns on the west branch of the Susquehanna. In this work he showed, to an unusual degree, the ability to understand both the customs and the language of the Indians, and he occupied many hours of those years in acquiring their language, traditions, and legendary history. His regular mission service was begun in 1771 and lasted fifteen years, during which, as assistant to David Zeisberger, he lived with the Moravian Christian Indians, guiding and accompanying them from the Susquehanna to the Big Beaver River and thence to Schoenbrunn and Gnadenhütten on the Muskingum. During these years he was constantly on horseback between Bethlehem and Detroit, usually as the leader of Indian groups and always as their passport on the way; for the idea of Indians as peaceful and God-fearing people was not conceivable to many frontiersmen in those troublous days. In 1781 he and all his companions were made prisoners by a wandering company of English and Indians and taken to Upper Sandusky where they were held as prisoners of war on the charge of being American spies. Heckewelder was twice summoned to Detroit and arraigned before the commandant of the post, but all were finally allowed to return to the Ohio work. It was during this

Heckewelder

absence from Ohio that ninety-six Christian Indians of Gnadenhütten were massacred by the whites.

In 1780 Heckewelder married Sarah Ohneberg of Nazareth, Pa., their wedding, the first of a white couple in Ohio, taking place in the chapel of the station at Salem. Six years later he retired to Bethlehem and withdrew from the active mission service, though not from the service of his church. Additional duties were imposed upon him by the new government of the United States, which availed itself of his special knowledge of Indian language and life. In 1792 General Knox, secretary of war, appointed him to accompany General Putnam [*q.v.*] and a commission to arrange the peace treaty at Vincennes, Ind. The next year he acted as adviser for a similar group consisting of General Lincoln, Colonel Pickering, and Gov. Beverly Randolph, going by way of the Iroquois country to Detroit. In 1801 he returned to Gnadenhütten, and for nine years administered the Indian "estate" on the Muskingum, held in trust by the Society for Propagating the Gospel, for the benefit of the descendants of the Indians of the former mission. By this time most of these had been transferred, largely through his efforts and energy, to Fairfield, Canada.

He returned with his family to Bethlehem in 1810 where new labors awaited him. At the solicitation of Caspar Wistar of the American Philosophical Society he gave the last years of his life to the work of recording some of the knowledge of Indian life that he had acquired. As a result his "Account of the History, Manners, and Customs of the Indian Nations, Who Once Inhabited Pennsylvania and the Neighboring States" was published in *The Transactions of the Historical & Literary Committee of the American Philosophical Society,* vol. I (1819). A German edition appeared in Göttingen, 1821, and a French, in Paris, in 1822. This work was denounced in the *North American Review,* January 1826 for its alleged naïve acceptance of Indian traditions as facts, but was vindicated with some success by William Rawle, in *Memoirs of the Historical Society of Pennsylvania,* vol. I (1826). Among his other published works are *Johann Heckewälders Reise von Bethlehem in Pensilvanien bis zum Wabashfluss* (Halle, 1797; English translation in *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* January, April, and July 1888), an account of the journey made in 1792 with Putnam; *A Narrative of the Mission of the United Brethren among the Delaware and the Mohegan Indians from its Commencement in the Year 1740 to the Close of the Year*

1808 (1820; new edition, edited by William E. Connelley, 1907); *Names which the Lenni Lennape or Delaware Indians Gave to the Rivers, Streams, and Localities within the States of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, Maryland, and Virginia, with their Significations* (1872); "Map and Description of Northeastern Ohio . . . in 1796" (*Magazine of Western History,* December 1884). An interesting meteorological journal kept by Heckewelder at Gnadenhütten in 1800 is printed in the *Philadelphia Medical and Physical Journal,* vol. I, pt. 2 (1805), and his journal of a tour made with Putnam in 1797 for the survey of the Indian "estate" is printed in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography,* April 1886. Heckewelder's work is, of course, supplementary to that of David Zeisberger, by whom the original investigations into Indian languages were made. It was Heckewelder's eminent common sense and adaptability, however, that carried the mission work through to success; it was his simple straightforwardness that won against prejudice at Detroit; and in the end it was through Heckewelder that the story of Indian life and of colonial Indian affairs in the Ohio country was given a proper perspective in history.

[Heckewelder's Autobiography, MS., Bethlehem Archives; E. Rondthaler, *Life of John Heckewelder* (1847); G. H. Loskiel, *Geschichte der mission der evangelischen brüder unter den Indianern in Nordamerika* (1789); Wm. C. Reichel, in Heckewelder's *Names which the Lenni Lennape or Delaware Indians gave to the Rivers, Streams, and Localities,* . . . (1872), in *Trans. of the Moravian Hist. Soc.,* vol. I (1876), and in *Memoirs of the Hist. Soc. of Pa.,* vol. XII (1876); J. M. Levering, *A Hist. of Bethlehem, Pa., 1741–1892* (1903); E. A. De Schweinitz, *Life and Times of David Zeisberger* (1870); C. W. Butterfield, *Hist. of the Girtys* (1870); *Memoirs of Rufus Putnam* (1903); *Ohio Arch. and Hist. Pubs.,* vol. VII (1899).]

A. G. R.

HECTOR, FRANCISCO LUIS [See CARONDELET, FRANCISCO LUIS HECTOR, BARON DE, *c.* 1748–1807].

HEDDING, ELIJAH (June 7, 1780–Apr. 9, 1852), elected bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church after twenty-four years' pioneer work as circuit rider, stationed preacher, and presiding elder, was born in what is now Pine Plains, Dutchess County, N. Y. He was of English descent, the son of James Hedding. When he was about eleven years old his parents moved to Starksborough, Vt., in which frontier settlement he became hardy in spirit and rugged in physique. Both educational and religious opportunities were all but wanting there, but Methodism finally made conquest of the region, and, after much mental perturbation, Hedding was soundly converted. Prior to this event he had

been accustomed to read Wesley's sermons at services held in the home of a pious family, for he was a good reader and had a resounding voice. In the early days of his preaching, it is said, he could be heard a mile away. He now became an exhorter. In 1799 when Lorenzo Dow [*q.v.*] left the neighboring Essex Circuit in order to preach to the Catholics in Ireland, Hedding, not yet twenty, took his place, and on June 16, 1801, was admitted to the New York Conference on probation. In 1803 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Whatcoat, and in 1805, elder, by Bishop Asbury. He traveled long and difficult circuits, enduring hardships and exposure which brought on bodily infirmities from which he never fully recovered. Like other itinerants he carried books in his saddle bags, and by studying grammar, the English language, and theology, he became a clear, correct speaker and better informed than the average of his confreres. Changes in the boundaries of the New York and New England conferences in 1805 made him a member of the latter. From this time until he was elected bishop, he was one of the foremost agents in the extension of Methodism in New England. His work carried him into all its states, he was presiding elder of several different districts, and was stationed at Boston, Lynn, Nantucket, Portland, and New London. While in Boston in 1822, he was instrumental in the establishment of *Zion's Herald* (first issue, Jan. 9, 1823), the earliest exclusively Methodist periodical.

In the General Conferences, all of which he attended either as delegate or bishop from 1808 until his death, he was a conspicuous figure. At the first of these, when a resolution establishing "delegated" General Conferences had been defeated, which action was later rescinded, he helped to prevent the breaking up of the Conference by persuading the disgruntled New England representatives not to return home. In the long-continued but unsuccessful effort to make presiding elders elective by the annual conferences he was a leader, though in his later years his views on the matter changed. As a bishop, to which office he was elected in 1824, his exposition of the spirit and intent of the disciplinary statutes of the church came to be held in high regard, and his decisions, and especially his *Discourse on the Administration of Discipline* (1842) did much to put the economy of the church on a uniform and fair basis. He strongly opposed the extreme abolitionist agitation in the northern conferences and thereby brought upon himself much abuse and persecution. Conscious perhaps of his own early limitations, he was a

strong advocate of education. Hedding College, Abingdon, Ill., founded in 1856, is named for him. As a presiding officer he was unexcelled. His physical presence suggested power and authority, for he was six feet tall, large-framed, and corpulent. He was preëminently a simple, practical man, keen-minded, shrewd in his estimate of others, quick-witted, and of sound judgment. His piety, however, was deep and sincere. During his later life his home was in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where he died in his seventy-second year. His wife, whom he married Jan. 10, 1810, was Lucy Blish of Gilsum, Cheshire County, N. H.

[Autobiographical letter dated July 31, 1846, repr. from *Northern Christian Advocate* in A. M. Hemenway, *The Vt. Hist. Gazetteer,* I (1868), p. 104; D. W. Clark, *Life and Times of Rev. Elijah Hedding, D.D.* (1855); Wm. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. VII (1859); Nathan Bangs, *A Hist. of the Meth. Episc. Church* (4 vols., 1838–41); Abel Stevens, *Memorials of the Introduction of Methodism into the Eastern States* (1848); *Meth. Quart. Rev.,* Jan. 1853; Theo. L. Flood and John W. Hamilton, *Lives of Meth. Bishops* (1882); John J. Tigert, *A Constitutional Hist. of Am. Episcopal Methodism* (rev. ed., 1904); J. M. Buckley, *Constitutional and Parliamentary Hist. of the M. E. Church* (1912); Jas. Mudge, *Hist. of the New Eng. Conference of the M. E. Ch. 1796–1910* (1910); *Zion's Herald,* Apr. 14, 28, 1852; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Apr. 8, 15, 1852.]

H. E. S.

HEDGE, FREDERIC HENRY (Dec. 12, 1805–Aug. 21, 1890), Unitarian clergyman, Transcendentalist, translator of German literature, was born at Cambridge, Mass., the second child of Levi [*q.v.*] and Mary (Kneeland) Hedge. Showing an early talent for language, he memorized the *Eclogues* of Virgil before he was seven years of age and much of Homer before he was ten. His father, professor of logic at Harvard, sent Frederic to Germany with George Bancroft in 1818, a boy of thirteen in the care of a youth of eighteen. He returned in 1822 and entered Harvard with advanced standing, graduating in 1825. After studying at the Divinity School, 1825–29, he was ordained at West Cambridge (now Arlington), Mass., May 20, 1829, and served as minister of Unitarian churches at West Cambridge, 1829–35; Bangor, Me., 1835–50; Providence, R. I., 1850–56; and Brookline, Mass., 1857–72. In 1830, at West Cambridge, he married Lucy L. Pierce, daughter of Rev. John Pierce. He was editor of the *Christian Examiner,* 1857–61; professor of ecclesiastical history in the Harvard Divinity School, 1857–76, and an especially appointed instructor in ecclesiastical history for the year 1877–78; and professor of German literature in Harvard College from 1872 until his retirement in 1884. He continued to live in Cambridge until his death.

Hedge

Although his adolescent years in Germany had allowed Hedge more freedom than was good for him, they had given him, as he said, "a thorough knowledge of the language, some acquaintance with its literature, and an early initiation in the realm of German idealism, then to our people an unknown world" (quoted by Chadwick, *post*). He came back to America well grounded in German literature and philosophy and continued to read Kant, Fichte, and Schelling. In 1836, when he joined Emerson and George Ripley in organizing a group of Transcendentalists, he was the only one of them who knew the German philosophical background of Transcendentalism at first hand. Recognizing Hedge's leadership, the group made his visits from Bangor to Boston the occasion for calling meetings and referred to themselves as "The Hedge Club," although in literary history they are known as "The Transcendental Club." Hedge's enthusiasm for German philosophy passed first to Margaret Fuller, then to Ripley, and to James Freeman Clarke. As a philosopher Hedge was neither Kantian nor Hegelian and avoided identifying himself with any one school of thought, but he was always with the idealists and intuitionalists against the realists and experimentalists. By 1836 many other American scholars could have given the Transcendental group an understanding of German philosophy; Hedge's unique service lay in bringing to it something of the very atmosphere of German thought.

He was president of the American Unitarian Association, 1859–62, and all his life a powerful leader in the Unitarian movement. No party in the church claimed him; in theology, as in philosophy, he belonged to no school. He was cautious about accepting the theory of evolution; yet he was bold, daring, even rash in his own speculation. As editor of the *Christian Examiner* he espoused no cause, though he was frankly intolerant of attempts to organize the Unitarian societies into large associations; he frowned on any move to make a denomination out of the free churches. As professor at the Harvard Divinity School he objected to the audacities of the western Unitarians when he himself was complacently doubting personal immortality and relegating the whole realm of nature to the devil. He formulated neither his theology nor his philosophy, and because he did not conform to any one party he exerted an influence on all factions.

His ability as a creative writer was displayed in his hymns and lyrics and in his orations of the decade after 1872, particularly the Luther oration (published 1888) and those published in *Ways of the Spirit and Other Essays* (1877);

but his chief service to literature was as a translator. His most noted single translation is the familiar English version of Luther's *"Ein feste Burg."* His *Prose Writers of Germany* was published in 1848. This collection of translations, with critical introductions, exhibited not only breadth of reading but discerning appreciation and literary skill in the translations from his own hand. Together with his indefatigable effort in periodicals and in conversation, it introduced German literature into America. His appointment to the German professorship at Harvard was a somewhat tardy recognition of his scholarship and zeal.

In addition to the scores of articles which he contributed to periodicals and the books previously mentioned, he published several volumes, including: *Conservatism and Reform* (1843); *Christian Liturgy; For the Use of the Church* (1853); *Hymns for the Church of Christ* (1853); *Recent Inquiries in Theology* (1860); *Reason in Religion* (1865); *The Primeval World of Hebrew Tradition* (1870); an edition of Goethe's *Faust* (1882); *Atheism in Philosophy* (1884); *Hours with German Classics* (1886); *Personality and Theism* (1887); *Martin Luther and Other Essays* (1888); *Metrical Translations and Poems* (1888), with Annis Lee Wister; and *Sermons* (1891).

[J. H. Allen, "A Memory of Dr. Hedge" and "Frederic Henry Hedge," *Unitarian Rev.*, Sept., Oct. 1890, the latter issue containing an autobiographical chapter on his youth in Germany; J. W. Chadwick, *Frederic Henry Hedge; A Sermon* (n.d.); *Nation* (N. Y.), Aug. 28, 1890; G. W. Cooke, *Unitarianism in America* (1902); H. C. Goddard, *Studies in New England Transcendentalism* (1908); S. A. Eliot, *Heralds of a Liberal Faith*, vol. III (1910); S. F. Kneeland, *Seven Centuries in the Kneeland Family* (1897).] R. W. A.

HEDGE, LEVI (Apr. 19, 1766–Jan. 3, 1844), philosopher, was born in Warwick, Mass. He was the second of the six sons of the Rev. Lemuel Hedge, a Harvard graduate and Congregational clergyman at Warwick, and of Sarah, daughter of the Rev. David White. Owing to the slender income of his father, and in accordance with the democratic customs of the day and place, Levi was early apprenticed to a mason and made his own way through college, graduating from Harvard in 1792. He was married to Mary Kneeland, daughter of Dr. William Kneeland and grand-daughter of President Holyoke of Harvard, on Jan. 15, 1801, at Cambridge, Mass. (S. P. Sharples, *Records of the Church of Christ at Cambridge in New England, 1632–1830,* 1906). From 1795 to 1800 he was annually appointed tutor in philosophy at Harvard, and in the latter year became the first "permanent tutor" there. In 1810 he was appointed professor of logic and

metaphysics, and in 1827 Alford Professor of Natural Religion, Moral Philosophy, and Civil Polity, which position he held until 1832. In 1808 he received the honorary degree of A.M. from Brown and in 1823 that of LL.D. from Yale. For over forty years he was a familiar and respected figure in Cambridge, often seen under one of the "three eminent umbrellas" in the town, "vast and heavy structures, equally hard to spread or furl" (T. W. Higginson, *Old Cambridge,* 1899, p. 23).

In 1816 Hedge published his *Elements of Logick, or a Summary of the General Principles and Different Modes of Reasoning,* which ran through numerous editions and was translated into German (reviewed in the *North American Review,* November 1816). In this remarkably clear and simple work, the author, far in advance of his times, took a broad view of his subject, which, he asserted, should "teach the principles of every species of reasoning, which we have occasion to make use of, both in the pursuits of science, and in the ordinary transactions of life" (Preface). Accordingly he devoted much attention to the grounds of probable reasoning, included a chapter on the calculation of chances, and, all in all, produced a more practical textbook than many of a later date. In addressing his classes in regard to this book, Hedge, if tradition be correct, was accustomed to say, "It took me fourteen years, with the assistance of the adult members of my family, to write this book, and I am sure that you cannot do better than to employ the precise words of the learned author" (S. A. Eliot, *A History of Cambridge, Mass.,* 1913, p. 113). Besides being a philosopher, Hedge was also something of an orator and in 1818 delivered an edifying *Eulogy on the Rev. Joseph McKean.* His last work was to edit in two volumes the hitherto unpublished *Treatise on the Philosophy of the Human Mind* (1827) by Thomas Brown of Edinburgh. Frederic Henry Hedge [*q.v.*] was his son.

[Records of Harvard Univ.; Josiah Quincy, *Hist. of Harvard Univ.* (1840); S. A. Eliot, ed., *Heralds of a Liberal Faith* (1910), III, 159–60; Benj. Rand, "Philosophical Instruction in Harvard Univ. from 1636 to 1906," *Harvard Grads. Mag.,* Sept. 1928.] E. S. B.

HEENAN, JOHN CARMEL (May 2, 1835–Oct. 25, 1873), pugilist, son of Timothy and Mary (Morrissey) Heenan, was born in West Troy, N. Y., where his father was a foreman in the federal arsenal. As soon as the boy finished elementary school he was apprenticed as a machinist, but in 1852 the lure of gold and adventure drew him to California. Here he prospected, fought all comers, and labored in the Benicia shops of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company,

where he threw a thirty-two-pound sledge for twelve hours per day. As the Vigilantes became active and fighters scarce, in 1857 Heenan with his manager, Jim Cusick, left for New York where strong-arm work in an election won him a sinecure in the customs service. With no desire to reënter the ring, he was forced by clamor and gibes to fight champion John Morrissey at Long Point, Canada, for $2,500 a side (Oct. 20, 1858). Heenan lost the technical decision, but in sportdom he was considered the better man. Modest and laughingly good-natured, the "Benicia Boy" was a popular figure; and his popularity was not lessened by his marriage, Apr. 3, 1859, to the fascinating actress, Adah Isaacs Menken [*q.v.*]. Unable to get a return match with Morrissey until he should have fought Tom Sayers, the holder of the English belt, Heenan accepted the latter's general challenge and went to England, where he established training quarters at Salisbury Plain.

Interest was keen in America and in the British Isles, and the newspapers pandered to this interest by emphasizing the international character of the conflict in lengthy articles. Finally, Sayers, a middle-sized, lithe man of superb training, faced Heenan in an enclosure near Farnborough (Apr. 17, 1860). Despite secrecy to avoid police interference, there were 12,000 spectators of every degree from costermongers to peers. Even Queen Victoria is said to have requested that news of the result be conveyed to her. In a suppressed note of approval, the crowd marveled at Heenan's powerful physique, for he was more than six feet tall, and when in condition weighed 196 pounds. In the thirty-seventh round, the ring was broken by the "bobbies," but the enraged "Benicia Boy" fought on, while some sixty Yankees held off the constables. Although he had knocked down Sayers repeatedly and the time was poorly kept, the referees declared a draw, a decision which the American press denounced as due to British partisanship.

On Heenan's return, he was greeted by enormous crowds in Eastern cities and given a considerable purse. The following year, he went back to England and challenged any Englishman for a side bet of $10,000. He and Sayers gave exhibition matches under the auspices of Joe Cushing, an American showman, and later he toured the kingdom with Howe's circus. Again, he fought a championship battle (Dec. 10, 1863), this time with Sailor Tom King at Wadhurst, England, losing the decision in the twenty-fifth round. Heenan was drugged, and the contest aroused hostility against the prize ring. He continued in England as a book-maker and, his first

wife having divorced him in 1862, he married Sarah Stevens, an American actress. Returning to New York after the Civil War, he was charged with corruption in connection with the "Tweed ring," established a gambling parlor, and fought as a sparring partner of Jem Mace. On his way to California, he expired in Cusick's arms at Green River Station, Wyo.

[Frederick Locker-Lampson, *My Confidences* (1896); Joseph Irving, *Annals of Our Time* (1875); *Ann. Reg.; or a View of the Hist. and Politics of the Year 1860,* Apr. 1860; F. L. Dowling, *Fistiana* (1861); W. E. Harding, *John C. Heenan, His Life and Battles* (1881); Ed James, *The Life and Battles of J. C. Heenan* (1879); S. Sowden, *The Heenan and Sayers fight* (1860); *Career of the Champions; a Reliable Hist. of Tom Sayers and John C. Heenan* (1860); Jeffery Farnol, *Famous Prize Fights; or Epics of "The Fancy"* (1928); *N. Y. Times* and *N. Y. Herald,* Oct. 27, 1873; R. J. Purcell, "Fists Across the Sea," *Columbia,* Apr. 1926, based upon contemporary material in newspapers and magazines.]

R. J. P.

HEGEMAN, JOHN ROGERS (Apr. 18, 1844–Apr. 6, 1919), third president of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, was the son of John G. and Charlotte Owen Rogers Hegeman. His early education in public schools near his birthplace, Flatlands, now a part of Flatbush, Brooklyn, N. Y., was followed by study at a private school at Poughquag, Dutchess County, and a year at Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute. His progress in the business world was rapid, for within four years, 1866–70, he rose from book-keeper in the Bank of the Republic of New York City, to accountant and later secretary to the board of directors of the Manhattan Life Insurance Company. In June 1870 he became secretary of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, and on Oct. 25 of the same year he was elected vice-president, an office which he held for twenty years, succeeding Joseph F. Knapp to the presidency in 1891. During the years of Hegeman's connection with the Metropolitan, the business grew from a struggling company, carrying on a precarious existence in rented offices, to a nation-wide concern. From 1870 to 1918 it increased its insurance policies from less than ten thousand to almost twenty million; and from the time Hegeman became president until his death, the company's income rose from $11,423,496.68 to $200,218,763.48.

In its early days the Metropolitan carried on its life insurance business through the *Hildise Bund,* an organization made up of lodges with members who paid weekly premiums. Financial troubles in 1873 slowed down the ordinary insurance business, but when industrial insurance was introduced in 1875, Knapp and Hegeman worked out a system of industrial policies which the Metropolitan began writing in 1879 and concen-

trated upon until 1891. In that year Hegeman became president and Haley Fiske [*q.v.*] vice-president. Together these men revived the ordinary department, instructing the agents to write both ordinary and industrial policies. This enterprise met with immediate success, as did the practice, begun in 1896, of writing five-hundred-dollar policies for persons between those paying weekly premiums and those holding policies of a thousand dollars or more. Hegeman was particularly interested in the liberalization of policy provisions, and in health and welfare work. The Armstrong investigation of life insurance companies by the New York State legislature in 1905 brought about a limitation of the amount of ordinary business the company could write, but no restrictions were made regarding industrial insurance. As a result of the Armstrong investigation Hegeman himself was indicted in May 1907 on ten counts—seven of forgery and three of perjury. He was charged with having altered items in the annual reports of the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company submitted to the state life insurance commissioner. Although the fact that the alterations had been made was admitted, Judge Dowling of the New York supreme court dismissed the forgery indictments in 1907 on the ground that no intent to defraud was proved. The perjury indictments were allowed to stand but were dismissed in June 1910 by Judge Davis for the same reasons given by Judge Dowling.

Aside from his interest in insurance, Hegeman was a trustee of the Hamilton Trust Company and of the Union Dime Savings Bank, and a director of the Metropolitan Bank & National Surety Company. He and his wife were active Baptists, having a special interest in the Salem Baptist Church of New Rochelle, N. Y., which they helped to build. His wife was Evelyn Lyon of Brooklyn, whom he had married on Oct. 26, 1870. Ill health during his last years prevented Hegeman from actively carrying on his duties as president of the insurance company. After his wife's death in 1914 he traveled, especially in the Orient. He died in Mamaroneck, N. Y., in 1919. He bequeathed funds for a tuberculosis research laboratory which was completed at Mount McGregor, N. Y., in 1923 and is known as the John Rogers Hegeman Memorial.

[Sources include: a manuscript biography of Hegeman lent by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, New York; *The Metropolitan Life Insurance Company Hist.* (1908); *An Epoch in Life Insurance* (1924); *Docs. of the Assembly of the State of N. Y., No. 41,* 1906; *N. Y. Law Jour.,* Dec. 3, 1907, June 24, 1910; *Insurance Monitor,* Jan., Apr. 1909, Apr. 1919; *Insurance Press,* Apr. 9, 1919; the *Intelligencer,* pub. by the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, July 1919; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 3, Oct. 25, Nov. 10, 11, 14, 1905, May 23, 1907, Apr. 7, 8, 10, 22, 1919.]

E. M. G.

HEILPRIN, ANGELO (Mar. 31, 1853–July 17, 1907), geologist, paleontologist, and explorer, son of Michael Heilprin [*q.v.*] and Henrietta (Silver) Heilprin, was born in Sátoralja-Ujhely, Hungary, whither his father had gone from Russian Poland, and was brought to the United States by his parents in 1856. He received his first education in the schools of Brooklyn and Yonkers, N. Y. While still a youth, scarcely out of school, he assisted his father, who was associate editor of the *New American Cyclopaedia,* by contributing several important articles. Since he displayed a fondness for science, he was encouraged to go to Europe in 1876, and at the Royal School of Mines (now the Normal School of Science), London, he studied biology under Huxley, geology under Judd, and paleontology under Etheridge. The next year he received the Forbes medal for proficiency in biology and paleontology. Subsequently he studied in Paris; in the University of Geneva, where he took up mineralogy; in Florence, and in Vienna. In the later city he attended lectures at the Imperial Geological Institute.

Returning to the United States in 1879, he was selected as a correspondent of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, the following year, and soon after was made professor of invertebrate paleontology in that institution. In 1883 he was elected curator in charge of the Academy, but resigned that position in 1892. He was selected as professor of geology in the Wagner Free Institute of Science, Philadelphia, in 1885, and three years later curator of the Institute's museum. In 1891 he was one of the founders and the leading spirit of the Geographical Club of Philadelphia, becoming its first president. It was subsequently known as the Geographical Society of Philadelphia. About ten years later he founded the Alpine Club, membership in which was limited to actual mountain climbers. In 1904 he was elected lecturer at the Sheffield Scientific School, Yale University, and he was the chief editor of *Lippincott's Pronouncing Gazetteer,* in 1905.

It was as a traveler and explorer, however, that he was best known. In 1886 he explored the Florida peninsula and the Everglades. In 1888 he made his first visit to Mexico, and his investigations led to the conclusion that the Peak of Orizaba (18,200 ft.), by which name Citlalteptl is popularly known, was the highest summit of the North American continent, with the possible exception of Mount Logan. Prior to his explorations in Mexico, the volcanic peak of

Popocatepetl was generally believed to be the summit of North America, but all these beliefs were dispelled by the scaling of Mount McKinley, Alaska, which reaches to the height of 20,300 feet. In 1889 Heilprin made investigations of the physical history and zoölogy of the Bermuda Islands. When Lieut. Robert Peary [*q.v.*] made his first exploration of the Arctic in 1891, Heilprin headed the scientists accompanying him, representing the Academy of Natural Sciences, and the following year he led the expedition sent to relieve that explorer. He visited Morocco, Algeria, and Tunis in 1896, and Alaska and the Klondike in 1898, when the gold rush was beginning.

On May 8, 1902, Mont Pelée, which had shown signs of activity for three days, suddenly burst forth "with a violence that surpasses description," and overwhelmed 40,000 persons in the city of St. Pierre. A few days later Heilprin started on a steamer for Martinique. The eruption had not ceased when he arrived, and on May 20 the mountain was in violent convulsion again; but the Philadelphia scientist braved the danger and ascended its slopes. He made numerous photographs at ranges so close to the fiery crater as to place his life in constant jeopardy, but he continued his observations as coolly and calmly as if he had been examining a fossil in a museum. He remained in Martinique for several months, and made subsequent visits to the island. On his return from his first visit he made a report which added materially to the knowledge of vulcanology. His last expedition was a journey up the Orinoco River, British Guiana, in 1906. He contracted a fever and the disease so undermined his health that he never recovered, although his death, which was due to heart disease, was unexpected. It occurred at the home of a sister in New York City. He was gifted as a painter and pictures by him were exhibited at several exhibitions; he also drew the illustrations for some of his publications. He was granted a patent, January 1882, for a contrivance to turn the leaves of music on a piano, and one in April 1896 for a ventilating railroad-car window. For the latter he was awarded the Edward Longstreth Medal of the Franklin Institute in 1897.

Among his printed contributions to science are the following: *Contributions to the Tertiary Geology and Paleontology of the United States* (1884); *Town Geology: the Lesson of the Philadelphia Rocks* (1885); *Explorations on the West Coast of Florida, and in the Okeechobee Wilderness* (1887); *The Geological Evidences of Evolution* (1888); *The Bermuda Islands; a Contribution to the Physical History and Zoology of the Somers Archipelago* (1889); *Principles of Geology* (1890); *The Arctic Problem and Narrative of the Peary Relief Expedition* (1893); *The Earth and its Story* (1896); *Alaska and the Klondike* (1899); *Mont Pelée and the Tragedy of Martinique* (1903); *The Tower of Pelée* (1904). He contributed the article on Mexico to *The International Geography* (1900).

[*Bull. Geog. Soc. of Phila.*, vol. VI (1908); Gustav Pollak, *Michael Heilprin and his Sons* (1912); H. S. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); *Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Who's Who in Pa.*, 1904; *Public Ledger* (Phila.), July 18, 1907; *N. Y. Times*, July 18, 1907.]

J. J.

HEILPRIN, MICHAEL (1823–May 10, 1888), scholar, writer, encyclopaedia expert, and worker in patriotic and philanthropic causes, was born at Piotrkow, Poland, of Hebrew ancestry, the son of Phineas Mendel and Hannah (Lipschitz) Heilprin. His father, though a merchant, was a scholar of high rank and an earnest student of philosophy, and among his ancestors there had been noted scholars during many generations. Michael never was sent to school nor had any teacher except his father; but from his earliest childhood he evinced the love of learning which he maintained throughout life. The family were ardent Polish patriots, and, finding Russian oppression intolerable in the years that followed the failure of the Polish insurrection of 1830, emigrated to Hungary in 1842. For two years after his arrival Michael devoted himself to the study of the language, literature, and history of his adopted country; and he entered, heart and soul, into the great national liberal movement which culminated in the Hungarian Revolution of 1848. Although he was a recent immigrant, such was his command of the Magyar language that his revolutionary poems had become widely popular before the outbreak of the Revolution; and in the revolutionary government he was offered and accepted the post of secretary to its literary bureau.

Upon the collapse of the Revolution, Heilprin escaped imprisonment only by fleeing the country. After a sojourn in France he returned to Hungary, but in 1856 emigrated to the United States. Here, though he was making but a precarious living by teaching, he at once became deeply interested in politics, and especially in the anti-slavery cause. In preparation for his coming, he had set about mastering the English language, and almost from his first arrival his facility in it was so great as to enable him to undertake any literary labor that might present itself. When, in 1858, he met George Ripley and Charles A. Dana [*qq.v.*], editors of the *New American Cyclopaedia*, then in its third volume,

these gentlemen, impressed with the extent and accuracy of his scholarship, at once intrusted him with the revision of all the geographical, historical, and biographical articles. This was the first of a series of important connections with encyclopaedic works, some of which, especially the comprehensive revision of the *American Cyclopaedia* (1872–76), involved years of arduous labor, and drew upon his extraordinary store of accurate knowledge.

Apart from the periods covered by his encyclopaedia engagements, he made his living by teaching and writing. After the *Nation* was founded, Heilprin contributed articles on historical and linguistic subjects and on European politics. At the time of his death the editors declared his loss to the journal almost irreparable, "so largely has he contributed during the past twenty years to whatever reputation the *Nation* may have acquired for literary accuracy or breadth of information" (*Nation,* May 17, 1888). His life was brought to a premature close by his self-sacrificing labors in behalf of the Russian Jews driven from their native land by the barbarous fury of the persecution which broke out in 1881. His exertions were chiefly directed to the establishment of farm colonies for the refugees; but in many other ways he stood in the breach during several critical years.

Since nearly all of his writing was anonymous, and since he never formed any academic connection, it was only to a few that his quality, either as a scholar or as a writer, became known. His only published book, *The Historical Poetry of the Ancient Hebrews* (2 vols., 1879–80), a critical study, with original translations, of the poetical books of the Old Testament, was received with appreciation by eminent scholars, American and European. He was an enthusiastic talker and an appreciative listener; conversation with him was a delight, yet could not fail to impress the hearer with a sense of the amazing range and thoroughness of his knowledge. His beauty of soul and nobility of character were felt by all who knew him. In his twentieth year he married Henrietta Silver, who survived him. During the most strenuous years of his encyclopaedia labors he had the assistance of his three daughters and two sons. Of the latter, Louis became an encyclopaedia expert and Angelo [*q.v.*] a noted geologist and explorer.

[Gustav Pollak, *Michael Heilprin and his Sons* (1912); H. L. Morais, *The Jews of Phila.* (1894); John W. Chadwick, in the *Unitarian Rev.*, Sept. 1888; *Nation,* May 17, 1888; *N. Y. Times,* May 11, 1888.]

F. F.

HEINEMANN, ERNST (Feb. 19, 1848–May 11, 1912), wood-engraver, was a German, born in Brunswick, the son of J. August and Marie (Fricke) Heinemann. He studied under Adolf Closs and Richard Brend'amour of Düsseldorf. On May 4, 1872, he married Bertha Manzel of Stuttgart and the same year came to the United States. It was the dawn of the golden age of American reproductive engraving and he was drawn hither by the growing demand for artistic work for magazine and book illustration. On his arrival in New York he at first executed work for *Harper's Weekly* and other periodicals, and then allied himself for a time with the so-called "shop" of Frederick Juengling, at that date still an old-school engraver. Soon starting out on an independent career, he showed a command of the possibilities of the block which won him plenty of commissions. He was a contributor to the *de luxe* edition of Longfellow's poems issued by Houghton, Osgood & Company in 1879. Later he did work for *St. Nicholas* and the *Century.* As the new movement in wood-engraving gained headway, he was influenced by its spirit, but did not, according to Koehler, fall into its heresies. He displayed a quiet elegance and delicacy and a sensitive feeling for the original, which enabled him to render the manner, tone, and texture of a painter's work. He reproduced such strongly contrasted effects as the silvery tone and "airy, translucent manner," of F. S. Church in "Nymphe des Eaux," Frans Hals's jovial "Guitar Player," and the "rich, unctuous" chiaroscuro of Ribot's "Studio," which won a medal at the Pan American Exposition of 1901. Weitenkampf cites as his best work, Christopher Plantin's "Proofreaders."

When the perfecting of cheap photo-mechanical processes put a period to the brilliant success of American wood-engravers, Heinemann, like many another good craftsman, was forced to adapt himself to the new order. Thereafter he devoted his skill and his artistic feeling chiefly to the retouching of half-tone plates for school-book illustration, and to this impersonal work, in connection with the art department of the American Book Company, he was doomed from 1902 to the close of his life. An eager attendant at the sketch class of the Art Student's League during his prosperity in the eighties, he now enlivened his years of eclipse and financial struggle by pursuing for his own pleasure the study of painting and produced some delightful sketches in oils and watercolor of the landscape of Staten Island, his home for more than thirty years. He was a typical German of the old school, tall, athletic, soldierly, as befitted a veteran of the Franco-Prussian War, genial, bluff and kind-hearted, a favorite with the artists of the Sal-

magundi Club, of which he was long a member. He died at his home at Fort Wadsworth. A memorial exhibition of his work was held at the New York Public Library.

[Frank Weitenkampf, *American Graphic Art* (1912); *Abendblatt der New Yorker Staats Zeitung*, May 13, 1912; G. H. Whittle, "Monographs on American Wood Engravers," VIII, in *Printing Art*, Jan. 1918; S. R. Koehler in *Die Vervielfältigende Kunst der Gegenwart*, vol. I (1887); *Who's Who in America*, 1912–13; *N. Y. Times*, May 19, 1912; N. Y. *Evening Post*, May 18, 1912.]

M. B. H.

HEINRICH, ANTONY PHILIP (Mar. 11, 1781–May 3, 1861), composer, born at Schönbüchel, Bohemia, was adopted by a rich manufacturer and died in extreme poverty in New York after a strange, erratic, and partly uncharted career. He emigrated to America in 1805, as he claimed in 1850, "actuated by curiosity," although it is more than likely that he came for financial reasons. About 1810 he was director of music at the Southwark Theatre in Philadelphia. Before 1814 he revisited Europe by way of London, returning to America in 1816. After acting in Philadelphia and Baltimore as agent for a Trieste merchant, Heinrich retired in 1818 to Bardstown, Ky., where his career as a composer seems to have begun. A few years later he reappeared at Boston after having published at Philadelphia in 1820 *The Dawning of Music in Kentucky, or, The Pleasures of Harmony in the Solitudes of Nature. Opera Prima.* This collection of compositions for piano, voice or voices, violin, and other instruments, the most ambitious American publication of its kind and time, was reviewed at length in 1822 in the *Euterpiad* of Boston where Heinrich in 1823 is known to have been organist at the Old South Church. As late as 1910 a reviewer in the *Musical Times* of London pronounced the music almost equal to that of Sir Henry Bishop.

Some time after 1826 Heinrich made a second visit to England where in 1831 he was a violinist at the Drury Lane Theatre. In 1832 he reappeared in Boston. From 1834 to 1837 he revisited Europe, giving a concert of his works at Gratz in Styria on June 9, 1836. Soon afterward he settled in New York where he presided in 1842 at the meeting for the foundation of the Philharmonic Society. He left America in 1856 or 1857 for a last professional trip to Europe where, at Prague, on May 3, 1857, a concert of his works took place as "Vater Heinrich's Concert." He had become familiarly known in America as "Father Heinrich." This sobriquet certainly answered the fitness of things better than that of "the Beethoven of America," bestowed upon him by enthusiasts on such occasions as the "grand festivals" of his music at the Broadway Tabernacle, New York, June 16, 1842, or Tremont Temple, Boston, June 13, 1846.

After his Kentuckian "opera prima" Heinrich produced an amazing quantity of works, small and large, but only a few of his "fugitive pieces" and "occasional compositions," of which he presented two volumes on Sept. 23, 1857, to the National Museum in Prague, were published. Among the unpublished apparently was the very bulky "Sylviad or Minstrelsy of Nature. . . . An old Work, Vocal and for the Pianoforte" which he listed as "lost by fire in Boston" and as "No. 72" in the "Nomenclature" of his works. This list, compiled about 1857, forms a part of his voluminous book of "Memoranda" which is now a principal source of information about his career. It was acquired by the Library of Congress with many of his major works, the majority in his own hand. (See *Report of the Librarian of Congress . . . 1917.*) Most of them employ an unusually large orchestra. If only the orchestral technique and musical substance had measured up to Heinrich's ambitious demands! Nevertheless, while these works, even in their own day of somewhat obsolete style, have lost their musical interest, historically they retain their significance because Heinrich, an odd mixture of simple-minded sincerity and freakish eccentricity, presumably was the first composer deliberately to essay "Americanism" in music, and to build many of his works on American subjects. Occasionally he employed Indian themes for the purpose. A few characteristically bombastic titles of these pioneer works suffice as proof: *The Columbiad. Grand American National Chivalrous Symphony* (1837?); *The Indian War Council: Gran Concerto Bellico for Forty-one Instrumental Parts* (1834?); *The Treaty of William Penn with the Indians, Concerto Grosso* (1834?); *Wild-wood Spirit's Chant or Scintillations of Yankee Doodle, Forming a Grand National Heroic Fantasia Scored for a Powerful Orchestra in Forty-four Parts.* Heinrich was twice married. His second wife, an American, died in Boston in 1817.

[See Gustav Schilling, *Encyc. der gesammten musikalischen Wissenschaften*, vol. III (1836); F. J. Fétis, *Biog. Universelle des Musiciens et Bibliog. Générale de la Musique*, vol. V (1839); *Allgemeine Musikalische Zeitung*, Feb. 1836; *Dwight's Jour. of Music*, Apr. 20, May 11, 1861; F. A. Mussik, *Skizzen aus dem Leben des sich in Amerika befindenden deutschen Tondichters Anton Philipp Heinrich* (1843); *Anthony Philip Heinrich ("Vater Heinrich"), zur Lebensgeschichte des Veteran Kompositeurs* (1857); H. T. Drowne, "Memories of the Grand Musical Festival . . . by Anthony Philip Heinrich in the Broadway Tabernacle,

N. Y., June 16, 1842," MS. in the Lib. of Cong.; J. H. Hewitt, *Shadows on the Wall or Glimpses of the Past* (1877); *The New Encyc. of Music and Musicians* (1929), ed. by W. S. Pratt; *N. Y. Times*, May 4, 1861. Heinrich's name is variously spelled; he himself wrote it as it is given here.] O. G. T. S.

HEINRICH, MAX (June 14, 1853–Aug. 9, 1916), concert baritone, was born in Chemnitz, Saxony. After studying music at the Zwickau Gymnasium under Karl Emanuel Klitzsch from 1865 to 1869, and later at the Dresden Conservatory, he emigrated to the United States in 1873, at a time when concert life was well developed, especially in the East. He taught music in Philadelphia until 1876, when he accepted a position in the Judson Institute, Marion, Ala. In 1882 he left the South, went to New York, and began his career as a concert artist with his appearance in the rôle of Elijah in Mendelssohn's oratorio, with the New York Choral Society. His success was immediate. He frequently sang at orchestral concerts conducted by Seidl, Thomas, Gericke, Paur, Nikisch, and Walter Damrosch, and for a short time appeared in opera, but it was in his individual song recitals, at which he played his own accompaniments, that he made his chief contribution to the furtherance of good music in America as a pioneer in the cultivation of a taste for the German *Lied*. In these recitals he presented the songs of Schubert, Franz, Schumann, Brahms, and other German composers. He frequently changed his scene of activity. In 1884 he visited California on a tour with Theodore Thomas' orchestra, and he lived and sang successively in Chicago, 1894–1903, in Boston, 1903–10, and in New York, 1910–16. For only five years, from 1888 to 1893, when he was in London as professor of singing at the Royal Academy of Music, did he live outside of the United States after his first arrival. He translated into English the texts of many of the classics in his repertory; composed songs, and arranged musical settings to accompany the recitation of Poe's "The Raven" and Waller's "Magdalena," anticipating later works of this kind by Max von Schillings, Richard Strauss, and Rossiter G. Cole. He was the author of a technical treatise, *Correct Principles of Classical Singing* (1910). These creative activities, however, were less important than his activity as an exponent of German *Lieder*. Heinrich was twice married. His first wife was Anna Schubert who died in 1900. About 1904 he was married to Anna Held, from whom he later separated.

[*Internat. Who's Who in Music and Musical Gazetteer* (1918); *Music*, Oct. 1900; *Who's Who in Music* (2nd ed., 1915); *Musical Observer*, Oct. 1911; *Musical Advance*, Sept. 1916; *Musical America*, Dec. 11, 1909, Aug. 19, 1916.] F. H. M.

HEINTZELMAN, SAMUEL PETER (Sept. 30, 1805–May 1, 1880), soldier, was born at Manheim, Lancaster County, Pa., the son of Peter and Ann Elizabeth (Grubb) Heintzelman. He received a fair elementary education and was appointed a cadet at West Point in 1822. Graduating four years later, he became a lieutenant in the 2nd Infantry and was promoted to captain in 1838. On Dec. 5, 1844, he married Margaret Stewart of Albany, N. Y. In 1847 he joined General Scott's expedition against the City of Mexico and was brevetted major for gallant and meritorious conduct at the battle of Huamantla. He was promoted to major in 1855 and served with the 1st Infantry in California, being again brevetted, this time for gallantry in action against Indians. He founded Fort Yuma, Ariz., afterwards operating along the Rio Grande border, then infested with marauders.

Early in 1861 he was called to Washington as inspector of the forces there collecting. In May he was appointed colonel of the 17th Infantry, and a few days later brigadier-general of volunteers. On May 24 he captured Alexandria, Va., initiating the military operations near Washington. Soon after he was assigned to the 3rd Division of McDowell's army, which he commanded in the ensuing Bull Run campaign. In the battle of Bull Run he led his division to the support of Hunter's troops, already engaged. Heintzelman's troops were slow to arrive, and no united attack was made; yet they captured the Henry house, the key point of the battle-field. The enemy, through an unfortunate error being mistaken for friends, was able to seize the Union artillery, which had advanced to a line near the Henry house. Heintzelman personally directed numerous efforts to recapture the lost guns, and fought desperately but unsuccessfully. His division was driven from the field, and he himself was severely wounded. In the spring of 1862, he commanded the III Corps, in General McClellan's army during the Peninsula campaign. He led the advance on Yorktown, again initiating operations. His report to McClellan that an assault was impracticable was one of the causes of the protracted siege, which ended on May 4 when the Confederates quietly marched away. Heintzelman started in pursuit, and late the same day his corps gained contact with the enemy near Williamsburg. On May 5 a severe battle was fought, the main attack being largely under Heintzelman's direction. The result was indecisive, owing to lack of coördination between the Union commanders. Three years later Heintzelman was brevetted for his gallant conduct in this battle. At the battle of Seven Pines, May 31, he

was the senior officer south of the Chickahominy. When the news of the Confederate attack upon the front line reached him, he at once sent his own corps to the front to resist the advancing enemy. He himself went forward and attempted to restore order among the retiring troops; but personal bravery did not compensate for absence of leadership, and unorganized efforts only prolonged the fighting into the next day without securing victory. Heintzelman was selected to lead what was intended to be the final attack on Richmond, commencing June 25. This started the Seven Days' battles. A slight initial gain was counterbalanced on June 26 by the Confederate attack elsewhere on the battle-field. McClellan decided to withdraw his army. Heintzelman fell back, on June 29, rather precipitately, due to a misunderstanding of the situation. On June 30, his corps fought well. On July 1, at Malvern Hill, it was engaged, but not as seriously as other troops. On July 4, Heintzelman was promoted to major-general of volunteers. His next service was in August 1862, when his corps, withdrawn from the Peninsula, was sent to reenforce Pope's army in the Manassas campaign. Two days, Aug. 27–28, were spent in exhausting marches. On Aug. 29 Heintzelman attacked what he supposed to be a retreating enemy, but instead found the redoubtable Jackson awaiting him. His attack was repulsed. Its renewal the next day met with no greater success, and the Union army withdrew.

Heintzelman was now assigned to the defenses of Washington, on which duty he remained until October 1863. Early in 1864, he was sent to command the Northern (Central States) Department, from which he was relieved in October of the same year. He was employed on courts-martial duty for the remainder of the war. Mustered out of the volunteer service in August 1865, he assumed command of the 17th Infantry, and served with it, mostly in Texas, until retired in February 1869. A few months later, he was made a major-general retired, by special act of Congress. He resided in Washington until his death. He had a stern, rather unkempt appearance, with full beard and long, thin hair. Although he was gifted with personal bravery, his gallant conduct failed to make him a successful leader; he lacked initiative, and magnified difficulties.

[The principal source for Heintzelman's war record is *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; the *Report of the Joint Committee on the Conduct of the War at the Second Session, Thirty-eighth Congress* (1865) contains interesting matter; G. B. McClellan in *McClellan's Own Story* (1887) gives an account of his relations with Heintzelman, in the main correct. See also G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the Officers and Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.*, vol. I (3rd ed., 1891); F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. and Dict. U. S. Army*, vol. I (1903); Third Army Corps Union, *Obit. Notice of Maj.-Gen. Samuel P. Heintzelman, First Commander of the Third Army Corps* (1881); *Eleventh Ann. Reunion Asso. Grads. U. S. Mil. Acad.* (1880); *Evening Star* (Washington), May 1, 1880; A. K. Hostetter, in *Hist. Papers and Addresses of the Lancaster County Hist. Soc.*, vol. XVII (1913).] C. H. L.

HEINZ, HENRY JOHN (Oct. 11, 1844–May 14, 1919), manufacturer of prepared food, was born in the Birmingham section of Pittsburgh, of German parents, the eldest of the eight children of Henry and Margaretha (Schmidt) Heinz, and spent his boyhood and youth in Sharpsburg, Pa. After completing the course in Duff's Business College he became the bookkeeper and factotum of his father's brickyard and was taken into partnership when he came of age. He put the business on a year-round basis by installing heating flues and drying apparatus in the plant, and to the end of his life he was a connoisseur of bricks and brick-laying. He always attended personally to the buying and laying of brick for the buildings of his company, and his office desk, which he seldom used for anything else, was frequently piled with samples collected on his travels. The paternal brickyard was only an interlude, however, in his real career, which began, when he was eight years old, by his peddling the surplus produce from the family garden. Using hotbeds and intensive cultivation, he obtained two or three crops a year and steadily enlarged his acreage and market until in 1860 he employed several women and made three wagon deliveries a week to Pittsburgh grocers. In 1869 he and L. C. Noble formed a partnership to make and sell grated horseradish and later admitted E. J. Noble to the firm and moved their business to Pittsburgh. They went bankrupt in 1875, Heinz later paying his share of their debts in full. The next year, with his brother John and his cousin Frederick as partners and himself as manager, he started the partnership of F. & J. Heinz to manufacture pickles, condiments, and other prepared food. In 1888 this partnership was reorganized as the H. J. Heinz Company, and in 1905 it was incorporated with Heinz as president. In 1919 it had 6,523 employees, twenty-five branch factories, eighty-five pickle-salting stations, its own bottle, box, and can-factories, and its own seed farms, and was putting the annual harvests from 100,000 acres into bottles, cans, and barrels. In 1896 Heinz invented the advertising slogan of "fifty-seven varieties," which became an American proverbial expression; he knew at the time that his factories were making more than that many kinds of goods, but "fifty-seven" sounded

to him like a magic number and proved to be one. The H. J. Heinz Company was a pioneer in the pure-food movement in the United States and in welfare work among employees. During its whole history under its founder, it never suffered from labor troubles.

Heinz was married on Sept. 23, 1869, to Sarah Sloan Young, of Irish descent, by whom he had five children. After her death in 1894 he built and endowed a settlement house, the Sarah Heinz House, in her memory. Through accident rather than through any changes of doctrinal opinion, he became a member successively of the Lutheran, the Methodist Episcopal, the Methodist Protestant, and the Presbyterian churches. He was a Sunday-school superintendent for twenty-five years and prominent in state, national, and international Sunday-school associations. He supported various educational enterprises, became in his later years an enthusiastic traveler, and collected watches and ivories that are now in the Carnegie Museum of Pittsburgh. He died of pneumonia at his home in Pittsburgh on the day when he had expected to attend a Sunday-school convention in New York.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906–19; *Henry J. Heinz* (H. J. Heinz Co., 1919); *The Story of the Sunday School Life of Henry J. Heinz* (privately printed, 1920); E. D. McCafferty, *Henry J. Heinz* (1923); *Pittsburgh Post*, May 15, 1919.]

A.I.

HEINZE, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (Dec. 5, 1869–Nov. 4, 1914), Montana copper king, was born in Brooklyn, N. Y. His father, Otto Heinze, was a German; his mother, Lida March Lacey, was a Connecticut Yankee with a strain of Irish blood. His father named him Fritz, but while still a schoolboy he dropped the name as too German and thereafter generally signed himself F. Augustus; he gave his first name as Frederick when applying for a marriage license. He was educated at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, the Columbia School of Mines, and in Germany. After graduating from Columbia in 1889 he went to Butte, Mont., where he found employment as an engineer with the Boston & Montana Mining Company. Although William A. Clark and Marcus Daly [*qq.v.*] were then developing their organizations and beginning to control the copper market, Heinze, keen, alert, and resourceful, saw opportunities that they had missed. After spending the year 1891 in New York on the editorial staff of the *Engineering and Mining Journal*, he returned to Montana and leased the rich Estella mine from James Murray, "the shrewdest operator in Butte," and manipulated the deal so that he got all the profits. In

Heinze

1893 he organized the Montana Ore Purchasing Company and built a smelter for the small independent producers. He leased the abandoned Glengarry mine and found a rich vein of copper. In 1895 he bought the Rarus mine for $400,000, and made it pay him millions. From Miles Finlen, Marcus Daly's partner, he bought the unproductive Minnie Healy mine, and within a month uncovered the richest copper vein in Butte. When this business was prospering, Heinze decided to invade the Kootenay region in Canada. There he built a smelter and obtained a land grant to build a railroad to the coast, but the Canadian Pacific, alarmed, soon bought him out at a high price.

Heinze was doubtless willing to sell because he saw impending a fight with the large copper companies at Butte. The chief weapon on both sides was the "apex law," under the terms of which the owner of the apex of a vein of ore could follow the vein downward even under the land of another. Heinze's intimate knowledge of the ore deposits around Butte and his clever imagination enabled him to turn the "apex law" to his advantage. The Boston & Montana Company began the fight by suing Heinze. When the newly created Amalgamated Copper Company absorbed the former company it inherited this suit along with a number of others. Since these were equity cases, to be decided by judges elected by the people, there ensued a bitter political struggle. Heinze was popular, while the "trust" was dreaded. The Amalgamated cut miners' wages and Heinze maintained them. He bought newspapers, hired bands and speakers, and succeeded in electing his men as judges. Then he claimed much Amalgamated property under the "apex law," and since the apex could not be determined except by excavating, it was difficult to disprove his contentions. He secured many injunctions against the Amalgamated and exploited its property until the trust gave up and closed its mines. Finally in 1903 the legislature, in special session, passed the "fair trial" bill which enabled the Amalgamated to carry its suits to other judges, and Heinze's control of the Butte mines was weakened. In 1906 he sold most of his holdings there for $10,500,000. He then organized the United Copper Company and gained control of a number of banks, including the Mercantile National Bank of New York City. The Standard Oil Company, which controlled the Amalgamated, continued the fight. One of the first breaks in the panic of 1907 was the fall of United Copper stocks, which was followed by a run on the Heinze banks. The Heinze group was notified by the New York Banks

Clearing House Committee that they must relinquish their offices before aid would be given their banks, and it then appeared that the panic was precipitated by the struggle to get rid of Heinze. Thereafter he never wielded his former power, although he continued to be interested in several mining and railway projects. He was married, Aug. 31, 1910, to Berenice (Golden) Henderson, an actress, the divorced wife of Charles A. Henderson. Heinze and his wife were divorced in 1912, shortly after the birth of their only child, but became reconciled in 1913, just before the death of Mrs. Heinze. Heinze died suddenly at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.

A handsome man of powerful build, Heinze had the faculty of winning and holding the loyalty of all sorts of people. He was equally at ease in a group of miners, in cultured society, and in the gambling dens of Butte. He was a convincing speaker and in political campaigns won votes by his eloquence as well as by bribery and trickery. Five of his speeches were published in 1902 in a volume entitled *The Political Situation in Montana, 1900–1902.* He made bitter enemies and was himself a fearless and unrelenting enemy. In Butte the Heinze days were among the most vivid of its colorful history.

[C. P. Connolly, "The Fight of the Copper Kings" and "The Fight for the Minnie Healy," in *McClure's Mag.*, May, June, July 1907; W. R. Stewart, "F. Augustus Heinze," in *Cosmopolitan,* Jan. 1904; "The Story of Heinze, a Tale of Copper and Brass," in *Current Lit.*, Jan. 1908; Helen Sanders, *A Hist. of Mont.* (1913), vol. I; Tom Stout, *Montana* (1921) vol. I; files of the *Anaconda Standard,* the *Butte Miner,* and Heinze's *Daily Evening News*; C. A. Conant, *A Hist. of Modern Banks of Issue* (1909); obituaries in *Anaconda Standard, N. Y. Times,* Nov. 5, 1914, and *Engineering and Mining Jour.*, Nov. 14, 1914.] P. C. P.

HEINZEN, KARL PETER (Feb. 22, 1809–Nov. 12, 1880), German revolutionist, journalist, and author, was born in Grevenbroich, in the Düsseldorf district of Rhenish Prussia, son of Joseph and Marie Elisabeth (Schmitz) Heinzen. His father during the French Revolution was one of the most ardent of Rhenish republicans, but turned conservative when he accepted the post of Prussian forest inspector in 1815. The early death of his mother deprived the boy of her sympathy and love, and the restraint put upon him at home and at school served to foster a ruling passion for opposing all arbitrary authority. After completing his studies in the Gymnasium of Cleve, he began the study of medicine at Bonn in 1827, but on account of a revolutionary speech was dismissed from the university. Wishing to see the world, he entered the Dutch military service, which brought him the rank of a subaltern officer and a trip to the East Indies

Heinzen

in 1829. Some years after he published a graphic picture of his eighteen months' sojourn there, in a work entitled *Reise nach Batavia* (1841). After he had returned home in 1833, though he had suffered mental tortures under the monotony of a soldier's life, he performed the required year of Prussian military service. His deep attachment for the accomplished and beautiful Luise Schiller during this period was a turning point in his early life. She was the daughter of the lawyer Moras in Cleve, and widow of the cavalry captain, Richard Schiller. She inspired the most beautiful of Heinzen's poems, those lamenting her early death. The care and education of her four children Heinzen, then twenty-six years of age, took upon himself, sacrificing eight years of his life in most distasteful and ill-paid clerical service under a bureaucratic government, a life especially galling to a man of his independent spirit. In 1840 the oldest daughter, Henriette Schiller, became his wife, to whom and their son, Karl Frederick, born in 1844, Heinzen dedicated his autobiography, *Erlebtes,* in remembrance of their having borne bravely and cheerfully the persecutions and miseries of which the book gives account. His positions in the Prussian civil service were first, that of a tax-collector, later clerk in the Rhenish railway system at Köln. He then accepted a better paid position with the Aachen Fire Insurance Company, the duties of which also left him some leisure for writing. A volume of poems, *Gedichte* (1841), was favorably reviewed by the leading critics Menzel and Kurz, who saw in his work virility, genuine emotion, and unconventionality. It was in satire, however, that Heinzen early found his proper sphere. *Die Ehre* (1842), and *Die geheime Konduitenliste* (1842) sharply criticized Prussian civil government, and he became even bolder in his contributions to the radical journals *Leipzige Allgemeine Zeitung* and *Rheinische Zeitung,* which were both forbidden in Prussia. This interdict angered Heinzen into writing his severe arraignment of Prussian bureaucracy, *Die preussische Büreaukratie* (1844), which was widely circulated in spite of the order of confiscation. Criminal proceedings were instituted against the author, who, however, escaped to Belgium and in 1846 went to Switzerland, whence he sent his broadsides of revolutionary propaganda into German territory, aided secretly and skilfully by liberal friends. Noteworthy among his bitter satires were *Ein Steckbrief* (1845), *Mehr als zwanzig Bogen* (1845), *Politische und unpolitische Fahrten und Abenteuer* (1846), *Macht euch bereit* (1846). The pens of Heine and of Börne in the preceding

decade were not more caustic and effective. The radical of radicals was banished successively from Zürich, Basel-Land, Bern, and Geneva, and in January 1848 he came to the United States. In New York, in conjunction with Ivan Tyssowski, the Krakau revolutionist, he edited *Die deutsche Schnellpost,* founded by Eichthal. When the Paris revolution broke out in February 1848, Heinzen hastened back and took active part in the second Baden revolution, but antagonized most of the other leaders. After the collapse he was not tolerated in France or Switzerland, but was transported with his family to London. When all hope of a third revolution had to be abandoned, he set sail for America, arriving in New York in 1850. There he founded the radical paper *Der Völkerbund,* only one number of which appeared. After its financial failure he again edited *Die deutsche Schnellpost,* subsequently the *New Yorker Deutsche Zeitung,* and finally the *Janus,* all of which failed in quick succession. Finding a new great cause in the abolition of slavery, which he wished to agitate in a slave state, he removed to Louisville, Ky., in 1853 to become editor of the *Herold des Westens.* His establishment was burned, but German friends gave him a new start with a paper called the *Pionier,* founded in 1854, removed to Cincinnati, then to New York, and finally in 1859 to Boston. Into this weekly journal he poured his intellectual powers and his soul for more than twenty years. Extremely radical, always advocating unpopular causes, it yielded at best a hand-to-mouth existence, but the editor never considered his material welfare, and his able wife for long periods reduced publication expenses to a minimum by serving as type-setter and business manager. The *Pionier* appeared until December 1879, a year before Heinzen's death.

A born satirist, he spared neither friend nor foe; opposition he could not tolerate; the value of tact and cooperation he never learned. A courageous seeker after truth, he could not compromise with truth as others saw it. The most intellectual of all the German revolutionists, he never mastered the English language and his works with very few exceptions became known to only a limited few. His masterful German style with its clear flow, caustic wit, and brilliant sallies could not easily be transferred into another language. He thought a truly democratic republic must not be based alone on equal political but also on equal social rights. He did not believe in communism, for that could be maintained only through an unendurable despotism. The sacredness of property based on individual work he considered a necessity for personal independence. Heinzen's philosophy was materialistic, his religion ethical, non-Christian, anti-institutional. He was opposed to all strongly centralized government, but had nothing constructive to offer in its place.

An edition of his collected works was to comprise twelve volumes, but only five appeared. There is a four-volume collection of his essays and addresses under the title: *Teutscher Radikalismus in Amerika: Ausgewahlte Vortrage* (1867–79). Among his essays, editions of which appeared in English are: *Mankind the Criminal* (1864); *Six Letters to a Pious Man* (1869); *The True Character of Humboldt* (1869), an oration; *What is Real Democracy?* (1871); *Lessons of a Century* (1876), a Fourth of July oration; *What is Humanity?* (1877); *Separation of State and Church* (1882); *The Rights of Women and the Sexual Relation* (1891).

[*Erlebtes,* autobiog., erster Theil (1864), zweiter Theil (1874); *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie, Bd.* 50 (1905); Heinrich Kurz, *Geschichte der deutschen Literatur, Bd.* 4 (5th ed. 1894); *Deutsch-amerikanisches Conversations-Lexicon, Bd.* 5 (1877), ed. by A. J. Schem; H. A. Rattermann, *Der Deutsche Pionier,* Apr.–Sept. 1881; P. O. Schinnerer, in *Jahrbuch der Deutsch-Amerikanischen Historischen Gesellschaft von Illinois . . . 1915* (1916); *Boston Transcript,* Nov. 13, 1880; manuscript sources in the possession of Henriette M. Heinzen, Cambridge, Mass.]

A. B. F.

HEISS, MICHAEL (Apr. 12, 1818–Mar. 26, 1890), Roman Catholic missionary, educator, and bishop, was born in Pfahldorf, of Bavarian peasant stock, the son of Joseph and Gertrude (Frei) Heiss. After completing his grammar-school course in Pfahldorf without showing much promise, his parents risked sending him to high school in Eichstätt. He was finally told to make good in Latin or go home. He managed to escape this penalty, and thereafter his school record was invariably satisfactory. In 1831 he went to the Gymnasium of Neuburg on the Danube; from 1835 to 1839 he was at the University of Munich; and from 1839 to 1840, in the diocesan seminary of Eichstätt. The university in his day was celebrated by such names as Görres, Döllinger, and Moehler. Heiss stated that the last of these influenced the turn of his life, and that Moehler's work, *Symbolik,* and Friedrich von Hurter's *Geschichte Papst Innocenz des Dritten,* formed the basis for his future career. After ordination at Nymphenburg, Oct. 18, 1840, he resided as curate in Raitenbuch, but his work lay in four nearby missions.

A visit of Bishop John Purcell [*q.v.*] of Cincinnati, Heiss's interest in news-letters in the French, Austrian, and Bavarian missionary pamphlets and the stimulus of an American friend, Rev. Charles Boeswald, influenced him

to come to the United States. He arrived late in 1842 and was assigned to Covington, Ky., where he remained about a year, and in 1844, as secretary, accompanied Bishop John Henni [*q.v.*] to Milwaukee. For a number of years he acted as pastor for the Germans of St. Mary's, Milwaukee, and visited missions within a radius of fifty miles. He was the first rector of St. Francis Seminary, St. Francis, Wis. (1856–68), an institution which he helped to found and in which he did heroic teaching in the branches of theology, canon law, and scripture. As the first bishop of La Crosse, Wis. (1868–80), he carried heavy burdens. One of his letters tells of eleven addresses given in one day and naïvely goes on about the next day and its tasks. Contemporaries considered him apostolic in humility and zeal, a characteristic which he unwittingly betrayed in his pen name *Caecus Videns,* "Blind (himself) Seeing (for others)." His letters, published as "Reminiscences" (*post*), are as edifying and piquant as the *Confessions* of St. Augustine. He became archbishop of Milwaukee in 1880, and in the ten years of his incumbency paid off the diocesan debt and effected the definitive organization of the diocese, by planning and directing the first Provincial Council of Milwaukee (1886). Probably his influence did more than that of any other one person to secure the repeal of the Bennett Law, a public school act which created much commotion in Wisconsin in 1889 and 1890. He was considered one of the leading theologians and canonists in the United States, and enjoyed special consideration for his work at the second and third Plenary councils of Baltimore (1866, 1884) and the Vatican Council (1870). He was called to Rome in 1883 to advise the Pope on American church affairs. He was one of five bishops who planned a curriculum for Catholic seminaries and colleges and helped to establish the Catholic University at Washington.

The activities associated with his career as missionary, rector, bishop and archbishop, would seem to preclude much else; nevertheless, he found time to write two scholarly books, one on marriage for the American clergy, *De Matrimonio* (Munich, 1861), the other, *The Four Gospels* (Milwaukee, 1863), and to make a remarkable contribution to the history of the eleventh century, centering around St. Peter Damian, which he left in manuscript. He also furnished articles to the *Pastoral-Blatt,* and contributed to newspapers, especially the *Wahrheitsfreund.*

[The best source of information is Heiss's letters published as "Reminiscences" in *Salesianum,* Feb. 1908–July 1919. See also D. J. O'Hearn, ***Fifty Years at St. John's Cathedral*** (n.d.); ***Milwaukee Sentinel,*** Mar. 27, 1890; and bibliography under sketch of John Martin Henni.]

P. L. J.

HELBRON, PETER (1739–Apr. 24, 1816), Catholic missionary, son of Joannes Matthias and Maria Magdalene (Gottlieb) Helbron, was born in Hilbringen im Kreise Merzig, Rhenish Province, and was baptized on July 9, 1739. Little is known of his career in Germany save that he served in the Prussian cavalry and later was ordained a priest in the Capuchin order, which was conversant with American conditions since several of its members were chaplains in the French service during the American Revolution. Influenced by the knowledge they had disseminated and by the letter of Rev. James Pettentz (one of the few German priests in America) in the *Mainzer Monatschrift von Geistlichen Sachen* (1785) urging German priests for their brethren in America, Helbron decided to enter the American mission field despite the lack of an official invitation. Sailing from Rotterdam with his brother, John Charles Baptist Helbron (1746–Nov. 25, 1793), he arrived at Philadelphia on Oct. 14, 1787, and the following month was assigned to the important German center of Goshenhoppen, Berks County, Pa., from which he attended distant missions. A man of refinement, he was precise in his attire and in attention to duties and a good preacher in his native tongue. Hence he so won the favor of his people that the trustees of the Church of the Holy Trinity, Philadelphia, invited him to succeed his brother who went to Spain in 1791 on a collection tour for the new church, and later, although a constitutional priest, was guillotined at Bayonne, France, for his refusal to close his church. In Philadelphia Helbron, whose military training made him an invaluable nurse in the cholera epidemic of 1793, succeeded despite troublesome trustees and the fears of Bishop John Carroll [*q.v.*] that the presence of a Capuchin in a German parish would tend to incite racial schism. At length, however, Father John Nepomucene Goetz intrigued with the trustees until they expelled Helbron and established himself as pastor. Followed by the less contentious portion of the flock, Helbron went to St. Joseph's Church as a curate (Nov. 16, 1796). Three years later, he was assigned to Sportsman's Hall, where Rev. Theodore Brouwers, a Hollander (d. 1790), had organized a considerable German and Irish congregation. Here he built a chapel and log house, tilled his own farm for a livelihood, settled racial difficulties which confronted his friend, Demetrius Gallitzin [*q.v.*], made as-

tonishing missionary excursions on horseback over all western Pennsylvania and as far as Buffalo, built a chapel at Greensburg, and gathered together the first congregation in Pittsburgh aided by his temporary assistant, Thomas O'Flynn, and Col. James O'Hara [*q.v.*], the glass-manufacturer. His activities drew the attention of the reformed trustees of Holy Trinity and in 1804 they urged his return to their pulpit, but he had become too much attached to the Pennsylvania frontier, whither he was drawing numerous German immigrants and where he was laying the foundations for two prospective dioceses, to be lured away. With advancing age, he was troubled with an incurable tumor. Returning from Philadelphia where he had consulted a specialist, he was forced to halt at Carlisle and there he died, leaving his pittance of an estate to the local church, in which his remains were buried.

[N. H. Miller, "Pioneer Capuchin Missionaries in the U. S. 1784–1816" (manuscript essay, 1930, in Cath. Univ. Lib.); *Katholische Volks-Zeitung,* June 1869; A. A. Lambing, *A Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in the Dioceses of Pittsburg and Allegheny* (1880); H. G. Ganss, "Hist. of St. Patrick's Church, Carlisle, Pa.," *Records Am. Cath. Hist. Soc.,* Dec. 1895, and M. I. J. Griffin, "The Rev. Peter Helbron," *Ibid.,* Mar. 1912; *Poulson's Am. Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), May 8, 1816; information from Dr. Felix Fellner, O. S. B.]

R. J. P.

HELFFENSTEIN, JOHN ALBERT CONRAD (Feb. 16, 1748–May 17, 1790), German Reformed clergyman, was born at Mosbach in the Palatinate, the son of Peter Helffenstein, Reformed pastor at Mosbach and Obrigheim and later at Heidelsheim and Sinsheim, by his wife, Anna Margaretha Dietz, widow of Johann Peter Helffrich. He matriculated May 7, 1764, at the University of Heidelberg and, after passing his theological examinations, was vicar to his father and other clergymen for several years. In 1771 he and his half-brother, John Henry Helffrich, were ordained by the synods of Holland for the Coetus of Pennsylvania and embarked Sept. 6 from Amsterdam. With them sailed John Gabriel Gebhard, who was the Reformed pastor from 1776 to 1826 at Claverack, N. Y. The voyage was a succession of head winds and violent storms, but on Jan. 14, 1772, with their provisions and water exhausted, the three missionaries landed safely at New York and were hospitably received by John Henry Livingston [*q.v.*]. On their proceeding to Philadelphia, Helffrich was assigned to the Maxatawny charge in Berks and Lehigh counties, which he served until his death in 1810, and Helffenstein to Germantown and Frankford. His father, who would gladly have gone with him, wrote from time to time, sending him books, underwear, and matrimonial advice. On Feb. 11, 1773, Helffenstein married Catharine Kircher, who with four children survived him. Despite the strenuous opposition of his parishioners, he left Germantown late in 1775 and accepted a call to the Reformed congregation at Lancaster. The best remembered events of his two and one-half years in that town were the mordant sermons that he preached to the interned Hessian prisoners on such texts as Isaiah lii, 3, and John viii, 36. He returned as pastor to Germantown in the summer of 1779 and remained there until his death from consumption eleven years later. He was a zealous member of the Coetus, of which he was clerk in 1779 and 1787 and president in 1781 and 1788. He was famous throughout German Pennsylvania for the eloquence and pungency of his sermons. His methods of preparation and manner of delivery were carefully observed by his contemporaries, and so lasting was his reputation that twenty years after his death nineteen of his sermons were published as *Eine Sammlung Auserlesener Predigten* (Carlisle, 1810, and later editions). This was translated by Israel Daniel Rupp [*q.v.*] as *A Collection of Choice Sermons* (1832), and in 1835 another *Sammlung Auserlesener Predigten* was issued at Chambersburg. Helffenstein's eldest son, Samuel, was pastor for thirty years of the Reformed Church in Philadelphia.

[Henry Harbaugh, *The Fathers of the German Reformed Church in Europe and America,* vol. II (Lancaster, 1858); J. H. Dubbs, "Some Helffenstein Letters," *Lancaster County Hist. Soc. Papers,* I (1896–97), 218–25; J. I. Good, *Hist. of the Reformed Church in the U. S., 1725–92* (Reading, 1899); *Minutes and Letters of the Coetus of the German Reformed Congregations in Pa., 1747–92* (1903); Gustav Toepke, *Die Matrikel der Universität Heidelberg,* vol. IV (1903); Wm. J. Hinke, "Diary of the Rev. J. H. Helffrich Sept. 6, 1771–Jan. 14, 1772," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Jan. 1914; additional notes by Prof. Hinke.]

G. H. G.

HELLER, MAXIMILIAN (Jan. 31, 1860–Mar. 30, 1929), rabbi, born in the Bohemian city of Prague, was the only son and the third of five children born to Simon and Mathilde (Kassowitz) Heller. On both sides of the family, which was of the German or Ashkenasic strain of Jews, he was descended from a long and distinguished line of European rabbis and scholars. His childhood and early youth were spent in the ghetto of Prague, where his father was a well-to-do wool-merchant. In 1877, while he was a student at the Prague Gymnasium, his father suffered such severe financial reverses that the family decided to emigrate to the United States. In order not to interrupt his preparation for a career in medicine, the son was left behind. The family settled in Chicago, Ill., where the father

eked out a precarious living by preparing young boys for confirmation and by serving as a lodge secretary. In 1879, Maximilian, hearing that the mother, who was afflicted with tuberculosis, had but a short time to live, followed the family to the United States. Upon his arrival in Chicago, he saw before him the necessity of having to help support the family and decided that his best course was to prepare himself for the rabbinate. He therefore entered the Hebrew Union College, at Cincinnati, Ohio, at the same time enrolling for courses at the University of Cincinnati. This period of his life was a very strenuous one, since he was compelled to support himself by extensive tutoring, the strain and privation of his college years being such as to result in the permanent impairment of his health. His efforts, however, brought him the degrees of B.L. (1882) and M.L. (1884) from the University of Cincinnati and the degree of Rabbi (1884) from Hebrew Union College.

Upon graduation, he was appointed associate to Rabbi Bernard Felsenthal of Chicago, in which capacity he served for a year and a half. For a period of five months, he was next in charge of the Reform Jewish Congregation of Houston, Tex. In 1887, he was elected rabbi of the Temple Sinai Congregation of New Orleans, La. He was in charge of this congregation until 1927, when he was made rabbi emeritus. On Mar. 6, 1889, he was married to Ida Annie Marks, daughter of an old Portuguese Jewish family of New Orleans, by whom he had four children. In New Orleans, he soon revealed himself as a man who was diffident and timid in matters about which he did not feel himself sufficiently informed to have a conviction, but who did not hesitate to take a determined and courageous stand when he thought a moral principle was involved. Together with Dr. Benjamin Morgan Palmer [*q.v.*], a Presbyterian divine, and Senator (later Chief Justice) Edward Douglas White [*q.v.*], he led the bitter and historic fight which resulted in the abolition of the Louisiana Lottery, although his friends advised him against such a course and some of the officers of his own congregation opposed it. Equally characteristic was his early espousal of the cause of Zionism, a position he assumed when support of this cause meant vilification and loss of merited recognition. He was also actively engaged in promoting the cause of public education. From 1892 to 1896 he was a member of the State Board of Education. The Tulane University of Louisiana recognized his scholarship by appointing him, in 1912, professor of Hebrew language and literature. He was made professor emeritus in 1928. His co-religionists recognized his leadership in Jewish education and culture by electing him vice-president of the Central Conference of American Rabbis in 1907 and 1908, and president in 1909 and 1910.

His literary work was extensive, though largely composed of published articles, sermons, and addresses. He was editor of the *Jewish Ledger* from 1896 to 1897, leader writer on the *American Israelite* from 1902 to 1914, and contributor of a column of Jewish current events to the *B'nai Brith News* until shortly before his death. His more extended works comprise *Jubilee Souvenir of Temple Sinai 1872–1922* (1922), a history of his New Orleans congregation; "The Place of the Jew in a Racial Interpretation of the History of Civilization" which appeared in the *Year Book of the Central Conference of American Rabbis* (1913), and *My Month in Palestine* (1929), published after his death by his children. He was one of the most respected and best loved religious leaders of New Orleans and the South. His associates in every field recognized him as a man of firm moral convictions and yet of great intellectual tolerance; as a writer and speaker, gifted with a fine sensitiveness to delicacy of thought and expression; and as a personality, of rare gentleness, simplicity, and charm.

[*American Jewish Year Book*, 1903–04; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Who's Who in Am. Jewry* (1926); *Times-Picayune* (New Orleans), *New Orleans States*, and *New Orleans Item-Tribune*, Mar. 31, 1929; information from a son, Isaac Heller, and from other relatives; biographical material in the *Jubilee Souvenir*.]

M. ten H.

HELLER, ROBERT [See PALMER, WILLIAM HENRY, 1828–1878].

HELM, CHARLES JOHN (June 21, 1817–February 1868), United States consul general and later Confederate agent at Havana, was born at Hornellsville, N. Y., the son of Francis T. and and Sallie (McKinney) Helm. His father, who was of an old Virginia family, moved to Newport, Ky., in 1817, where his descendants still live. Charles Helm was educated locally, read law in the office of John W. Tibbatts, and was admitted to the bar in 1842. He was associated in practice with his preceptor, and in the Mexican War was for a time a first lieutenant in the 16th Kentucky Regiment under Col. Tibbatts. He subsequently served as aide to General Wool. At the close of the war he resumed the practice of law at Newport. In 1851 he was elected to the Kentucky legislature, but his political career closed after one term, and in 1853 he was appointed United States commercial agent at the island of St. Thomas. There he became friendly with the governor and was instru-

mental in securing the abolition of certain duties. Helm was the representative of the United States at St. Thomas at the time of the events which originated the Butterfield claims against Denmark. Two ships from New York, one of them laden with ammunition, were detained at St. Thomas at the end of 1854 partly because of the need of repairs and partly because of a suspicion that they were intended to give aid to a rebellion in Venezuela. The ships were eventually sold to the Mexican government, but the events of their detention at St. Thomas led to claims for damages against the Danish government. Helm, as the arbitrator's award of 1890 finally showed, evinced a quite proper willingness to cooperate with the governor in the exaction of guarantees against violation of Danish neutrality; but his action was posthumously reprimanded by the Department of State when used by Denmark as an argument against the claim (S. J. M. P. Fogdall, *Danish-American Diplomacy, 1776–1920* (1922), pp. 87 ff.; *House Executive Document 33,* 45 Cong., 2 Sess., pp. 21, 59, 85; *Foreign Relations of the United States,* 1889, p. 159).

In 1858 Helm became consul general at Havana, where he enjoyed friendly relations with the captain-general, Serrano. On the opening of the Civil War in 1861, he resigned his post, and it is said that Seward, in urging him to remain loyal to the Union, gave him a silk American flag. In July 1861 he was appointed special agent of the Confederacy in the West Indies, to reside in Havana, and he arrived in Cuba, by way of Canada and London, in October. His services to the Confederacy were considerable but not spectacular. He found Havana sympathetic with the Southern cause and his friend the captain-general not less so. In fact Helm promised General Serrano informally that he would not encourage or allow any breach of Spanish neutrality by his compatriots, with the understanding that the Cuban government would behave as benevolently toward the Confederacy as neutrality permitted. This agreement, continued with Serrano's successor, was eminently satisfactory. Helm several times commented to his home government that in Cuba "our people" were treated with all the kindness and consideration possible, and on two occasions the ship *Florida* received something more than neutral hospitality at Havana. In general Helm's work consisted in the purchase and shipment of arms, in supervision of matters connected with blockade-running, and in arranging for the transmission of dispatches and the conveyance of passengers between the Confederate States and Europe. In 1854 he had married Louise A. Whistler, by whom he had five children. After the war he lived with other former Confederates in Toronto, where he died.

[*Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878), p. 705; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), 2 ser. II, 93, 99; and (*Navy*) 2 ser. III, *passim*; *House Ex. Doc.* 7, 36 Cong., 2 Sess.; Dunbar Rowland, *Jefferson Davis, Constitutionalist* (1923), VII, 117 ff.; J. D. Bulloch, *The Secret Service of the Confed. States in Europe* (1884), II, 232; certain information from Webster Helm, Esq.]

H. D. J.

HELM, JOHN LARUE (July 4, 1802–Sept. 8, 1867), governor of Kentucky, was the son of George and Rebecca (Larue) Helm. He was born near Elizabethtown, Ky., on the old Helm place, formerly Helm Station, founded on the Kentucky frontier in 1781 by his grandfather, Thomas Helm, an emigrant from Prince William County, Va. This estate was Helm's home throughout his life. In 1830 he married Lucinda Barbour Hardin, daughter of Ben Hardin [*q.v.*], the noted frontier lawyer. They upheld the family tradition by rearing twelve children.

Early disclosing a mind above the average, John Helm attracted the attention of Duff Green [*q.v.*], at that time a partner of one of his uncles, who took a great interest in the boy's career and education. In his teens he went to work in the office of the clerk of the circuit court and began the reading of law. His first tutor was the venerable Samuel Haycraft. In 1821 he entered the law office of Ben Tobin of Elizabethtown, and after two years was admitted to the bar. He soon acquired a large practice, owing in part to his ability, in part to his many well-connected relatives, but especially to the hopelessly tangled condition of Kentucky land lines which gave rise to almost as many civil suits as there were acres of land and to a large number of trials for homicide. At the age of twenty-two, he was made county attorney, and two years later, in 1826, his friends and relatives sent him to the state legislature. Here he served with one or two interruptions for eleven years, rising to a position of leadership in state politics and being chosen speaker of the House several times in succession. In 1844 he was elected to the state Senate, where he served until 1848. Throughout his legislative career he stood boldly for the Clay program on tariff, internal improvements, and the national bank. In the exciting presidential year of 1848, when the country was about to divide upon the Wilmot Proviso, Helm was elected lieutenant-governor on the Whig ticket, with J. J. Crittenden [*q.v.*]. After Crittenden resigned in 1850 to enter Fillmore's cabinet, Helm served out his term, extending through 1851, and proved himself a strong governor. In 1853 he

was a presidential elector on the Scott ticket. This ended his political career for twelve years. From 1854 to 1860 he was president of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad, one of the most important lines in the South.

In 1860 Helm openly denounced the election of Lincoln and in the critical time that followed strove at first to preserve Kentucky's neutrality, hoping eventually to have her join the South. During the war he was subjected to much inconvenience as a Confederate sympathizer, and one of his sons, Ben Hardin Helm, a general in the Confederate army, was killed at Chickamauga. When the war had ended Helm reëntered politics as a Democrat. He was elected to the state Senate in 1865 and as chairman of the committee on federal relations led a successful fight for the removal of all restrictive and punitive laws against ex-Confederates. As soon as he had accomplished this task he became a candidate for the governorship, and in the memorable election of 1867, when nearly every mayor and alderman, almost all the state legislature, the nine congressmen, and two federal senators went Democratic, he was elected by a clear majority of 43,000 over his combined radical and conservative opponents. He did not long survive his victory, however. He took the oath of office at his home on Sept. 3 and died five days later, before assuming his official duties.

[Lewis and R. H. Collins, *Hist. of Ky.* (1874); W. E. Connelley and E. M. Coulter, *Hist. of Ky.* (1922); E. M. Coulter, *Civil War and Readjustment in Ky.* (1926); letters from Helm in *War of the Rebellion: Official Records* (*Army*), see Index; W. H. Perrin and others, *Ky., a Hist. of the State* (1886); H. Levin, *Lawyers and Lawmakers of Ky.* (1897); *Biog. Sketch of the Hon. John L. Helm* (1868), pub. by direction of the Ky. Gen. Assem.; *Biog. Encyc. of Ky.* (1878); *Frankfort Commonwealth*, Sept. 6, 13, 1867.] F. L. O.

HELMER, BESSIE BRADWELL (Oct. 20, 1858–Jan. 10, 1927), lawyer, editor, and publisher, was born in Chicago, Ill., and died in Battle Creek, Mich. Her father, James B. Bradwell, was a man of learning, a warm advocate of women's advancement, and the first judge to hold that a marriage made during slavery was valid after emancipation. Her mother, Myra Colby Bradwell, was the first woman in the United States to apply for admission to the bar. She was refused on the ground that she was a woman, but the supreme court of Illinois granted her a license as attorney and counselor at law, whereupon she devoted her knowledge and ability to securing the recognition of the equal rights of women before the law. Bessie Bradwell graduated from the Chicago High School as valedictorian in 1876. She received the degree of A.B. in 1880 and that of A.M. in 1882 from Northwestern University. In the latter year, valedictorian of her class in the Union College of Law, Chicago, she received her LL.B. and was admitted to the Illinois bar. On Dec. 23, 1885, she married in Chicago Frank Ambrose Helmer, also a lawyer. In 1894 she became assistant editor of the *Chicago Legal News,* the first legal journal in the West, which had been founded, edited, and managed by her mother; in 1907 she became the editor-in-chief, and president of the company which owned it. From 1905 to 1923 she was editor of Hurd's *Revised Statutes of the State of Illinois* and also edited nine volumes of *Reports of Cases Determined in the Appellate Court of Illinois.* She was an honorary member of the Illinois State Bar Association and a member of the American Bar Association.

Among the many activities which appealed to her interest there was none to which she gave of her strength and thought more generously than to the Association of Collegiate Alumnae, now the American Association of University Women. Her character and personality early brought her leadership in this organization and in 1890 she became for a year its president. She was president of the Chicago branch in 1894–95. Her outstanding contribution to the Association was made in connection with the fellowships which it awarded. In 1890 all the fellowship work was put in charge of a committee under the chairmanship of Alice Freeman Palmer [*q.v.*]. Of this committee Mrs. Helmer was a member, and in 1891 she became chairman, which onerous position she held for fifteen years. In the files of the Association for 1892–93 appears her report of the Committee on Fellowships—"the first of a remarkable series which when presented to the Association always called forth both official and informal appreciation and make a notable contribution to the early history of graduate study by American women." To the effort involved in raising the needed funds and in spreading interest in fellowships and to the difficult task of selecting from the many candidates those best qualified and most promising, she gave all her strength and her fine qualities of judgment and discrimination. It was to her labors that the Association owes in large part the firm foundation upon which its fellowship work has for forty years been continuously carried on.

[*Pubs. of the Asso. of Collegiate Alumnae, passim*; *Annual Report of the Ill. State Bar Asso.*, 1927; *Who's Who in Jurisprudence* (1st ed., 1925); *Who's Who in America*, 1926–27; Marion Talbot and L. K. M. Rosenberry, *Hist. of the Am. Asso. of Univ. Women, 1881–1931* (1931); *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 12, 1927.]

L. K. M. R.

HELMPRAECHT, JOSEPH (Jan. 14, 1820–Dec. 15, 1884), superior of the Redemptorist Fathers, was born at Niederwinkling in Bavaria. From a religious home, he was sent to a Benedictine school at Metten where Boniface Wimmer [*q.v.*], later founder of the Benedictines in America, was his tutor. Thereafter, he followed courses in philosophy and theology at the University of Munich and at Louvain. In 1843 he entered the novitiate of the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer at Altötting. In this year he was sent to Baltimore, Md., with a group of volunteer priests. On Dec. 8, 1844, he pronounced his final vows and on Dec. 21 of the following year was ordained by Archbishop Eccleston. For three years he served as a priest of St. James's Church and gave missions to neighboring German congregations. With this valuable apprenticeship, he was fitted for his next assignment, superior of St. Mary's Church and the Redemptorist House in Buffalo (1848–54), where he won the gratitude of Bishop John Timon [*q.v.*] for his zealous care of the Germans of the city and provincial towns, the erection of a new church and parochial school, and the foundation of an orphanage. In 1854, as rector of the important Church of the Most Holy Redeemer in New York with jurisdiction over the Church of St. Alphonsus, he built another German orphanage and gained a reputation as an understanding confessor whom so severe a critic as James McMaster [*q.v.*] could depict as "a man simple in his ways and pretentions; singularly sincere in all his works and acts; singularly seeking in all things for God's glory and the good of men." At the end of his term, he served a few months in Philadelphia, was an assistant at St. Philomena's in Pittsburgh (1861), and prefect of the Second Novitiate at Annapolis, Md. (1863). In 1865 he was called to Rome as a counselor on business concerning his society in the United States.

On Helmpraecht's return from Europe, he was named provincial of the American Redemptorists by the Superior General in the place of the recently deceased John de Dycker. For four terms (1865–77), he held this office, during which he established mission-houses for English as well as German-speaking people in New York, Baltimore, Boston, and St. Louis; founded Redemptorist churches in Quebec and Philadelphia; erected houses of studies at Ilchester, Md., and at Chatawa, Miss.; and assisted materially in the development of the society and its labors. After being relieved he served as pastor of St. Michael's Church in Baltimore, and of the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer in New York, in which relationship he continued until his painful death from cancer. A saintly man, he humbly thanked God for the excruciating pains which he endured in the agonies of his last months on earth.

[M. A. Corrigan, in the U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc. *Records and Studies*, Nov. 1907; *Annalen der Verbreitung des Glaubens, Bd.* xxxiv, Munich, 1866; James McMaster in *N. Y. Freeman's Journal*, Dec. *27*, 1884; *Katholische Volks-Zeitung*, Baltimore, Dec. *27*, 1884; *N. Y. Times*, Dec. 17, 1884; the *Sun*, Baltimore, Dec. 18, 1884. A history of the Redemptorists by J. F. Byrne, C.SS.R., is now in press.] R. J. P.

HELMUTH, JUSTUS HENRY CHRISTIAN (May 16, 1745–Feb. 5, 1825), Lutheran clergyman, was born at Helmstedt, Duchy of Brunswick, Germany, the son of Johann Christoph and Justina Helmuth. He was educated in the Halle Orphanage and at the University of that city, in both institutions coming under the influence of Gotthilf August Francke. Karl Heinrich von Bogatzky heard his first sermon and gave it his approval; to the end of his long life Helmuth always began the day with a half-hour's reading in Bogatzky's *Güldenes Schatzkästlein.* In his twenty-fourth year, while acting as preceptor in the Orphanage, he accepted a call to Pennsylvania, was ordained at Wernigerode, said goodby to his mother, and landed at Philadelphia, Apr. 2, 1769, accompanied by his friend, John Frederick Schmidt. Succeeding John Siegfried Gerock, he was pastor at Lancaster from 1769 to 1779. On July 5, 1770, he married Maria Barbara Keppele, who bore him five children and predeceased him by about a year. In March 1779 he became co-pastor of St. Michael's and Zion's in Philadelphia and held office until his retirement in September 1820. His colleagues during these forty-one years were John Christopher Kunze, John Frederick Schmidt, and Frederick David Schaeffer. Helmuth was noted for the mildness and serenity of his temper and for the moving eloquence of his preaching. During the yellow-fever epidemic of 1793 his mettle was put to a severe test. In the course of a few months 625 members or adherents of his congregation died. Helmuth spent the greater part of each day in the churchyard, committing bodies to the ground as fast as the graves were made ready. Each morning he held a brief service in his church, speaking to his hearers as one dying man to another. "Never, during the entire period of our ministry," he wrote, "was preaching to us such a heartfelt work as we found it during these weeks of suffering; and never, we confidently believe, were we more serviceable to the Lord than at that time." He trained many men for the

ministry, among them Jacob Goering (at Lancaster), John George Butler, John Michael Streck, Christian Endress, John George Lochman, John George Schmucker, and Samuel Simon Schmucker. Some of his great service to the Lutheran church was offset, however, by his persistent and damaging opposition to the use of English in the services. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society and for eighteen years professor of German in the University of Pennsylvania. Characteristic of him was his devoted friendship for several of the Moravian clergymen and for J. W. Hendel and J. A. C. Helffenstein [*qq.v.*] among the Reformed. His publications include: *Empfindungen des Herzens in einigen Liedern* (1781); *Denkmal der Liebe und Achtung, Welches seiner Hochwürden dem Herrn D. Heinrich Melchior Mühlenberg . . . ist Gesetzet Worden* (1788); *Betrachtung der Evangelischen Lehre von der Heiligen Schrift und Taufe* (1793); *Kurze Nachricht von der Sogenannten Gelben Fieber in Philadelphia* (1793; English translation by Charles Erdmann, 1794); *Kurze Andachten einer Gottsuchenden Seele* (1786; several later editions); *Plan einer Anstalt zur Erziehung der Jungen Prediger* (1805); *Etliche Kirchenlieder* (1809). Enough of his devotional and occasional poems, printed as leaflets, have been preserved to fill a large volume. C. F. Gellert was his principal model. In 1812 he founded the *Evangelisches Magazin,* the first Lutheran church paper in the United States. He lived his last years in retirement.

[Helmuth's journals, papers, and correspondence are preserved in the archives of the Ministerium of Pa. at Mt. Airy, Phila. See also: *Nachrichten von den Vereinigten Deutschen Evangelischen-Lutherischen Gemeinen in Nord-America* (2 vols., Halle, 1787); *Documentary Hist. of the Ev. Luth. Ministerium of Pa.* (1898); C. R. Demme, *Die Letzte Ehre des Christlichen Predigers: Zur Gedächtniss-Feier des Pastors J. H. C. Helmuth* (1825); M. L. Stoever, memoir in *Evangelical Rev.,* July 1854; W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit,* vol. IX (1869); W. J. Mann, *Life and Times of Henry Melchior Mühlenberg* (1887).]

G. H. G.

HELMUTH, WILLIAM TOD (Oct. 30, 1833–May 15, 1902), surgeon, author, was born in Philadelphia, Pa., the son of John Henry and Jeanette (Tod) Helmuth, and the great-grandson of Rev. Justus Henry Christian Helmuth [*q.v.*], who came to Pennsylvania from Germany in 1769. William received his early education under James Pastor and later went to St. Timothy's College near Baltimore, remaining there through his junior year. He studied medicine with his uncle, Dr. William S. Helmuth, then professor of medicine in the Homeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, and graduated from that institution in 1853. From 1854 to 1855 he was one of the dispensary physicians there and prosector of surgery to Dr. James Beakley. On July 17, 1856, when not yet twenty-three years old, he was made professor of anatomy. He early began to write and in 1855 published his first book, *Surgery and Its Adaptation to Homœopathic Practice.* He removed to St. Louis in 1858 and was one of the founders of the Homeopathic Medical College of Missouri, in which he became the first professor of anatomy. He was also made surgeon to the Good Samaritan Hospital. In 1867 he was president of the American Institute of Homeopathy and the following year studied surgery in Europe. He organized the St. Louis College of Homeopathic Physicians and Surgeons in 1869. During these years he continued to make contributions to the literature of medicine and surgery.

When the New York Homeopathic Medical College was undergoing reorganization in 1870, Dr. Helmuth had gained such a reputation that he was called to the professorship of surgery in that college and to the position of surgeon to Hahnemann Hospital. His success as a surgeon and teacher was outstanding and in 1893 he became dean of the college, which position he held until his death. He was married, Feb. 10, 1859, to Fannie Ida Pritchard of St. Louis, by whom he had two children. She became prominent as a leader in philanthropic and hospital work in St. Louis and New York. Among Helmuth's extensive writings are: *A Treatise on Diphtheria; Its Nature, Pathology and Homœopathic Treatment* (1862); *An Essay on Cleft Palate* (1867); *A System of Surgery* (1873), which went through five editions; *A Record of Surgical Clinics* (1875); *Nerve Sketching; with a Short History of the Operation and Illustrative Cases* (1879); *Epi-cystotomy; Hypogastric Lithotomy; Supra-pubic Lithotomy; the High Operation for Stone* (1880); *The Present Status of Antiseptic Surgery* (1883); *Fourteen Consecutive Cases of Ovariotomy* (1885); *A Contribution to the Study of Renal Surgery. Nephrectomy for Pyo-nephrosis, and Nephrectomy for Renal Calculi* (1892); *A Glance at Japanese Medicine, Ancient and Modern* (1893); and *A Plea for the Increased Study of Anatomy in our Colleges* (1898). His non-technical writings include, *Medical Pomposity, or the Doctor's Dream* (1866), a satire; *"Scratches" of a Surgeon* (1879), anecdotes; *With the "Pousse Café," being a Collection of Post Prandial Verses* (1892); *Various Verses* (1901). He also edited the *Western Homœopathic Observer* (1863–

71); and was co-editor of the *North American Journal of Homœopathy* (1862–69), *New England Medical Gazette* (1871–72), *New York Journal of Homœopathy* (1873–74), and the *New York Homœopathic Times* (1875–77).

[T. L. Bradford, *Hist. of the Homœopathic Medic. Coll. of Pa.; The Hahnemann Medic. Coll. and Hospital of Phila.* (1898); W. H. Bishop, "William Tod Helmuth," in Appendix to *Trans. of the Homœopathic Medic. Soc. of the State of N. Y.*, for the year 1902, vol. XXXVII; *Biog. Index of the Homœopathic Medic. Coll. of Pa. and the Hahnemann Med. Coll. and Hospital of Phila.* (n.d.); *N. Y. Times,* May 16, 1902; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Med. Biog.* (1928).] C. A. B.

HELPER, HINTON ROWAN (Dec. 27, 1829–Mar. 8, 1909), author, was born in Rowan (now Davie) County, N. C. He was the youngest child of Daniel and Sarah (Brown) Helper. His father, whose parents (spelling their name Helfer) emigrated to North Carolina from the vicinity of Heidelberg, Germany, in 1752, had acquired a small farm and several slaves but died the year after Helper was born so the boy grew up in straitened circumstances. He managed to graduate from Mocksville Academy in 1848 and for a time worked in a store in the neighboring town of Salisbury. In 1850 he went to New York and from there, by way of Cape Horn, to California. He returned three years later with his mind greatly stimulated and wrote *The Land of Gold* (1855). He afterward claimed his publisher forced him to eliminate from this certain criticisms of slavery based upon his observation of free labor in California and thus intensified his dislike of the institution, but the book itself (pp. 221–22, 275–79), hardly supports that explanation of his opinions during the following year when he wrote *The Impending Crisis.* He moved to New York as a safer place to live after the appearance of this work, which was a brief in behalf of the non-slaveholding whites of the South. Contrasting the economic condition of the free and slave states, he attributed the backwardness of the South to the impoverishment of free labor by slavery. There was no trace of interest in the negro and his real or fancied wrongs. He attacked the slave-holders violently and threatened a slave uprising if necessary to overthrow the system. The book had a significance not then realized as an expression of the growing feeling against slavery among non-slave-holders and small slave-holders in North Carolina. Published in 1857, it caused a sensation, one far greater than *Uncle Tom's Cabin* produced. It was furiously attacked in the South but few dared to read it and it thus remained without an adequate answer. Instead of pointing out the real weakness of the book, those who

Helper

read it cast doubts on Helper's integrity. Samuel M. Wolfe in *Helper's Impending Crisis Dissected* (1860, p. 75) accused him of stealing money from his employer. This charge continued to be repeated and believed in spite of Helper's denial (Bassett, *post,* p. 16) and his attempts to prove its falsity by a certificate from the employer (*New Englander,* Nov. 1857, p. 647). In the North the book was read and in 1859 a fund was raised to print one hundred thousand copies of it for Republican campaign use in 1860. John Sherman's indorsement of it caused his defeat for speaker of the House in 1859 and the heat which it aroused was a powerful contributing cause of the Civil War.

In 1861 Lincoln appointed Helper consul at Buenos Aires, where he tried to establish closer relations with South America, in 1863 married Maria Luisa Rodriguez, and served satisfactorily though uneventfully until he resigned in 1866. He returned to the United States and wrote in quick succession three books on the negro question. *Nojoque* (1867), often described as an inconsistency, was to Helper logically the next step. It is a furious denunciation of the negro as a menace to the South and to white labor, and the purpose avowed in its preface was "to write the negro out of America . . . and out of existence." Helper was naturally opposed to congressional reconstruction, foreseeing its results and detesting its theory of negro equality. *Negroes in Negroland* (1868) was an even more elaborate continuation of the theme, while *Noonday Exigencies* (1871) was a plea for a new political party. His detestation of the negro continued to the end of his life and, as long as his circumstances allowed him any choice, he would not stay where negroes were employed.

After resigning from the consulship Helper acted as attorney to citizens of the United States in the collection of their claims against South American governments and interested himself in the various phases of political and commercial relations with South America, such as the establishment of regular steamship communication, the building of a canal at one of the three feasible sites, the subsidy of a commercial marine, and the character and efficiency of the navy, which he felt failed in its duty to represent a friendly United States in South American waters. His *Oddments of Andean Diplomacy* (1879) is a collection of papers and letters pertaining to these activities. More and more, however, his time and thought were absorbed in plans to promote a railroad from Hudson Bay to the Strait of Magellan. He offered prizes to the amount of $5,000 for the best essays and

poem on the subject and published five of the papers as *The Three Americas Railway* (1881). He wrote thousands of letters, memorialized Congress, interviewed hundreds of influential men, and paid several visits to South America in the interests of the plan. Becoming a monomaniac on the subject, he called himself "the new Christopher Columbus." He was a man of keen intellect, with a touch of genius akin to madness.

Helper's last years were spent in poverty. Having sacrificed comfort, fortune, and family to his dream, when hope waned he grew despondent and bitter, finally committed suicide in Washington, and was buried by strangers.

[J. S. Bassett, "Anti-Slavery Leaders of N. C.," *Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies in Hist. and Pol. Sci.*, 16 ser., no. 6 (1898); S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.*, vol. VIII (1917); *Charlotte Observer*, Apr. 18, 1909; W. S. Pelletreau, "Hinton Rowan Helper and His Book," *Americana*, Aug. 1911; *The South in the Building of the Nation*, vol. XI (1909); *Nation*, Mar. 11, 18, 1909; *Washington Post*, Mar. 10, 1909.]

J. G. de R. H.

HEMENWAY, MARY PORTER TILESTON (Dec. 20, 1820–Mar. 6, 1894), philanthropist, was born in New York of old New England ancestry, the daughter of a shipping merchant, Thomas Tileston, and of Mary (Porter) Tileston. She went to a private school in New York, and at home "was reared," as she said, "principally on household duties, the Bible, and Shakespeare" (*Memorial Services*, p. 21). On June 25, 1840, she married Augustus Hemenway, a successful merchant, and thereafter she was identified with Boston, Mass. Her husband died in 1876, but she survived him eighteen years, devoting her wealth and her energies to the development of numerous educational and philanthropic projects. She read carefully, loved pictures, and knew well leading writers and citizens. She was a member of James Freeman Clarke's Church of the Disciples. A queenly woman without affectation or condescension, she combined in her philanthropic work enthusiasm with effectiveness. She sought able helpers and her benefactions were generally the result of careful thought.

After the Civil War she helped the establishment of schools on the southern seaboard for both whites and blacks. Later, she made gifts to Armstrong at Hampton and Booker Washington at Tuskegee for the further education of the freedmen. In the course of her welfare work for soldiers' families during the war she had discovered that many of the soldiers' wives did not know how to sew; accordingly, in 1865 she provided a teacher and materials for systematic instruction in sewing in a Boston public school.

Hemenway

The experiment brought good results, and the instruction was taken over by the city. In 1883, she started an industrial-vocation school in Boston and two years later, in 1885, she opened a kitchen in a public school, the first venture of its kind in the United States. After three years the city assumed the cost of the kitchen, and cooking as well as sewing became part of the program of public education. Meantime, in 1887, Mrs. Hemenway had started the Boston Normal School of Cooking, which after her death became the Mary Hemenway Department of Household Arts in the State Normal School at Framingham. Next, for a year, she furnished a hundred Boston teachers free instruction in gymnastics, using the Swedish system as best adapted to schoolrooms. In order to interest the public, she promoted in 1889 a conference on physical training, held in Boston, which led to the introduction of gymnastics into the city's public schools, by action of the School Committee, and was influential in stimulating nation-wide interest in the cause of physical education (F. E. Leonard, *A Guide to the History of Physical Education*, 1923). In 1889, also, she established the Boston Normal School of Gymnastics, which twenty years later became the Department of Hygiene and Physical Education of Wellesley College. She promoted, at much personal effort, the Boston Teachers' Mutual Benefit Association.

In 1876, in order to save from destruction the Old South Meeting-house, famous for meetings of Revolutionary days, she gave $100,000—a quarter of the total sum required—her hope being to make the old church a center for the cultivation of patriotic idealism through education in history. Prizes were offered for essays by high-school pupils, historical lectures were given, the Old South Leaflets, a series of reprints of historical "sources" edited by Edwin D. Mead, were issued, and the young persons who had competed for prizes were organized into a historical society. At a time when the history of the United States had no place in the school curriculum, the "Old South work" was almost unique. Such scholars as John Fiske and James K. Hosmer [*qq.v.*] furthered Mrs. Hemenway's plans and were helped by her to publish lectures and biographies. Her interest in American history was further evidenced by her promotion of the Hemenway Southwestern Archaeological Expedition begun in 1886 under Frank H. Cushing [*q.v.*] of the United States Bureau of Ethnology and continued after 1900 under J. W. Fewkes [*q.v.*] of the Bureau. The collections made by the expedition are kept in the Hemen-

way Room at the Peabody Museum at Harvard; the results of its investigations are set forth in five volumes, *A Journal of American Ethnology and Archaeology* (1891–1908), edited by Fewkes and published at Mrs. Hemenway's expense. Her will provided for the support of her various enterprises for fifteen years, during which time her trustees were able to put them on a permanent basis.

[*A Memorial of the Life and Benefactions of Mary Hemenway, 1820–1894* (privately printed, 1927), preface signed by Mary Wilder Tileston; *Memorial Services in Honor of Mrs. Mary Hemenway by the Boston Public School Teachers* (1894), ed. by Larkin Dunton; Katherine H. Stone, "Mrs. Mary Hemenway and Household Arts in the Boston Public Schools," in *Jour. of Home Economics,* Jan. 1929; E. D. Mead, *The Old South Work* (1899); L. V. Briggs, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Cabot Family* (1927), vol. II; M. D. R. Young, *An Ideal Patriot of Peace* (1894); E. E. Hale in *Lend a Hand,* Apr. 1894; C. G. Ames, *Ibid.,* July 1894; Agnes Crane in *Leisure Hour,* Sept. 1894; *Boston Evening Transcript,* Mar. 6, 15, 1894; *Boston Post,* Mar. 7, 1894.]

J. R. B.

HEMMETER, JOHN CONRAD (Apr. 26, 1863–Feb. 25, 1931), physiologist, composer, was born in Baltimore, Md., of German parents. His father, John, came from Baiersdorf near Erlangen and his mother, Mathilde Ziegler, from Hanau. His father was chief emigration agent of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad. Hemmeter attended the Baltimore public schools; at ten years of age he spent some time in school in Hanau, Germany, and later attended the Real-gymnasium in Wiesbaden. On his return to Baltimore in 1877 he entered the Baltimore City College. He graduated M.D. at the University of Maryland in 1884, was appointed one of the physicians to Bay View Asylum, and two years later was made resident physician. He continued his studies and received the degree of Ph.D. in 1890 from the Johns Hopkins University; his thesis was "On the Comparative Physiological Effects of Certain Members of the Ethylic Alcohol Series" (*Johns Hopkins University: Studies from the Biological Laboratory,* vol. IV, no. 5, 1889). Subsequently he made frequent trips to Germany and pursued special courses in physiology under Emil Du Bois-Reymond in Berlin and in diseases of the digestive system under Hermann Nothnagel in Vienna. In 1902 he was made professor of physiology in the University of Maryland Medical School and at the same time gave instruction in diseases of the digestive system. He retired from this position in 1915.

His chief researches were in physiology and gastroenterology. In summer he would spend much time at the Marine Biological Laboratory, Woods Hole, Mass. He was probably the first

Hemmeter

to use Röntgen rays for studying the size and location of the stomach (*Boston Medical and Surgical Journal,* June 18, 1896, p. 609), and he invented a method of intubating the duodenum and obtaining specimens of the contents of the upper part of the intestines (*Johns Hopkins Hospital Bulletin,* April 1896). He published some 170 articles, chiefly medical, and was the author of *Diseases of the Stomach* (1897, and later editions), *Diseases of the Intestines* (2 vols., 1901–02), and *Manual of Practical Physiology* (1912).

Hemmeter was a pianist of unusual ability, and while living in Wiesbaden had been a pupil of Wilhelm Jahn. He wrote some thirty compositions for piano and voice, as well as for orchestra, male chorus, and mixed chorus, and composed a musical setting for the Twenty-third Psalm. At a meeting of the American Medical Association in Baltimore, his *Hymn to Hygeia,* a cantata for orchestra and male chorus, was rendered for the first time. It is in praise of the science and art of medicine, and he composed both music and words. He contributed numerous articles on music to American and German musical journals. His interest in the history of medicine increased as he grew older and led to a number of contributions to various journals and to his *Master Minds in Medicine* (1927). The first eight articles in this volume deal with the sources, aims, and methodology of medical history; the remainder are studies of such men as Rudolph Virchow, Albrecht von Haller, Henry Rose Carter [*q.v.*], Michael Servetus, Leonardo Da Vinci, and Goethe.

Hemmeter was a tall man, of commanding presence, precise in dress and speech, with the manners and bearing of a German professor of two generations ago. He had a lively appreciation of the importance of his position and work. His personality, habits of thought, and opinions are admirably revealed in his autobiography in L. R. Grote's *Die Medizin der Gegenwart in Selbstdarstellungen* (vol. III, 1924). On Jan. 18, 1893, he married Helene Emilie Hilgenberg, of Baltimore. He was a member of American, German, and Austrian medical societies. He died in Baltimore.

[Autobiography in *Die Medizin der Gegenwart in Selbstdarstellungen* (vol. III, 1924), ed. by L. R. Grote; E. F. Cordell, *Univ. of Md.,* I (1907), 329–32, and *The Medic. Annals of Md.* (1903); *Men of Mark in Md.,* I (1907), 179–82; *Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Sun* (Baltimore), Feb. 26, 1931. In the Johns Hopkins University *Register,* 1889–90, and in subsequent sources, including *Who's Who in America* down to 1919, Hemmeter's middle name is given as Cohn. Later it appears as Conrad.]

J. R.

HEMPEL, CHARLES JULIUS (Sept. 5, 1811–Sept. 24, 1879), homeopathic physician, author, translator, was born in Solingen, Germany. When he had completed his college education, he took the military examination which excused him from army service until the end of his twenty-third year. He then went to the Collège de France in Paris and there came to know Jules Michelet whom he assisted for a time in the preparation of the latter's *Histoire de France*. He lived with Michelet's family for six months. While in Paris, especially when associated with Michelet, young Hempel became acquainted with many Americans and it was through them that he decided to emigrate to America. In 1835, on his twenty-fourth birthday, he arrived in New York City. Immediately he began the study of the English language in which he soon became proficient. After his first six or seven years of residence in America when his activities were largely literary, he began the study of medicine, and on Mar. 1, 1845, he received his M.D. degree from the medical department of the University of the City of New York. Even before his graduation he had shown an inclination toward homeopathy and in practice he came to be known as a leading homeopathic physician. In 1855 he was married to Mary (Coggeshall) Calder, the daughter of George Coggeshall of Grand Rapids, Mich., and the following year he accepted the professorship in materia medica at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia. This position he was obliged to resign in 1861 because of the death of his father-in-law, necessitating his removal to Grand Rapids. During the last ten years of his life he was an invalid. As the result of an injury to his spinal cord, he suffered a progressive paralysis, and during his last years he was blind. Despite these handicaps, however, his mind remained active.

Hempel's interest in literary activity manifested itself throughout his life. In medicine he translated the outstanding German and French works on homeopathy and wrote numerous articles on homeopathic subjects. In 1859 he published his most important work, *A New and Comprehensive System of Materia Medica and Therapeutics,* which was enlarged and republished in later editions. Outside of the field of medicine his interests were varied. As early as 1842 he published a two-volume *Grammar of the German Language,* and in 1870, as the result of a long study, he published *Schiller's Complete Works* (2 vols.), with new translations of his own. Hempel was a strongly religious man and a member of the Swedenborgian Church.

[*Trans. of the Thirty-third Session of the Am. Inst. of Homœopathy* (1880); the *U. S. Medic. and Surgic. Jour.*, Jan. 1873; T. L. Bradford, *Hist. of the Homœopathic Medic. Coll. of Phila.* (1898); *British Jour. of Homœopathy,* Jan. 1880; Egbert Cleave, *Biog. Cyc. of Homœopathic Physicians and Surgeons* (1873); Albert Baxter, *Hist. of the City of Grand Rapids, Mich.* (1891); *Detroit Post and Tribune,* Sept. 26, 1879.]

C. B.

HEMPHILL, JOHN (Dec. 18, 1803–Jan. 4, 1862), jurist, was born near the present village of Blackstock, S. C. His father, Rev. John Hemphill, was a native of Ireland and a minister in the Associate Reformed Church, who came to America at the close of the Revolutionary War. His mother, Jane Lind, a native of Pennsylvania, was the daughter of a minister of the same church, and was related to Robert Fulton. John's early education was obtained in the common schools. He taught school for one year and then entered Jefferson College, Pennsylvania, from which, after an attendance of only two years, he was graduated, in 1825, as the second ranking man of his class. After his return to South Carolina he again engaged in teaching. In 1829 he began the study of law in the office of D. J. McCord, an eminent lawyer of Columbia, S. C., in November of that year was admitted to practice in the court of common pleas, and two years later was admitted to practice in the court of Chancery. The next seven years he spent in the practice of his profession. In 1838 he removed to the newly founded Republic of Texas and began the practice of law at "Old Washington on the Brazos." Here he found in use the Spanish law written in the Spanish language. With characteristic thoroughness he went into retirement until he could master the language and familiarize himself with the law. Early in 1840, after a residence of only two years, he was elected district judge, and, in December of the same year, chief justice of the supreme court, a position he held continuously under republic and state for a period of eighteen years.

Hemphill's duties as judge were interrupted by two military episodes and a brief excursion into constitution-making as a member of the convention of 1845. In the first military episode he participated (though it is not known how he happened to be present) in the famous council-house fight with the Comanche chiefs in San Antonio, and, being attacked and slightly wounded, he was "reluctantly compelled . . . to disembowel his assailant with his bowie knife." In the second he served as adjutant-general to General Somervell in his fruitless expedition to the Rio Grande in 1842. When the question of annexation arose he became an earnest advocate of that

policy and as a member of the constitutional convention of 1845 supported and signed the ordinance agreeing to the resolution of the Congress of the United States providing for annexation. He was appointed the first chief justice of the new state and was elected by popular vote in 1851 and again in 1856. In 1858 he resigned to accept election to the United States Senate but withdrew from that body when Texas seceded from the Union and served for the remainder of his life as a representative of Texas in the Congress of the Confederate States of America.

Hemphill has been called the John Marshall of Texas. It was his task to preside over the court that interpreted the constitutions of the republic and of the state, and to make smooth the transition from the civil law to the common law. It was his decisions largely that gave form and content to the two new institutions, the community property system and the homestead exemption law. He did much to bring about a complete blending of law and equity in the courts of Texas and preserved for the future something of the liberal spirit of the civil law, which he regretted to see supplanted by the common law. He was a man of dignity and of seeming austerity, but of a very kindly nature. "He spent a solitary life, without wife or relatives in the state of his adoption, whose prosperity and greatness he loved and worked to achieve."

[The best biography of Hemphill is that by former Chief Justice R. R. Gaines in *Great Am. Lawyers* (1908), vol. IV, ed. by W. D. Lewis. See also J. D. Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Tex.* (1885), 69–73; H. S. Thrall, *A Pictorial Hist. of Tex.* (1879); *Biog. Encyc. of Tex.* (1880); 59 *Tex. Reports*, vii–xi; *Jours. of the Convention Assembled . . . for the Purpose of Framing a Constitution for the State of Tex.* (1845); *Richmond Enquirer*, Jan. 6, 1862.]

C. S. P.

HEMPHILL, JOSEPH (Jan. 7, 1770–May 29, 1842), lawyer, congressman, judge, son of Joseph and Ann (Wills) Hemphill, was born in Thornbury Township, Chester (later Delaware) County, Pa. His father, a native of Londonderry, Ireland, was a well-to-do farmer. Joseph attended grammar school at West Chester and received the bachelor's degree from the University of Pennsylvania in 1791. He then studied law and in 1793 was admitted to the bar. From 1797 to 1800 he was a member of the state Assembly, where he was active in securing the final adjustment of the Wyoming controversy. In 1800 he was elected to Congress as a Federalist. His first speech, in opposition to the repeal of the judiciary act (Feb. 16, 1802), earned for him the title, "Single-Speech Hemphill." Charging that the Republicans aimed at destroying the Constitution, he predicted that if the act were repealed, "it will become as much a matter of course to remove the judges as the heads of departments, and in bad times the judges would be no better than a sword in the hands of a party, to put out of the way great and obnoxious characters for pretended treasons" (*Annals of Congress*, 7 Cong., 1 Sess., col. 544). In 1804 he moved to Philadelphia to continue his growing law practice. Although he was a Federalist, many of his best friends and clients were Republicans. In the Constitutionalist victory (1805) he was sent to the state legislature, where he assisted in revising the judiciary. In 1811 Governor Snyder, arch-Jacobin, appointed him first president-judge of the district court for Philadelphia City and County, an unusual tribute for those partisan times. He was recommissioned in 1817 but resigned in 1819 owing to his delicate health and weak eyes.

From 1819 to 1831, except for two years, 1827–29, Hemphill was again in Congress. As chairman of the committee on the slave trade he attacked as unconstitutional (Dec. 11, 1820) Missouri's discrimination against free negroes and mulattoes, contending that the provision in the federal Constitution regarding privileges and immunities was a condition precedent and, until complied with, no state was or could be created. A report on the enormities of the slave trade (*House Report 59*, 16 Cong., 2 Sess.), which he and Charles Fenton Mercer prepared, evoked favorable comment in England. An administration man throughout this period, a member of the committee on the judiciary and of that on the Cumberland Road (1822), he advocated internal improvements, the encouragement of domestic manufactures, and relief for war veterans. His political career ended with a term in the state Assembly, 1831–32. Having become interested in porcelain manufacturing, after visiting European factories in 1827 he engaged in that business in Philadelphia. The enterprise failed and was soon abandoned. Hemphill married Margaret, daughter of Robert Coleman of Lancaster, on Sept. 11, 1806.

[Sources include: Gilbert Cope and H. G. Ashmead, *Hist. Homes and Institutions and Geneal. and Personal Memoirs of Chester and Delaware Counties, Pa.* (1904), I, 112–13; J. S. Futhey and G. Cope, *Hist. of Chester County, Pa.* (1881); and *North Am. and Daily Advertiser* (Phila.), May 30, 1842. For reception of slave trade report in Great Britain see the *Edinburgh Rev.*, Oct. 1821, p. 50, and T. C. Hansard, *Parliamentary Debates*, 2 ser., vol. VII (1823), cols. 1400–02.]

J. H. P—g.

HEMPL, GEORGE (June 6, 1859–Aug. 14, 1921), philologist, was born at Whitewater, Wis., the son of Henry Theodore and Anna (Häntzsche) Hempel, from Dresden, of Ger-

man and Slavic descent. When he was six years old the family moved to Chicago, and two years later to Battle Creek, Mich. In 1879 he graduated from the classical course in the University of Michigan. He was teacher and principal in the high schools of Saginaw, Mich., and La Porte, Ind., for five years, and instructor in German in the Johns Hopkins University, 1884–86. During the next three years he studied in the universities of Berlin, Göttingen, Jena, Strassburg and Tübingen, and in 1889 took the degree of Ph.D. at Jena. Among the scholars who most influenced him were Eduard Sievers and Ernst Haeckel. He had always a thoroughly scientific habit of mind, and felt at least as much at home among natural scientists as among humanistic scholars. Besides linguistic studies, archeology became one of his chief interests. In 1889 he returned to the University of Michigan, where he served as assistant professor of English, 1889–93, junior professor, 1893–97, and professor of English philology and general linguistics from 1897 to 1906. From January 1907 till his death he was professor of Germanic philology in the Leland Stanford Junior University. In 1890 he married Anna Belle Purmort of Saginaw.

His main interest throughout his life was in adding to knowledge, and with this he was unwilling to allow even his teaching to interfere. His productions, numbering nearly a hundred and fifty titles, are chiefly articles and notes in learned periodicals. The larger number are on the etymology, meaning, usage and pronunciation of single words, especially in modern and early English. Many are on the development of English sounds and other phonological matters. For this work he had the special qualifications of a strongly auditory memory, imagination, and analytical ability. He became one of the pioneers in the movement for the scientific reformation of English spelling, and a member of the Simplified Spelling Board. With characteristic root-and-branch consistency he habitually used simplified spelling in his correspondence and extirpated an unphonetic *e* from his own surname. He was a pioneer also in the scientific study of American dialects, and collected a vast amount of material on local vocabulary, usage and pronunciation, which has since been made available for projected dictionaries of American English. His knowledge of this subject was immense and minute. No subject interested him more, and his mind was continuously alert to it. In companies of people he would hang on the words of a fluent talker, whose gratification was sometimes dashed by discovering that the attraction had been some unsuspected local peculiarity of his own speech. Among Hempl's most important publications are a dozen papers on the origin of the Germanic runes and interpretations of runic inscriptions. This interest in early writing drew him to studies on some of the obscurer languages of Mediterranean countries, and on their methods of representing sounds, studies which filled his later years. These might have been his most important contribution had his health not failed about 1914, and also had he not been prone to be off after some new problem before he had finished with the old. He became particularly interested in the non-Latin languages of ancient Italy, Venetic and especially Etruscan, which he believed to be Italic. Later he turned to the pictographic writing of the near East. He studied some of the "Minoan-Greek" inscriptions in Crete, and, beginning about 1912, some of the Hittite inscriptions in Asia Minor, which he believed to be in an early form of Attic Greek. While at times he guessed wildly, and often failed to see difficulties, he had a rare grasp of the principles involved and extraordinary resourcefulness.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Univ. of Mich. Cat. of Grads., Non-Grads., Officers and Members of the Faculty* (1923); memoir and list of publications in Hempl's posthumous *Mediterranean Studies* (3 vols., 1931), published by Stanford University; private information; personal knowledge.] J. S. P. T.

HENCK, JOHN BENJAMIN (Oct. 20, 1815–Jan. 3, 1903), engineer and educator, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of George Daniel and Caroline (Spiess) Henck, both German born. The father died in 1831 leaving a family of eight children, the eldest seventeen, with the result that John Henck had little opportunity for formal education. He taught himself so well, however, that he was able to enter Harvard when some of the other children of the family became old enough to earn their own support. He graduated as valedictorian of his class in 1840 in spite of the fact that he had to tutor throughout his entire course in order to meet expenses. The next year he was principal of the Hopkins Classical School in Cambridge, Mass., and in 1841 he went to the University of Maryland as professor of Latin and German. In 1843 he left this position for a similar one at the Germantown Academy and the same year married Mary Ann Kirby of Philadelphia.

The requirements of a growing family caused him to leave the academy in 1848 for a more lucrative position in the office of Felton & Parker, civil engineers at Charlestown, Mass. After a year in the office and a year of field work on the Fitchburg Railroad, he left the firm to form

a partnership with William S. Whitwell, who had served as engineer in connection with the construction of the Cochituate water-works. Under the name of Whitwell & Henck they opened offices in Boston for general engineering work and made a profitable connection with the first street railways there. Whitwell retired in 1859 and Henck continued the business alone. In 1855 they had been employed by the commission in charge of the Charles River basin and Back Bay development as engineers for this work. Henck continued in this capacity after the retirement of Whitwell, and up until 1881 was in charge of the filling in, laying out, and paving of the Back Bay district. This development was one of the most important achievements of the period and the position Henck held was probably the most responsible in the engineering field.

From the first proposals to establish the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, Henck was closely associated with President William B. Rogers [*q.v.*] and in 1865 he took charge of the department of civil engineering, at the head of which he remained until he retired in 1881. By requiring from the students a high standard of scholarship and a thorough and accurate knowledge of the courses in his department, he is said to have done more than any other one man to establish for the institution the reputation which it maintains. He was the author of *Field-book for Railroad Engineers* (1854), a standard textbook in wide use for many years. After his retirement from active work he spent four years in Europe and then settled at Montecito, Cal. There he died in his eighty-eighth year, survived by his wife, two sons, and a daughter.

[*Engineering News*, Feb. 12, 1903; *Harvard Grads. Mag.*, Mar. 1903; *Technology Rev.*, Apr. 1903; *Popular Sci. Monthly*, Sept. 1903; *Quinquennial Cat. of the Officers and Grads. of Harvard Univ. 1636–1910* (1910); information as to certain facts from a son, John B. Henck, Esq.] F. A. T.

HENDEL, JOHN WILLIAM (Nov. 20, 1740–Sept. 29, 1798), German Reformed clergyman, was born at Dürkheim in the Palatinate, the eldest of the three sons of Johann Jacob Hendel, a master baker, by his wife, Anna Sybilla Otten. He matriculated, May 10, 1759, at the University of Heidelberg and was still there Feb. 10, 1762, when, for their part in some obscure disorder, he and ten other students were sentenced to three days in the Carcer on bread and water (Gustav Toepke, *Die Matrikel der Universität Heidelberg*, IV, 1903, p. 185). He was examined at The Hague June 27, 1764, by the deputies of the Synods of Holland and was

sent to Pennsylvania with a warm letter of recommendation. John Daniel Gros [*q.v.*] accompanied him and, on Hendel's testimony to his character and education, was ordained by the Coetus. This incident was of more than passing moment, since it forshadowed the complete separation of the Coetus of Pennsylvania from the Dutch synods. Hendel was pastor at Lancaster, 1765–69, Tulpehocken, 1769–82, Lancaster again, 1782–94, and Philadelphia, 1794–98. In 1766 he married Elizabeth Le Roy, a sister-in-law of Philip William Otterbein [*q.v.*]. His only son, William Hendel, Jr., also became a prominent Reformed clergyman. While at Lancaster, Hendel made several missionary journeys to isolated groups of German settlers in Maryland and Virginia, especially in the Shenandoah Valley. In 1773, when John Christian Stahlschmidt visited him at Tulpehocken, he was ministering to nine congregations. During the Revolution he frequently preached in Lykens Valley, a guard escorting him to the church and standing in the doorways during the service to forestall attacks by Indians. He was president of the Coetus in 1768, 1779, 1789, and 1791, was vice-president of Franklin College, 1787–94, and was the leading spirit in the movement that resulted in the organization of the Synod of the United States in 1793. He trained a number of candidates for the ministry and was noted for the eloquence of his sermons and for his integrity of character. He died in Philadelphia of yellow fever, one of the last victims of the epidemic of 1798, and was buried in what is now Franklin Square.

[J. C. Stahlschmidt, *Pilgerreise zu Wasser und zu Land* (Nürnberg, 1799); Henry Harbaugh, *The Fathers of the German Reformed Church in Europe and America*, vol. II (Lancaster, 1858); J. I. Good, *Hist. of the Reformed Church in the U. S., 1725–92* (Reading, 1899); *Minutes and Letters of the Coetus of the German Reformed Congregations in Pa. 1747–92* (1903); information as to certain facts from Prof. Wm. J. Hinke.] G. H. G.

HENDERSON, ARCHIBALD (Aug. 7, 1768–Oct. 21, 1822), congressman, lawyer, was the son of Richard [*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Keeling) Henderson of Granville County, N. C., and the brother of Leonard Henderson [*q.v.*]. He was educated in a Warren County academy and studied law under Judge John Williams. About 1790 he began the practice of law in the western village of Salisbury but returned to Granville County, where he was clerk of the county court from 1795 until he removed permanently to Salisbury in 1798. In 1801 he married Sarah Alexander. He believed whole-heartedly in the principles of Federalism and viewed with genuine alarm the rising tide of Jeffersonianism. In the

congressional election of 1798 he overwhelmingly defeated Matthew Locke, Republican representative of the Salisbury district for three terms, whose extreme opposition to the popular administration measures for national defense in the French crisis of 1798 was keenly resented. He defeated Locke again in 1800.

While he was in Congress, 1799–1803, Henderson favored the Judiciary Act of 1801; voted steadily for Burr in the presidential election of 1801 in the House; and supported the bill to continue the Sedition Law, believing that it should be made perpetual as a necessary bulwark of the government. In public letters to his rural constituents he frankly explained his positions. Against the recommendation of the state legislature, he opposed the repeal of the Judiciary Act of 1801 in an able, Federalistic address, attacking the Republican measure as unconstitutional and destructive of the independence of federal judges. Triumphant Republicanism in North Carolina made it impossible for Federalists to aspire hopefully to high public office, and Henderson, always a Federalist of the old school, did not offer himself as a candidate for reëlection in 1803 nor did he ever afterward hold public office except as representative of the borough of Salisbury in the House of Commons, 1807–09, 1814, and 1819–20. His chief distinction was gained in a long and extensive practice of law in the federal circuit and state courts. His vigor of intellect, knowledge of the law, and power of analysis and argument gave character to the state bar and won for him the estimate by John Marshall that he was unquestionably among the ablest lawyers of his time. For several years he was president of the Salisbury branch of the State Bank of North Carolina and in 1819 was elected vice-president of the Raleigh chapter of the American Colonization Society. After his death his associates at the bar erected a monument over his grave in Salisbury.

[See sketch of Henderson in the *N. C. Booklet*, July, Oct. 1917; A. D. Murphey, "Sketch of the Character of Archibald Henderson as a Lawyer," Raleigh *Star*, Jan. 10, 1823, reprinted in *The Papers of Archibald D. Murphey* (1914), ed. by W. H. Hoyt, vol. II, pp. 312–19; *The Papers of John Steele* (2 vols., 1924), ed. by H. M. Wagstaff; *Raleigh Reg. and N. C. Gazette*, Nov. 1, 1822.]

A.R.N.

HENDERSON, CHARLES RICHMOND (Dec. 17, 1848–Mar. 29, 1915), Baptist clergyman, sociologist, was born in Covington, Ind., the son of Albert and Loranna (Richmond) Henderson. His education was received at the old University of Chicago (A.B., 1870) and at the Baptist Union Theological Seminary (B.D., 1873). In 1901 he received the degree of Ph.D. from the University of Leipzig. He was ordained to the Baptist ministry and became pastor of the First Baptist Church of Terre Haute, Ind., in 1873, and was married the same year to Ella Levering of Lafayette, Ind. In 1882 he accepted a call to the pastorate of the Woodward Avenue Baptist Church, Detroit, where he remained until 1892 when he was invited to join the faculty of the new University of Chicago as university chaplain, assistant professor of sociology, and university recorder. From 1894 to 1897 he was associate professor of sociology, and from the latter date to his death, professor of sociology, becoming head of the department of practical sociology in 1904. Throughout these years he remained the chaplain of the University.

As a student he served a small church back of the stockyards in Chicago, and from this experience dates his interest in social problems. At Terre Haute he was the first president of the local charity organization, and on going to Detroit he at once allied himself with the charitable organizations of that city. While still a pastor he made a study of prisons and prison management and became a recognized authority in that field. He took an active interest in labor problems, and when a strike on the Detroit street car lines was imminent he was largely responsible for settling the differences between the contending parties. At the University of Chicago he found opportunity to give himself more freely to social studies and during his service there he published sixteen books and more than one hundred articles. Many of these publications are of pioneer importance in the field of penology, industrial insurance, and industrial legislation. Among his most important books are, *Introduction to the Study of the Dependent, Defective and Delinquent Classes*, which first appeared in 1893, and was revised and improved in 1901; *The Social Spirit in America* (1896); "Modern Prison Systems" (*House Document 452*, 57 Cong., 2 Sess.); *Modern Methods of Charity* (1904); *Industrial Insurance in the United States* (1907). Besides contributing frequently to sociological and religious journals, he served for many years as associate editor of the *American Journal of Theology*; the *American Journal of Sociology*, and the *Journal of the American Institute of Criminal Law and Criminology*. He was president of the National Conference of Charities, 1898–99, and president of the United Charities of Chicago, 1913. Among his chief interests was that of prison reform, and he was a member of national and international organizations to advance that cause, serving as

president of the National Prison Association, 1901–02.

As a teacher and investigator he was a pioneer in a new field. His chief traits as a scholar were open-mindedness and loyalty to truth, and although dealing in his study with the lowest conditions among men, he never lost faith in mankind. He was deeply religious, but broad-minded, and was loved and respected by all religious groups, a fact exemplified in the great memorial meeting held, in his honor, on Apr. 11, 1915, shortly after his death. He was characterized, by those who knew him and his work, as both academic and practical, respected both by scientists and men of practical affairs. Overwork was responsible for his sudden death, which occurred at Charleston, S. C., to which place he had gone with Mrs. Henderson in March 1915, expecting to recover his health.

[*Community Memorial Meeting in Honor of Charles Richmond Henderson* (1915); *Univ. Record* (Chicago), Jan. 1915; *Chicago Daily Tribune*, Mar. 30, 1915; *Who's Who in America*, 1915–16; *Proc. Ann. Cong. Am. Prison Asso.* (1915); *Jour. Am. Inst. Criminal Law and Criminology*, May, Nov. 1915; *Outlook*, June 9, 1915; *Survey*, Apr. 10, 1915; *Univ. of Chicago Mag.*, Apr. 1915.] W. W. S.

HENDERSON, DANIEL McINTYRE (July 10, 1851–Sept. 8, 1906), bookseller, poet, was born in Glasgow, Scotland, the son of Thomas and Margaret Henderson. An easy distance from the city lay Blackhill Locks, and thither the family removed ten years later. The new neighborhood possessed no educational facilities, and the boy was obliged to attend the parish school of Saint Enoch in Glasgow, walking there each morning, and returning home each afternoon. After leaving school he took a situation in a wholesale draper's shop with the intention of learning the business. He presently relinquished it, however, and, after filling two or three other positions, accepted that of bookkeeper to the Scottish Permissive Bill and Temperance Association.

In 1873, he emigrated to the United States, and established a permanent home in Baltimore, returning in 1876, to marry Alice M. Ashcroft. Of this union six sons and four daughters were born. In Baltimore, after acting for some years as bookkeeper to a firm of furniture manufacturers, he became a bookseller, and for the rest of his life was the proprietor of the University Book Store, on the corner of Howard and Madison Streets. He was a bookish man, and his knowledge of literature, particularly of that directly connected with poetry, was broad and deep, and served him well in his agreeable calling. The little shop became a stopping-place for the professors connected with the Johns Hopkins University, which was close at hand. Students strolled in to buy, and to ask the modest, mild-eyed man for his quaint and wise opinions upon their purchases.

Every Scotchman is at heart a poet, and in 1888 Henderson published a collection of poetry, under the title of *Poems, Scottish and American,* and in 1905, a second volume, called *A Bit Bookie of Verse.* These ventures brought him new friends, in all parts of the country. James Whitcomb Riley, coming into the shop one day, went out of it his enthusiastic brother-in-verse. Stevenson, Stedman, Whittier, and Lowell, wrote him warm and appreciative letters.

His walks back and forth to Saint Enoch school had given his sensitive spirit opportunity for mature thought, for recalling scraps of Burns's and other poets' verse, and for stringing together musical words of his own. All these went into the developing and nourishing of his poetic gift. His poetry reveals him as a gentle-natured and devout man, with an intense affection for both the Old World and the New, and for humble and lovely things. His songs are simple, direct, spontaneous. Perhaps this very spontaneity at times produces an over-facility of expression. As a whole they are delicate in feeling, and full of touching lines. A gift of the old west-country flowers, imperially purple, impelled him to write "The Heather"; the sight of pink-petaled blossoms coming up in a Baltimore public square resulted in "Daisies in Baltimore." The latter poem, together with many of the others, is written in Scottish dialect. These, along with much else in the two small books, hold the essence and flavor of real poetry.

Henderson was not only a poet and a scholar, but an alert citizen interested in public matters, a member of the Saint Andrew's Society, and, at his death, its president, and also a deacon in the Associate Congregational Church. He died in the Maryland General Hospital, Baltimore, after a two-weeks' illness of typhoid fever.

[J. D. Ross, *Scottish Poets in America* (1889); *The Scottish American*, 1906; the *Sun*, Baltimore, Sept. 10, 1906; information from the family.] L. W. R.

HENDERSON, DAVID BREMNER (Mar. 14, 1840–Feb. 25, 1906), pioneer, soldier, speaker of the House of Representatives, the son of Thomas and Barbara (Bremner) Henderson, was born in Old Deer, Scotland, and emigrated with his parents to America in 1846. The family first settled in Illinois, moving three years later to Fayette County in northeastern Iowa where David worked on the farm in the summer and went to the district school in the winter. He

attended Upper Iowa University for a time but left in 1861 to enlist as a volunteer private in the Union army. When Company C of the 12th Iowa Infantry was organized he was elected first lieutenant. He was wounded in the neck at Donelson, and at Corinth he was so severely wounded in the left leg that part of it had to be amputated. It never healed satisfactorily and further amputation in later life undermined his strength and terminated prematurely his career. Retiring for a time from military service, he was appointed commissioner of the board of enrolment of the 3rd congressional district of Iowa, serving from May 1863 to June 1864. He then reëntered the army and was appointed colonel of the newly organized 46th Iowa Volunteers of which he assumed command for the "hundred days' service." At the close of the war he began the practice of law in Dubuque and on Mar. 4, 1866, he was married to Augusta A. Fox of West Union, Iowa. He held several minor federal offices, and in 1882 he was nominated for Congress in the 3rd district and was elected. He was a member of Congress for ten consecutive terms. In 1899 and again in 1901 he was the unanimous choice of his party for the speakership of the House and he would have been chosen again in 1903 had he not declined a renomination for Congress. After his retirement he practised law in New York City; but he returned home soon thereafter and remained, except for a brief sojourn in California, until his death.

Henderson never attained distinction as a lawyer, nor was his congressional career marked by any constructive statesmanship. As an ardent "stand-pat" Republican he participated in a number of debates in which he distinguished himself as an orator rather than as a statesman; as an able advocate before the House of Representatives rather than as a profound student of legislation. His most distinguished services were in behalf of the veterans of the Civil War. He fought for pensions. This was his life-long hobby, and it may be doubted whether there was another man in Congress who did more than he for the soldiers, widows, and orphans. The war spirit dominated his career. He treated foreign relations from the standpoint of the soldier and with a view to the possibility of war. He was also an earnest advocate of high protection. Although he was personally opposed to prohibition, in his political speeches he supported the crusade against intemperance.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1906–07; *Annals of Iowa*, Apr. 1906; B. F. Gue, *Hist. of Iowa* (1903), IV, 126–27; Johnson Brigham, *Iowa: Its Hist. and Its Foremost Citizens* (1915), I, 553–60; Wm. H. Smith, *Speakers of the House of Representatives of the U. S.* (1928); *Dubuque Daily Times*, Feb. 27, 1906; information as to certain facts from E. E. Wilson, Waterloo, Iowa, and E. R. Harlan, curator of the State Historical Department, Des Moines, Iowa.] L. B. S.

Henderson

HENDERSON, JAMES PINCKNEY (Mar. 31, 1808–June 4, 1858), first governor of Texas, was born in Lincoln County, N. C., the son of Lawson Henderson and Elizabeth Carruth. He was prepared for college at the Lincoln Academy and spent several years at the University of North Carolina, leaving before graduation to begin reading law. He was admitted to the bar in 1829. He practised for a time in North Carolina and was deeply interested in the militia in which he became a colonel. In 1835 he moved to Canton, Miss., and was establishing a good practice and an excellent reputation there when early in 1836 he became enthusiastic over the struggle of Texas for independence. Raising a company he went ahead of it with Memucan Hunt, another North Carolinian living in Mississippi, and arrived just after the battle of San Jacinto had been fought. He was at once commissioned brigadier-general and returned to the United States to raise troops, sending one company from North Carolina to Texas at his own expense. He returned to Texas in the fall and was immediately appointed attorney-general of the republic. In November he became secretary of state and served until June 1837, when President Houston made him diplomatic agent of Texas to England and France. In England he made many friends but was unable to secure the recognition of Texas, although he did negotiate an informal commercial arrangement by which trade could be carried on. In 1838 he went to France and for a time was unsuccessful, but there also he was able to make a commercial arrangement similar to the one made with England. After long delays and the untangling of a number of diplomatic complications by Henderson and James Hamilton, who joined him in 1839, a treaty of recognition was signed Sept. 25, 1839. In Paris Henderson met Frances E. Cox, the daughter of John Cox of Philadelphia, who had just completed her education abroad, and in October 1839, before he returned home, he was married to her in London.

Henderson returned to Texas in 1840. President Lamar had planned to make him secretary of state again but circumstances prevented him from awaiting Henderson's return. Consequently Henderson settled at San Antonio, and, resuming practice, established in four years a deserved reputation as a trial lawyer. In 1844 he was appointed special envoy to the United States

to assist Isaac Van Zandt in negotiating a treaty of annexation which was presently signed. The treaty failed of ratification, but when Texas was annexed by resolution Henderson was a delegate from San Augustine County to the convention which framed the state constitution and, upon its ratification, was elected governor. When the Mexican War began, in response to the invitation of the legislature, Henderson took command of four regiments furnished by Texas and became a brigadier-general of volunteers. For his gallantry at Monterey Congress voted him a sword. There Taylor appointed him one of the commission which arranged with Ampudia the terms of capitulation. Declining to be a candidate for reëlection to the governorship Henderson once more returned to his profession and declined to consider public office until 1857 when he was unanimously elected United States senator. He was in delicate health when he took his seat on Mar. 1, 1858, and very soon thereafter he had to go for treatment to Philadelphia. He died the following June in Washington.

[F. B. Sexton, memorial address delivered Aug. 21, 1858, printed in *Quart. of the Tex. State Hist. Asso.*, Jan. 1898; *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928); *The Papers of Mirabeau Buonaparte Lamar* (6 vols., 1921–28); G. P. Garrison, "Diplomatic Correspondence of the Republic of Tex.," *Ann. Report of the Am. Hist. Asso.*, 1907, vol. II, 1908, vol. II; "Secret Jours. of the Senate, Republic of Tex., 1836–45," in *First Biennial Report of Tex. Lib. and Hist. Commission* (1911); *Jour. of the Convention Assembled . . . for the Purpose of Framing a Constitution for the State of Tex.* (1845); J. H. Smith, *The Annexation of Texas* (1911); *Cong. Globe*, 35 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 2717–18, 2720–21; *Washington Union*, June 5, 1858.]

J. G. de R. H.

HENDERSON, JOHN (Feb. 28, 1795–Sept. 16, 1857), lawyer, United States senator, was born in Bridgeton, N. J. His father was a native of Scotland. As a youth he engaged in flatboating on the Mississippi River, read Blackstone in leisure moments, and later studied law in Cincinnati, Ohio. While still a young man he emigrated to Mississippi and practised law at Woodville and Pass Christian. In 1835 and 1836 he represented Wilkinson County in the state Senate where as chairman of a committee to which his own resolutions had been referred he drafted a report which declared that the House of Representatives assembled was not a legal House and that the legislature was not the legislature authorized by the constitution and the laws, because of the admission of representatives from new counties not recognized in the act of apportionment. The resolutions were adopted by the Senate. The House refused unanimously to concur. The governor broke the deadlock by proclaiming on Jan. 31, 1835, the adjournment of both houses. Henderson was a Whig in politics, but he supported the doctrine of the sovereignty of the states in all governmental functions not delegated to the federal government. He was elected to the United States Senate in 1839 as a Whig and served for six years, though in 1840 the Mississippi House of Representatives demanded his resignation for opposing the independent treasury bill. A warm supporter of the annexation of Texas and of the conquest of Cuba and Mexico, he was closely connected with John A. Quitman in enterprises looking to the continental expansion of the United States and was active in the support of Lopez in his filibustering expeditions against the Spanish authorities in Cuba. After the defeat of the Cadenas expedition Lopez went to New Orleans to prepare for another invasion of Cuba and there he had the support and sympathy of Henderson, who at the time was a practising lawyer at the New Orleans bar. In 1851 Henderson was tried in the United States district court in New Orleans for violation of the neutrality law of 1818 for complicity in the Lopez expedition. After three attempts at conviction in which neither acquittal nor conviction was procured, the government dropped the case. Henderson's name is carved on the memorial erected by the Cuban government in Havana to American citizens who took part in the long struggle of its people for independence. He continued to practise law in New Orleans and died at Pass Christian in 1857. He was twice married. His second wife was Louisa (Fourniquet) Post, whom he married in 1830.

[*Biog. and Hist. Memoirs of Miss.* (1891), I, 907–08; Dunbar Rowland, *Mississippi* (1907), vol. I; J. D. Lynch, *Bench and Bar of Miss.* (1881); J. F. H. Claiborne, *Life and Correspondence of John A. Quitman* (2 vols., 1860); *The Writings and Speeches of Daniel Webster* (1903), XV, 432–33; J. B. McMaster, *A Hist. of the People of the U. S.*, vol. VIII (1913); *Daily Picayune* (New Orleans), supp. to issue of Mar. 8, 1851, and death notice in issue of Sept. 18, 1857.]

D. R.

HENDERSON, JOHN BROOKS (Nov. 16, 1826–Apr. 12, 1913), United States senator, was born in Danville, Va., the son of James and Jane (Dawson) Henderson. In 1832 the family moved to Lincoln County, Mo., where a few years later his father was accidentally killed. His mother died soon afterward and he went to live for some years on the farm of a minister where he worked to the advantage of both brain and brawn, acquiring rugged health and obtaining a firm grounding in his studies. From then until the end of his life he was an omnivorous reader and a prodigious worker. At fifteen he began teaching in Pike County and also read law. Admitted to the bar in 1844, he began prac-

tice at Louisiana, the county-seat, rapidly built up a large practice, and, fortunate always in investments, accumulated a considerable property which developed ultimately into a large fortune. In politics he was an ardent Democrat and was elected to the legislature in 1848 and again in 1856. In both sessions he was prominent in railroad and banking legislation. During this period he was president of one of the branches of the state bank. He was defeated for Congress in 1850, 1858, and 1860, but he was judge of the court of common pleas for a short time and was offered a seat in the supreme court. In 1856 and in 1860 he was a presidential elector. Independent then as always, he opposed President Buchanan's Kansas policy; and in 1860, supporting Douglas, he was a delegate to the Charleston and Baltimore conventions. He was a state-rights Democrat, or at least so considered himself, but when the issue was drawn in 1861, he strongly opposed the secession of Missouri and was a Union delegate to the convention and one of the most influential forces in preserving the state to the Union. But he was opposed to the coercion of the seceded states. "Has it ever been supposed, by any member of this convention, that any man could be elected President of the United States who could so far disregard his duties under the Constitution and forget the obligation of his oath as to undertake the subjugation of the Southern States by military force? . . . If so . . . this Government is at an end" (*Journal and Proceedings of the Missouri State Convention, post,* pt. 2, pp. 91–92). Declaring secession "a damnable heresy," he was bitter against the North and the Abolitionist element of the Republican party which he thought had provoked the trouble and declared that revolution would be the better course for Missouri if Abolitionist doctrines were to prevail. He served on the federal relations committee and its report expressed his views. In the report of the commission appointed to receive the commissioner from Georgia he made a powerful argument for the Union, and his speech, made by request of the convention on Mar. 5, was fiery and eloquent. The fall of Sumter and the call for troops changed his opinion as to coercion, and he raised a brigade of militia of which he became brigadier-general. He saw no active service and on Jan. 17, 1862, was appointed United States senator to replace Trusten Polk. The following year he was elected for a full term.

In the Senate, where he was next to the youngest member, Henderson quickly became prominent. He served on a number of important committees, including finance, foreign relations, and

Henderson

Indian affairs, and was responsible for much of the financial legislation of the war. He was greatly interested in the purchase of Alaska and aided Seward in arranging the terms. As chairman of the committee on Indian affairs he urged better treatment of the Indians, and in 1867, as chairman of the Indian peace commission, he concluded advantageous treaties, bringing peace with several tribes. He was friendly to Lincoln's plan for compensated emancipation and voted for the resolution indorsing it. At Lincoln's request he went to Missouri to urge the policy, later introducing a bill to carry it into effect there. Lincoln informed him in the summer of 1862 of the proposed emancipation proclamation, but while approving, he, like Seward, urged its delay. In 1864, believing that an amendment abolishing slavery would pass only if proposed by a border-state member, he introduced the Thirteenth Amendment despite his belief that it meant his political death. He voted for the Wade-Davis bill, but he supported Lincoln's plan of reconstruction. In the session of 1865–66, however, he acted with the radicals, voting for the Freedmen's Bureau and Civil Rights Bills, and in February 1866, while opposing the Fourteenth Amendment as inadequate, he advocated negro suffrage and offered an amendment to the resolution which was almost identical to the wording used later in the Fifteenth Amendment. In the end he voted for the Fourteenth Amendment, but in 1869, when the Fifteenth Amendment was under discussion, he did not speak in its behalf and was absent when it was passed. He doubted the wisdom of the provision for military government in the Reconstruction acts but yielded the point. He was a severe critic of Johnson and voted for the Tenure of Office Act, but, alone of the regular Republican senators, voted against the bill forbidding the president to issue military orders except through the general in command of the army. From a sense of decency he would not vote for the resolution declaring Stanton's removal illegal and during the progress of the trial of Johnson he was liberal with respect to the admission of evidence. He found it hard to reach a decision, harder still to vote against his party, and visibly wavered, even offering to resign that his successor might vote guilty. When an insolent telegram of instructions came from Missouri his poise was restored, and he replied: "Say to my friends that I am sworn to do impartial justice according to law and conscience, and I will try to do it like an honest man" (Henderson, *post,* p. 208). He voted "not guilty," defied the attempt of the managers to fasten corruption upon him, assur-

ing the Senate that he had no appropriate epithets for B. F. Butler's report, and, if he had, could not, in justice to himself or to the Senate, use them, and filed an unanswerable defense on legal grounds for his votes. He was denounced, threatened, and burned in effigy by Missouri radicals, but more than any other of the recalcitrant Republicans he was forgiven by his party. He was, of course, not a candidate for reëlection. Returning to the law, he began to practise in St. Louis. In 1870 he supported the Liberals, but in 1872 he was back in the fold and the party candidate for governor and in 1873, candidate for senator. In 1875 he was appointed special federal district attorney to investigate and prosecute the whiskey ring, but he was soon removed for a speech attacking General Babcock, which Grant thought reflected upon him as well. Henderson knew Grant well and had sought in 1867 and 1868 to guide him away from some of his undesirable political associates. He did not approve of Grant's administration and supported him reluctantly in 1872. In 1876 and 1880 he was a determined opponent of the third-term movement. In 1884 he was president of the Republican national convention and was eager for the nomination of his friend and neighbor, Gen. W. T. Sherman.

In 1889 Henderson retired from practice and moved to Washington, D. C., where he spent the rest of his life. He was an interested delegate to the Pan-American Congress of 1889 and for many years, 1892–1911, a regent of the Smithsonian Institution. He wrote constantly for magazines and the press, preserved a lively interest in public affairs, entered into the social life of the capital with zest, entertaining a great deal, and grew gracefully to old age. He died after a brief illness and was buried at Arlington. Although Henderson was a man of warm and affectionate nature, he had a gusty temper not infrequently aroused. In politics he was courageous and never hesitated to differ with his party. A touch of intellectual uncertainty in him is indicated by his frequently voting for measures he opposed in speech. He married, in 1868, Mary Newton Foote, the daughter of Elisha Foote of New York, who survived him.

[J. B. Henderson, "Emancipation and Impeachment," *Century Mag.*, Dec. 1912; *Jour. and Proc. of the Mo. State Convention Held . . . Mar. 1861* (1861); D. P. Dyer, *Autobiog. and Reminiscences* (1922); Wm. Hyde and H. L. Conard, *Encyc. of the Hist. of St. Louis* (1899), vol. II; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), and *St. Louis Republic*, Apr. 13, 1913.]

J. G. deR. H.

HENDERSON, LEONARD (Oct. 6, 1772–Aug. 13, 1833), jurist, brother of Archibald Henderson [*q.v.*], was the third son of Richard

[*q.v.*] and Elizabeth (Keeling) Henderson and was born at his father's plantation home on Nutbush Creek in Granville County, N. C. His father died when Leonard was twelve years old and his mother five years later. He was educated, like his father, by private tutors, reading Greek and Latin with a Presbyterian minister of the community. Inevitably inclined to the profession in which so many of his relatives were engaged and in which his father had attained eminence, he studied law in the office of his kinsman, Judge John Williams, at Hillsboro, and was admitted to the bar in 1794 (J. H. Wheeler, *Reminiscences and Memoirs of North Carolina and Eminent Carolinians,* 1884, p. 182). It was not until 1800, however, that he began the practice of law, the intervening years being spent as clerk of the district court at Hillsboro. His native ability, powerfully reinforced by his family connections, soon brought him into prominence, with the result that in 1808 he was elected a judge of the superior court of North Carolina, a position held by his father in pre-Revolutionary days. This position he held until 1816, when he resigned (J. H. Wheeler, *Historical Sketches of North Carolina,* 1851, vol. II, p. 163). Subsequently the judicial system of North Carolina was revised involving the erection of a supreme court of three members. To the bench of this court Henderson was elected in 1818 and eleven years later, upon the death of John Louis Taylor [*q.v.*], he was appointed to succeed him as chief justice. In this, the highest judicial position in the state, he continued until his death.

It was probably in the rôle of teacher that Henderson exerted the greatest influence on the history of his state. For thirty years he conducted a law school in connection with his law office and the most eminent of the North Carolina lawyers of the next generation received their legal training from him. As a judge he was esteemed by his contemporaries more for his acumen and sound judgment than for his knowledge of or respect for precedents. His impatience with precedents, however, was probably due rather to his self-confidence than to defective legal training. In religious matters he was a free-thinker and seems to have made no profession of religion until at a very advanced age. Upon his death he was survived by his wife, Frances Starr Henderson, and by four children.

[In addition to the references cited see W. H. Battle, "A Memoir of Leonard Henderson," *N. C. Univ. Mag.*, Nov. 1859; T. B. Kingsbury, "Chief Justice Leonard Henderson," *Wake Forest Student,* Nov. 1898; *N. C. Law Jour.*, Nov. 1901; J. L. Seawell, *Law Tales for Laymen* (1925), ch. xii; and the *Green Bag,* Oct. 1892.]

R. S. C.

HENDERSON, PETER (June 9, 1822–Jan. 17, 1890), horticulturist, seed-merchant, writer, was born at Pathhead, near Edinburgh, Scotland. He was the youngest of the three children of James Henderson, a land-steward, and his wife, Agnes Gilchrist. He was sent at an early age to the parish school, where he showed a dislike for anything not of a strictly utilitarian nature. At the age of fifteen he went to Edinburgh and found employment in a liquor store, but he remained only a few months. He was then indentured as an apprentice in the gardens of Melville Castle, near Dalkeith, which under the direction of the head-gardener, George Stirling, was considered the best garden training-school in Scotland. While still an apprentice, he won the medal offered by the Royal Botanical Society of Edinburgh for the best herbarium of native and exotic plants in a competition open to entrants from the whole of Great Britain. Emigrating to America in the spring of 1843, he arrived in New York with but three sovereigns in his pocket. He obtained a position with George Thorburn at Astoria, Long Island, and remained with him one year. From there he went to Philadelphia to work for Robert Buist, Sr., at that time the leading nurseryman and florist in the United States. After some months with Buist he became private gardener for Charles F. Spang, at Pittsburgh.

Henderson remained in Pittsburgh until he had saved $500, then he went into partnership in 1847 with his brother James, who possessed an equal amount of money, in the market-gardening business in Jersey City, N. J. After a few years the partnership was dissolved. James Henderson established a new business and concentrated on vegetable growing. Peter continued at the same place, adding to his stock an increasing proportion of ornamental plants until his garden stock was superseded. About 1853 he opened an office in New York City, where during the spring and early summer months he sold greenhouse and vegetable plants. In 1864 he left the Jersey City establishment and moved into what was then known as South Bergen. Here he erected model greenhouses. He retained the original New York office until 1862, when he moved into a seed store on Nassau Street with two young Scotchmen. In 1871, after buying out the two partners, he established the seed and garden supply house of Peter Henderson & Company.

Henderson was a prolific writer, his first horticultural writings appearing in the *Magazine of Horticulture*. Later he began to write for the *Horticulturist*, the *Gardener's Monthly*, Moore's *Rural New-Yorker*, the *Country Gentleman*, and similar publications. For some time he wrote on vegetable culture almost exclusively but as he drifted into ornamental horticulture, his articles began to cover that field also. His first book, *Gardening for Profit*, was written in the summer of 1866 when he was working at least sixteen hours a day, largely at manual labor. It was twice revised, in 1874 and 1886, and went through many editions. *Practical Floriculture* (1869 and later editions), and *Gardening for Pleasure* (1875, 1888), followed the first book, then in 1881 he published his most pretentious work, *Henderson's Hand Book of Plants*. This volume of more than four hundred pages was devoted to the botanical classification, propagation, and culture of economic plants. His revision of the work was finished only one week before he contracted his fatal illness. In 1884 he published two books: *Garden and Farm Topics*, which was a collection of essays containing special agricultural information in condensed form, and *How the Farm Pays*, which he produced in collaboration with William Crozier. The latter was in the form of a stenographical report of a series of questions put by Crozier and answered by Henderson. Besides these books and magazine articles he is said to have written many anonymous articles on various controversial matters in horticulture. One of his outstanding papers was that read before the New York Horticultural Society in 1881 entitled "Popular Errors and Scientific Dogmas in Horticulture," in which he attacked the graft-hybrid theory of the origin of certain species as proposed by Darwin.

Scarcely second to the personal influence exerted by his published writings was Henderson's enormous following as a result of his personal correspondence. In the last thirty-five years of his life he was said to have written or dictated at least 175,000 letters. More than two-thirds of these were written by his own hand. He lived nearly all his life in Jersey City, where he established his home in 1851 at the time of his marriage to Emily Gibbons, of Bath, England. She died in 1868 and three years later Henderson married Jean H. Reid, the daughter of his friend Andrew Reid.

[Alfred Henderson, *Peter Henderson, Gardener—Author—Merchant* (1890); L. H. Bailey, *Cyc. of Am. Horticulture*, vol. IV (1900); C. R. Woodward, *The Development of Agric. in N. J., 1640–1880* (1926); *N. Y. Tribune*, Jan. 18, 1890.] R. H. S.

HENDERSON, RICHARD (Apr. 20, 1735–Jan. 30, 1785), the promoter of the Transylvania colony in Kentucky, was a descendant of Thomas Henderson who emigrated to Virginia

Henderson

early in the seventeenth century and settled ultimately in Hanover County. His father, Samuel Henderson, who married Elizabeth Williams, moved with his family to Bute (later Granville) County, N. C., in 1742. Here in the backwoods of North Carolina on the turbulent frontier their son Richard grew to manhood, relying on private tutors for his education in a region barren of schools and making a beginning of his career as constable and deputy sheriff to his father who had become high sheriff of the county. He studied law in the office of his neighbor and kinsman, John Williams, and upon his admission to the bar became a junior member of the firm of Williams & Henderson. On Mar. 1, 1768, he was appointed an associate justice of the superior court. Both in his capacity of sheriff and of counsel, Henderson came into frequent contact with Daniel Boone, already a noted hunter and explorer and a decidedly indigent farmer, and as early as 1764 Richard Henderson & Company, a land company, had been organized and Boone was acting as Henderson's agent. In 1769 Henderson sent Boone on his well-known second trip into Kentucky in order to secure a trustworthy account of the land in which it would seem he was already meditating a settlement. The latter years of Henderson's term on the bench were stormy owing to the Regulator troubles in western North Carolina and at one time he was compelled by rioters to close his court. In 1773 he retired to private life and from this time on gave his entire attention to the promotion of those Western projects with which his name is connected in history.

With the intention of establishing a proprietary colony in the West and of securing recognition of it by England, he organized in 1774 the Louisa Company, soon renamed the Transylvania Company, for the purpose of promoting the enterprise. The members of the company were his neighbors and kinsmen and he himself was its president. Fortified with an opinion from Lord Mansfield that his course was legal, Henderson made his arrangements to purchase from the Indians the land which he designed for his colony, despite the fact that the governor of North Carolina had issued a proclamation forbidding the company to proceed. In a treaty at Sycamore Shoals on the Watauga River he bought from the Cherokee Indians in March 1775 the land lying between the Kentucky and the Cumberland rivers, thus (if the treaty was legal) clearing this region of Indian title, since the northern Indians had given up their title to the land south of the Ohio by the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1768. Preceded by Boone who blazed the famous Warrior's Trace and cut the equally famous Boone's Trace, Henderson made his way into Kentucky through Cumberland Gap and the mountains of Kentucky and established his first settlement, Boonesborough, on the bank of the Kentucky River in the extreme eastern limit of his colony. It is interesting to speculate on what the future of Transylvania colony would have been if there had been no Revolution. But the Revolution made it impossible for Henderson to secure recognition from England or to make headway against the opposition of Virginia and North Carolina within whose chartered limits he had made his settlement. Both these states denounced his project, and although Henderson appealed to the state legislature of Virginia and to the Continental Congress as well, Virginia and North Carolina asserted jurisdiction and the Transylvania colony collapsed, although ultimately Henderson was reimbursed with large land grants.

On two other occasions Henderson appeared in Western enterprises and each time with dramatic effect. In the winter of 1779–80 he served as one of the North Carolina commissioners working with Virginia commissioners to survey the boundary between the two states and in the same winter promoted and carried through the colonization of what is now western Tennessee, establishing a settlement at French Lick, later Nashville. His appointment on the boundary commission shows that his Transylvania project had not hurt his standing with the government of North Carolina. As a matter of fact he was elected to the North Carolina legislature in 1781 and to the council of state in 1782. He died rich in honors and respect at his plantation home on Nutbush Creek. Henderson had married on Dec. 28, 1763, Elizabeth Keeling. Archibald and Leonard Henderson [*qq.v.*] were their sons.

[The best secondary accounts of Henderson are by Archibald Henderson. Chief of these are: *The Conquest of the Old Southwest* (1920); "Richard Henderson and the Occupation of Ky.," *Miss. Valley Hist. Rev.*, Dec. 1914; "The Creative Forces in Westward Expansion: Henderson and Boone," *Am. Hist. Rev.*, Oct. 1914; "Richard Henderson: The Authorship of the Cumberland Compact and the Founding of Nashville," *Tenn. Hist. Mag.*, Sept. 1916; and *The Star of Empire* (1919). Lyman C. Draper's unfinished manuscript life of Boone has an exhaustive account of Henderson. It is in the library of the State Historical Society at Madison, Wis., where there is also much source material on Henderson and his associates. Other sources include: W. P. Palmer, *Calendar of Va. State Papers*, vol. I (1875); G. W. Ranck, *Boonesborough* (1901), No. 16 of the Filson Club Publications, which contains Henderson's journal as well as other documents; Walter Clark, "The Colony of Transylvania," *N. C. Booklet*, Jan. 1904, which also prints Henderson's journal; *The Colonial Records of N. C.*, vols. VII–X (1890); *The State Records of N. C.*, vols. XII (1895) and XIX (1901).]

R. S. C.

HENDERSON, THOMAS (Aug. 15, 1743–Dec. 15, 1824), physician, soldier, public servant, was born in Freehold, N. J., the fourth son and seventh child of John Henderson, a devout Presbyterian and a prosperous farmer, and Ann Stevens. He was descended from Scotch Covenanters who emigrated from Fifeshire in 1685 and settled in Monmouth County, N. J. Graduating from the College of New Jersey in 1761, he studied medicine with Nathaniel Scudder [*q.v.*] and in 1764 began practice, first in Freneau and then in Freehold, where he remained for the rest of his life. In 1766 he became a member of the New Jersey Medical Society, the first society of its kind in the country. As the breach with England approached Henderson actively sided with the Revolutionists. He was made a member of the Freehold Committee of Observation and Inspection, Dec. 10, 1774, and lieutenant of local militia in 1775. On Feb. 15, 1776, he was commissioned major of Stewart's minute men, and two months later, major of militia. From June 14 he held the rank of major in Heard's battalion, later he was commissioned lieutenant-colonel in Heard's brigade, and on Jan. 12, 1777, he was made lieutenant-colonel of Forman's Additional Continental Regiment. At Monmouth, in June 1778, he served as brigade-major and took word to Washington of Gen. Charles Lee's retreat. Elected to the Continental Congress Nov. 17, 1779, he declined the office, but served from 1780 to 1784 in the New Jersey Assembly, and from July 1, 1780, on the local committee of retaliation. He also held judicial office, serving as surrogate of Monmouth County, 1776, judge of common pleas, 1783 and 1799, and master of Chancery in 1790. Elected to the New Jersey Council for the term 1793–94, he was vice-president of that body and consequently acting-governor while Richard Howell [*q.v.*] led the New Jersey troops sent to aid in putting down the Whiskey Rebellion. He was also a member of the commission appointed to settle the New Jersey-Pennsylvania boundary dispute. Chosen representative to the Fourth Congress at Philadelphia, he served from 1795 to 1797. He was an independent Federalist, not strict in attendance. In the work of the Congress he urged the protection of the frontier and the strengthening of the army and navy. He also favored sound finance, land sales, and a tariff for revenue. His only speech of any length, Apr. 22, 1796, urged the granting of the appropriation necessary for the execution of Jay's treaty, and is in great contrast to the flood of excited partisan discussion which that matter evoked (*Annals of Congress*, 4 Cong., 1 Sess., pp. 1158 ff.). He was not reëlected and, save in 1812–13, when he served on the New Jersey Council, he held no further political office. Henderson was married on Sept. 23, 1767, to Mary Hendricks, the daughter of John Hendricks, who died a few months after their wedding. On Jan. 2, 1778, he was married to his second wife, Rachel Burrowes. They had seven daughters. Henderson was a devoutly religious man and was both a trustee and elder of the Tennent Church. As candidate for public office "he never sought a vote, and would not even be seen at the polls on election day."

[Stephen Wickes, *Hist. of Medicine in N. J.* (1879); F. R. Symmes, *Hist. of the Old Tennent Church* (ed. 1904); *Minutes of the Provincial Cong. and the Council of Safety . . . of N. J.* (1879); W. S. Stryker, *Official Reg. of the Officers and Men of N. J. in the Revolutionary War* (1872); *N. J. Archives*, 2 ser., vol. II (1903) and IV (1904); *Trenton Federalist*, Dec. 20, 1824.]

W. L. W—y.

HENDRICK (*c.* 1680–Sept. 8, 1755), Mohawk sachem, sometimes referred to by the Indian name Tiyanoga, was born about 1680, possibly even earlier. It is probable that he was a Mohican by birth, but he was adopted by the Mohawks and elected a sachem of the tribe as a young man. He became a Christian, in name at least, and throughout his life was in close contact with those who were responsible for English policy along the New York frontier. He usually resided in the Mohawk Valley, near the Upper or Canajoharie Castle. In 1710, with a party taken over by Col. Peter Schuyler, he visited England and was presented to Queen Anne. For many years he acted as official spokesman for the Mohawks, who occupied a position of great strategic importance. His friendship was assiduously cultivated by William Johnson [*q.v.*] and various colonial governors, by whom he was held in high esteem. Between the outbreak of King George's war and his death he was active in his efforts to hold the Six Nations to the English interest. He supplied the English with information of French activities and occasionally participated in raiding expeditions against the common enemy. At the same time he was loyal to his own people and endeavored to protect them from loss of their lands and the promiscuous sale of liquor. In 1751 he was invited to Stockbridge, Mass., where he was consulted by Jonathan Edwards in regard to a project for educating members of the Mohawk tribe. During the years immediately preceding the French and Indian War, Hendrick frequently represented the tribe at councils between the Six Nations and the English leaders. These meetings culminated in the famous Albany Congress of 1754, at which Hen-

drick delivered the greatest speech of his career. With stinging sarcasm he took the English to task for neglecting the defense of their frontiers and leaving his own people, their allies, exposed to the French menace. The address made a profound impression and was even published in England (*Gentleman's Magazine,* June 1755). In the late summer of 1755 he helped to enlist the aid of the Indians for Johnson's expedition against Crown Point, and himself accompanied Johnson, at the head of a force of fifty Mohawks. Hendrick was killed at the battle of Lake George on Sept. 8, as he was leading the Indians in an attack against the French under Dieskau. His death called forth sincere expressions of grief and respect from his English associates. He was perhaps the outstanding Indian of this period in North America. During his later years he was often referred to as "King Hendrick." According to Timothy Dwight (*Travels in New England and New York,* 1823, III, 164), one who saw him declared that "his figure and countenance were singularly impressive and commanding; that his eloquence was of the same superior order; that he appeared as if born to control other men, and possessed an air of majesty unrivaled within his knowledge."

[E. B. O'Callaghan, *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.,* vols. IV–VII (1854–56); *The Papers of Sir William Johnson,* vol. I (1921), vol. II (1928); letter of Jonathan Edwards in the *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.,* 1 ser., X (1809); N. S. Benton, *A Hist. of Herkimer County* (1856); W. L. Stone, *The Life and Times of Sir William Johnson* (2 vols., 1865), especially vol. I, app. IV.] W. E. S.

HENDRICK, ELLWOOD (Dec. 19, 1861–Oct. 29, 1930), chemist, broker, author, was born at Albany, N. Y., the second of the six children of James and Judith Anne (Wands) Hendrick. He was of English, Scotch, Dutch, and Irish ancestry. His father (1825–99), born at Walsall, England, was brought to the United States in childhood, was admitted to the New York bar, built up a large insurance business at Albany, was a colonel of militia, and maintained a dairy farm and nurseries at "Font Grove," Slingerlands, Albany County. Ellwood completed his formal education at the University of Zürich, 1878–81, where he became a member of the Corps Tigurinia. Though chemistry was his specialty—he never forgot that he had been a pupil of Victor Meyer, Victor Merz, and Wilhelm Weith—he was during his active life as much a business man as a chemist, and his interests extended to other branches of science, to literature, art, music, philosophy, sociology, even to theology. After four years, 1881–84, as manager of the Albany Aniline and Chemical

Works, he entered the insurance business and was connected for sixteen years, first as surveyor and later as special agent, with the Commercial Union Assurance Company of London. Meanwhile, on Nov. 15, 1897, he married Josephine Pomeroy, daughter of Daniel Pomeroy of New York, who with one son and one daughter survived him. From 1900 to 1915 he was connected with Pomeroy Brothers (later Denny, Pomeroy & Company), members of the New York Stock Exchange, a firm controlled by his brothers-in-law, Henry Keney Pomeroy and Horace Arthur Pomeroy. He was with Arthur D. Little, Inc., of Cambridge, Mass., 1917–22; consulting editor of *Chemical and Metallurgical Engineering,* 1918–23; and curator of the Chandler Chemical Museum of Columbia University from 1924 until the end of his life. He was the master of a style remarkable alike for its lucidity and ease. His *Everyman's Chemistry* (1917) and *Opportunities in Chemistry* (1919) were unusually succesful attempts to make chemistry intelligible to the layman, but the range of his ideas and the charm of his language are best revealed in a collection of his magazine essays, *Percolator Papers* (1919). He also published *Lewis Miller: A Biographical Essay* (1925) and he was a contributor to the *Dictionary of American Biography.*

His dignified, impressive, and picturesque figure, florid countenance, generous features, and iron gray hair were well known in American scientific, artistic, musical, and literary circles. In London he was often pointed out as a typical Englishman and in Berlin as a German. He had a genius for winning friends, one of whom was Lafcadio Hearn who was his frequent correspondent. During the later period of his life he exerted a wide influence. His appreciation of the pleasant things of life and his fresh, sparkling, whimsical accounts of his experiences made his spoken word even more effective than his writings. By his conspicuously successful lectures at Columbia and elsewhere, by his friendly and inspiring contacts with professors and students, and by his breadth of understanding, he became a conspicuous man among his university associates, and his pattern has been woven into the fabric of many lives. He died at his home, 139 East Fortieth St., New York, after a brief illness.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1930–31; *Who's Who in N. Y.,* 1924; *The Chemist* (Bull. of the Am. Inst. of Chemists), vol. VIII, no. 1, Oct. 1930; *N. Y. Times,* obituary Oct. 30 and editorial Oct. 31, 1930; *Industrial and Engineering Chemistry,* news edition, Nov. 10, 1930; *Percolator,* Nov. 1930; *Chemical and Metallurgical Engineering,* Nov. 1930; *Jour. of the Soc. of Chemical Industry,* Nov. 14, 1930; *Science,* Jan. 30,

1931; F. A. Virkus, *Abridged Compendium of Am. Geneal.*, I (1925), 335, which gives his name as Alfred Ellwood; A. A. Pomeroy, *Hist. and Geneal. of the Pomeroy Family* (1912); *Albany Evening Jour.*, July 25, 1899 (obituary of James Hendrick).] D. D. J.

HENDRICKS, THOMAS ANDREWS (Sept. 7, 1819–Nov. 25, 1885), representative, senator, governor of Indiana, vice-president of the United States, was born near Zanesville, Ohio. Before the Revolution Abraham Hendricks, who was of Huguenot stock, was living in western Pennsylvania, where John, brother of William Hendricks [*q.v.*] and father of Thomas Andrews, was born. Jane Thomson, mother of the latter, was of Scotch descent. The family were Presbyterian in faith, though in later life the son became an Episcopalian. In 1820 they moved to Madison, Ind., but two years later established themselves in Shelby County. Young Hendricks spent his boyhood on his father's farm, and received his early education in the Shelby County Seminary and the Greenburg (Ind.) Academy. After a year in preparatory studies at Hanover College, a Presbyterian institution near Madison, he entered in 1837 the freshman class, graduating in 1841. He achieved some distinction as a college debater. He began to read law in 1842 under Judge Major, in Shelbyville, and in 1843 went to a law school in Chambersburg, Pa., to be under the tutelage of an uncle, Judge Thomson. Admitted to the bar in Shelbyville, he became a highly successful lawyer. On Sept. 26, 1845, he married Eliza C. Morgan, of Northbend, Ohio. Their only child, a son, died at the age of three.

In 1848 Hendricks was elected on the Democratic ticket to the lower house of the Indiana Assembly, in which he became chairman of the committee on banking. Two years later he was elected without opposition to the convention called to revise the constitution of the state. He became an influential member of that body, taking a prominent part in the debates, and by this service added to his friends and influence. In the convention he opposed allowing negroes to come into Indiana, and he supported the provision of the new constitution to that effect, though he disclaimed any sympathy with the institution of slavery. He was elected to Congress from the Indianapolis district in 1851, the only time he had to contend vigorously for a party nomination. He was reëlected in 1852 (the new constitution having transferred the election to the even years), but was defeated in 1854 by the candidate on the "Fusion" ticket, representing a combination of Know-Nothings, members of the People's party, old Whigs, "Maine law" men, and inchoate Republicans. Hendricks had supported the Kansas-Nebraska bill and was an ardent Douglas Democrat. Appointed in 1855 commissioner of the general land office by President Pierce, he held this office till 1859, when, being out of harmony with President Buchanan, he resigned.

In 1860 Hendricks was the Democratic candidate for governor of Indiana but was defeated by Henry S. Lane, Republican. In that year he moved from Shelbyville to Indianapolis. In January 1863 he was elected to the United States Senate by a Democratic legislature, which had come into power in Indiana because of the reaction following military reverses and because of various unpopular measures of the Lincoln administration. During his single term in the Senate (1863–69) he won prominence as one of the leaders of the Democratic opposition. He voted for supplies to carry on the war but was a constant critic of the administration. He opposed the draft, emancipation, the heavy tax bills, and the issue of greenbacks, though later he became a Democratic "Greenbacker" and opposed the retirement of that currency by the resumption of specie payments. He opposed the Thirteenth Amendment on factional and partisan grounds, claiming that the times were not propitious, that the negro was inferior and no good would come from his freedom, that emancipation was a matter for the states and the Southern states were not in a condition to consider it; and he put forward the extremely conservative plea that he "would not disturb the foundations of the fathers." After the war he supported Johnson's plan of reconstruction, holding that since the states in "rebellion" had at no time been out of the Union they were entitled to full representation in Congress; and that the white people of the South should have full control of their state governments with the same body of voters as before the war. He opposed the Freedmen's Bureau Bill and the Civil Rights Bill and any new apportionment of representation. He objected to the Fourteenth Amendment because the Southern states were not represented when Congress offered it for ratification. He would "not amend the constitution amid hate and passion," he said, but only when "the public should be in a cool, deliberative frame of mind." He also opposed the Fifteenth Amendment and the impeachment of Johnson. In the National Democratic Convention of 1868 he was one of the prominent contestants for the presidential nomination. In the same year his party in Indiana nominated him a second time for the governorship, but he lost the election to

Conrad Baker by the narrow margin of 961 votes.

After retiring from the Senate, Hendricks returned to his law practice in Indianapolis, but in 1872 he was nominated a third time for the governorship. Supported by the temperance forces and aided by his own personal popularity, he was elected by a majority of 1,148 votes, though only one other Democrat on the state ticket was successful. As one of the first Democrats chosen to a governorship in a Northern state after the Civil War, he occupied a position of considerable political prominence. When Horace Greeley, candidate of the Democrats and Liberal Republicans for president in 1872, died between the election and the meeting of the electoral college, Hendricks received by compliment forty-two electoral votes of the sixty-two won by his party. In 1876 he was the vice-presidential candidate on the ticket with Samuel J. Tilden and helped to carry Indiana for the Democrats. Four years later his party in the state urged his candidacy for the presidency. His nomination as Cleveland's running-mate in 1884 served to balance that successful ticket, for Hendricks was from the Middle West, had been identified with "soft money," and was acceptable to the machine faction, though not to the reform element that favored Cleveland (Thomas, *post*, p. 194). As in 1876, his strength in his own state helped to carry it in the election. On Nov. 25, 1885, less than nine months after his inauguration as vice-president, he died suddenly at his home in Indianapolis.

[J. W. Holcombe and H. M. Skinner, *Life and Pub. Services of Thos. A. Hendricks* (1886); "Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of Thos. A. Hendricks," *Sen. Miscellaneous Doc. No. 120*, 49 Cong., 1 Sess.; address by David Turpie, printed in *Souvenir: Unveiling the Hendricks Monument July 1, 1890* (1891); Mrs. Hope Graham, "Hendricks in Reconstruction," master's thesis, Univ. of Ind. (1912); H. C. Thomas, *The Return of the Democratic Party to Power in 1884* (1919); Jas. G. Blaine, *Twenty Years in Cong.* (2 vols., 1884–86); David Turpie, *Sketches of My Own Times* (1903); *Lew Wallace; An Autobiography* (2 vols., 1906); *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-made Men of the State of Ind.* (2 vols., 1880); *Indianapolis Jour.*, and *Indianapolis Sentinel*, Nov. 26, 1885.]

J. A. W.

HENDRICKS, WILLIAM (Nov. 12, 1782–May 16, 1850), congressman, governor of Indiana, was born at Ligonier, Westmoreland County, Pa., the son of Abraham and Ann (Jamison) Hendricks. He received an elementary education in the common schools at Cannonsburg, Pa., and graduated from Jefferson (later Washington and Jefferson) College in 1810. In early manhood he moved to Cincinnati where he taught school and studied law, and in 1813 he removed to Madison, Ind., while that state was still a territory. Madison remained his home until his death. In the year of his arrival he joined with a partner in publishing the *Western Eagle* and in the same year he was elected to the territorial legislature. Reëlected in 1814, he was chosen speaker of the Assembly. He was also made territorial printer. In 1816, when the territorial convention met at Corydon to draw a constitution for the new state, Hendricks became secretary of the convention although he was not a delegate. In the first election under the constitution in August 1816 he was elected to Congress and was reëlected in 1818 and 1820. In the latter year he favored placing an anti-slavery restriction on Missouri in the controversy over the admission of that state. He denounced slavery as "morally wrong," and "an epidemic in the body politic." Contending that Congress had power to impose conditions on a territory, he held that the people of a territory "are not possessed of sovereign State powers when making a constitution, nor when it is made, until Congress shall admit them to the Union" (*Annals of Congress*, 16 Cong., 1 Sess., p. 1345).

In 1822 Hendricks was elected governor of Indiana without opposition, receiving nearly all the votes that were cast. He resigned from Congress to accept the governorship, but in 1825 he was elected to the United States Senate and resigned the governorship to take his seat there. In December 1830, he was elected to a second term in the Senate. During his twelve years of senatorial service he was a member of the committee on roads and canals, acting as chairman from 1830 to 1837. Although he was a Jackson Democrat he was a firm believer in internal improvements and favored the building of roads and canals in all parts of the country. He sought to have the public lands ceded to the states in which they lay, since otherwise he saw no escape from federal appropriations. There was, he contended, no equality between the old states and the new so long as the old states owned their lands while the new states did not. He particularly insisted that the Western states should have title to the public lands within their borders. In financial matters he stood for a central national bank, with its seat in Washington, empowered to establish branches in the states, but only by the consent of the states themselves.

In 1837 Hendricks retired from public life as the result of Whig triumphs in his state. Dur-'ing his nearly twenty years of service in Congress he had followed the habit of sending an annual letter, or report, to his constituents giving an account of his stewardship and setting

forth the leading topics and features of the session just closed. He gave faithful and competent service, and his long public life was above reproach. He helped to lay the foundations of his state and made the first revision of the laws of Indiana which he had printed on his own press. He was married, on May 19, 1816, to Ann P. Paul. Vice-President Thomas A. Hendricks [*q.v.*] was his nephew.

[Logan Esarey, ed., *Governors Messages and Letters,* vol. III, which is vol. XII (1924) of the *Ind. Hist. Colls.*; *A Biog. Hist. of Eminent and Self-made Men of the State of Ind.* (2 vols., 1880); *Biog. and Hist. Cat. of Washington and Jefferson Coll., 1802–89* (1889); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.* (1928).] J. A. W.

HENDRIX, EUGENE RUSSELL (May 17, 1847–Nov. 11, 1927), bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was of Huguenot extraction on his father's side, and of Scotch and Welsh, on his mother's. He was a descendant of Hendrick Hendricks, who came to America with three brothers sometime before 1700 and settled in Pennsylvania. Hendrick's son, Adam, changed the spelling of the family name to Hendrix. The latter's grandson, Adam, left his home in New Freedom, Pa., in 1840 and went to Fayette, Mo., where he established a bank. Four years later he returned East to marry and take back to Missouri Isabella Jane Murray of Baltimore County, Md. Eugene Russell was the second of their five children, the third being Joseph Clifford [*q.v.*]. Both parents were devoted adherents of the Methodist Church. At the age of sixteen Eugene entered Wesleyan University, Middletown, Conn., from which he received the degree of A.B. in 1867. Having graduated from Union Theological Seminary, New York, two years later, he joined the Missouri Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, and in 1870 was ordained. On June 20, 1872, he married Ann Eliza Scarritt, daughter of Dr. Nathan Scarritt of Kansas City, Mo.

Circumstances decreed that during the greater part of his career Hendrix should be engaged in administrative work, for which, indeed, he was well fitted. Only eight years was he in charge of churches. He was pastor at Leavenworth, Kan., 1869–70; Macon, Mo., 1870–72; and St. Joseph, Mo., 1872–76. In 1876 he made a trip around the world in company with Bishop Enoch M. Marvin [*q.v.*], who was sent to visit the missions in China. This experience broadened Hendrix's outlook and quickened his interest in missionary activities. He published an account of the journey in 1878 under the title *Around the World.* From 1877 to 1878 he was pastor at Glasgow, Mo., and in the latter year

Hendrix

became president of Central College, an institution established by Missouri Methodists some two decades before in his home town, Fayette. This office he filled until he was elected bishop in 1886, strengthening it in every way and having notable success in enlisting the interest of those who could give it financial support.

During his more than forty years in the episcopal office he became one of the most widely known and influential leaders of his Church. His duties took him to all its Conferences, to South America, and to the Far East. In 1900 he was fraternal messenger to the British Wesleyan Conference. Tall and impressive physically, his emotions always in control, urbane, and formal in manner, he maintained an invariable dignity. His keenness of perception, tact, and knowledge of parliamentary procedure made him an exceptional presiding officer. Good judgment, especially in financial matters, won him the confidence of men of affairs. Comparatively free from local and sectarian narrowness, he was a pronounced advocate of interdenominational fellowship and cooperation. In recognition of his activities in this field, he was elected the first president of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America in 1908, and served until 1912. He read widely and his writings are copiously adorned from the contents of his well-stocked mind. Besides contributing frequently to the *Methodist Quarterly Review,* he published: *Skilled Labor for the Master* (1901), a collection of short discourses addressed chiefly to ministers, designed to promote greater efficiency in Christian service; *The Religion of the Incarnation* (1903), Cole Lectures at Vanderbilt University, and *The Personality of the Holy Spirit* (1903), Quillian Lectures at Emory College, works which present the subjects from a conventional orthodox viewpoint; *Christ's Table Talk: A Study in the Method of Our Lord* (1908); and *If I Had Not Come: Things Taught by Christ Alone* (1916). After some five years of invalidism, he died at Kansas City, Mo., in his eighty-first year.

[*Alumni Record of Wesleyan Univ.* (1911); *Alumni Cat., Union Theol. Sem. 1836–1926* (1926); *Who's Who in America, 1926–27*; *Meth. Quart. Rev.,* Apr. 1928; *Christian Advocate* (Nashville), Nov. 18, 25, 1927; *Kansas City Jour.,* Nov. 12, 13, 1927.]

H. E. S.

HENDRIX, JOSEPH CLIFFORD (May 25, 1853–Nov. 9, 1904), banker and congressman, was born at Fayette, Howard County, Mo., the third son of Adam and Isabella Jane (Murray) Hendrix. He was a descendant of Hendrick Hendricks who settled in Pennsylvania sometime before 1700, and a brother of Eugene

R. Hendrix [*q.v.*]. Joseph received his academic education at Central College, Fayette, and later studied for three years at Cornell University, Ithaca, N. Y. While a student at Cornell he became interested in journalism and for a short time was editor of the *Ithaca Daily Leader*. He removed to New York in 1873 and became the Brooklyn reporter of the New York *Sun*. He was soon promoted to night city editor, but retained his residence in Brooklyn. There he early took an active part in local politics. In 1882 he was appointed a member of the board of education. In 1887 he was elected president of the board and held this position until 1892. In 1883 he received the Democratic nomination for mayor of Brooklyn, but was defeated in the election by Seth Low [*q.v.*], who later became mayor of Greater New York. In 1884 he was appointed a trustee of the New York and Brooklyn Bridge, and the next year was made secretary of the trustees. In 1886 he was appointed postmaster of Brooklyn by President Cleveland and served in this position for two years. He was elected to the Fifty-third Congress (1893–95) as a Democrat, and strong defender of the gold standard, receiving a large majority of votes over his Republican opponent Michael J. Dady.

His banking career began in 1889 when he organized the Kings County Trust Company in Brooklyn. He was serving as president of this institution at the time of his election to Congress. While in Congress he was offered and accepted the presidency of the newly created National Union Bank of Commerce in New York. This institution, organized by leading New York financiers with a capital of $1,200,000, was merged into the National Bank of Commerce on Jan. 9, 1900, but Hendrix retained his position as president, serving in this capacity until 1903, when the National Bank of Commerce and the Western National Bank consolidated. He retired to private life on Oct. 5, 1903, and hardly more than a year thereafter he was stricken with typhoid fever and died at Brooklyn, in his fifty-second year.

He took a very active part in banking affairs. In 1899 he was appointed a member of a committee on admissions to the New York Clearing House and in 1901 was made chairman of its committee on arbitration. In 1896 he was elected vice-president of the American Bankers' Association and the following year was made president. He filled both positions with efficiency. In addition to his office as president of the National Bank of Commerce he was a trustee of the Kings County Trust Company of Brooklyn, the Fifth Avenue Trust Company, and the Morton Trust Company of New York. His interest in educational affairs continued throughout his career and at the time of his death he was one of the life trustees of Cornell University. On Oct. 28, 1875, he married Mary Alice Rathbone, daughter of Abel Rathbone, of Norwich, Conn.

[*Who's Who in America*, 1903–05; *Congressional Directory* (1893); *Biog. Dir. Am. Cong.*, (1928); *Commercial and Financial Chronicle*, Nov. 12, 1904; *Bankers' Mag.*, Oct. 1897; *Am. Banker*, Nov. 12, 1904; *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, Nov. 9, 1904; *Cornell Alumni News*, Nov. 16, 1904.] A. M. S.

HENING, WILLIAM WALLER (1767/8–Apr. 1, 1828), legal writer, was born in Virginia, probably in Spotsylvania County, and at an early age began the practice of law at the Fredericksburg bar, his patience, learning, and vigor of mind soon raising him to a position of local prominence. About 1791/2 he removed to Albemarle County, where he built up a successful practice, dealt less happily in real estate, and acquired a distillery with which his name was long associated. In 1804 and 1805 he represented Albemarle in the legislature, and while in this capacity was elected to the Privy Council. Several years later he was appointed clerk of the chancery court for the Richmond district, and retained this office until his death.

Hening did little creative writing, but, despite professional duties that were exacting as well as heavy, worked tirelessly at legal compilations which were contemporaneously important and have proved often invaluable historically. His first book was *The New Virginia Justice* (1795), a handbook of procedure for magistrates, which was both serviceable and popular, was indorsed and distributed by the state, and went through four—perhaps five—editions. In 1808 he drew up a pamphlet of the militia laws of Virginia, and the same year, with William Munford, issued the first of four volumes of Virginia court of appeals reports (1808–11). He published *The American Pleader and Lawyer's Guide* (1811); edited a collection of the legal maxims of Noy, Branch, and Francis, *Maxims of Law and Equity* (1824); and assisted Benjamin Watkins Leigh in preparing his *Revised Code of the Laws of Virginia* (2 vols., 1819).

Soon after his removal to Richmond he began to engage actively upon the work which has made his name revered by Virginia lawyers and antiquarians and which led the historian Bancroft to observe that "no other State in the Union possesses so excellent a work on its legislative history." His thirteen volumes of *The Statutes at Large; Being a Collection of all the Laws of Virginia* (1809–23), published under enactment of the legislature, comprise the laws of Virginia

from the first session of the colonial Assembly in 1619 down to 1792, together with the mass of official papers necessary to a complete understanding of the legislation and the political history of the state. Undoubtedly the example, if not the direct precept, of Thomas Jefferson induced him to undertake this task. Jefferson had already expended much money and effort in gathering together the manuscript and printed laws of the commonwealth, alone among the states at that time in owning no complete collection of her statutes, and, confident of his former neighbor's scholarly exactness, willingly turned over his materials to Hening. After laborious research and considerable drudgery, Hening, practically unaided, filled the lacunae in Jefferson's accumulation of documents and, although hampered by various vicissitudes, finally saw his work in the permanence of print. He died in Richmond, after a lingering illness, his wife Agatha, daughter of Gerard Banks of Stafford County, surviving him only ten days.

[Edgar Woods, *Albemarle County in Va.* (1901); P. L. Ford, *Writings of Thos. Jefferson,* vol. IX (1898); *Richmond Enquirer,* Apr. 4, 1828; *Constitutional Whig,* Apr. 12, 1828; 11 and 12 *Va. Reports* (1 and 2 Hening and Munford *Reports*), *passim*; *Jour. of the House of Delegates of the Commonwealth of Va.,* 1801–25, *passim*; G. B. Goode, *Va. Cousins* (1887).]

A. C. G., Jr.

HENKEL, PAUL (Dec. 15, 1754–Nov. 27, 1825), Lutheran clergyman, was born in Rowan (now Davidson) County, N. C., in the Dutchman's Creek neighborhood thirteen miles from Salisbury, the eldest of the ten children of Jacob Henkel by his wife, Mary Barbara Teter (Dieter). His great-grandfather Anthony Jacob Henckel (1668–1728) of Mehrenberg, Nassau, Germany, matriculated at the University of Giessen in 1688, was ordained in 1692, emigrated with his family to Pennsylvania in 1717, and until his death ministered to the Lutherans at Tulpehocken, New Hanover, Germantown, and Philadelphia. About one hundred of Anthony Jacob's descendants have been Lutheran ministers. Weary of Indian depredations, Paul's father left Rowan County in 1760 and finally settled at Upper Tract, West Augusta County, Va. (now Pendleton County, W. Va.), some distance from his brothers and brothers-in-law at Hinkle's Fort in Germany Valley. Even there the family was in danger; during an Indian attack Paul's sister Hannah was burned to death. Paul grew up speaking both German and English, attending school when opportunity offered, and strengthening his Lutheran orthodoxy on daily drafts from the *Nürnberger Bibel,* Arndt's *Wahres Christenthum,* and Starck's *Tägliches Handbuch.* He learned the cooper's trade, married Elizabeth Negeley Nov. 20, 1776, and in 1781 preached what he considered his first sermon. Encouraged by the Rev. John Andrew Krug of Frederick, Md., he resolved to devote himself to the ministry, studied Latin, Greek, and theology with the Rev. Christian Streit at Winchester, Va., was licensed by the Ministerium of Pennsylvania at York, Pa., June 16, 1783, and was ordained by the same body at Lancaster June 6, 1792. A born frontiersman, Henkel became the great Lutheran home missionary of his generation. His devotion was indefatigable. Traveling each year through a good part of Virginia, North Carolina, Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, or Indiana, he preached the gospel, administered the sacraments, formed permanent congregations, and sought out pastors to take charge of them. His wife, who bore him six sons and three daughters and outlived him by some seventeen years, accompanied him at times and shared in the work. For a few years he received support from the Ministerium of Pennsylvania, to which he sent detailed reports, but most of his journeys were made at his own cost. He was one of the founders of the North Carolina Synod in 1803, of the Joint Synod of Ohio in 1818, and of the Tennessee Synod in 1820. From 1790 until his death his headquarters, with several intermissions, was at New Market, Va. His house he turned into a family theological seminary in which he trained four of his brothers and five of his sons for the ministry. From 1800 to 1805 he lived in Rowan County, N. C.; during the War of 1812 and at other times he established himself at Point Pleasant, Va., on the Ohio River. He was always a copious diarist, and when his sons set up their press at New Market he helped to supply them with copy, preparing *Das Neu Eingerichtete Gesang-Buch* (1810); *Der Christliche Catechismus* (1811); *The Christian Catechism* (1811); *Kurzer Zeitvertreib* (1810)—a volume of satiric and didactic verse; and the *Church Hymn Book* (1816), as well as some lesser works. All of them were widely circulated, Henkel himself acting as colporteur. Though he produced a large quantity of verse, both English and German, he was no poet. In his latter years his position was that of a patriarch. A paralytic stroke compelled him to retire in 1823, but he continued to preach and write until six weeks before his death in 1825. He was buried in Emmanuel Cemetery, New Market.

Henkel's sons continued his work. Solomon (1777–1847) became a distinguished physician at New Market; the other five were Lutheran ministers. Philip (1779–1833) and David (1795–

1831) were leaders of the Tennessee Synod, Andrew (1790–1870) and Charles (1798–1841) of the Joint Synod of Ohio. Ambrose (1786–1870) combined preaching with printing, which he learned under John Gruber, the German printer of Hagerstown, Md. In 1806 he and Solomon established at New Market the first Lutheran publishing house in the United States. It continued in existence for over a century, supplying the Lutherans of the South with many books and several periodicals. The greatest undertaking of the firm was the first English translation of the *Christian Book of Concord, or Symbolical Books of the Evangelical Lutheran Church* (1851; rev. ed., 1854). Philip's sons, Eusebius and Irenæus, and David's sons, Polycarp Cyprian and Socrates, became prominent clergymen and authors in the Tennessee Synod. All the Henkels were noted for their orthodoxy and for their bitter opposition to the General Synod. With them began the confessional movement which ultimately spread through almost the whole Lutheran Church in America.

[See A. Stapleton, "Rev. Gerhardt Henkel and his Descendants," *Pa.-German*, Apr. 1903; "An Important Historical Error Corrected," *Ibid.*, Dec. 1906; *The Henkel Memorial*, 1 ser., nos. 1–4 (1910–12); Elon O. Henkel, *The Henckel Family Records*, nos. 1–7 (1926–31); Andrew Henkel, memoir in W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. IX (1869); M. L. Stoever, memoir in *Evangelical Review*, July 1869; J. G. Morris, *Fifty Years in the Luth. Ministry* (1878); *Doc. Hist. Ev. Luth. Ministerium of Pa. . . . 1748–1821* (1898); Socrates Henkel, *Hist. Ev. Luth. Tenn. Synod* (1890); G. D. Bernheim and G. H. Cox, *Hist. Ev. Luth. Synod and Ministerium of N. C.* (1902); C. V. Sheatsley, *Hist. of the Joint Synod of Ohio* (1919); C. W. Cassell and others, *Hist. Luth. Ch. in Va. and East Tenn.* (1930); W. J. Finck, "Paul Henkel, the Lutheran Pioneer," *Luth. Quart.*, July 1926; A. L. Gräbner, *Geschichte der Lutherischen Kirche in America* (1892); C. L. Martzolff and F. E. Cooper, "Rev. Paul Henkel's Journal: His Missionary Journey to the State of Ohio in 1806," *Ohio Archaeol. and Hist. Quart.*, Apr. 1914. Henkel family papers are in the possession of Elon O. Henkel and Dr. Casper O. Miller of New Market, Va., and of other members of the family. Some of Henkel's missionary journals are in the archives of the Ev. Luth. Ministerium of Pa. at Mt. Airy, Phila.] G. H. G.

HENLEY, ROBERT (Jan. 5, 1783–Oct. 6, 1828), naval officer, was born at Williamsburg, James City County, Va., a descendant of Reynold or Reginald Henley who settled in James City County as early as 1661. He was the second son of Leonard Henley and his wife, Elizabeth Dandridge, sister of Martha Dandridge Custis Washington, and was a younger brother of Capt. John Dandridge Henley, U. S. N., and of Frances Dandridge, the wife of Tobias Lear [*q.v.*]. Originally intended for the law, he entered the College of William and Mary, at Williamsburg; but his interest in the navy was such that his family allowed him to apply for a midshipman's warrant, which he obtained on Apr. 8, 1799. He served throughout the war with France, and was on the *Constellation* with Commodore Truxtun during the engagement with the French frigate *La Vengeance*, Feb. 1–2, 1800. His bravery and gallant behavior in that battle drew from his commander the compliment, "That stripling is destined to be a brave officer" (Peterson, *post*, p. 479). After the war he obtained a leave of absence and returned to Williamsburg for a course of lectures in navigation and naval science. He was commissioned lieutenant, Jan. 29, 1807, and placed in command of a gunboat at Norfolk. He was in command of one of two divisions of fifteen gunboats, arranged in crescent formation, which drove three English frigates from Hampton Roads, June 20, 1813.

It was, however, at the battle of Lake Champlain, Sept. 11, 1814, that Henley won his chief fame. He commanded the brig *Eagle*, which headed the American line, and was second in command to Commodore Macdonough. The *Eagle* was the first to open fire and bore an important and aggressive part in the entire engagement. Family tradition has it that Henley planned the battle; and certainly his report to the Secretary of the Navy (Bowen, *post*, pp. 153–54) indicates his belief that he had not received sufficient acknowledgment from his superior, although Commodore Macdonough wrote officially, "To Captain Robert Henley, of the brig *Eagle*, much is to be ascribed; his courage was conspicuous, and I most earnestly recommend him as worthy of the highest trust and confidence" (Peterson, p. 480). Henley received from Congress a vote of thanks and a gold medal; Governor Nicholas, of Virginia, presented to him the thanks of the legislature of that state; and he was promoted to the rank of master-commandant. Ordered to the Naval Station at Norfolk, he was subsequently made post-captain. Serving next on the *Hornet*, he captured the piratical schooner *Moscow* off Santo Domingo, Oct. 29, 1821. He was promoted to the rank of captain, Mar. 3, 1825. After a tour of duty in North Carolina, he was ordered to the Naval Station at Charleston, S. C., and died there, at Sullivan's Island, where he was buried with military honors. Henley married in early life, but left no children.

[Thos. Wyatt, *Memoirs of the Generals, Commodores, and Other Commanders* (1848); C. J. Peterson, *The Am. Navy* (1858); T. H. S. Hamersley, *Gen. Navy Reg.* (1882); H. B. Dawson, *Battles of the U. S. by Sea and Land* (1858), vol. II; *Niles' Weekly Reg.*, Oct. 5, 1816; Dec. 8, 1821; Oct. 25, 1828; Abel Bowen, *The Naval Monument* (1816); Barber Badger, *The Naval Temple* (1816); E. S. Maclay, *A Hist. of the U. S. Navy, 1775–1901* (3 vols., 1901); *Wm. and Mary Coll.*

Quart. Hist. Mag., July 1896; *Charleston Courier*, Oct. 7, 1828; *Southern Patriot* (Charleston), Oct. 8, 1828.]

W. K. D.

HENNEPIN, LOUIS (Apr. 7, 1640–1701 or later), Recollect friar, author of books on North America, was a native of Ath in the Flemish province of Hainaut. His father, Gaspard, and his mother, Robertine (Leleup) Hennepin, were the parents of six children. The future friar was baptized under the name of Johannes; he is thought to have changed his name upon entering the Recollect order. His novitiate was passed at Bethune in Artois, under Father Gabriel de la Ribourde who years later was with his former novice in Canada. Hennepin says of himself that he was especially fond of traveling, that he visited Italy and Germany, preached in Artois and Hainaut, and carried his beggar's bowl to Calais, where he eagerly listened to the tales of overseas sailors. Once he had an opportunity to go as a missionary to the East Indies; his preference, however, was for Canada, and to journey thither he set forth in July 1675. The previous year he had succored the wounded at the battle of Seneffe.

On the vessel in which Hennepin embarked was Robert Cavelier de la Salle [*q.v.*], who was returning to Canada equipped for western exploration. La Salle preferred Recollect to Jesuit missionaries, and in 1678 obtained the services of Hennepin as chaplain at his Fort Frontenac seigniory on Lake Ontario. Fort Frontenac was the base from which La Salle set forth to explore and colonize the Mississippi Valley. He prepared to build a vessel to carry him around the Great Lakes and in 1678 established his shipyard on the Niagara River above the falls. Thither he sent Father Hennepin to be chaplain for his shipbuilders; on the way, the friar saw the cataract of Niagara, of which he later gave in one of his books the first printed account, greatly exaggerating its height. Hennepin claimed that while in this region he visited the Iroquois country, where he met several Jesuit missionaries, and accompanied the tribesmen to Orange, now Albany, N. Y. That he took so long a journey seems doubtful, for in 1679 he accompanied La Salle in his newly built ship, the *Griffon,* on his expedition through the Great Lakes to the Illinois country. In passing from Lake Erie to Lake Huron Hennepin suggested the name for Lake St. Claire. From Green Bay the *Griffon* was sent back laden with furs, while La Salle and his men in Indian canoes navigated Lake Michigan and reached central Illinois before the close of the year. From Fort Crêvecœur, which he built on the banks of Lake Peoria, La Salle dispatched a party led by Michel

Hennepin

Aco [*q.v.*], in February 1680, to explore the upper Mississippi. The other members of the party were Antoine Auguel, called Picard du Gay, and Louis Hennepin.

In Hennepin's first book, *Description de la Louisiane* (Paris, 1683), the author gave an account of his adventures, describing himself as the head of the expedition and claiming credit for considerable exploration. From other sources, we learn that Aco and his party were captured on Apr. 11 by Sioux Indians, were nearly put to death, and suffered many indignities. They were rescued by Duluth [*q.v.*], who had formerly made a treaty with the Sioux and who gave up his plans of western exploration to release Hennepin and carry him to safety. During his captivity Hennepin had traveled over much of Minnesota and had discovered and named St. Anthony's Falls, at the site of the present city of Minneapolis. Duluth took Hennepin to Canada, whence in 1682 he returned to France, where he published the next year his *Description de la Louisiane,* called the "most prominent, most interesting, and most minute of all the narratives of early American exploration." Its success was immediate and the author's fame assured. About 1690, for some reason not understood, Hennepin was expelled from France and returned to his native land. There he published at Antwerp in 1696 *Nouveau Voyage* and the next year at Utrecht, *Nouvelle Decouverte,* both dealing with his travels in North America. The second book appeared in English dress in 1698 as *A New Discovery,* dedicated in fulsome terms to William III of England. In these latter books Hennepin claimed to have discovered the Mississippi River and to have sailed down it to its mouth, appropriating without credit the account of his fellow missionary, Membré [*q.v.*], who acted as La Salle's chaplain on his voyage of 1682.

Even while soliciting the patronage of the English king the friar was begging from William's rival in France the privilege of returning to Canada. Louis XIV replied with an edict ordering Hennepin's arrest if he should attempt to sail from a French port. The French envoy in Holland wrote of the missionary, "He is a very restless man, now he wants to go to Italy." He is known to have been in Rome in March 1701; after that no trace of him has been found. Hennepin was a charming writer of travels, observing minutely and describing graphically all he saw, but his works are marred by his garrulity, his inordinate vanity, his inability to tell the truth, and his habit of appropriating without credit what others had written. The maps ac-

companying his books were the best issued up to that time.

[*Hennepin's New Discovery* (1903), ed. by R. G. Thwaites, contains a good biography and a complete bibliography of Hennepin's works, by V. H. Paltsits; W. W. Folwell, *Hist. of Minn.* (1921), vol. I, maintains that the question of Hennepin's veracity is still open; J. E. LeRoy in *Pubs. of the Canadian Archives,* VI (1911), 59, gives some recently found documents on his later life. See also *Bull. des Recherches Historiques* (Lévis), June 1907, p. 184; J. G. Shea's translation, with notes, of Hennepin's *Description of Louisiana* (1880); P. Jerome Goyens, in *Archivum Franciscanum Historicum,* July 1925; H. A. Scott, in *Trans. Royal Soc. of Canada,* 1927, p. 113; address by Prince Albert de Ligne, Belgian ambassador, at the celebration of the 250th anniversary of the discovery of the Falls of St. Anthony, in *Minn. Hist.,* Dec. 1930.]

L. P. K.

HENNESSY, JOHN (Aug. 20, 1825–Mar. 4, 1900), Roman Catholic prelate, was a native of Bulgaden, a village in the county of Limerick, Ireland. He was the oldest of eight children born to William Hennessy, a farmer, and Catherine (Meaney) Hennessy. After receiving his primary education in the Bulgaden schools, he began, at the age of twelve, a course of studies in private schools, where he developed a strong predilection for the humanities, a partiality which displayed itself markedly even in the later years of his life. He studied a short while at All Hallows College, Dublin, and at the age of twenty-two left Ireland, and emigrating to the United States, entered the theological seminary at Carondelet near St. Louis, Mo. Three years later, Nov. 1, 1850, he was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Peter Kenrick [*q.v.*].

After spending a few years in pastoral and missionary work, he was installed in 1854 as a professor in Carondelet Seminary and made vice-president of that institution, becoming president in 1857. He spent the year 1858–59 in Rome as personal representative of the Archbishop of St. Louis, and here attended the Vatican Council. The year following his return to America saw him appointed to the important parish of St. Joseph in the city of St. Joseph, Mo. It was while laboring here that he was elected bishop of Dubuque and on Sept. 30, 1866, he was consecrated by Archbishop Kenrick, the same prelate who had ordained him. The zeal he displayed in his many constructive works and the successes he achieved won for him further recognition from his Church, in that Dubuque was created an archdiocese in 1893 and he was appointed its first archbishop.

The outstanding work of his episcopal life was the spread of Christian education. A Catholic school in every parish for the religious training of the children was his objective. In the Third Plenary Council of the American bishops held in Baltimore in 1884, he was the stanchest advocate of the parochial school system, even, it is alleged, in the face of strong opposition from certain Eastern prelates; and there is a sound tradition that he was the deciding influence that committed the Church to the policy that was adopted. In the West his methods met with continued criticism because they were considered by some to be an attack on the public-school system. That he succeeded in his program can be seen from the figures: when he went to Iowa in 1866 there were twenty-nine schools under Catholic auspices in the state; at his death, there were 187 primary schools and academies. His example influenced other Western dioceses. To assist him in the schools and to raise their standards, he welcomed into his diocese several teaching sisterhoods, among them, the Sisters of the Third Order of St. Francis of the Holy Family, an order exiled from Germany by Prince Bismarck during the "Kulturkampf." In 1873 he founded in Dubuque a school for the higher education of young men, Columbia College. He was a gifted orator on the rostrum as well as in the pulpit.

[*Souvenir-Volume, Silver Jubilee Rt. Rev. John Hennessy, D.D., Bishop of Dubuque* (1891), gives a detailed account of his episcopal activities. The *Cath. Encyc.,* vol. V (1909), treats of him in the article on the Dubuque archdiocese; some of his sermons and orations have appeared in print in general collections; and original data are found in his letters and documents in the Dubuque archdiocesan archives. See also J. G. Shea, *The Hierarchy of the Cath. Ch. in the U. S.* (1886); J. F. Kempker, *Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in Iowa* (1887); *Hist. of Dubuque County, Iowa* (1911), ed. by F. T. Oldt; *Dubuque Daily Telegraph* and *Dubuque Daily Times,* Mar. 5, 1900.]

M. M. H.

HENNESSY, WILLIAM JOHN (July 11, 1839–Dec. 26, 1917), painter and illustrator, was born at Thomastown, County Kilkenny, Ireland, the son of John and Catherine (Laffin) Hennessy. His father escaped from Ireland after the unsuccessful rising of the Young Ireland party in 1848, and made his way to Canada, whence he proceeded to New York City and became a citizen of the United States. His wife and family joined him there in 1849. William's education was for the most part derived from private tutors; he began to make drawings from life at the age of fifteen; and two years later, in 1856, he entered the school of the National Academy of Design. For the ensuing fourteen years he had a studio in New York and produced in rapid succession a large number of paintings and illustrations which were so well received that his reputation was fairly established. His subjects were landscapes and genre pieces. In the latter he made a strong appeal to the taste and sentiment of that large constituency which

likes above all things a well-told story with abundant human interest. Many of his themes were trite—the baby learning to walk, the old woman reading her Bible, and the like—but their sincerity of feeling and clever workmanship made them acceptable and interesting. As a landscapist he was equally able and prolific. His outdoor work was luminous and his skies were especially fine.

It was more particularly in his work as illustrator, however, that he made his mark during the New York period. He illustrated the works of Tennyson, Longfellow, Whittier, Stedman, Mrs. Browning, J. G. Holland, and W. C. Bryant. In a certain vein of sentimentality he was so thoroughly in sympathy with these poets that it might be said he was the predestined graphic laureate of the period that produced "Maud," "Evangeline," "Enoch Arden," and "Maud Muller." The series of eleven drawings for the last-named ballad was typical of the rest in its unrestrained appeal to the susceptibilities of the Victorians. These drawings, published in Boston in 1867, were engraved by Anthony, Davis, and Marsh; but the set of twelve drawings of Edwin Booth in as many dramatic characters (Boston, 1872), engraved by Linton, is doubtless the most widely known of his works in black-and-white.

In the course of his professional life in New York, Hennessy, having been elected an associate of the National Academy in 1862 and an Academician in 1863, sent his pictures to the Academy exhibitions with considerable regularity. He was one of the founders of the Artists' Fund Society, and honorary member of the American Society of Painters in Water Colors. In June 1870 he married Amelia Charlotte Mather and went abroad, remaining in England five years, where he exhibited many paintings at the Royal Academy and became a member of several artistic societies, including the Institute of Oil Painters. He was wont to spend his summers in Normandy and he became so fond of that province that in 1875 he moved to France and leased a manor on the coast near Honfleur. Later, in 1886, he removed to Saint-Germain-en-Laye. In 1891 he made a tour in Italy, after which he moved to Brighton, England (1893), and later to Rudgwick, Sussex. After 1887 he ceased to send his works to the large exhibitions. His "Wreck of the Old Chain Pier, Brighton," belongs to the Corporation Art Gallery in Brighton.

[H. T. Tuckerman, *Book of the Artists* (1867); *L'Art*, Paris, Oct. 6, 1878; Ulrich Thieme and Felix Becker, *Allgemeines Lexikon der Bildenden Künstler*, vol. XVII (1923); J. D. Champlin and C. C. Perkins, *Cyc. of Painters and Paintings*, vol. II (1886); Henry Blackburn, *Acad. Notes*, 1875–82; *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XVI (1919); *Who's Who in America*, 1918–19.]

W. H. D.

HENNI, JOHN MARTIN (June 15, 1805–Sept. 7, 1881), Roman Catholic prelate, was born at the hamlet of Misanenga in the canton of Grisons, Switzerland, eldest of the seven children of Johann Georg Henni, a prosperous farmer, and his wife Maria Ursula (Henni) Henni. After attending a parish school in Misanenga he went to a private school conducted at Meyerdorf by Johann Peter Mirer, later Bishop of St. Gall, then followed his teacher to the Gymnasium at St. Gall, and subsequently studied in the Lyceum and Gymnasium at Lucerne. His residence with an uncle, chaplain of a Swiss regiment in the service of Holland, to whom he was indebted in part for his education; his study under Mirer; and a course at the Urban College of the Propaganda at Rome determined his vocation and eventual missionary career. Visiting Rome in 1828, the Rev. Frederic Rese, vicar general of Cincinnati, won Henni for the American mission. The young man arrived in New York on May 28, 1828, and proceeded to the seminary at Bardstown, Ky., where he completed his studies. After ordination on Feb. 2, 1829, he taught philosophy at the Athenaeum, Cincinnati (today St. Xavier University), and in his spare time took a census of German Catholics in Ohio. In 1834 he was appointed vicar general of Cincinnati and pastor of Germans there. Two years later he published *Ein Blick in's Thal des Ohios* (Munich, 1836). He was the founder, in 1837, and the editor for six years of the *Wahrheitsfreund*, Cincinnati, the first German Catholic newspaper in the United States. Under his editorship this journal achieved a reputation as a medium of correct news and clear thinking, in matters political, moral, social, and religious. The first issue carried the Declaration of Independence, the story of Columbus, an appreciation of American unity, and a civilian creed, the keynote of which was obedience to law. Henni hated slavery, but was against war as the means of abolishing it. Prohibition found no favor with him. He steadily expressed his opposition to autocratic governments, such as that of Prussia, which "make the foot fit the shoe." Though courageous in politics, he was tactful and never coercive. One of his guiding lines was, "Germans may be political enemies of nativist Whigs but not enemies of Whigs as natives" (*Wahrheitsfreund*, Oct. 4, 1838). His separate writings, which include a German *Catechism* (1835), and a pamphlet, *Facts against Asser-*

tions (1844), belonged to passing literature, but his periodic Pastorals contained some excellent observations in history and religion.

When Wisconsin became a diocese in November 1843 with Milwaukee as headquarters, Henni was selected as bishop. He was consecrated on Mar. 19, 1844, in Cincinnati. Less than a month after his arrival in his new field he set out for a four-months' trip of discovery throughout the state, guided by his deep study of the Jesuit Relations and his untiring questioning of aged Indians. Everywhere in Wisconsin are found the fruits of his wise foresight and constructive administration. He established St. Francis Seminary, which has been the cradle for Catholicity in the Northwest; he introduced into the diocese the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Sisters of Charity, the Sisters of St. Francis, the Capuchins, and the Jesuits. The cathedral is filled with trophies he garnered in Belgium, Bavaria, Italy, Mexico, and Cuba. During the Civil War, he aided recruiting by his addresses and his provision for chaplains. In 1875 he became archbishop, amid demonstrations of regard by citizens of all creeds. Six years later he died, in his seventy-seventh year.

[Martin Marty, *Dr. Johann Martin Henni, Erster Bischof und Erzbischof von Milwaukee* (1888); *The Cath. Ch. in Wis.* (1895–98), ed. by H. H. Heming; Joseph Rainer, *A Noble Priest: Joseph Salzmann, D.D.* (1893), tr. by Joseph Berg; P. M. Abbelen, *Venerable Mother M. Caroline Friess* (1893); *Salesianum* (St. Francis, Wis.), *passim*, and esp. July 1927, Apr.–July 1928; *Wis. Mag. of Hist.*, Sept. 1926–Sept. 1928; files of *Berichte der Leopoldinen-Stiftung* (Vienna), 1831 ff., *Annalen der Verbreitung des Glaubens herausg. d. den Ludwig-Missions Verein* (Munich), 1838 ff.; *Wahrheitsfreund* (Cincinnati), 1837 ff., *Seebote* (Milwaukee), 1852 ff., and *Columbia* (Milwaukee); *U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc. Hist. Records and Studies*, IX, 203 (June 1916); *Der Deutsche Pionier*, Jan. 1881–May 1882; *Milwaukee Sentinel*, Feb. 7, 1879.] P. L. J.

HENNINGSEN, CHARLES FREDERICK (Feb. 21, 1815–June 14, 1877), soldier and author, was of Scandinavian ancestry. His tombstone asserts that he was a "Briton by birth," but other evidence points to Belgium as his birthplace. He early became a British citizen, however, and in 1830 his parents established their residence in England. At nineteen he entered the service of the Carlists in Spain, where he was knighted in 1835 and made a captain of lancers. He served in this capacity until the death of his general, Zumalacarregui, in 1836, returned after a peace convention to England, but at a fresh outbreak of hostilities reëntered the struggle and won new laurels. At some time before 1845 he campaigned with the revolutionist prophet of the Caucasus, Schamyl, fighting in the snows against Russian mountaineers. Later, a fugitive in Asia Minor, he rushed back to Europe to help the Hungarians in their uprising against Austria and distinguished himself as commander at Comorn. At the close of this revolution he followed its leader, Kossuth, first to Turkey, then, in 1851, to the United States, serving as his confidential secretary.

Remaining in the United States, he married a widow, Williamina (Belt) Connelly, a niece of Senator John McPherson Berrien [*q.v.*] of Georgia, and learned to know the Southern people and their problems. In October 1856, he joined the expedition to Nicaragua under the filibuster William Walker [*q.v.*], taking with him $30,000 worth of stores, arms, and ammunition given by himself, his wife, and others. He had previously supervised the conversion into Minié rifles of several thousand old army muskets purchased for the expedition by George Law [*q.v.*]. Appointed brigadier-general and given charge of the artillery, he served until the end of the war. Returning to the United States in 1857 he took up his residence in Georgia. In 1861 he offered his services to the Confederate States and on Oct. 14 of that year was appointed colonel of the 59th Regiment, Virginia Infantry (originally known as the Wise Legion), to date from Aug. 1. As senior colonel he commanded the post at Dogwood Gap. He resigned on Nov. 5, 1862. Although he was recommended for promotion to brigadier-general, there is no evidence that he received the appointment. Despite his military experience he never attained distinction in the Confederate service. Later he became interested in Cuban independence.

He was a man of striking appearance and sturdy, patient character; a scholar and linguist of unusual ability; and "an accomplished man of the world." He had some ability as a poet and translator of verse, but his chief medium of expression was prose, which was notable for its forceful style, its wide range of vocabulary, and its facile use of English idiom. His writings deal accurately and fearlessly with the social, cultural, military, and political aspects of peoples and countries. They are the records of his own observations and are in the main descriptive, historical, and didactic in character. Written in a direct, lucid, serious, and convincing vein, where fact excludes fancy, they are both valuable and entertaining. Especially noteworthy are his accounts of Polish, Russian, and Finnish literature. Several of his works appeared in two or three volumes; many in several editions; not a few were translated into foreign languages; and some were published simultaneously in the United States and in England. His descriptions of Russia opened the eyes of Eu-

rope to conditions in that country. The list of his works includes: *The Siege of Missalonghi,* a poem written before 1830; *The Last of the Sophis* (1831), a poem; *Scenes from the Belgian Revolution* (1832); *The Most Striking Events of a Twelvemonth's Campaign with Zumalacarregui* (2 vols., 1836); *Revelations of Russia* (2 vols., 1844); *The White Slave* (1845); *Eastern Europe and the Emperor Nicholas* (3 vols., 1846); an edition of *Revelations of Austria* (2 vols., 1846), by Michael Kubrakiewicz; *Sixty Years Hence* (1847); *Analogies and Contrasts* (2 vols., 1848); *The National Defences* (1848); *Kossuth and The Times* (1851); *The Past and Future of Hungary* (1852); *Letter from General C. F. Henningsen in reply to the letter of Victor Hugo on the Harper's Ferry Invasion* (1860). The last years of his life he resided under needy circumstances in Washington, D. C., where he died and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery.

[Henningsen's own works; private correspondence; Confederate records and letters in the War Dept.; *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; *Jour. of the Cong. of the Confed. States of America,* I (1904), 507, V (1905), 469; *Cat. of the Printed Books in the Lib. of the Faculty of Advocates* (Edinburgh), III (1874), 725; B. H. Wise, *The Life of Henry A. Wise of Va.* (1899); William Walker, *The War in Nicaragua* (1860); D. M. Hall, *Six Centuries of Moores of Fawley* (1904), pp. 83, 90; J. J. Roche, *The Story of the Filibusters* (1891), with portrait; W. O. Scroggs, *Filibusters and Financiers* (1916); *N. Y. Herald,* June 2, 1856; *Harper's Weekly,* May 23, 1857; *Evening Star* (Washington), June 14, 1877; *National Republican* (Washington), June 15, 1877.] A. B. B.

HENRI, ROBERT (June 25, 1865–July 12, 1929), painter and teacher, was a native of Cincinnati, Ohio. He was the son of John and Theresa Henri; the family, in which French, English, and Irish blood was mingled, had lived for several generations in Virginia, Kentucky, and Ohio. Educated in Cincinnati, Denver, and New York schools, Henri began the study of art at the age of twenty, and in 1886 entered the school of the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts. After two years of training there in drawing and modeling under Thomas P. Anschutz [*q.v.*], he went to Paris in 1888 with Charles Grafly [*q.v.*] and other students, to enroll himself at the Julian Academy under Bouguereau and Fleury. He also studied for a time in the École des Beaux Arts but chafing under the academic rigidity and dryness of the schools, he sought to develop his artistic personality in independent work outside of them, and traveled in Brittany, Italy, and Spain. In 1891 he returned to the United States and settled in Philadelphia, where he became instructor in the Women's School of Design, and was a conspicuous member of a lively little coterie of realists comprising such men as John Sloan, W. J. Glackens, George Luks, Everett Shinn, E. W. Redfield, and Elmer Schofield. In 1894 he and Glackens were sharing a studio. Henri then went back to Paris and taught a class there for about two years. In 1898 he married Linda Craige of Philadelphia. The year following he exhibited at the Paris Salon a street scene, "Snow," which was bought by the government for the Luxembourg Museum. With his wife he passed the summer of 1899 at Concarneau, then returned to America, where he made his home in New York, having his studio in an old house in East Fifty-eighth street, overlooking the East River. He taught successively and successfully at the Veltin school, the Chase school, the Henri school, the Ferrar school, and the Art Students' League, establishing a great reputation by his zeal, his personal methods, and his faculty for encouraging and inspiring his pupils. He laid emphasis on visual honesty, the avoidance of aping other artists' styles, and the supreme importance of being true to one's self. His wife died in 1905, and between 1906 and 1914 he traveled extensively, painting portraits and character studies in many parts of the world—Irish and Gipsy types, Down-East Yankees, the Indians of California and New Mexico. In 1908 he married Marjorie Organ of New York, herself an artist. The same year the group known as The Eight was organized for the purpose of holding exhibitions; it was composed of Henri, John Sloan, Arthur B. Davies, George Luks, Maurice Prendergast, Everett Shinn, W. J. Glackens, Ernest Lawson.

A book entitled *The Art Spirit,* published in 1923, was compiled from Henri's scattered essays and class-room notes. It contains much that is stimulating and spontaneous in the way of generalizations. Like his painting, his writing is sketchy; but it has the vitality of direct and candid impressions. He was a radical by nature, but not by any means an unreasonable insurgent. He "had learned to respect plain vitality in art, whether in Hals and Rembrandt or in Hogarth," says Morton D. Zabel, who quotes Henri's concise characterization of Hogarth's superb head of a fish girl in the National Gallery: "It is like the wind that blows" (*New Republic, post,* p. 289). This quality of naturalness and spontaneity is likewise the chief merit of Henri's brisk and dashing character studies. It is true that they are sketchy, but they preserve the freedom and freshness that are so likely to be impaired by over-elaboration. Above all they have vitality, a quality so momentous that its presence atones for many defects. That

they are widely appreciated is shown by the fact that Henri's work is represented in more than thirty public art museums. In 1929, when the Arts Council of New York sought the opinion of American artists, collectors, dealers and museum officials as to the "hundred most important living artists," Henri was one of the three whose names were given first place.

During the last part of his life he had a summer home, "Boycott House," in County Mayo, Ireland, where he enjoyed the trout fishing and was wont to spend a part of each day at the sport. In the autumn of 1928, while on the way to New York from Ireland, he became ill; on landing he was taken to St. Luke's Hospital, where he died after a sickness of more than seven months. He was survived by his wife and a brother.

[*Robert Henri, His Life and Works* (1921), 40 illus., ed. by William Yarrow and Louis Bouche; *Robert Henri* (1922), 64 illus., compiled by Nathaniel Pousette-Dart; M. D. Zabel, in *New Republic*, July 31, 1929; O. S. Tonks, in *Am. Mag. of Art*, Oct. 1916; C. W. Barrell in *Independent*, June 25, 1908; G. P. du Bois, in *Arts and Decoration*, Apr. 1912; *Current Literature*, Apr. 1912; F. B. Ruthrauff, in *Fine Arts Jour.*, July 1912; *N. Y. Times*, July 13, 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29.] W. H. D.

HENROTIN, CHARLES (Apr. 15, 1843–July 25, 1914), Chicago banker, brother of Fernand Henrotin [*q.v.*] and son of Joseph F. Henrotin and Adèle (Kinson) Henrotin, was born in Belgium but was brought to America in 1848 by his parents, who settled in Chicago. After receiving his preliminary schooling, he was sent back to Belgium to the Polytechnic School at Tournai. At the age of eighteen he returned to Chicago where he entered the employ of the Merchants' Savings, Loan & Trust Company. After a period of seven years he was made cashier, succeeding Lyman J. Gage [*q.v.*]. He remained in this position until 1878 when he became an independent banker and broker. He acted as the American representative of important financial interests in London and on the Continent. On the death of his father in 1876, he was appointed to fill the position of Belgian consul which his father had occupied. In 1877 he was made consul for the Ottoman Empire, later becoming consul-general. He continued in these services until his death.

During the administration of the elder Carter Harrison [*q.v.*], Henrotin did notable service for the city and county by purchasing the depreciated scrip of the local governments after it had been declared illegal, thus protecting the incomes of city and county employees. The scrip was subsequently redeemed at par. During the period 1878–83 he introduced railroad bonds into the Chicago financial market. It was at this time that he took a leading part in organizing the Chicago Stock Exchange, of which he was the first president (1882–84). In 1887 he became involved in serious financial failure as a result of an attempted corner in wheat in which customers of his bank had participated, but he recovered, and in 1889–91 served again as president of the Chicago Stock Exchange. He was also a member of the Chicago Board of Trade and helped to promote the building of the Chicago Opera House. He was an active Democrat and took great interest in the Free Silver issue of the Bryan campaigns, writing numerous articles and pamphlets.

On Sept. 2, 1869, he married Ellen M. Martin of Portland, Me., who in 1887 was joint author with K. B. Martin of *The Social Status of European and American Women* and in 1894 became president of the General Federation of Women's Clubs. Henrotin continued to be identified with banking interests in Chicago until his death, which occurred in his seventy-second year.

[A. N. Marquis, *The Book of Chicagoans*, 1911; *Who's Who in America*, 1914–15; *The Biog. Dict. and Portr. Gallery of Representative Men of Chicago* (1892); Wallace Rice, *The Chicago Stock Exchange* (1923); *Chicago Tribune, Chicago Herald*, July 26, 1914.] E. A. D.

HENROTIN, FERNAND (Sept. 28, 1847–Dec. 9, 1906), surgeon, brother of Charles Henrotin [*q.v.*], was born in Brussels, Belgium, to Dr. Joseph F. and Adèle (Kinson) Henrotin. His father was a graduate of the University of Liège, and served as surgeon in the Belgian army. In 1848 he emigrated to the United States and settled in Chicago. He became Belgian consul in 1857 and held that position until his death in 1876. Having received his preliminary education in the public schools of Chicago, Fernand graduated from Rush Medical School in the class of 1868 and joined his father in a well-established practice to which he later succeeded. He began his teaching career as prosector at Rush Medical College. He was one of the founders of the Chicago Polyclinic and from its beginning until his death served as professor of gynecology there. During the greater part of his medical career he was surgeon to the municipal police and fire departments, and he wrote a manual of first aid for their use. He served for many years on the surgical staff of the Cook County Hospital, was senior surgeon of the Alexian Brothers Hospital, and consulting gynecologist at St. Joseph's and at the German Hospital. Though he never entirely gave up general practice, his leaning was toward operative gynecology and in this field he achieved an international reputation, contributing to the literature

of his specialty many valuable and practical monographs. He wrote the chapter on ectopic gestation in *The Practice of Obstetrics, by American Authors* (1899), edited by Charles Jewett; that on gynecology in *The International Text-book of Surgery* (2 vols., 1900), by J. C. Warren and A. P. Gould; and that on vaginal hysterectomy in *Gynecology and Abdominal Surgery* (2 vols., 1907–08), by H. A. Kelly and C. P. Noble. He also wrote *Democracy of Education in Medicine* (1903), a plea for higher standards in medical education and for post-graduate study. A textbook on pelvic surgery was left uncompleted at the time of his death. He was a member and one-time president of the Chicago Medical Society, and a member of the Chicago Gynecological Society and of the American Gynecological Society. Inheriting from his father an interest in military medicine, he was for a time surgeon of the 1st Brigade, Illinois National Guard, and one of the founders of the Association of Military Surgeons of Illinois. Tied down by these varied interests and a large and exacting practice, he was looking forward to retirement to the quiet of his country home and to the writing of a novel on social life when he died quite unexpectedly of myocarditis.

His chief personal attractions were his good-nature and his unfailing kindness and courtesy. His portrait shows a full, round, good-humored countenance of distinctly Gallic type. On Apr. 24, 1873, he married Emilie B. Prussing of a prominent German family of Chicago. When in 1907 the Chicago Polyclinic built its new hospital it was given the name Henrotin Hospital.

[Nicholas Senn, "Dr. Fernand Henrotin," in *Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics*, Jan. 1907; *Hist. of Medicine and Surgery and Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago* (1922); H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.*, Dec. 15, 1906; *Military Surgeon*, Mar. 1908; *Chicago Tribune*, Dec. 10, 1906.] J. M. P.

HENRY, ANDREW (*c.* 1775–June 10, 1833), fur trapper, lead miner, was the son of George and Margaret (Young) Henry and was born in York County, Pa. For a time he lived in Nashville, Tenn., and from there, in April 1800, he went to Ste. Genevieve, in the present Missouri. He was again in Nashville two years later, but in 1803 returned to Ste. Genevieve, soon afterward settling in the present Washington County and engaging in lead mining. He was married, Dec. 16, 1805, to Marie Villars, but separated from her early in the following January and obtained a divorce from her on Oct. 15, 1807. On Mar. 7, 1809, he joined with Manuel Lisa, Pierre Chouteau [*qq.v.*], and others in the organization of the St. Louis Missouri Fur Company, and

Henry

three months later left with its first and most noted expedition for the upper Missouri. As second in command of Pierre Ménard's detachment, he took part (April 1810) in the first organized invasion of the region about the Three Forks of the Missouri; and though Ménard [*q.v.*] and a majority of the men, discouraged by the attacks of the Blackfeet, returned to St. Louis, Henry and some fifteen or twenty of the more venturesome spirits for a time stayed on. Abandoning the fort in June or July, he led his men south, and traversing a region never before seen by white men, ascended the Madison, crossed the continental divide, descended Henry's Fork of the Snake, and near its mouth erected another fort. Here the party wintered, the first American trappers to operate west of the Rockies. The venture was a complete failure, and in the spring of 1811 the party broke up. Henry reached St. Louis in the fall and returned to his mines. In 1814 he was major of the local regiment of which W. H. Ashley [*q.v.*] was lieutenant-colonel commanding.

Early in 1822 he joined Ashley in the latter's project of trapping the mountain regions, and on Apr. 15 set out with him up the river on the first expedition. At the mouth of the Yellowstone, whence Ashley returned to bring up a second expedition, Henry built a fort, and directed the winter's trapping. In the spring of 1823, undismayed by his former experience with the Blackfeet, he set out with a party for the upper waters of the Missouri, but in May, near the Great Falls, was attacked and compelled to retreat. Reaching his fort, he learned of Ashley's defeat by the Arikaras and hurried to his commander's relief, arriving in time for the battle of Aug. 9. A week later he started again for the Yellowstone, and in the fall abandoned the fort and led his men to the mouth of the Bighorn, where they wintered. In the spring of 1824 he followed the Smith-Fitzpatrick party through South Pass to Green Valley, dispatching his trappers in various directions. Collecting the furs of all the Ashley parties, he started for St. Louis, arriving late in the summer. Evidently discouraged by his experiences in the mountains, he returned to the mines, where he remained. He died at his home in Harmony Township.

Henry was married a second time, in 1819, to Mary Fleming, of Ste. Genevieve. He was tall and slender, and of commanding presence. He played the violin well and he was fond of reading. He was highly respected for his intelligence, enterprise, daring, and honesty. At one time he had considerable wealth, but lost it by becoming surety for others. Because of his ad-

venturous exploits he figures largely in the early annals of the frontier, and no trapper of his time, with the possible exception of John Colter [*q.v.*], had wider renown as a hero.

[Thos. James, *Three Years Among the Indians and Mexicans* (1916), ed. by W. B. Douglas; H. M. Chittenden, *The Am. Fur Trade of the Far West* (1902).]

W. J. G.

HENRY, CALEB SPRAGUE (Aug. 2, 1804–Mar. 9, 1884), clergyman, educator, and author, was born in Rutland, Mass., the son of Silas and Phebe (Pierce) Henry. He was a descendant of Robert Henry who was a native of Scotland and came to America from Ireland in 1718. Caleb graduated from Dartmouth College with the degree of A.B. in 1825, studied theology at Andover, Mass., and at New Haven, and was ordained to the Congregational ministry on Jan. 1, 1829. He was pastor of Congregational churches in Greenfield, Mass., 1829–31, and West Hartford, Conn., 1833–35. Transferring his allegiance to the Protestant Episcopal Church, he was ordained deacon in that communion in 1835 and priest in 1836. The remainder of his active life was largely devoted to literary and educational pursuits.

He was professor of intellectual and moral philosophy at Bristol College, Pennsylvania, from 1835 to 1838. In the latter year he was appointed professor of the same subjects at the University of the City of New York, now New York University, holding that chair until 1852. Soon instruction in belles-lettres and history were added to his duties, so that from 1840 to 1852 he bore the formidable title of "Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, Belles-Lettres and History." That he was able to bear up under this heavy load is evidenced by the fact that he occupied, in addition, the position of rector of St. Clement's Church in New York City from 1847 to 1850. After 1852, except from 1870 to 1873, when he was rector of St. Michael's Church, Litchfield, Conn., he held no official position, but devoted himself to literary work.

He was an inspiring teacher of great personal magnetism, awakening in his students interest in life in its manifold phases. A member of the class of 1850 at the University of the City of New York reveals an engaging, dynamic personality in the following description: "He was an intellectual force, charged to the full with animal vitality, sparkling vivacity, mental activity, and literary enthusiasm. . . . And into his talk he threw, or rather tumbled, his entire *personnel* —body, mind, heart and spirit" (F. N. Zabriskie, quoted in *New York University, post.*)

It was as editor and author, however, that he left his greatest imprint upon his day and generation. In 1834 he published a pamphlet entitled *Principles and Prospects of the Friends of Peace,* and in the same year founded the *American Advocate of Peace,* which shortly became the organ of the American Peace Society. He was one of the founders of the *New York Review* in 1837, holding the position of editor until 1840. A stanch churchman, he was a constant contributor on theological subjects to religious and secular periodicals. In 1847 he was appointed editor of the *Churchman* and conducted that organ of the Protestant Episcopal Church until 1850. He also served for several years as political editor of the *New York Times.* His wide range of intellectual interests is further evidenced by voluminous publications in book, pamphlet, and periodical form. He published Victor Cousin's *Elements of Psychology* translated from the French, with introduction and notes, in 1834, a book which ran through four editions. He also edited W. Hazlitt's translation of Guizot's *General History of Civilization in Europe* (1842) and translated Bautain's *Epitome of the History of Philosophy* (2 vols., 1841) which he brought down to date. *Dr. Oldham at Greystones and His Talk There* (1860) was followed by the more substantial work *Considerations on Some of the Elements and Conditions of Social Welfare and Human Progress* (1861), and that by *Satan as a Moral Philosopher* (1877). He also wrote *About Men and Things* (1873), and "History of the United States of America," in W. C. Taylor's *Manual of Ancient and Modern History* (1845). In March 1838 he married Cornelia M. Heard, daughter of James Heard of New York. During the Civil War he was an ardent supporter of the Union cause and raised several companies.

[W. H. Eldridge, *Henry Geneal.* (1915); *Vital Records of Rutland, Mass., to the End of the Year 1849* (1905); *Gen. Cat. of the Theolog. Sem., Andover, Mass., 1808–1908* (1909); *Gen. Alumni Cat. of N. Y. Univ. 1833–1905* (1906); E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Literature* (2nd ed. 1875); *N. Y. Univ.* (1901) in "Universities and Their Sons," ed. by F. L. Chamberlain; *North Am. Rev.,* Apr. 1862; *Churchman,* Mar. 29, 1884; *N. Y. Tribune,* Mar. 4, 1884; *Lit. World,* Apr. 5, 1884, with a list of Henry's works; *Outlook,* Mar. 28, 1914; *N. Y. Univ. Alumnus,* Jan. 9, 1929.]

M. S. B.

HENRY, EDWARD LAMSON (Jan. 12, 1841–May 9, 1919), historical painter, the son of Frederick and Elizabeth (Fairbanks) Henry, was born in Charleston, S. C. When he was seven years old he was taken to New York City, where he received his academic education. He began his art education at the Pennsylvania Academy of the Fine Arts in Philadelphia and continued it in Paris under Suisse, Gleyre, and

Courbet, returning to America in 1864. Henry's major interest was in the past life and customs of the United States, especially during the first half of the nineteenth century. He began soon after his return to paint pictures which were accurate to the last chair and the most minute button. Owing in part to his attention to detail, his work was of greater historic than artistic merit. In his desire to include as many personages as possible in his representation of notable occasions he frequently crowded his canvases. Primarily an illustrator in oils, he found an appreciative public in that vast majority which demands of a picture first of all that it tell a story. "The Reception to Lafayette," "Off for the Races," "Leaving at Early Morning in a Northeaster," were titles of some of his best-known paintings; his "Railway Station—New England" was sold in 1876 for $530. In 1867 he was made an associate of the National Academy of Design and in 1869, became a member. He exhibited his pictures at all the large national fairs, receiving a medal or honorable mention at each; at the Paris Exposition of 1889 he received honorable mention. He was married in June 1875 to Frances Livingston Wells and lived with her in New York City and in the Hudson Valley until his death in 1919, at "Cragsmoor," Ellenville, N. Y.

[*American Art News*, May 17, 1919, which quotes a letter by Will Low from the N. Y. *Evening Post* of May 12, 1919; Sadakichi Hartmann, *A Hist. of Am. Art* (1902), vol. I; Samuel Isham, *The Hist. of Am. Painting* (new ed., 1927); *Who's Who in America* (1919); *Am. Art Annual*, vol. XVI (1919); C. E. Clement and Laurence Hutton, *Artists of the Nineteenth Century* (1885); W. E. Hunt, *Concerning a Painting by Edward L. Henry, Entitled The Uplands at Bow* (1914), with biographical sketch; Eugen Neuhaus, *The Hist. and Ideals of Am. Art* (1931); L. F. Fuller, in *Scribner's Mag.*, Aug. 1920.] K. H. A.

HENRY, JOHN (1746–October 1794), actor, theatrical manager, was born in Dublin, Ireland. After receiving a liberal education, he made his début in 1762, according to J. N. Ireland (*Records of the New York Stage*, vol. I, 1866, p. 43), at Drury Lane, London. It has been stated that he came out under the patronage of Thomas Sheridan, the father of Richard Brinsley Sheridan, but that he did not succeed. Leaving England, he played for a time in Jamaica, West Indies, and then made his American début at the Southwark Theatre, Philadelphia, Oct. 6, 1767. He was quickly recognized as one of the handsomest actors ever seen in the Colonies and one of the most capable—admirable as Othello and inimitable in Irish parts. When war with England impended and colonial theatres were closed by recommendation of Congress,

the American Company of Comedians early in 1775 departed for Jamaica, where it remained until peace was restored. For the season of 1779–80 Henry was engaged at Drury Lane, acting Othello among other rôles (John Genest, *Some Account of the English Stage*, vol. VI, 1832, pp. 125 ff.). In 1782 he was again in America looking after the property of the company and giving lectures and readings in New York. About this time he adapted *The School for Soldiers; or, The Deserter*, a version of a French play, for the Old American Company, as it was now called. Leading his actors back to these shores in 1785, he almost immediately united forces with Lewis Hallam [*q.v.*], a prominent member of the pre-Revolutionary company, who for some months had been managing a feeble troupe in this country.

During their partnership Hallam and Henry were often at violent odds, being rival actors and quarrelsome by nature, but for the next seven years they had a monopoly of the American theatre from New York to Annapolis. In 1791, however, the comedian Thomas Wignell, after disagreements with Henry, resigned from the organization and set about forming a company of his own. Thus threatened, Henry sailed for England in 1792 to obtain reënforcements and brought back some able actors, chief among them being John Hodgkinson [*q.v.*]. This amazing person, as unscrupulous as he was gifted and ambitious, at once set about robbing Henry of the rôles he had long played, and in this procedure the newcomer had the connivance of the crafty Hallam, who was glad to see his partner undone. Henry resisted for a time, but his spirit was soon broken, and in 1794 he sold his half of the property for $10,000 to Hallam, who promptly resold it to Hodgkinson. Henry's death from rapid consumption, perhaps aggravated by distress of mind, followed shortly upon this transaction. His wife, a popular actress, who was formerly Maria Storer, the third of the Storer sisters to bear his name with or without legal sanction, was driven insane by the shock of his death and died six months later. An intelligent director, an accomplished actor both in tragedy and comedy, a pantomimist, an acrobat, and a good musician, John Henry was one of the most useful men on the early American stage.

[In addition to the sources cited above see: Wm. Dunlap, *A Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (1832); G. O. Seilhamer, *Hist. of the Am. Theatre* (3 vols., 1888–91); W. B. Wood, *Personal Recollections of the Stage* (1855); John Hodgkinson, *A Narrative of His Connection with the Old Am. Company* (1797); G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage*, vol. I (1927). Henry's tombstone at Bristol, Pa., records that he died "in the 48th year of his age." It gives as the date of

his death Oct. 16, 1794, while the *N. Y. Daily Advertiser* and the *Herald* (N. Y.), for Oct. 27, 1794, give Oct. 23, which is probably correct.] O. S. C.

HENRY, JOHN (November 1750–Dec. 16, 1798), lawyer, delegate from Maryland to the Continental Congress, senator, and governor, was the grandson of Rev. John Henry, a Scotch Presbyterian minister who emigrated to America early in the eighteenth century, and of his wife Mary (King), daughter of an Irish baronet. His father, Col. John Henry, married Dorothy Rider, a descendant of one of the early settlers of Dorchester County, Md., and of this union the third John Henry was born, at "Weston," the Henry homestead in that county. He attended West Nottingham Academy, in Cecil County, until prepared to enter the College of New Jersey (now Princeton University), from which institution he was graduated in 1769. During the next six years he was engaged in the study of law, and while completing his legal training at Middle Temple, London, he was a member of the Robin Hood Club, in the discussions of which he frequently had occasion to defend the rights of the colonies. He sailed from England in 1775, enjoyed much popularity on his return to Maryland, was soon elected to the General Assembly, was chosen a delegate to the Continental Congress on Dec. 22, 1777, took his seat in that body Jan. 20, 1778, and with the exception of an interval of three years (1781–84) when he served in the Maryland Senate, held it until 1787. He had been in Congress less than one week when he wrote the governor of his state that the army for want of pay, clothes, and provisions was "decreasing every hour, not by one or two at a time, but from seven to twelve"; that "The avarice of our people and the extravagant prices of all commodities, joined with the imperfect management of our affairs, would expend the mines of Chili and Peru" (*Letters and Papers,* p. 4). Against these conditions he directed his efforts. He procured funds for the Maryland recruiting service, appealed to the governor for clothing and other supplies, and advocated the concentration of the army for "strengthening the hands of General Washington." He served on many committees, such as that to procure flour for the army, to procure aids and supplies from France, on ways and means, on taxes, on a motion for erecting new states out of the western territory. When Virginia and other states had yielded with regard to their claims to the western lands, Henry voted in the Maryland Senate to authorize the Maryland delegates to ratify the Articles of Confederation. When in December 1788, after the

Henry

adoption of the federal Constitution, the two houses of the General Assembly of Maryland met in joint session for the first election of United States senators, Henry received the required majority on the second ballot and Charles Carroll of Carrollton was elected his colleague on the third ballot. Henry took his seat in the Senate Apr. 20, 1789, and when lots were cast to determine who should serve for two years, who for four years, and who for six years, he drew the six-year term. Disregarding instructions by the Assembly, he voted, in March 1792, against a resolution for open sessions of the Senate. The House of Delegates censured him, but he was reëlected for the term commencing Mar. 4, 1795. Two years later, Nov. 13, 1797, the Maryland Assembly elected him governor of the state. He resigned his seat in the Senate to accept that office, served a full term of one year, refused to be considered for reëlection, retired in ill health from public life, and died within a month on his estate along the Nanticoke River in Dorchester County.

Henry was recognized by his associates as a man of integrity and was highly respected for his knowledge of law. On Mar. 6, 1787, he married Margaret Campbell, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Goldsborough) Campbell. They had two sons.

[Many of Henry's papers were lost in a fire soon after his death and only a few letters and a meager sketch of his life are published in J. W. Henry, *Letters and Papers of Gov. John Henry of Md.* (1904). See also H. E. Buchholz, *Govs. of Md. from the Revolution to the Year 1908* (1908); Elias Jones, *Revised Hist. of Dorchester County, Md.* (1925).] N. D. M.

HENRY, JOHN (fl. 1807–1820), adventurer, was born in Ireland about 1776 and was sent to America at about sixteen and placed under the care of an uncle, a New York merchant. He is said to have married a French *émigrée,* who died early, leaving him with two daughters; and, during the administration of John Adams, to have obtained a commission in the United States army as an artillery officer, which about 1802 he resigned. For five years he seems then to have lived on an "estate" in Vermont near the Canadian border. In 1807 he was a student-at-law in Montreal, Lower Canada. Here he succeeded in ingratiating himself with the "fur-barons" of the North West Company by defending them against attacks in the newspapers. In 1808 his friends attempted to secure for him an appointment as a puisne judge in Upper Canada; but Francis Gore, the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, who had met him, opposed the appointment, on the ground that Henry was "an Irish adventurer, not even called to the Bar, and . . .

a citizen of the United States" (Gore to Cooke, Sept. 16, 1808, Canadian Archives, Q, 311). Meanwhile, an opening for his talents occurred in another direction. He had made the acquaintance of Herman W. Ryland, the civil secretary of the province and the confidential adviser of the governor-general, Sir James Craig, and when on a visit to Vermont and Boston in the spring of 1808 he wrote a number of letters to Ryland on the political situation in the United States. These letters were shown by Ryland to Craig (as was no doubt intended), and were in turn forwarded to Castlereagh, the secretary of state in London. The result was that early in 1809 Henry was commissioned by Craig to proceed to the United States on a secret and confidential mission with the object of reporting on "the state of the public opinion both in regard to their internal politics and to the probability of war with England" (*Report on Canadian Archives,* 1896, p. 47). He was also authorized, if the Federalists should wish to enter into any communication with the Canadian government, to transmit any such communication to the governor-general.

Henry went to Vermont and to Boston; and in the latter place he placed himself in touch with some of the leaders of the Federalist party. He wrote a number of letters to Craig and he was recalled after a stay in the United States lasting only four months. On his return to Canada he devoted himself to trying to obtain preferment as a reward of his services. Two years later he went to London to prosecute his claims, but his applications to the government resulted only in the reference of the matter back to Quebec; and finally, with his resources at a low ebb, he was compelled to return to America in the autumn of 1811. On board ship, he met another adventurer, the *soi-disant* Count de Crillon, whose true name was Soubiran, and who was really the son of a French goldsmith. Soubiran, to whom he confided his troubles, immediately urged him to sell his papers to the government of the United States and offered to act as intermediary. On their arrival at Boston, the two proceeded to Washington, and there Soubiran succeeded in selling Henry's letters to President Madison for the very large sum of $50,000. The letters, somewhat garbled and abbreviated, were communicated to Congress; and the uproar which they caused against the "infamous intrigues" of the British had an important influence in bringing about the declaration of war in 1812. Before the letters were published, however, Henry was smuggled out of the country on the United States dispatch boat, the *Wasp*; and in due course he landed in France. He was in Paris on July 2, 1814; for Soubiran saw him there on that date, and apparently in the interval Henry had lost an eye. Six years later, in 1820, he was a paid informer sent to Italy to discover evidence against Queen Caroline of England, but after this episode he disappears from view.

[The "Henry Letters," in *Report on Canadian Archives, 1896* (1897), note B, and in *Niles's Weekly Register,* Mar. 14, 1812. See also *Niles's Weekly Register,* Mar. 21, 28, 1812; Henry Adams, "Count Edward de Crillon," in *Am. Hist. Rev.,* Oct. 1895; Robert Christie, *Interesting Pub. Docs. . . . Supplementary to the Hist. of Lower Canada,* vol. VI (1855); *The Jour. of Duncan M'Gillivray of the North West Company* (1929), ed. by A. S. Morton; and occasional references in the Canadian Archives (Q 311–12)—see *Report . . . 1893* (1894)—the *Quebec Gazette,* and the manuscript journal of Joseph Frobisher in the McGill Univ. Lib., Montreal.] W. S. W.

HENRY, JOSEPH (Dec. 17, 1797–May 13, 1878), investigator in physics, first secretary and director of the Smithsonian Institution, was born in Albany, N. Y., the son of William and Ann (Alexander) Henry. His grandparents on both sides were immigrants from Scotland. His father was a day-laborer, and the family was poor. Early in life Henry went to live with his maternal grandmother at Galway, N. Y., where he attended the district school and from his tenth year worked in his spare time as a clerk in the village store. When he was thirteen or fourteen he returned to Albany to live with his mother, who by that time was a widow. For a year or two he was apprenticed to a watchmaker and jeweler, but his master failed in business, and he was left for a time without employment. At Galway he had read all the novels and plays that the village library afforded and had become fascinated with the stage. When he went to Albany he joined a group of young people who were interested in amateur theatricals, became their president, wrote two plays for them in which he acted himself, and gave much of his time to acting and stage management. An accidental encounter with a popular book on natural science interested him so much, however, that he determined to give up his lighter pursuits and to devote himself to the acquisition of knowledge. He resigned the presidency of the dramatic society, and by study under tutors qualified himself for admission to the advanced classes of the Albany Academy. While a student at the Academy he supported himself by teaching school and subsequently by serving as an assistant in the Academy itself. After completing his course he was for two years tutor in the family of Stephen Van Rensselaer, and continued his studies with the intention of fitting himself for the practice of medicine. He was diverted from this

purpose by receiving an appointment to a surveying party which was engaged for the State of New York in laying out a road through the southern counties from West Point to Lake Erie. After finishing this work with credit and while he was considering another engineering engagement in Ohio, he was elected in the spring of 1826 to the professorship of mathematics and natural philosophy in the Albany Academy.

On entering upon this position he took up research in the comparatively new field of the relation of electric currents to magnetism. His first notable success was the improvement of William Sturgeon's electromagnet, which was made by covering an iron core with an insulating coat of wax and winding a wire in a single loose spiral around it. Such a magnet would sustain at most a weight of a few ounces. Henry insulated the wire and coiled it in many turns and in several layers around the iron core. The magnetic condition of the core was increased by this arrangement, when the current was sent through the coils, to an unparalleled degree. This plan of making magnets was at once adopted everywhere, and the electromagnets of the present day are precisely like those which Henry designed. Using an experimental magnet, with the wire wound on in sections with projecting ends so that the coils could be joined in different combinations, he discovered that when the coils were each joined similarly or in parallel to the battery, the magnet was strongly excited even by a small battery, so long as the external circuit was short, but that the same arrangement gave almost no effect when a long wire was introduced into the circuit. On the other hand, when the coils were joined successively or in a series to each other, the arrangement, which was not so effective in the short circuit, was much more satisfactory than the first arrangement in the long circuit, particularly when the battery consisted of a number of elements in series. Henry called these two types quantity and intensity magnets respectively, and pointed out in the *American Journal of Science* as early as January 1831 that the intensity magnet was the type to be used in the electromagnetic telegraph. In fact, before that date, he had set up a circuit of over a mile of wire strung around a large room in the Academy and transmitted signals through it. Later, at Princeton, a similar telegraphic circuit joined his laboratory with his house, and was used by him for sending messages.

In the course of his experiments Henry discovered that when a long circuit or one containing a spiral conductor is broken, a bright spark

Henry

appears at the gap. He published an account of this discovery in the *American Journal of Science* in July 1832, but did not continue his investigations of it at that time, in consequence of the duties imposed upon him by his removal to Princeton. In 1835, stimulated thereto by the announcement that Faraday had made a similar discovery, he presented an account of his researches to the American Philosophical Society, and gave an explanation of his results by ascribing them to the inductive action of the current on the conductor in which it is flowing. It is because of these researches on self-induction that the modern practical unit of induction has been called the Henry.

Meanwhile, in a paper presented to the Royal Society, Nov. 24, 1831, Faraday had announced the discovery of the induced current. The first account of this discovery was received by Henry in June 1832 in a copy of the *Annals of Philosophy* for the previous April. He immediately resumed a research on which he had been engaged and which had been interrupted by the opening of the school year of the Academy, and published in the *American Journal of Science* in July 1832 an account of a method for obtaining these induced currents which, he said, had been used by him before having any knowledge of Faraday's methods. Henry always recognized Faraday's priority in this most important discovery and made no claims for himself, but the evidence points to Henry's having been the first to detect the induced current, possibly as early as the summer of 1830. That he was an independent discoverer his own statement leaves no doubt. That his discovery antedated Faraday's is less certain, but that it did do so is rendered probable by the fact that it was Henry's custom to do his scientific work in the summer vacation, when he could set up his apparatus in the auditorium of the Academy, and to lay it aside for other duties when the school term opened. The experiment which he was able to describe in such detail as soon as he heard of Faraday's success was most probably performed in the previous summer, or perhaps even a year earlier. His daughter, Mary A. Henry, relates (*post*) that her father often expressed his regret that he had neglected to publish his first results. These, she says, were obtained in 1830, but he refrained from announcing them because he wished to amplify them before publishing. He was so hampered by lack of time and means that he did not take up the subject again until roused to it by Faraday's success.

During this period of activity at Albany Henry also invented an electromagnetic motor, a little

machine, called by him "a philosophical toy," so arranged that a horizontally poised bar electromagnet would rock to and fro as the current through it was automatically reversed.

In May 1830 he was married to Harriet L. Alexander, of Schenectady, N. Y., his first cousin. Two of his children died in infancy; a son, William Alexander Henry, died in 1862; his widow and three daughters survived him.

In 1832 Henry was elected to the professorship of natural philosophy in the College of New Jersey at Princeton. The labors incident to the development of his courses interrupted for a few years his scientific activity. His first communication from Princeton was the paper on the current of self-induction already referred to. He then undertook an investigation of the induction of a current by another current. His researches in this field during the period from 1838 to 1842 brought out some important facts and curiously anticipated some of the modern developments in the science of electricity. They are too extensive to be easily summarized, but it may be stated that he showed that an induced current could be made to induce another current in a neighboring circuit, and this to currents of the fourth and fifth order; that a quantity current which would make a strong magnet, decompose water, and deflect the needle of a low-resistance galvanometer could induce in a neighboring conductor an intensity current which would give perceptible shocks when taken through the body though it would hardly actuate a magnet or deflect an ordinary galvanometer; and that an intensity current properly employed could induce a quantity current. These actions are analogous to those now exhibited by the step-up and the step-down transformers. He invented low and high resistance galvanometers to use with these types of current. He showed also that similar inductive effects were produced when the discharge of a Leyden battery was used in the primary circuit, and that the inductive effect could be transmitted from primary to secondary through considerable distances. In one instance he obtained it in a secondary wire which was set up parallel to a long straight primary wire two hundred and twenty feet away from it. As he showed that he could obtain the inductive effect from the Leyden-jar discharge when the secondary was interrupted by a non-conducting gap, he came in these experiments very near to the fundamentals of wireless telegraphy. By studying the way in which the electric discharge through a spiral will magnetize needles placed in the axis of the spiral, sometimes in one direction and sometimes in the other, he convinced himself that the discharge consisted in a series of oscillations of gradually diminishing intensity, as had been suggested by Savary, and he gave so clear and satisfactory an explanation of the facts observed that he is usually credited with the discovery of the oscillatory nature of the discharge. While at Princeton, Henry collaborated with his brother-in-law, Stephen Alexander [*q.v.*], in the investigation of solar radiation and the heat of sun spots. He was also greatly interested in capillarity and the cohesion of liquids.

His connection with the College of New Jersey was broken on Dec. 14, 1846, when he left Princeton for Washington to become the first secretary and director of the Smithsonian Institution, though his formal resignation of his professorship was delayed until 1848. A few years before, the United States of America had received a bequest from James Smithson, a British subject, to found at Washington "an establishment for the increase and diffusion of knowledge among men." After much discussion Congress at last determined in August 1846 to vest the control of the Institution in a Board of Regents. The Regents, desiring a man for the position of secretary who was distinguished as an investigator and who besides possessed good judgment, catholic sympathies, and weight of character, offered the post to Henry. He was very reluctant to leave his congenial labors as a professor at Princeton and the opportunities he there had for research to take a position in a new enterprise which had been the subject of lively discussion in Congress, and as to the proper development of which great diversity of opinion prevailed; but he yielded to what he thought was a call of duty.

The development of the Smithsonian Institution followed the course marked out for it in Henry's first report to the Board of Regents. In that report he analyzed the intent of Smithson in making his bequest: "Increase of knowledge" was to be furthered, not by furnishing lectures or providing libraries at Washington, but by stimulating and supporting original research. "Diffusion of knowledge" could be best effected by the wide distribution of papers containing original researches or accounts of the most recent results obtained in the various fields of natural science. He deprecated the use of a large portion of the income of the Institution for the support of the museum, art gallery, laboratory and library settled upon it by the action of Congress, and pointed out that in process of time the care of these establishments would require the whole income of the fund. While he loyally carried out the terms of the act, he let no opportu-

nity pass to urge upon the Regents and upon Congress the importance of relieving the Institution of these irrelevant burdens. As time went on and the success of Henry's plan for the development of the Institution became increasingly evident, his wisdom in regard to these matters was recognized, and one by one they were provided for either by transfer to other agencies or by direct appropriations.

The labors of his office were so onerous that Henry found it impossible to continue his researches in pure science. As director of the Smithsonian Institution he initiated various enterprises, among them the system of receiving weather reports by telegraph and basing on them predictions of weather conditions and storm warnings. This work was started by Henry about 1850 and was carried on by the Smithsonian Institution until the outbreak of the Civil War. Henry was appointed a member of the Light House Board when it was established in 1852, and was its president from 1871 on. He served continuously on its committee on experiments, and in this connection carried out important experiments on the relative value of different illuminating oils and on the curious regions of inaudibility sometimes observed when fog horns are sounding.

He was elected a member of the American Philosophical Society in 1835. He helped to organize the American Association for the Advancement of Science and was its president at its second meeting, held at Cambridge in 1849. He assisted in founding the Philosophical Society of Washington (1871), and served continuously thereafter as its president. He was an original member of the National Academy of Sciences, its vice-president in 1866, and its president from 1868 until his death. He was the recipient of many honorary degrees and countless honorary elections to scientific and literary societies. Twice he visited Europe, first in 1837, when the college at Princeton gave him a year's leave of absence on full salary, and again in 1870, on leave granted by the regents of the Smithsonian Institution.

Henry was a man of vigorous frame, with a benignant countenance marked with strong Scottish features. In character he was eminently just and fair, mild, considerate, and sympathetic, and yet firm in adherence to his own views of what was right. He united with the Presbyterian Church after going to Princeton and maintained throughout his life a firm belief in the Christian faith which he then professed. He was adored by his family circle and revered by all who knew him. His death, which occurred

Henry

at his home in Washington, May 13, 1878, from nephritis, was felt as a public calamity. By concurrent resolution a memorial service in his honor was held on the evening of Jan. 16, 1879, in the Hall of the House of Representatives, attended by the president and his cabinet, by both houses of Congress, by the justices of the Supreme Court, by the regents of the Smithsonian Institution, and by many other distinguished men. At this service eulogistic addresses were delivered by members of Congress and of the Board of Regents. By act of Congress a bronze statue of Henry by W. W. Story was erected at Washington in his memory.

[The date of Henry's birth, often assigned to 1799, is settled by the record in the Baptismal Register of the First Presbyterian Church of Albany, where it was discovered by Dr. John H. Finley. *The Scientific Writings of Joseph Henry* (2 vols., 1886) were published by the Smithsonian Inst. *A Memorial of Joseph Henry*, published by order of Congress in 1880 and included also in *Smithsonian Misc. Colls.*, vol. XXI (1881), contains the proceedings of the memorial service at the Capitol, the memorial proceedings of the most important scientific societies, a list of Henry's publications, and several important biographical sketches. Among these last are memoirs by Asa Gray, also pub. in *Ann. Report . . . Smithsonian Inst., 1878* (1879); by Simon Newcomb, also pub., with bibliography, in *Nat. Acad. Sci. Biog. Memoirs*, vol. V (1905); and by W. B. Taylor—the last an extended account of his scientific work, with bibliography, also pub. in *Bull. Phil. Soc. of Washington*, vol. II (1875–80). See, in addition, Benjamin Silliman, Jr., in *Am. Jour. Sci.*, June 1878; G. B. Goode, "The Three Secretaries," in *The Smithsonian Inst., 1846–96* (1897); W. B. Taylor, "Henry and the Telegraph," in *Ann. Report . . . Smithsonian Inst., 1878* (1879); M. R. Waite, *Address at the Unveiling of the Joseph Henry Statue at Washington* (1884); E. W. Stone, "Joseph Henry," in *Scientific Monthly*, Sept. 1931; *Evening Star* (Washington), May 13, 1878; Mary A. Henry, "America's Part in the Discovery of Magneto-Electricity—A Study of the Work of Faraday and Henry," in *Electrical Engineer* (N. Y.), Jan. 13–Mar. 9, 1892, and "The Invention of the Electromagnetic Telegraph," in *Electrical World*, Nov. 23–Dec. 21, 1895.] W. F. M.

HENRY, MORRIS HENRY (July 26, 1835–May 19, 1895), physician, was born in London, England, the son of Henry A. and Esther Henry. The father is said to have been a distinguished Orientalist and educator, and was presumably a friend of Sir Moses Montefiore, who acted as godfather to the son. Morris studied in the polytechnic school at Brussels and also took art courses at the Government School, Somerset House, London. In 1852 he came to New York and devoted his first two years in the United States to art and literature. The study of art anatomy turned his attention to medicine and in 1857, although not yet a graduate, he was prosector and assistant to the chair of surgery in the New York Medical College. In 1860 he received the degree of M.D. from the University of Vermont. He studied in Europe during 1860–61 and in the latter year entered the United

States navy as assistant surgeon. He was first stationed in Virginia and later went through the entire Mississippi campaign with Farragut. After three summers of service in the South he resigned in July 1863 because of ill health. Settling in New York the following year, he engaged in general practice and was appointed surgeon to the Northern Dispensary. In 1869 he received the appointment of surgeon to the New York Dispensary, and in 1873, that of surgeon-in-chief to the state Emigrant Hospital, which position he held until 1880. From 1872 to 1884 he was chief police surgeon of New York, and in that period organized the ambulance service.

He founded in 1870 and edited for five years the *American Journal of Syphilography and Dermatology*. This journal represented a pioneer effort to awaken American physicians to the importance of a knowledge of skin and venereal diseases and syphilis. In 1871 Henry published an American edition of W. T. Fox's monograph, *Skin Diseases: Their Description, Pathology, Diagnosis, and Treatment,* which was adopted as the textbook of the medical departments of the United States army and navy. As a result Henry was recognized both in the United States and England as a leading authority on the subjects involved. Opposed, however, to anything suggestive of narrowness in specialism, he achieved equal repute as a surgeon. He invented numerous instruments, notably forceps and scissors for various purposes; and became especially identified with an operation for varicocele which consisted essentially of removing a redundant portion of the scrotum. His first paper on this subject appeared in the *American Journal of Syphilography and Dermatology,* July 1871, and was followed by others in 1881 and 1888. His operation became widely known and was so much esteemed in Greece and Turkey that he received decorations from the sovereigns of both countries. In 1878 he reported a successful reduction of a dislocation upward and forward upon the pubes of the hip twenty-six days after the accident, thus establishing a record.

As early as 1879 Henry discovered that he was suffering from chronic nephritis. He did not abandon his practice, although he spent much time in traveling for his health. For the last four or five years of his life, however, he was a confirmed invalid. In 1893 he published a forty-nine-page catalogue of his private medical library. Although a facile and prolific writer he produced no major work. He was known as a crusader for the higher medical education and a foe of quackery under any disguise. His first wife whom he married in 1872 was Elizabeth

Rutherford Hastings, a daughter of Hugh Hastings. She died in 1876, and in 1880 he married the widow of Harrison Everett Maynard. A son by his first wife survived him.

[*Medic. Record,* May 25, 1895; *New Eng. Medic. Mo.,* Mar. 1884; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* Nov. 3, 10, 1888; *N. Y. Tribune,* May 20, 1895.] E. P.

HENRY, O. [See PORTER, WILLIAM SYDNEY, 1862–1910.]

HENRY, PATRICK (May 29, 1736–June 6, 1799), Revolutionary statesman, orator, was born in Hanover County, Va., among frontier farmers and of a parentage typical of the region. His father, John Henry, who had come to the province from Aberdeen, Scotland, before 1730, was a man of moderate means, sturdy character, good education, and stanch loyalty to the reigning house of Hanover; he was a vestryman of the local branch of the established church, a justice of the peace, colonel of the militia, and the master of a small estate on the South Anna River which bore the pretentious name of "Mount Brilliant." The mother, Sarah, daughter of Isaac Winston, a Presbyterian immigrant from Yorkshire and likewise a planter of moderate means, was a woman of marked abilities and social charm. She was the widow of Col. John Syme before her marriage to John Henry. The Rev. Patrick Henry, a brother of John, was rector of St. Paul's parish, Hanover. From his father young Henry learned enough Latin to read with ease the great Roman classics the rest of his life; and there was an atmosphere of eighteenth-century culture both at "Mount Brilliant" and at the rector's home. Another and an important influence came into the neighborhood in 1747 when Samuel Davies [*q.v.*] settled there as the stated pastor of the scattered New Light congregations of Hanover and neighboring counties. Although young Henry was early baptized and made a member of his uncle's parish church, he often went with his mother to hear the stirring, tearful sermons of the greatest of all the Southern preachers of that time.

Averse, it seems, to the daily toil of setting and worming tobacco, Patrick became a clerk in a cross-roads store at fifteen; at sixteen he opened a store in partnership with his older brother, William. Within a year the brothers had lost whatever capital they had ventured or borrowed. He was hardly eighteen when he married Sarah Shelton, daughter of John Shelton, who brought him a small dowry. The young couple began with six slaves and three hundred acres of sandy, half-exhausted land, eight or ten miles from river transportation. At

the age of twenty-one Henry lost his house and furniture by fire and he and his wife now turned once more to the unfortunate store-keeping. In two years they were hopelessly in debt but known to everybody in the county and particularly to Capt. Nathaniel West Dandridge, one of the elect in Virginia. With ruin staring him in the face and with three or four children about him, Henry now turned his thoughts to law. In the spring of 1760, with a little knowledge of "Coke upon Littleton" and a speaking acquaintance with a digest of Virginia acts, he appeared before Sir John Randolph and three other members of the bar and obtained license to practise law. He returned home, studied diligently the customary book of forms, closed out his store, took quarters with his father-in-law, who kept a tavern at Hanover Courthouse, and opened his door to clients.

He won immediate success. In three years he had managed 1185 suits, had won most of his cases, and was known throughout that poor region which stretches from Hanover Courthouse to Fredericksburg—the New Light Presbyterian, Baptist, and Quaker country. During these years there was a quarrel brewing between the tobacco planters and the clergy of the established church, who were paid in that fluctuating commodity. The vestrymen tended to leave the clergy to care for themselves when the price of tobacco was low; when it was high they set twopence a pound as the proper rate for settlement. In 1755 and again in 1758, when tobacco was scarce, the Assembly decreed that, during a limited period, creditors might be paid at the rate of twopence a pound. The clergy made loud complaint and sent agents to London to argue against the constitutionality of these laws, which at length were disallowed. This action was tantamount to a plain announcement that the Virginia practices of a hundred years were henceforth not to be permitted. The question of self-government was involved and there was much popular excitement. None the less, the clergy began suits for the unpaid portions of their salaries. In April 1762, James Maury, rector of a parish in Louisa County, where there was no chance to win, brought suit in the Hanover County court, John Henry being the presiding justice. In November 1763 the court declared the law unconstitutional. A jury was empanelled to determine the amount of the award due Maury. There was intense interest. Patrick Henry was engaged to argue the defense. Maury declared that three members of the jury, who were known dissenters, were not gentlemen and that the jury, accordingly, was not legal (Ann

Maury, *Memoirs of a Huguenot Family,* 1853, pp. 418–24). Henry insisted, with precedent on his side, that plain farmers made an honest jury. He made a speech which turned less upon the law in question than upon the policy of the clergy in demanding salaries for preaching the gospel and in declining to observe the law of their "country," and above all upon the dangerous encroachment of the Crown upon the rights of Virginia freemen. He stirred the jealousies and hatreds of a community, fast losing its loyalty to the established church, to such depths that the parsons who had come to the court to enjoy their own triumph fled from the scene before the verdict was announced. The jury awarded one penny to Maury, and the fame of the man who in effect had won the case quickly spread to every parish in the colony.

The next year Henry, though still living in Hanover, became a freeholder in Louisa County and was chosen to the House of Burgesses from that frontier region. He took his seat on May 20, 1765. He was now almost twenty-nine years old, well-to-do, widely known, ill-dressed. He faced John Robinson [*q.v.*], speaker of the House, treasurer of the colony, and leader of the elder statesmen of the low country; around him sat Randolphs, Pendletons, Harrisons, Carys, and Braxtons, widely known for their acres and their high pretensions. The colony had issued large sums of paper money to meet the expense of the long war but recently closed. The paper was receivable for taxes and was to have been burned by Treasurer Robinson, but he loaned the money to political friends on meager security and was so involved in 1765 that he sought to set up a public loan office to which, it was charged, he planned to shift his loans and thus escape exposure. Henry opposed the plan and caused a strong alignment of the western and northern counties against the old tidewater region. The leaders of the latter managed to effect a compromise by which a committee was appointed to maneuver them out of their dilemma. The next year it became plain that Robinson had caused the colony a loss of more than a hundred thousand pounds in Virginia currency.

Meanwhile, the expected copy of the Stamp Act circulated among the burgesses, and Patrick Henry, after consultation with at least two up-country members, offered (May 29, 1765) seven radical resolutions to the committee of the whole house. The last of these claimed for Virginia the complete legislative independence which had been enjoyed under the Commonwealth. The older leaders, Robinson, Peyton Randolph, Ed-

mund Pendleton, and the rest, foresaw a future régime of frontier leadership. Henry pressed his resolutions in a speech which closed with the famous comparison: "Caesar had his Brutus —Charles the first, his Cromwell—and George the third—may profit by their example" (Wirt, *post,* p. 65; see also *American Historical Review,* July 1921, pp. 726–29, 745). The resolutions passed the committee amidst an uproar unprecedented in that staid Assembly. On the next day the leaders of the old order endeavored to defeat the propositions in the full house. Henry fought for his program and secured the adoption of five of his resolutions on May 30, though one of these was reconsidered the next day, after his nonchalant departure, and lost. The work of the committee was reported to the people outside the hall and immediately the seven unrevised resolutions were hurried off to the other colonies and became the basis of violent agitation from Boston to Charleston. Thus at twenty-nine years of age Henry was the leader of a new party. When the Assembly met in the fall Henry was again a member and more influential than Governor Fauquier himself. Between 1765 and 1770 he was as complete a master of the public life of Virginia as Samuel Adams was of that of Massachusetts. The Townshend Acts and the concerted efforts at resistance which followed them enabled Henry to consolidate the opposition to Great Britain to such an extent that in 1769 when a new and sympathetic governor, Lord Botetourt, reached Virginia there was no other possible solution of the colonial problem except upon the basis of complete autonomy. Meanwhile, the conflicts between the popular party of Massachusetts and the British troops stationed in Boston and the growing discontent in Virginia about the British land policy, as revealed in the proclamation of 1763, prepared the way for the next outbreak. On May 24, 1774, a message from the Massachusetts Committee of Correspondence informed the Virginians of the closing of the port of Boston. There was already a similar committee in Virginia with Henry for a guiding spirit. The burgesses appointed June 1 a day of fast and prayer in order "to give us one heart and one mind firmly to oppose . . . every injury to American rights." The governor, Lord Dunmore, dissolved the Assembly; but the same men assembled on May 27 in the Raleigh Tavern, under the leadership of Henry, to ask all the colonies to meet in a continental congress and to call a Virginia convention for Aug. 1, 1774 (Peter Force, *American Archives,* 4 ser., I, 1837, cols. 350–51).

The first Virginia convention met and appointed Henry with six other leaders as a delegation to the first Continental Congress. He arrived in Philadelphia on Sept. 4, 1774, and took active part in the proceedings of the Congress, always leaning toward radical measures and showing strong nationalist tendencies. The declaration of grievances and the Association of the colonies for the purpose of boycotting British goods in American markets received his hearty support. He was less interested in the petition to the king imploring a change of policy. In Virginia, Lord Dunmore called the Assembly to meet late in November, but, finding all the colonies organized to enforce the recommendations of the continental Association against British commerce, and the Assembly composed of the leaders of the party of revolution, prorogued the body. The same members met in Richmond on Mar. 20, 1775, to decide upon the course which Virginia should follow. Unwilling to wait for the British reply to the petition of the Continental Congress, Henry offered three resolutions, one of which provided that "this Colony be immediately put into a posture of defence"; and that a committee be appointed "to prepare a plan for the embodying, arming, and disciplining such a number of men as may be sufficient for that purpose" (Force, 4 ser., II, 168). Randolph and others now of the party of resistance were alarmed and sought to delay matters; but Henry pressed his resolutions with the third great speech of his life, in which occurred his most famous saying: "Give me liberty, or give me death" (W. W. Henry, *post,* I, 266).

Under the spell of his burning words, the convention authorized the arming and training of companies of infantry, cavalry, and artillery but took inadequate measures to collect the taxes to meet the expense. Another delegation, including Henry, was selected to attend the second Continental Congress, but as he was about to set out for Philadelphia, messengers brought news of the battle of Lexington. Meanwhile, he had learned that Lord Dunmore had seized the ammunition in the colonial arsenal at Williamsburg and lodged it in a war vessel on the James River. Henry collected the militia of Hanover County and marched toward the little capital, sending a messenger demanding restoration of the gunpowder to representatives of the colony. There was great excitement in Williamsburg. After a moment of delay the Governor complied with the demand; and Henry made ready to depart for Philadelphia. Dunmore issued a proclamation on May 6, outlawing "a certain Patrick Henry" for disturbing the peace of the colony.

Henry took his seat in the second Continental Congress on May 18 and had a share in the legislation under which a continental army was organized and George Washington was made general-in-chief.

From the anxious deliberations of Philadelphia Henry hurried during the early days of August to Richmond, where the second Virginia convention considered the ways and means of putting three regiments of soldiers in the field and of dealing with Dunmore, who had taken flight to the British war ships in Chesapeake Bay and was then preparing an attack upon the lower counties. Henry's party promised immunity from taxes for a year and a half and put out large issues of paper money to meet the expenses of the war. He himself was made colonel of the first regiment, this appointment making him commander-in-chief of all the forces of the colony. Washington opposed the appointment, though he did not protest. The opponents of Henry in the convention chose a committee of public safety and put it under the control of Edmund Pendleton, Henry's most resolute opponent. The new colonel went home for a short vacation, during which he witnessed the death of his wife, and then went to take charge of the recruits who waited on the grounds of the College of William and Mary. Henry wished to lead his army to the defense of Norfolk, now threatened by Dunmore, but Pendleton, acting for the convention, ordered Henry's subordinate, William Woodford, to take command of the proposed expedition and a little later authorized Robert Howe of North Carolina to share the general command in the Norfolk region. Smarting under this affront and resenting the attitude of the military committee of the Continental Congress, Henry resigned his commission on Feb. 28, 1776, and returned to his home in Hanover County. He was promptly elected a member of the third revolutionary convention which was to assemble on May 6 in Williamsburg. There he took a decisive part in the drafting of the new constitution of Virginia and in urging the passage of a resolution which authorized Congress to declare independence and appeal to France for help. The resolution passed on May 15, the constitution was soon completed and accepted, and on June 29 Henry was elected governor. He at once took control of the state and somewhat later set up housekeeping with his second wife, Dorothea Dandridge, the daughter of his friend, Nathaniel West Dandridge. He was twice reëlected.

If he had failed as a military commander, he was certainly not an inactive governor. With the support of George Mason and Thomas Jefferson, he sent George Rogers Clark in 1778 on a secret military mission to the Illinois country, which resulted in the expulsion of the British from the Northwest; and in 1778–79, when there was a widespread intrigue to remove Washington from the command of the continental armies, he was the first to send the latter evidence which led to the defeat of the movement (W. W. Henry, *post*, I, 544–52). But Sir George Collier took him by surprise when he landed a British force at Hampton Roads in May 1779, captured Portsmouth without difficulty, and then seized the great collection of military supplies at Suffolk. After urging the French admiral at Newport, R. I., to station a part of the fleet inside the entrance to Chesapeake Bay, Henry retired from the governorship in the summer of 1779 to a great tract of wild land in Henry County, two hundred miles southwest of Richmond, on the eastern slopes of the Blue Ridge Mountains. His close friend and political lieutenant, Thomas Jefferson [*q.v.*], succeeded to the governorship; but Henry came down from his mountain fastness to attend the sessions of the Assembly in 1781 when the military situation was critical. Following the expiration of Jefferson's term in June 1781, the legislature chose Thomas Nelson, an opponent of both Henry and Jefferson, and passed a resolution which asked for an investigation of the latter's conduct as governor. Henry joined in the hue and cry against Jefferson and thus laid the foundation for a feud which lasted as long as either of them lived (W. W. Henry, II, 137–68).

In 1783, when the acceptance of the treaty of peace by Virginia raised the question as to the status of the vanquished Loyalists, Patrick Henry in the legislature urged an act of oblivion and restoration, in so far as the latter might be possible. In so doing he surprised and even angered many of his followers. He declared that the country needed people and that the former opponents of the revolution would make good citizens. At the same time he urged a great enlargement of the powers of the Confederation in the hope of lending vigor to the inchoate national authority, and of paying the burdensome war debts. The chaotic finances of Virginia he endeavored to remedy by the laying of tariff duties on imports far more onerous than any Stamp or regulation duties which the British had endeavored to lay in 1765 or 1774. When James Madison, the leader in the Assembly next in influence to Henry himself, proposed measures for the disestablishment of the ancient church and for entire freedom of conscience,

Henry turned conservative and offered a bill for the incorporation of all churches in Virginia and for the regular assessment of a moderate tax for religious purposes upon all citizens. Madison was known as Jefferson's close friend and was able to divide the followers of Henry. The economic outlook in Virginia was hardly better in 1784, when Henry again became governor, than it had been in 1774. He sought to collect large quantities of tobacco due on the continental debt; and he endeavored to pay the Virginia war debt by grants of land to returned soldiers. At the moment a committee of Congress labored over the sketch of a treaty between the thirteen states and Spain, the news of the death of Henry's brother-in-law, Col. William Christian [*q.v.*], at the hands of Indian warriors in Kentucky, came to him. Henry indited a vigorous letter to Congress urging that it was the duty of the Confederation to protect the frontier. On Aug. 12, 1786, James Monroe, a friend of Henry and a member of Congress, wrote that seven of the eastern states were committed to a treaty with Spain in which the navigation of the Mississippi was to be abandoned for a period of twenty-five years in return for most desirable commercial arrangements in the markets of that country and her American possessions (W. W. Henry, II, 291–98). Henry saw at once, as he thought, a conspiracy of the trading states to sacrifice the interests of the South and the settlements in the Mississippi Valley. From this time he showed an increasing dread of a closer union of the southern with the eastern states. But when, upon the urgent advice of Washington and others, the legislature of Virginia agreed to appoint delegates to the proposed Federal Convention, Henry made no public objection. His fifth term as governor expired on Nov. 30, 1786, and he made ready to settle his family in Prince Edward County, near Hampden-Sidney College.

Fifty years old, his health broken, his fortune depleted, and with a score of children and grandchildren around him, he turned now to the practice of his profession. But he had hardly reached his new home before he received official notice of his election as a member of the Virginia delegation to the Federal Convention. He declined at his leisure and in tones which gave evidence of unmistakable opposition to the objectives of the convention; and when the assembly met the following October, he was in his accustomed seat. When the Virginia convention met in Richmond on Oct. 20, 1788, he occupied a seat for Prince Edward County and at once took the leadership of those who opposed adoption. His opinion of the proposed Federal constitution is fairly indicated in the following statement: "This is a consolidated government . . . and the danger of such a government is, to my mind, very striking . . . our rights and privileges are endangered, and the sovereignty of the States will be relinquished . . . and . . . they may, if we be engaged in war, . . . liberate every one of your slaves" (W. W. Henry, II, 379, 400–01). For twenty-three days Henry resisted adoption with every resource at his command. He spoke every day but five, and on some days five times. When the conflict was over and the Constitution was accepted, he announced that he would abide the result; but he had so advertised the faults of the new system that when the Virginia Assembly met the following October four-fifths of the members were ready to do his bidding. He wrote the Virginia appeal to the first Congress and the other states for amendments to the Constitution (*Journal of the House of Delegates, . . . 1788*, 1828, pp. 42–43). He caused the counties of the state to be districted in such a way that nearly all the Virginia members in the first House of Representatives were likely to be antifederal in character; and later it proved very difficult for the friends of Washington and Marshall to procure the election of Madison in his own district. Similarly, Henry dictated the election of Richard Henry Lee and William Grayson, known opponents of the new Constitution, to the United States Senate. Henry was probably more responsible than any or all others for the adoption of the first ten amendments to the federal Constitution.

After these stormy events he turned again at the end of the year 1788 to the practice of law and the recouping of his personal fortunes. It was a time of important lawsuits in Virginia. After the Constitution of 1787 made the treaty of 1783 part of the law of the land, British creditors, who had sought in vain to collect from Virginia debtors during the period of the Confederation, appeared in federal courts to present their claims. In the first test case in the state under the Constitution, that of *Jones* vs. *Walker*, Henry and John Marshall served for the defense (B. R. Curtis, *Reports of Decisions in the Supreme Court of the United States*, I, 1855, p. 164, referring to the case as *Ware, Administrative of Jones, Plaintiff in Error* vs. *Hylton et al.*). The trial began on Nov. 23, 1791, in the United States district court at Richmond, Judges Griffin of the district and Johnson and Blair of the Supreme Court being present. Henry spoke for three days and showed himself an unsuspected master of the law and the complications of the

case; in his appeals based upon the history of the Revolution and upon the passions of men he was then, as in 1763, as complete an artist as the times afforded. If he did not win the case, he made it almost certain that the plaintiffs would never be able to collect their debts in Virginia. Every one who heard him on that occasion pronounced him as much a master in the realm of international law as he had been in that of politics, although as a matter of fact his semi-victory was the result as much of emotional appeal as of reason (W. W. Henry, III, 601–48, gives the only known report of this speech). The decision of the judges was reserved and the case was reargued at the same place in May 1793, Henry again appearing on the side of the Virginia debtors. He was not less successful than he had been two years before. The judges found for the plaintiff and left it to a jury to determine the amount to be paid; but the jury disagreed, and the case was substantially lost.

Henry was now an old and a broken man, though less than sixty years of age. He retired to his last home, the "Red Hill" plantation on the Staunton River, and gave up his law practice. He was to be drawn, however, into embarrassments which his biographers have never quite clearly described. Before the last great speech in the federal court, Jefferson, unforgetful of the events of 1781, and Madison had begun to organize the remnants of the party which Henry had commanded throughout the revolution. Henry had never been willing to serve a day under the newly constituted federal government; but when Jefferson and Madison became the chief opponents of the administration, Washington's friends paid assiduous court to the master of "Red Hill," and he was not averse to the attentions. On Oct. 9, 1795, Washington offered to Henry the position of secretary of state, which Jefferson had relinquished two years before. The offer was declined, but within three months the President, then smarting under the extravagant strictures of the opposition press, asked Henry to become chief justice (W. W. Henry, II, 563; Tyler, p. 359). Henry declined this offer also, but made the public aware of his reviving admiration for the President. It was a sensation of the first magnitude. Henry's own children condemned the new turn in the orator's career and the old man wrote an explanation to Mrs. Patrick Henry Aylett, one of his married daughters. Spencer Roane, who had married Anne Henry, was never reconciled. The fiercest party warfare spread over the state; and Jefferson rapidly drew to himself nearly all the prominent followers of Henry and the great mass of

Henry

the voters. Henry was now ready to burn all his bridges. When John Marshall became a candidate for a seat in the House of Representatives in 1798, Henry made it known that he was heartily in favor of the declining Federalist party. This led in January 1799 to an earnest request on the part of Washington that Henry offer as a candidate for the Virginia House of Delegates in order to resist there the theories of Madison and nearly all the former associates of Henry, expressed in the Kentucky and Virginia resolutions (W. W. Henry, II, 600–03). Henry consented, although his health forbade him to stand long upon his feet. He made his last speech on a cold March day at Charlotte Courthouse, young John Randolph offering as a candidate and an opponent in debate. Henry was elected but death intervened to prevent his appearance as a Federalist member of the Assembly the next autumn. He died on June 6, 1799, and was buried in the garden near his last residence.

[Wm. Wirt, *Sketches of the Life and Character of Patrick Henry* (1817), is a combination of authentic facts, traditions, and old men's recollections. M. C. Tyler, *Patrick Henry* (1887), is careful and faithful, though marred by forced interpretation of the events and attitudes of the last decade of Henry's career. W. W. Henry, *Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches* (3 vols., 1891), contains extensive documentary materials, but gives none of the speeches in full and only comparatively few letters. See also: H. B. Grigsby, *The Va. Convention of 1776* (1855); Jonathan Elliott, *The Debates, Resolutions, and Other Proc., in Convention, on the Adoption of the Fed. Constitution,* vol. II (1828); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.,* vol. III (1926); John Burk, *The Hist. of Va.,* vols. III (1805), IV (1816); Chas. Campbell, *Intro. to the Hist. of the Colony and Ancient Dominion of Va.* (1847); W. E. Dodd, "Va. Takes the Road to Revolution," in *The Spirit of '76* (1927), by C. Becker, J. M. Clark, and W. E. Dodd; writings and biographies of contemporary statesmen.]

W. E. D.

HENRY, ROBERT (Dec. 6, 1792–Feb. 6, 1856), clergyman, educator, was born in Charleston, S. C. He was the son of Peter Henry, a native of Banffshire, Scotland, who went to the West Indies and became a successful merchant. In Jamaica he met Anne Adelaide (Schwiers) Angel, a widow with one child, whom he married. In May 1792 they came to Charleston, S. C. Peter Henry went back to the West Indies to settle up his business affairs, and as he was returning to Charleston, the ship on which he traveled was captured by a French privateer and he was so harshly treated that he died in Savannah in September 1794. His wife opened a dry-goods store for the support of herself and her children. In 1803 she took Robert to England that he might have the best educational advantages. Here he attended a school conducted by the Rev. James Lindsay near London. In 1811, with a view to entering the ministry, he enrolled

at the University of Edinburgh, from which he received the degree of M.A. in 1814. After traveling on the Continent, he returned to Charleston. He had been licensed to preach according to the rites of the Scottish Church, and was soon invited to supply the Calvinistic Church of French Protestants in that city. He ministered to it for about two years, preaching alternately in French and English. On May 25, 1817, he was ordained by the Presbytery of Charleston, and the following year he married Elizabeth Henrietta Connors, a daughter of Charles Connors of Claren-

don, S. C., by whom he had six children.

Henry had command of several modern languages, was well versed in the classics, and was especially proficient in philosophy. On Nov. 26, 1818, he was elected professor of logic and moral philosophy in South Carolina College, now the University of South Carolina, with which, either as teacher or executive, the rest of his life, except for a brief interval, was spent. For a time after the death of President Jonathan Maxcy [*q.v.*] in 1820, he also gave instruction in metaphysics. Maxcy was succeeded by the stormy petrel, Thomas Cooper [*q.v.*]. So turbulent was Cooper's administration (1820–34), that Henry, who acted as president *pro tempore* after Cooper's resignation, reported to the board of trustees that only twenty students remained. Henry held the college together for a year, when he was succeeded by Robert W. Barnwell [*q.v.*], who restored the fortunes of the institution. Henry failed of election himself because he was suspected of sharing Cooper's heretical religious views, a suspicion which seems to have been unfounded. Keenly disappointed, he withdrew from the college, although the administrative board desired him to remain as professor, and went to live on a farm near Columbia. Later he was discount clerk in the Branch Bank of the State, Columbia. In 1839, however, he accepted an invitation to return to the college as professor of metaphysics, logic, and belles-lettres. Always inclined to regard the apostolic succession a mark of the true church, on Mar. 10, 1841, he was ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church, and on Sept. 25, 1842, priest. Upon the resignation of President Barnwell, in 1841 Henry was made chairman of the faculty and on Dec. 2, 1842, was elected president. He also taught metaphysics and moral philosophy and gave instruction in Greek. He performed his duties as president most conscientiously, but his administration was a troubled one and he was so sensitive that every untoward incident worried him almost to the point of illness. On Nov. 28, 1845, a committee on the state of the college recommended that the presidency be declared vacant and that Henry be offered the professorship of Greek literature. He accepted and served the college in that capacity for the remainder of his life. A man of much learning and piety, genial and benevolent, he exerted no little influence on the institution during his more than thirty years' connection with it. He was buried in the Episcopal churchyard, Columbia, where the students erected a monument to his memory. He contributed articles to the *Southern Review* and published a number of sermons and addresses, among them, *Eulogy on Jonathan Maxcy, Late President of the South Carolina College* (1822); *Mysteries of Religion Worthy the Assent of the Human Understanding* (1834); *The Cultivation of the Fine Arts, Favorable to the Perfection of Private Character and the Development of Public Prosperity* (1840); *Eulogy on the Late Honorable John Caldwell Calhoun* (1850).

[Maximilian LaBorde, *Hist. of the S. C. College* (2nd ed., 1874); E. L. Green, *A Hist. of the Univ. of S. C.* (1916); *Sou. Quart. Rev.*, Apr. 1856; E. A. and G. L. Duyckinck, *Cyc. of Am. Literature* (2nd ed., 1875); *Charleston Daily Courier*, Feb. 7, 1856.]

S. C. M.

HENRY, WILLIAM (May 19, 1729–Dec. 15, 1786), gunsmith, patriot, was born in West Caln Township, Chester County, Pa. He was the son of John and Elizabeth (De Vinne) Henry, the former having come to America with his parents from Ireland in 1722, the latter being of Huguenot descent. Henry's early youth was spent on the farm and in the acquisition of an elementary education. When he was fifteen years old he went to Lancaster, then the largest inland town in Pennsylvania, and was apprenticed to a gunsmith, Matthew Roesser. He continued with this master for six years and because of his mechanical aptitude became an expert in this difficult craft. In 1750, at Lancaster, he formed a partnership with a wealthy Jew, Joseph Simon, for the making of firearms. The unusually accurate performance of his rifles soon made his name known throughout the colonies and his business prospered to such a degree that in the course of his life it yielded him a considerable fortune. During the Indian wars which desolated the frontier from 1755 to 1760, Henry served as principal armorer of the troops then called into service. After his return to Lancaster he bought out his partner and thereafter conducted his business alone. He was an enthusiastic student of natural philosophy and maintained a well-equipped laboratory at his gun works, where he engaged continuously in research. He had made some experiments with steam, when, in 1761 on a business trip to England, he met

James Watt who explained his own steam-engine inventions to him. Upon his return he concentrated his experimental work on the application of steam to the propelling of boats and by 1763 had completed a stern-wheel steamboat. Although its trial on the Conestoga Creek at Lancaster was unsuccessful, Henry should be credited with being the first person in the United States to make such an experiment. After 1761 and until the beginning of the Revolution he was busy in his gunshop and laboratory and enjoying a delightful home life. He was the first to recognize the genius of Benjamin West [*q.v.*] and to extend to him both moral and material help. Fulton, too, in his youth received much knowledge and inspiration from Henry and was a welcome visitor to his home and factory. Henry joined the American Philosophical Society in 1768, taking his seat at the same time as his lifelong friend David Rittenhouse. He contributed an article to the first volume of the society's *Transactions* (1769–71), describing his invention of a so-called "sentinel register," an apparatus utilizing the expansive force of air when heated to open and close the flue-damper in a furnace. He also devised many labor-saving machines for his gun works. He is credited with the invention of a screw auger; he perfected a steam-heating system; and he was at work on the construction of a "steam wheel" when he died.

Having no little aptitude for public affairs, he held important civil and military offices. He was made a justice of the peace when twenty-nine, and at thirty-six began a ten-year service as assistant burgess of Lancaster. He served three terms as an assistant justice of the county courts and was a member of the state canal commission in 1771. He was a delegate to the state Assembly in 1776 and later, in 1777, became a member of the Council of Safety. As treasurer of Lancaster County from 1777 to his death he rendered noteworthy service in a critical financial period. Finally, he was elected by the Assembly to the Continental Congress in 1784 and died while in office. Throughout the Revolution he was assistant commissary general and disbursing officer of the government for the district of Lancaster. In addition, he served as superintendent of arms and accoutrements and in this capacity established workshops in various parts of the state and directed the making of boots, shoes, hats, and ordnance. He married Ann Wood, daughter of Abraham Wood of Darby, Pa., in January 1755, and was survived by his wife, a daughter, and six sons.

[Francis Jordan, Jr., *The Life of William Henry* (1910); Alexander Harris, *Biog. Hist. of Lancaster County, Pa.* (1872); *Trans. Am. Phil. Soc. . . .*, vol. I (1769–71); R. H. Thurston, *Robert Fulton: His Life and its Results* (1891); Franklin Ellis and Samuel Evans, *Hist. of Lancaster County, Pa.* (1883); *Early Proc. Am. Phil. Soc. . . . 1744–1838* (1884); H. M. J. Klein and E. M. Williams, *Lancaster County, Pa. A Hist.* (1924), vol. I.] C. W. M—n.

HENRY, WILLIAM WIRT (Feb. 14, 1831–Dec. 5, 1900), lawyer, historian, was born at "Red Hill," in Charlotte County, Va., where his grandfather, Patrick Henry, had lived during his last years and was buried, and was named for that statesman's biographer, whom he was destined to emulate. His father, John Henry, was the youngest son of the Revolutionary orator and his second wife, Dorothea Spotswood Dandridge. His mother, Elvira Henry McClelland, was the daughter of Thomas S. McClelland and the grand-daughter of Col. William Cabell of "Union Hill." After taking the M.A. degree at the University of Virginia in 1850, young Henry read law with Judge Hunter H. Marshall, began practice in his native county in 1853, and served for some years as commonwealth's attorney. Like his father a Whig in politics in ante-bellum days, he opposed secession. He enlisted, however, in a local artillery company and did relatively brief and inconspicuous military service. Emerging from the Civil War without bitterness, he removed in 1873 to Richmond, where he was speedily recognized as a leader of the bar. His political career, which was confined to a term of two years in the House of Delegates, 1877–79, and a year in the state Senate, 1879–80, was not notable except for his brave opposition to the readjustment of the state debt. Aloof from politics during the remainder of his life, he was none the less a prominent public figure, both in the state and in the nation, and received countless tokens of the esteem of his contemporaries.

His prominence was in no small degree due to his historical writings, which give him his chief title to fame. These consist chiefly of addresses and papers, delivered before various patriotic and historical gatherings, and his *Patrick Henry: Life, Correspondence and Speeches* (3 vols., 1891), which is still indispensable to students of the period covered by it. The grandson of the "forest Demosthenes" was a self-trained historian, and was never fully emancipated from localism and hero worship. Practically all his historical work was confined to the Virginia field, and was primarily motivated by a desire to quicken interest in, and gain proper recognition for, the contributions made to American life and institutions by his state, the Scotch-Irish settlers, and his distinguished ancestor. Upon many occasions, he championed Capt. John Smith and

upheld that doughty warrior's title to historical veracity. His *magnum opus,* which is distinctly a family biography, is valued today chiefly for its rich personal documentary material and its wealth of information about local conditions.

Though he did not belong to the small group of American scholars who had gained technical training abroad or in one of the few graduate schools of history, he cooperated in a modest way in the production of Justin Winsor's *Narrative and Critical History of America* (III, 1885, ch. IV, "Sir Walter Ralegh"). Though his interest was primarily local, he was prominently associated not only with the Virginia Historical Society, which delighted to do him honor, but also with the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Long Island Historical Society, the American Antiquarian Society, and the American Historical Association. He was president of the latter organization, 1890–91. (His presidential address was published in the *Annual Report of the American Historical Association for the Year 1891,* pp. 15–29.) If always to a considerable extent a patriotic, rather than a critical, historian, he was not unaffected by the new emphasis on thoroughness and fairmindedness which characterized the last two decades of his life, and occupies a place of dignity in American historiography.

He was married in 1854 to Lucy Gray, daughter of Col. James P. Marshall of Charlotte County, Va. His widow and four children survived him.

[For a brief sketch of Henry's life, entirely uncritical as regards his historical scholarship, see *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Jan. 1901, pp. xiii–xvi. For a practically complete list of his writings, see E. G. Swem, *A Bibliography of Va.,* I (1916), 259–60. See also *Eminent and Representative Men of Va. and the D. C.* (1893), p. 461; and obituary in the *Richmond Dispatch,* Dec. 5, 6, 1900.] D. M.

HENSHALL, JAMES ALEXANDER (Feb. 29, 1836–Apr. 4, 1925), physician, naturalist, and writer on angling, was born in Baltimore, Md., the son of the Rev. James Gershom Henshall and Clarissa (Holt) Henshall. He received his early education in the schools of Baltimore, New York, and Cincinnati, graduated from the Eclectic Medical Institute of Cincinnati in 1860, and pursued post-graduate studies in the Eclectic Medical College of the City of New York in 1867. His career as a practising physician extended over thirty years, although the latter part of the period was marked by an increasing attention to angling and the publication of several books upon the subject. In 1864 he was married to Hester S. Ferguson of Cincinnati, where he established his home. In 1896

the call of the waters and woods became irresistible, and he entered the service of the United States Bureau of Fisheries as superintendent of its hatchery at Bozeman, Mont. His successful work at this point was terminated in 1909 when he was transferred to the hatchery at Tupelo, Miss., to carry on the propagation of black bass. He was president of the American Fisheries Society in 1891 and held a life-long membership in that organization. He was various times secretary of the Cincinnati Society of Natural History, president of the Montana Society of Natural Sciences, and honorary president of the Izaak Walton League of America. He was chief of the fisheries department at the Chicago exposition of 1893 and for his contributions to fish culture and conservation was awarded medals at the Paris and St. Louis expositions.

The numerous books on game fish and fishing coming from his pen were based upon an extensive experience as an angler in various parts of the United States and foreign countries. One of his fishing companions was Judge Longworth of the prominent Cincinnati family, who accompanied him on an angling tour around the world. The fruit of his services as a professional fish culturist appeared in the development of several improved methods and devices for the propagation of game fishes, particularly the grayling and the black bass. Several technical articles based on the results of his studies are found in the *Transactions* of the American Fisheries Society. More than thirty-five titles are credited to Henshall, the majority being technical articles or contributions to sportsmen's publications. His longer writings, some of which achieved considerable popularity, were: *The Book of the Black Bass* (1881); *Camping and Cruising in Florida* (1884); *More about the Black Bass* (1889); *Ye Gods and Little Fishes* (1900); *Bass, Pike, Perch and Others* (1903); *Favorite Fish and Fishing* (1908). His writings reflect the gentle kindly soul of the author and express charmingly his knowledge and appreciation of the denizens of woods and waters. Failing eyesight necessitated his resignation from the government service in 1917, and he retired to his Cincinnati home to busy himself with further writing and revision of his earlier works. He died in Cincinnati.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1924–25; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Dict. of Am. Medic. Biog.* (1928); *Trans. Am. Fisheries Soc.,* 1925; *Jour. Am. Medic. Asso.,* May 16, 1925; *Cincinnati Enquirer, N. Y. Times, N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Apr. 5, 1925; records of the U. S. Bureau of Fisheries.] M. C. J.

HENSHAW, DAVID (Apr. 2, 1791–Nov. 11, 1852), politician, secretary of the navy, was a

descendant of Joshua Henshaw of Lancashire, England, who settled in Dorchester, Mass., about 1653. Born in Leicester, Mass., the fifth son of David and Mary (Sargent) Henshaw, David attended the free schools and the academy of his native town. At the age of sixteen he became a druggist's apprentice and at twenty-one went into business for himself. Before he was thirty-three he had acquired means to become a banker and to establish an insurance company, and by 1828 he had entered actively into the project for a railroad through the Berkshires to Albany, N. Y. Later he became an incorporator of the Western Railroad which, with the Boston & Worcester of which also he was a director, completed the interstate line.

In 1821, Henshaw and his associates established the *Boston Statesman,* under the editorship of Nathaniel Greene [*q.v.*], and about it gathered a faction opposed to the Federalists who were then in power in Massachusetts. The *Statesman's* editorials preferred Crawford of Georgia to John Quincy Adams in the campaign of 1824; but Henshaw later made terms with the party of President Adams and, on its ticket, gained election to the state Senate in 1826. This political alliance was short-lived however; for Henshaw, interested in the real estate of South Boston, advocated free bridges. Bostonians who had property rights in the toll bridge to Charlestown were thoroughly aroused (see *The Proprietors of the Charles River Bridge* vs. *The Proprietors of the Warren Bridge and Others,* 11 *Peters,* 420); old Federalists and Republicans sank their enmities and rallied around Governor Lincoln, Senator Webster, and President Adams to form a new conservative party which overwhelmed Henshaw and his free-bridge party at the polls in April 1827. Henshaw lost no time in finding another political alliance. Standing for "Republican friends of Jackson," he sought election to Congress in July, appealing to the ship-owners and importers who opposed the protective tariffs which Adams and Webster were beginning to favor in behalf of New England's rising textile industry. He was again defeated, but he was given the collectorship of the port of Boston and the patronage of that office, which made him the Democratic boss of Massachusetts. When he attempted, however, to hand over the collectorship to an intimate friend and to seek the place of postmaster-general, he learned that Marcus Morton [*q.v.*], his perennial candidate for the governorship, had been given the disposal of the office. Close upon this disappointment came the panic of 1837, which forced Henshaw's Commonwealth Bank into bankruptcy

Henshaw

and himself into political repudiation. He withdrew to his home in Leicester to bide his time, meanwhile making a tour of the West and representing the town of Leicester in the state legislature of 1839.

The return of Calhoun to influence, after the break between Tyler and Clay, gave Henshaw his opportunity. In the spring of 1843 he gathered his old associates to form a Tyler-Calhoun faction and challenged the authority of the Van Buren organization by seeking the nomination for Congress from Worcester County. Although unable to regain control of the Democratic party at this time, he was so nearly reëstablished that he obtained the President's nomination to be secretary of the navy. He administered the Department satisfactorily from July 23, 1843, to Feb. 19, 1844, when, the Senate having rejected his appointment in deference to Webster and other Whigs, he was succeeded by Thomas W. Gilmer [*q.v.*]. In spite of this occurrence, Henshaw was now so prominent in his party, owing to the support of Southern Democrats, that he continued to dominate Democratic affairs in Massachusetts until the slavery issue began to disrupt parties. He died in 1852.

Henshaw's democracy was conservative. He himself was a capitalist, a Mason, an opponent of prohibition, a friend of slaveholders. A political rival characterized him as "a shrewd, selfish, strong-minded (but I believe corrupt-hearted) man" who directed the party "with a rod of iron" and would "see it damned ere others should" (J. G. Harris to George Bancroft, February 1838, Bancroft MSS.). Henshaw's will to rule was unmistakable; but there is little reason for questioning the sincerity of his convictions. He read much and possessed a keen knowledge of men. Although he never married, he dispensed a generous hospitality at his country home in Leicester.

Among his separately published writings are: *Remarks on the Bank of the United States* (1831); *Remarks upon the Rights and Powers of Corporations* (1837); *Letters on the Internal Improvements and Commerce of the West* (1839); *The Exchequer and the Currency* (1842).

[Henshaw letters in the Chamberlain collection, Boston Pub. Lib., and in the Ebenezer Baldwin papers, Yale Univ. Lib.; *A Refutation by His Friends of the Calumnies against David Henshaw* (1844); A. H. Ward, in *Memorial Biogs. of the New Eng. Hist.-Geneal. Soc.,* vol. I (1880); *New Eng. Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Apr. 1868; J. S. Loring, *The Hundred Boston Orators* (1852); J. B. Derby, *Political Reminiscences* (1835); *Memoirs of John Quincy Adams,* VIII (1876), 181, 392–93; L. G. Tyler, *Letters and Times of the Tylers,* II (1885), 389; A. B. Darling, *Political Changes in Mass. 1824–48* (1925); *Boston Daily Advertiser,* Nov. 12, 1852.]

A. B. D.

HENSHAW, HENRY WETHERBEE (Mar. 3, 1850–Aug. 1, 1930), naturalist, ornithologist, ethnologist, was born at Cambridge, Mass., the youngest of the seven children of William and Sarah Holden (Wetherbee) Henshaw. He was educated in the Cambridge public schools and planned to go to Harvard, but in 1869, shortly before he was to take the entrance examination, his health gave way, and, although it was restored by a winter in Louisiana, his plans for a college course were abandoned. His subsequent training as a naturalist comprised chiefly outdoor study. As a boy he had been interested in the varied wild life of the woods and marshes about his home but he soon developed a preference for birds, and the enthusiastic study of ornithology, largely in the field, occupied much of his time for many years. In 1872 he was attached as a naturalist to the Wheeler Survey, which was engaged in general explorations west of the one-hundredth meridian. Annual field trips in this connection to various parts of the West, and the preparation of reports in Washington, kept him busy until the Survey was terminated in 1879. He made notable collections of birds, and his interest extended also to several other branches of natural history—mammals, fishes, reptiles, insects, and even plants. In 1885 his collection of birds and eggs was acquired by the British Museum.

After the conclusion of the Wheeler Survey, since no opening in ornithological work was then available, he joined the staff of the Bureau of Ethnology. Because of administrative duties his ornithological studies were largely discontinued for some years. He was editor of the *American Anthropologist* from 1889 to 1893. In the latter year, owing to ill health, he was compelled to ask for an indefinite leave of absence. He went in December 1894 to the Hawaiian Islands, where he remained about ten years, studying the birds and natural history in general and devoting much time to outdoor photography with notable success. Finding himself once more in condition for serious work, he returned in 1904 to the United States, and in 1905 was appointed administrative assistant in the Bureau of Biological Survey of the Department of Agriculture, becoming assistant chief in December of the same year. As his administrative duties were heavy, he again found little time for collecting and observing bird life in the field. While in Hawaii he had taken up the use of the microscope in the examination of land shells, and after returning to Washington derived much pleasure in noting under a high-power lens the surpassing beauty and infinite variety of form presented by diatoms. In 1910 he became chief of the Biological Survey. The work of the Bureau developed rapidly along diversified lines, with direct bearing upon wild-life administration, and with the increasing responsibilities of his position his health again began to suffer and he resigned on Dec. 1, 1916. He never entirely recovered his full powers, and thereafter did comparatively little active work. He died at Washington, unmarried.

Henshaw was the author of a *Report on the Ornithology of Nevada, Utah, California, Colorado, New Mexico, and Arizona* (1875); *Birds of the Hawaiian Islands* (1902); "Birds of Town and Country" (*National Geographic Magazine,* May 1914); "American Game Birds" (*Ibid.,* August 1915); "Friends of our Forests, the Warblers" (*Ibid.,* April 1917); and also of a number of important papers contributed to scientific journals, on ornithology and ethnology. In the latter field, he contributed many articles to the "Handbook of American Indians" (*Bulletin 30, Bureau of American Ethnology,* 2 vols., 1907, 1910). He was a fellow of the American Ornithologists' Union, and was vice-president of that organization from 1891 to 1894 and from 1911 to 1918. The most notable contribution of his later years was his autobiography, which was published in several numbers of the *Condor,* an ornithological journal, during 1919 and 1920.

[The chief sources are Henshaw's autobiography, in the *Condor,* May 1919–June 1920, and personal acquaintance. A full bibliography of Henshaw's writings, now in the possession of the Bureau of Biological Survey, U. S. Dept. of Agric., Washington, D. C., will be published together with a memoir, in the *Auk* in the near future. See also *Who's Who in America,* 1916–17; *New England Hist. and Geneal. Reg.,* Oct. 1862; *Evening Star* (Washington), Aug. 2, 1930; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 3, 1930.] E. A. G.

HENSON, JOSIAH (June 15, 1789–May 5, 1883), an escaped slave, active in the service of his race, and the reputed original of Uncle Tom in Harriet Beecher Stowe's *Uncle Tom's Cabin,* was born in Charles County, Md., on a farm belonging to Francis Newman, about a mile from Port Tobacco. In his early years, under the system of slavery, he saw his mother brutally assaulted and his father mutilated. The master, Riley, into whose hands he fell while still a young boy, was harsh and incompetent. Josiah, however, became a strong and vigorous youth. Before he was grown his ability made him superintendent of the farm, and the crop doubled under his management. At the age of eighteen, never before having heard a sermon, he was deeply moved by the discourse of a godly baker, John McKenny, who was opposed to slavery. One evening, in rescuing his master at a con-

vivial gathering, he offended the overseer of a neighboring plantation, who later attacked him with the assistance of three slaves, broke one of his arms, and otherwise abused him. At the age of twenty-two he married a slave girl, who became the mother of twelve children. In 1825, Riley, about to be ruined by his improvidence, exacted from Josiah a promise that he would conduct the slaves of the plantation, about twenty in number, to a brother living in Kentucky. In passing through Ohio they were urged to assert their freedom, but Josiah remained true to his word. In Kentucky he worked under more favorable conditions and in 1828 was admitted as a preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church. After trying in vain to purchase his freedom, he was sent to New Orleans to be sold.

Deciding to make a bid for freedom he set forth one night with his wife and four young children. It took him two weeks to reach Cincinnati. Later a Scotchman named Burnham, captain of a boat, assisted him in getting to Buffalo, and, Oct. 28, 1830, he crossed over to Canada. He worked hard, learned his letters from his oldest boy, who now went to school, became a preacher in Dresden, Bothwell County, Ont., and rapidly advanced in influence and esteem. He was interested not only in helping other slaves to escape from bondage but also in cultivating in the negroes the spirit of thrift and in encouraging them to acquire land. He tried to develop a community and to found an industrial school at Dawn, in the territory between Lake St. Clair and the Detroit River, to which place he took his family in 1842. Committees in both England and America were interested, but through the incompetence of an agent the project dragged on for years, little being done. Henson's own integrity was called in question both in England and by the negroes in the settlement; but he cleared himself to the satisfaction of all concerned. In 1851, on the second of three trips to England, he was awarded a bronze medal for some black walnut boards that he exhibited at the World's Fair, was honored before a distinguished company at the home of Lord John Russell, prime minister, and invited by Lord Grey to go to India to supervise cotton raising. Late in life, his first wife having died, he married a widow in Boston, who accompanied him on his third visit to England in 1876. A farewell meeting in Spurgeon's Tabernacle was attended by thousands, and Queen Victoria at Windsor Castle presented him with a photograph of herself framed in gold.

A quarter of a century before, on passing through Andover, Mass., Henson had told his story to Harriet Beecher Stowe. In *A Key to*

Uncle Tom's Cabin (1853) she had referred to his career; henceforth he was famous as Uncle Tom, though his claim was not without dispute. In 1849 he published *The Life of Josiah Henson, Formerly a Slave, Now an Inhabitant of Canada, as Narrated by Himself.* It appeared enlarged and with an introduction by Harriet B. Stowe in 1858, under the title *Truth Stranger than Fiction: Father Henson's Story of His Own Life,* and further enlarged was published in 1879 under the title, *"Truth Is Stranger than Fiction": An Autobiography of the Rev. Josiah Henson,* with a preface by Harriet B. Stowe and introductory notes by Wendell Phillips. He died in Dresden, Ont.

[In addition to works already mentioned, see *N. Y. Tribune,* May 6, 1883.] B. B.

HENTZ, CAROLINE LEE WHITING (June 1, 1800–Feb. 11, 1856), author, was born in Lancaster, Mass., the youngest of the eight children of John and Orpah Whiting, and the sixth in descent from the Rev. Samuel Whiting [*q.v.*] who emigrated to Massachusetts in 1636. Her father, who had fought in the Revolution, and three of her brothers became officers in the United States army. On Sept. 30, 1824, she married Nicholas Marcellus Hentz, a native of Metz, who had left France for political reasons. He was a man of various accomplishments, a miniature painter, an entomologist, and the author of at least one novel, *Tadeuskund, the Last King of the Lenape: An Historical Tale* (1825). His monograph on the spiders of the United States (*Boston Journal of Natural History,* January 1842–December 1847) was once famous and is still consulted. At the time of their marriage he was employed under George Bancroft [*q.v.*] in the Round Hill School in Northampton. He was a professor in the University of North Carolina, 1826–30, and conducted a girls' school in Covington, Ky., 1830–32; in Cincinnati, 1832–34; in Florence, Ala., 1834–43; in Tuscaloosa, 1843–45; in Tuskegee, 1845–48; and in Columbus, Ga., 1848–49. Besides bearing and rearing four children and supervising her household, Mrs. Hentz assisted him in his school work. Meanwhile, she engaged in authorship. Composition cost her no effort; she could write in spare half-hours, in a room filled with children, or with friends looking on and reading over her shoulder. Thus at intervals she contributed poems and tales to several magazines. In 1831 a prize of $500 offered by William Pelby, the Boston actor, for a play based on the Moorish conquest of Spain was awarded to her *De Lara or The Moorish Bride* (Tuscaloosa, 1843), which was performed at the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, and at

the Tremont Theatre, Boston. Pelby, in financial straits and unable to pay the full amount of the award, returned the copyright to her. Touched apparently by his honesty, she favored him with another play, *Constance of Werdenberg* (said to have been published in the Columbus, Ga., *Times and Sentinel*), which was performed at the Park Theatre, New York, in 1832. A third play, *Lamorah or the Western Wild,* was performed in Cincinnati in 1832 and in Caldwell's Theatre, New Orleans, Jan. 1, 1833. *Aunt Patty's Scrap Bag,* one of her best-known tales, appeared in 1846. In 1849 her husband became an invalid, and she herself was ill for many months. They had to close their school, and thereafter Mrs. Hentz supported the family. Working assiduously, she produced a series of novels amazingly popular in their generation and republished as late as 1889: *Linda or The Young Pilot of the Belle Creole* (1850); *Rena or The Snow Bird* (1851); *Marcus Warland or The Long Moss Spring* (1852); *Helen and Arthur or Miss Thusa's Spinning Wheel* (1853); *The Planter's Northern Bride* (2 vols., 1854), her most ambitious effort; *Robert Graham: A Sequel to Linda* (1855); *Ernest Linwood* (1856); and a number of others. Her shorter tales were collected and published in several volumes, including *The Victim of Excitement and Other Stories* (1853); *Wild Jack* (1853); *Courtship and Marriage or The Joys and Sorrows of American Life* (1856); and *The Banished Son, and Other Stories of the Heart* (1856). Mrs. Hentz was pained by the widening breach between North and South and strove in her novels to represent negro slavery as a beneficent social arrangement. Two years before her death she visited her old home in Massachusetts. She and her husband spent their last years with their grown children in Marianna and St. Andrews, Fla. She died in Marianna of pneumonia, her strength weakened by long attendance on her sick husband, and was buried in the Episcopal cemetery.

[Wm. C. Langdon, memoir prefixed to *Linda* (1889); H. S. Nourse, *The Birth, Marriage, and Death Reg. . . . of Lancaster, Mass., 1643–1850* (1890); Wm. Whiting, *Memoir of Rev. Samuel Whiting, D. D.* (privately printed, 1873); G. M. West, *St. Andrews, Fla.* (1922); J. S. Hart, *Female Prose Writers of America* (1852), with portrait; A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Beginning to the Civil War* (1923); R. L. Rusk, *The Lit. of the Middle Western Frontier* (1925); *Times and Sentinel* (Columbus, Ga.), Feb. 20, 1856; J. G. Johnson, *Southern Fiction prior to 1860: An Attempt at a First-Hand Bibliog.* (Charlottesville, Va., 1909).]

G. H. G.

HEPBURN, ALONZO BARTON (July 24, 1846–Jan. 25, 1922), banker, philanthropist, born in Colton, St. Lawrence County, N. Y., was the son of Zina Earl Hepburn and Beulah

(Gray) Hepburn. His father was descended from Peter or Patrick Hepburn, a Scotchman who settled at Stratford, Conn., about 1700. His mother came from similar stock: the Grays, Scotch-Irish, who came to Worcester, Mass., in 1718. Hepburn's American ancestors were pioneers throughout, moving across Vermont to the wild country of northern New York. The conditions of life in his early years were hard, and every child in the family of eight was called upon to be an "asset in the family economy"; hunting and fishing were economic activities as well as sports; but the family also gathered about the fireplace reading good books aloud by turn. Hard work in local academies and finally, for a year, in Middlebury College gave young Hepburn his education. In 1902 he was awarded the degree of A.B. as of the class of 1871. For a few years he taught school and read law, beginning his legal practice in Colton, N. Y., where he served as school commissioner, instituting reforms against strong opposition. In 1875, over the opposition of the local Republican bosses, he was elected as a Republican to the New York legislature, where he continued for five successive terms. He early became known as a master of legislation.

Hepburn's first great public service was performed during his legislative career. He was chairman of the legislative committee appointed to inquire into railway-rate discrimination, and the "Hepburn Report" of 1879 is a landmark in railroad history (*Proceedings of the Special Committee on Railroads Appointed under a Resolution of the Assembly to Investigate Alleged Abuses in the Management of Railroads Chartered by the State of New York,* 8 vols., 1879). This report was followed by corrective legislation, the "Hepburn Laws," and influenced the Federal Interstate Commerce Act adopted eight years later. In 1880 Hepburn became superintendent of the state banking department of New York, in which capacity he introduced drastic reforms, including regular bank examinations. Declining reappointment in 1883, he lived in St. Lawrence County from 1883 to 1889, laying, in successful land and lumber operations, the foundation for his large fortune of later years. This was the only period of his life given primarily to his personal financial affairs. From 1889 to 1892 he was United States bank examiner in New York City. In 1892 he became comptroller of the currency in Washington, resigning in 1893.

He was president of the Third National Bank of New York from 1893 to 1897, when that institution was absorbed by the National City

Bank, of which, from 1897 to 1899, he was vice-president. In 1899 he became vice-president of the Chase National Bank, with which institution he remained until his death, being president from 1904 to 1911, chairman of the board of directors from 1911 to 1918, and chairman of the advisory board from 1918 to 1922. It was as head of this bank that Hepburn became an international figure, playing a significant rôle in international finance and diplomacy through his friendships with statesmen and bankers in both Europe and Japan. This service was of greatest importance between 1914 and 1918, but he was constantly called upon for advice by high officials of many countries to the very end of his life.

A life-long student of the theory and history of money, Hepburn was a leader in defending the gold standard against free silver. In 1903 he published *History of Coinage and Currency in the United States and the Perennial Contest for Sound Money*. The enlarged revision of this work, *A History of Currency in the United States: with a Brief Description of the Currency Systems of All Commercial Nations* (1915), is a classic. As chairman of the currency commission of the American Bankers Association, he was largely responsible for the organization of the National Monetary Commission under Senator Nelson W. Aldrich [*q.v.*]. An advocate of the Aldrich Plan, which involved a central bank with branches, he opposed the Federal Reserve Act, with its plan for regional reserve banks, until he succeeded in having incorporated in it the provision requiring one Federal Reserve bank to rediscount for another, thus pooling all of the gold in the system. He then supported the measure (see Mrs. Hepburn's preface to the 1924 edition of Hepburn's *History of Currency in the United States*). In addition to a long list of published articles, addresses, reports, and interviews, many of them of very great importance, covering the period from 1875 to 1922, Hepburn published *Artificial Waterways and Commercial Development* (1909), revised as *Artificial Waterways of the World* (1914), and *The Story of an Outing* (1913).

His philanthropies were widespread. He dotted the North Country from which he came with public libraries and built a hospital at Ogdensburg. The School of Business of Columbia University, St. Lawrence University, Middlebury College, Princeton, Williams College, New York University, Wellesley College, the Commercial Education Fund of the Chamber of Commerce of the State of New York, and the University Club of New York City, all received benefactions. He endowed a chair in the University of Tokyo on "The Constitution, History and Diplomacy of the United States." From his youthful environment Hepburn derived a life-long interest in big-game hunting. He was a man of great personal charm, who made and kept loyal friends. He was married in 1873 to Hattie A. Fisher who died in 1881. In 1887 he was married to Emily Lovisia Eaton, who, with her two daughters and a son of the first marriage, survived him.

[*Ann. Report of the Supt. of the Bank Dept. of the State of N. Y.*, 1880–82; *Ann. Report of the Comptroller of the Currency*, 1892; B. C. Forbes, *Men Who Are Making America* (1917); J. B. Bishop, *A. Barton Hepburn, His Life and Service to His Time* (1923); *Bankers' Mag.*, Feb. 1922 and Feb. 1924; *Monthly Bull., Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y.*, Feb. 1922; *The Chase* (a monthly pub. of the Chase National Bank), 1918–22, *passim*, esp. Feb. 1922, Feb., Mar. 1924, Mar. 1929; *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *N. Y. Times*, Jan. 26, 1922.] B. M. A., Jr.

HEPBURN, JAMES CURTIS (Mar. 13, 1815–Sept. 21, 1911), medical missionary, came of Scotch-Irish stock on the side of his father, Samuel Hepburn, and of English stock on that of his mother, Ann Clay. His great-grandfather, Samuel Hepburn, had emigrated from Belfast to Pennsylvania in 1773, and James Curtis Hepburn was born at Milton, in that state, where his father was practising law. Graduating (B.A.) from the College of New Jersey at Princeton in 1832, he received the degree of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania in 1836. While practising in Norristown he met Clarissa Leete, whom he married in 1840. Four of the five children born to them died in infancy. In 1834 he had joined the Presbyterian church, and the March following his marriage he sailed with his wife for Singapore to become a medical missionary under the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. After serving at Singapore and in Amoy (1843–45), they returned to the United States, where Hepburn practised his profession in New York City for thirteen years.

Immediately after the opening of Japan to American residents in 1859, Hepburn and his wife sailed, under commission of the Presbyterian Board, for Kanagawa, at which port they arrived Oct. 18, 1859. They were among the earliest of American missionaries in Japan. Hepburn opened a dispensary, where by 1869 he was ministering to thirty to fifty patients daily. Here he carried on a medical training class for young men. He was one of the founders and the first president of the Meiji Gakuin, a boys' school in Tokyo; held the chair of physiology and hygiene there for some years; and raised the money to build a dormitory, which

was named Hepburn Hall. He served often as mediator between the mercantile and the missionary elements in the foreign population of Yokohama. He had a share in the organization of the Union Church (for foreign residents) and the Shiloh Church (for Japanese). The latter was built chiefly through the gifts of his personal friends in America. Mrs. Hepburn began in 1863 a class for girls which was one of the first steps ever taken toward the education of Japanese women. In 1867 Hepburn's English-Japanese dictionary, a pioneer work in its field, was issued from the press of the American Presbyterian Mission at Shanghai, and in 1891 he published a Bible dictionary. The profits from his books were used for the Shiloh Church in Yokohama and the Meiji Gakuin in Tokyo. He also took an active part in the translation of the Bible into Japanese, being responsible for about three-fourths of the work. The New Testament was completed in 1880 and the Old Testament in 1887.

In 1892, after a generation of service, during which their home had been a center of hospitality for both Japanese and foreigners, the Hepburns returned to the United States, where, surviving his wife by several years, Hepburn lived quietly in East Orange, N. J., until his death at the age of ninety-six.

[W. E. Griffis, *Hepburn of Japan* (1913), and article in *Missionary Review of the World*, Dec. 1911; E. B. Greene, *A New-Englander in Japan: Daniel Crosby Greene* (1927); *The Christian Movement in Japan: Tenth Annual Issue* (1912); *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 22, 1911; other material in Foreign Mission Library of the Presbyterian Board, New York City.] E. W. C.

HEPBURN, WILLIAM PETERS (Nov. 4, 1833–Feb. 7, 1916), congressman, author of the Hepburn Law and of the Pure Food and Drug Law, was born in Wellsville, Columbiana County, Ohio. He was the son of James S. and Ann Fairfax (Catlett) Hepburn and the grandson of James Hepburn, an emigrant from Scotland to New York. His father was a graduate of West Point, an artillery officer, and a physician, who died of cholera in New Orleans before William was born. His mother was the daughter of Hanson Catlett, an army surgeon, who sailed against the Barbary pirates and fought in a number of Indian wars. The widowed mother married George S. Hampton, a prosperous commission merchant in Wellsville, who, emigrating to Iowa after the panic of 1837, moved the family in 1841 to a farm near Iowa City. Here William lived for three years until he was taken to Iowa City where his step-father became clerk of the supreme court and his mother a teacher in the "female department" of Mechanics' Academy.

Hepburn

He attended several private schools and served an apprenticeship in the printing office of the *Iowa Republican*.

Hepburn read law with William Penn Clarke and was admitted to the bar in 1854. On Oct. 7, 1855, he married Melvina A. Morsman of Iowa City. The same year he settled in Marshalltown, Iowa, where his professional and political career began. He attended the first Republican state convention held in Iowa in 1856 and in the same year was elected prosecuting attorney for Marshall County. In 1858 he became chief clerk of the House of Representatives and also won the district attorneyship of the 11th judicial district, which he continued to hold until he entered the army in 1861. He raised and became the captain of a company of cavalry which was mustered into the service of the Union as Company B, 2nd Iowa Cavalry, rose to the rank of major commanding the first battalion, and finally was lieutenant-colonel, serving on the staffs of Sheridan and of Rosecrans. He was also detailed as judge-advocate of general courts martial. At the close of the war he engaged in the practice of law and in business in Memphis, Tenn., until 1867 when he returned to Iowa, opened a law office at Clarinda, and bought a half interest in the *Page County Herald*. He soon became eminently successful in the practice of law and abandoned his newspaper work. In 1872 he joined the Liberal Republican movement, supporting Horace Greeley for the presidency, but returned to the party shortly afterward and remained a stanch defender of its principles.

In 1880 Hepburn was nominated for Congress in the 8th district and was elected for three terms during which he distinguished himself as a vigorous opponent of "pork-barrel" legislation and an earnest champion of military and pension legislation. When he was defeated for reëlection in 1886 by A. R. Anderson, after a spirited campaign in which railroad regulation constituted the main issue, he resumed his law practice until President Harrison appointed him in 1889 to the office of solicitor of the treasury, which he held for four years. In 1892 Hepburn again became a candidate for Congress and was elected eight consecutive times. For fourteen years chairman of the committee on interstate and foreign commerce and for ten years a member of the committee on Pacific railroads, he worked on the transportation problem. His work, in this connection, culminating in the Hepburn rate law of 1906, constitutes his principal achievement. Hepburn was also the joint author and leading advocate of the Pure Food and Drug Act of 1906, champion of the bill of 1904 providing for the

construction of the Panama Canal—in spite of his own preference for the Nicaragua route, a consistent opponent of civil service reform, and one of the leaders in the movement to limit the powers of the speaker.

In 1908 his party renominated him, but the rise of the radical Republicans, his opposition to trade unions, and the small enmities he had made in his career caused his defeat by a narrow margin. He opened an office in Washington and began again the practice of law. On Feb. 7, 1916, he died at Clarinda, Iowa.

[Sources include J. E. Briggs, *Wm. Peters Hepburn* (1919); *Annals of Iowa,* Oct. 1923; J. F. Meginness, *Geneal. and Hist. of the Hepburn Family of the Susquehanna Valley* (1894); *Des Moines Register and Leader,* Feb. 8, 1916; information from Mrs. Wm. P. Hepburn and Margaret Hepburn Chamberlain on his ancestry and boyhood. It was Hepburn's own estimate that the *Cong. Record* contained everything worth while he ever did.]

L. B. S.

HEPWORTH, GEORGE HUGHES (Feb. 4, 1833–June 7, 1902), clergyman, editor, was born in Boston, Mass., the son of George Hepworth, machinist, a native of Dewsbury, England, by his second wife, Mrs. Charlotte (Salter) Smith. The latter, a sister of William Salter, the English painter, was born in London but was of French and Spanish descent on her mother's side. When George Hughes was six years old, the family moved to a farm in Newton where he acquired a love of outdoor life which he never lost. After a trip to Europe in 1844, the Hepworths lived in Boston again, and in 1846 George enrolled in the Latin School. His gift for writing early manifested itself in stories and verses contributed to the *South Boston Gazette.* His parents were Unitarians, and from boyhood he had anticipated becoming a minister. Accordingly, in 1852 he entered the Harvard Divinity School, from which he graduated in 1855.

His first parish was on the island of Nantucket, where, Sept. 12, 1855, at the Second Congregational Church, Unitarian, he was ordained. After two years' stay he returned to Cambridge for graduate work at the Divinity School; and on Oct. 6, 1858, he was installed pastor of the recently organized Church of the Unity, Boston, which he served until Oct. 6, 1869. On Apr. 25, 1860, he married Adaline A. Drury, daughter of Gardner P. Drury of Boston. Granted nine months' leave of absence in 1862, he accompanied the 47th Regiment to Louisiana as chaplain. General Banks secured him a commission as first lieutenant of the 4th Louisiana Native Guards, a negro regiment; detailed him as aide-de-camp; and made him supervisor of the negro labor system. After his return he published *The Whip, Hoe, and Sword* (1864), a highly partisan account of Southern life. The following year one of his sermons, *The Criminal; the Crime; the Penalty,* an intemperate arraignment of Jefferson Davis concluding with a demand for his execution, was issued. *Two Sermons* (1865) inspired by Lincoln's death, and a Fourth of July oration, 1867, voice the implacable post-war spirit of the North. His preaching—practical, fervid, colorful—attracted many. He was especially interested in bringing religion to the masses and in 1867 instituted theatre preaching in Boston. He also established the short-lived Boston School for Ministers, designed to train earnest young men for mission work.

In 1869 he became pastor of the Church of the Messiah, New York, and the following year published *Rocks and Shoals: Lectures to Young Men.* Evangelical in temperament, and having attempted without success to persuade the Unitarians to issue a positive statement of their beliefs, in 1872 he affiliated with the Congregationalists. The Church of the Disciples, institutional in its design, was organized, and he was its pastor until the spring of 1879. During this period he revealed his nautical knowledge and love for the sea in *Starboard and Port* (1876). At the time of the Irish famine in 1880 he was abroad, and James Gordon Bennett [*q.v.*] made him the American representative on the committee for the distribution of the *New York Herald's* relief fund. After his return he was pastor of the Belleville Avenue Congregational Church, Newark, until 1885, but became increasingly occupied with writing and editorial work. Besides contributing essays and stories to periodicals, he had for some time written "Chat by the Way" for the *Herald,* and in 1882 Bennett made him one of its editorial writers, appointing him superintending editor in 1885, and in 1893 putting the *Telegram* in his charge. Beginning in 1892 he published weekly sermons in the *Herald,* which attracted wide attention. Four volumes of these were printed, *Herald Sermons* (1894); *Herald Sermons* (1897); *We Shall Live Again* (1903); *Making the Most of Life* (1904). Among his other publications are *! ! !* (1881), a story suggested by the doctrine of reincarnation; *Hiram Golf's Religion* (1893), more than thirty-five thousand copies of which were sold; *Brown Studies, or Camp-Fires and Morals* (1895); *The Farmer and the Lord* (1896); *The Queerest Man Alive and Other Stories* (1897). In 1897 Bennett sent Hepworth to Anatolia to make a survey of the Armenian situation. His observations were published in *Through Armenia on Horseback* (1898), highly commended for its sound judgment and impartial spirit.

[Susan H. Ward, *George H. Hepworth* (1903); *Who's Who in America*, 1901–02; *Gen. Cat. of the Divinity School of Harvard Univ.* (1905); *N. Y. Herald*, June 9, 1902; *Independent* (N. Y.), June 12, 1902.]

H. E. S.

HERBERMANN, CHARLES GEORGE (Dec. 8, 1840–Aug. 24, 1916), editor, writer, teacher, was born at Saerbeck, Westphalia, Germany. He was the first of the seven children of George Herbermann, a native of Glandorf, Hanover, and his wife, Elizabeth Stipp of Osnabrück. At the age of nine he had completed the course at the village school and had begun the study of Latin. The family emigrated to New York where they landed on Jan. 21, 1851, after a tempestuous voyage of eighty-two days in the course of which two of the children, one of whom had been born on shipboard, died. Charles attended the parochial school attached to the Church of Saint Alphonsus for two years and then entered the College of Saint Francis Xavier. At his graduation in 1858 the degree of bachelor of arts was conferred on him by Saint John's College, the predecessor of Fordham University, since Saint Francis Xavier's College had not yet obtained its charter. For the next eleven years he taught at the college, continuing his studies and receiving the degrees of A.M. (Saint John's, 1860) and Ph.D. (Saint Francis Xavier's, 1865). On Nov. 1, 1869, he began his duties as professor of the Latin language and literature at the College of the City of New York. This institution he served for forty-five years, with broad and sound scholarship and patient and skilful pedagogy in the classroom, and with prudence and foresight in the faculty chamber. He published editions of Sallust's *Jugurthine War* (1886) and *Bellum Catilinæ* (1900).

In 1888 the *United States Catholic Historical Magazine* published Herbermann's translation from the Latin of Torfason's "History of Ancient Vinland." The United States Catholic Historical Society made him its president in 1898 and continued him in office until his death. Under his editorship of its publications, the Society enriched the field of Americana with such contributions as *Unpublished Letters of Charles Carroll of Carrollton* (1902) and *The Cosmographiæ Introductio of Martin Waldseemüller* (1907). The latter volume was a facsimile reprint of the original work published in 1507, with a translation into English and a facsimile of the first map on which appeared the name "America." In January 1905, he was appointed editor-in-chief of *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, an epochal product of Catholic scholarship, with fifteen hundred contributors from forty-three countries (vols. I–XV, 1913, vol. XVI, Index, 1914). During the progress of the work, Pope Pius X honored Herbermann with knighthood in the Order of Saint Gregory (1909), and again, at its completion (1913), with the medal *Pro Ecclesia et Pontifice*. In 1916, the year of his death, he published *The Sulpicians in the United States*.

Herbermann was twice married, first, in 1873, to Mary Theresa Dieter of Baltimore, who died in 1876, and second, in 1880, to Elizabeth Schoeb of New York City, a native of Marburg in Hesse, who died in 1893. He was the father of nine children, seven of whom survived him. A sufferer from glaucoma, he spent the last years of his life in total blindness, performing his scholarly tasks with the help of his children who read to him, wrote at his dictation, and accompanied him at all times. He died in his seventy-sixth year.

[*U. S. Cath. Hist. Soc., Hist. Records and Studies*, vol. X (1917); *City College Quart.* (N. Y.), Dec. 1916; *Who's Who in America*, 1916–17; *Cath. Hist. Rev.*, Jan. 1917; *America* (N. Y.), Sept. 2, 1916; *N. Y. Times*, Aug. 25, 1916.]

P. H. L.

HERBERT, HENRY WILLIAM (Apr. 7, 1807–May 17, 1858), writer, better known as Frank Forester, under which pseudonym he published the works on field sports for which he is chiefly remembered, was born in London, a descendant of English peers, educated at Eton and Cambridge, and after a colorful career in America died by his own hand in a New York hotel at the age of fifty-one. His father, Rev. William Herbert, son of Henry Herbert, first Earl of Carnarvon, was dean of Manchester, and a noted classicist, linguist, and naturalist; his mother was Hon. Letitia Emily Dorothea, daughter of Joshua, fifth Viscount Allen. The dean was an ardent sportsman and Henry, early taught to ride and shoot, acquired a passionate fondness for outdoor life. At the University he was prominent among the convivially inclined and a member of the Cambridge Yeomanry Cavalry, but graduated B.A. from Caius College in 1830 with a high reputation for scholarship, especially in the classics. Financial difficulties soon prompted him to leave England for the Continent and in 1831 he came to the United States.

Settling in New York, he was for some eight years Latin and Greek preceptor in a school conducted after the Eton plan by Rev. R. Townsend Huddart. Hunting and fishing expeditions, in which he took rare and intelligent delight, consumed much of his spare time. As a classical scholar he had few equals in this country, his *Prometheus and Agamemnon of Aeschylus, Translated into English Verse* (1849) receiving high praise from Prof. C. C. Felton (*North*

Herbert

American Review, October 1849); his knowledge of English history and literature was extensive; he was a pen-and-ink artist of marked ability; as a sportsman he was unsurpassed; his pupils idolized him. He soon became acquainted with many of the leading writers of the day and began a literary career to which, after giving up teaching, he devoted himself almost exclusively. In a short time he was a well-known character, not only because of his brilliant gifts, but also because of his eccentricities. Always a *poseur,* he attracted attention on the street, "usually attired in sporting costume, and bearing a luxuriant moustache—an appendage rather unusual in those days—cavalier boots upon his feet, and massive King Charles' spurs setting off the whole" (*Frank Forester's Sporting Scenes and Characters,* 1881, pp. 15, 16). Later in life he frequently appeared in a checked suit with a Scotch plaid shawl thrown over his shoulder. In 1839 he married Sarah, daughter of John Barker of Bangor, Me., whom he met while he was on a hunting trip. She died in 1844, leaving him a son, William George, who was later sent to England and remained there. In 1845 Herbert built a cottage in a wooded retreat on the Passaic River near Newark which he called "The Cedars." Here, surrounded by his books and sporting accoutrements, he did much of his writing.

Happy and companionable as a sportsman, he had unfortunate characteristics which made his social life in general hectic and regrettable, and alienated his friends. He gloried in his English lineage and maintained aristocratic pretensions, was ambitious for literary recognition, sensitive, quarrelsome, and of violent temper; nevertheless, he held tenaciously to certain high standards and in his writing was extremely conscientious. In a letter penned just before his death, he declared: "I have put forth nothing that I did believe to be false or evil, or anything which I did not believe to be good and true."

His literary output was prodigious and varied. In 1833, with A. D. Patterson, a colleague of his at Huddart's school, he started the *American Monthly Magazine,* a rival of the *Knickerbocker.* He continued as editor until the end of 1835, when a quarrel with Charles Fenno Hoffman [*q.v.*], who had become associated with him, caused him to retire. In the meantime, 1835, he had published anonymously his first historical romance, *The Brothers, a Tale of the Fronde,* which was well received. This was followed by a number of others, several of which went through more than one edition and were republished abroad. In general, however, they were prolix, lacking in imagination and humor, and in their studied fidelity to fact, more historical than romantic. In his later years he turned to purely historical writings, such as *The Knights of England, France and Scotland* (1852); and *The Captains of the Roman Republic* (1854). All the while he was contributing to periodicals and turning out miscellaneous work of various kinds including translations of some of the novels of Eugène Sue and Alexandre Dumas. His poems were numerous and of considerable merit. Selections from them, *Poems of "Frank Forester,"* with a memoir of the author by Morgan Herbert (Margaret Morgan Herbert Mather) were published in 1888.

He consented in 1839 to write a series of articles for the *American Turf Register,* lately acquired by William T. Porter [*q.v.*]. In order that they might not interfere with his ambition to be known as a writer of great romances, he concealed their authorship under the pseudonym, Frank Forester. Although of secondary importance in his own estimation, his contributions to the literature of field sports, of which these sketches were the beginning, are the portion of his work which has greatest interest and permanent value. They were published in 1845 under the title, *The Warwick Woodlands, or Things as They Were There Ten Years Ago*; a second edition, *The Warwick Woodlands,* illustrated by the author, appeared in 1851. The background is that of Orange County, N. Y., country of which Herbert was especially fond. He wrote with enthusiasm and spirit; his characters are skilfully portrayed; humor is not lacking; the descriptions are accurate and vivid; and through all a thread of poetic imagination runs. In 1846 *My Shooting Box* and in 1849 *The Deerstalkers* were issued, both of which had appeared in part in *Graham's Magazine.* A work of some scope, *Frank Forester's Field Sports of the United States, and British Provinces, of North America,* was issued in 1849, in two volumes, having appeared in London the previous year under a slightly different title. It has since gone through many editions and is still considered an authority. *Frank Forester's Fish and Fishing of the United States and British Provinces of North America* was issued in London in 1849 and in New York in 1850. In 1852 he published *The Quorndon Hounds; or A Virginian at Melton Mowbray,* and in 1857, *Frank Forester's Horse and Horsemanship of the United States and British Provinces of North America,* two volumes, a work to which all writers on sport of early times must turn. Many of his writings are illustrated by his own drawings. With respect

to *Fish and Fishing* he states: "All the cuts were drawn by myself, on wood, either from the dead fishes themselves, or from original drawings in the possession of Professor Agassiz." In 1856 he brought out *The Complete Manual for Young Sportsmen.* As a pioneer in this field he made a distinct contribution both to American literature and to sportsmanship.

In February 1858, Herbert married Adela R. Budlong of Providence, R. I. Not many weeks afterward she left him. Her desertion threw him into one of his frequent moods of melancholy and on May 17, in the Stevens House, New York, he shot himself. His remains were buried in Mount Pleasant Cemetery, Newark, and eighteen years later the Newark Herbert Association erected a simple stone at his grave. In 1881 *Frank Forester's Sporting Scenes and Characters,* two volumes, edited by Will Wildwood (Fred E. Pond), was published, and in 1882, the *Life and Writings of Frank Forester,* two volumes, edited by D. W. Judd with memoir by Thomas Picton. On Oct. 23, 1920, a memorial to him by the sportsmen of America was unveiled at Warwick, Orange County, N. Y. In 1930 the Hitchcock edition of his sporting novels was issued.

[John Venn, *Biog. Hist. of Gonville and Caius College 1349–1897,* vol. II (1898); memoirs by "Will Wildwood" (Fred E. Pond) in *Frank Forester's Fugitive Sporting Sketches* (1879) and *Frank Forester's Sporting Scenes and Characters* (1881), vol. I; *The Newark Herbert Association to "Frank Forester": In Memoriam* (1876); *Dict. of Nat. Biog.,* in which date of birth is incorrectly given; *International Mag.,* June 1, 1851; *Porter's Spirit of the Times,* May 22, Aug. 21, 1858; F. L. Mott, *A Hist. of Am. Magazines* (1930); E. B. Hornby, *Under Old Rooftrees* (1908); *N. Y. Herald, N. Y. Times,* and *N. Y. Tribune,* May 18, 1858; *N. Y. Herald,* Nov. 26, 1893; *Warwick Valley Dispatch,* Oct. 27, 1920; *The Spur,* June 15, 1922; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Nov. 9, 1924; *Saturday Rev. of Lit.,* Jan. 10, 1925; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* Nov. 30, 1930; *N. Y. Evening Post,* Aug. 29, 1931. The best collection of Forester material is in the possession of Harry Worcester Smith, No. Grafton, Mass., who has made some of it available for use in this sketch; see also his introductions to *The Warwick Woodlands* (1921, 1924), and his memoir of Forester in the Hitchcock Edition of Frank Forester, vol. IV (1930).]

H. E. S.

HERBERT, HILARY ABNER (Mar. 12, 1834–Mar. 6, 1919), Confederate soldier, congressman, secretary of the navy, was born at Laurensville, now Laurens, S. C. He was descended from English ancestors who settled in Virginia in 1630. His father, Thomas Edward Herbert, was a planter; his mother, Dorothy Teague Young, had been educated in a Moravian school for young women at Salem, N. C., and was the founder of a successful school for girls which was continued after her marriage in Laurens and, after 1847, in Greenville, Ala. Thomas Herbert had many advanced theories of education which he applied in the rearing of his son. Hilary was ready for college at sixteen, but his father regarded him as too young to begin a college course, and kept him on the plantation two years longer. He entered the sophomore class at the University of Alabama in 1853 and quickly became a leader of the group. This was the year of "Doty's Rebellion," when the sophomore class withdrew from school in indignation at the treatment of one of their number by the faculty. Hilary left with his class and never returned. In 1855 he entered the University of Virginia, but was forced to withdraw after one year because of ill health. He began reading law in 1856 and after four months passed the required examinations and was admitted to the bar. He practised in Greenville until the outbreak of the Civil War.

Entering the Confederate army as a second lieutenant of the Greenville Guards, he went with his company when it was ordered to Mobile to take charge of the fort. When the Guards were incorporated in the 8th Alabama Infantry in May 1861 he was made captain of the company. He was given the rank of major during the Peninsula campaign and later was promoted to that of lieutenant-colonel. At Fair Oaks he was wounded and captured, but was exchanged after two months. He fought at Manassas, Fredericksburg, Antietam, and Gettysburg. He was permanently disabled in the Wilderness and retired from active service in 1864. Although he was only a lieutenant-colonel, he had commanded his regiment and was retired with the rank of colonel because of the protest of his fellow officers, who urged that his gallantry in action had earned the reward of promotion.

Herbert resumed the practice of law in 1864 at Greenville, and on Apr. 23, 1867, married Ella B. Smith of Selma, Ala. In 1872 he opened an office in Montgomery. Five years later he was elected to Congress from the Montgomery district, which he represented for sixteen years. He attracted attention in his first session when he opposed a forty-million-dollar appropriation for the building of the Texas & Pacific Railroad, in spite of a memorial from the Alabama legislature demanding his vote for the project. When the supporters of the measure carried the fight to his district in the next election, the district supported Herbert. He was a member of the committee on ways and means and three times chairman of the committee on naval affairs. In the latter capacity he was largely responsible for the increased appropriations which led to the revival of the American navy. In 1893 he was appointed secretary of the navy in President Cleve-

land's cabinet. He had a definite program in view which centered construction work upon battle-ships and torpedo boats and, constantly urging increased construction upon a reluctant Congress, he was able in spite of the financial depression to get support for an enlarged navy. He was one of the authors of *Why the Solid South? or, Reconstruction and Its Results* (1890), a book of propaganda designed to arouse public opinion in the North against the Force Bill which was before Congress at that time. Dedicated to the Northern business man, it attracted no little attention, winning favor as a fair presentation of the Southern white man's view of the problem of negro suffrage. In 1912 Herbert published *The Abolition Crusade and its Consequences.* From 1897 to the end of his life he practised law in Washington. He died in Tampa, Fla., shortly before his eighty-fifth birthday.

[T. M. Owen, *Hist. of Ala. and Dict. of Ala. Biog.* (1921), vol. III; *Memorial Record of Ala.* (1893), vol. II; B. F. Riley, *Makers and Romance of Ala. Hist.* (n.d., 1915); *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Confed. Veteran,* June, July 1919; *Evening Star* (Washington, D. C.), Mar. 6, 1919; *Montgomery Advertiser,* Mar. 7, 1919; manuscript material in the Ala. Dept. of Archives and Hist., Montgomery.] H. F.

HERBERT, VICTOR (Feb. 1, 1859–May 26, 1924), musician, the son of Edward Herbert and Fanny Lover, the daughter of the Irish novelist Samuel Lover, was born in Dublin, Ireland. He was sent to Germany at seven to study music and specialized in the 'cello under Cossman at Baden. After appearing as a solo 'cellist in Germany, France, and Italy, he became first 'cellist of Strauss's orchestra in Vienna in 1882, and from 1883 to 1886 he was with the Stuttgart court orchestra. In Stuttgart he studied composition with Max Seifritz and wrote his "Suite in F" for 'cello and orchestra. In 1886 he met and married Therese Förster, prima donna at the Vienna *Hofoper,* and came to America as first 'cellist at the Metropolitan Opera House. Later he held the same place in Thomas' orchestra, and then in the New York Philharmonic Society, conducted by Seidl, in which he was also assistant conductor. From 1888 to 1891 he was an associate conductor at the festivals in Worcester, Mass., where in 1891 his oratorio, *The Captive,* was performed. In 1893 he succeeded Gilmore as bandmaster of the 22nd Regiment, New York National Guard. From 1898 until 1904 he was the conductor of the Pittsburgh Symphony Orchestra, then after 1904 he conducted his own—Victor Herbert's New York Orchestra—appearing at times as guest conductor with other orchestras.

In 1893 Herbert launched upon his career as a composer of comic opera when William MacDonald, manager of the Bostonians, induced him to write a light opera for his company. The result, *Prince Ananias,* produced in New York Nov. 20, 1894, determined Herbert's musical future. From that time on his main energies were devoted to dramatic music. *Prince Ananias* was but the first of a series of comic operas which in quantity of output exceeded and in imaginative quality often excelled, the operas of Sullivan. *The Wizard of the Nile* (1895); *The Serenade* and *The Idol's Eye* (1897); *The Fortune Teller* (1898), Alice Nielsen's greatest hit; *Babes in Toyland* (1903); *Mlle. Modiste* (1905), containing the waltz-song "Kiss Me Again"; and *The Red Mill* (1906), were immediately successful and some of them have been many times revived. Later works included *Little Nemo* (1908); *Naughty Marietta* (1910); *The Madcap Duchess* and *Sweethearts* (1913); *Princess Pat* (1915); and *Her Regiment* (1917). Herbert also wrote the musical scores of the Ziegfeld Follies of 1919, 1921, and 1924. In his later years his spontaneity flagged, and unlike Sullivan, he did not always have a Gilbert for a librettist. That his remarkable gift of musical invention would have found an even richer development in grand opera seems certain. His *Natoma* (Philadelphia, 1911), set to an inadequate book, remains, musically, one of the best among American grand operas; his shorter score in the same form, *Madeleine* (New York Metropolitan, 1914) shows his mastery of humorous descriptive music. His comic opera triumphs did not console him for his unrealized dream of grand opera composition. He made a successful departure as a dramatic composer in 1916, however, in the elaborate dramatic score for the photoplay *The Birth of a Nation* and later wrote the music for *Little Old New York, The Great White Way,* and *Yolanda.* His non-dramatic compositions include piano pieces, songs, male choruses, a symphonic poem, "Hero and Leander," and three suites for orchestra. His "Second 'Cello Concerto" he himself played with the New York Philharmonic Society, Mar. 10, 1894.

Herbert was generous and impulsive by nature and was devoted to his friends. Retaining a love for his native country he was active in many Irish societies and at the time of his death was president of the Friendly Sons of St. Patrick and the Sons of Irish Freedom. He was one of the founders of the American Society of Composers, Authors, and Publishers, which endeavored to prevent radio corporations from broadcasting copyrighted music without payment, and shortly before his death he headed a

delegation which presented the Society's case in Washington. As a musician, largely through the radio dissemination of his works, he attained a popularity which no other American composer had won. In 1913, when he was at the height of his career, it was said of him that "his characteristic utterance is in its way as distinctive, as individual, as free as that of every great foreign composer of comic opera from Strauss to Arthur Sullivan" (H. F. Peyser, in *Musical America,* Oct. 11, 1913), and Deems Taylor, writing at the time of his death (*New York World,* June 1, 1924), said of him that he had "raised light opera music to a degree of harmonic sophistication that it had never before reached."

[Rupert Hughes and Arthur Elson, *Am. Composers* (1914); *Jour. of the Am. Soc. of Composers, Authors, and Publishers,* Dec. 1927; *Musical America,* May 31, 1924, giving a full bibliography of Herbert's compositions; *Musical Observer,* Aug. 1923; *Musical Courier,* Mar. 3, 1927; *N. Y. Times,* May 27, 29, 1924; *N. Y. Herald Tribune,* May 27, 1924.] F. H. M.

HERDIC, PETER (Dec. 14, 1824–Mar. 2, 1888), lumberman, inventor, was the son of Henry Herdic and was born on a farm at Fort Plains, N. Y. His father died when Peter was still an infant and his mother with her seven children moved to Ithaca, N. Y., in 1826. Four years later upon her second marriage she settled with her family on a farm near Ithaca. Here the boy lived until he was thirteen years old and secured a bit of schooling. In 1837 his stepfather died and the family settled on a virgin tract of land on Pipe Creek, N. Y. Herdic and his brothers cleared and cultivated the land, built a home, and in every way aided in the support of the family. In 1844 when he was twenty years old Herdic began to work for a lumberman and through earnest application and hard work learned the business and added to his capital as well. Two years later he went to Lycoming County, Pa., and near Williamsport began the operation of a shingle mill. His earnings in three years enabled him to purchase a farm of 150 acres in the neighborhood and to build a modest home to which he took his bride, Amanda Taylor, whom he married on Christmas Day, 1849. For the succeeding four years he operated his farm and a steam sawmill as well. Then in 1853 he moved to Williamsport, and from that time on until his death his seemingly inexhaustible energy was directed toward the development and growth of that city. He purchased hundreds of acres of land on which he erected mills and factories, and he induced manufacturers to establish themselves there. Residences, stores, bank buildings, and hotels rose as if by magic, and municipal projects such as water-works, gas-manufacturing plants, and street-paving jobs became actualities under his guiding hand, especially during his term as mayor following his election in 1869.

In 1878 Herdic failed with large liabilities and all of his undertakings in Williamsport had to be abandoned. Shortly afterward he became interested in city and interurban transportation and turned his attention first to the design of a suitable vehicle. On Apr. 20, 1880, he obtained his first patent for an improved vehicle running-gear and a few months later, on June 8, he patented a fare-collecting box to be used on his proposed coach and cab. He then removed to Philadelphia, Pa., where he organized the Herdic Coach Company and began the construction of coaches and the operation of transport lines. The "Herdic" soon became popular; its inventor continued to improve it, and in a measure his fortune was restored. Unfortunately, however, he met with an accident while on a business trip to New York which caused his death there within a month. Herdic's first wife died in 1856 and on Jan. 12, 1860, he married Encie E. Maynard who with two sons survived him. He was buried in Williamsport.

[E. Collins and J. W. Jordan, *Geneal. and Personal Hist. of Lycoming County, Pa.* (1906), vol. I; *N. Y. Times,* Mar. 3, 1888; *Ann. Report of the Commissioner of Patents for the Year 1880* (1881).] C. W. M—n.

HERING, CARL (Mar. 29, 1860–May 10, 1926), electrical engineer, was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Constantine [*q.v.*] and Theresa (Buckheim) Hering, and a younger brother of Rudolph Hering [*q.v.*]. He was educated at Lauterbach's Academy in Philadelphia and at the University of Pennsylvania, from which he received the degree of B.S. in 1880. He remained at the university as an instructor and in 1882 became interested in electrical engineering, then a new course of study. Upon the completion of the courses offered at Pennsylvania, Hering continued his study at the Polytechnikum at Darmstadt, Germany, 1883–84, and in 1885 obtained a position as an electrical engineer with Henry Moehring & Company, manufacturers of electrical machines at Frankfurt-am-Main. In 1886 he returned to the United States, received the degree of M.E. from the University of Pennsylvania, and began the practice of consulting engineer at Philadelphia. He continued his studies and extended them to include researches in the new fields of electrochemistry and electrophysics. He investigated the regeneration of battery solutions and patented several improvements in battery construction. In 1900 he began the study of electric furnaces

when making tests for the reduction of arsenic ores. Six years later his experiments resulted in the design of an electric furnace in which the electromagnetic force known as the "pinch effect" was employed. This force, which tends to contract any conductor through which a current is flowing, was used to impart a desirable circulating motion to the molten mass within the furnace. The furnace which he developed required close adjustment of many elements and was too delicate of operation to enjoy more than a limited commercial use. In 1892 Hering became technical editor of *Electrical World* and in 1893 established the *Digest of Current Electrical Literature* in connection with this publication. In 1902 he was instrumental in founding *Electrochemical Industry,* which later became *Chemical and Metallurgical Engineering.* Before 1890 he was well known in the profession and was sent as a delegate to many of the important expositions and congresses, including the Electrical Exhibition in Vienna, 1883, the Paris Exposition, 1889, and the International Electrical Congress in Paris, 1900. In 1889 the French government appointed him an Officer of Public Instruction and in 1891 made him a Knight of the Legion of Honor. He was president of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers 1900–01, and a founder and president of the American Electrochemical Society, 1906–07. His published works include: *Principles of Dynamo-Electric Machines* (1888); *Table of Equivalents of Units of Measurements* (1888); *Universal Wiring Computer* (1891); *Ready Reference Tables* (1904); and a *Standard Table of Electrochemical Equivalents and Their Derivatives* (1917). He also published a *Road Book of Pennsylvania* (1900) and compiled a summary of *Recent Progress in Electric Railways* (1892). Hering married Harriet Truesdell, by whom he had one child. He died at Philadelphia.

[*Jour. of the Am. Inst. of Electrical Engineers,* June 1926; *Electrical World,* May 15, 22, 1926; *Chem. and Metallurgical Engineering,* May 1926; F. J. Moffett, *The Electric Furnace* (1921); *Studies in Applied Electricity* (1901); *Phila. Record,* May 11, 1926; *Pa. Gazette,* May 21, 1926.] F. A. T.

HERING, CONSTANTINE (Jan. 1, 1800–July 23, 1880), physician, homeopathist, was born in Oschatz, Saxony, the son of Christian Gottlieb Karl Hering, an accomplished musician and educator, and of Christiane Friedericke (Kreutzberg) Hering. At the age of eleven he was placed in the classical school at Zittau, where he displayed strong interest in natural history and made a valuable collection of minerals, herbs, and bones. He began his medical studies at the Surgical Academy of Dresden in 1820 and subsequently attended the University of Leipzig, taking seven courses in medicine. While there he became a special pupil and assistant of J. Henry Robbi, a celebrated French surgeon who had served under Napoleon. When a publishing house requested Robbi to prepare a pamphlet inveighing against homeopathy, designed to deal a deathblow to that rising system of therapeutics, Robbi declined the assignment but made the suggestion that it be given to young Hering. The latter accepted the task with enthusiasm and proceeded, with the industry that characterized him throughout life, to make his work one of superexcellence. Studying, to this end, the teachings of Hahnemann, he became converted to Hahnemann's theories. His convictions were soon strengthened by a personal experience: he contracted a severely infected dissecting wound which seemed to demand amputation, but homeopathic prescribing—the remedy being arsenicum—effected a cure without the aid of surgery. Attracted by the reputation of Schönlein, he pursued further studies in the University of Würzburg, from which institution he received his diploma in medicine, surgery, and obstetrics on Mar. 23, 1826. Following graduation, he was appointed teacher in mathematics and the natural sciences at the Blochmann Institute in Dresden, a school for the education of young noblemen. After several months of work here, upon the recommendation of the president of the school to the King of Saxony, Hering was delegated to go to Surinam in South America to make researches in zoology. His ability and industry while in Surinam enabled him in addition to his zoological researches to engage in some medical practice, study drug action, and contribute articles to Stapf's *Archiv.* These outside activities were disapproved by the physician to the King; the Minister of the Interior wrote Hering a letter of criticism, and the young scientist promptly resigned, although no fault had been found with the character of his research work. He then practised medicine in Paramaribo, and there began his studies of the venomous Lachesis and made provings of numerous remedies. One of his enthusiastic pupils, Dr. George H. Bute, a Moravian missionary, left South America in 1831 for the United States and began practice at Nazareth, Pa. At his solicitation, in 1833, Hering took up his residence in Philadelphia, where he practised medicine until his death.

He was instrumental in organizing, at Allentown, Pa., in 1835, the first school of homeopathic therapeutics in the world—the North American Academy of the Homeopathic Heal-

ing Art, chartered June 17, 1836. He was president and principal instructor until 1842, when the institution was obliged to close its doors for want of funds. Two years later Hering presided at the first session of the American Institute of Homeopathy (1844). In 1848, with Jacob Jeanes and Walter Williamson, he founded the Homeopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania. He was elected professor of materia medica in the first faculty, but resigned before the beginning of the session. In 1864 he accepted the chair of institutes of homeopathy and practice of medicine, which he held for three years. In 1867, when the controlling stockholder decided to abolish the chair of pathology, Hering resigned, being followed by several members of the faculty. Securing a charter, he immediately formed a new college, the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, with which, two years later, the Homeopathic Medical College united. Of the new institution Hering was dean, 1867–71. He also served as professor of institutes and materia medica, 1867–69, 1870–71, and of institutes and practice, 1869–70. From 1876 until his death he was professor emeritus of institutes and materia medica.

Throughout his long career Hering was an indefatigable worker. Bradford's *Homœopathic Bibliography* credits him with 325 articles, mostly on remedies and their indications, and eighty-nine books and pamphlets. His first important work was *The Homœopathist or Domestic Physician* (pt. 1, 1835; pt. 2, 1838), which passed through fourteen editions in German; seven editions in the United States, and two in England; it was also translated into French, Spanish, Italian, Danish, Swedish, and Russian. From 1851 to 1853 he was one of the editors of the *North American Homœopathic Journal*; from 1854 to 1856, of the *Homœopathic News*, and from 1867 to 1871, of the *American Homœopathic Materia Medica*. He was the author of *Materia Medica* (1873), *Analytical Therapeutics* (1875), and *Condensed Materia Medica* (1877). He translated from the German R. H. Gross's *Comparative Materia Medica* (1867). His *opus magnum* was *Guiding Symptoms* (10 vols., 1878–91). He died while arranging the third volume; the remaining seven were published under the supervision of his literary executors. Hering was an indefatigable "prover," over eighty remedies standing to his credit. His most notable work in this line was that which he began in 1828 on Lachesis. He was an ardent admirer of Paracelsus, of whose writings he had a notable collection, which after his death was deposited in the library of the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia.

Hering

Hering's medical teachings were liberal; his examinations of patients were complete, including the investigation of all data, organic, functional, and mental. He contended that anatomy, physiology, chemistry, pathology, surgery, and diagnosis were essential to the homeopathic practitioner, herein bringing upon himself the criticism of less liberal colleagues. He was married three times, first, in 1829, to Charlotte Kemper, who died in 1831; second, to Marianne Hussmann, who died in 1840; and third, in 1845, while on a visit to Germany, to Theresa Buckheim, who survived him. Carl and Rudolph Hering [*qq.v.*] were his sons. Hering died in his eighty-first year. In religious faith he was a Swedenborgian.

[*A Memorial of Constantine Hering, . . . 1800–1880* (Phila., n.d.); "Dr. Constantine Hering," by his daughter, in *Mittheilungen des Deutschen Pionier-Vereins von Philadelphia,* 1907; A. M. Eastman, "Life and Reminiscences of Dr. Constantine Hering," in *Hahnemannian Monthly,* Aug. 1917; Herman Faber, in *Jour. Am. Inst. of Homeopathy,* June, July, Aug. 1915; T. L. Bradford's "Biographies of Homeopathic Physicians," vol. XVI, in library of Hahnemann Medic. Coll., Phila.; T. L. Bradford, *Homœopathic Bibliography of the U. S., 1825–91* (1892), *The Pioneers of Homœopathy* (1897), and *Hist. of Hahnemann Medic. Coll. and Hospital of Phila.* (1898); Egbert Cleave, *Biog. Cyc. of Homœopathic Physicians and Surgeons* (1873); W. H. King, *Hist. of Homœopathy and its Institutions in America* (1905), vol. I; *Trans. of the World's Homœopathic Convention Held at Phila., 1876,* II (1880), 773–98; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *Phila. Press,* July 26, 1880; appreciation by Rudolph Hering, in *Jour. Am. Inst. of Homeopathy,* Feb. 1919.] C. B.

HERING, RUDOLPH (Feb. 26, 1847–May 30, 1923), pioneer sanitary engineer, brother of Carl Hering [*q.v.*], was born at Philadelphia, Pa., the son of Dr. Constantine Hering [*q.v.*], one of the founders of homeopathy in America, and of his third wife, Theresa (Buckheim) Hering. At the age of thirteen, Rudolph was sent to Germany where he attended the Dresden public high school and later the Royal Polytechnical School, from which he was graduated in 1867 as a civil engineer. He then returned to the United States and worked on the surveys for Prospect Park in Brooklyn, N. Y., and the extension of Fairmount Park in Philadelphia. In 1872 he went to the Yellowstone as an astronomical observer with the government party sent to explore this newly established national park. Returning to Philadelphia, he entered the office of the city engineer, and from 1876 to 1880 served as assistant city engineer in charge of bridges and sewers. Though his first work in this office was in connection with the construction of the Girard Street Bridge, his later work had

more to do with sewage disposal and definitely established his interest in that field, in which very little real engineering had been done. In 1880 serious yellow-fever epidemics in many cities of the United States caused the National Board of Health to consider more fully the problems of city sewage disposal. To further this investigation Hering was sent abroad to study European practice. His *Report on European Sewerage Systems,* published in 1881, was the first comprehensive American writing in the field, and remained for many years the most important work on the principles of sanitary engineering. Upon his return from this survey, Hering opened an office in Philadelphia and began his practice as a consulting sanitary engineer, probably the first in the country. From 1882 to 1885 he supervised an exhaustive study of new sources of water supply for Philadelphia, and from 1885 to 1887 acted as chief engineer for the Drainage and Water Supply Commission of Chicago, the report of which was the basis for the establishment of the Chicago Drainage Canal. He then moved to New York, where he practised for more than thirty years. It is estimated that in the course of his career he made reports for more than 250 cities and towns in North and South America. He made water-supply investigations for the cities of Philadelphia, Washington, New Orleans, Columbus, Montreal, Quebec, and Toronto, and was a member of the Burr-Hering-Freeman Commission that made the report (1903) on an additional water supply for New York City, which was the basis for the Catskill Aqueduct project. In the field of sewage disposal he was associated with most of the larger undertakings in America and was called the dean of sanitary engineers. President Harrison appointed him (1889) chairman of a commission to prepare a program for sewerage improvements for Washington, D. C., and he was engineer for the sewerage systems of Mexico City and of Santos, Brazil. He wrote extensively on the subject of hydraulics for technical journals. In collaboration with John C. Trautwine, Jr., he translated *A General Formula for the Uniform Flow of Water in Rivers and Other Channels* (1889), by E. Ganguillet and W. R. Kutter. This translation introduced American and English engineers to the important Kutter's Formula for determining the mean velocity of flow of water in open channels. Hering had previously (January 1879) expanded this formula in a paper in the *Transactions* of the American Society of Civil Engineers (vol. VIII, 1879). After 1917 he confined most of his time to writing *Collection and Disposal of Municipal Refuse* (1921), of which he was joint author with Samuel A. Greeley. Hering was a member of many engineering and scientific societies in both America and Europe. In recognition of his work the American Society of Civil Engineers established the Rudolph Hering Medal, to be awarded for the best contributions to its *Transactions* on the fundamentals of sanitary engineering. He was married twice: in 1872 to Fanny Field Gregory, by whom he had two children, and in 1894, to Hermine Buckheim, by whom he had three children. He died in New York City.

[*Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers,* vol. LXXXVII (1924); *Proc. Am. Soc. for Testing Materials,* vol. XXIII (1923); *Who's Who in America,* 1908–09; *Fire and Water Engineering,* June 6, 1923; *Am. Jour. Pub. Health,* July 1923; *N. Y. Times,* May 31, 1923.]

F. A. T.

HERKIMER, NICHOLAS (1728–Aug. 16, 1777), a Revolutionary officer, was born near the present town of Herkimer, N. Y., the son of Johan Jost and Katharine Herkimer. The family, whose German name was written Herchheimer or Erghemer, emigrated from the Rhine Palatinate, and various members received grants of land in the Mohawk Valley in 1725. Nicholas became acquainted with woodcraft and was a lieutenant of militia in the French and Indian War, defending Fort Herkimer against an attack by Indians. He acquired moderate wealth, and as the Revolution drew on, he became chairman of the Committee of Safety of Tryon County (Mohawk Valley). Already a colonel, he was made brigadier-general of militia, charged with the local defense against Indian and Tory attacks. The Valley was badly divided in sentiment, and nowhere in the state was the feeling between Whigs and Loyalists so bitter. It was a civil war, separating neighbors and even members of families. In 1776 Herkimer led a force against Sir John Johnson. The crisis came in the following year, with Burgoyne's invasion by way of Lake Champlain, and, a more immediate danger to the Valley, St. Leger's band of Tories and Indians advancing on Fort Schuyler (Fort Stanwix) by way of Oswego. Herkimer issued a proclamation July 17, calling out the militia, and later appointed a rendezvous at Fort Dayton (Herkimer). Starting from his home near Little Falls, he collected his men, about eight hundred in number, and marched to the relief of Fort Schuyler.

As he neared the fort, Herkimer attempted to arrange with its commandant for a combined attack on St. Leger and a sortie from the fort. The march had been conducted incautiously, and the General, overruled by his officers and taunted unjustly with cowardice, gave the order to pro-

ceed. Near the modern village of Oriskany his army was ambushed in a heavily wooded country whose chief feature was a ravine. The hostile detachment, mainly of Tories and Indians, was commanded by Butler and the famous chief Brant. The battle in the woods was long and desperate, and especially bitter because it bore the character of civil warfare, though the exaggerated accounts of extreme and gruesome ferocity are unfounded. During the fight, which was temporarily suspended by a sharp thunderstorm, Herkimer was severely wounded in the leg. The familiar story tells how he was placed at the foot of a tree and thence directed the struggle. The Americans fell back and retreated down the valley, taking Herkimer with them to his home. He died less than a fortnight after the battle as the result of an unskilful amputation of his leg. The loss of the enemy is estimated as between seventy and a hundred. The Americans had probably more than two hundred killed, and almost as many wounded or taken as prisoners. It was therefore one of the bloodiest fights in the war. It has been variously described as a drawn battle; a British victory, because the Americans retreated; an American victory, on account of its effect on the larger issues, St. Leger's repulse and Burgoyne's failure. A monument was erected on the battle-field in 1884. The campaign, to an unusual degree, has been the subject of illustrative literature, the best example of which is Harold Frederic's *In the Valley* (1890). Herkimer was twice married. His first wife was Lany Dygert (Tygert) and the second was Myra Dygert (Tygert), a niece of the first. He had no children by either marriage.

[Sources include: Phoebe Strong Cowen, *The Herkimers and Schuylers* (1903); *Eighteenth Ann. Report, 1913, of the Am. Scenic and Hist. Preservation Soc.* (1913); W. W. Campbell, *Annals of Tryon County* (ed. 1924); Daniel Häberle, *Aus Wanderung und Koloniegründungen der Pfälzer in 18. Jahrhundert* (1909); Henry R. Schoolcraft, "Hist. Considerations on the Siege and Defence of Fort Stanwix in 1776," in App. to *Proc. N. Y. Hist. Soc. . . . 1845* (1846); Ellis H. Roberts, *The Battle of Oriskany: Its Place in Hist.* (1877); C. W. Schlegel, *Schlegel's German-Am. Families in the U. S.*, vol. I (1916); W. L. Stone, *Life of Jos. Brant* (1838), vol. I; and W. M. Willett, *A Narrative of the Mil. Actions of Col. Marinus Willett, Taken Chiefly from His Own Manuscript* (1831). Date of death is taken from F. B. Heitman, *Hist. Reg. of Officers of the Continental Army* (1914).] E. K. A.

HERMAN, LEBRECHT FREDERICK (Oct. 2, 1761–Jan. 30, 1848), German Reformed clergyman, was born at Güsten in the principality of Anhalt-Cöthen, the son of Johann Friedrich Gottlieb Herrmann, an organist and school teacher, by his wife, Dorothea Wartman. He was an inmate for six years of the Halle Orphanage, matriculated May 10, 1781, at the University of Halle, became a teacher and vicar in Bremen, and was ordained at The Hague in February 1786 for the Coetus of Pennsylvania. He was pastor at Easton, Plainfield, Dryland, and Greenwich, Pa., 1786–90, and at Germantown and Frankford, succeeding J. A. C. Helffenstein [*q.v.*], 1790–1800. In 1787 he married Maria Johanna Feidt. For the ten days Nov. 1–10, 1793, he had Washington for a boarder at the Germantown parsonage, the President paying him $37.94 for three rooms, breakfasts, suppers, and candles for himself and Bartholomew Dandridge. Herman, it is recorded, declined to provide the dinners also. Although he used English as much as possible in conversation, he found it so burdensome to preach in that language on alternate Sundays that he resigned in 1800 and accepted the Falkner Swamp, Pottstown, and Vincent charge, where he remained for the rest of his long life. Like the other ministers of his generation he preached at a number of places as opportunity offered and was instrumental in organizing several congregations. As a theological preceptor he wielded a far-reaching influence over his denomination, his house at Pottstown becoming famous as the "Swamp College." He gave his pupils a systematic three-years course of instruction in the classical languages, exegesis, and dogmatics, and made them speak Latin at the table. Five of his six sons became ministers. His *Catechismus* (Reading, 1813), a simplification of the *Heidelberg Catechism,* went through four editions. By maintaining a respectable educational standard during the long, critical period from the founding of the Synod of the United States to the growth of an efficient seminary under its control, Herman performed a useful service with his "Swamp College," but trouble eventually arose. In 1820, in order to kill competition with its projected seminary at Frederick, Md., the Synod passed a resolution forbidding its ministers to direct the theological studies of candidates. The next year Herman's gifted but wayward son Frederick was deposed from the ministry and his father notified of the action in a manner definitely though perhaps unintentionally offensive. Insult having thus been added to injury, Herman and his friends left the Synod and organized at Maxatawny, Apr. 24, 1822, the Synod of the Free German Reformed Congregations of Pennsylvania. This synod grew to include fifty-seven ministers and more than one hundred congregations and received support, not entirely desired, from anti-clericals like the erratic Carl Gock of Lancaster. In 1837 it returned in a body to the mother synod. Herman survived all his friends and contemporaries

and, though blind and greatly distressed by the death of his wife, remained in good health and spirits until the end. He died at Pottstown in his eighty-seventh year.

[Sketch by Ruben T. Herman, a son, appended to *Gebet-Liebling, enthaltend Morgen und Abend-Segen für jeden Tag der Woche nebst mehreren andern Gebeten* (1850); Henry Harbaugh, *The Fathers of the German Reformed Church*, vol. II (1858); *Minutes and Letters of the Coetus of the German Reformed Congregations in Pa. 1747–92* (1903); D. N. Schaeffer, "Rev. Lebrecht Frederick Herman, D.D.," *Pa.-German*, Mar. 1909; J. I. Good, *Hist. of the Reformed Church in the U. S. in the Nineteenth Century* (1911); C. F. Jenkins, *Washington in Germantown* (1905); information from Prof. Wm. J. Hinke.] G. H. G.

HERNDON, WILLIAM HENRY (Dec. 25, 1818–Mar. 18, 1891), law partner of Abraham Lincoln, was born in Greensburg, Ky. His mother, Rebecca (Day) Johnson, in 1816 had taken as her second husband Archer G. Herndon, who moved to Illinois in 1820, settling in Sangamon County in 1821 and in Springfield in 1825. Here he engaged in politics and business. William Herndon entered the preparatory department of Illinois College, only to imbibe its anti-slavery atmosphere. An emphatic public utterance on the death of Lovejoy caused his father to recall him, and a breach developed between father and son. Herndon was a great admirer of Lincoln and probably in 1844 he joyfully accepted an invitation to become his junior law partner. Thereafter he worked loyally to further Lincoln's political ambitions. His influence on Lincoln's opinions on slavery can probably be overestimated; but Herndon, who was in close correspondence with Theodore Parker and in touch with anti-slavery literature, undoubtedly called to his partner's attention on this, as on other subjects, many papers and books which would have otherwise escaped him. Herndon's own political ambitions were easily satisfied. He was mayor of Springfield for a term, state bank examiner, and candidate for presidential elector in 1856. But he sedulously nursed Lincoln's fortunes through the setback in 1848, and through the trials and vicissitudes of the years from 1854 to 1860. Lincoln's last request of him on leaving their office was to keep the old sign, Lincoln & Herndon, till his return. After his partner's death, Herndon had successively as partners Charles Zane and Alfred Orendorff. Business reverses, due as he frankly admitted to his long habits of intemperance, overtook him about 1871. For the latter part of his life he turned his attention not very successfully to a small fruit farm. On Mar. 26, 1840, he had married Mary J. Maxey by whom he had six children; after her death he married, July 31, 1861, Anna Miles, who bore him two children.

Herndon

Herndon's chief claim to fame is as the biographer of his great friend. Immediately after Lincoln's death he traveled in Kentucky and Indiana collecting reminiscences of Lincoln's childhood and boyhood, from men still living who could speak of them at first hand. He laboriously exhausted the recollections of John Hanks and Dennis Hanks. Although he himself planned to write an elaborate biography based on his researches, he generously gave of his stores to biographers like Holland, Barrett, and Arnold, who made scanty acknowledgment of their debt. About 1870 his financial straits induced him to sell copies of his notes to the persons engaged on the Lamon *Life of Abraham Lincoln* (1872); that he had any further share in that work he strenuously denied. As an old man he published in association with Jesse W. Weik *Herndon's Lincoln: The True Story of a Great Life* (3 vols., 1889). The original publishers, Belford, Clarke & Company, went bankrupt, and in 1892 D. Appleton & Company republished it in two volumes with important alterations. At the time of its publication the work met savage criticism for its statements as to the birth of Lincoln's mother, Lincoln's religious beliefs, and other details. The best recent opinion acquits Herndon of any very serious blunders on these heads and endorses his attempt to keep Lincoln a human personality and to save him from too uncritical an apotheosis; it finds more vulnerable his attempts to dramatize his materials and to find the motifs of Lincoln's career in an unhappy marriage and the blighted romance with Ann Rutledge. For introducing the Rutledge interpretation of Lincoln's career, so popular with the romantic, Herndon's lecture of Nov. 16, 1866, has justly to do penance (*Abraham Lincoln, Miss Ann Rutledge, New Salem, Pioneering and the Poem*, 1910). But the debt of all serious Lincoln students to his researches is very great.

[Sources include: J. C. Power, *Hist. of the Early Settlers of Sangamon County, Ill.* (1876); Jesse W. Weik, *The Real Lincoln* (1922); Joseph Fort Newton, *Lincoln and Herndon* (1910); A. J. Beveridge, *Abraham Lincoln* (2 vols., 1928); Paul M. Angle, *Where Lincoln Practiced Law—Lincoln Centennial Asso. Papers* (1927); *Ceremonies at the Unveiling of Monument to Wm. H. Herndon* (n.d.); *Chicago Tribune*, Mar. 19, 1891. Date of birth is taken from the inscription on Herndon's tombstone.] T. C. P.

HERNDON, WILLIAM LEWIS (Oct. 25, 1813–Sept. 12, 1857), naval officer, was born in Fredericksburg, Va., the son of Dabney and Elizabeth (Hull) Herndon, and a descendant of William Herndon who came to America some time before 1674. One of seven children and left an orphan at an early age, William Lewis developed self-reliance and steadfastness in his

younger years. At the age of fifteen, Nov. 1, 1828, he entered the United States navy as a midshipman. He went through the usual preparatory years of duty and on Feb. 25, 1841, was commissioned lieutenant. A few years later he was actively engaged in the Mexican War and from 1847 to 1848 commanded the *Iris*, a steamer in the home squadron, operating in the Gulf of Mexico. Shortly afterwards he was attached to the Naval Observatory in Washington. This scientific duty led to his being detached in 1851 in order that he might make a thorough exploration of the Amazon River. The expedition started from Peru and Herndon made a very complete survey of the main branch of the Amazon system. His report was submitted to Congress on Jan. 26, 1853, and the government published it under the title *Exploration of the Valley of the Amazon* (2 vols., 1853–54). Owing to its use in published articles and otherwise by Lieutenant (afterwards Commodore) Matthew F. Maury [*q.v.*], a brother-in-law of Herndon, it was instrumental in helping to open up the Amazon River to merchant ships of all nations.

On Sept. 14, 1855, Herndon was promoted to the grade of commander and in this same year he was given leave of absence by the Navy Department to take command of the Pacific Mail steamer, *George Law*, afterwards renamed *Central America*, the steamers of this line then being commanded by United States naval officers. The *Central America* ran regularly between New York and Aspinwall, now called Colon, and carried passengers as well as freight. Herndon successfully commanded the vessel for two years without encountering any mishap, but on Sept. 11, 1857, he ran into a heavy gale off Cape Hatteras. Besides a cargo of mail and gold from California, there were approximately 575 persons on board, including the crew of about one hundred. The storm increased in violence and although everything possible was done to weather the gale, parts of the ship's rigging were carried away and finally a leak developed which let in so much water that the fires were extinguished. Passengers and crew worked to save their lives but exhaustion gradually overcame many of them. Herndon, seeing that in spite of hard work, professional skill, and excellent seamanship, the ship would in all probability founder, bent his energies to attract assistance and save as many lives as possible. On Sept. 12, the brig *Marine* came near and all the women and children were transferred safely to her decks. Night soon set in, however, and the raging seas doomed many who were unable to be conveyed to the brig. Herndon went down with his ship. He

was survived by his widow, Frances Elizabeth Hansbrough, whom he married Mar. 9, 1836, and by a daughter, Ellen Lewis, who later became the wife of Chester A. Arthur [*q.v.*], president of the United States. In 1919 Herndon was honored by having a naval destroyer named for him. He also has the distinction of having a monument to his memory on the grounds of the Naval Academy at Annapolis.

[See *U. S. Navy Department, Ships' Data* (1922); R. W. Neeser, *Ship Names of the U. S. Navy* (1921); F. A. Virkus, *The Abridged Compendium of Am. Genealogy*, vol. II (1926); C. L. Lewis, *Matthew Fontaine Maury* (1927); Nathan Crosby, *Ann. Obit. Notices of Eminent Persons Who Died in the U. S., for 1857* (1858); *Va. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1904; *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 18, 19, 21, 1857, and *N. Y. Times*, Sept. 18, 19, 1857. The *U. S. Naval Inst. Proc.*, Jan. 1928, contains a copy of an excellent report on Herndon and the loss of his ship, written to the Secretary of the Navy by Lieut. M. F. Maury.]

A. R. B—g.

HERNE, JAMES A. (Feb. 1, 1839–June 2, 1901), actor and playwright, was born in Cohoes, N. Y., the son of Patrick and Ann Temple Ahern. Patrick Ahern was an emigrant from the south of Ireland, converted from Catholicism to the Dutch Reformed faith. He was honest and hard-working, but narrow-minded and strict in the discipline of his numerous children, in whom he inspired little affection. When young James was thirteen, his father took him from school and put him to work. His employer, recognizing the boy's alertness, offered to pay for his further schooling, but the father would not permit it. Accordingly, all James's subsequent education was self-achieved. At about this time, an elder brother took him to the old Albany Museum to see his first play, and he decided then and there to become an actor. He secretly saved what money he could, till at twenty he had $165, which he sank in a barnstorming company that permitted him to act a small part in return. In April 1859 he secured a real engagement at the Adelphi Theatre, Troy, at six dollars a week, playing George Shelby in *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and felt he was launched on his life career. He changed his name from James Ahern to James A. Herne, and was soon acting Horatio, Bassanio, and numerous other rôles in the familiar stock repertoire. Soon he transferred to the Gayety Theatre, Albany, where his disgusted father saw him perform, and remarked: "The fools aren't all dead yet."

Herne was evidently a "born actor," for at the outbreak of the Civil War he was engaged by John T. Ford [*q.v.*] of Baltimore and Washington and for several years was a favorite player in the companies of that famous manager. He acted in support of Junius Brutus Booth, and his

son, Edwin [*qq.v.*], Forrest, Davenport and other stars, greatly admired Forrest's acting (though not his plays), and early excelled in character parts, such as Cap'n Cuttle; but he lacked ambition, and evidently lived gaily from day to day. Presently he was engaged as leading man for Lucille Western [*q.v.*], a favorite actress of the period, and toured the country with her. In 1866 he married her sister Helen, but the union was not happy, and they were soon divorced. For a time Herne managed the Grand Opera House in New York for Jim Fiske, but in the middle seventies went to San Francisco as stage director of the Baldwin Theatre. In that city, then at the heyday of its boiling life, his real talents were finally wakened. Two facts were chiefly responsible: first, in April 1878 he married Katherine Corcoran, who had recently made her stage début under his guidance and was thereafter the dominant influence in his life; and second, he worked with a young stage manager of driving energy and ambition, named David Belasco. His new wife urged him to collaborate with Belasco on an original play (they had tinkered one or two manuscripts previously), and together they wrote *Chums,* which later was called *Hearts of Oak.* This was produced at the Baldwin Theatre Sept. 9, 1879, with Herne as Terry and Mrs. Herne as Chrystal. It was taken thence to Chicago, where its success was repeated. Herne bought out Belasco's interest, and continued to act the play for seven years. It made him a small fortune, and he bought a home in Dorchester, Mass., where his children, Julie, Chrystal, and Dorothy, were reared.

Hearts of Oak was, in its day, unusual because of its simplicity, its lack of a stage villain, its simple, kindly, genuine sentiment. Both Herne and his wife acted their rôles with simplicity and without the over-emphasis then common. They were pioneering in realism. On Apr. 5, 1886, at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, Herne produced his next play, *The Minute Men,* a melodrama of the Revolution. It was not a success. It was followed by *Drifting Apart* (People's Theatre, New York, May 7, 1888), a play dealing with the havoc of drink among Gloucester fishermen. Here, again, there was pioneering in realism, which frightened off the conventional managers. For his next play, *Margaret Fleming,* Herne could find no sponsor. It was a somber story of marital infidelity, written in the spirit of the new Continental naturalists whom Herne had been reading, urged on by his friends Hamlin Garland and William Dean Howells, both then in Boston. Herne had to produce the play himself. It opened in Lynn, Mass., July 4, 1890 (probably the only time that city ever cradled a revolution in the arts!), but not until May 4, 1891, in Chickering Hall, Boston, did it get a metropolitan hearing. Its "frankness" (pale enough today), its lack of artifice and "situation," which at that time were looked for and relished, its advocacy of a single sex standard, and above all its disturbing reality, shocked most Bostonians who saw it; but a group of young liberals rallied to it, and its production had much to do with the special performances of Ibsen, the formation of "Stage Societies," and other pioneer movements which followed in the nineties. It cost Herne his fortune, however, and in 1891 he had to move to New York and become stage manager for Klaw and Erlanger—producing *The Country Circus. Margaret Fleming,* presented by Palmer's stock company with Mrs. Herne in the cast, had a hearing in December of that year, but New York also was unsympathetic.

Herne, however, hewed to his line. He now had a manuscript, *Shore Acres,* with a part for himself, embodying his realism but also full of homely sentiment. For a time it went begging, but was finally produced at McVicker's Theatre, Chicago, May 23, 1892, with Herne as Nat Berry and Mrs. Herne as Helen. It was played without the silent ending, however, which McVicker feared, and did not disclose its full effect. In February 1893, supported by the famous stock company of the Boston Museum, Herne at last acted *Shore Acres* with the beautiful benediction of the silent kitchen to close the play, and in the land of the Yankees this Yankee play came into its own. With a new company Herne continued it for five years, making a fortune thereby. On the proceeds, he built a home at Southampton, L. I., where he wrote two more plays. The first, *Griffith Davenport,* was a drama of the Civil War, but showed no battles. It was the tragedy of a family divided against itself, based on the novel, *An Unofficial Patriot,* by Helen H. Gardener [*q.v.*], and it was first produced in Washington, D. C., Jan. 16, 1899, and two weeks later, in New York. As in the case of *Margaret Fleming,* the play and the performance were hailed by the few and neglected by the crowd. Israel Zangwill, however, who witnessed the production, insisted that only Herne in America be permitted to stage his new play, *Children of the Ghetto*—another drama which proved too much of a pioneer for financial success but which blazed a path into the future. Herne's last play, *Sag Harbor,* returned to the homely-folk field of *Shore Acres* and was filled with the quaint sayings, racy atmosphere, and wholesome sentiment

of an old seafaring village. It was produced at the Park Theatre, Boston, Oct. 23, 1899, with Herne as Cap'n Dan Marble, and doubtless would have served the actor-author as a vehicle for many years—for its success everywhere, except in New York, was tremendous—had his health not failed. This failure was due in part, perhaps, to his ardent campaigning for Bryan in 1900 and his disappointment over the Commoner's defeat. In the spring of 1901 he broke down completely and died in New York the following June.

It is unfortunate that a fire which destroyed the Herne home on Long Island a few years later also destroyed the only existing copies of *Margaret Fleming* and *Griffith Davenport,* his two most advanced plays. Mrs. Herne rewrote the former from memory, but the latter is gone. There is ample testimony, however, to the effect they produced on many sensitive beholders, and no question as to the honorable place they hold in the development of American drama toward simplicity and truth, and away from the tricks and postures of the older stage. In *Shore Acres* and *Sag Harbor,* both available in print, can be studied the realism of homely detail and the warm, genial sentiment, which so endeared these plays, and Herne's acting in them, to the country; and in the silent ending of the former, especially, when the old kitchen becomes the hero of the drama, can be felt the thrilling forward step Herne took away from the pumped-up emotionalism of the old-style "climax," into the quieter and deeper places of the heart.

In the days of his fame Herne was a sturdy man with a large head, a face which bore the actor's wrinkles and in repose was rather sad but could and did light up with the most beneficent of smiles, and Celtic eyes that twinkled and flashed. At his best as a character comedian in parts of mellow geniality, in which he radiated charm, he was a thoroughly competent actor in any line. Since he was his own stage director and meticulously careful in all details, his companies were excellent schools for many younger players. Unquestionably the influence of the American and European realists strengthened and gave direction to his work, but it is evident even in *Hearts of Oak* that Herne was by his own instinct feeling toward a new style of drama, and that as early as the eighties both he and his wife were consciously working toward simplicity and naturalness in acting. Most Americans had never been so close to reality on the stage as *Shore Acres* brought them. All subsequent actors and dramatists who felt the new urge found their way made easier by the work which Herne had done.

[*Shore Acres and Other Plays* (1928), with biog. introduction by Julie A. Herne; recreated text of *Margaret Fleming* in A. H. Quinn, *Representative Am. Plays* (5th ed., 1930); Herne Scrap-book, Locke Coll., N. Y. Pub. Lib.; Hamlin Garland, *A Son of the Middle Border* (1917); Norman Hapgood, *The Stage in America, 1897–1900* (1901); J. A. Herne, "Old Stock Days in the Theatre," *Arena,* Sept. 1892; M. J. Moses, *The Am. Dramatist* (3rd ed., 1925); A. H. Quinn, *A Hist. of the Am. Drama from the Civil War to the Present Day* (1927); *N. Y. Tribune,* June 3, 1901.] W. P. E.

HEROLD, DAVID E. [See Booth, John Wilkes, 1838–1865].

HERON, MATILDA AGNES (Dec. 1, 1830–Mar. 7, 1877), actress, was born in County Londonderry, Ireland, the daughter of John and Mary Laughlin Heron. At an early age she was brought to Philadelphia, Pa., where she was reared by her brother Alexander. After attending a French academy in that city, she became a pupil of the actor Peter Richings and despite her brother's opposition made her début at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, Feb. 17, 1851. Her success was followed by an engagement for leading rôles at the Bowery Theatre, New York, beginning Aug. 23, 1852. The next year she made a trip to California. Arriving unknown and almost penniless, she yet contrived a début at San Francisco, Dec. 26, 1853, and at once became an immense favorite. On June 10, 1854, she was clandestinely married to Henry Byrne, a San Francisco lawyer, but a permanent separation followed within a few months. Shortly thereafter she went abroad and at Paris saw Mme. Doche in Dumas' *La Dame aux Camélias.* She quickly translated the play into English and acted the leading part in America in October 1855. Her Camille was not the first this country had seen, but the drama did not create a furore here until she presented it in New York, Jan. 22, 1857. Her intense and impulsive nature had found a peculiarly congenial medium, and, although her naturalistic method was sometimes condemned, her sincerity and power were irresistible. Critics and audiences alike hailed the advent of a brilliant genius. After a long run in Camille, she brought out in New York her translation of Legouvé's *Medea,* another drama well suited to her tempestuous spirit. An event of this year was her marriage to Robert Stoepel, a New York musician, whom she later divorced. In 1860 she took *Camille* to London, but the censor so mangled the play that it almost failed. On her return to America she repeated her former triumphs in it, playing time after time in most of the large theatres of the country, and in 1865 making a second visit to California, where she was received with high honor. This period was

also marked by her appearance, though without great success, in several of her own original plays. During her later years her popularity waned. The fortune she had made from *Camille* had been dissipated by extravagance and lavish generosity, and she was reduced to poverty. On Jan. 17, 1872, a benefit for her relief was held in New York, in which Edwin Booth and other noted players participated, and which yielded over $4,000. Except for this aid her support was derived from the training of aspirants for the theatre. Among her most gifted pupils was her own daughter, Hélène Stoepel, later known to the stage as Bijou Heron. Early in 1877 her ill-health necessitated an operation, from which she did not recover. Matilda Heron's range of characters was not wide, but in such parts as Camille, Medea, and Nancy in the dramatization of *Oliver Twist,* she displayed a strange, wild beauty, or an elemental passion that overwhelmed her spectators and exerted a distinct influence on the acting of her time.

[Wm. Winter, *Vagrant Memories* (1915); Laurence Hutton, *Plays and Players* (1875), and *Curiosities of the Am. Stage* (1891); T. A. Brown, *A Hist. of the N. Y. Stage* (1903); obituary notices in the *N. Y. Times,* the *N. Y. Herald,* and the *Sun* (N. Y.), Mar. 8, 1877; information as to certain facts from Mrs. Henry Miller, formerly Hélène Stoepel.] O. S. C.

HERON, WILLIAM (1742–Jan. 8, 1819), Revolutionary spy, was born at Cork, Ireland. Little is known of him until he settled on Redding Ridge, Conn., a few years before the Revolution. He is said to have graduated from Trinity College, Dublin, but his name is not to be found in the register of graduates. His first years in America he spent as a school teacher and surveyor. During the Revolution he openly sided with the colonies. Besides holding a succession of important town appointments, he represented Redding for four sessions, between 1778 and 1782, in the Connecticut Assembly and was friendly with officers of the Continental Army. According to his next-door neighbor, Maj.-Gen. Samuel Holden Parsons [*q.v.*], he was also a volunteer who "in every trial proved himself a man of bravery." From September 1780 to March 1782, however, this "consistent national whig" was engaged, as "Hiram the Spy," in a secret correspondence with Maj. Oliver De Lancey, head of the British secret service. His communications, usually in cipher and in a skilfully disguised hand, contained such items as the strength and location of the French and American troops, minutes of the Connecticut Assembly, and plans of campaign. At the same time he was endeavoring, if his word is to be accepted, to "improve" the "soul" of General Parsons to the advantage of the Royal cause. Such was his success that he was able by July 1781 to inclose a letter of intelligence in Parsons' own writing. The letter was addressed to Heron, but this, he announced, was in accordance with the plan concerted between them. It is doubtful, however, whether the general ever knew the destination of his letter or received the hundred guineas paid for it. Meanwhile, Heron's chief concern was yet another scheme for the benefit of the mother country and, incidentally, of himself. In the first conversation with De Lancey he had suggested that with a British passport for one of his vessels he might ship goods to Ireland. He aroused suspicion among his neighbors by frequent trips to New York to expedite this business, which nevertheless met with one delay after another. When nearest success in July 1781, Heron, as a "rebel," was captured with his boat by a band of Loyalists, and to save appearances at home, was, at his own request, locked up for a while in the British provost.

In all this, Heron seems to have served the British more from self-interest than from zeal for his King. This is further evidenced by the fact that Parsons recommended him to Washington (Apr. 6, 1782) as a spy who had given him most accurate accounts of the numbers of the enemy and best descriptions of their posts. He described Heron as "a man of very large knowledge, and a great share of natural sagacity, united with a sound judgment, but of as unmeaning a countenance as any person in my acquaintance" (*Magazine of American History,* XX, 293). These together with shrewdness, fluency, and a gift of flattery equipped him perfectly for the rôles he played. That he was not suspected of his treasonable correspondence is indicated by the fact that he was again elected to the Connecticut Assembly after the war, serving several terms between 1784 and 1796. His wife, Mary, died July 16, 1819, having borne him eight children.

[The original Heron-De Lancey correspondence is included in the Sir Henry Clinton Papers at the W. L. Clements Library, University of Michigan. Copies of a few of the documents have been printed in "Sir Henry Clinton's Original Secret Record of Private Daily Intelligence," *Mag. of Am. Hist.,* Nov. 1883–Aug. 1884, Oct. 1888. Heron's "Information," Sept. 4, 1780, is given in B. F. Stevens, *Facsimiles,* vol. VII (1891); another copy is in *Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.,* vol. VIII (1857). Perhaps the best biographical sketch is in W. E. Grumman, *The Revolutionary Soldiers of Redding, Conn.* (1904); inadequate sketches are given in C. B. Todd, *The Hist. of Redding* (1880), and Lorenzo Sabine, *Loyalists of the Am. Revolution* (1864). Other references include Mrs. L. L. Armstrong, "Eight Cemeteries in the Town of Redding, Conn.," in the Connecticut State Library; C. S. Hall, *Life and Letters of Samuel Holden Parsons* (1905); and G. B. Loring, "Vindication of Gen. Sam-

uel Holden Parsons," *Mag. of Am. Hist.*, Oct. 1888. Compare Winthrop Sargent, *The Life and Career of Maj. John André* (1861), pp. 254, 258, with Hall, *op. cit.*, p. 307 ff.] J. C.

HERR, JOHN (Sept. 18, 1781–May 3, 1850), founder of the sect of Reformed Mennonites, was born on his father's farm in West Lampeter, Lancaster County, Pa., the fifth of the eight children of Francis and Fanny (Barr) Herr. He was descended from Hans Herr, a Mennonite bishop, born in or near Zürich, Switzerland, in 1639, who in spite of his years led a band of his persecuted brethren from Switzerland and the Palatinate to Pennsylvania in 1709 and settled on Pequea Creek in what later became Lancaster County. His daughter and six of his sons followed him to the new home in 1710 and became the ancestors of one of the most numerous of Mennonite families. In the fourth generation Francis Herr developed separatist tendencies. His opponents declared that he had been excommunicated for unfair dealing in a horse trade; according to his own story, he was distressed by the growing worldliness of the sect and came out from among them on his own initiative. He held public meetings in his house and was sometimes called upon by sympathizers to preach or to exhort at funerals. After his death in 1810 his son John, although unbaptized, carried on the work and rapidly increased in influence. Deciding that the Mennonites had departed from the ways of Menno Simons and had therefore ceased to be the Visible Church, he and his followers met in his farmhouse in Strasburg on May 30, 1812, and constituted themselves the Reformed Mennonites. Abraham Landis baptized Herr, who in turn rebaptized Landis and Abraham Groff. Herr was elected pastor and bishop; then, or soon after, Groff was made a deacon and Landis a minister. Professing to uphold the teachings of Menno Simons in their ancient integrity, the new sect drew to itself many of the ultraconservative, but it provoked the quiet, stubborn opposition of many more, who resented its condemnation of the Old Mennonites. A note of apology runs through all of Herr's writings, which include *Der Wahre und Selige Weg* (1815), *Eine Kurze und Apostolische Antwort . . . auf den Brief von Abraham Reinke* (1819), and *Erläuterungs Spiegel, oder Eine Gründliche Erklärung von der Bergpredigt* (1827, 1854), an *Anhang* to which presents a short account of his early religious experiences. The first and third of these writings were translated as *The True and Blessed Way* (1816) and *The Illustrating Mirror* (1834). Herr also wrote an introduction for Israel Daniel Rupp's translation of Menno Simons' *Foundation and Plain Instruction* (1835, 1863). He died in Humberstone, Welland County, Ontario, while on a visit to the churches of his sect in western New York and Canada. His wife, whom he married Apr. 7, 1807, was Betsey Groff.

[T. W. Herr, *Geneal. Record of Rev. Hans Herr and his Direct Lineal Descendants* (1908); I. D. Rupp, *Hist. of Lancaster County, Pa.* (1844); Daniel Musser, *The Reformed Mennonite Church* (1873; 2nd ed., 1878); J. F. Funk, *The Mennonite Church and her Accusers* (1878); C. H. Smith, *The Mennonites of America* (1909); H. S. Bender, *Two Centuries of Am. Mennonite Literature* (1929); *John Herr's Complete Works* (1890), with an appendix on Herr's life.] G. H. G.

HERRESHOFF, JAMES BROWN (Mar. 18, 1834–Dec. 5, 1930), inventor, was born at Papposquaw, near Bristol, R. I., the eldest of the nine children of Charles Frederick and Julia Ann (Lewis) Herreshoff, and a grandson of Karl Friedrich Herreschoff, son of one of Frederick the Great's guardsmen, who emigated from Prussia to Rhode Island in 1783 and married Sarah, daughter of John Brown [1736–1803, *q.v.*], a wealthy merchant and politician. From 1853 to 1856 James studied at Brown University, taking courses in general science but specializing in chemistry. Upon finishing his work there he found employment as a chemist at the Rumford Chemical Works, Rumford, R. I., and in 1858 became superintendent, serving in this capacity until 1863, during which period he improved Horsford's substitute for cream of tartar. In 1863, in partnership with his father, he began the manufacture of fish oil and fertilizer on Prudence Island, R. I., utilizing a novel oil press of his own invention. This partnership continued until 1869, when Herreshoff went to Europe as the representative of his younger brothers, John Brown [*q.v.*] and Nathaniel, the famous yacht-designers and builders of Bristol, R. I. For the next fourteen years he spent most of his time abroad, traveling extensively in the interests of his brothers and devoting what time he could spare to inventing various needed devices. As early as 1858, for example, he had perfected a cross plank design of boat; in 1860 he invented a sliding seat for rowboats, which subsequently came into general use in all racing shells; in 1864 he developed an improved process and apparatus for making nitric and hydrochloric acids; and in 1866 he patented a thread-tension regulator for sewing machines. During his sojourn in Europe in 1872, he devised a bicycle driven by a gasoline engine, and also patented an apparatus for measuring the specific heat of gases. In 1874 he and his brothers devised a tubular marine steam-boiler constructed in the

form of a beehive and having coils of iron pipe. It was tried out in a specially constructed 48-foot launch which made a speed of fifteen miles an hour. Subsequently the coil-boiler was adopted for the first torpedo-boat built for the United States navy, and on a trial trip made a speed of twenty-one miles an hour. Five years later, in 1879, he devised a steam-engine to utilize superheated steam, the cylinder of which was made of hardened slab steel. Around 1875 Herreshoff began experimenting with and subsequently perfected the fin keel for racing yachts, which was incorporated to great advantage in later years in *America's* Cup defender yachts designed and constructed by his brothers. In fact, between 1877 and 1889 Herreshoff was engaged in extensive experiments with his fin keel, first in Switzerland, and then in Bristol Harbor, R. I., having taken up his residence in Bristol in 1883 for the express purpose of conducting this work. During this period he did some successful work with a yacht equipped with metal plates and lead bulb, and also perfected a mercurial anti-fouling paint for boats. He invented, too, what he called a "rowcycle," a three-wheeled vehicle with handlebars designed to propel the vehicle as one rows a boat. From 1893 until 1904 he resided in Coronado, Calif., but in the latter year he removed with his family to New York, where he lived for the rest of his life. He married Jane Brown of Dromore, Ireland, in 1875, and at his death in his ninety-seventh year he was survived by five children. He was buried in Bristol, R. I.

[*Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *Hist. Cat. Brown Univ.* (1914); *The Biog. Cyc. of Representative Men of R. I.* (1881); *N. Y. Times,* Dec. 7, 1930; *Providence Jour.,* Dec. 8, 1930; Patent Office records.]

C. W. M—n.

HERRESHOFF, JOHN BROWN (Apr. 24, 1841–July 20, 1915), ship-builder, yacht-designer, younger brother of James Brown Herreshoff [*q.v.*], was born at "Point Pleasant," near Bristol, R. I., the son of Charles Frederick and Julia Ann (Lewis) Herreshoff. His maternal grandfather was a sea-captain; his father was a farmer and ship-builder. At the age of twelve John constructed a rope walk and a machine shop with a foot lathe; but in 1855, while engaged in building his first boat, he became totally blind. After a few months of despondency, he took a fresh hold on life, built a longer rope walk, a machine shop, and, with the help of his father and brother Nathaniel, finished his boat, the *Meteor.* He built other boats and in 1863, with his brother James, doubled Cape Cod on his twenty-six-foot *Kelpie.* On the return voyage the *Kelpie* so far outsailed another yacht, the *Qui Vive,* that her owner, Thomas Clapham, followed the Herreshoff boys to Bristol and gave John his first commission. More orders followed, among them one for a schooner yacht *Faustine,* which made the transatlantic passage in seventeen days. About this time Herreshoff built a number of small boats on the same model or in duplicate, being one of the first to discern the business possibilities of mass production. After a brief partnership with Dexter S. Stone, he resumed boat building by himself and in 1868 constructed his first steam yacht, the *Annie Morse,* for Samuel Shove of Providence, followed by a steam fisherman for Church Brothers of Tiverton, R. I. In 1874 he and his brothers contrived a tubular or coil-boiler, which proved such a success that an order for a small torpedo-boat was received from the United States navy. This was followed by a commission, apparently legitimate, for a fast steamer, but the vessel was seized as a prospective Cuban filibuster.

In 1878 John and Nathaniel formed the Herreshoff Manufacturing Company, John having charge of the finances and construction, Nathaniel of the drafting, engineering, and experimentation. The first fifteen years were devoted chiefly to the building of steam yachts and torpedo-boats. They did not neglect the sailing-yacht, however, for in 1881 their sloop *Shadow* was the only American boat able to beat the Scotch cutter *Madge.* The Herreshoffs were original in their designs and building methods. They were among the first to construct yachts over molds, keel upward, with double skins and iron floors and knees. Turning once again to sail, the brothers produced in 1891 the forty-six-foot sloop *Gloriana* built on radical lines, with a shortened bow, scarcely any forefoot, and a decreased but rounder and fuller waterline that enabled her to carry an unusual amount of sail. The success of the *Gloriana* and of her successor, the *Wasp,* was so marked that when in the fall of 1892 a challenge was received from England for the *America's* Cup, the leading international yachting trophy, the Herreshoffs received orders for two prospective defenders. Their bronze sloop *Vigilant* was chosen and vanquished the *Valkyrie II* in three straight races. In the four matches for the *America's* Cup which followed in the next ten years, all the defenders were Herreshoff boats, the *Defender* in 1895, the *Columbia* in 1899 and 1901, and the *Reliance* in 1903. John Herreshoff conducted the negotiations for these yachts as well as for the *Constitution,* which failed to qualify in 1901, and supervised much of their construction. The designs and details were worked out by Nathaniel, through whose engineering

skill the *Reliance* was able to carry as mainsail the largest piece of canvas ever fashioned for a sailing craft. For the proposed match of 1914, the sailing of which was postponed by the war, they built the seventy-five-foot sloop *Resolute,* which in 1920 defeated the *Shamrock IV* in three out of five races, making a record for the Herreshoffs of eighteen races in twenty starts in twenty-seven years against the fastest of English yachts. Scores of other yachts nearly as notable were also built, including the large schooners *Queen, Westward, Elena, Katoura,* and two *Vagrants,* as well as a quartette of one design seventy-foot sloops, a pair of sixty-five-footers, a trio of fifty-seven-footers and many smaller one-design classes such as the Newport thirties of 1896, the Bar Harbor thirty-ones of 1903, the New York thirties of 1905, and the New York fifties of 1912.

In 1870 Herreshoff married Sarah Lucas Kilton of Boston, by whom he had a daughter Katherine. The marriage ended unhappily, and in 1892 he married Eugenia Thames Tucker of Providence, who survived him.

[*Representative Men and Old Families of R. I.,* (1908), I, 615; W. P. Stephens, *Am. Yachting* (1904); J. S. Hughes, *Famous Yachts* (1928); articles in *Providence Jour.,* July 21, 1915; *N. Y. Times,* Aug. 31, 1924; *Yachting,* Dec. 1924; *Who's Who in America,* 1903–15.]

W. U. S.

HERRICK, EDWARD CLAUDIUS (Feb. 24, 1811–June 11, 1862), librarian, scientist, was a native and lifelong resident of New Haven, Conn. From his earliest years the influence of Yale College enveloped him. His father, Rev. Claudius Herrick, born in Southampton, Long Island, where his ancestor, James, had settled in 1640, was a graduate of Yale, and at the time of his son's birth was conducting a school for young ladies on the present site of Battell Chapel. Edward's mother was Hannah Pierpont, a descendant of Rev. James Pierpont [*q.v.*], one of the founders of Yale. He received a good classical training, but an affection of the eyes prevented him from taking the college course. At the age of sixteen he became clerk in the bookstore of Gen. Hezekiah Howe, a library of books of all descriptions, publishing house for the college, and the resort of professors and men of literary tastes. In 1835 he became one of its proprietors, but retired, financially embarrassed, three years later. Such were his scholarly attainments by this time, however, that Yale conferred upon him the honorary degree of master of arts. During the next three years his occupations included service as clerk of the City of New Haven and in the office of the *American Journal of Science.* The erection of a library building at Yale and

Herrick

Herrick's appointment as librarian in 1843 began a new era in the library's development and usefulness. He remained its head until 1858, when he resigned to give full time to the duties of treasurer of the college, to which office he had been elected in 1852. After the death of Professor James L. Kingsley [*q.v.*], along with his other duties he edited the triennial catalogue, prepared the records of deceased graduates, and delved into the early history of the institution.

Necessity in the form of financial obligations compelled him to do clerical and administrative work when he would gladly have occupied himself with other pursuits. A tireless worker, never taking a vacation, he performed every duty with extreme conscientiousness and marked business ability. His habitual manner, according to a contemporary, was that of one who had no time to lose. When going anywhere "he . . . took the most direct way from point to point, regardless of the paths which others used." He never married and had few social responsibilities to distract him from his labors. By taste and mental characteristics he was preëminently a scholar. He had an encyclopedic knowledge in a variety of fields, which others drew upon freely; but his major interest was in the natural sciences, and his entomological and astronomical investigations, though carried on in his spare hours, won him an international reputation. In 1837 in collaboration with Professor James D. Dana [*q.v.*] he published in the *American Journal of Science* (vol. XXXI) "Description of the Argulus Catostomi, a New Parasitic Crustaceous Animal." Thereafter until his death there was scarcely an issue of the *Journal* which did not have some contribution from him. In 1832 he began a study of the Hessian fly, which he carried on for years. A portion of a long correspondence with Dr. T. W. Harris [*q.v.*] on this and other subjects appears in S. H. Scudder's *Entomological Correspondence of Thaddeus William Harris* (1869); and in the *American Journal of Science* (April–June 1841) he published "A Brief, Preliminary Account of the Hessian Fly and its Parasites." He was also the first to find and to describe the parasites of the eggs of the spring canker-worm moth. His work marks him as "one of the best of the early economic entomologists" (Dr. Leland O. Howard). The remarkable shower of meteors which occurred Nov. 13, 1833, awoke his interest, and in the October and November numbers of the *American Journal of Science* for the year 1837 he propounded the theory of the periodic occurrence of a large number of meteors about the 9th of August. News of the announcement of a

similar theory by M. Quetelet, director of the Observatory at Brussels, antedating Herrick's, did not reach America until a few days after Herrick's second article. A correspondence between the two, lasting for more than twenty years, ensued, and Quetelet in a letter written Nov. 9, 1861, acknowledged great indebtedness to Herrick for observations made in this country. The aurora borealis also attracted his interest, and he corresponded and wrote on this phenomenon.

Herrick died at the early age of fifty-one. Regarding him Professor James D. Dana wrote: "There is no person living whose example and advice have had more influence on my scientific character than Herrick's. From him I learnt how to investigate; his thorough method of research, and his accuracy were the models I studied" (quotation from private letter: *New Englander,* October 1862, p. 836). Modest and frugal in his life, he left instructions that his funeral service be simple; biographical notices, as brief as possible; and the cost of his monument be limited to thirty dollars. A memorial window in Battell Chapel bears his name.

[*Obit. Records Grads. Yale Coll.*, 1862; *Am. Jour. Sci.*, July 1862; *New Englander*, Oct. 1862; Wm. L. Kingsley, *Yale Coll., A Sketch of its Hist.*, vol. I (1879); Jedediah and L. C. Herrick, *Herrick Geneal.* (1885); letter from Dr. Leland O. Howard; *Hartford Courant*, June 13, 1862.] H. E. S.

HERRICK, MYRON TIMOTHY (Oct. 9, 1854–Mar. 31, 1929), lawyer, banker, diplomat, was descended from ancestors who migrated from New England and New York state to Ohio. The progenitor of the family in America was Henerie Hericke, who emigrated from England and was one of the founders of the first church in Salem in 1629. Myron Herrick was born at Huntington, Lorain County, Ohio, in a log cabin built by his grandfather. His father, Timothy R. Herrick, was a farmer who won for himself political recognition in his community and was reputed to be a forceful speaker. His mother was Mary, daughter of Orrin Hulbert. Both his grandfathers fought in the War of 1812. At Huntington, and later at Wellington, Herrick attended the local schools, and when about sixteen he was appointed teacher of a district school at Brighton. The effort to fit himself for college by study at night, added to the strain of his duties as a schoolmaster, impaired his health and led him to embark upon a business venture which carried him to St. Louis. Stranded there by the financial failure of his enterprise, but enriched by his experience, he undertook writing for a newspaper, in which his vivid powers of description won him success. By this means, and later by selling to the farmers dinner bells and parlor organs, he was enabled to pass a year and a half at Oberlin Academy and later to enter Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio, where he remained about two years.

In 1875 he moved to Cleveland and entered the law offices of G. E. and J. F. Herrick as a student, subsisting on his slight compensation as an office boy. He was admitted to the bar in 1878 and opened an office in his own name. Soon after he went to Cleveland the young lawyer joined the military organization known as the Cleveland Grays, with which he served as a trooper for twelve years. On June 30, 1880, after a courtship of two years, he was married to Carolyn M. Parmely, daughter of M. B. Parmely of Dayton, Ohio. He regarded her as his wisest counselor. Collaterally with his law practice he undertook several profitable business ventures which led to his becoming in 1886 secretary and treasurer of the Society for Savings, a highly successful banking institution. In 1894 he was chosen as the president, and later as the chairman of the board. Having become a director in several railroads and trust companies in various parts of the country, in 1901 he was elected president of the American Bankers Association.

A man of such vigor and enterprise could not be long kept out of politics. Elected to the city council of Cleveland in 1885, after serving two terms he refused to be again a candidate. In 1888, in opposition to Marcus A. Hanna [*q.v.*], he succeeded in securing control of the district convention of the Republican party to select delegates to the national convention of that year. He insisted however that Hanna himself should be the first delegate, thus beginning a lifelong friendship. His association with Hanna and his close friendship with William McKinley [*q.v.*], both before and during the time the latter was governor of Ohio, when Herrick was appointed a colonel on his staff, drew him into active political relations and he became a leading member of the Republican state and national committee. As a prospective candidate for the presidency, Governor McKinley found himself deeply embarrassed by pecuniary debts incurred by his generosity in indorsing the notes of a friend. By Herrick's aid and advice, with the assistance of James H. Hoyt, H. H. Kohlsaat, Hanna, and other friends, a sum was raised sufficient to take over these debts. In 1896 Herrick played an influential part in the nomination and election of McKinley to the presidency, and strenuously advocated the gold standard. After McKinley's election Herrick was offered the position of sec-

retary of the treasury, but declined this offer because, as he said, he was a comparatively unknown man, and also because he was at the time deeply engaged in business enterprises to which he was already committed.

In June 1903, he received the nomination for governor of Ohio, an honor which his friend Hanna persuaded him to accept. After a speaking tour of the state, in which the tax theories of Henry George and Tom L. Johnson [*q.v.*] were advocated by his opponent, he was elected by a majority of 113,812 votes. His administration as governor was characterized by a conservative conduct of public affairs, with close attention to sound fiscal policy, and the veto of several measures which he thought inimical to the best interests of the state. Conflicts arising from some of his decisions awakened a bitter opposition which in his second gubernatorial campaign, in 1905, caused his defeat. This result, however, did not prevent his presiding in September 1906 as temporary chairman of the Ohio Republican convention. From this time until 1912, while manifesting a continuous interest in political affairs, he was chiefly engaged in large financial transactions and in the reorganization of several railroads.

The crown of his career still awaited him, and it was found where he least expected to find it, in the diplomatic service. When President McKinley entered upon his second term in 1901, he had offered Herrick an appointment as ambassador to Italy, to be followed by one as secretary of the treasury; but, in view of his preoccupations, these offers had been declined. In 1912 conditions had greatly changed, and on Feb. 15, 1912, Herrick accepted an appointment from President Taft as ambassador to France. He hoped that he might be able to take advantage of his short stay by studying in Europe the operation of rural credits, upon which subject he was later to publish a book (*Rural Credits*, 1914). Though he was without what in Europe would be accounted the necessary technical preparation for a diplomatic post, circumstances were to give this handsome, kindly American an exceptional opportunity to display his native qualities of mind and heart, and these were to win for him, not only the respect, but also the deep affection of the French people.

When Wilson entered upon the presidency in 1913, Herrick, following the custom, sent in his resignation, which he expected would be accepted. Owing to some difficulties, however, Wilson did not name his successor, William G. Sharp, until June 1914, and the latter arranged to delay his arrival in France until the following August. The coming of war rendered Herrick's position unique and his services indispensable. Remaining until December at the request of Wilson, he performed by authority, but under conditions of embarrassment, the functions and manifold duties of office, while his chagrined successor, who arrived in September, was hunting a house in which to live. Only the barest mention can be made of the varied activities of Herrick during the four remaining months of his mission. The expansion of the American Hospital into an American ambulance hospital was made possible by his cooperation. He aided in the repatriation of American citizens stranded in Europe. He took over the interests of Germany and Austria, of Servia, Japan, and Turkey, and, after the diplomatic corps had followed the government to Bordeaux in September, even those of Great Britain. He himself remained in Paris in order to protect not only his fellow citizens but also the churches, museums, and monuments of the city. Finally, he established the American Relief Clearing House for the care of the disabled, the widows, the orphans, and other victims of the war. This American man of business was an admirable organizer, and by his simple and brave fidelity in a time of great peril he became a dramatic figure, a symbol of American good will. While at sea on his return home in December, he was informed by a wireless message that the French government had conferred on him the Grand Cross of the Legion of Honor.

Defeated as a candidate for the Senate in 1916, Herrick held no public office in the United States after his return, but when his friend Harding became president in 1921, he was named a second time ambassador to France. Arriving at his post, dramatically on July 14, the French national holiday, he was welcomed with enthusiasm. It seemed to him almost as if he were returning home. His wife, however, was no longer with him, for she had died on Sept. 15, 1918. His son Parmely remained, and his daughter-in-law helped make a home for him. Soon he was comfortably settled in the De Broglie house where he narrowly escaped the bomb of a communist. Later, with his own money he paid 5,400,000 francs (then about $200,000) for the Grévy house, which afterward became the permanent home of the American embassy.

This time, there was a long term of service before him. The problems of financial settlement presented many difficulties, with which, however, because of his experience as a banker and his friendship for the French people, he was particularly fitted to deal. Criticism of the

United States in France caused him much unhappiness, but he served to remind the French of past American kindness, and personally did much to ease the situation. In May 1927, when the atmosphere was tense, came Lindbergh's famous flight across the Atlantic. Herrick comprehended its immense import, gave the young hero his undivided attention, and shared the sunshine temporarily restored to Franco-American relations by this redoubtable exploit.

The years were now weighing upon him. In the summer of 1927 he made a visit to his birthplace and the scenes of his early life in Ohio. Another visit home in the autumn of 1928 appeared to be of benefit to him and he returned refreshed to Paris. The death of Marshal Foch affected him deeply. For five hours he was exposed, marching or standing, at the funeral of his friend. Five days later, on the morning of Easter Sunday, Mar. 31, 1929, he himself died in the embassy he had acquired for his government. A French warship, the *Tourville,* which was met by two American cruisers off Nantucket, bore his body to New York, where it was received by a civil and military escort on its way to his home in Cleveland.

[*Myron T. Herrick, Friend of France* (1929), by T. Bentley Mott, containing many passages dictated by Herrick and extracts from letters, is appropriately described as "An Autobiographical Biography." See also Jas. K. Mercer, *Representative Men of Ohio* (1908); Jedediah and L. C. Herrick, *Herrick Geneal.* (1885); *Who's Who in America,* 1928–29; *N. Y. Times,* Apr. 1, 21, 1929; *Le Monde Illustré,* Apr. 6, 1929.]

D. J. H.

HERRICK, SOPHIA McILVAINE BLEDSOE (Mar. 26, 1837–Oct. 9, 1919), editor, author, was born in Gambier, Ohio, the eldest child of Albert Taylor Bledsoe [*q.v.*], Southern educator and writer, and Harriet (Coxe) Bledsoe, descendant of a well-known New Jersey family. She received her early education in a boarding school conducted by her aunt, Margaret Coxe, first in Cincinnati, afterward in Dayton, Ohio; later, she was largely self-taught. From her eleventh year until her marriage she lived in a university community, her father being professor of mathematics, first at the University of Mississippi, and after 1854, at the University of Virginia. In this environment her strong natural interest in drawing, mathematics, and such scientific knowledge as she encountered found helpful encouragement. In June 1860 she married James Burton Herrick, a young clergyman from the Episcopal Theological Seminary, Alexandria, and went with him to his mission parish in New York City. A son and two daughters were born to them. During this period of her life, in the midst of war-time anxieties, she turned for relief to a systematic reading of the newly published works of Darwin, Huxley, and Tyndall, bringing to them an extraordinary memory and a remarkably alert intelligence.

In 1868, finding herself unable to accept the social views that were leading her husband into the Oneida Community, she assumed the responsibility of supporting her children and joined forces with her father in Baltimore, where he was conducting a school for girls and editing the *Southern Review.* She took charge of the school for a time, but soon devoted herself almost entirely to writing. For ten years she contributed regularly to the *Southern Review,* furnishing a substantial part of its contents. From 1875 to 1878 she acted as its associate editor, carrying it on alone for a year after her father's death in 1877. Her constant study and tireless industry enabled her to supply the paper not only with comprehensive articles and reviews dealing with many aspects of science, but also with historical, critical, and biographical sketches. After a course in biology at the Johns Hopkins University in 1876, where she had her first opportunity of working in a scientific laboratory, she wrote for *Scribner's Monthly* (November 1876–December 1877) a series of articles, illustrated with her own delicately precise drawings, entitled "Hours with a Microscope." In 1879 she accepted a position on the staff of *Scribner's* and was soon highly valued by its editor as an expert on everything relating to popular science. When *Scribner's* became the *Century* she continued to act as editorial assistant and reader of manuscripts, serving the magazine for twenty-five years with her wide range of knowledge. In the early issues she frequently wrote for the department known as "Home and Society." Painting was her favorite recreation, and some of her flower and still-life canvases were exhibited in New York. She retired in 1906 and devoted the leisure of her late years to books, art, and travel. Her published works are: *The Wonders of Plant Life Under the Microscope* (1883); *Chapters on Plant Life* (1885); *The Earth in Past Ages* (1888); *A Century of Sonnets* (1902). Her "Personal Recollections" appeared in the *Methodist Review* (Nashville), October 1915.

["Personal Recollections"; R. U. Johnson, *Remembered Yesterdays* (1923); L. F. Tooker, *The Joys and Tribulations of an Editor* (1924); *Letters of James Russell Lowell* (1894), ed. by C. E. Norton; *Southern Review,* Oct. 1870, Apr. 1875; Jedediah and L. C. Herrick, *Herrick Geneal.* (1885); *N. Y. Tribune,* Oct. 10, 1919; information from representatives of the family.]

B. M. S.

Herring

HERRING, AUGUSTUS MOORE (Aug. 3, 1867–July 17, 1926), pioneer in aviation, the son of William Francis and Chloe Perry (Conyers) Herring, was born at Covington, Ga., and died at Brooklyn, N. Y. He was married to Lillian Mellen of Freeport, Long Island. Educated in mechanical engineering at Stevens Institute of Technology, he offered in 1888 a thesis on "The Flying Machine as a Mechanical Engineering Problem" but, disappointed by the Institute's refusal to accept his thesis because of its supposed chimerical character, he left shortly before graduation. Almost immediately entering his chosen field, he experimented with gliders, at first copying those of Lilienthal. His work on light engine construction brought him into the notice of Samuel Pierpont Langley [*q.v.*], whom he assisted at the Smithsonian Institution from June to November 1895. In 1896, Herring assisted Octave Chanute [*q.v.*] in making and flying gliders near Chicago. Of the four types experimented upon by Chanute, the Herring biplane with flexible-rudder stabilizer proved best. Herring and others made many glides with it ranging from 250 to 1,000 feet.

On Dec. 11, 1896, Herring applied for a patent (Serial No. 615,353) on a heavier-than-air powered flying machine. He showed superposed wings, a wheeled chassis, a horizontal and vertical rudder with flexible controls, two screw-propellors of opposite pitches driven oppositely on a common central shaft, and wing sections of special curvatures both above and below. Since the Patent Office required a working model, he submitted an affidavit reciting his gliding experiences and his work on light engines, and accompanied it by three photographs: one, of a two-foot elastic-band propelled model in flight, another, of himself gliding with a full-sized machine, and the third, of a light two-cylinder gasoline engine. The Patent Office found nearly twenty claims not anticipated by the prior art. Among these are highly important ones covering curved wing sections of unequal curvatures above and below. Although these and other claims would have been allowable in an application for a glider, the Office totally rejected the application in 1898, saying: "So far as the examiner is aware no power driven aeroplane has yet been raised into the air with the aeronaut or kept its course wholly detached from the earth for such considerable time as to constitute proof of practical usefulness." Conceiving the Office to demand as proof of operability an actual power-driven flight with pilot, Herring worked on gasoline and on steam engines for several years but only succeeded so far that in 1898, powered with compressed air, he made a hop of seventy-five feet with his full-sized machine. A fire in 1901 destroyed his shop and partly-completed engines. Almost without funds, he nevertheless made, about 1902, a 2½ H.P. gasoline engine of four pounds to the horsepower, which was exhibited in Germany.

About 1909, the Herring-Curtiss Company was formed. Herring and his friends contributed his patent applications besides funds, and held a majority of the stock. Successful machines were turned out, and Herring petitioned for a revival of the patent application of December 1896 after he had actually flown a machine constructed on that plan by Starling Burgess. The Patent Office found, however, "that the delay in prosecuting this case has not been shown to have been unavoidable within the meaning of Section 4894 R.S.," and the petition was denied. In 1910, the Herring-Curtiss Company was made a defendant in the famous suit by the Wrights, in which the lower court held against the defendants. Appeals still pending were settled out of court in 1917 by the celebrated "cross-licensing agreement," whereby to meet the war exigency all patents were made available to all builders on certain terms. Disagreements had arisen between Curtiss and Herring, however. Their company became bankrupt about 1910, and its assets were purchased at auction by Curtiss, who also secured an injunction against Herring. At its expiration, Herring brought suit for damages against Curtiss for $5,000,000. Appeals are still pending (1931) therein. Several further attempts to revive the patent application of December 1896 were made by Herring and his assignee after 1920, and even carried to the court of appeals, but the Patent Office was finally sustained in its action disallowing the petitions on the ground of fatal delay.

With much ingenuity, devotion and enthusiasm, Herring tried hard for many years to promote heavier-than-air gliding and power flying. He wrote many articles, both technical and popular, he gave generous praise to the Wrights in their success, but he, himself, seemed almost continuously pursued by misfortune.

[*Libertarian* (Greenville, S. C.), Oct. 1924; *Aeronautical Annual* (Boston, Mass.), no. 2, 1896, no. 3, 1897; *The Wright Company* vs. *The Herring-Curtiss Company et al.*, transcript of record, appeal from the Circuit Court for the Western District of New York; *N. Y. Times*, July 19, 1926; records of the Smithsonian Institution; family records.] C. G. A.

HERRING, JAMES (Jan. 12, 1794–Oct. 8, 1867), portrait painter, was born in London, England. His father, James Herring, moved his family to New York City when the lad was about

ten years old and was first a teacher, then a brewer. James completed his schooling at an academy in Flatbush, L. I., and then started in business as a distiller with a location in the Bowery near his father. War with England played havoc with his business, and in order to keep the wolf from the door—for he had ventured into matrimony at eighteen—he began to color prints and maps. One of his employers was John Wesley Jarvis [*q.v.*], but in time his best patron was Mathew Carey [*q.v.*], publisher in Philadelphia, whither he moved. Meantime he tried his hand at drawing profiles and coloring them. Then he attempted to delineate the full face, experimenting with water colors and then with oil. Having been successful in these ventures he gained a reputation as a portrait painter and was employed throughout northern New Jersey. His initiation into Solomon's Lodge of Masons in Somerset County served to bring him further employment and gave him a lifelong interest in Masonry. When his skill attracted New York patronage and led him in 1822 to establish a studio not far from his former distillery, he became actively engaged as an officer in the several bodies comprising the various branches of the fraternity. For a long period beginning in 1829, he was grand secretary of the grand lodge of New York state. He was orator on the occasion of the "first sorrow lodge" of St. John's Lodge, No. 1, Feb. 25, 1847 (Transactions of St. John's Lodge), and was much in demand for public addresses. In order to provide for the financial welfare of his family he established on Broadway, about 1830, a circulating library of 10,000 volumes, called the Enterprise Library. It proved highly successful. An undertaking of another sort was *The National Portrait Gallery* (4 vols., 1834–39), which he published in collaboration with J. B. Longacre. Some portraits of his own found in this work are those of Noah Webster, Oliver Ellsworth, Dr. John W. Francis, and Gov. Morgan Lewis. Herring also projected the Apollo Gallery at 410 Broadway and prepared the *Catalogue of the First Fall Exhibition of the Works of Modern Artists at the Apollo Gallery* (1838). This led to the organization of the Apollo Association for the Promotion of the Fine Arts in the United States (later the American Art Union), of which he was the corresponding secretary. His final years were passed in Paris, where he died, but he was interred in Greenwood Cemetery, Brooklyn. A son, Frederick W. Herring, also a portrait painter, survived him.

[Wm. Dunlap, *Hist. of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the U. S.* (ed. 1918), vols. II and III; C. T. McClenachan, *Hist. of the . . . Masons in N. Y.*, vol. II (1892); *Somerset County Hist. Quart.*, July 1919; T. S. Cummings, *Hist. Annals of the Nat. Acad. of Design* (1865); *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 23, 1867; manuscript letters in the N. Y. Pub. Lib.] A. E. P.

HERRING, SILAS CLARK (1803–June 23, 1881), safe-manufacturer, was born in Salisbury, Vt., the son of Otis and Mary (Olds) Herring who were married at Brookfield, Mass. At sixteen he went to work in an uncle's grocery store at Albany, N. Y., and continued there for six years. Later he engaged in the business of selling lottery tickets, with his uncle. Becoming interested in military matters he was appointed paymaster and colonel of the 5th Regiment of New York Artillery. He removed to New York City in 1834 and had just embarked in a wholesale grocery business when his goods and prospects were wiped out by the great fire of 1835. After he had made a new start the financial crisis of 1837 dealt him another severe blow, from which he recovered with difficulty. At that low stage of his fortunes he met, by the merest chance it would seem, one Enos Wilder, who held a patent on an invention of a plaster-of-Paris lining for metallic safes. At that time (1840) no steel safe had been built which had stood the fire test with its contents unimpaired. Wood was the material commonly used for lining, and safe-manufacturers were still looking for a satisfactory non-conductor of heat to take its place. Herring was convinced that in plaster-of-Paris Wilder had that substance. He bought the manufacturing rights, paying Wilder a royalty of one cent a pound, and began to build the "Salamander" safe on a small scale. One factor in the rapid expansion of his business was advertising. In this Herring was aided by providence. New York in those days was the scene of many destructive fires. Whenever a Salamander safe emerged from one of these tests with its contents untouched by flame Herring lost no time in apprising the public of the fact, and he was continually challenging rival safe-manufacturers to a test of their products. His safe survived the *Tribune* building fire of 1845 triumphantly, the only one which did. The Wilder patent expired in 1852, having made both the patentee and Herring rich men for that day, but in the meantime Herring had added improvements with a view to making his product burglar-proof as well as fireproof. Although his safes have long since been superseded, for years they enabled the manufacturer to hold his own in competition. Herring married Mary A. Draper, of Brookfield, in 1831. She died six years later, and on May 9, 1843, he was married to Caroline S. Tarbell of Brimfield, Mass. One of his sons, Francis Otis, in after years succeeded to his father's business.

[*Vital Records of Brookfield, Mass.* (1909); *Vital Records of Brimfield, Mass.* (1931); T. W. Draper, *The Drapers in America* (1892); *Fighting Fire for Twenty-Six Years: Being the Actual Experience of Herring's Celebrated Safes* (n.d.); obituary in the *N. Y. Tribune*, June 25, 1881; certificate of death.]

W. B. S.

HERRMAN, AUGUSTINE (*c.* 1605–1686), colonial cartographer, merchant, land-holder, was born in Prague, Bohemia. His father, Augustin Ephraim Herrman, was a merchant and a councilor of Prague; his mother Beatrix, daughter of Kaspar Redel, was a member of a patrician Protestant family. Spending his early years in Bohemia, Herrman acquired a knowledge of English, French, and German, and at an early age took a decided interest in geography and map-making. In 1618 his father was outlawed for his political activity and the family escaped to Amsterdam. Young Herrman is said to have served for a time in the army of Gustavus Adolphus, but, forsaking a soldier's career, he soon entered the employ of the Dutch West India Company. Later he claimed to have been the founder (1629) of its Virginia tobacco trade (Rattermann, *post*; O'Callaghan, *Calendar,* p. 204). In 1633 he was a witness to a transaction whereby the Dutch bought from the Indians all the land now occupied by Philadelphia (Samuel Hazard, *Annals of Pennsylvania,* 1850, p. 35). During the following decade he was engaged, apparently, in trade with Brazil or Surinam; in 1643 he went from Curaçoa to New Netherland, where, the next year, he became an agent for Peter Gabry & Sons, a great mercantile firm of Amsterdam. After the death of the elder Gabry in 1651, quarrels arose between Herrman and the sons which led to the severing of the connection. Meanwhile, Herrman had built up a large business in beaver skins under his own name in New Amsterdam; had introduced and grown indigo successfully on Manhattan Island (Van der Donck, *post,* p. 156); had bought large tracts of land on Manhattan Island and in the present state of New Jersey, not only for himself, but also for Govert Loockermans, another prominent merchant of New Amsterdam; and with his partner, George Hack [*q.v.*], had become the largest exporter of tobacco in America.

Upon the reorganization of the government of New Netherland in 1647, Herrman was appointed one of Governor Stuyvesant's "Nine Men," but on July 28, 1649, he was one of the signers of the *Vertoogh* or "Remonstrance" to the States-General of the Netherlands, by which act he gained Stuyvesant's enmity. The vindictive old governor ruined him financially, together with his two powerful associates, Van der Donck

and Loockermans, but in 1653 he was released from his creditors and for a while enjoyed the favor of Stuyvesant, who sent him on several diplomatic missions. Going to Maryland in 1659 to discuss with Lord Baltimore the Dutch-Maryland boundary dispute, he remained in that province for the rest of the year, sketching a map of the territory. Early in 1660 he presented a rough sketch of this map to Lord Baltimore, who was so pleased that he ordered papers of denization to be prepared for Herrman. In 1663, the latter petitioned for naturalization, and three years later he and his family became citizens of Maryland.

The map, *Virginia and Maryland as it is Planted and Inhabited This Present Year 1670 Surveyed and Exactly Drawne by the Only Labour & Endeavour of Augustin Herrman Bohemiensis,* is Herrman's outstanding achievement. Ten years were spent in making the necessary surveys. It was engraved in London in 1673 by William Faithorne and published the same year. One copy is in the British Museum and another in the John Carter Brown Library, Providence, R. I., where there is also a manuscript copy, formerly the property of William Blathwayt, secretary to the Lords Commissioners of Trade and Plantations. Lord Baltimore characterized it as "the best mapp that was ever Drawn of any Country whatsoever" (Phillips, *post*), and liberally rewarded Herrman for his services by granting him more than thirteen thousand acres of rich land in the extreme northeast corner of Maryland, now Cecil County. This land Herrman erected into a manor of which he became the first lord. Until the American Revolution, Bohemia Manor was an hereditary manor. On Dec. 10, 1651, Herrman had married Jannetje Verlett (or Varleth) of New Amsterdam, who bore him two sons and three daughters. His second wife was Catherine Ward of Cecil County, Maryland, by whom he had no children. Until his death Herrman lived in considerable magnificence in the great house which he built on the north bank of the Bohemia River. He was buried in his vineyard, beside his wife. His will was proved Nov. 11, 1686, the title "Lord of the Manor" descending to his eldest son, Ephraim.

[*Docs. Relative to the Colonial Hist. of the State of N. Y.*, vols. I, II (1856–58), XII (1877), XIV (1883); E. B. O'Callaghan, *Calendar of Hist. MSS. in the Office of the Secretary of State* (Albany, N. Y., 1865); Benthold Fernow, *The Records of New Amsterdam* (7 vols., 1897), esp. vols. I–III; W. H. Brown, *Archives of Md.: Judicial and Testamentary Proc. of the Provincial Court, 1649/50–1657* (1891), *Proc. and Acts of the Gen. Assem., 1637/8–1664* (1883) and *1666–1676* (1884), *Proc. of the Council of Md., 1667–1687/8* (1887) and *1687/8–1693* (1890); H. A. Rattermann, "Augustin Herrman" in *Deutsch-Amerikanisches Maga-*

zin, Jan.–July 1887; P. L. Phillips, *The Rare Map of Va. and Md. by Augustine Herrman* (1911); C. P. Mallery, "Ancient Families of Bohemia Manor," *Papers Hist. Soc. of Del.,* no. VII (1888); J. G. Wilson, "Augustine Herrman, Bohemian," *Proc. N. J. Hist. Soc., 2* ser. XI (1892); N. Y. *Sun,* Oct. 23, 1892; Adriaen Van der Donck, "A Description of New Netherlands," *N. Y. Hist. Soc. Colls., 2* ser. I (1841); *L. I. Hist. Soc. Memoirs,* vol. I (1867); *N. Y. Hist. and Geneal. Record,* Apr. 1878; L. C. Wroth, *John Carter Brown Library . . . Report,* 1930; *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Oct. 1891; C. F. Hall, *Narratives of Early Md.* (1910); memoranda, a journal, and documents of Augustine Herrman in Md. Hist. Soc.] E. L. W. H.

HERRMANN, ALEXANDER (Feb. 10, 1844–Dec. 17, 1896), magician, was the son of parents whose names, according to himself, were Anna Meyer and Samuel Herrmann. The mother was from Hamburg; the father was a Berlin Jew, a physician, and magician of much ability. They had sixteen children, the younger of whom were born in Paris. The oldest son, Carl or Compars, was twenty-nine years old and a magician of established reputation when Alexander, the youngest child, was born. He was greatly attached to the child and aided him in running away when he was ten years old, taking him as his assistant to St. Petersburg. Two years later the mother insisted on placing the boy in school in Vienna. He was already spoiled for the quieter life and in 1859, much against their father's wish, Compars took him again as his assistant. They appeared in Spain that year and in the following year emigrated to America. Their American début at the New York Academy of Music, Sept. 16, 1861, was very successful. In 1862 Alexander left his brother to set up his own show and did not see him again until 1867, when they met in Vienna. They formed a temporary partnership and in 1869 Compars announced his brother as his successor. Alexander, traveling alone, covered much of the civilized world, including South America. He was so popular in London that an engagement at Egyptian Hall ran for a thousand nights. In 1875 he married Adelaide Scarsez, a dancer, who became his assistant. In the following year he took out papers of citizenship in the United States. He and his brother had made a friendly agreement to keep out of one another's way, for each had great drawing power. In his later years Herrmann published a number of books on the art of magic including *Herrmann's Hand-Book of Parlor Magic* (n.d.), *Herrmann's Black Art* (copyright 1898), *Herrmann's Conjuring for Amateurs* (1901), and *Herrmann's Book of Magic* (copyright 1902).

"Chevalier Alexander Herrmann," or "Herrmann the Great," with his Mephistophelian beard and mustache, his personal charm, his exceedingly clever sleight-of-hand, has been rated as one of the three leading American magicians. His repertoire changed little from year to year but his showmanship was good and his manner of presentation so skilful that his audiences came again and again to see him perform. In his time magicians ran their own shows, booked themselves, carried all of their theatrical equipment, including curtains, and usually did their own advertising. It was Herrmann's custom to play practical jokes in public places and, when a crowd had assembled, to announce himself and his performances.

[See H. J. Burlingame, *Herrmann the Magician* (1897); H. R. Evans, *Adventures in Magic* (1927); T. T. Timayenis, *A Hist. of the Art of Magic* (1887); the *Sphinx,* May 1903; *N. Y. Tribune,* Dec. 18, 1896; *N. Y. Dramatic Mirror,* Dec. 26, 1896. That the name Herrmann may have been assumed for the stage is indicated by the statements of Herrmann's niece, Mrs. Corelli, given in H. J. Burlingame, "Two Great Magicians," *Mahatma,* July, Aug. 1900.] K. H. A.

HERRON, FRANCIS JAY (Feb. 17, 1837–Jan. 8, 1902), the youngest major-general in the Civil War, was born at Pittsburgh, Pa., of an old and prominent family, his parents being John and Clarissa (Anderson) Herron. He entered the Western University of Pennsylvania (later the University of Pittsburgh) but left at sixteen to work in a bank. Two years later, in 1855, seeking the business opportunity of the West, he went to Dubuque, Iowa, where he and three brothers established a bank. His military interest developed early, and in 1859 he helped to organize an independent company known as the "Governor's Grays." This company, with himself in command, Herron offered to Lincoln as early as January 1861 and in the following April it became a unit of the 1st Iowa Regiment. After hard service with Lyon in Missouri through the disastrous reverse at Wilson's Creek, it was mustered out in August 1861. Herron acquitted himself so well that, in the following month, he was named lieutenant-colonel in the 9th Iowa. This regiment was in the thick of the Arkansas campaign, and at Pea Ridge Herron in a hand-to-hand encounter was wounded and taken prisoner. For his conduct on this occasion he was promoted, July 1862, to brigadier-general and in 1893 won a congressional medal. In his first command the young general achieved his outstanding personal success in December 1862 at Prairie Grove, Ark., where after a spectacular march he saved Blunt's command and turned apparent defeat into decisive victory. It was a choice, he wrote to a friend, of risking an immediate attack against great odds or retreating and losing his supplies. The battle was of such consequence in the conquest of Arkansas that it won for the commander the highest reward, and

Herron, after barely eighteen months in active service, was accorded a major-generalship, dating from Nov. 29, 1862.

With Grant at Vicksburg in 1863 Herron commanded the left division and was one of the three generals selected to take possession of the city. Transferred to the Department of the Gulf he took part in an international crisis by timely aid to President Juarez of Mexico. In February 1865 he assumed command of the northern district of Louisiana; he resigned the following June. After the war, like many other Union officers, Herron remained in the South to practise law and engage in politics. He was not successful in any connection. His investments resulted disastrously and his participation in Louisiana Reconstruction politics did not add to his fame. He was United States marshal, 1867–69, and for about a year, 1871–72, by designation of the notorious Governor Warmoth, he was *de facto* secretary of state. In 1877 he removed to New York City where he was connected with a manufacturing establishment until his death. He survived his second wife, Adelaide Wibray Flash, by only a few weeks.

[*War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; A. A. Stewart, *Iowa Colonels and Regiments, Being a Hist. of Iowa Regiments in the War of the Rebellion* (1865); *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War* (1888); Gretchen Carlson, article in the *Palimpsest*, Apr. 1930; *Annals of Iowa*, Jan. 1867; S. H. M. Byers, *Iowa in War Times* (1888); Ella Lonn, *Reconstruction in La. After 1868* (1918); *Telegraph-Herald* (Dubuque), and the *Sun* (N. Y.), Jan. 9, 1902; *N. Y. Tribune*, Oct. 8, 1893, Jan. 9, 1902.]

E. D. R.

HERRON, GEORGE DAVIS (Jan. 21, 1862–Oct. 9, 1925), clergyman, lecturer, and writer, was born at Montezuma, Ind., of devoutly religious parents of Scotch origin, William and Isabella (Davis) Herron. His childhood he describes as obsessed with premonitions of a religious world mission, out of which, perhaps, grew the vivid and passionate conviction of messiahship and of an imminent kingdom of heaven on earth which in changing forms dominated his mature life. He attended the preparatory department of Ripon College, Ripon, Wis., from 1879 to 1882, working at the printer's trade to secure funds. In 1883 he married Mary Everhard and entered the ministry. His further education consisted of reading and independent reflection.

Herron first attracted public notice in 1891 when as pastor of the First Congregational Church of Lake City, Minn., he addressed the state Association of Congregational Ministers, meeting at Minneapolis, upon the theme: "The Message of Jesus to Men of Wealth." This address, published that same year, was an earnest and moving appeal for the application of Christian ethics to business, and resulted in Herron's being called to the pastorate of the First Congregational Church of Burlington, Iowa. Seventeen months later a professorship of applied Christianity was founded for his occupancy in Iowa College (later Grinnell) by Mrs. E. D. Rand of Burlington. During the six years of his service Iowa College became the center of nation-wide interest because of his attempt to translate Christianity into social, political, and economic terms. He brought to this work a fervor and eloquence which attracted students and impressed many men and women of insight and influence. His scathing criticism of existing institutions aroused bitter antagonism, however, and ultimately alienated many of his most loyal supporters.

As a consequence, he resigned his professorship in 1899. Joining the Socialist party, he tried to organize within it a "social crusade," which should give religious character to the movement. Mrs. E. D. Rand and her daughter, Carrie Rand, cooperated with him in various undertakings to this end in Chicago and in New York. Partly through his influence the Rand School of Social Sciences was founded in New York City in 1906 by Mrs. Rand. In March 1901 his wife divorced him for "cruelty culminating in desertion," and was given for the support of herself and the five children the personal fortune of Carrie Rand, amounting to sixty thousand dollars. On May 25, 1901, he and Carrie Rand were married in New York City by a ceremony, wherein "each chose the other as companion," thus dramatizing his avowed opposition to "all coercive institutions." He was at once deposed from the ministry and shortly afterward took up permanent residence with his wife and her mother upon an estate near Fiesole, Italy. He continued to exercise a large influence with the Socialist party, especially in its international activities, but devoted the major portion of his energy to literary work, aiming to give wider and more universal form to his ideas. As early as 1901 he had asserted that Jesus' view of life was "inadequate to the Social Revolution" and by 1910 he avowedly dropped the Christian phraseology, though his temper and teaching remained dominantly religious to the end of his life.

Like many Socialists, he viewed the World War at its outbreak as the capitalist catastrophe prophesied by Karl Marx. Later, however, he became violently anti-German, abandoned his pre-war pacifism, and broke with the Socialist party for its tolerance of Germany and of Bol-

shevism, trying even to divert from the Rand School the funds of the Rand estate. America's entrance into the war he envisioned as a "sacred crusade" wherein "for the first time in the earth's annals, a great and powerful people has gone to war for humanity" (*Germanism and the American Crusade,* 1918, p. 23). Of Woodrow Wilson he wrote an extravagant eulogy, *Woodrow Wilson and the World's Peace* (1917). During the negotiations for peace he appears to have had a large place in the confidence of the German emissaries and of President Wilson. He influenced the German representatives to trust Wilson's power to enforce upon the Allies conditions favorable to Germany and as Wilson's personal emissary persuaded Kurt Eisner to advocate the acknowledgment by Germany of her war guilt. He sided with the Bavarian Revolution against the German Republic of which he sent bitter denunciations to the American press. Early in the Russian Revolution he seems to have been favorable to the Bolshevists but he soon became alienated from their program. President Wilson's appointment of Herron and William Allen White as America's representatives to the abortive Prinkipo Conference aroused a storm of protest in the American press, based chiefly upon Herron's views regarding marriage. When the terms of peace became known he was inevitably discredited with both radicals and conservatives and was bitterly hated in Prussia. He turned to Italy as a final Utopian hope and in 1920 published in periodicals of Europe and America his "ecstatic confidence" that Italy would become a "more Christly society than the world has yet known." On the death of his second wife in 1914, he married Friede B. Schoeberle. His books are for the most part collections of sermons and lectures, or reprints of articles in American and European periodicals. Besides those already mentioned, the more important are: *The Larger Christ* (1891), *The Call of the Cross,* and *A Plea for the Gospel* (1892), *The Christian State* (1895), *Social Meanings of Religious Experiences* (1896), *Between Cæsar and Jesus* (1899), *Why I am a Socialist* (1900), *The Day of Judgment* (1904), *From Revolution to Revolution* (1907); *The Menace of Peace* (1917), *The Defeat in the Victory* (1921). His war papers, two volumes of which were sealed for twenty-five years, were deposited in the Hoover Library of Stanford University. He died at Munich, Bavaria, in his sixty-fourth year.

[*Arena,* Apr. 1896; *Who's Who in America,* 1918–19; *Our Day,* June 1895; *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Dec. 1899; *Independent,* June 13, 1901; *Current Opinion,* Aug. 1913; *Outlook,* Feb. 19, 1919; *N. Y. Times,* Feb. 8, 1919, and Oct. 11, 1925; *Das Literarische Echo,* Dec. 1, 1922; information from relatives and associates.]

C. M. S.

HERSCHEL, CLEMENS (Mar. 23, 1842–Mar. 1, 1930), hydraulic engineer, was born in Boston, Mass., and spent his boyhood in Davenport, Iowa. Prepared by a tutor, he entered the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University at sixteen, graduating with distinction in 1860. He wished then to attend the École des Ponts et Chaussées in Paris, but since the quota of foreign students there was filled, he went instead to the Carlsruhe Technical School, where he completed the course in 1863. Returning to the United States, he established his headquarters in Boston, and engaged in diverse works of engineering, including roads, drainage, roofs, and bridges. He was engineer of the Quinnipiac drawbridge in New Haven, 1874–78, and in 1875 he published *Continuous Revolving Drawbridges: Principles of Construction and Calculation of Strains.* He abandoned bridge engineering in 1879, however, because he saw in its future the survival only of the large bridge companies in which the individual engineer was obscured. Not wishing to become a mere "cog in a wheel," as he expressed it, he turned his attention to hydraulics where he could be more independent, and accepted employment with the Holyoke Water Power Company at Holyoke, Mass.

In this field, under James B. Francis [*q.v.*], to whom he later referred as "my former master," Herschel found his proper *milieu.* He soon became chief engineer at Holyoke. In this capacity he rebuilt the early-type wooden dam of the Holyoke Company across the Connecticut River, constructed the Holyoke testing flume which marked the beginning of scientific study of water turbines, and invented the Venturi meter, a device without moving parts for the measurement of the flow of water in pipes. The last of these is the achievement for which he will be best and longest remembered. The Venturi meter is in ever-increasing use the world over in substantially the same form in which Herschel produced it originally. For a paper describing it (1888), he received the Rowland prize of the American Society of Civil Engineers, and in 1899 the Franklin Institute of Philadelphia awarded him its Elliott Cresson medal for his invention.

He left Holyoke in 1899 to become chief engineer of the East Jersey Water Company. His service there continued until 1900, during which time he built works providing a large additional water supply for Newark, N. J., and nearby places. He was the author of *115 Experiments on the Carrying Capacity of Large, Riveted*

Metal Conduits (1897). After 1900 he engaged in consulting engineering practice. Among his engagements, some of which antedated this year, were those with the power companies at Niagara Falls and with the City of New York in relation to the water tunnel and aqueduct for the Catskill supply. In 1899 he published a translation of *The Two Books on the Water Supply of the City of Rome* by Sextus Julius Frontinus, water commissioner of the Imperial City in 97 A.D., who recorded in these books a history and description of the water supply and the famous aqueducts and a statement of his interpretation of hydraulic principles. The translation was made with the help of French and German versions from the Latin manuscript copy which Herschel located in the Benedictine monastery of Monte Cassino, Italy, and of which he had photographic reproductions made.

Herschel's most notable achievements reflect his abhorrence of sham, dishonesty, and misrepresentation. The measurement of water appealed to him as a bulwark against these and against waste. He championed the Venturi meter as a weapon for conservation. His Holyoke testing flume was a device to test the claims of the many water turbines then being foisted on the market under a screen of inaccurate and often deceitful representation. In his study of the work of Frontinus he scored earlier French and German translators for their "unfounded but grandiloquent" estimates of the carrying capacities of the Roman aqueducts. He advocated the association of purchasers of hydraulic equipment for the purpose of testing the many articles offered under various names, in order to promote scientific buying. His name was ever prominent in the discussions of papers before the American Society of Civil Engineers on the side of thorough search for truth. With halfway studies, with promises loosely assumed, he had no sympathy, and he was outspoken in his attack upon them.

In 1922, he was made an honorary member of the American Society of Civil Engineers, being at the time of his death one of eighteen to enjoy that distinction. He had been president of the Society in 1916. He was an early member of the Boston Society of Civil Engineers, its president in 1890–91, and later an honorary member. In 1890 he became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers (London). Herschel married Grace D. Hobart of Boston in 1869. She died in 1898, and in 1910 he married Jeannette B. Hunter of Thompsonville, Conn. Two sons and a daughter were born of his first marriage and one son of his second. As if to plead his age and

seek release from exacting professional duties, he caused the word "retired" to be inserted below his name on his letterhead in the last few years of his life. To the end, however, he maintained a vigorous interest in public affairs, particularly in those that affected engineering. He died shortly before the close of his eighty-eighth year at his home in Glen Ridge, N. J.

[W. G. Kent, *An Appreciation of Two Great Workers in Hydraulics* (London, 1912); memoir of Clemens Herschel prepared for Am. Soc. Civil Engrs., by J. W. Smith and W. H. Burr; *Proc. Am. Soc. Civil Engineers*, vol. LVI, pt. 2 (1930); *Who's Who in America*, 1928–29; *Engineering News Record*, Mar. 6, 1930; *N. Y. Times*, Mar. 3, 1930; "Frontinus, etc.," *Trans. Asso. Civil Engrs. Cornell Univ.*, vol. II (1894); *Trans. Am. Soc. Civil Engrs.*, 1869–1930.] M. K.

HERTER, CHRISTIAN (Jan. 8, 1840–Nov. 2, 1883), designer, head of the firm of Herter Brothers, interior decorators on a grand scale, was an influential figure in American art during the period after the Civil War when the "palaces" of the pioneer millionaires were rising. He was the son of another Christian Herter, a German woodcarver and cabinetmaker of repute, who had a furniture establishment in Stuttgart. His mother was Christiana, *née* Schaeffer, who when she married Herter was a widow with one son, Gustave, to whom her husband gave the Herter name. Both Christian and his half-brother were well educated, and both early displayed artistic gifts. Gustave was the first to emigrate to America. After two years in the atelier of the German architect Leins, where he designed the interior woodwork for the Royal Villa at Berg, he appeared in New York about 1848 as a silver designer at Tiffany's. By 1854 he had established a business, under the caption, "Gustave Herter, Decorations."

Meanwhile, Christian was a student at the Stuttgart Polytechnic. He seems to have been but fifteen when he entered the École des Beaux Arts in Paris. Some five years later he joined Gustave in New York, where, in 1864, he married Mary Miles, daughter of Dr. Archibald Miles of Cleveland. As a designer apparently first at Tiffany's and later in Gustave's atelier, he showed such brilliant endowment that about 1868 his brother sent him to Paris for further study. There he worked under Pierre Victor Galland, whose success as a decorative artist was broadly based on knowledge of architecture, sculpture, and painting. Young Herter's lifelong desire to become a painter was intensified by his contacts in Galland's studio with most of the distinguished brushmen of France. This ambition he sacrificed, however, out of a sense of responsibility toward his family, for the surer returns of

business. Returning to New York in 1870, he bought Gustave out, and during the ensuing decade, by his originality, independence, business acumen, and many-sided artistic skill, he advanced the reputation of Herter Brothers to the front rank. Among great houses unconditionally intrusted to him for their interior decorations and fittings were those of Governor Latham and Mark Hopkins in San Francisco, D. O. Mills in Menlo Park, Heber R. Bishop, David Dows, Pierpont Morgan, and William H. Vanderbilt in New York. For the Vanderbilt houses (Fifth Avenue at Fifty-first Street) Herter was responsible for both exterior and interior plans, designing also most of the furniture, textiles, mosaics, and carvings. It was his last contract. Retiring with a fortune, about 1880, he returned to Paris to study under Jean Paul Laurens, hoping at last to realize his old dream of success as a painter, but after about a year he contracted tuberculosis and came home to die.

Christian Herter drew on the resources of all periods, all countries, to feed his invention. After the Centennial, he was the first to bring to the United States Chinese porcelains, Persian pottery and embroideries, Japanese art objects, and to employ Oriental *motifs* in his interiors, thus changing the taste in America and revolutionizing textile design. A man of great physical beauty, magnetism, and charm, musical, well-read in the literature of four languages, socially gifted, he was as popular among his workmen as with his fellow designers or his millionaire patrons. Upon the talented young men who were associated with him in his work—among them being Charles B. Atwood [*q.v.*] and Alexander Sandier —he left the stamp of his high idealism and his artistry.

[W. G. N., *In Memory of Christian Herter* (n.d.); Wm. Baumgarten, "Christian Herter's Verdienste," in *N. Y. Staats-Zeitung*, Feb. 20, 1898; *Am. Architect and Builder*, May 2, 1881; *Artistic Houses*, vol. I (1883); *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Tribune*, Nov. 3, 1883; information as to certain facts from members of the family.]

M. B. H.

HERTER, CHRISTIAN ARCHIBALD (Sept. 3, 1865–Dec. 5, 1910), physician, biochemist, was the son of Christian Herter [*q.v.*] and Mary (Miles) Herter. His father, who was of German parentage, was well known as an artist and interior decorator. Young Herter, who chanced to be born in Glenville, Conn., was brought up mainly in New York City. Although he was a graduate of the Columbia Grammar School, most of his preliminary education was private, under the direction of his father, and comprised music and the fine arts. Selecting for himself the career of a physician, he received his medical degree from the College of Physicians and Surgeons (Columbia) in 1885. In December 1886 he was married to Susan Dows. The years following his graduation were passed at Johns Hopkins, where he came under the influence of Professor William Welch, and in Europe. In 1888 he settled in New York and on the uppermost floor of his sumptuous residence, 819 Madison Ave., he established a laboratory where for many years he experimented in bacteriology, chemistry, pharmacology, and pathology. At the same time he led the life of a practising physician, and even after his laboratory and teaching efforts came to encroach more and more heavily on his work in clinical medicine, he retained his connection with hospitals. From 1894 to 1904, for example, he was visiting physician to the New York City Hospital. In 1898 he was given the chair of pathological chemistry at Bellevue Hospital Medical College, but in 1903 he joined the faculty of his alma mater, Columbia, as professor of pharmacology and therapeutics, retaining this chair until his death. Beginning with 1901 he became closely identified with the new Rockefeller Institute for Medical Research; he was its treasurer for several years, a director, and for a time, one of the visiting physicians to its hospital.

Very early in his career Herter developed strong leanings toward clinical neurology, and in 1892 he published his first book, *The Diagnosis of Diseases of the Nervous System.* He also contributed "Diseases of the Cranial Nerves" to F. X. Dercum's *Textbook of Nervous Diseases by American Authors,* which appeared in 1895. Eventually he seems to have lost his interest in neurology, however, for when a second edition of his textbook on diagnosis was issued in 1907 (*The Diagnosis of Organic Nervous Diseases*) he turned the revision over to Dr. L. Pierce Clark and took no part in the work himself. In 1902 appeared his second book, *Lectures on Chemical Pathology in Its Relation to Practical Medicine,* regarded as somewhat of an epoch-making work. This was followed by *The Common Bacterial Infections of the Digestive Tract and the Intoxication Arising from Them* (1907); *On Infantilism from Chronic Intestinal Infection* (1908), which work, regarded as a classic, was at once translated into German and served to make the condition now known as "Herter's infantilism" generally familiar; and the posthumous work, *Biological Aspects of Human Problems* (1911), in which the author entered into the rare domain of medical philosophy. In addition he contributed to periodical literature more than seventy scientific articles, largely the results of his own

research. In 1905, with Professor J. J. Abel of Johns Hopkins he founded and edited the *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, of which in 1909–10 he was sole editor; and he was a charter member of the American Society of Biological Chemists, which was established in 1908. For several years before his death he was in failing health and endured considerable suffering, but he was active to the last. He died in his forty-sixth year, survived by his wife and three daughters.

Herter's most notable contribution to medicine was the foundation, with Mrs. Herter, of two lectureships, at Johns Hopkins and Bellevue respectively. Even during his lifetime some of the foremost scientists in the world—Ehrlich, Schaefer, Starling, and others equally eminent—gave Herter Lecture courses. The Herter Lectures attract many distinguished Europeans who otherwise might never choose to make the voyage across the Atlantic, and remain today one of the most advanced media for the dissemination of European medical culture in the United States.

[*Bio-Chemical Jour.* (Liverpool), V (1911), xxi; *Jour. of Biological Chem.*, Dec. 1910; *Bull. Johns Hopkins Hospital*, May 1911; *Who's Who in America*, 1910–11; H. A. Kelly and W. L. Burrage, *Am. Medic. Biogs.* (1920); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune*, Dec. 6, 1910.]

E. P.

HESSELIUS, GUSTAVUS (1682–May 25, 1755), portrait painter and organ builder, was born at Folkarna, Dalarne, Sweden, and went to Philadelphia in 1711. He belonged to a family conspicuous for learning and piety. His father and four brothers were clergymen, and his maternal uncle was the father of Emanuel Svedberg, or Swedenborg, founder of the Swedenborgian Church. A nephew attained distinction as an artist. Gustavus Hesselius arrived May 1, 1711, at Christina (now Wilmington), Del., with his brother Andreas, who had been commissioned by Charles XII to take charge of the church there. A few weeks later he went to Philadelphia "on account of his business" but remained there only a few years. Somewhat later he may have lived for a short time in Wilmington, as one of his children was baptized there in 1716. Between 1716 and 1720 he removed to Prince George's County, Md., where he remained until the early thirties, when he returned to Philadelphia to live there until his death in 1755. He married, probably in Philadelphia or Delaware, his wife Lydia, whose family name is unknown. He was survived by one son, John Hesselius [*q.v.*], and three daughters. Contemporary records indicate that Hesselius began his American career as a painter. Although nearly forty portraits in public and private collections are attributed to him, the attribution in many instances is decidedly questionable. Very few signed portraits by him are known. The painting that has given Hesselius a distinctive position in the history of the fine arts in America is the large and elaborate altar-piece, "The Last Supper," which in 1721 he was commissioned by the vestry to paint for St. Barnabas' Church, Prince Georges County, Md. This was the first public art commission in the colonies of which we have a record. This painting, for which he received £17, was removed when the church was demolished in 1773 and is now in a private collection. He also painted a "Crucifixion." Of his first Philadelphia period almost nothing is known, nor have any portraits definitely attributable to him then been traced. Of his Maryland period, covering some fifteen years from about 1718 to 1733, little is known except what is gleaned from the church records and from the dozen or more Maryland portraits by him still extant. After his return to Philadelphia about 1735 and his purchase in that year of a house on High Street, he becomes less nebulous. A number of portraits painted by him in this second Philadelphia period are known. Two very characteristic portraits are those of himself and his wife Lydia in the Pennsylvania Historical Society. The portraits of the Rev. John Eversfield and his wife, his neighbors in southern Maryland, and those of Thomas Bordley, attorney-general of Maryland, and of the Rev. William Brogden, are equally typical, all showing the peculiar modeling and the sombre colors which he so much used. In "The Last Supper," which seems to be an original composition, the same coloring is employed. Brought up as a Swedish Lutheran, in Maryland Hesselius affiliated with the Church of England. Afterward in Philadelphia he joined the Moravian Brethren, and in 1746 was paid £25, 9s., for building an organ for the Moravian church in Bethlehem. A few years before his death, however, he reverted to his original Lutheran faith. In his latter years he seems to have devoted more time to organ-building and after about 1750 to have diverted as much portrait work as possible to his son John.

["Gustavus Hesselius, the Earliest Painter and Organ-Builder in America," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.*, Apr. 1905; C. H. Hart, "The Earliest Painter in America," *Harper's Mag.*, Mar. 1898; Charles Henry Hart MSS., Frick Art Reference Library; manuscript records of Queen Anne's Parish, Prince Georges County, Md., of Old Swedes' Church, Phila., of the Moravian churches, Phila. and Bethlehem; Wertmüller's Jour., Pa. Hist. Soc.; will of Gustavus Hesselius, Phila.]

J. H. P—s.

HESSELIUS, JOHN (1728–Apr. 9, 1778), portrait painter, son of Gustavus Hesselius [*q.v.*] and his wife, Lydia, was probably born in Prince

Georges County, Md. His youth was spent in Philadelphia where his father had returned in the early thirties, and there is no question that it was under his father's tutelage that he first learned to paint. It was doubtless on one of his frequent painting expeditions to Maryland that he met and married, on Jan. 30, 1763, a wealthy young woman, Mary Woodward. She was the widow of Henry Woodward of "Primrose Hill," an Anne Arundel County planter, and the daughter of Col. Richard Young who lived near Annapolis. This marriage into the prominent Young family insured Hesselius the patronage of the wealthy landholding aristocracy of the province. While his early portraits show the effect of his father's teaching, during the fifties he came under the influence of John Wollaston [*q.v.*], the English artist who "in the grand style" painted very extensively in Maryland and Virginia at this time. Not only the "almond eyes" but a certain similarity in the pose of the figure characterized the work of both artists. In the later sixties and down to the time of his death in 1778 Hesselius' work deteriorated, portraits painted during the last ten years of his life being rather wooden and stereotyped in their execution. At this period nearly all the women he painted looked middle-aged and strangely similar, and were dressed in costumes almost identical. In only a slightly lesser degree is the same similarity to be found in his portraits of men and of children.

Hesselius was probably the most prolific painter of the pre-Revolutionary period, his known portraits numbering nearly a hundred. Writing to William Dunlap about 1824, Robert Gilmor of Baltimore, perhaps the first American art collector of importance, refers to him as "Hesselius by whom the greater part of the family portraits in the old mansions of Maryland was painted, and that in a respectable manner" (William Dunlap, *History of the Rise and Progress of the Arts of Design in the United States,* 1834, I, 131). The old mansions of Virginia and Philadelphia might well have been included in the statement. To say that he was the equal of any American-born artist whose career was confined to the pre-Revolutionary period is perhaps fainter praise than he really deserves. The portraits of Samuel Chew and his wife, and the three charming portraits of the children of Benedict Calvert, show strongly the Wollaston influence. The later portrait of Governor Johnson in the Maryland Historical Society and that of his wife, and those of Mrs. John Moale and of Col. Edward Fell and his wife, are typical of the more conventionalized style which usually characterized his later work. Many of Hesselius' portraits are found signed. Occasionally they are dated and signed on the front, but the great majority of his portraits show in his large, clear, round handwriting on the back of the canvas the name and age of the subject, as well as the signature of the artist and the date.

Hesselius lived until his death at "Bellefield," a fine plantation of about a thousand acres on the Severn River near Annapolis, which he acquired through his wife. He had the affection and respect of the community in which he lived and was for several years a vestryman and warden of St. Anne's Church, Annapolis. Although of independent means he continued to work actively at his profession until within a short time of his death. He died in his fiftieth year, leaving a widow, one son, and three daughters, and is buried on his plantation.

["Gustavus Hesselius, the Earliest Painter and Organ-Builder in America," *Pa. Mag. of Hist. and Biog.,* Apr. 1905; "Young-Woodward-Hesselius Family Record, 1737–1820," *Md. Hist. Mag.,* Sept. 1926; Charles Henry Hart MSS., Frick Art Reference Library; register of St. Anne's Parish, Anne Arundel County, Md.; will of John Hesselius.]

J. H. P—s.

HESSOUN, JOSEPH (Aug. 8, 1830–July 4, 1906), Roman Catholic priest, was born in Vrcovice near Pisek in Bohemia, the son of Albert and Marie (Strabochova) Hessoun. His father, an overseer of a large tract of land, died when Joseph, the youngest of seven children, was a child, and whatever virtue he possessed, as he later touchingly admitted, was due only to his good mother. On the advice of teachers and pastor, he was sent to Pisek for his preparatory studies; for his philosophical studies he went to Budweis; and thence to the seminary, where he took high rank. On July 31, 1853, he was ordained by Bishop Jirsik. After twelve years' service as priest in his native land, he answered the call of Msgr. Joseph Melcher, who had complained that there were five thousand Czechs in St. Louis without a priest able to speak their tongue. Upon his arrival in that city, Oct. 4, 1865, he took charge of St. John of Nepomuk, the first American Bohemian church, where, as a result of the Civil War, he found finances involved and religious zeal flagging. He soon organized a model parish, built a large Gothic church in 1870 which he was forced to reconstruct after the cyclone of 1896, established two thriving parochial schools which assisted in perpetuating the language as well as the faith, and aided in developing the second Bohemian parish of St. Wenceslas. As a means of counteracting the Hussite, rationalistic, and radical propaganda among American Bohemians, he joined with Fa-

thers Joseph Maly and Joseph Molitor in establishing at Chicago in 1868 the weekly *Katolicke Noviny*. Since this journal soon failed, in 1871 he founded the ephemeral *Hlas* of St. Louis. Two years later, he revived it and with the aid of a lay editor managed the paper until 1899 during which time it became the outstanding Bohemian Catholic publication. In 1877, he was instrumental in organizing the first Czech Central Roman Catholic Union under which all the local and sectional Bohemian beneficial societies were federated. He assisted the Bohemian Benedictines in the foundation of an abbey in Chicago 1885), supported St. Procopius Abbey and College in Lisle, Ill., and promoted the Bohemian Benedictine Press in Chicago, which city had superseded St. Louis as the Bohemian center.

Hessoun was a national leader, known as the "Little Father" to a half million of his countrymen. A speaker of force and learning, he lectured and preached in all Bohemian centers and an fraternal conventions, so that a rationalist writer could describe him as "the greatest prelate the American Čech Catholics have had" (Thomas Čapek, *The Čechs in America*, 1920, p. 248). In 1896, Pope Leo XIII raised him to the rank of domestic prelate in lieu of episcopal honors for which he was racially unavailable. In 1899, he was partially incapacitated by an apoplectic stroke but lived on several years. In 1903 his golden jubilee was celebrated by all his people; the bishop of Budweis in Bohemia named him an honorary canon; the Bohemian Societies built as a memorial the Hessoun Bohemian Orphanage at Fenton, Mo. In 1929 a memorial tablet in his honor was erected in the town of his birth by American Bohemians.

[A. P. Houst, *Krátkě Dějiny a Seznam Čezko-Katolických Osad ve Spoz-Statech Amerických* (1890); Jan Habenicht, *Dějiny Čechůi Amerických* (1904); *The First Čech Cath. Convention . . . held in St. Louis, Sept. 24–26, 1907*; J. E. Rothensteiner, *Hist. of the Archdiocese of St. Louis*, vol. II (1928); *Nat. Cath. Welfare Council Rev.*, Sept. 1930; *Hlas Almanac* (1907); *Katolik Almanac* (1907); *Narod* (Chicago), July 5, 1906; *St. Louis Globe-Democrat*, July 6, 11, 1906.]

A. V. T.

HETH, HENRY (Dec. 16, 1825–Sept. 27, 1899), soldier, was born at Black Heath Estate, Chesterfield County, Va., the son of John and Margaret (Pickett) Heth, and a cousin of Gen. George E. Pickett [*q.v.*]. His paternal grandfather, Henry Heth, and three brothers were officers in the Revolution, and his father was an officer in the navy in the War of 1812 and later served as a colonel of Virginia volunteers. Henry Heth was educated in private schools of Virginia until he was twelve, when he entered Georgetown College where he remained for one year. He afterwards attended schools in New York. Refusing an appointment to the Naval Academy in 1842, he accepted from President Tyler, the following year, an appointment as cadet in the United States Military Academy. Upon his graduation in 1847 he was appointed brevet second lieutenant. He served through the war with Mexico and later married his first cousin, Harriet Selden, daughter of Miles and Harriet (Heth) Selden, by whom he had three children. Until the outbreak of the Civil War Heth served in various Western posts, becoming a first lieutenant in 1853 and captain in 1855. During the Sioux expedition of 1855 he saw action, Sept. 3, at Blue Water, Nebr. He was on a board for testing breech-loading rifles in 1857 and in 1858 wrote *A System of Target Practice*, which was published by the War Department as a textbook. It was largely a translation from the French and curiously foreshadowed the present methods.

Heth resigned from the army Apr. 25, 1861, and joined the Confederacy, serving in various staff capacities from captain to colonel during that year. In the fall he organized Floyd's command for the West Virginia campaign, taking part in the battle of Carnifax Ferry and conducting Floyd's retreat. On Jan. 6, 1862, he became a brigadier-general and assumed command of a military district in the vicinity of Lewisburg, Va. In engagements during May 1862, against Frémont and Crook, he came off second best, but in June President Davis recommended him highly to Kirby-Smith and assigned him to that officer for duty. He served as a post and division commander in Bragg's army during the expedition into Kentucky, in Kirby-Smith's corps and later he commanded the Department of East Tennessee. General Lee, on Nov. 25, 1862, asked for Heth's transfer to the Army of Northern Virginia, and in January 1863, he was so transferred. At first commanding a brigade in A. P. Hill's division, he took command of the division when Hill was wounded at Chancellorsville, and was commended by both Lee and Stuart. Following a personal recommendation of Lee to President Davis, he became a major-general on May 24, and was given four brigades with which to form a division for Lee's northward thrust which ended at Gettysburg. His most conspicuous action was at the battle of Gettysburg, when, as part of Hill's III Corps his outposts unexpectedly engaged a superior force of the enemy and precipitated the general battle on July 1. In twenty-five minutes his division lost more than a third of its strength, and Heth was wounded. Two days later, under Pettigrew,

his division, the smallest in the army, advanced on the left of Pickett in the charge and suffered severely.

He was not a particularly successful general, being defeated more times than he won and never winning a decisive victory, but he was held in high esteem for his personal qualities and retained command of his division until the surrender at Appomattox. After the war he engaged in the insurance business in Richmond. From 1880 to 1884 he was in the government service as a civil engineer on river and harbor work. For some years thereafter he was special agent for the office of Indian affairs. Prior to his becoming ill in December 1898, he had been serving as commissioner for marking the graves of the Confederate dead at Antietam battlefield. His death occurred in Washington, D. C.

[Data regarding Heth's family and schooling given in an unpublished autobiography, extracts from which are used by consent of surviving relatives; L. G. Tyler, *Encyc. of Va. Biog.*, vol. III (1915); *Proc. Va. Hist. Soc. . . . 1891* (1892); G. W. Cullum, *Biog. Reg. of the Officers and Grads. of the U. S. Military Acad.* (3rd ed., 1891), vol. II; *Battles and Leaders of the Civil War*, 4 vols. (1884–88); *War of the Rebellion: Official Records (Army)*; C. B. Evans, *Confed. Mil. Hist.*, vol. III (1899); *Richmond Times*, and *Evening Star* (Washington), Sept. 27, 1899; *Confed. Veteran*, Dec. 1899.] D. Y.

HEWAT, ALEXANDER (*c.* 1745–*c.* 1829), Presbyterian clergyman, Loyalist, historian, was born in Scotland and educated at Kelso Grammar School and the University of Edinburgh. He emigrated to Charleston, S. C., in 1763, arriving in November of that year, and became pastor of the First Presbyterian, or Scots Church in Charleston, which he served for about twelve years. Soon after his arrival he was admitted to membership in the Saint Andrew's Society. According to tradition, he became intimate with the family of Gov. William Bull [*q.v.*]. He was a royalist and, therefore, not in sympathy with the spirit of revolt in the colonies. As the Revolution approached and the conflict between the colonies and the mother country seemed inevitable he left South Carolina, probably in 1775, and went to England. There, in 1779, he published *An Historical Account of the Rise and Progress of the Colonies of South Carolina and Georgia*, in two volumes. It covers the period from the discovery of America to the repeal of the Stamp Act in 1766. In the preface Hewat stated: "The Southern provinces in particular have been hitherto neglected, insomuch that no writer has favored the world with any tolerable account of them. Therefore it is hoped, that a performance which brings those important, though obscure, colonies into public view, and tends to throw some light upon their situation, will meet with a favorable reception." Despite the assistance he is supposed to have obtained from his friend William Bull, Hewat was hampered by lack of historical material. The sources of colonial history were not published and the manuscripts were difficult to use even when they were available. The records in South Carolina were not accessible. He expressed his regret that he was sometimes obliged to have recourse to very confused materials, and he was sometimes mistaken in his statements; nevertheless his work is noteworthy as the first history of South Carolina. He also published *Sermons* (2 vols., 1803–05), which have been characterized as "chiefly on duties rather than doctrines" (Howe, *post*, I, 404). In 1780 he was awarded the degree of D.D. by the University of Edinburgh. He appeared as a witness before the Royal Commission on the losses and services of American Loyalists in 1785. His interest in South Carolina continued until the end of his life. In 1792 he was one of those requested to help select a pastor for his old charge, the Scots Church. He married a Mrs. Barksdale, a widow from Carolina, who was visiting England for the sake of her children's health. She was probably the "Eliza, wife of Rev. Dr. Hewat" whose death is recorded in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for May 1814. Hewat corresponded with his old friends in America, and by his will left to the church in Charleston the sum of fifty pounds, which was received by its treasurer on Oct. 4, 1829. Apparently his last years were spent in London and there, it is supposed, he died.

[Although Hewat's name has been spelled differently by different writers, there seems to be no doubt as to the spelling he himself used. The matter is discussed in W. B. Sprague, *Annals Am. Pulpit*, vol. III (1858). For the facts of his career see also: *A Catalogue of the Graduates . . . of the University of Edinburgh* (1858); George Howe, *Hist. of the Presbyt. Ch. in S. C.*, vol. I (1870); Edward McCrady, *S. C. under Proprietary Govt.* (1897), p. 17, and *S. C. under the Royal Govt., 1719–76* (1901), I, 443; G. A. Wauchope, *The Writers of S. C.* (1910); *The Royal Commission on the Losses and Services of Am. Loyalists, 1783–85, Being the Notes of Mr. Daniel Parker Coke, M.P.* (1915), ed. by H. E. Egerton; Hew Scott, *Fasti Ecclesiae Scoticanae*, new ed., VII (1928), 663.] P. S. F.

HEWES, JOSEPH (Jan. 23, 1730–Nov. 10, 1779), signer of the Declaration of Independence, was born in Kingston, N. J. His parents, Aaron and Providence (Worth) Hewes, were Quakers, and the son grew up in their faith, but he gradually drifted away from it in North Carolina and definitely abandoned it at the outbreak of the Revolution. After finishing school he was apprenticed to a Philadelphia merchant and later, going into business for himself, acquired a comfortable fortune. Sometime between 1756

and 1763, he moved to Edenton, N. C., where he established a thriving mercantile and shipping business. He became engaged to Isabella Johnston, but she died within a few days of the time set for their wedding, and he never married. In Edenton he was "a particular favorite with everybody," being generally regarded as "one of the best and most agreeable men in the world," "the patron and the greatest honor of the town." In 1766 he began a service as borough member of the colonial assembly, in which he continued until the end of the royal government in 1775. In 1773 he was a member of the committee of correspondence and as a matter of course he was a delegate to all five provincial congresses. In 1774 he was elected to the Continental Congress and served until 1777, when he failed of election. A few days later he declined, partly on account of ill health, to allow the use of his name in another election. He was borough member of the House of Commons in 1778 and in 1779 was again elected to Congress and died in Philadelphia during the session.

In Congress Hewes rendered distinguished service. At the first session he aided in preparing the statement of the rights of the colonies and in spite of his knowledge of the effect it would have upon his personal fortunes strongly supported the policy of non-importation. In 1776, when he spent the entire year in Philadelphia, he was a member of the secret committee, the committee on claims, and the committee to prepare a plan of confederation. He was the active member and real head of the committee to fit out armed vessels, and as chairman of the committee of marine, was in actual fact the first executive head of the navy of the United States. His business training and ability and his experience as a ship-owner made his selection for that position a fortunate one. He had known John Paul Jones in North Carolina, and it was he who appointed Jones an officer of the navy and found him a ship. He is said to have aided Washington in planning the campaign of 1776. In the beginning, however, Hewes had not desired a permanent break with Great Britain. He wrote an English correspondent: "We do not want to be independent; we want no revolution. But every American to a man is determined to die or be free" (Ashe, *post,* 176). He gloried in rebellion while he shrank from independence, hanging back in his support of the resolution in spite of the peremptory instructions of the North Carolina provincial congress, until John Adams convinced him of the popular strength of the independence movement in his province. Then, as Adams described it, he "started suddenly up-

Hewes

right, and lifting up both his hands to Heaven, as if he had been in a trance, cried out, 'It is done! and I will abide by it'" (C. F. Adams, *The Works of John Adams,* vol. X, 1856, p. 35). His labors were tremendous. Regularly he worked twelve hours a day without interruption and without food or drink, and in consequence his health failed utterly. His death, which occurred after a brief collapse, came as a direct result of overwork. He was buried in Christ Church, Philadelphia.

[S. A. Ashe, *Biog. Hist. of N. C.,* vol. III (1905); Eben Putnam, *Lieut. Joshua Hewes . . . and a Sketch of Joseph Hewes the Signer* (1913); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Congress,* vols. I–IV (1921–28); John Sanderson, *Biog. of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence,* vol. VII (1827); G. J. McRee, *Life and Corresp. of James Iredell* (2 vols., 1857–58); *N. C. Booklet,* Sept. 1904.]

J. G. de R. H.

HEWES, ROBERT (1751–July 1830), glass-maker, instructor in fencing, bone-setter, was born in Boston, Mass., shortly after his parents' arrival from London, England. His mother was Ann Rose Frye. Upon settling in America his father took up the trade of tallow-chandler; the business prospered, and upon the death of the elder Hewes Robert inherited $50,000, a large sum of money for those days. The boy was well-educated, versatile, ambitious, and had no desire to continue solely with his father's business. Looking through an encyclopedia, he noticed an account of the history and manufacture of glass, and it appealed to his imagination. Contrary to friendly advice he determined to erect glass-works and spent much time experimenting in the manufacture of glass. The stringent embargo on manufactures before the Revolution prevented him from carrying out his desires until after the war, but by that time the conditions were favorable, and glass was becoming exceedingly scarce.

Accompanied by Hesse-Waldeckian impressed deserters from the British forces—glass blowers in their native country—Hewes arrived at Temple, N. H., in May 1780. He had selected this location because of cheap land and living conditions, an abundance of wood for fuel, ashes for potash, and near-by sand beds. The factory was built and the furnace fired but a few times when the plant was destroyed by fire. Hewes immediately erected a new factory, but upon its completion a severe frost cracked the furnace, causing the structure to give way at the initial firing. Having exhausted his ready money, Hewes tried to interest the inhabitants of Temple in financing a third venture, appealing to various bodies for aid, but the former catastrophes made the citizens unwilling to assume the risk. He

was finally offered a loan, but because of the rigid stipulations involved, he declined it. He next planned a lottery, but the tickets would not sell. The Hewes family then determined to return to Boston, but before they could migrate, smallpox ravaged the Hessians, and thus the precarious experiment was ended. Hewes was still determined to make glass, however, and in 1787 he helped organize the Essex Glass Works of Boston, the General Court of Massachusetts granting the company exclusive manufacturing privileges in the commonwealth for a period of fifteen years. The buildings stood on Essex Street. Expert artisans were brought from the Duchy of Brunswick and from Glassboro, N. J., and for many years the firm was successful, becoming the leading cylinder or window-glass manufacturing establishment in the country. In 1809 the company reorganized and adopted the trade-name of the Boston Crown Glass Company. Hewes probably withdrew from the concern in 1824. It failed in 1827.

Hewes's other interests were varied. He was part owner of a glue factory, a soapworks, and a slaughter-house. He compounded liniments and "embrocations for fractures," and, having a familiarity with surgery, gained a reputation for skilful bone-setting. He was also a teacher of the art of fencing to the élite of Boston. He published the standard *Rules and Regulations for Sword Exercise of Cavalry* (1802) and *On the Formation and Movements of Cavalry* (1804), and for many years he was an instructor in military tactics. At the age of seventy-five, it was said, he could wield a sword as well as any young Bostonian. He had a charming house and garden, where he spent many hours among his flowers and peacocks. His grave is in the old burying-ground on the Boston Common.

[H. A. Blood, *The Hist. of Temple, N. H.* (1860); C. B. Heald, "First Glass Making in America," *Granite State Mag.*, Jan. 1907; W. G. Harding, "Glass Manufacture in the Berkshires," *Berkshire Hist. and Sci. Soc. Colls.*, II (1894), 29–44; L. H. Burbank, "Glass-making in N. H.," *Antiques*, Oct. 1923; Rhea Mansfield Knittle, *Early Am. Glass* (1927); *Boston Weekly Messenger*, July 22, 1830; *Am. Traveller* (Boston), July 23, 1830.]

R. M. K.

HEWETT, WATERMAN THOMAS (Jan. 10, 1846–Sept. 13, 1921), educator, editor, was born at Miami, Saline County, Mo., the son of Waterman Thomas and Sarah Woodman (Parsons) Hewett, and a descendant of English ancestors who arrived in New England about 1635. The elder Hewett began his career as a lawyer in Maine but followed the course of settlement to the Southwest as a planter in Mississippi and Missouri, where he died. The family returned

to Maine, where the son received his preparation for college at the Maine State Seminary in Lewiston. He graduated at Amherst College, receiving the degree of A.B. in 1869. Especially interested in the classics, he went to Athens and then to Heidelberg to study. After a period of teaching at Cornell University in the department of "North European Languages," 1870–77, he resumed his studies abroad at the universities of Leipzig, Berlin, and Leyden, 1877–78, specializing in Germanic philology. On his return he was awarded the Ph.D. degree at Cornell University in 1879. He remained at the university, as assistant professor of German until 1883, then as full professor of the German language and literature, a position which he held until his retirement in 1910.

Hewett was one of the American pioneers of modern-language study who went abroad to imbibe the spirit of scientific philological investigation prevailing mainly in German universities. Philology in the broad sense included linguistic and literary science treated from the historical and comparative points of view. These philological ideals he upheld during a long life and career as a teacher against the opposition of an old tradition which held German and other modern languages to be handmaids to other departments of study. As a teacher and scholar, Hewett was more stimulating in personal intercourse than in the lecture-room, a greater editor than original writer. As an editor of textbooks he was at his best. His edition of *Hermann und Dorothea* (1891) led him into textual criticism which was recognized at its true value in the publications of the Goethe-Gesellschaft of Weimar (*Goethe-Jahrbuch,* XIII, 1892, 304). His *Poems of Uhland* (1896) is a notable work, while his *Cornell University: A History* (4 vols., 1905), for skilful compilation, is deserving of special mention. In addition to these, he published articles and addresses on literary, educational, philological, and bibliographical subjects which give evidence of his scholarly activity.

Hewett was twice married, on June 22, 1880, to Emma McChain, who died in 1883, and on Dec. 18, 1889, to Katherine Mary Locke, who died in 1910. He was not in good health at the time of his retirement in 1910, but after some years he recovered remarkably and for almost a decade was able to enjoy the leisure of a professor emeritus, passing the winters in Egypt, Italy, and Southern France, and at other seasons residing in Oxford, England. With indefatigable zeal he collected materials and wrote on favorite themes. At the time of his death he had completed but not published a "Bibliography

of the Works of Goldwin Smith." He had also collected materials from Southern archives on Sherman's march to the sea. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, the Goethe-Gesellschaft of Weimar, and, through his *Frisian Language and Literature* (1879), a foreign member of the Frisian societies of language and literature, and history, antiquities, and philology. He died in London.

[*Hist. of the Class of 1869, Amherst Coll.* (1889, 1894, 1899); *Amherst Coll. Biog. Record of the Grads. and Non-Grads.* (1927); *Cornell Alumni News,* Sept. 29, 1921; *Cornell Univ.: A Hist.* (1905), vol. II; *Who's Who in America,* 1920–21; *N. Y. Times,* Sept. 14, 1921; *Times* (London), Sept. 15, 17, 1921; information as to certain facts from H. W. Hewett-Thayer, Princeton, N. J.] A. B. F.

HEWIT, AUGUSTINE FRANCIS (Nov. 27, 1820–July 3, 1897), Catholic priest, was the son of Rev. Nathaniel and Rebecca (Hillhouse) Hewit, and was christened Nathaniel Augustus. He was born at Fairfield, Conn., where his father, a founder of Hartford Theological Seminary, was minister of the Congregational Church. He prepared for college at Phillips (Andover) Academy and graduated from Amherst College in 1839. In 1840 he entered the Theological Institute of Connecticut at East Windsor, and in 1842 he was licensed to preach in the Congregational Church. Calvinistic Protestantism was not attractive to him, however, and in recording his religious feeling he wrote in 1887, "I was attracted to the Episcopalian form of Protestantism from childhood, and to no other" (*Catholic World,* October 1887, p. 33). It is not surprising, then, that he entered the Episcopal Church almost as soon as he was licensed as a preacher in his father's denomination. He was ordained a deacon in October 1843 and served in the Episcopal Church until early in 1846. Having developed symptoms of consumption in the summer of 1845, he spent the following winter on a plantation near Edenton, N. C., serving as chaplain for the slaves.

The conversion of Newman in 1845 caused Hewit to examine critically the validity of the Anglican episcopacy and to conclude that apostolic succession resided only in the Roman Catholic Church. On Easter Sunday, 1846, he took his first communion in a Catholic church. The following winter, while he was still in North Carolina, he began studying theology under the direction of Dr. Patrick N. Lynch, afterward bishop of Charleston. He was ordained a priest of the Catholic Church on Mar. 25, 1847, the first anniversary of his communion, and took the name Augustine Francis. He at once became vice-principal of Charleston Collegiate Institute, and at the same time aided Bishop Reynolds in preparing the writings of Bishop England for publication. This work took him to Philadelphia and Baltimore. There the Redemptorist congregation attracted him, and in 1849 he joined the Congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer in Baltimore and became associated with Fathers Hecker, Baker, Deshon, and Walworth, all of whom had been Protestants like himself. He made his religious profession Nov. 28, 1850, and engaged in the missionary work of the order until 1858. In the latter year he was released from his vows, along with Father Hecker and others of his associates, and together they formed the Missionary Society of St. Paul the Apostle in New York. Hewit wrote the constitution of the new order and was active in establishing and managing the *Catholic World,* serving from 1869 to 1874 as editor of the periodical. He taught theology and philosophy to the novitiates in the Paulist seminary in New York and in 1888 succeeded Father Hecker as superior of the order. He immediately pledged the Paulist community to support the Catholic University of America, in Washington, D. C., and in 1889 secured the establishment of the College of St. Thomas Aquinas at that university.

Father Hewit was a prolific writer, the author of numerous articles in the *Catholic World* and the *American Catholic Quarterly Review,* some of which were gathered into a volume entitled *Problems of the Age, With Studies in St. Augustine on Kindred Subjects* (1868). His books were chiefly tracts seeking to explain Catholicism to American Protestants, the only notable exception being *The Life of Reverend Francis A. Baker* (1865). When Hewit died in New York, he had been for twenty years one of the foremost Catholic apologists in the United States.

[For autobiographical sketches see *Statistical Cat. of the Amherst Coll. Class of 1839* (1854), and "How I Became a Catholic," *Catholic World,* Oct. 1887. Other sources include: *The Cath. Encyc.*; H. E. O'Keefe, "Very Rev. Augustine F. Hewit," *Am. Cath. Quart. Rev.,* July 1903; the *Cath. Univ. Chronicle,* July–Oct. 1897; Walter Elliott, *Life of Father Hecker* (1891); C. A. Walworth, *The Oxford Movement in America* (1895); Hewit's *Life of Rev. Francis A. Baker* (1865); and the *N. Y. Times,* July 4, 1897.] R. W. A.

HEWIT, NATHANIEL AUGUSTUS [See Hewit, Augustine Francis, 1820–1897.].

HEWITT, ABRAM STEVENS (July 31, 1822–Jan. 18, 1903), iron manufacturer, statesman, philanthropist, son of John and Ann (Gurnee) Hewitt, was born at Haverstraw, N. Y. His father, a native of Staffordshire, came to the United States in 1790 and in 1793 assisted in the construction of the first steam-engine ever

built in America; his mother's family, the Garniers (Anglicized Gurnee), of old Huguenot stock, settled in Rockland County, on the farm where Abram was born. There he grew up, spending his summers working on the farm and his winters attending the public schools in New York, where his father was engaged in business. Having won a scholarship in a competitive examination, he entered Columbia College, graduating in 1842 with high rank. He continued there for a time as instructor in mathematics, studied law, and in 1845 was admitted to the bar; although, owing to defective eyesight, he never practised.

Meantime, in 1843–44, accompanied by his college associate, Edward Cooper, son of Peter Cooper [*qq.v.*], he visited Europe. The ship on which they returned was wrecked and they drifted about in an open boat for twelve hours before they were picked up. The adventure cemented their friendship and, with the aid of Peter Cooper, who gave over to them his Trenton Iron Works, they formed a partnership under the firm name of Cooper & Hewitt and engaged in the manufacture of iron. Though the firm was a pioneer in the making of iron girders and beams, its success from the beginning was marked. It maintained excellent relations with its employees; at one time it had on its payroll more than three thousand men; during the depression of 1873–78, to keep as many as possible of them employed, the plant was kept running at a great loss.

In 1862, Hewitt visited England to study the making of gun-barrel iron and on his return he erected at Weston the first American open-hearth furnace. Here, during the latter part of the Civil War, he produced for the United States government all the gun-barrel material it needed at bare production cost, and in 1870 produced the first steel of commercial value manufactured in the United States. As the iron and steel industry grew, Cooper, Hewitt & Company expanded with it until the firm operated the Trenton, Ringwood, Pequest, and Durham Iron Works. Hewitt thus found himself a force in financial and industrial affairs. He was at one time or another, president of the United States Smelting Company and of the New York & Greenwood Lake Railroad Company; vice-president of the New Jersey Steel & Iron Company, and a director of the Erie Railroad, the Lehigh Coal & Navigation Company, and the Alabama Coal & Iron Company.

In 1855, he married Sarah Amelia Cooper, only daughter of Peter Cooper. When Peter Cooper established Cooper Union, Hewitt took

Hewitt

a leading part in the undertaking. He was the chairman of the board of trustees that drew up the charter and plan for the institution and afterwards became secretary of the board. In this capacity he directed all its educational and financial details for more than forty years—a task not less difficult than that of being president of a college. His interest in the institution was unflagging and in 1902, together with his wife and Edward Cooper, he contributed $600,000 to its endowment.

Hewitt's public career began in 1867 when he was appointed by President Johnson commissioner to the Paris Exposition and produced a report on the steel industry which was widely read and translated into several foreign languages. His entrance into political life was due largely to his association with Samuel J. Tilden [*q.v.*]. With Tilden and Edward Cooper, in 1871, he joined in a campaign against the "Tweed Ring," and when reform was brought about he had a prominent part in the reorganization of Tammany Hall. In 1874, he was elected to Congress as the regular Democratic candidate, and continued in office with the exception of one term, until 1886, winning a position of authority on questions of labor, finance, and the national resources. In 1876 he served as chairman of the Democratic National Committee in the Hayes-Tilden presidential campaign. In the crisis that followed he took a leading part, writing the proclamation which set forth the claims of his party and urging the boldest action. Tilden, however, counselled compromise and Hewitt, respecting his wishes, became a member of the committee which drew up the Electoral Count Act, under which the Electoral Commission was constituted and Hayes elected to the presidency.

In 1886, Hewitt was chosen mayor of New York in one of the most exciting elections in the history of the city. The other candidates were Henry George, on the United Labor ticket, and Theodore Roosevelt on the Republican. Hewitt's plurality of 22,500 votes over George and 30,000 over Roosevelt marked a personal triumph. It opened a vigorous administration made notable by reforms and improvements, among which was the plan for the municipal construction of the Rapid Transit Railroad. For this service he was later awarded a gold medal by the Chamber of Commerce. His thoroughgoing reforms, his fearlessness of speech, and his intolerance of partisanship made enemies within his own party, produced an open break with Tammany Hall, and led to his retirement from politics.

The last ten years of his life were devoted to

the public interest, especially in education and charity. He was a trustee of Columbia University, chairman of the board of trustees of Barnard College, one of the original trustees of the Carnegie Institution, the first chairman of its board, and a member of its executive committee. Twice (1876 and 1890) he served as president of the American Institute of Mining Engineers. He died, at the age of eighty-one in Ringwood, N. J., which had been his home for nearly fifty years. Peter Cooper Hewitt [*q.v.*] was his son.

[E. M. Shepard, "Abram S. Hewitt, a Great Citizen," *Rev. of Revs.* (N. Y.), Feb. 1903; R. W. Raymond, memoir, in *Trans. Am. Inst. of Mining Engineers,* vol. XXXIV (1904); *Unveiling of the Statue of Abram S. Hewitt in the Chamber of Commerce of the State of N. Y., May 11, 1905* (1905); *N. Y. Times, N. Y. Tribune,* Jan. 19, 1903.] W. B. P.

HEWITT, JAMES (June 4, 1770–1827), violinist, composer, the father of John Hill Hewitt [*q.v.*], was born in Dartmoor, England, the son of Capt. John Hewitt of the British navy. James entered the navy but later resigned and turned to music, becoming in time the leader of the court orchestra of George III. In 1790 he married a Miss Lamb, who died in 1791. The next year he appeared in New York City, and on Jan. 25, 1793, at Corre's Hotel, he gave his first concert. In December 1795 he was married to Eliza King, the daughter of Sir John King of the British navy. He was a good performer and his compositions, though not intrinsically valuable, were well liked. Thus he established himself as a violinist and concert manager, became the orchestra leader of the Old American Company and other orchestras, and until shortly before his death was an active figure in American musical life. In 1797 he bought the New York branch of Carr's Musical Repository in order to facilitate carrying on the business of publishing music, into which he had already ventured. He did not, however, give up his activity as a conductor. In 1800 he was leading his "grand band" in Corre's Columbia Gardens, facing the Battery, and also regularly conducting "grand concerts" in the Mount Vernon Gardens in Leonard Street. In 1812 he moved to Boston, where he took charge of the music at the Federal Street Theatre. About 1818 he returned to New York.

Hewitt's musical productivity kept pace with his activities as a conductor and publisher. The compositions attributed to him include a "Battle Overture" (1792), in nine movements; a "Storm Overture" (1795); and a setting of Collins' "Ode on the Passions," recited by John Hodgkinson at a concert of the Columbian Anacreontic Society, June 11, 1795. He was highly rated in his time, and his "Grand Sinfonie Characteristic of the Peace of the French Republic," played by his orchestra at Lovett's hotel in 1802, received as much consideration from contemporary critics as the works of distinguished composers have received in a later day. Of all his compositions, however, perhaps the most interesting, because of its political associations, is the score of *Tammany or the Indian Chief* (1794), the libretto of which was written by Mrs. Anne Julia Hatton, poetess of the Tammany Society. This quasi-opera became a symbol of Republican protest against the Federalist party and was dubbed "wretched" or "one of the finest things of its kind" depending upon the political prejudices of its critics (O. G. T. Sonneck, *Early Opera in America,* 1915, p. 97). Its performances were marked by stormy scenes created by "the poorer classes of mechanics and clerks who would be much better employed on any other occasion than disturbing a theatre" (New York *Daily Advertiser,* Mar. 7, 1794). Hewitt also wrote incidental music for plays and dramas, including *The Patriot* (1794); *Columbus* (1797); Harriet Lee's *The Mysterious Marriage* (1799); and *Pizarro* (1800), and as late as Nov. 29, 1824, he supplied the "orchestra accompaniments" for Micah Hawkins' operatic piece, *The Saw-Mill,* produced at Chatham Gardens. He died in Boston, about the first of August, 1827. For a time he had been estranged from his wife and had lived in New York while she maintained a home in Boston.

[O. G. T. Sonneck, *Early Concert Life in America* (1906); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930), and "The Hewitt Family in Am. Music," *Musical Quart.,* Jan. 1931; G. C. D. Odell, *Annals of the N. Y. Stage,* vols. I and II (1927); *Boston Patriot & Mercantile Advertiser,* Aug. 3, 1827.] F. H. M.

HEWITT, JOHN HILL (July 11, 1801–Oct. 7, 1890), journalist, musician, poet, was born in New York City, the eldest son of James [*q.v.*] and Eliza (King) Hewitt. The family moved to Boston while John was a child, and there he received a common-school education and was apprenticed to a sign-painter. Finding this trade uncongenial he ran away and after varied experiences and adventures returned to New York in 1816. Two years later he received an appointment to the military academy at West Point. While he was a cadet he studied music under the leader of the academy band and at the end of his course resigned to take up his father's profession. As a member of a theatrical company organized by his father, he found himself in Augusta, Ga., when the venture failed, and remained in that city as a teacher of music. In 1823 he moved to Columbia, S. C., and from there to

Greenville, in the same state, where he read law in the office of Judge Thompson, and where he established a paper known first as the *Republican* and later as the *Mountaineer*. Tiring of this he returned to Augusta, whence he was called to Boston in 1827 by the death of his father.

In 1828 Hewitt went to Baltimore, where for some years journalism distracted him from his interest in music. In 1829 he was associated with Rufus Dawes in the editorship of the *Baltimore Minerva and Emerald,* which in July 1830, became the *Minerva and Saturday Post* and was edited by Hewitt alone. In February 1832 Charles F. Cloud established a literary weekly, the *Baltimore Saturday Visitor,* under the editorship of Lambert Wilmer, who was succeeded in a few months by Hewitt. In the summer of 1833 the proprietor offered prizes of one hundred dollars for the best story and fifty dollars for the best poem contributed to its columns. Edgar Allan Poe won the hundred-dollar prize with his "MS. Found in a Bottle" and with it the friendship and literary guidance of John P. Kennedy, one of the judges. The poetry prize, for which the choice lay between Poe's "The Coliseum" and Hewitt's "The Song of the Wind," entered under the pseudonym Henry Wilton, was awarded to Hewitt, partly, it would seem, because the judges did not wish to award both prizes to one person. This decision displeased Poe and was a source of controversy between himself and Hewitt. In 1835 the *Visitor* changed hands, and in 1839 Hewitt became editor and part owner of a daily newspaper, the *Baltimore Clipper*. The next year he sold his interest and moved to Washington.

In the capital Hewitt resumed the teaching of music and enjoyed the favor of Henry Clay, whose political views he supported with his pen. He soon returned to Baltimore and remained in that city until the beginning of the Civil War, when he went South. Living in Richmond for a time, he made use of his military training by serving as a drill-master, and then he moved to Savannah, where he edited the *Evening Mirror*. At the close of the war he taught music in various southern cities and returned early in the seventies to Baltimore, which was his home until his death. He was twice married. Not long after leaving West Point he married Estella Mangin, the daughter of Major Mangin, of the French army. She died in 1863, leaving seven children. His second wife was Alethia Smith, of Savannah, Ga., who was eighteen at the time of her marriage. She bore him four children.

Hewitt's publications include a small book of verse entitled *Miscellaneous Poems,* issued

Hewitt

in Baltimore in 1838, and a volume of rambling reminiscences, *Shadows on the Wall, or Glimpses of the Past,* published in 1877. The latter volume includes a few poems. He wrote the words and music of many popular ballads, among the most successful of which were "The Minstrel's Return from the War," "Rock Me to Sleep, Mother," and "Carry Me Back to the Sweet Sunny South." He composed also some thirty operas and oratorios, of which the oratorio *Jephtha* was regarded as the best, and wrote a number of ephemeral plays and stories, using the pseudonyms Eugene Ramon, Col. Marcus Kennedy, and Jenks.

[G. C. Perine, *The Poets and Verse-Writers of Md.* (1898); J. T. Howard, *Our Am. Music* (1930), and "The Hewitt Family in Am. Music," *Musical Quart.* Jan. 1931; J. T. Scharf, *Hist. of Baltimore City and County* (1881); *Baltimore American,* Oct. 8, 1890.]

J. C. F.

HEWITT, PETER COOPER (May 5, 1861–Aug. 25, 1921), scientist, inventor, the son of Abram S. Hewitt [*q.v.*] and Sarah Amelia Cooper, and grandson of Peter Cooper [*q.v.*], was born in New York City. There he was educated by private tutors, at Stevens Institute of Technology, and at Columbia College. There also he married on Apr. 27, 1887, his first wife, Lucy Work, and there he lived for the greater part of his life. He inherited a genius for mechanism and a marked gift for invention from his grandfather, Peter Cooper, who perceived his talent at an early age and gave it full encouragement, placing at his disposal an old greenhouse for workshop and experiment station. There he began those researches and experiments in mechanics, physics, and especially in electricity which later led to a number of discoveries and inventions, including the mercury vapor lamp (1903), a static converter or rectifier, an electrical interrupter, and a wireless receiver. His friend Michael Pupin speaks of Hewitt's imaginative power and his artistic gift, and comments upon his grace of body, and especially the extraordinary deftness of his hands. "Those who knew him . . . watching him at work, felt that a part, at least, of Hewitt's thinking apparatus was in his hands." His methods were unacademic, often incomprehensible to the orthodox investigator; he designed and constructed his own instruments and apparatus, which, though sometimes apparently crude, proved by use to be peculiarly adapted to the problem in hand. He is best known by the mercury vapor lamp bearing his name, which because of its high efficiency has been widely adopted for industrial illumination. This invention marked progress in a department of electrical science at that

time little developed—the motion of electricity through rarefied gases and vapors. Hewitt was the first to establish the fact that the reacting force at the negative electrode is the principal determining factor in these motions and the first to find a means of overcoming this reaction. He was the first also to recognize the importance of the rectifying characteristic of electrodes in a rarefied gas, to employ it in the wireless art, and to discover "the third or pilot electrode, usually called the 'grid,' which inserted in the path of moving electricity in a vacuum tube and suitably electrified can influence that motion to any extent" (Pupin, *post*). This last discovery is the fundamental principle of the vacuum-tube amplifier, which is so important in radio telephony. Hewitt was a pioneer in the development of hydro-airplanes and of high-speed motor boats. He was early interested in the problem of the helicopter, and in 1918 succeeded in building a machine that would rise into the air without a horizontal take-off. In 1915 he was made a member of the Naval Consulting Board, and in that capacity designed an aërial torpedo. In recognition of his achievements he was given the honorary degree of doctor of science by Columbia University in 1903 and by Rutgers College in 1916. On Dec. 21, 1918, he married his second wife, Maryon J. (Andrews) Bruguiere, daughter of Tunstall T. Andrews of Virginia.

Hewitt had large business interests and was director in a number of corporations, including Cooper, Hewitt & Company, the New York & Greenwood Lake Railway, and the Midvale Water Company. He was also a trustee of Cooper Union and of the Hospital and House of Rest for Consumptives, and was a member of many learned and scientific societies. He died at the American Hospital in Paris.

[Michael Pupin, *In Memoriam of Peter Cooper Hewitt* (1921); George Iles, *Inventors at Work* (1906); *Who's Who in America*, 1920–21; *Jour. Am. Inst. Electrical Engineers*, Oct. 1921; *Trans. Soc. Naval Architects and Marine Engineers*, vol. XXIX (1922); *N. Y. Times*, *N. Y. Evening Post*, Aug. 26, 1921.] W. B. P.

HEYDT, HANS JÖST [See HITE, JOST, d. 1760].

HEYER, JOHN CHRISTIAN FREDERICK (July 10, 1793–Nov. 7, 1873), missionary, the son of Johann Gottlieb and Frederike Sophie Johanne (Wagener) Heyer, was born in Helmstedt, in the duchy of Brunswick, Germany. From his third until his fourteenth year he attended the local school. In 1807 he was confirmed in the village church of St. Stephen's, and shortly thereafter sailed from Friedrichstadt, Denmark, to join the family of an uncle in Philadelphia. Here he attended Pastor Passey's private school, and learned from his uncle the furrier's trade. He attended Zion's German Lutheran Church and took part in many of its activities. Having decided to devote his life to the Christian ministry, he studied theology from 1809 until 1814 with Dr. Justus H. C. Helmuth and Dr. Frederick D. Schaeffer [*qq.v.*]. From Sept. 15, 1813, he taught the parochial school conducted by Zion's Church in Southwark, Philadelphia, and preached occasionally. In the spring of 1815 he returned to Germany to visit his parents and to engage in university study. Finding Halle University closed on account of war, he entered Göttingen. After a year's study there he returned to the United States and in 1817 was licensed to preach by the Pennsylvania Ministerium. He was assigned to itineration among the Lutheran churches of Crawford and Erie counties, making Meadville his headquarters. After a year, he was assigned to the Cumberland parish, Maryland, where he labored for the next six years. In 1819 he married Mary (Webb) Gash, a widow, who bore him six children. He was ordained at Lancaster, Pa., in 1820 by the Ministerium and appointed to make a short tour through parts of Indiana and Kentucky. In 1824 he was called to be pastor at Somerset, Pa., and in 1827 accepted the pastorate at Carlisle. In 1828 he was elected secretary, and in 1831, president of the West Pennsylvania Synod. Becoming the agent of the Sunday School Union of the Evangelical Lutheran Church in the United States in 1830, he served in that capacity until January 1832, when he resumed the pastorate at Somerset. Five years later he removed to Pittsburgh and took a leading part in the organization of Lutheran work in that area.

In May 1840, the German Foreign Missionary Society asked him to consider foreign missionary service. He accepted the call and spent the fall and winter of 1840–41 at Baltimore in the study of medicine and Sanskrit, his purpose being to work in India. He went to India as agent of the Pennsylvania Ministerium. On July 31, 1842, at Guntur, he began the founding of the first foreign mission of his Church. His service in India falls into three periods, with furloughs in 1846–47, and 1857–69. His second furlough, except for a year which was spent in Germany, was given to home-missionary work in Minnesota, where he was president of the Synod for ten years. Guntur and Gurjal were the centers of his work in India until 1855, when he entered the Rajahmundry field. He conducted services both in English and in Telugu, made many converts,

especially from among the weavers, organized several congregations, translated Luther's small catechism into Telugu, and established schools of various grades, including training schools for mission workers. For a time the greater part of the expense of his work was borne by friends in Guntur. In 1846 the Guntur mission, and in 1851, the Rajahmundry mission passed into the control of the Foreign Missionary Society of the General Synod of the Lutheran Church. The latter mission, however, reverted in 1869 to the control of the Pennsylvania Ministerium, and Heyer hastened to India to make the transfer effective. In 1872 he returned to America and became chaplain of the Lutheran Theological Seminary in Philadelphia, where he died in his eighty-first year. He was buried at Friedensburg, Pa., beside the remains of his wife.

[W. A. Lambert, *Life of Rev. J. F. C. Heyer, M.D.* (1903); G. H. Trabert, *Eng. Lutheranism in the Northwest* (1914); L. D. Reed, *The Hist. of the First English Evangelical Lutheran Ch. in Pittsburgh* (1909); C. H. Gerberding, *Life and Letters of W. A. Passavant, D.D.* (1906); George Drach and C. F. Kuder, *The Telugu Mission of the Gen. Council of the Evangelical Lutheran Ch. in North America* (1914); E. B. Burgess, *Memorial Hist. of the Pittsburgh Synod of the Evangelical Lutheran Ch.* (1925).] J. C. A.

HEYWARD, THOMAS (July 28, 1746–Mar. 6, 1809), signer of the Declaration of Independence, Revolutionary soldier, jurist, was generally known as Thomas Heyward, Junior, because there were others of the same name in his family. He was the eldest son of Col. Daniel Heyward, one of the wealthiest planters of colonial South Carolina, and of Mary (Miles) Heyward, daughter of William Miles, and was born on his father's plantation in that part of St. Helena's Parish which later became St. Luke's Parish. After receiving his early education in South Carolina, he was admitted to the Middle Temple, London, on Jan. 10, 1765, and to the bar in South Carolina on Jan. 22, 1771. The following year he was elected to the Commons House of Assembly from St. Helena's Parish. He was a delegate to the provincial convention which met July 6, 1774, at Charleston, when the news of the blockading of the port of Boston was received, and to a provincial congress which met there, Jan. 11, 1775. Heyward was one of the thirteen members of the council of safety, chosen by this congress a few months later, which practically took over the functions of government. He was elected to the second provincial congress which met Nov. 1, 1775, and in its second session, beginning Feb. 1, 1776, he served on a committee of eleven to prepare a constitution for the state, which was adopted on Mar. 26, 1776.

He was chosen by the provincial congress as one of the five delegates from South Carolina to the Second Continental Congress, he signed the Declaration of Independence, and served in the Continental Congress until the end of 1778, when he returned to his native state and became a circuit judge.

He was a member of the militia of the state and captain of a battalion of artillery in Charleston. He participated, with his battalion, in Moultrie's defeat of the British, Feb. 4, 1779, on Port Royal Island, and was wounded. He took part in the defense of Charleston and upon the fall of that city, May 12, 1780, was paroled as a prisoner of war. Soon afterward, however, his parole was recalled and he was sent to St. Augustine, Fla., where he was held until exchanged July 1781. On his return, he represented Charleston in the legislature for two years (1782–84), and, resuming his duties as circuit judge, served until 1789, when he resigned and devoted his attention to agriculture. He was one of the founders of the Agricultural Society of South Carolina in 1785 and its first president. His plantation, "White Hall," was situated in St. Luke's Parish; his house in Charleston was rented by the city and placed at the disposal of President Washington on the occasion of his visit to South Carolina in May 1791.

Heyward was twice married: first, Apr. 20, 1773, to Elizabeth Mathewes, daughter of John Mathewes and sister of Governor John Mathews, and after her death, to Susanna Savage, daughter of Thomas Savage, May 4, 1786. He died in his sixty-third year and was buried in the family cemetery on his father's plantation in St. Luke's Parish. In 1920 the General Assembly of South Carolina appropriated $2,500 for a monument which was erected over his grave, in recognition of his services as "patriot, statesman, soldier, jurist."

[A. S. Salley, Jr., *Delegates to the Continental Congress from S. C.* (1927), and *Marriage Notices in the S. C. Gazette . . . 1732–1801* (1902); E. C. Burnett, *Letters of Members of the Continental Cong.*, vols. I–IV (1921–28); Edward McCrady, *S. C. under the Royal Govt. 1719–1776* (1899), *S. C. in the Revolution, 1775–1780*, and *1780–1783*; John Sanderson, *Biog. of the Signers to the Declaration of Independence*, vol. IV (1823); J. B. Heyward, *The Colonial Hist. of the Heyward Family of S. C.* (1907).] P. S. F.

HEYWOOD, EZRA HERVEY (Sept. 29, 1829–May 22, 1893), radical pamphleteer, was the son of Ezra Hoar, an enterprising farmer related to Senator George F. Hoar [*q.v.*], and Dorcas (Roper) Hoar, a collateral descendant of John Locke. After the father's death in 1845 the children took the name Heywood in 1848 by legislative sanction. Heywood was born in

Princeton, Mass., a country village, where he spent the greater part of his life. From Westminster Academy he went to Brown University, graduating in 1856, but remaining for two years' further study, with the Congregationalist ministry in view. He was already an advocate of women's rights, and his commencement address was on "Milton—The Advocate of Intellectual Freedom." An encounter with William Lloyd Garrison at an abolitionist meeting in Framingham influenced Heywood to become an active agent of the Massachusetts Anti-slavery Society. Thus he became a frequent and popular platform speaker. After the Civil War, which he opposed as a pacifist, he carried over the abolitionist spirit and methods into social and economic radicalism.

He married, June 6, 1865, a woman who shared his every interest, Angela Fiducia Tilton of Worcester. Heywood removed to that city where he lived until 1871, when he returned to Princeton. The Heywoods (under the name of The Co-operative Publishing Company), set up a press from which, aided only by their children, they poured out an astonishing volume of propaganda. Abbreviated titles of his chief pamphlets are: *Cupid's Yokes,* on marriage reform, which ran to fifty thousand copies and for mailing which Heywood and De Robigne M. Bennett [*q.v.*] were prosecuted; *Uncivil Liberty,* advocating women's rights, which ran to eighty thousand copies; *Social Ethics . . . Free Rum . . . Assures Temperance*; *The Labor Movement*; *Hard Cash*; *Free Trade*; *The Great Strike . . . of 1877.* In May 1872, appeared the first number of *The Word,* a monthly journal of reform, which continued until April 1893, interrupted only by Heywood's imprisonment. Mrs. Heywood supplied some of the most daring contributions, which her husband never revised, even when he disapproved of them, so strong was his belief in women's rights. Heywood's writings were courageous, plainspoken, earnest, but without humor and very lengthy. Their importance lies less in their substance than in the fact that they were so much in advance of contemporary thought and so widely read. These two fiery spirits soon attracted others. The Heywoods established in Princeton The Mountain Home, a kind of summer hotel for agitators and spiritualists. They organized a radical society, the Union Reform League, which held conventions in Princeton. They joined in forming the New England Free Love League in 1873, which Heywood thenceforth regarded as the beginning of a new chronology, dating his letters and journal Y. L. (Year of Love), instead of the outworn

Heywood

A. D. The federal statute of 1873 against mailing obscene matter, obtained by Anthony Comstock [*q.v.*], was bitterly opposed by Heywood, whose publications were equally objectionable to Comstock. In November 1877, Comstock arrested Heywood in Boston at a meeting of the Free Love Society. Heywood was convicted, June 1878, in the United States court, for mailing obscene publications to Comstock, who had applied for them under an assumed name. He was sentenced to $100 fine and two years' imprisonment at hard labor in Dedham jail. An indignation meeting in Faneuil Hall, attended by six thousand persons, resulted in a pardon from President Hayes after Heywood had served six months' imprisonment. A second arrest in 1882 by Comstock, at Princeton, for similarly induced mailing was followed by acquittal, Heywood appearing in his own defense. Upon a third arrest, under the Massachusetts obscenity law, in 1883, Heywood's neighbors, despite their strong disagreement with his views, formed a defense committee and petitioned against the prosecution, which was not pressed. In 1890 he was convicted in the United States court for obscene passages in *The Word,* written by Mrs. Heywood, and sentenced to two years' imprisonment, which he served.

Those who knew him well attest his kindliness of spirit, sincerity of motive, and the integrity of his private life. He and his wife, despite their advocacy of free love, were a faithful, devoted, and happy couple, who gave excellent training to their four children, Hermes, Angelo, Vesta, and Psyche Ceres. The family were somewhat ostracized in a small village, but were nevertheless respected. The neighbors used occasionally to buy *The Word* to see what shocking statements it contained; yet a Princeton farmer once concealed a whole issue in his barn to avoid its seizure by the authorities. A few months after his last release Heywood died in Boston, while on a visit for medical treatment. His funeral was typical of his life, without minister, prayers, or Scripture, but the friends who were present spoke as they were impelled to do. He was buried in the family lot at Princeton, in a plain unpainted pine box.

[See *Proc. of the Indignation Meeting Held in Faneuil Hall . . .* (1878); *Free Speech: Report of Ezra H. Heywood's Defense* (1883); *Boston Herald,* May 23, 25, 1893; Heywood Broun and Margaret Leech, *Anthony Comstock, Roundsman of the Lord* (1927); *Providence Jour.,* June 28, 1893. The petition of the neighbors on his third arrest is in the Harvard University library. Much use has been made of numerous letters about Heywood in the Brown University library, which also possesses a death mask, a photograph, and a file of *The Word.*]

Z. C., Jr.

HEYWOOD, LEVI (Dec. 10, 1800–July 21, 1882), manufacturer, inventor, was born at Gardner, Worcester County, Mass., the son of Benjamin and Mary (Whitney) Heywood, and a descendant of John Heywood who came from England and settled in Concord, Mass., about the middle of the seventeenth century. His early life was that of the normal farmer's boy of the time and included the usual short terms in the village school. When he was twenty years old he had, in addition, two terms at the academy in New Salem, Mass., and for the succeeding two winters he taught school in his native town and in the adjoining village of Winchendon. For a year he engaged in general contracting in Rochester, N. Y., and then returned to Gardner and in partnership with a brother operated a country store for six years. In the meantime, 1826, he began in Gardner the manufacture of wood-seated chairs. Five years later Heywood closed his factory and went to Boston where he opened a store for the sale of chairs. In partnership with a second brother and a friend, he also started a sawmill in Charlestown, Mass., for sawing veneers from mahogany and other woods. This mill was destroyed by fire in 1835, and the following year, after giving up his retail store in Boston, Heywood returned to Gardner and, with a third brother, again engaged in the manufacture of chairs. For the first few years Heywood Brothers & Company, as the firm was called, made chairs mainly by hand, the only machinery being turning-lathes and circular saws operated by water power. About 1841 Levi turned his attention to the invention of machinery especially adapted to the various processes of chair manufacture. His brother, however, not being at all enthusiastic in this direction, sold out his interests in the business to Levi. Thereafter the latter gave his every thought to the devising and constructing of special machinery for chair construction, and to the adapting of existing wood-working machinery to that purpose. He introduced constantly new and valuable features into the methods of manufacture which, in turn, resulted in the enlargement and variety of the style of product. The inventions which contributed most to his success were one for a wood chair seat; another for a tilting chair; a third for a combination of three machines for splitting, shaving, and otherwise manipulating rattan; and a fourth for machinery for bending wood. One of his inventions not connected directly with chair manufacture was a substitute for whalebone which he made by injecting India rubber into rattan. Probably the most original and valuable of his inventions was that for bending wood. Through the introduction of Heywood's machinery, his business grew steadily during the first twenty years until in 1861 it yielded over $300,000 a year; a decade later it brought in more than a million dollars annually. The factory employed between twelve and fourteen hundred workmen, and in addition, nine wholesale warehouses employing over five hundred people were maintained in various parts of the United States. Besides his own interests at Gardner, Heywood was a partner with W. B. Washburn in the manufacture of chairs and wooden ware at Erving, Mass. These partners, too, engaged in the manufacture of lumber, owning large acreages of timber land in various sections of New England. After he had secured his patents for machinery to utilize rattan, Heywood's company about 1876 began the manufacture of rattan furniture and a second company, known as the American Rattan Company, in which he was a large stockholder, was organized. Heywood erected, too, in 1876, as part of his establishment, a foundry to make the various iron parts used in chair manufacture.

In 1853 he represented the town of Gardner in the convention for revising the constitution of the State of Massachusetts, and in 1871 he served a term in the lower house of the state legislature. He was married, Dec. 29, 1825, to Martha Wright of Gardner, who with five children survived him.

[W. D. Herrick, *Hist. of the Town of Gardner, Worcester County, Mass.* (1878); J. D. Van Slyck, *New England Manufacturers and Manufactories* (1879); G. F. Bacon, *Leading Business Men of Fitchburg and Vicinity* (1890); Patent Office records; *Worcester Daily Spy*, July 22, 1882.] C. W. M—n.

HIACOOMES (*c.* 1610–1690), Indian preacher, of Great Harbor, now Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, was a member of the Pokanauket Tribe, a subdivision of the Narragansetts. A grave, thoughtful native, apparently about thirty years of age, he was the first convert of the younger Thomas Mayhew [*q.v.*], who in 1643, three years before John Eliot commenced his labors on the mainland, began missionary work among the Indians of Martha's Vineyard. Hiacoomes placed himself under Mayhew's instruction, learned to read English, and became a student of the Bible. He first acted as interpreter to his pastor and taught him how to approach the Indians, but by 1644 was himself doing personal work among them. The immunity of Hiacoomes and his family during the great sickness of 1645 made an impression on the natives, led to their desire for Christian instruction, and resulted in his beginning to preach. The medical skill of Mayhew, the boldness of

Hiacoomes, and the miraculous deliverance of one of their own number from assassination, broke down the determined opposition of the chiefs and medicine men. By 1651 there were 199 converts and two Indian congregations ministered to by Mayhew and Hiacoomes, the latter, who now preached twice a Sunday, coming to Mayhew each Saturday for advice about his sermons. Schools were established and in 1659 an Indian church was founded. By 1666 the last tribes toward Gay Head were converted. Hiacoomes was ordained, Aug. 22, 1670, by John Eliot and John Cotton of Plymouth. Just before his death in 1690 he ordained his successor, and he left a son who became a preacher.

[Cotton Mather, *Magnalia Christi Americana* (1702); C. E. Banks, *Hist. of Martha's Vineyard*, vol. I (1911); Experience Mayhew, *Indian Converts* (London, 1727), reprinted in abridged form as *Indian Narratives* (Boston, 1829); *Strength out of Weakness* (1652), and Henry Whitfield, *The Light Appearing More and More Towards the Perfect Day* (1651), both reprinted in *Mass. Hist. Soc. Colls.*, 3 ser., IV (1834); Daniel Neal, *The Hist. of New England*, vol. I (1720).] F. T. P.

HIBBARD, FREEBORN GARRETTSON (Feb. 22, 1811–Jan. 27, 1895), Methodist Episcopal clergyman, a descendant of Robert Hibbard who settled in Salem, Mass., sometime between 1635 and 1639, was born in New Rochelle, N. Y., the son of Rev. Billy and Sybil (Russ) Hibbard. His father, a native of Norwich, Conn., son of Nathan, tanner and shoemaker, was a pioneer Methodist preacher, "abounding in labors, grace, and eccentricities." At the request of his friend, Bishop Asbury, he kept a journal, which he published in 1843 under the title, *Memoirs of the Life and Travels of B. Hibbard.* After another of his friends, Freeborn Garrettson, he named the eighth of his sons. Since his father was absent from home on long circuits much of the time, Freeborn was brought up chiefly by his mother, a frail little woman, without whose frugality and good management the family would often have been in want. He began to preach when he was seventeen years old, taking some of his father's appointments when the latter was ill. "About this time," his father records, "he was very desirous to get to Wilbraham School, for the purpose of perfecting his studies, and particularly in Greek and Hebrew. This could not be done, as I was unable to bear the expense." Accordingly he read through three times the works of Fletcher, Wesley, and one or two others, and in 1830 he was admitted to the New York Conference on trial. In 1832 he was received into full connection, and ordained deacon. This same year that body was

divided and he was assigned to the Troy Conference, where, in 1834, he was ordained elder. He transferred to the Genesee Conference (called Central New York Conference 1872–82) in 1837, of which, except for the lifetime of the East Genesee Conference, when he belonged to its jurisdiction, he was a member till his death.

Although never rising to conspicuous leadership, he became one of the prominent figures in New York Methodism, and achieved more than local eminence through membership in six General Conferences—that of 1844 and those from 1856 to 1872 inclusive—and as an editor and writer. He was a person of great dignity, suavity, refinement, and conscientiousness, holding strongly to the Wesleyan doctrine of Christian perfection. He had scholarly tastes, and was a thorough investigator, although inclined to idealize a subject in which he was deeply interested. For the first fifteen months of its history he was sole editor of the *Northern Christian Advocate*; then, for about a year, Rev. William Hosmer was his associate (*Northern Christian Advocate*, Jan. 30, 1895). In 1848 the General Conference elected Hosmer editor, and in 1856 he was succeeded by Hibbard, who continued in that office until 1860. This paper was one of those which strongly opposed all slave-holding by members of the Methodist Church. During his ministry Hibbard published a number of books, several of which had wide use. They include *Christian Baptism: Its Mode, Obligation, Import, and Relative Order* (1841); *A Treatise on Infant Baptism* (1843); *The Psalms Chronologically Arranged with Historical Introductions* (1856); *The Religion of Childhood* (1864); *Palestine: Its Geography and Bible History* (1851); *Biography of Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, D.D.* (1880); commentary on the Psalms in D. D. Whedon's *Commentary on the Old Testament*, vol. V (1882); *History of the Late East Genesee Conference* (1887); *Eschatology, or the Doctrine of the Last Things According to the Chronology and Symbolism of the Apocalypse* (1890). He was also the editor of *Works of Rev. Leonidas L. Hamline, D.D.*, vol. I (1869), vol. II (1871). His first wife, Mary Whipple, died a comparatively short time after their marriage, leaving him one son, and in 1846 he married Maria Hyde, who survived him.

[A. G. Hibbard, *Geneal. of the Hibbard Family* (1901); *Minutes Ann. Conferences M. E. Church*, 1830, 1832, 1834, 1895; minutes of the Genesee Conference, 1895, 1913; *Christian Advocate* (N. Y.), Feb. 7, 1895; *Northern Christian Advocate*, Mar. 13, 1895.] H. E. S.

JAMMU & KASHMIR UNIVERSITY
LIBRARY
No 14,059.
Date 25.1.56.

ALLAMA IQBAL LIBRARY
14059